Table of contents 1941

No. 1 – January 8h 1941
TESTIMONY AGAINST THEM PART 1 - *PAG. 6*

No. 2 – January 22nd 1941
TESTIMONY AGAINST THEM PART 2 - *PAG. 38*

No. 3 – February 5th 1941
TESTITNONY AGAINST THEM PART 3 - *PAG. 70*

No. 4 – February 19th 1941
"CHILDREN CRYING IN THE TEMPLE" PART 1 - *PAG. 102*

No. 5 – March 5th 1941
"CHILDREN CRYING IN THE TEMPLE" PART 2 - *PAG. 134*

No. 6 – March 19th 1941
"CONFESSIONS OF A FRENCH CATHOLIC PRIEST" - *PAG. 166*

No. 7 – April 2nd 1941
THE "NEW ORDER" IN EUROPE PART 1 -*PAG. 198*

No. 8 – April 16th 1941
THE "NEW ORDER" IN EUROPE PART 2 -*PAG. 230*

No. 9 – April 30th 1941
THE "NEW ORDER" IN EUROPE PART 3 -*PAG. 262*

No. 10 – May 14th 1941
THE "NEW ORDER" IN EUROPE PART 4 - *PAG. 294*

No. 11– June 11th 1941
FEIGNED PATRIOTISM - *PAG. 326*

No. 12 – June 25th 1941
JESUIT CUNNING - *PAG. 358*

No. 13 – July 9th 1941
VINDICATED - *PAG. 390*

TOP

No. 14 – July 23rd 1941
A POST-MORTEM FOR PROTESTANTISM - *PAG. 422*

No. 15 – August 6th 1941
ST. LOUIS THE CONVENTION CITY - *PAG. 454*

No. 16 – August 20st 1941
THE "NEW ORDER" IN AMERICA PART 1 - *PAG. 486*

No. 17 – September 3rd 1941
THE "NEW ORDER" IN AMERICA PART 2 - *PAG. 518*

No. 18 – September 17th 1941
SUBJECTION OF ALL MANKIND TO THE JESUITS - *PAG. 550*

No. 19 – October 1st 1941
GLIMPSES OF ST. LOUIS CONVENTION - *PAG. 582*

No. 20 – October 15th 1941
SOUND AND THE HUMAN EAR - *PAG. 614*

No. 21 – October 29th 1941
EUROPE'S NEED OF THE THEOCRACY - *PAG. 646*

No. 22 – November 12th 1941
EDUCATION AND INSTRUCTION - *PAG. 678*

No. 23 – November 26th 1941
JESUIT DESTROYERS PART 1 - *PAG. 710*

No. 24 – December 10th 1941
JESUIT DESTROYERS PART 2 - *PAG. 742*

No. 25 – December 24th 1941
WHERE THE VATICAN RULES PART 1 - *PAG. 774*

TOP

CONSOLATION

1941

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



Vol. XXII No. 556

*

January 8, 1941

*

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TESTIMONY AGAINST THEM (1)
THE WITNESSES IN CANADA
END OF TOTALITARIAN RULE

Five Cents a Copy

*

One Dollar a Year

*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Testimony Against Them (Part 1)	3
Disclaiming Responsibility	5
Intolerance at Timmins, Ont.	8
The Witnesses in Canada	9
Children in the Furnace	9
"On Guard" (?) and On Guard	10
"By the Bonnie Banks of Loch Lomond"	11
From Sherbrooke, Quebec, *Daily Record*	12
United States Treasury	14
Gardens and Forests	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
End of Totalitarian Rule	16
Man's Four-footed Friends	18
Australia and New Zealand	19
Aviation	20
Balkan States	21
Belgium and Netherlands	22
Big Business	23
Bees and Other Insects	24
California and Hawaii	25
China and Japan	26
Britain	27
British Comment	
Hardening the Brave	28
Agriculture	28
Drink and the War	29
Conscientious Objectors	30
League of Nations	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notandum

Canada as an Empire Center

◆ The United States is slowly awakening to the fact that Canada is something more than a land "half British, half American and yet one-third French, lighted by the aurora borealis and the midnight sun, and populated chiefly by the Indians, the Royal Mounted Police and the Dionne quintuplets". Only Russia and China are larger than Canada. She has two transcontinental railways, and a water route halfway across the continent. It is no farther from Nova Scotia to South Africa than it is from England to South Africa, and it is only half as far from British Columbia to Australia as it is from England to Australia. Now that European royalty are headed this way, it is high time that Americans awoke to learn something about Canada.

British Columbia and Marquesas

◆ A Norwegian scientist and traveler back in British Columbia from a stay in the Marquesas Islands, more than a thousand miles southeast of the Hawaiian Islands, says that he found carvings there identical with carvings in the Bella Coola valley, British Columbia. This makes him think that at least some of the natives of Polynesia came from the mainland of Asia around through Alaska, as did the American Indians. A further evidence is that the first discoverers of the Hawaiian Islands found canoes there sixty feet long made of American pine.

Labor Office Moves to Montreal

◆ As shown on the last page of this issue, the League of Nations is now dead. The International Labor Office, formerly located at the League of Nations building in Geneva, has been moved to McGill University, Montreal, Canada. Switzerland is now isolated in the heart of a warring continent, and is in grave danger of seizure and division at any time.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 8, 1941 | Number 556

Testimony Against Them (*In Three Parts*—Part 1)

IN THESE evil days when the wicked 'flourish as the grass', the words of Jesus, directed to the righteous, are of great comfort in their affliction: "But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten; and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them." (Mark 13:9) In ancient Egypt, Jehovah foretold His purpose to have a witness made to His name. (Exodus 9:16) Jehovah's witnesses are elsewhere referred to as a "people for his name". (Acts 15:14) There is no other object for Jehovah's witnesses now to be on earth; and it follows, and is fully supported by the Scriptures, that the sole reason that the "beatings" and court trials are permitted to be inflicted upon them is to give publicity to the fact that one body of men is wholly for Jehovah. While trial judges, the American Legion and the Hierarchy think that their assaults and court sentences will be successful in wiping the Lord's name from the earth, these vicious efforts are accomplishing just the opposite. Such persecutions furnish the occasion for the Lord's name to be brought prominently before the people. This is one of the Lord's maneuvers to build up evidence as a "testimony against them".

The witness work of exposure was also pictured by the twelve stones which Joshua took out of the Jordan river after the Israelites, typical of Jehovah's witnesses, had passed over dry-shod. Both the stones placed in the river (whose raging waters could not move this monument as they flooded back) and the stones carried from the river bottom and placed at Gilgal, pictured the witness work. "There were then two witnesses to Jehovah's miracle in delivering the Israelites across the Jordan: one pile of stones at Gilgal and one in the very middle of the river-bed. . . . Jehovah's witnesses not only came out of the persecution which was heaped upon them by the angry religious waters still alive and still going on in 1931 and thereafter, but brought out with them 'twelve stones', that is to say, the records made for them and against the enemy in the courts and in the legislative bodies, and in the public newspapers, which records shall stand for ever against the enemies of God and his kingdom. (Mark 13:9) The Lord has maneuvered the enemy so that they have made criminal records against his faithful witnesses, and which records stand as a monument against the enemy."—Joshua fourth chapter, and *Watchtower* magazine, March 1, 1939.

Today that pile of evidence is increasing and is very nearly completed. By the Lord's command, the witnesses of The Theocracy will shortly rest the case, and Jehovah's Executioner will execute the sentence of death. Already there is no hope for the hypocritical enemies of God. The facts here published are not for the benefit of them. But let those who are honest and who love fairness and an equal opportunity for all take stock of the situation today.

This is 1940-1941. During the years 1918 and 1919 the Lord's witnesses were

TOP

stopped under pretext of the war. The war hysteria then served as a blind for the foul work of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and other religionists. Again the American people are being whipped into a lather for war. A rapacious and bloody dictator acting for the pope has trampled over the dead and dying bodies of the Nazi-slain. Again Americans, in panic over the threat to their lives and institutions, have been induced to attack Jehovah's witnesses, while the real "fifth columnists" laugh behind the scenes at the gullibility of Americans. None gives protection to Jehovah's witnesses and they are left to the merciless Papal wolves. And yet Jehovah's witnesses have already rendered a great service to all lovers of freedom.

Had not the duplicity of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy been exposed during the past five years, every nation now would be under the absolute dominating control of that instrument of Satan and there would be no liberty whatsoever enjoyed. Thanks be unto Jehovah God and His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, for giving the people who love righteousness an understanding of the wickedness and iniquity of the Hierarchy at the present time. Jehovah foreknew all this wickedness, of course, from the beginning. He caused His prophecies to foretell it and in the last few years He has revealed, through Christ Jesus, to the true followers of Christ the meaning of these prophecies and made it clear that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, together with the Nazi-Fascists, constitutes "the abomination that maketh desolate", concerning which the prophet Daniel wrote, and also of which the Lord Jesus spoke. Jehovah has used His witnesses on earth to go about amongst the people and inform them. Jehovah's witnesses are those individuals who are the true followers of Christ Jesus who shun religion as a deadly enemy and who devote themselves wholly to God's kingdom under Christ. They are of no denomination, no sect, no cult, but are individuals who love righteousness and hate iniquity and who have devoted themselves entirely to the service of Almighty God and His King. For this reason, as Jesus stated, they are hated of all nations for the sake of the name of Jehovah and Christ Jesus. The fact that Jehovah has caused His witnesses to proclaim these great truths in the past few years is proof conclusive that the day is at hand when He will completely clean out every vestige of the Devil's organization, chief of which on earth is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Pacelli, the present head of the Hierarchy, like a two-faced Janus, now turns his hypocritical smile upon the young people of the world and says: "To replace the Bible and its morals in esteem and honor." (New York *Herald Tribune*, October 7, 1940) No other institution that ever existed has kept the Bible out of the hands of the people as has the Hierarchy. No other organization that ever existed is so reprehensible or responsible for the darkness that now enshrouds the people concerning the Bible and morals as the most immoral crowd that has ever afflicted the earth, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. For centuries the Hierarchy burned the Bible, and persecuted to death every man who attempted to translate the Bible and publish it in various languages, and now with a hypocritical, devilish smile, the pope says, "Let's put the Bible back into the hands of the people."

There is not the slightest doubt that had not Jehovah's witnesses cried out in warning against the Hierarchy's conspiracy to gain world dominion by alliance with the totalitarian rulers, the Hierarchy would have achieved their purpose virtually without opposition. As it is, nearly every news agency on earth is doing all possible to protect the Romanists from blame, and hide their complicity with the murderers of Europe. Thus it appears that Jehovah's witnesses have, by the grace of the Lord, waged a single-handed combat of exposure. Without this no nation on earth

TOP

would have had an *inkling* of the Hierarchy's intentions. And for this they deserve no personal credit, as they were merely obeying the commands of the Most High; but as His servants it behooves all to treat them with respect. "Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life. . . . Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen."—Isaiah 43:4, 10.

It thus appears that it is because God's name is involved that Jehovah's witnesses are commanded to expose the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as "Christendom's" leading perverters of the truth. It must be borne in mind that this wicked organization claims to serve the Lord, and the pope bears the title "Vicar of Christ". Many have been deceived by this claim. If it were left unchallenged the people would have difficulty in ever learning of God's provision for salvation of the obedient through His kingdom, THE THEOCRACY. These facts should for ever silence the charges that the witnesses carry on a campaign of hate. Jehovah's witnesses will now, and until this "strange work" is completed, continue to expose the Roman Catholic organization as a falsifier and blasphemer.

To substantiate the Scriptural prophecies foretelling the Hierarchy's line of action at the end of the world, where we now stand, plenty of factual evidence is available. Priests and prelates often give away the schemes of the pontiff. When this occurs and charges are hurled at the Vatican, apologists argue that there is no Papal guilt because the pope is not responsible for all the acts of dominies, bishops or cardinals, and that such words or acts are not necessarily his. This disclaimer is a lie. It is also contrary to every principle of law.

Let us consider these points in order. Those who think the pope does not know what is going on in his vast religious and political dominion are misinformed. The Vatican has the best-informed foreign office in the world. Let a priest start preaching the Bible or denying "purgatory", and stern measures would be instant. Authentic statements of ex-priests who have broken with Rome prove this without exception. Denunciation is not the only Papal weapon. Merciless persecution is resorted to, and, in Catholic countries, starvation or murder often relieves Rome of such a "heretic". The numerous biographies of those who have escaped add pitiful testimony to the horrors of Papal hate. Even America has followed suit to the conduct of the Catholic totalitarians. In utter violation of the laws of the land, Catholic mobs are swooping down on Christians who dared to criticize the doctrines of Rome.

This villainous organization takes the inoffensive and helpless role only when it suits her convenience to do so. Otherwise she is the roaring leopard, spotted with the blood of centuries of crime. She claims she cannot stop the anti-Semitism of Coughlin, but when Spain offended her she financed an army to "defend the faith". In America Pius XII is represented as striving for peace, and heart-torn at the struggle of his Catholic children; while in Europe he is the inspirer of the armies of Italy and Germany. It is a commentary upon the folly of adhering to religion to note that Catholic devotees of England still worship the pope even though he is inciting the armies which are battering their wives and children to pieces. Religion is indeed a snare.

Disclaiming Responsibility

It is really amazing that no responsibility is exacted of the Papacy for the actions of her agent-priests and bishops. One of the cardinal axioms of law is that a principal is liable for the acts of its agent. Is the pope ever required to answer for what is done by subordinates in the Papal organization? Papal authority extends over all Catholics, including Hitler and Mussolini. The pope

TOP

has been requested several times to excommunicate both the dictators. When Cardinal Hinsley of London "was pointedly asked why the pope does not excommunicate the war-guilty dictators, both of whom, together with approximately 75 million of their followers in Germany and Italy, are Catholics, he evasively replied: 'Nowadays excommunication is comparatively rare, and is inflicted only in cases in which the Church sees the possibility of obtaining satisfaction from the culprit for the crime committed.'" (*The Converted Catholic,* September, 1940)

We could perhaps assist the English cardinal by the suggestion that if the pope excommunicated Hitler and Mussolini it might inconvenience his plans for the subjugation of England.

Presumably the pope himself never bothers to answer any of these questions that would embarrass the chief executive of any other organization. But he likes best those who do not even ask difficult questions. The people of Canada seem to come under this category. Even when a former German aviation flier, one of the most skillful aces of the first World War, dons the collar of the priest again, and for many years builds air bases from the Hudson Bay region stretching away to Greenland and Iceland, the Canadians do not even ask his superior in Vatican City, "Why?" Even with the spectacle of Canada's contribution of Charles E. Coughlin, hollering away for Hitler just over the border in Detroit, they do not seem even to wonder if a great many other of the priestly tribe are not anti-British. They never question the pope. That is the kind of nation he likes best.

The amazing facts about "Father" Schulte would seem to arouse the resentment of nearly any nation to the treacherous organization he represented. Perhaps the reason for this apathy lies in the dominance of the Catholic "Minister of Justice" who has already decapitated the liberties of the Canadian people. The story, although the citizens of the Dominion do not seem greatly disturbed, is one that should give American readers cause for thought.

The Toronto *Globe and Mail* headlines the discovery, "Find Caches of Gasoline Stored by Flying Priest."

Ottawa, Sept. 26 (Special).—Father Paul Schulte, "the flying priest of the Arctic," who ministered to the spiritual needs of a scattered population in the far North, also gave earnest attention to the physical requirements of Nazi Germany by cacheing thousands of gallons of aircraft petrol in secret spots of the Hudson Bay region. The one-time German war ace is believed by Ottawa officialdom to have been an agent of Nazi Germany and that, under the guise of a man of God, he conducted aerial surveys in Hudson Bay district and planted his stores of oil against the day when Nazi bombers might one day sweep down on the Dominion by way of Iceland and Labrador. Royal Mounted Police have unearthed these gasoline caches, amounting to thousands of gallons, a vital supply for any enemy planes that hoped to return across the Atlantic after completing their mission of destruction here. The Eskimos and trappers of the lonely Arctic country knew Father Schulte, who is no longer in Canada. He made thousands of flights in his own plane, handling the controls with a deftness born of the days of the first Great War when he flew for Imperial Germany and fought many a combat in the skies. If what is said about the "flying priest" is true, he combined his spiritual mission with a painstaking survey of strategic points. He also established seven short-wave radio stations which could have been of great value to an enemy force. Father Schulte made his first visit to Toronto in October, 1939. He was quoted in a newspaper interview October 13 as saying: "I am active in Canada and the United States for charity work only and not directly or indirectly for any commercial or political purpose in or outside of Canada or the United States."

Of course, this satisfied Catholic Minister of Justice Lapointe.

The dispatch further states that the Defense and Transport Departments woke up in March, 1939, after the priest had been engaged in his missionary air

TOP

base establishment for three years, and kept a "close check on Father Schulte, fearing that he might be establishing a network of radio stations that might prove useful to any design that Germany might have on Canada". The article quoted immigration authorities as saying that his status in Canada was that of a visitor and that he had a more permanent status in the United States." (He should feel at home with the priests and archbishops of the FIFTH COLUMN in this country. The United States houses, feeds and pays them better than almost anywhere else. Besides, the American press instantly hushes up any rumor that a priest could do wrong. If he does, he must be an impostor and while they are arguing over the matter the spy can go on about his business of betraying the country. Nice fellow, Roosevelt, too.)

The Catholic-minded Commissioner S. T. Wood of the Royal Canadian Mounted is an excellent cover-up man. The same newspaper quotes him as saying that "he knew nothing of a report Father Schulte, 'Flying Priest of the Arctic,' had cached large stores of gasoline for possible use by Germany".

Commissioner Wood said he knew Father Schulte had large stores of gasoline at various points in the Arctic for use in refueling his planes on his trips to various Roman Catholic missions. He declared these stores have not been seized by his officers. He had no report on the matter, he added.

It appears certain that Wood is an excellent servant of the Hierarchy and may have helped Schulte with his treachery. But why he should first learn about what is happening in his territory through a newspaper would be hard to explain in most police organizations. It seems more likely that he already knew all about it but had not yet received an O.K. back from the pope that he could admit it. Meanwhile Schulte got clean away. Maybe he figured not all Canadians would be so guileless in their worship of the priesthood as Wood. Our suggestion would be to look for Schulte first in Detroit, not neglecting the Shrine of the Little Flower; second, at the White House; third, in the munitions room of St. Patrick's Cathedral on Fifth Avenue. We know of no places where Catholic traitors would be so welcome, or so safe.

The *Globe and Mail* seems to betray an anxiety that is not shared by Commissioner Wood, however. In their issue of October 3 they headline this concern, "Why Not Tell the Public?" The authorities would allay apprehension if they made public a statement concerning the activities of "Father" Paul Schulte, "flying priest of the Arctic," who is alleged to have established petrol caches and made complete aerial maps of Hudson Bay region while ostensibly engaged in missionary work in the subarctic.

We are now informed that the Canadian authorities intercepted letters from an accomplice of the former German war ace, who was making soundings in the Albany River and the James Bay district and sending the information thus obtained to the German Embassy in Washington. Did the Nazis contemplate an aerial invasion of Canada via Iceland, Greenland and Labrador? The public assumes that adequate defense preparations are being made throughout Canada and does not expect details of the plans the Defense Department has made to safeguard the country against attacks, whether in the air or on the sea. But there appears no valid reason why the people should not be informed about the improper activities of German agents who sought to undermine the nation whose guests they were. An adequate explanation of the activities of the "flying priest" and those associated with him is long overdue. What was his real mission in the Canadian North and why did he leave? An authoritative report concerning him would close the incident.

The Scriptures foretell that "darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people" at this time. (Isaiah 60:2) It seems that a big chunk of this darkness has fallen on the realm lying just north of the Great Lakes. The authorities there profess ignorance of the doings of the spies of the Vatican. In def-

TOP

erence to the pope the title "Father" before the name of Schulte is now written in quotations to indicate that he is likely an impostor. The people of the Dominion seem to fear the Roman Catholic Hierarchy more than they do the Nazis. They must not even accidentally tread on the toes of the Papacy, which accepts this homage with scornful condescension.

[This is the same Paul Schulte, the so-called "flying priest" who accompanied the German dirigible airship "Hindenburg" on its flight from Germany May 6, 1936, to Lakehurst, N. J., where it arrived 2½ days later. At the time this occurred, it was widely published that this was the first time mass was ever "performed"—the right word that—on an airship. No chance to break into print is ever missed by these racketeers, and the newspapers are oh so glad to act as their chambermaids, and to forget oh so cheerfully as they now do about Schulte's pope-sanctioned "performance".—*Ed.*]

For many years past Jehovah's witnesses have called the attention of the Canadian people to the alliance between the Hierarchy and the Nazi dictator. Because of this the government was induced, through Catholic pressure, to suppress Jehovah's witnesses as subversive. The Nazis' worst enemies were thus done in by the Catholic political element. Now here comes further proof that Roman priests stand shoulder to shoulder with Hitler. Jehovah's witnesses have been banned and no Watch Tower publications are permitted to cross into Canada. Commissioner Wood and his "Mounties" are zealous in the persecution and prosecution of the witnesses; and yet an agent of the Vatican practically equips Germany with a chain of air bases and radio stations, together with aerial maps and river charts, while the boasted Royal Mounted does not even confiscate them, if the commissioner's words are true. Nor do the Canadians dream of questioning the subversive organization that Schulte works for. Probably Canada may look for a spring conversion in the Hitler manner, same technique as employed on France. The Canucks will still support a breed of priests who helped do the job. That is a good example of how religion has emasculated a once vigorous nation.

The danger to Canada is very real. Probably Schulte knows more about this northern country than any Canadian aviator. It is further pointed out that the "transatlantic hops on this Great Circle route are much shorter than the return journey which British bombers now make daily from London to Berlin". The *Globe and Mail* also asks: "Were the soundings in the James Bay district preparatory to landing Nazi troops near the terminus of the Temiskaming & Northern Ontario Railway?" In the opinion of a distant observer, Wood is hardly the man to find out. This official first needs to be informed that Canada is not fighting for the pope, but against Hitler, the pope's ally.—Elton Groves.

(*To be continued*)

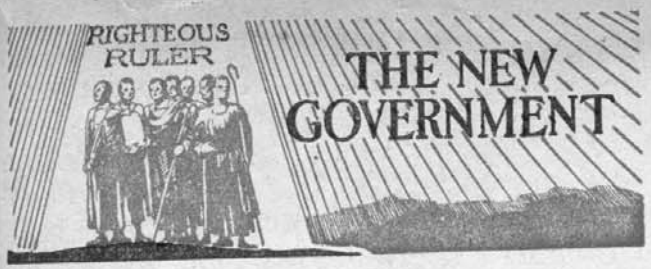
Intolerance at Timmins, Ontario

◆ Some idea of the intolerance shown by the police of the priest-ridden town of Timmins, Ontario, may be gathered from the fact that four police arrested four of Jehovah's witnesses for offering magazines to the public. The magistrate in the case happened to have some common sense and drew the attention of the four "brave" officers to the obvious fact that two persons do not constitute a parade, which was the basis on which the arrests were made. The officers, of course, were alert to do the will of the religion mongers, and not to uphold the law.

Two Cents a Pound for Cod

◆ If you had to catch them and cure them you would not think you were overpaid if you received 2 cents a pound for codfish; now would you? The Canadian codfish catch for a recent year amounted to 170,020,000 pounds. The marketed value of the same fish was $3,335,000, which figures out at about 2 cents per pound.

TOP



The Witnesses in Canada

♦ Newspapers and newspaper dispatches from Canada show that Jehovah's witnesses there (and the same is now true in New Zealand) are having a tough time of it. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy Fifth Columnists realize that the witnesses know the truth about their infamous conspiracy, and so say to the politicians, in effect, "You must help us to get rid of these witnesses or we will use every priest and news writer in our organization to make it so hot for you that you will have to give up the fight."

When the clergy of the Devil have anything particularly despicable to pull off against Jehovah's witnesses, they always try it out first in clergy-ridden Canada. It was so in the World War of 1918, so in the radio conspiracy of 1933, and it is so now in their final chance to do evil.

At Hamilton, Ontario, 27 little witnesses for Jehovah were suspended from school for failure to salute the flag, and politicians were making elaborate plans to persecute as well as prosecute their parents. Great rejoicing among all Canadian religionists; shame among politicians and sorrow among real Christians.

Four days later the premier of New South Wales, Australia, announced his intention of doing the Hierarchy's will in Sydney even as it is done in Hamilton. Meantime the attorney general of Ontario admitted that "there is some doubt as to whether in these cases a charge can properly be laid under any statute or regulation other than the Defense of Canada Regulations". In other words, here is an admission of a conspiracy to throw Jehovah's witnesses and their children into the furnace, on the ground that their obedience to Jehovah God's commandment in Exodus 20: 3-5 endangers the safety of the country. How perfectly asinine!

At Owen Sound, Ontario, four farmers, Robert Stephens, Cecil Barfoot, Roy Barfoot and Arthur Spencer were jailed for thirty days for the same reason that Cain killed Abel. Like Abel, they were accused of being witnesses of Jehovah, i.e., real Christians. And for that reason it was dangerous to have them pitch hay, milk cows, spread manure and help provide food for the mouths of religionists. The constable who arrested these men was A. L. Langelle. Name of priest unknown.

At London, Ontario, Hazel Ford, 20, Bertha Hopps, 18, and Joan Lambert, 20, were given three months in prison by Magistrate A. M. LeBel. Name of priest unknown. The girls were accused of being real Christians, and hence for ninety days must associate with thieves whores and other religionists, to please the politicians and clergy.

Children in the Furnace

At Kitchener, Ontario, John, Paul and David Gakeff were placed in solitary confinement in empty classrooms for five hours at a time with instructions to write on the blackboards, "I must sing 'God Save the King'." The little chaps (except the youngest) stuck it out and at last accounts the blackboards were still bare. They want Christ as their King. At Kirkland Lake, Ontario, three more little folks were suspended from school for the same reason. And so the work of the Devil and his vicious religionists goes forward. One Kitchener lad yielded to the pressure.

At Hamilton "a 15-year-old boy" gave such a remarkable testimony for God and His kingdom that the Toronto *Globe and Mail* carried almost a column about it, but lacked the fortitude to give his name. No pope, no cardinal, no bishop, no priest and no religionist ever gave a

TOP

better testimony than this unidentified child who meekly took his stand on the second and sixth commandments of the Creator, which he quoted in full. To the praise of the Eternal this boy said, "My King is Jehovah God and I honor no other king. I'm not against King George; I respect him, the flag and the laws of the country." The name of the public *persecutor* was O. M. Walsh. Name of priest is unknown. Two Hamilton children yielded.

In an editorial hostile to Jehovah's witnesses the Hamilton *Review* admitted that the judicial opinions thus far had been "confusing and hardly what could be regarded as consistent". In other words, the religionists were in a conspiracy to pitch Jehovah's witnesses into the furnace, but could find no law to justify their abominable course. Even the politicians could hardly obey their demands.

"On Guard" (?) and On Guard

At Windsor, Ontario, Arthur Hopkins was arrested and held in $2,000 bail for having in his possession leaflets of Jehovah's witnesses. Contents of leaflets not known from the description (distorted, as always, in that paper) given in the "On Guard" Detroit *Free Press*. By contrast with that wretched sheet, the Sault Ste. Marie (Mich.) *Evening News* of November 16, 1940, gives a stirring editorial entitled "Is This Democracy?" protesting the arrest and conviction in the Ontario city of the same name of Margaret J. Robinson, Edith Dunn, Earl Dunn, George Booth, Pearl Booth, Alva Booth, Russell Booth, Kathleen Ray, Clarence Ray, Harold Powley, Harvey Powley, Albert Powley, George Powley, Jr., George Powley, Sr., and Clara Powley. The *persecutor* in this case was W. S. Maguire; name of priest unknown. Maguire, in asking sentence, told the court that he had proved that the Canadian order against being a witness for Jehovah "did not in any way change their *belief*". He wanted them locked up for their *beliefs*. The magistrate concurred, admitting, "We cannot have anything based even upon Holy Writ," etc., etc., and (says the *Evening News*)—

Americans in the main have so great a conviction on the side of Canada and of England that it is generally conceded that this nation would quickly plunge into the war with its own blood and brawn if "democracy" were to be attacked on this side of the Atlantic. Liberty must be preserved; England and Canada are on the side of liberty; therefore their fight is our fight. That is the trend of American thought today.

Which brings out into ugly spotlight the fact that Canada, in guise of defense, has clamped an iron heel down on the religious activities of those Bible students who believe themselves to be followers of Him who declared that His followers should come out from among the world and its warring. Fifteen residents of the Canadian Sault—men and women—were convicted this week of violating Canada's defense regulations by having in their possession literature of their organization, and by meeting to study their interpretations of Bible prophecies.

Hitler could do no worse. He burns literature of the various Christian creeds in Germany and in the conquered territories, and imprisons those who dare to think that militarism and might are not in accordance with the Gospel of Christ.

Paul was imprisoned and throughout the past 2,000 years myriads of men have been martyrs to the religious causes which impelled their lives.

But religious conviction has not been crushed—and in America it is protected by the highest law of the land. The right to worship God according to the dictates of one's conscience is a sacred right, and must not be crushed out even when national emergency arises.

To jail these men and women who look upon themselves as witnesses for Jehovah God, will not take from them their beliefs that this time of international chaos is the foreordained work of Satan and a prelude to the Millennium which they believe is just ahead. Nor will it make better Canadians of them.

TOP



Theocratic magazine publishers, Hertford, England

"By the Bonnie Banks of Loch Lomond"

♦ Just a note to let you know I'm O.K. I'm having a wonderful and jolly time up here. Life has been full of experiences this last week; I'll tell you about them. When I left home, on Monday at 7 p.m., I got a puncture in my back wheel. At Alexandria, by good fortune, I managed to fix it in a quarter hour; so I started off again. Reaching Luss I passed the local police, and I was about four miles by Luss when the same constable passed me in his car and told me to stop. I did so, whereupon he asked for my registration card. He wasn't satisfied; so he proceeded to search my trailer. Finding nothing illegal in it he apologized to me. I talked with him and placed a *Refugee* booklet with him, and with a word of "good luck" and some praise on my trailer, the way it was hitched on to the bike, I went on my way. I camped on Loch Lomond side.

At 9 a.m. I got on my way again, when it started to pour. It rained all day, and I got soaked. Twenty miles farther on I camped again, feeling sick, fed up. An hour after I made camp the rain went off, so I started to cycle again. I reached Rannod moor, when two of my ball bearings in the back wheel broke. I stuck it out till I reached the south side of Loch Leven, and camped for the night.

In the morning (Wednesday) I was two miles from Kinlochleven village when the axle of my back wheel snapped in two. What a fix! I knew of a shop in the village which was the only one to sell bicycle stuff; but I was disappointed that they had none and neither had any of the garages. I thought I was going to be marooned there; but no, the Lord looks after His sheep, and a wee boy overheard that I needed an axle and he got me one for nothing; another got me some ball bearings. After I got fixed I went off again praising the Lord.

I won't tell you them all, but here is another experience I had on Thursday. I placed 21 books and 5 booklets and was going back to my tent. I was starving at the time. On my way back I did a big white mansion that I had missed. The man of the house promptly said to me, "I'm a military officer and I'll have to detain you." I was surprised, but said "All right". "The police are on your

TOP



Pioneer caravan squad, London, England

track," he said, "for spreading propaganda which is undermining the morale of the people and we have got reports from various people that you are going to set up another government," and umpteen other sayings. I smiled and explained to him our work; after which he got my history from the day I left school till now. The police came and I didn't need to do much explaining, as they already knew me. So, after three hours' detention, I was released.

The military officer, who was a bit of a toff with a big estate, apologized to me and gave me a good supper and a big bag containing a stone [14 pounds] of new potatoes and a stone of new turnips and two nice cabbages, after which I left him on good terms to continue my work. By that time people in the village who were warned against me became quite nice, too, because next day I placed 17 books and 7 booklets.

At one house I was invited in for tea. I hadn't time; so I was given a nice glass of lemon. Later on I was invited into another house for tea; this time I accepted, and had quite a nice time talking to the household, who were Irish people called Finnigan. I could go on relating others; and these are just to show how Jehovah always looks after those who try to keep His commandments.—Arthur Leslie, Scotland.

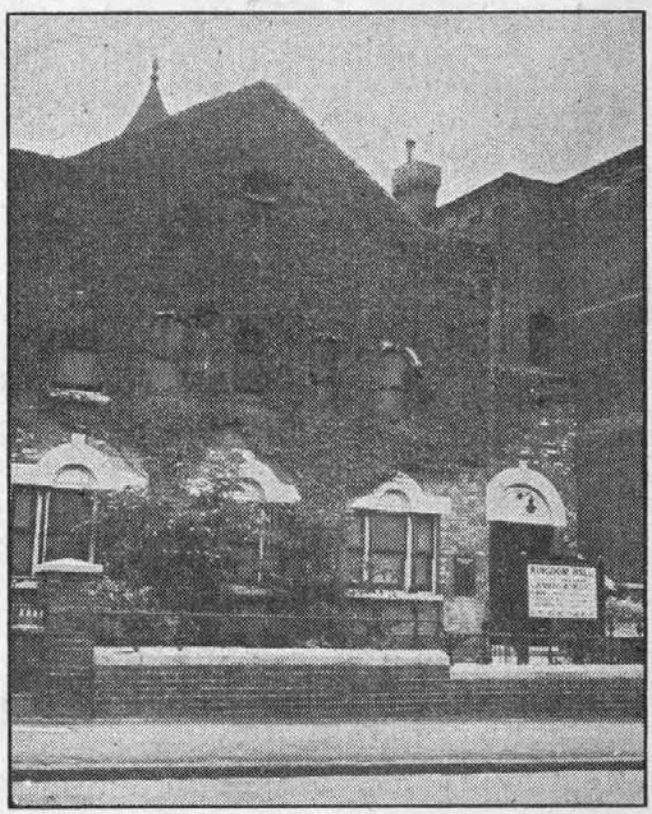
From Sherbrooke, Quebec, *Daily Record*

To the Editor, *Daily Record:*

Dear Sir:

Will you permit me a little space in your columns to say a word in defense of the witnesses of Jehovah, or "God's witnesses", as the literal translation reads?

Although a member in good standing of a religious organization, I have been curious enough to read some of the literature which is causing the wholesale arrest and conviction of these people. To my astonishment this literature consists almost wholly of quotations from the Holy Bible. True, they give their interpretation of these quotations, but a close examination of their version reveals nothing more startling than the naked truth. It hurts, but still truth, unadulterated. No punches pulled. But I certainly do not feel like going out and throwing them in jail for putting me wise. That would be cowardly.



Southeast London Kingdom Hall

TOP

Why these truly Christian people should be persecuted and subjected to the humiliation of arrest while hundreds of religious orders are permitted to flourish unmolested is a deep mystery to me. Why it should happen in Quebec Province, and not in any of the others, also intrigues me. In my opinion and in the opinion of many learned men and women with whom I have discussed the subject, society is making a very, very grave mistake in hindering the work that these people have set out to do.

And a word about the witnesses themselves. What manner of people are they? In my brief contact with them, I can truly say that their conduct and bearing alone should convince the most skeptical of their Christian purpose. All are of the highest moral character. Many of them have sacrificed good positions and comfortable places in this worldly sphere of living to join the group. They have done so cheerfully and gladly and, from what I hear, despite the vicious persecution, without regret.



A Theocracy publisher's doorstep setup in London



Vain efforts in London to make the "Most Reverend Monsignor" see the light

In the name of common decency, why not let these feeble voices cry in the wilderness?

Thank you.

CHURCHMAN, Montreal.

[The *Record* showed real courage in printing the above in QUEBEC.—*Ed.*]

Comforting Balky Mourners*

◆ As I called on this man he was just about to enter his home. I asked him if he would take five minutes to hear an interesting Bible lecture, the record way. He said he did not wish to hear anything and had no money to buy anything. I told him I was not selling, but preaching the gospel of God's kingdom. As I talked to Him he kept edging away, but at last agreed that I might come in and play a record for him. After playing the "Snare and Racket" record both he and his wife showed great interest. They said it was the truth. After reading several scriptures for them, and pointing out that the Kingdom is their only hope, they obtained *Salvation* and *Government and Peace*, and said they had noticed that their clergyman comes around only after threshing, when they can make a good collection.

* In a land under full control of the Hierarchy.

(*To be continued*)

TOP

Uncle Sam's Pay Roll

◆ Uncle Sam's pay roll includes 2,400 judges, 5,000 legislative employees, 46,000 blind persons, 50,000 civil pensioners, 170,000 railroad pensioners, 285,000 Social Security pensioners, 294,000 CCC workers, 295,000 military, 320,000 Federal public works, 754,000 dependent children, 758,000 national youth administration, 859,000 military pensioners, 969,000 on administrative pay roll, 1,925,000 old-age pensioners, 2,203,000 WPA workers, and 3,468,000 farm aid payments. All together, that makes 12,403,259, and indicates government assistance to not less than 26,000,000 persons. It appears like a big pay roll and as if there were endless opportunity for graft and mismanagement; also, that Christ Jesus is needed to straighten out and administer the whole perplexed and perplexing situation.

Government to Provide Hot Lunches

◆ At the National Conference of Catholic Charities, at Denver, Dr. Thomas Parran, surgeon-general of the United States Public Health Service, mentioned that one of the aims of the Government is to provide hot lunches for every school boy and girl, and in that way do something worth while with the huge surplus of good food now piling up and awaiting some sensible form of distribution. It is not at all a bad idea. In bygone years pa and ma had to hustle to fill the lunch boxes, but in the days of no jobs for millions of people, how can they longer do it?

$1 for the Old Post Office

◆ The treasurer of the United States was paid $1 for the old New York city postoffice building erected in 1875 at a cost of $8,500,000. The old building, long an eyesore on the city-owned City Hall park, was to be removed in ninety working days. The area has been reparked.

Mortgaging the Future

◆ The New Deal has tried everything once, and twice failed to get its objective. It has gone at breakneck speed down every dead-end road and stopped only when it hit the stone wall head on. It has soared to heights beyond the clouds and leaped headfirst out of a machine going 400 miles an hour without even bothering to get a map of the terrain below, or to leave anybody to guide the plane. It has mortgaged every home up to $1,000 or more, and the only way the account will ever be squared will be at Armageddon, where all financial operations of the New Deal will cash their checks. Does a third term necessarily imply any improvement on the terms gone before?

Timid Uncle Sam

◆ Quite likely you know something about Uncle Sam's timidity when it comes to receiving immigrants. In the six-year period July 1, 1932, through June 30, 1938, the years of Nazi power in Germany, 4,487 more aliens left the United States permanently than were admitted for permanent residence. Moreover, the 1938 net immigration to the United States was less than four one-hundredths of one percent of the population of the country. That is to say, in each village of 2,500 inhabitants one stranger from other shores came to make his home.

Postal Workers Well Paid

◆ There was a time when Uncle Sam's postal workers were not so well paid; but it isn't so any more. Out of a total of close to 300,000 postal employees there are now approximately 200,000 who are in the "$2,000 a year and up" brackets. There are now so many high-salaried government employees in Washington that the average pay for the 127,000 government employees there located is $2,066 a year. The average for the entire federal service is $1,871 a year.

Herbs for the Garden

◆ Thyme—a delicate seasoner, with a fine perfume. It grows six inches high and is adapted for ornamental borders in any type of garden. Why not try growing and using a little thyme this year?

Borage is a pretty herb; so you will want to put it in a conspicuous place. It grows eighteen inches tall and has attractive blue flowers. Its leaves impart cucumber flavor to any salad.

Caraway is grown largely for the seeds used to decorate rolls and flavor breads and pastries. It has finely cut foliage similar to dill. Its creamy, yellow flowers are borne in attractive umbels.

Basil is a popular seasoning for soup and stew. It forms attractive little shrubs two feet tall. Give them space to develop and they will grow into an attractive garden feature.

Dill has long been known as a necessary item for homemade pickles. The plants grow two and a half to three feet tall and have ornamental foliage. The young tops give an excellent flavor to fresh fish.

Sage is the best known of all herbs for seasoning dressings. Not an attractive-looking plant; so put it in the background. It grows to three feet.

Sweet marjoram is grown for its foliage which, when dried, helps to create excellent flavorings in soups. It may also be used in dressings, or as a garnish. Plants grow to ten inches high.

Savory of the annual variety is of pleasant, spicy taste and fragrance. Imparts a delightful flavor when boiled with green beans, for which reason the German housewife calls it Bohnenkraut. Grows twelve to eighteen inches high.

Lavender is grown mostly for its delightfully fragrant delicate blue flowers. Although sometimes used as seasoning, its chief mission is to fill sachets for the linen closet and 'kerchief drawer.—*National Garden Bureau.*

Parachutists in America

◆ The parachutists in America are just as brave as the murderers who jump from planes in Europe at the behest of Hitler, but their work is the saving of property and of wild life. When an observer in a forest fire tower observes a wisp of flame after a thunder shower, off goes a fast plane, drops a "smoke jumper" and his kit of axes, shovels, picks, food, water, first-aid supplies and radio. If he can handle the job alone he does so; if he needs help he radioes for it. Not only does every forest fire that is thus extinguished mean much valuable timber preserved, but there is no telling how much of wild life, and, it might be, even human life as well. A "crown fire" in the treetops can travel fifty miles an hour and outrun any living creature.

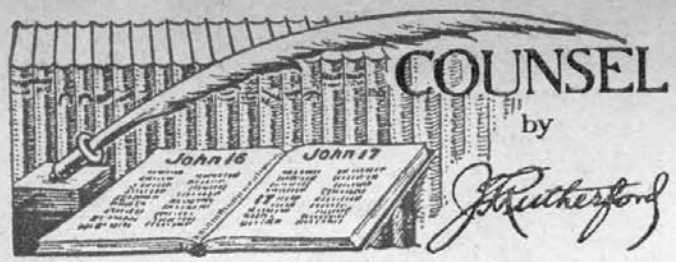
Gravel versus Hydroponics

◆ Experiments are being made at the Agricultural Station, New Haven, Connecticut, on the growing of tomatoes in crocks of gravel, nourished by chemicals. A single plant thus grown produced fifty fruits. This method, it is claimed, is superior to the tank method of culture called "hydroponics", because no aeration of roots is necessary and there are no disease organisms in gravel. It is necessary that there be a drainage hole in the bottom of the crock. The plant food, dissolved in water, is supplied at regular intervals.

Swastika a Sign of Cancer

◆ At the Connecticut Agricultural Experiment Station the chromosomes in cancer-bearing corn have been found to rearrange themselves in the form of swastika. This fact of nature seems peculiarly interesting at this time, when it can hardly be questioned that the swastika is a sign of malignant growth in the field of political activity, a death-dealing curse and an abomination.

TOP



End of Totalitarian Rule

RELIGIONISTS that prefer totalitarian rule to democracy accuse Jehovah's witnesses of engaging in a "campaign of hate". That charge is entirely untrue. They are not engaged in a campaign of hate, but in a campaign of education, making known to the people that the long-promised "kingdom of heaven" under Christ Jesus is at hand, for which kingdom Jesus admonished the people to pray. This educational work Jehovah's witnesses are doing in obedience to the commandment of the Most High, Almighty God. These witnesses do not hate any creatures, but, like the Lord Jesus, they hate wickedness and love righteousness, as stated at Psalm 45, verse 7. As Jesus always tells the truth, so true Christians must tell the truth.

They cannot ask permission of worldly authorities to proclaim the message of God's kingdom, which kingdom shall destroy all totalitarian rule, because the supreme power rests in Jehovah and He has commanded that His witnesses must proclaim this message, and no creature has any authority to grant a permit to do the work that God commands must be done. Jehovah's witnesses know that they will suffer much opposition and persecution at the hands of religionists and others of the totalitarian monstrosity because they tell the truth, but with full confidence and rejoicing they go on doing the work which the Lord has commanded them to do. This they do because they are commanded by Him to do the work, and through His Word they know exactly what will be the result. They know that for a time they must suffer at the hands of their persecutors, and they also know that in due time Jehovah will completely deliver them and shower upon them His everlasting blessings.

Among the prophetic pictures made and recorded in the Bible to foreshow the overthrow of totalitarian rule is that of Goliath the giant and the shepherd boy David and of the conflict between the two, and the result. Goliath the monstrosity bullied all the armies of David's people and boasted of what he would do. Young David appeared upon the scene and inquired, "Who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?" With his shepherd's sling and a few small stones David went forth to assault the giant and slew him. In that picture David represented the Lord Jesus Christ, while the giant pictured the dictatorial rule or great monstrosity that now appears and opposes God and His kingdom under Christ. The picture discloses that the Lord Jesus will completely destroy the totalitarian, dictatorial, joint religious-political rule at the battle of Armageddon. (Read 1 Samuel 17: 23-40.)

Another apt prophetic picture recorded in the sacred Scriptures and showing the end of the totalitarian combine is this, to wit: The nation of Israel was a typical theocracy. The armies of the nations of Ammon, Moab and Mount Seir, all of whom practiced religion or demonism, agreed and conspired together to destroy the theocratic government of Jehovah's covenant people at Jerusalem. Their combined forces marched against that city. Jehoshaphat was then king of Jerusalem. God commanded him to lead his people the Israelites out and march to meet the approaching enemy. As they went to meet the enemy they were not to indulge in fighting, but to sing the praises of Jehovah God. The Israelites obeyed that command, and Jehovah so maneuvered the enemy that the Ammonites and Moabites, who pictured respectively the political and the commercial element of the totalitarian monstrosity, turned upon and slew their religious ally,

the Mount Seir-ites, who pictured particularly the Roman Catholic Hierarchy religious combine. That done, the Ammonites and the Moabites fought each other and destroyed each other. There the Israelites under Jehoshaphat pictured the people of Jehovah God now on the earth under the command of Christ Jesus. At the battle of Armageddon the Greater Jehoshaphat, namely, Christ Jesus, will completely destroy first the religious element of "Christendom" and heathendom, and then their present allies, including the enemy of the Theocratic Government of Jehovah God by Christ; and Satan will be compelled to view it all.

In another prophetic picture of this monstrosity, at Revelation chapter 17, the religious element, which is represented particularly in the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, is pictured as riding on the back of the other elements of the totalitarian government, the Hierarchy acting as a spiritual overlord. Then the Lord's prophecy shows that the political and commercial elements will join together in the destruction of the religious Hierarchy combine. This picture of political and commercial elements turning against their religious ally of today exactly fits the above-described one at Jerusalem, when Jehoshaphat was king there.—Note Revelation 17: 16, 17.

The totalitarian combine, including the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, have put fear into all the people on earth except those who fully trust in Jehovah God. Those who trust in and love and serve Him and Christ His King do not fear the conspirators that form the monstrosity. At Proverbs 29: 25 it is written: "The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe." Thus Jehovah gives full assurance that the only ones who will find safety are those who have *no fear* of the Devil's crowd but who put their trust wholly in Jehovah and Christ His King. It is well known that the fear of the monstrosity, and particularly of the religious element thereof, has induced men in all political offices to violate their oath to protect the people's interest, and to act according to the dictates of the monstrosity.

Seeing this great crisis, those who really love Jehovah God and serve Him are eager to inform the people of the facts, to the end that all who have a desire for righteousness may escape from the domination of the monstrosity and flee to God's kingdom under Christ and there find safety. God has commanded, at Zephaniah 3: 1-3, that all such must gather themselves together and seek righteousness and meekness in order that they "may be hid" in the time of His wrath, and He has laid the obligation upon His witnesses to so inform the people. By His grace His faithful servants engage in His witness work, prompted entirely by an unselfish desire to do good in obedience to God's commandment. They do harm to no one, but do good to all as they have opportunity. As the people of good-will toward God come to understand the truth, they welcome Jehovah's witnesses and praise the name of Jehovah God for sending such witnesses to inform them. Only the monstrosity, made up of the elements that oppose God and His Theocratic Government, hate and persecute Jehovah's witnesses, and this they do because the kingdom of God is His instrument that will bring about the destruction of the totalitarian monstrosity.

Religious institutions try to increase their power and influence by drawing men into their organization and insisting on "more religion". This they do without regard to how wicked the men are that become members of their organization. Exactly contrary to that course, Jehovah's witnesses are not trying to build up an organization into which to draw men. Their duty is to tell the people about Jehovah and His King and Theocratic Government, that those who desire life may flee to the Lord and find refuge and safety.

TOP

Skeezix the Noble

◆ Near North Bath, Maine, the dog Duke was caught in a fox trap and was held there in bitter winter weather five days, until he was released. In the meantime he was fed constantly by his dog friend Skeezix who carried a part of her daily meals to the entrapped dog. Additionally, every day Skeezix went down on the ice where the fish were sorted and carried her mouth full of fish to her friend Duke. The owner of Skeezix was as noble as Skeezix herself. When his wife recognized Duke's bark in the far distance, he got up off a sick bed, put on snowshoes and followed Skeezix to the trap where Duke was caught, and liberated him.

Stanley and Edith and Beauty

◆ On Staten Island, near WBBR, where the truth of God's kingdom is daily broadcast, Stanley and Edith Stone, 11 and 8 years of age, had a dog named Beauty that must go, because the parents could not afford the $2 necessary to pay for the dog's license. They all decided to go together. The first day they, i.e., Stanley and Edith, satisfied their hunger with one ice cream cone apiece. That night they slept in a hayloft. At two o'clock the next afternoon the police found them and took them home to a good supper and the promise of a license for Beauty as well.

Graduates of "The Seeing Eye"

◆ There are now 400 blind men and women who are graduates of "The Seeing Eye", the institution at Morristown, N. J., where highly trained female German shepherd dogs become their eyes and their foster mothers. Of these graduates, 72 operate merchandise stands, 52 are students, 80 are salesmen, 32 are workers in hand industry, 28 are home teachers, 20 are proprietors of businesses. A wonderful showing.

Died at His Master's Door

◆ In August, William Cawkin, British Columbia prospector, visited a friend 700 miles away as the crow flies. The friend wanted Cawkin's dog, and reluctantly the request was granted. Two months later the dog, torn and emaciated, was found frozen to death just outside Cawkin's door. He had just strength enough to get back home, and when he found the door locked from within he gave up the fight. He was only a poor mongrel, but he was true to his master. With such an example of faithfulness in mind, how can any witness for Jehovah do less than give his all to his King?

Training Dogs at Sperenberg

◆ At Sperenberg, Germany, dogs intended for use at the front are taught to jump obstacles, walk up steps leading to the top of an artificial wall beyond which he cannot see, crawl through a dark, zigzagging passage, enter a compound studded with barbed-wire entanglements, and finally come to a place where firecrackers and other explosives are set off. Then, if he does not become frightened, he is used to find wounded soldiers, carry messages, protect military objects against seizure and to haul ammunition and provision carts.

Could You Help Loving Him?

◆ Could you help loving the coal-black dachshund called Skippy that stood guard over his little three-year-old mistress, lost in a Connecticut swamp, until she was found? He did not mind barking, but he would not move until rescuers came. She was asleep when found, and he was standing by her.

Why Humans Like Dogs

◆ Some of the reasons why humans like dogs are that they are unselfish, patient, grateful, friendly, forgiving and loyal, and know no guile. Good qualities, eh?

Tough Stuff

◆ After having baffled scientists for centuries, the oldest known textile fiber, ramie, seems likely to succumb to the age of mechanization. Ramie is the most durable and the strongest vegetable textile known to man. It is more than eight times as strong as cotton, six times as strong as silk, and four times as strong as flax or hemp. Less crushable than linen, it is so durable that the average man would be unable to wear out a suit made from ramie cloth. Ropes, fish lines, nets and sails of ramie will withstand up to a hundred years of the hardest wear and tear. The plant belongs to the nettle family, was known to the Pharaohs, and is now to be grown, processed, and established in New South Wales as the latest Australian industry. Long live ramie. —Australian *Consolation.*

Dead and Alive

◆ A New Zealand hospital recently lost an infant patient under unusual circumstances. Born at a country settlement it was admitted in a weak condition. Respiration failed and heart action could not be detected. Stethoscopic examination found no slightest sign of life. Artificial respiration was, however, undertaken and oxygen administered. Eventually the infant uttered a cry, the heart beat was again heard and breathing recommenced. Physically speaking the child was dead and out of existence for over five minutes. Would the religionists kindly say where the alleged "soul" of the child was during that time—in heaven, hell, purgatory, or just floating about in the vicinity of the hospital?—Australian *Consolation.*

Wellington's Milk Plant

◆ Wellington, New Zealand, has one of the few municipally owned and operated milk plants in the English-speaking world. The milk is brought from forty miles away, as the immediate neighborhood of Wellington is not productive of milk. Methods of sanitation and distribution are the latest and best and the price of milk delivered to customers is around 8c a quart on the basis of United States standard measure and monetary values, for milk with a butterfat content of almost 4.5 percent. All overlapping of milk routes has been eliminated, together with the heavy cost of erecting, equipping and operating numerous rival enterprises.

"That Delusion Called Love"

◆ Shire councilors in the Orange district, New South Wales, are concerned about the courting season of local kookaburras and magpies. It appears that the birds make a practice of perching on the power and light reticulation lines and poles. When they rub beaks together affectionately short circuits are caused in the electrical system, with resultant black-outs in the district and scores of electrocuted birds.—Australian *Consolation.*

What a Mother Will Do

◆ What a mother will do for a sick child was illustrated near Mount Oxide, Queensland, Australia, where a mother carried her son, ill with appendicitis, a three-day journey to the railhead, crossing mountain ranges and swollen streams on the way. She finally got him to a hospital and a successful operation was performed in the nick of time.

New Zealand Suspends Liberty

◆ Following the example of Canada, New Zealand passed a law granting the government complete powers over all persons and property. One after another, and rapidly, all the republics are going totalitarian. There is some hope that the ban on Kingdom literature in New Zealand may be lifted soon, however.

TOP

Gallons of Gadgets

◆ In the modern fighter aeroplane the pilot is a busy man from the moment he yells "Contact". On the big dashboard of his cockpit, and at various handy points adjacent, there are forty-three switches, indicators, controls, meters, gauges, levers, handles and knobs, expert knowledge and practical handling of which combine to keep him in the air. They range from a control grip to fire his eight synchronized machine guns to a lever to raise or lower his seat. Besides keeping tab on all these items once he leaves the ground, he still has to keep an eye skinned for the enemy, whose sole idea is to send him back there again—to stay.

New Zealand in 4½ days

◆ The clipper planes between San Francisco and New Zealand are now carrying passengers and make the journey in 4½ days, whereas it takes 17 days by the monthly steamship. The planes fly every two weeks, and there is no mention, at present, that they will have any belly-aching priests aboard making a nuisance of themselves to all except the idolaters that belong to the same crowd.

The New Allison Engine Plant

◆ At the new Allison airplane engine plant, near Indianapolis, there are no windows, the artificial lights duplicate the midday sunlight day and night, and the temperature and humidity are maintained at a standard best adapted to the needs of the workers and of the precision instruments in constant use in their work.

The New Helicopter

◆ The new helicopter, invented by Igor Sikorsky, has one large rotor and three smaller propellers, to stabilize the ship, and is able to take off vertically, hover motionless, and move in any direction, backward, forward, right or left, as the operator desires. It can land anywhere.

Speed of the Stratoliners

◆ The new stratoliners seem to be a complete success. They travel at 4 miles a minute, are above the clouds all the way, and the passengers can look down and hugely enjoy seeing thunderstorms beneath. Superchargers keep up the air pressures in the cabins of the planes and the night passengers sleep well and do not notice the height of three miles above the earth at which the liners travel. Stratoliners are rapidly being put on all the principal cross-continent routes, including the flights to South America.

Air Passengers Increased 69 percent

◆ In the month of January 1939 the seventeen domestic airlines of the United States carried 84,344 passengers, and in the month of January 1940 they carried 136,282 passengers, which is an increase of 69.62 percent and shows how air-minded the United States has rapidly become.

To School by Airplane

◆ According to Australian *Consolation* there are places in New Zealand where the children regularly travel to school by airplane; and this is perhaps the only place in the world where this is true. Access to many homesteads in the rugged South Westland district is by packhorse only.

Lightweight Paint

◆ Two years of investigation resulted in the discovery of a lacquer one coat of which provides a satisfactory covering for an airplane. This lightweight paint is said to add five miles an hour to the speed of the plane on which it is used.

688 Feet Per Second

◆ The speed record of 468.92 miles an hour made by a Messerschmidt, Germany, figures out at the almost unbelievable speed of 688 feet per second.

TOP

The Last of the Kings

◆ Leopold of Belgium and Christian of Denmark are merely captives, Victor Emmanuel is used only for exhibition purposes, and King George of England is merely a symbol of the British State. Carol is gone, and he is, in a very important sense, the last of the kings. Stalin and Hitler divided his realm between them and did not even let him sit in on the conference at which the dividing was done. The Rumanians took it hard, but they had to take it. Their country is now under complete control of Hitler and the latter's subordinate, Mussolini. The Danube river is entirely under German control, and the Germans are reorganizing the Rumanian army. With his concubine, Magda Lupescu, Carol departed for Portugal. His estates in Rumania were confiscated. He swung from Britain to Hitler too late.

Rumanian Persecutions of Jews

◆ As fast as the Pacelli-Hitler combination takes over the various countries, just so fast follow the persecutions of the Jews. Rumania passed through the usual practice in this respect. No Jew may own farms or other rural lands. What a shame and a disgrace! That means that the 750,000 Jews in the country must make their living in other lines of business; and many of these lines are also closed to them, as cafés, tobacco shops, movie theaters, etc.

Robbery of Jews in Czechia

◆ The robbery of all the Jews in Czechia is proceeding with utmost thoroughness. They must surrender their landed estates on payments of 25 percent of the purchase price, with promissory notes, 5 years at 5 percent, for the balance. If the original "Christian" owners or their heirs cannot be located the "government" itself is the buyer. This is merely shameless robbery of unfortunates.

The Funeral of Imri Magyari

◆ Imri Magyari, greatest of Gypsy fiddlers, recently died at the age of 46. He played the violin from the time he was able to hold a bow, and played so sweetly and so sadly that many persons suicided by throwing themselves into the Danube, after hearing the strains from his instrument. That sounds like demonism back of the playing. At his funeral 1,000 Gypsies, playing their violins, marched in the procession, and the Gypsy players in Budapest cafés muted their violins in mourning.

Reversing the Danube

◆ Like every other big river, or little one either, for that matter, the Danube runs down hill, and the great burden of its freight moves the way of the stream. Now the needs of Germany call for the freight to move the other way. Germany must have oil and Rumania and Russia cannot ship it, because their railroads are too inadequate. And the oil cannot go up the Danube, because the powerful tugs were all British-owned and have been out of commission since the beginning of the war.

Rumania Quits the League

◆ Rumania quit the League of Nations on July 10, and since that time takes orders from Germany as to what it shall do in respect to having itself sliced up as Hitler desires. Rumania's explanation that she never received any benefit from the League of Nations is not a bad explanation. Who did?

The Coldest Winter

◆ The winter of 1939-1940 was the coldest in Europe in three hundred years. At Budapest fifteen thousand men were called out to clean the streets of snow, but the job was so huge and the weather so cold that only 684 responded to the call.

TOP

What "Happened" in Flanders

◆ It is plain enough what happened in Flanders. King Leopold enticed 600,000 French soldiers to leave the Meuse at Sedan unprotected and come far north to his defense. The Germans broke through at Sedan, cut off the retreat of the French, and at the critical moment Leopold ordered his army to surrender. The error is too colossal to have merely happened. The thing that happened is exactly what Pacelli and Hitler wanted to happen, and was too well timed and too well planned to have been merely an accident. France was betrayed by Leopold, which is proved by the fact that he breathed never a word of his intent to either the French or the British, but went ahead with the betrayal of those he had asked to come and help him. This will probably make Leopold a Knight of Saint Gregory the Great, and thus a suitable comrade to Martin T. Manton and Benedict Arnold.

Leopold III, King of the Belgians

◆ About the only friend of Leopold III, king of the Belgians, is Joseph Ernest Cardinal Van Roey, primate of Belgium, who says that Leopold's surrender and his consequent betrayal of France and Britain was a noble act. Leopold was repudiated by his own government, by his overseas empire, and by about one-third of his subjects. For several weeks, and possibly even yet, he did not know for sure where his own children were, including the crown prince.

Air Force Destroyed in a Day

◆ At the time the Germans invaded Belgium the Belgians had eighty fighting planes. These were all destroyed the first day of the invasion. Swarms of German planes flew over the entire country, every airport was bombed, runways were wrecked, hangars and planes were destroyed.

Nine and One-Half Minutes

◆ After the commander of the Dutch troops had surrendered, twenty-seven dive-bombers showed what they could do to the city of Rotterdam. The result was that, to use the language of an American newspaper correspondent, a square mile in the center of one of the most peaceful cities in the world was reduced to "a shambles with almost every single building so thoroughly razed that words cannot adequately describe the appearance of the wreckage". This work of destruction, so beastly, so inhuman, so unnecessary, was all done in nine and one-half minutes.

Fifth Column in Netherlands

◆ When 10,000 German parachutists were dropped in The Netherlands, each was provided with a map showing the nearest fifth columnists' homes. Some were dressed as girls, some as priests, some as nuns, some as Dutch soldiers. In one instance a body of Nazis disguised with Dutch uniforms joined a detachment of Netherlands soldiers and then opened fire on them. When a parachutist stopped at a fifth columnist's house, if he failed to show his fifth columnist identification card the parachutist opened fire on him immediately.

Discommoded but Not Disheartened

◆ The Dutch are discommoded but not disheartened by the seizure of their country, and many aspects of life continue as usual. It is a bit awkward to have the government out of the country. Queen Wilhelmina is in Britain. She had more gumption than Leopold of Belgium. In the latter case it must be remembered that Leopold is a Catholic and therefore amenable to the idea that Adolf Hitler is his brother Catholic, and that if Adolf seizes the whole world, then it is in the interest of their joint lord god the pope and his lord god of 2 Corinthians 4:4.

Louisville the Center of Safety

◆ Uncle Sam seems to have picked out Louisville, Ky., as the center of safety of the United States. It is very near the population center also. When Uncle wanted to bury his gold where Hitler could not get it even if he wanted it (which he says he does not), he picked out a place 31 miles from Louisville, and now when he wants to build a new $25,000,000 place for making explosives wherewith to blow his enemies to smithereens he picks out another place 17 miles away. The farmers were paid big prices for their land and the big smokeless powder plant (to be operated by the Du Ponts) will be partly underground, so as not to make too big a target for the expected visiting aviators.

Big Business Wants More Religion

◆ Lambert Fairchild, chairman of the National Committee for Religious Recovery, was given free time on the air, on a coast-to-coast network, to harangue America on the subject "Can Corporations Be Religious?" In that address (May 9, 1940) Fairchild declared that business cannot get along without religion. Fairchild is a booster for Christian Front Coughlin, is a backer of Major-General George Van Horn Moseley and of the Nazis, and is a fine sample of the kind of businessmen that want more religion, so that the country can grow ever more rotten and more ready for some man on horseback to finish the job.

Dictators as Receivers

◆ James S. Kemper, president of the Chamber of Commerce of the United States, advances the novel but not unreasonable view that a dictator is, in effect, the receiver for a central government that has gone bankrupt. That is about what happened in Germany and also in Italy.

The New Plywood Homes

◆ The new plywood homes are a success, as everybody familiar with this inexpensive and attractive building material knew they must be. In many cities of the west the entire home, outside and inside walls, ceilings, floors and all, are made of this new material which is so desirable. Built in panels of 4 feet by 8 feet a fine home can be made of 70 pieces of the material, and the family can move into the prefabricated house two weeks after the order is placed.

Mechanization of Farms

◆ Mechanization of farms is annually throwing tens of thousands of farmers into the ranks of those who have nothing to do and no place to lay their heads. Nothing can prevent farm owners from purchasing tractors, and one tractor can do the work of many men. Also, the tractor has no wife and children to support. In the last five years 2,000,000 sharecropper families in the south have been reduced to pauperdom by causes entirely beyond their control.

Black Tom Fees

◆ The Lehigh Valley Railroad was awarded $9,900,322.77 damages against the German Government for the Black Tom explosions in July, 1916. The railroad had contracted to pay one-half of this vast sum to the attorneys who fought the case for them, but Judge Albert B. Maris has now decided that they may receive only reasonable fees.

To Lose Your Home

◆ To lose your home borrow money from either the Home Owners Loan Corporation or the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company. The insurance investigation at Washington brought out the fact that the Metropolitan is America's biggest farmer, owning outright some 7,000 farms on which it has foreclosed.

Experiments with Bees

◆ Experiments with bees show that when a bee has found a source of food, as sugar water, it returns to its hive and dances with quick, tripping steps, once to the right, once to the left, very vigorously, sometimes for a full minute. This stirs to action all the bees in its immediate vicinity; they go out, and without being shown the location, find the food, be it north, south, east or west, or all four directions. But when the sugar water was placed 3,000 feet away, it took the bees four hours to find it. Prof. von Fritsch, University of Munich, discoverer of these facts, is convinced that bees communicate with each other by power of scent.

Strength of Insects

◆ Insects are by far the strongest of living things. A horse can draw about five times its own weight, but a bee can draw more than 20 times its own weight with ease. A caterpillar has been known to pull 25 times its own weight, while a bluebottle fly is able to drag more than 150 times its own weight, and ants even more. A small horned beetle, weighing about two grammes, will alternately raise and lower a piece of stick 200 times as heavy as itself. In order to rival such a feat a man would have to lift a loaded truck of about 8 tons capacity. —Australian *Consolation.*

Mice in Beehives

◆ Bees are sensitive to cold. In the winter they cluster around the queen in a compact spherical cluster the temperature of which is never allowed to fall lower than 57 degrees. To find a warm home in the winter mice often get into hives, eat the wax and honey and make nests on the floor. The bees pay no attention to them until warm weather comes, when they promptly sting them to death and cover them with an airtight cement coffin.

"The Busy Little Bee"

◆ "How doth the busy little bee improve each shining hour," goes the poem, but it does not tell the half of it. At Orchard Park, New York, Walter Ritter gathered 300 pounds of honey and left it in his bee house preparatory to packing the next day. Before he could get there the next morning the bees had taken it all back into their hives, and then he had to steal it all over again. Most persistent, most useful and most courageous of insects, the bee will attack any enemy, no matter how superior in size or power.

The Rock Bee of India

◆ The rock bee of India takes life seriously, produces lots of honey and has in mind to keep it. Swarms of rock bees have been known to sting an elephant to death, and a single bee that becomes enraged at a man will pursue him for miles. The natives claim that escape is impossible even by diving in the water, as the bee will wait around until he comes up for air. Combs measure up to five feet across.

Sometimes Too Busy

◆ The busy little bee that improves each shining hour is sometimes just a little bit too busy. One of them stung an aviator recently. It upset his judgment, with the result that the plane came down improperly and he was hurt. The plane was cracked up also. Looks as if this would have to be charged up to the honey business.

The Bee Line

◆ It is claimed that a bee will bring its nectar back to the hive from flowers a mile away, and that it does it in a line so straight that if the entrance to the hive is shifted one inch it will bump its head on the hive when it gets back and be quite unable to find the hole by which it should enter. Seems like a big story.

Traveling a Bit Too Fast

◆ Traveling a bit too fast, the Fascist designers of the new federal building at Fresno, California, not only worked fasces into the panels of the courtroom but had the audacity to inscribe therein the Fascist motto "Justice by law, law by order". Judge Yankwich, of Los Angeles, ordered that the United States flag be draped over the offending emblems and motto and said sternly to the traitors who are moving too fast: "The fasces is an emblem of power and not at all coincident with the American concept of the limitation of power through law. Our ideal is justice through law. The other is the ideal of the totalitarian state where the dictator is the source of law and order. Law by order, as contained in the motto, is the antithesis of our creed." The "unidentified architect" at Washington stays "unidentified" but has repeated this offense in *many* federal buildings.

Earthquakes in Imperial Valley

◆ Over a single week-end in May the Imperial Valley, garden spot of California, suffered twenty earthquakes, in one of which eight persons died. Half of the business buildings in the city of Brawley were ruined, water and gas pipes were broken, and great cracks appeared in the huge irrigation canal that serves the valley. Upon this canal hangs the welfare of $30,000,000 worth of farm and garden crops.

Desert Palms Survive Fire

◆ California has desert palms which some claim are at least 2,000 years old. They have no rings, and hence their age is uncertain. As the leaves die they bend down around the trunk to make a home for birds and little creatures of the desert. A fire may burn away all these dead leaves but after two or three years of rest the tree leafs out at the top and goes right on living the same as before.

Controlling a Volcano

◆ One would think that about the last thing humans would undertake to try to control would be the flow of a volcano; but this was done, and successfully too, on the slope of Mauna Loa, Hawaii, December 27, 1935. The city of Hilo was threatened by a flow of lava which was being pushed along at 800 feet per hour. The lava stream was bombed, allowing the hot gases to escape and the crust to settle into the stream. In three days the flow stopped altogether. The plan of bombing lava flows will be tried in other places and equally good results are anticipated. The Italians have long used volcanic steam for heat and power purposes. What a grand time humanity will have, in the everlasting future, trying to learn all about their eternal home!

Another "Pot of Gold"

◆ At Sacramento, California, a ring dropped out of an airplane and hit Mrs. Anna W. Briggs on the head. She found the owner and received a reward of $725. The news spread around the world and got to Germany, where she was identified as the niece of a man who died two years ago and left her a fortune, all taxes paid, of $198,000. The next logical step would be for her to fall heir to the $14,000,000,000 which Uncle Sam has stacked up at Fort Knox, Kentucky, i.e., unless the gang that is figuring on taking over America gets to it first. In that case she will lose her $198,000 and her $725 and be back where she started.

Uncle Sam's Scapa Flow

◆ Uncle Sam's Scapa Flow is at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, eight miles from Honolulu. More than 250 ships can be berthed in Pearl Harbor at one time, and the only entrance is a bottleneck which was blocked by a reef that had to be removed to make the harbor usable. The harbor also had to be dredged.

Germany-Russia-Japan-America

◆ Hugh Byas, many years the American correspondent of the New York *Times* in Japan, seems to think the Japanese see only four powers in the earth henceforth. Those four are Germany, Russia, Japan and America. The British empire is to be done away with, or merged with the United States. Germany is to have Europe. Russia is to have eastern Europe and western Asia, and Japan will take the rest. Italy is ignored in this program. One can almost hear Mussolini yell from the balcony. Incidentally, if this program were carried out, how long would it be before Germany and Japan would undertake to divide Russia between them? how much longer before they would seek to divide America in the same way? and how much longer before the kaiser's dream of a big war between the "superior" white race and the "inferior" yellow races would at last make Germany cock of the walk? Kaiser Wilhelm should get out that painting of his, "Europe, guard well your possessions" (from the Mongolians), and see if he can get some reward for it from the housepainter.

Hitler Sore at Japan

◆ Hitler is said to be sore at Japan because that country indicates every intention of grabbing French Indo-China and the Netherlands East Indies. Hitler wants to know why he should go to all the trouble of licking both home countries, France and The Netherlands, and then have Japan run off with the prizes of war. Japan is in cahoots with the pope.

Priests Spy for Japan

◆ Straws show which way the wind blows. Chinese police raided a Catholic church at Laohokow and arrested two priests for spying in behalf of the Japanese army. A radio transmitter, and guns and munitions, were alleged to be found in the church.

The Sabotage Corps

◆ The Sabotage Corps of twenty wreckers in North Hunan province, China, claim that in eighteen months they destroyed ninety-five engines, 350 freight cars, 18 armored cars, 25 bridges and 60 miles of railway. The objective, of course, is to harass the Japanese army of occupation. The guerrillas, if they are caught, are executed as criminals, but as they have the sympathy of the countryside, and are familiar with every foot of the country, they are not readily apprehended.

An Embargo Without Teeth

◆ It seems that the embargo on aviation gasoline to Japan had no teeth. As soon as the Standard Oil Company discovered that the British-owned Anglo-Iranian Oil Company was selling aviation gasoline and crude oil in Japan, it was easy to convince the politicians at Washington that the best thing to do with the embargo was to make a joke out of it, and allow the gasoline to go out as usual, which is being done.

Fascism in Japan

◆ The increasing influence of the Vatican in Japanese affairs is seen in the new corporative state, fashioned after the Italian model. The new state was so well planned in advance that it took only six sessions to put the plans in tangible shape for the totalitarian arrangement which it is purposed shall prevent the full establishment in the earth of the Theocracy promised by Almighty God.

Wounded Kept Out of Sight

◆ In the three years in which she pounded away at China Japan suffered more than a million casualties, but the people of Japan are war-minded and keep their wounded out of sight, so as to keep the war spirit at fever heat. Militarism in Japan keeps the people in constant fear.

No Brihuegas for Britain

◆ Italian papers are asking the question, "Is it really true that 47,000,000 Britons are 47,000,000 Churchills, all determined to die under the ruins of the British Empire rather than give in? The very fact that such questions are being asked shows that Italy, at least and at last, is finally awakening to the fact that the world contains a few million people that would far rather die than trust their liberties to the gang that now has the liberties of the peoples of Europe in their grasp. Italy does not know the half of it yet. Britain is not Spain, not yet, and in Spain there are still some people who know what happened to Italians at Brihuega. If the governments of Roosevelt and Chamberlain had given the Spanish Republic half a chance that government would be standing today.

The Hurricanes and Spitfires

◆ Americans wondered at the apparent ease with which the British Hurricanes and Spitfires take care of themselves and dispose of their opponents in battle. The explanation offered is that they have eight synchronized machine guns in each plane, which is twice as many as in any German plane. Also, the R.A.F. is directed by a Scotsman, Sir Hugh Dowding, who flew in the World War, and ever since, and who knows what the air force wants, and sees that they get it, too.

British Humor at Its Best

◆ Hitler and Mussolini boasted they would be in London August 15. Anybody can boast. When the night came around a tea party was arranged for the entertainment of Canadian, New Zealand and Australian soldiers and telegrams of regret were read as from the Summer House at Berchtesgaden and the usual balcony at Rome that the two big wind bags of the twentieth century could not be present. (Since then, Sidi Barrani!)

No Food Shortage

◆ At the end of September, 1940, not only was there no food shortage in Britain, but there was more food in the island than ever before in its history, and warehouses were being built to take care of it. This situation was caused by use of the hundreds of thousands of tons of shipping which fell into British hands when Norway, Denmark, Netherlands and Belgium were seized and the ship-owners preferred to lose their vessels rather than let them fall into German possession.

50,000,000 Tons of Bombs

◆ Before the end of September, 1940, Germany claimed to have released over London more than 50,000,000 tons of bombs. And when the last ton had been dropped the British people were farther from being subdued than they were when the first one was let go. Moreover, at the end of that time British planes were over Berlin every night, giving the Germans a taste of their own medicine.

Thirty-seven Miles of Docks

◆ The city of Liverpool has thirty-seven miles of docks and formerly handled 11 percent of British imports and exports. That suggests something like 336 miles of docks for the whole of England and makes the bombing of all of them by the Germans look like a hopeless job. London port, which has been most exposed to the bombings, handled in normal times one-fifth of the trade.

Casualties in 13 Months

◆ It is rather surprising that in the first 13 months of the present war, covering the debacles in Norway, Belgium, France and Dakar, the British fighting forces show a total of but 21,867 killed, missing and captured and 16,210 wounded. In that same time 8,500 civilians were killed and 13,000 wounded.



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Hardening the Brave

● If Hitler and Goering and the evil coterie of ruthless gangsters which feeds them with ideas for the destruction of Britain still expect to bring the British people to fear them and to submit themselves to the mercy of the Nazis their blindness as to the contrary can only be a proof of their demon-possessed minds. The effect on the people is a hardening of their determination, first to bear what cannot be avoided, and in time to carry out their determination with the aid of the free peoples of the earth to clear out of Europe the set of gangsters who have seized the power of rule there. Besides the suffering which results from the killing of loved ones, and the desolation of their homes, there is much suffering from loss and privation. But there is no panic—there was none when the thickly populated parts of London got the first sweeping desolation; none when the Midland city got an attack which was intended to be like that which destroyed the city of Rotterdam. But undoubtedly, and as may be expected, a memory will be kept fresh for a day of reckoning, and, as the London *Star* in its just indignation said, the things done "will neither be forgotten nor forgiven". Murder and murderers must be brought to face their crime. The call for reprisals increases, for paying back in such a way as is possible only for gangsters to understand, appears to the many to be the only course to be taken. Probably with those who rule the policy of the nation the same feelings arise, but it is to them a question of high policy, and as yet there is no indication of a change from their purpose to bomb the German and Italian sources of supply. Mussolini tells the world that he has asked and got permission from his chief, Hitler, to give him a share in the murderous destruction of London, and Italian aircraft have made their entry. A flight came over the Channel to do their bit. Like the Caesar whom their chief wants to emulate, they "came"; but what they "saw" caused them to try to hurry back. Most of them went down into the sea, and the 'conquering' is yet in the future. However, they have joined the Nazis in night bombing, which is safer for them.

The havoc which the smashing of buildings has made is borne as a thing which must be for the time, and the great city does its best to carry on; and the same is true of the other cities which have felt the severity of the bombing. There is no dull suffering of the pain and loss, but a resolution of spirit to make the best of the situation, and looking to the not far off future. But there can be few who expect the former conditions of life to obtain: with the rebuilding of the cities and towns and villages there will be some readjustment of the general conditions of life. Of course, the politicians are busy in schemes for the future: those who are the "haves", for what they can retain, and those of the big majority, who by their labor have made the wealth of the country, for a fuller share for their labor. None of these, nor the religionists who have been the "spiritual" mentors, expect other than that they will have the task of the world's readjustment; the eyes of all are shut to the witness of the present action of the great Theocrat and to the fact that His day of judgment is come on the nations preparatory to the full establishment of His kingdom, as His Word declares, both as to the fact and as to the time.

Agriculture

● Looking to the food supply of the people the Ministry of Agriculture is reported as completing plans for a greatly extended planting of potatoes in almost every county next year. It is expected

TOP

that there will be an increase of at least 180,000 acres, bringing the total to about 800,000 acres under potato cultivation in Britain, and yielding well over a million tons more than the average yearly consumption. The growers have been assisted during the current year by the action of the Ministry which assured them a reasonable return for their labor and outlay, and it is expected that this arrangement will continue. The same policy has been applied to wheat cultivation, and may be extended to other items. The cultivation of sugar beet has been heavily subsidized for many years.

Land agents report an increase in demand for farm lands, both from individuals and from corporations, probably with a view to investment purposes. At present the demand is somewhat in excess of the present supply. An agent says, "One feature which emerges is that there will be nothing like the haste to the towns as there was shown in leaving them." "Back to the land," the great cry of a few years ago, has had an enforced fulfillment the past year, though not in the sense intended in the agitation's call: it has been rather back to the country where the bombs might not be so numerous; but undoubtedly the country experience will cause many to think that they have been altogether too crowded in the towns and cities, and they will feel they want more living room, and another outlet for energy.

Horses

● The Agricultural correspondent of the *Sunday Times* says Britain has more than 900,000 horses on agricultural holdings, and fully two-thirds of them have given valuable help this autumn in the second great plowing campaign. He adds, "As they live almost entirely on the farm and contribute to the maintenance of soil fertility, they still hold an important place in national economy. Even before the present war it was estimated that 170,000 gallons of petrol, etc., had to be imported for mechanized agricultural work alone; and since then the number of farm tractors has risen from 40,000 to 76,000, and there is also a vast fleet of lorries and vans, as well as private cars and trailers, transporting farm produce and requisites. Liquid fuel consumption by the agricultural industry is probably not less now than 250,000,000 gallons annually." As there is no abundant supply of cattle foods for the animals on a farm, it is evident that great economy and perhaps some readjustment of feeding will be necessary. Including race horses and thoroughbreds, hunters and pit ponies, it is estimated that there are about 250,000 in the country. The ponies, and some of the others, are necessary, but the hunters and the race horses hardly seem to come under that description.

Drink and the War

● Reports which seem based on facts come from various sources telling of an increase of drinking among young men and women, and even among the youth of both sexes. Welfare workers are much concerned about this growing evil; for in turn this means almost always an open way into immorality and a life of crime.

The Nonconformists sent a deputation of some of their representatives to interview the Minister of Food to point out to him that his (the Government's) policy of allowing the brewers their full demand for sugar, as prewar, was both pandering to an evil amongst the workers, and an anomaly in view of the limited supplies available for the public—caterers are expected to make one ounce of sugar suffice for six cups of tea or coffee, and householders are limited on the same scale. The minister, for his government, talks of the necessity of keeping up the heavy revenue which comes from beer, and the need of having a good supply of beer for the workers: there is a fear that if the workingman were deprived of his beer it might lead to political unrest. On the other hand, the deputation consider there is evidence that the

TOP

full supply is already hampering the war effort, by lessening efficiency.

Railings for Scrap

● The Iron and Steel Control of the Ministry of Supply has put into operation a scheme for collection. It has already taken a survey and has records of scrap now lying about the countryside—from derelict buildings, mines, disused railway sidings and bridges not now in use. It seeks to get the ready co-operation of private and public owners of railings and fences, now enclosing privately owned lands and public parks, and has an eye on the large amount of iron railings so freely used in England and Scotland—and especially Scotland, by which the owner of lands and houses keep the public to the roads or the footpath in the city. The iron in the buildings now being destroyed by bombing will be used for the same purpose, that of recasting for the prosecution of the war, and the iron is, of course, much more quickly got into use than getting it from the ore. When fenced-in houses are no longer enclosed in the British fashion, and the public parks are freer, England will in this look a little more like the suburbs of American towns, where there are no fences between the sidewalk and the homes of the people.

The Vicars

● The constant witnessing to the nearing full establishment of The Theocratic Kingdom is disturbing many of the clergy of the church of England. Some of them publicly warn their parishioners against Jehovah's witnesses and the books and phonograph records they carry to tell the people of the one hope for humanity; but because the "sheep" do not go in their numbers to listen to their "shepherd", a number of the parsons use their local church notices so as to get their warning heard. Some of them are a bit vicious and now and again step over the line, and have to be pulled up; some are as mild as a curate is generally supposed to be. But all are alike in taking up their high-brow claim and style: they are the people and their church is the place where knowledge is to be had. These men are educated to the measure to enable them to get and hold their place; but their education leaves them woefully ignorant of the Bible as the Word of God, and the intelligent witnesses who carry the Truth to their people could help them to that knowledge which they lack. But they will go on in the way they have chosen for themselves, blindly trusting to their leaders and confident that their church is a permanent institution.

Conscientious Objectors

● In some parts of the country much ill-feeling is being manifested towards C.O's, as they are familiarly called, and there is that which amounts to persecution now and again. The Tribunals have generally taken their difficult task seriously and have with sincere intent given expression to the clause in the Military Act which was intended to give relief from military service to all those who genuinely held a conscience which prevented them from participating in the war, and that whether the conscience was quickened by humanitarian feelings or by the higher and better reason of acceptance of the teaching and life of Jesus Christ and as one consecrated to God as a follower of Christ.

Some C.O's have been boycotted by employers and employees and even by co-operative societies. In one instance an employer subjected every employee to an inquisition going back to his grandparents.

The glamour of old-time war is gone; the savage butchery of Nazi methods is hated by all. Stories innumerable are told of dangers and death unflinchingly faced, and of sacrifices even of life itself made on behalf of others which stir any man, and especially any true Christian, to the very depths.

League of Nations

League Banishes War

◆ The League of Nations banished war from the earth, except that there was one war going in 1930 and another in 1934; there were two wars going in 1923, 1924, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1931, 1933, 1935, 1936, and 1937; three wars were going in 1932 and 1938; four wars were going in 1920, 1922, 1925, 1926, and 1939; and five wars were going in 1921. Aside from the years named, the earth was entirely peaceful from 1920 to 1939 inclusive, and was filled to the nose with the "moral achievements" of man.

League Folds Up

◆ On Friday, July 26, 1940, Secretary-General Joseph Avenol, last remaining employee of the League of Nations (aside from the six janitors that will take care of the huge buildings), received word that he had been fired and must return to Vichy at once. From that date the League ceased to exist. Some politicians express hope that it may be revived, despite its mournful and decadent history.

The Pacelli-Hitler League

◆ The new Pacelli-Hitler League of Nations, announced from Berlin, claims that every European nation except Britain and Greece will join and have to join and none will be permitted to divorce itself from the same. Sounds interesting.

League of Nations at Princeton

◆ One of the oddest bits of history of an odd time is that the Economic and Financial departments of the League of Nations are now housed at Princeton University, in a country which never joined the League. Woodrow Wilson had much to do with the formation of the League of Nations and was at one time the president of the university where these departments of it are now housed.

The 1941 Calendar

ALL of Jehovah's witnesses and their "companions" who have been sharing in advertising the Theocratic Government of Almighty God will appreciate as never before the 1941 Calendar printed by the Society.

In one picture this Calendar accurately and vividly tells a story which is bringing hope and cheer to many thousands of people in the world today. At the top are the words, "'Salvation unto our God . . . and unto the Lamb.'—Rev. 7:10, *A.R.V.*," the yeartext of Jehovah's witnesses. The parable of "the sheep and the goats" is portrayed in life-like, artistic beauty as it unmistakably shows the separation of the wicked from the righteous. Added joy and peace of mind will be yours by having a part in this great drama of vindication and vengeance.

To aid you in keeping up with activities of Jehovah's witnesses, the calendar pad at the bottom tells you of the special testimony periods during the even months throughout the year and provides you with additional information for the odd months, thus completing a full year of activity advertising The Theocratic Government.

Single copies of the Calendar are sent on a 25c contribution, or five to one address on a contribution of $1.00. Send for yours now, so as not to miss having one.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

For the enclosed ..... contribution, please send me ..... copy (copies) of the 1941 Calendar of Jehovah's witnesses.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

1941
YEARBOOK
of Jehovah's witnesses

"THIS report is submitted with the hope that it may do good to some and that, as others read it, they will see their privilege of uniting with the little company of Christians now on the earth and with them engage in full and complete devotion to the great Theocracy under Christ Jesus."

Those are the closing words of the report given in the 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* by Judge Rutherford, the president of the Society. This report covers 250 pages of the book, and, together with the daily texts and comments, the book comprises the largest yearbook ever published by the Society. Words are entirely inadequate to describe the joy, encouragement and keen appreciation you will receive as you read this heart-stirring report and are impressed with and reminded of Jehovah's guidance, protection and blessing which has been so manifest during the last fiscal year.

You will marvel at the thrilling reports from various parts of the United States, Canada, Britain, Australia, Central Europe, Africa, South America and other places throughout the world and will give praise to the Almighty God, who makes it possible for human creatures to be witnesses to His name, not to mention the comfort and strength awaiting you each day as you carefully consider the Bible text and the comments from WATCHTOWER publications.

The 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* contains 436 pages and is covered in Sierra brown cloth and gold-stamped. To defray the expense of the limited edition, the usual contribution of 50c is asked for one copy. Order yours at once while they last.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me at once a copy of the 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*. The enclosed contribution of 50c can be used in advancing the interests of The Theocratic Government.

Name ..... Street .....

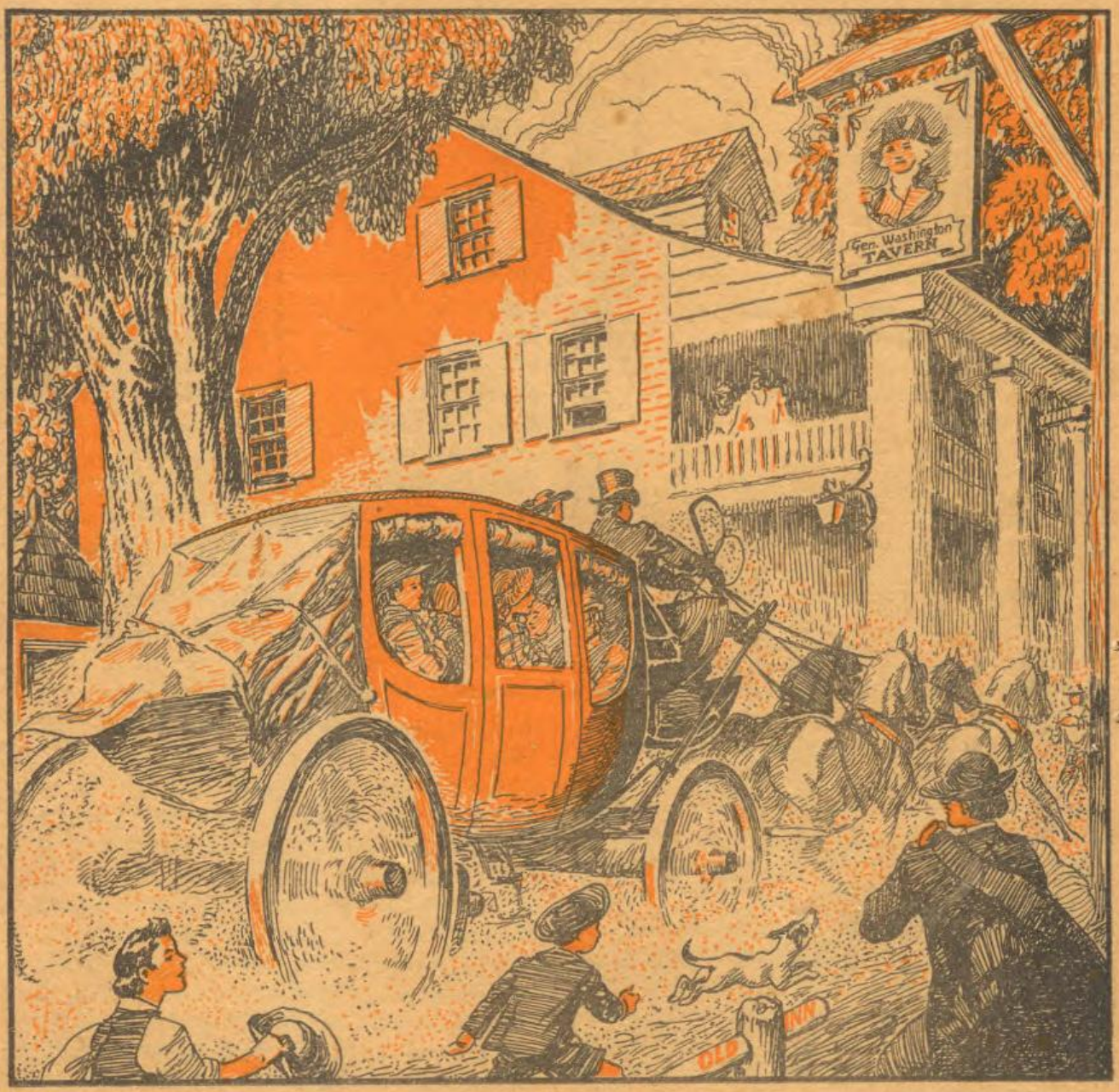
City ..... State .....

TOP

W. Reed

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



Vol. XXII No. 557

January 22, 1941

Published Every Other Wednesday

TESTIMONY AGAINST THEM (2)

THE ONLY GOOD NEWS

FIFTH COLUMN IN FRANCE

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Testimony Against Them (Part 2)	3
"L'Osservatore Romano"	4
Balbo Probably Bumped Off	10
Aliens in Georgia	11
The New Government	
Witnessing in Wartime	12
Report from Paisley, Scotland	12
Marvelous Witnessing in Britain	13
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
The Only Good News	17
"Cross" or "Tree"?	19
"Religion Vital for Schools"	19
The Fifth Column in France	20
The Devilish Nazi Philosophy	21
Church Bells Rung Three Days	21
Judge Hermes Again	22
Ireland and India	23
Another New Rubber	24
Food Preserved in Latex	24
The Machine and the Man	25
The Five Huge Stone Heads	26
Detroit Police and the Witnesses	27
British Comment	
"The Papacy Anti-British"	28
The Great Issue	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **international** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notandum

Nine Miles Across Gibraltar

◆ Though it is fifteen miles across the Mediterranean from Gibraltar to Ceuta in Spanish Morocco (fortified by Hitler during his "Non-Intervention" in Spain), yet the straits themselves, a little farther west, are only nine miles wide. If it were not for submarines and airplanes one big battleship in the middle of that strait could prevent any other boat or boats from either going in or coming out of the great sea which cradled the Greek and Roman and now the Italian empire. Maybe it was to give Mussolini a chance to think of some of these things that at the end of April, 1940, the British Government ordered all British ships to leave the Mediterranean at once and to return home, not via Gibraltar, but via Suez, i.e., clear around Africa. Mussolini could not help but see that the Suez Canal can be closed to Italian ships instantly, that Ethiopia would be gone before he could think, and that not an Italian vessel could clear for North America, South America, South Africa, Asia, Australia or northern Europe without a fight that would make the Battle of Trafalgar look like a boys' game of marbles.

Germans Overrunning Italy

◆ German militarists, aviation officials and financial and commercial experts have so overrun Italy (50,000 in one day's news) that a favorite joke now among the Italian people is for one to say to another, "Well, what do you think of things now?" and to get the response, "It was better under Mussolini." German secret police have swarmed into the country, ostensibly to help train their Italian colleagues, but actually to send out full reports of internal conditions and make lists of the malcontents for use when the trouble starts. Italy is forced to depend on Germany for her munitions. Thirty percent of the Italian export trade is with Germany.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 22, 1941 | Number 557

Testimony Against Them *(In Three Parts—Part 2)*

ONE of the regulation uniforms of the Fifth Columnist is the costume of the Roman Catholic priest. It is not a disguise, but their customary attire. The disguise comes from the foolish sanctity with which a gullible populace esteems such agents of the Vatican. The slogan, "A priest can do no wrong," is worth more than all the changes of face in Sherlock Holmes' bag. It is the license to commit crime with impunity. It is used the world over and its effectiveness to deceive the people seems undiminished by repetition. *The Converted Catholic,* September (1940) issue, recalls its employment in Europe and America:

Parachute troops, vested in cassock and Roman collar, were dropped from the skies into Belgium during the German invasion of last June, according to the New York *Times.* Not a bad uniform for a Fifth Columnist! It reminds us of a recent warning of Secretary Ickes: "America will tolerate no fifth column. It will not avail to misuse the word 'Christian' as part of its name or even to be led by a man in priestly garb. . . ."

A radiocast also announced that soldiers in the costume of nuns were discovered among the Nazi invaders in the low countries. This is still a good costume. When Rome is backing up Hitler and Mussolini the world over it is impossible for some of these disclosures of methods not to leak out. An even more incriminating bit of evidence against the priesthood was uncovered in the palace of a Franco supporter. This is a photograph (see page 5 of this issue), reproduced in the September issue of *The Converted Catholic,* showing five skirted priests, each aiming a gun and standing beside a field mortar. The mixed expression of fear and bloodthirstiness is so perfectly recorded by the camera that the authenticity appears undeniable. The picture was not taken in the fight, but of a practice round, and the trepidation on the faces likely arose from nervous alarm over the sound of the gun. In the first few months of the war, according to Van Paassen, these guns were usually fired on peasants armed with pitchforks.

Of course, Franco was begotten by the pope, nourished by Mussolini and Hitler, and knighted by his sire when the shooting was over. Perhaps some readers have forgotten that Franco was honored with the title "Defender of the Faith" by Pope Pius XI. All this the Hierarchy openly brags about. But Pius is still trying to make Americans believe that Hitler and Mussolini are bad boys that he can't make behave. He sheds large, well advertised tears about the "cruel strife" among his children. He is constantly praying for "peace", a piece of everything he can't get all of. When the boys have carved up the earth, it will be time enough to give them the official OK and a ticket to anything they want in the after life that doesn't cost the pope anything. Paying off debts in indulgences is real economy. The quadruplets, Hitler, Mussolini, Franco and Stalin won't be able to call the "Papa" on this double deal, but note how he is called on another crisscross by *Il Mondo:*

(Continued on page 5)

TOP

"L'OSSERVATORE ROMANO"
GIORNALE QUOTIDIANO POLITICO RELIGIOSO

CITTA DEL VATICANO
--
REDAZIONE

Città del Vaticano, 19 Novembre 1936.

Illustrissims Senyors:

Hem rebut les fotografies dels infants víctimes dels bombardeigs aeris, els funestos efectes dels quals nosaltres hem deplorat sempre i els deprequem encara; tanmateix vos estariem particularment agraits si, per tal de completar la vostra domentació, vos dignessiu enviar-nos també les fotografies dels cadàvers dels Sacerdots, religiosos i rereligioses, conscientment i fredament assassinats pels heroics defensors de la llibertat.

Lachpin Boehm

Explanation of Cuts on Pages 4-5

The cuts here shown are evidently a reproduction of a handbill circulated in Spain by the Loyalists to justify their cause. The photograph of the gunners was found, among other incriminating documents, in Madrid, by the Spanish Loyalists in the palace of Count Vallellano, a financier and a backer of Franco's rebels. It was probably taken during the preparations for the Fascist putsch.

The cuts from which these reproductions were made were kindly loaned to the writer by Leo H. Lehman, editor of *The Converted Catholic,* 229 West 48th Street, New York City. In his own comment on these cuts Mr. Lehman says:

The Spanish clergy followed the instructions of Pope Leo XIII to the letter, "If the laws of the State are manifestly at variance with the divine law, containing enactments hurtful to the Church, then truly, to resist becomes a positive duty, to obey, a crime."

The translation of the printed matter above the cut on page 5 follows:

The sending of photographs to the *Osservatore Romano* of children killed in Madrid by explosives of Italians and Germans dropped by German and Italian airplanes, when they deliberately bombarded schools and parks, brought the following letter to the Commissariat of Propaganda of the army headquarters of Catalonia and says:

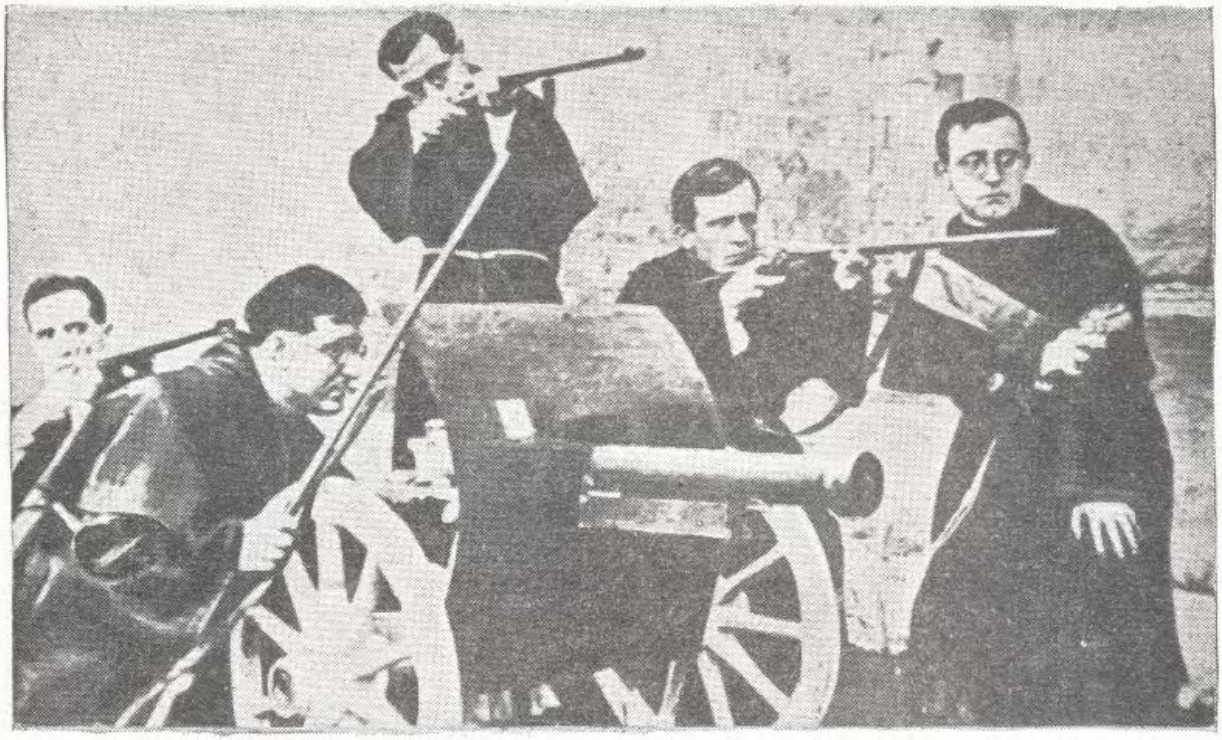
"L OSSERVATORE ROMANO, Daily Politico-Religious Newspaper, Vatican City. November 19, 1936. Vatican City, Editorial Department. Distinguished Sirs: We have received the photographs of the child victims of the aerial bombardments, whose sad results we have always deplored. We would be particularly grateful to you, if, in order to complete this documentation, you would

TOP

L'envoi à l'«Osservatore Romano» de photographies d'enfants tués à Madrid par des explosifs italiens et allemands lancés par des avions allemands et italiens, lors des bombardements délibérés d'écoles et de parcs, a valu au Commissariat de Propagande de la Généralité de Catalogne, de la part du journal du Vatican, la lettre reproduite ci-dessus, et qui dit:

«Nous avons reçu les photographies d'enfants victimes des bombardements aeriens, dont nous avons toujours déploré les funestes effets; nous vous serions particulièrement obligés si, afin de compléter cette documentation, vous vouliez bien nous envoyer aussi les photographies des cadavres des prêtres, religieux et religieuses sciemment et froidement assassinés par les héroïques defenseurs de la liberté.»

Lettre à laquelle le Commissariat de Propagande a répondu en envoyant à l'«Osservatore Romano» la photo ci-dessous, qui montre les activités guerrières des apôtres du catholicisme.



Cette photographie, prise probablement pendant la préparation du putsch fasciste, a été trouvéé, entre autres documents accusateurs, lors d'une perquisition, à Madrid, au palais du comte Vallellano, financier, conjuré des rebelles

kindly send us also photographs of the corpses of the priests, of religious men and religious women murdered deliberately and coldbloodedly by the heroic defenders of liberty. [signature] SACHPIER BOEHM."

To which letter the Commissariat of Propaganda responded by sending to the *Osservatore Romano* the photo as above, which shows the belligerent activity of the apostles of Catholicism. This photograph, probably taken during the preparation of the Fascist putsch, was found among other incriminating documents, when searching the Madrid palace of the count Vallellano, financier, fellow-conspirator of the rebels.

(*Continued from page 3*)

PIUS XII'S DOUBLE GAME. It is now possible to foresee the reward that Pius XII will get from Mussolini for deceiving the English and French and making them believe that they could count on Italian neutrality. Italy will acquire Palestine, but its administration will be entrusted to the pope.

"While he proceeds hand in glove with Mussolini in Europe, Pius XII manages to create the impression in America that he does nothing from morning to night except pray for peace, and demand the respect of the rights of smaller nations and minorities, and co-operation on an equal footing of all peoples. He is repeating during the present war the same

TOP

double game as that which his predecessor Pius XI and he himself as his secretary of state played at the time of the Ethiopian War. In America he dons the garb of a humanitarian pacifist who is stifled in Italy by a bad tyrant, Mussolini, while in Europe he works in the closest co-operation with Mussolini." Several examples of the Pope's blessings of the totalitarians are then given. In summary the Vatican's attitude is explained:

"The truth is that the Pope, like an ancient Sybil, spoke in enigmas. But one point was clear in his nebulous words: the incitement to Italians to remember that their land had been 'fertilized by the blood of their forefathers' and that their duty was to pray for that land while it was at war, that is, pray for Mussolini's victory. The Holy Father has never directed urgings of this kind either to the English or to the French."

The same Stanley High who lashed Jehovah's witnesses in his *Saturday Evening Post* article derisively entitled "Armageddon, Inc.," quoted from this identical issue of *Il Mondo* in a previous article which purported to expose ALIEN POISON. Dr. High called this journal an "ably edited anti-Fascist Italian weekly". But he nowhere mentions the Vatican as the superpoison which emanates from alien Rome. No doubt the reason is stated, on page 4 of this issue of *Il Mondo* (July, 1940), in regard to Fascism sponsored by Italian Catholic churches:

> With the respective parish priests co-operating, it is a sure bet that nobody would dare to interfere, for it is well known that whoever in America tries to question the activities of a parish priest or of a Catholic church is slated for a big dose of disappointment, to say the least! . . . And so Mussolini propaganda marches on!

High envisions no link between the Papacy and Fascism. The "Good Neighbor" party of which he was once the head evidently includes Hitler, Mussolini and the pope, but excludes Jehovah's witnesses, who have constantly pointed out the collusion between the master and his bloody sons. Doctor High should add an "l" to his name.

Another Vatican pronouncement discloses Papal backing for son Hitler. All have read how the Catholic bishops of Germany, assembled at Fulda, declared their allegiance to Hitler, and asserted that "the Catholic Church of Germany is indebted to German troops for the victorious advance and defense of the German homeland. Without the successful warding off of enemy invasion by German armed forces, German Catholics could not have pursued so undisturbed and quietly their church work and ministerial offices." (Associated Press dispatch August 28, carried by New York *Times,* Hudson *Dispatch* and many other papers) After this document had been published all over the earth, according to the New York *Times,* September 17, "the Vatican was understood today to have forbidden publication." This furnishes a rather good example of Vatican diplomacy. Another clue to where the pope's heart interest lies has been provided by the editor of *The Converted Catholic,* who is an ex-priest and profound student of the Papacy. He stated that when the bishops met at Fulda they received in highest esteem a dignitary of the pope known as a *Legatus a Latere,** which in common parlance means 'side kick'; that this emissary, who in truth is the pope's presence, and fully authorized to act for the pope, was likely the dictator of the letter of allegiance to Hitler; and even if not, it was written at the pope's orders and naturally with his approval.

---

* The "Constitution of the Church in the New Code of Canon Law" (by Very Rev. H. A. Ayrinhac, S.S., D.D., D.C.L., who published same with the approval of Patrick Cardinal Hayes, Archbishop of New York, copyright 1925 by H. A. Ayrinhac) defines the Legati a Latere under the heading "Legates of the Roman Pontiff", Section 71, as follows:

"(a) The Legati a Latere are Cardinals taken from the senate and, as it were, the very side of the Pope, hence their name, and sent on some particularly important or solemn mission. . . ."

TOP



This painting on the side of a trolley car (probably in Barcelona) shows the disgust of the Spanish people with the cruelty and hypocrisy of their priests. The translation of the Spanish is: "And with the cross they wanted to dominate the people." Since then, they financed Franco, Hitler and Mussolini.

Many issues of the above magazine have been quoted to demonstrate the fact that Hitler's aims and those of the Vatican are the same. They are both moving to the same end, world domination with the pope as spiritual head and Nazi-Fascism as the political head. This is explicitly repeated in the September issue:

What Hitler aims to do is put the clock of Europe back three hundred years, to force the Protestant and liberal nations of Europe to their knees at Westphalia and tear up its famous guarantees of humanity and tolerance which they entered into with the Catholic princes of that time—in spite of, and against the most totally condemnatory of all decrees of a Pope of Rome. *If he succeeds he will be carrying out to the letter every word of the decree of Pope Innocent X,* who ordered that none of the sworn guarantees of peace and tolerance of the first Peace of Westphalia were to be adhered to, that all of these guarantees must, for all time, be considered as *'null, void, invalid, iniquitous, unjust, damnable, reprobate, inane, and altogether lacking in force.'*

If facts mean anything, and since external protestations of loyalty on the part of suspected Fifth Columnists do not fit in with facts, then no well-meaning American can afford to dissociate the political aims of the Roman Catholic Church from the machinations of Adolph Hitler and Benito Mussolini.

Catholic leaders throughout America are shouting this fact, but only a few take any heed. The New York *Times* and the New York *Journal-American* of September 12 contain dispatches from Rome praising Coughlin's "firm stand against Jewish democratic propaganda in the

TOP

United States" and quotes Coughlin's statement in *Social Justice* that "Mussolini is the world's best statesman. He made peace with the pope, saved European civilization in Spain, and it must be concluded that Italy is the hope of Christian civilized Europe." S. R. Herbert, writing in the *Protestant Digest*, August-September, shows that Coughlin was merely one of many agents of Fascism, that is to say, of the Hierarchy:

In the first article of this series (March, 1940) we showed that Father Coughlin's anti-Semitic broadcasts began as an integral part of an international campaign of the Roman Catholic Church to bring victory to the Catholic-Fascist forces in Spain. This propaganda work in the United States paralleled the actual military work of Hitler and Mussolini in Spain. We showed that Coughlin's speeches constituted in reality a blackmail "line", a threat to the Jews that they would be persecuted if they did not support the Franco forces in Spain. We showed also that the essential core of the Coughlin "line" of those months was repeated by the various members of the pro-Fascist front, or the Franco front, in America, including archbishop and bishops, Congressman Dies, Msgr. Sheen, Father Thorning and others. Thus Coughlin's "line" was merely an extreme position on the general Catholic "line" of those months. While this "line" was *also* pro-Nazi, primarily it was the line of the Vatican. . . . Father Coughlin and the Franco Front . . . is basically not Nazi, but Catholic . . . anti-Semiticism in Franco Spain . . . formed part of a Catholic frontal attack on liberalism, democracy, Protestantism, parliamentary government.

In the same issue of the *Protestant Digest*, Lawrence Fernsworth, himself a Catholic, and correspondent for the New York *Times* during the Spanish rebellion, quotes a mass of Catholic authorities, proving their universal hate for liberalism, democracy, and Protestantism. The first in a series of articles on "The Catholic Church and America" is entitled "The Heresy of Freedom". The whole article is recommended as a plain revelation of the avowed hatred of Rome and her prelates for the United States of America. At page 14 the author writes:

Let something of the record of the attacks upon the American principles of liberty briefly be stated, so that it may be seen how this unholy spectre of religious intolerance has been raised in our midst by the men of the [Catholic] Church and how no alternative but to meet it remains. One finds these denunciations of liberty coming from the lips and the pens of bishops and priests in almost any Catholic newspaper one chooses to pick up; they abound in the Catholic journals that lie on the racks and in the vestibules of Catholic churches throughout the land.

Fernsworth cites many examples such as the following:

Turning to the Jesuit press one finds that the American system is "pseudo-democracy . . . Protestant, rationalist and definitely anti-Christian in its inspiration"; and further: "This business of teaching every child indiscriminately how to read and write results in nothing more than mass illiteracy. The indiscriminate 'education' applied to all alike under a state system is the result of the heresy of the equality of man." [The Jesuit journal *America*, April 13, 1940, and October 31, 1931]

Ever since the days of the Vatican council the Jesuits have set the tone in the attacks upon liberalism. One found it in that day, and one still finds it, in the Jesuit organ published at Rome known as the *Civiltá Cattolica*, or *Catholic Civilization*. Its editors have the personal approval of the Pope and at times are appointed by him. As its name implies, its mission is to propagate the interest of Catholic civilization as a substitute for all other forms of civilization, particularly the liberal forms. In that day one found it attacking the "criminal principles of liberty of worship, of the press and of meeting", and such has been the Jesuit thesis and theme from that day to this.

We have quoted entirely at random, as we picked up this journal and that. A compendium of even the very recent attacks upon liberalism in America would fill volumes. When one has sifted out their applications and

TOP



This huge store of money, seventy-two million pesetas, was discovered in the hospital of the Little Sisters of the Poor, in Barcelona. Twenty-five years ago the present pope, then a young priest in Rome, stated to a Catholic nun (who is now rejoicing in the truth) that even then the Papacy had so much money it did not know what to do with it. Since then, it financed Franco, Hitler and Mussolini.

meanings one finds that nothing, absolutely nothing, is left of those principles of liberty and freedom upon which Americans place a very high value. One sadly reaches the conclusion that officially the [Catholic] Church does not believe that governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed or that men, being born free and equal, have the right to liberty and the pursuit of happiness. The individual has no right to decide wherein his happiness consists. That is done for him by an ecclesiastical authoritarianism and his liberty consists in the freedom to remain within bounds. The principle of equality of man is a "heresy". It becomes all too evident as the Jesuit speaker in Boston set forth, that,

"Of course liberalism and Catholicism cannot live under the same roof."

This from the organization that professes to teach patriotism by forced flag saluting! Here is a plain fulfillment of the prophecy, "Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant." (Luke 19:22) Their heritage is destruction, and even their memory shall rot. —Proverbs 10:7.—Elton Groves.

The Sugar Maple

◆ Of the seventy varieties of maple trees found in the world, the famous hard or sugar maple, whose beautiful leaf is Canada's national emblem, is the only one that yields sugar in commercial quantities. The sugar maple is plentiful in New York state and is found to some extent in Pennsylvania also.

TOP

Balbo Probably Bumped Off

◆ Mussolini, like Hitler, would not hesitate to murder his best friend, being utterly without principle. It is well known that he was jealous of his confrere Balbo, inventor of the castor-oil treatment of anti-Fascists, and therefore himself a brute like his master. Well, as the German general von Fritsch was bumped off early in the Polish campaign, so that all the 'glory' might come to Hitler, so Balbo has been finished off. The first reports from Rome were that he had been slain in an air engagement over Tobruk, Libya, and then the British announced that no such air engagement had been fought. None of their planes had been there. It is simple enough. A dictator can finish off any person of whom he is jealous, and Balbo probably got his just as Mussolini's dreams of empire rose to their highest level.

The reason why Marshal Balbo was bumped off by Italy's Head Murderer was that he honestly believed Germany could not win over Britain, and that Italy's chance of becoming a great power was as a friend of Britain rather than of Germany. News of his death came through Berlin, and suggests that Hitler had ordered the job done. The statement that he was killed in an airplane action is known to be false, as there were no such conflicts in northern Africa on the day of his death. Mussolini never forgave him for the glory he obtained by his mass flight to Chicago in 1933.

Water for the Heel of Italy

◆ Apulia, the heel of Italy, home of 2,500,000 inhabitants, and producer of much of Italy's wine and olive oil, will henceforth have a steady flow of water of the average of 158 quarts per day for each person in the area. This land, of limestone formation, and hence exceedingly rich and exceedingly dry, will now be served by a network of pipe lines comprising nearly a thousand miles. The water will come from the western slopes of the Apennines and will serve more than 300 communities.

The country homes of Apulia are unique in that they are ingeniously built in the form of beehives. The walls, sometimes seven feet thick, so as to keep out the cold in winter and the heat in summer, are made of limestone, without cement. This is ingeniously done by making each stone wedge-shaped. These laid circlewise in an ascending and diminishing spiral, the entire structure looks like a beehive. As the family grows a new hive is made adjacent to the original.

Newlyweds on Italian Railroads

◆ Despite occasional family rows, the Italian government and the Vatican get along well together. An instance of their co-operation is that throughout Italy, on all the railroads, a newly married couple may travel for an 80-percent reduction en route to the Vatican, to receive there the pope's "blessing". Wednesday is the day, and on that day, in the course of eight years, Pius XI personally met an army of 300,000 newlyweds. Nearly 700,000 other newlyweds called at the Vatican during those eight years, but were not personally received. Pius XII receives at the rate of 2,000 couples a month.

One Roll at a Time

◆ The Fascist Federation of Merchants issued orders that hereafter each patron is to receive one roll weighing about $1\frac{3}{4}$ ounces and a small quantity of bread sticks. After eating his roll the patron may order as many more as he can eat, but they will be delivered one at a time. The object is to avoid waste, but in the meantime Mussolini and the bishops back of him are completely indifferent to the huge wastage of human life for which they are responsible on Italy's battle fronts.

TOP

"In Dixie Land"

Aliens in Georgia

◆ There are not many aliens in Georgia. None the less, Governor Rivers views them with alarm. By a State statute most business and professional men and workingmen of certain sorts must get a license from the state commissioner of revenue to carry on their business, practice their profession or do their work. Governor Rivers instructed the commissioner to revoke the licenses of all aliens, "several hundred" in all. He seems to take pride in a proceeding which, so far as he knows, is the first of the kind ever undertaken by a State.

One hopes that it will be the last. A resident alien is not only under the protection of treaties by which the United States grants him certain privileges and rights. He is "a person" within the scope of the Fourteenth Amendment and most other Constitutional protections, in so far as the Government's right of exclusion or expulsion is not in question. His civil rights are substantially those of a citizen. His disabilities are only in the matter of political privileges. Even when the United States exercises the power of expulsion for cause, it is barred, in time of peace, from any arbitrary conduct in his regard. He must have due notice and occasion to answer.

If he is a domiciled alien, as is the case in Georgia, he must have a reasonable time to dispose of his property and settle his business. Apparently Governor Rivers assumes, without evidence or even investigation, that all aliens in Georgia are dangerous or suspicious persons, engaged in espionage or other unlawful activities. Not on any ground can this wholesale execution of the law be justified legally or morally.–New York *Times*.

The Shame of Elba

◆ Elba, Alabama, is shamed by the publication of the hideous facts connected with the flogging of two women by five masked men. One of the women was seventeen years of age. The five "brave" men lashed her until there was not on her body a place the size of a dime that was left unbruised. If they had any information on which the floggings were based, would it not seem that one of them might have had manhood enough to go to the lawful authorities and make the facts known? As matters now stand, the five men have been arrested, and the law may have something to say about the floggings after all. The two women that were flogged left the community. They did not dare to remain. Quite possibly the seventeen-year-old girl had been a bad girl. Quite impossibly no man was involved. What about the man? Don't ask. He may have been one of the floggers.

Ku Klux Patriotism

◆ After learning that the Ku Klux Klan sold out its Imperial Palace in Atlanta to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy for use as a monastery, and that the chief wizard at that time had had a love-feast with the bishop of Savannah, it comes as no great shock to find that the then wizard, Dr. Hiram W. Evans, has since been charged by the United States Government with mail fraud and conspiracy by which, in a single year the Government was caused to pay $90,000 more for asphalt than it would have cost at open competitive bidding during that period. Experience shows that the loudest-yelling patriots are generally the biggest crooks.

The Best-dressed Man

◆ It just so happens that the best-dressed man in the Kiwanis club, at New Orleans, La., is a man that has now been sightless for 19 years. Carlo F. Cangelosi has been selling more than $200,000 worth of insurance a year for the past fourteen years. A secretary goes along to fill in the necessary papers.



Witnessing in Wartime

◆ You will see by our address (in the east of England) that we are right on the sea front. It is sad to see the beautiful seaside resorts bereft of visitors and all barricaded with barbed wire. As you know, in the event of an invasion this area would be a first line of defense. Consequently, evacuation of residents may take place at any time. War conditions make it very difficult to get about, and I have to be very careful riding my cycle, as I am over 70 years of age. The roads are very busy with military traffic. However, we hope to finish the district before the inhabitants are sent away, for we are having the most wonderful time in the placement of literature that we have ever experienced.

The other day I had rather an agreeable experience just as we were finishing the last small houses in S——. In the morning I had the misfortune to lose my testimony card, so I had to make the best of it, and go without for the rest of the day. I went to a house and introduced the book *Salvation.* Before I could explain, the person I was addressing called to another woman across the way, "Come and see this book; it's about the war." As a matter of fact, I had not mentioned the war.

The other woman came across, took the book from me, and began asking me questions in a very rude manner. At first I answered several of the questions, but when she demanded my name, where did I come from, who paid me, etc., I asked her for her authority for such a cross-examination. She replied she would give me in charge if I did not answer her, and took hold of my arm and tried to pull me along with her. However, I broke from her and she marched off with the book. Ethel and I followed her to see what she would do. She took the book into a place filled with military people.

However, she soon came out again, looking anywhere but at us. An official then followed with the book, which he said he had looked through. He asked very kindly to see our identity cards (every person in Britain must carry one of these) and Ethel showed him also her testimony card. He then said, "This is a good book; carry on with your work." Accordingly, we finished the entire place and had a good time. And so another effort on the part of Satan to hinder the work was frustrated. Soon he will completely lick the dust. (Isaiah 65:25)—Esther R——, England.

Report from Paisley, Scotland

◆ Owing to the development of the company we secured a new hall about three months ago, and after spending nearly forty pounds on improvements we received notification from the Military that the premises would be required for the purpose of a Military canteen and gave us instructions to enable them to view the premises on a certain date.

Realizing that we had no option but to submit, we decided to be as nice as possible, in the hope that some compensation would be given to us; with the result that, after the provost (mayor) and the chief of police (who were among those to inspect the premises) had agreed that the hall was suitable for their purpose, they turned to us, remarking that we were very kind to them in this matter, and asked what we intended to do in the future. After pointing out that our only course was to endeavor to secure further accommodation, the provost expressed the desire that we inform him of the expense already incurred and of any other accommodation which we might be able to secure, and he promised to see what he could do for us. We found that there were two adjoining shops to

TOP



Theocracy publishers at Manila, Philippine Islands

let which could be altered to suit our requirements, and informed the provost accordingly, also submitting a complete list of the expenses incurred. He wrote us in reply and arranged an interview, when he informed us that his committee very much appreciated the work which we, as Jehovah's witnesses, were doing in the town, and that having caused us to vacate the hall they could not see us stranded, and therefore they would give us a cheque for £40, agreeing to let us have the use of the two shops for half of their previous rental.

This has served as a great encouragement to the Paisley company, for they are now in possession of a hall well suited for their needs, as well as being in a prominent business thoroughfare, at a rental of half of what they had been paying previously.

When handing me the cheque, the provost assured me that if ever he could do anything for us in the future, he would be pleased to do so, and expressed once again his great appreciation of the way in which we had acted toward them.

Marvelous Witnessing in Britain

◆ Catholic Action in Britain, taking advantage of the sudden bad turn in the war during May and June, turned on Jehovah's witnesses, stirring up the people in bitter hatred against Jehovah's people, resulting in many assaults and incidents of reproach. They form riots calling the Lord's "locusts" pro-Nazi, fifth columnists, Fascists and Communists, or any name they can think of to get the people to turn on the Lord's servants. In spite of this growing reproach and wicked reviling the publishers are carrying forward calmly and persistently in their service of bringing comfort to those of good-will and there are many of them who are now demonstrating

TOP

their good-will. Such "sheep", when they hear the message, break out in tears, actually pulling the brethren indoors for an hour's draught of the waters of life which they hear from the phonographs and the verbal testimony of the Lord's servants.

Witnessing in England during these critical days is an experience that was not possible a few months back. The field seems to have been divided between the "sheep" and "goats" very decidedly. The work now is more dangerous in that one is subject to abuse and nasty slander from the goats, but, on the other hand, the sheep that are found realize that during these past few years Jehovah's people have been telling the truth. These sheep remember the *Face the Facts* booklet and the strong warning given by Judge Rutherford that the Catholic-Fascists were out to get world domination. Such has now about come to pass, vindicating the bold and uncompromising stand Jehovah's witnesses took against these enemies of the people. The sheep now eagerly, as if almost too late, are reaching out for the message of truth and want to have a share in declaring it to others before it is too late.

Campaigning Inland

◆ Recently three of us carried out an extensive three-month campaign in inland Sumatra, during which period we traveled some six thousand miles and were most successful in spreading the message. At present I have to sail by sampan to and from my territory, the big oilfields at Pladjoe. It is marvelous to realize just how the Kingdom news is spreading in Sumatra. When I first arrived in Pladjoe and started witnessing, numbers of people produced WATCH TOWER literature, both books and booklets. On asking where they came from—being the first publisher ever to set foot in the district—I was informed that some had them sent by friends, or had obtained them while on holiday in more civilized parts of Sumatra.



Antitypical locust leaping over a wall in the channel island of Jersey



Theocracy pioneers, Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil

It has often been found here that Dutch people recently out from Holland, although paying little attention to the books when offered them, have seen fit to bring some all the way out from home and then lend them to others with whom they come in contact. Although it may be said that these people have a share in spreading the message, not many appear desirous of becoming really active in the Kingdom work. However, here in South Sumatra a Bible study has been started with a native schoolmaster, and other interested Batak people are commencing to attend.

The climate is very sultry in this part of Sumatra, up to one hundred degrees, summer and winter. Strangely enough,

TOP



Theocracy publishers in West Africa

hardly an evening passes without rain. Because of the heat and humidity it is not possible to work between one and five p.m., all shops and offices being closed and the people asleep.

For a servant to wake any members of a European household during those hours is an unforgivable sin and more than his job is worth. I sometimes wonder who will be blamed for disturbing their rest at Armageddon.—Australian *Consolation.*

"Great Plainness of Speech"

◆ A British writer, Walter Wingfield, got too fresh in Britain, repeating the lies told in Catholic papers, and received the following interesting note from one of Jehovah's witnesses, F. R. Freer, that borders on the field of what the apostle refers to as "great plainness of speech":

It is true that Judas Iscariot obtained money for betraying Jesus Christ, but what good did it do him? Judas said, "I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood," and he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

Be sure that the ill-gotten money you have received 1900 years later for seeking to betray Christ's followers with your pen, and for disparaging the testimony of Jesus, will be of no greater benefit to you.

Your impudence is colossal. After gaining money in this despicable way, you have the cool cheek to inquire where Judge Rutherford and Jehovah's witnesses obtain their money. In contradistinction to yourself, they obtain it honestly, and not for telling lies.

I wonder if your mind is too obtuse, or your conscience too seared, to render you incapable of taking Gamaliel's advice. He said: "Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God."

If that does not give you pause, remember that Haman was hanged on the gallows he had prepared for Mordecai, the man of God. Think it over.

Refugees Before the Storm

◆ A Kingdom publisher in Scotland writes that in his community the refugees are beginning to come in, before the great storm. Among them is a man of 81 who sees marked improvement in his health since he accepted the truth. Another is a German woman whose parents had the truth in her native land. When she saw the horrible persecutions of the witnesses in the Land of Horrors she fled just in time. A Scottish lass states that until she read *Enemies* she could never understand the Bible, but now it is becoming increasingly plain and she is going on from knowledge to knowledge.



Theocracy publishers, witnessing in a jungle town near the border of Siam, ask to note the bangles on the lady's legs

TOP

Deliverances from Death

◆ On Friday the 12th July at 1 p.m. an enemy bomber suddenly brought death and destruction to a peaceful town in the northeast of Scotland. The plane approached at a great height and dropped twelve bombs on various parts of the town, resulting in 29 persons being killed, 71 injured, and much damage being done.

In this town, as in almost every other town in Scotland, reside several of Jehovah's witnesses. These true Christians have no fear of what the Devil's terrible war machine may do to them, because they have implicit faith in the promise of Jehovah God to protect those who put their trust in Him.

One elderly woman, who has been a faithful witness for many years, had a remarkable escape. A bomb fell on her neighbor's house, almost entirely demolishing it, while her own flat escaped with only the bedroom windows being smashed, despite the fact that the lower flat of the same house, which is occupied by another family, suffered considerable damage. Another witness, residing in the same town, also old and in bad health, was wonderfully preserved by the fact that a bomb which fell in a garden opposite her home failed to explode.

Don't Be Shy

◆ I was witnessing in notoriously tough territory one week-end. I called at the first house in the block, and a very pleasant woman said, "Ah! you are one of Jehovah's witnesses. Don't be shy. Open up your bag and let me see what you have." She and her husband wanted to learn something of Nazism and Fascism, and the ultimate fall of the nations. I drew her attention to the necessary publications and she called inside to her husband, who came to the door and shook hands with me and said he was very glad to meet someone representing Judge Rutherford. The man took the Australian edition of *Consolation* and his "better-half" availed herself of the *Government and Peace* booklet. Both wanted to know where they could glean more information about the work. I have often made the statement that before long the "great multitude" will rush out and drag us in and kiss us! It certainly seems like that now: these people are prepared by the Lord to receive us.—Australian *Consolation.*

At Ballymena, Ireland

◆ The two pioneers (sisters) engaged the Town Hall for the lecture, "Government and Peace." An eight-foot poster outside the hall carried a notice of the lecture for the week. Although sound-cars are prohibited in the town, yet I asked the chief of police for permission to advertise the lecture by means of microphone announcements, and this was granted.

The town has a population of 11,000 and is steeped in religion. However, it was grand to see 90 people present at the lecture. Of these, 80 were strangers. A remarkable point was that 70 of the strangers were men. One man cycled ten miles to the lecture. Two people of good-will joined us in the service for the first time on the Sunday morning. Their eagerness was seen in the fact that they were seen to be running from door to door. Regular meetings will now be held weekly.—Zone servant, Zone 27.

Invasion Rules

◆ Some of the rules made by Britain for use in case of invasion by Hitler are of use for the invasion of the whole world by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, of which his activities are such a prominent part. They are (and Jehovah's witnesses can do well to remember them), Stay put; do not believe rumors or spread them; keep watch; report treachery to your nearest zone official; do not give any agent of the Hierarchy anything he can use; hide your maps; think before you act, and think of the Lord and His work before you think of yourself.

(*To be continued*)

TOP



The Only Good News

WHAT organization of this world do you know that brings genuine good news that satisfies? The religious organizations claim they are "saving souls". Their claim is utterly false, because, as it is written, "salvation belongeth unto Jehovah." (Psalm 3:8, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) No religious institution can provide salvation for mankind, and the claim to that effect is a fraud and snare. The lifeblood of the Son of God, Christ Jesus, which was poured out in death, provides the price for the purchase of all who will believe on and serve the Lord God, and such is the means that God has provided for their salvation, and there is no other way of salvation. (See Acts 4:11, 12.) Now, in this day of world crisis, is the time when Jehovah God declares His purpose to destroy all opposition to His kingdom under Christ, and He sends forth faithful men and women as His witnesses to inform the people of this fact and of His means for their salvation before the destruction takes place at the battle of Armageddon, now near.

Such work was foretold, at Matthew 24:14: "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." Hence the mission and work of the witnesses of Jehovah is that of preaching this "gospel" of the Kingdom in obedience to this command of the Lord. *Gospel* means good news, and "this gospel of the kingdom" is, to wit, that the kingdom of Jehovah God under Christ has come and that, as soon as the Lord God eliminates the enemy Satan and his oppressive organization, God's kingdom will bring forth lasting blessings to all who desire peace, prosperity, life and happiness. This is not only good news, but the best news that was ever brought to mankind. All honest and sincere persons are anxious to hear it.

Every person who becomes a true follower of Christ Jesus is commissioned or "ordained" and commanded to preach this gospel of the Kingdom for the aid and comfort of the people. Note Isaiah 61, verses 1 and 2. Every one who is a true follower of Christ Jesus must proclaim the truth as contained in God's written Word, and this gospel of the Kingdom is the truth. Jesus said so, at John 18:36, 37. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its press charge that Jehovah's witnesses carry on a campaign of hate. There is not the slightest justification for such a charge. They are not engaged in a hate of any individuals, but are engaged solely in proclaiming the truth. The truth is not proclaimed for the purpose of holding up others to ridicule, but for the purpose of bringing comfort to oppressed humankind. For many long centuries the human race has been under the dominating influence of Satan and his visible agents, and now the time has come for the people to learn how they may escape that oppression and find the salvation and blessings which Jehovah God has provided for them. About these truths Jehovah's witnesses must tell the people. The truth when told necessarily exposes Satan and wickedness. The truth is sharp and cutting, and concerning the effect of God's Word of truth it is written: "For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight; but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do." —Hebrews 4:12, 13.

It is no wonder, then, that when the truth of God's Word is told it shocks the religious susceptibilities of men who use

TOP

religion as a racket and reap great pecuniary profit therefrom. It is not at all surprising that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy howl when the Bible is brought to the people and explained to them. For instance, one of the pet doctrines of the Catholic Hierarchy is that of "purgatory", whereas the Scriptures plainly show that no one dying goes to "purgatory"; that there is no person in "purgatory" suffering punishment, and that certainly no human creature can do the dead good by uttering prayers, because the dead are dead and will live again only through a resurrection. The "purgatory" doctrine has for a long while been the means of extracting large sums of money from poor and rich who rely upon the word of Catholic priests and have no knowledge of the Word of God; and when the truth is told to the people the clergy howl, and, as Jeremiah 25:33-36 says, their howling is due to the fact that their lucrative religious pastures are being spoiled and their revenue taken away.

The clergy tell the people that they are the representatives of God and Christ and that they can pray for those in "purgatory" and relieve their "suffering", particularly when money is contributed by the living for the purpose of having such prayers uttered. There is no reason why the clergy should thus deceive the people. The facts clearly show that they are by such means obtaining money under false pretenses, because the clergy do not represent God and Christ in any kind of racket. God and Christ cannot be parties to fleecing the people. The Devil well knows that the clergy, practicing religion, turn the people away from an intelligent worship of God and hence the people, when learning the truth, see they have been deceived by religionists and they flee to God. That makes the Devil and his religious agents very angry. The Devil tries to keep the religious practices alive and a going concern.

Preaching "this gospel of the Kingdom" is not limited to words being spoken by individual creatures. The more effective way is to encourage the people to read the plain truth as it is written, and the explanation of which is published in books and in magazine form. Hence Jehovah's witnesses employ the printed message by publishing and placing in the hands of millions of persons books and magazines, and at the present time these are going into the hands of the people in more than eighty languages. The witnesses go about from place to place, as Jesus and the apostles did (Luke 8:1), and exhibit such publications to the people and encourage them to study the same in connection with the Bible. Also the spoken message is recorded on phonograph discs, and transcription machines and phonographs carried about are used to reproduce these spoken lectures. During the past year many thousands of such sound-equipment machines have been employed to preach "this gospel of the Kingdom" within the hearing of the people. These lectures reproduced daily by many thousands of played records are bringing the good news of the Kingdom to the attention of millions of sincere persons. The result during the past year is that many millions of honest and sincere Catholics and non-Catholics have heard this gospel message of truth and, learning such, many have immediately fled from the religious institutions doomed to destruction and have found refuge and protection and peace under Christ and God's Theocratic Government, and they henceforth delight to tell others about these great truths. The more this good news is spoken, the greater is the anger of the Devil and his religious traffickers and the more strenuous and malicious are the efforts put forth by these religionists to persecute the bearers of this good news. By means of persecution the Hierarchy hopes to stop the work of Jehovah's witnesses. These opponents, however, overlook the fact that this is Jehovah God's "strange work" and no power can successfully resist the same.—Isaiah 43:13; Acts 5:38, 39.

TOP

"Cross" or "Tree"?

◆ The term "cross", carrying its modern-day significance, is not found in the original Scriptures. Where it appears in our English Bibles it is a translation of the Greek term "stauros", which means a stake, whereas "crucify" translates "stauroo"—*to impale,* that is, to hang upon a pole or stake.

In the Latin translations of the original Greek manuscripts the word "crux" is used to translate "stauros". But even this word does not mean a "cross" in the present-day sense of that term. "Crux" referred to suffering or torture, often inflicted by impaling, and both "crux" and "stauros" refer to a stake, pale or pointed post, driven into the ground. The word "stauros" has no implication of a cross-bar or cross-piece affixed to the post. Jesus was undoubtedly hung upon a straight stake or "tree", probably roughly hewn. See illustrations appearing in the books *Deliverance* (page 169), *Enemies* (page 125), and *What Is Truth?* (page 56), Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, publishers.

The fact that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has made so much of the *sign* of the cross, and the further fact that the sign of the cross was prominent in heathen religious ceremonies and practices, tends to confirm the fact that this was brought into the practice of the "Christian religion", so called, at an early date. The early Christians never employed the sign. They did sometimes use the combination of the letters X, P and I, the first three letters of the Greek word "Χριστοῦ" or Christ, the "P" corresponding to our "R". As "Christian religion" became more a matter of form, the use of this sign upon tombs and memorials became more frequent. The cross did not become the symbol of the "Christian religion" until four centuries after the death of Christ. When Constantine saw the cross in the sky and imagined the words, "By this sign conquer," the cross was the sign, not of the "Christian religion", but of sun-worship. He did not become even a nominal Christian until twenty-five years thereafter, and from about that time the cross, formerly a symbol of sun-worship, began to be used as a symbol of the "Christian religion", as it was called.

Deuteronomy 21:23, Acts 5:30; 10:39; 13:29, Galatians 3:13, and 1 Peter 2:24 show that Christ was hung on a "tree". The term "cross" used in Matthew 27:32 and similar passages means "stake". The "tree" upon which the Lord was hung was a "xylon", or dead tree, as distinguished from a "dendron", or living tree.

"Religion Vital for Schools"

◆ In an address at Grand Rapids, Michigan, Secretary of Labor Perkins said that she and President Roosevelt were in accord that what the children of America need is more religion. This address was delivered in the same month in which the children who, for reasons of conscience, refuse to worship a flag, were thrown to the wolves of mob violence. Just what did Secretary Perkins mean? Manifestly, she could not wish to see other little children beaten, kicked, choked, and denied toilet privileges and medical attention, so she must have meant just what she said. Religion makes people hypocritical and willing to do anything they are ordered to do, regardless of whether it is in the line of obedience to the will of the Creator as expressed in His Word. Secretary Perkins wanted more public prayer. But why would anybody pray for a little tot he intended to choke or kick or beat because the child refused to worship anybody but God? Would God hear such a prayer? The answer is a thousand times *No.* Many teachers that have beaten Jehovah's faithful little witnesses will shortly scream for the mercy that Armageddon will refuse.

TOP

The Fifth Column in France

ON THE night of May 21, 1940, the Imperial Hotel in Boulogne, in which Allied staff officers were quartered, was hit with three bombs by a dive bomber, which picked out one building in scores of thousands and bombed it. I marveled at the time it was done, but it was so simple. The British Intelligence learned from a watcher on a hilltop that just before the bomber went into its dive a strange thing happened. Two lines of lights suddenly appeared in houses near the Imperial Hotel. Their meeting-place was the hotel, so the bomber had no trouble in finding his target.

A French artillery battery was hauled into a town a good distance from the line. A battery of heavy French guns rolled into a tiny hamlet 20 miles behind the line. Its orders had come suddenly. None of the men knew his errand. They had their battery in a copse and awaited their officers. At midday a gnarled old Frenchman strolled out. He lived, he said, in a farmhouse near there. He would sell them some wine. They bought eagerly.

A short while later a private told the captain he had seen the Frenchman drive away in a car bearing a French license. The captain was puzzled, but he thought no more of it until 25 Heinkels appeared and blew up his guns and killed three-quarters of his men. You ask the French how the Germans knew they were there. You are informed that "they" told them.

I walked along a road leading to the front with a British major. A French captain appeared and declared that the order to advance had been countermanded. The British officer said it was impossible. He demanded the order in writing and the Frenchman left. The order was never received.

An R.A.F. officer was forced down behind the German lines and hid in the loft of a barn when the Germans entered a French town near the border. As he watched, a German intelligence major walked up to a French civilian and patted him on the shoulder. "Well done," he said.

These isolated instances, which would seem to have been plucked from a spy melodrama, are only a tiny part of the acid that ran through France's defenses. There were rumors, refugees appeared in the midst of French troops and begged a supper. In payment they declared that they had heard "that a hundred thousand Germans had broken through".

Workers in aircraft factories let their fellows know that the "dirty Boche has this place picked out for bombing. We will all be killed if we don't get out. To hell with making aeroplanes".

Who told French troops that an armistice had been signed the morning after the Germans took Brussels? Who buoyed up civilians with false hopes so that their feelings against the Government would be more bitter when the full truth was learnt? Who told the French the British were deserting them on the very morning when British troops drove forward into Belgium? Who told the credulous and scared that M. Reynaud had shot himself? That M. Daladier had appeared in Berlin? And that France's fleet had been sunk? Who?—"they."

Headquarters after headquarters were bombed. Troops moving silently and by night were machine-gunned. Columns of refugees suddenly appeared on military roads. They had been directed there by "French" officers from side roads allotted to them.

"They" did their work well. The means were there and the Germans took advantage of them. The result is a terrible warning to Britain and any other nation resisting aggression of the enemy on its doorstep.—Manchester *Guardian.*

[The *Guardian,* one of the best-posted journals in the world, has merely scratched the surface of the greatest conspiracy of all time—the Devil's totalitarian scheme.—*Ed.*]

The Devilish Nazi Philosophy

◆ Such a philosophy debases men to the level of beasts, except for "the master race". It wipes out all progress men have made in the art of living with each other in peace and harmony. It denies truth and justice even to its chosen people. Above all, it throws civilization back hundreds of years. Food, clothing and shelter go only to the conquerors, to "the master race", while the conquered millions beg on strange roads far from home. But soon their work will be assigned to them, this group to till the soil, that to work in factories, these men to construct roads, those to mine coal. Over all, "the master race" will rule.—Governor Saltonstall, of Massachusetts.

Church Bells Rung Three Days

◆ Himself a hypocrite, Hitler knows perfectly well where to look for millions of others. Hence it was with perfect confidence that on June 5, after the fall of Dunkerque, he ordered all the church bells to be rung for three days. He knew that no religionist would fail him, and none did. The situation is exactly paralleled by the demand of the Devil that Jesus should fall down and worship him. Jesus, not being a religionist, refused to obey. Result: He was crucified. Result to the Devil: he is about to be destroyed. Hurrah!

All Church Bells Rung

◆ When German troops entered Paris all the church bells in Germany rang for a quarter of an hour, and if the people running those churches had been anything else than mere racketeers they would rather have burned the churches to the ground than have thus honored the murderer who has destroyed the peace of Europe, put millions in their graves and others in his accursed concentration camps, and filled the entire world with terror.

Risky Bootlegging

◆ *The New Age* declares that in Germany at present a new kind of bootlegger secures ration cards for persons who do not exist. With this card he buys at the pegged prices articles that are in great demand by a people at war. He sells to people who have the money to pay. He gets $50 for a pair of boots and $5 for a pair of stockings. The profits are huge, but if he gets caught he is stood up against a wall and shot full of holes.

Jewish Doctors in Vienna

◆ Hitler and his bright-shining luminaries forbade Jewish doctors to practice medicine in Vienna, and then when the wounded German soldiers began to come in by the trainload those same bright-shining luminaries compelled those same physicians to work day and night taking care of them. This shows how vast is the intellect of the morons running Germany today, and overrunning the rest of the world.

The Landless Poles

◆ The Germans have confiscated all landed property in German-occupied Poland. By no stretch of the imagination can this be called an act of government. It is an act of cruel robbery. Such Poles as have been left in charge of what were formerly their lands have been ordered to deliver 80 percent of their dairy produce to the Germans, and failure to comply with the rigid rules may mean the death penalty.

Butchered for Concealing Scrap Iron

◆ It seems like a small offense for a Pole living in Poland to conceal some scrap iron, does it not? Well, four Polish citizens were put to death for that, by a "special court" of clerks miscalled "judges", empaneled for the purpose. Such judges do as they are told—without law, reason, justice, mercy or regret.

TOP

Judge Hermes Again

◆ When Judge Hermes, Chicago, fined Mary Schlorchetka $200, or six months in jail, because she could not conscientiously worship a flag in violation of the Second Commandment, he disgraced American judicature. This sentence was reversed by the Appellate Court, but apparently the effort made to remove this judge from the bench did not succeed. Hermes recently received the doubtful honor of being designated by William Randolph Hearst and a post of the American Legion as a sort of official booster of the flag in Chicago. He has announced that hereafter his court will be opened by requiring every one to stand and face the flag. Hearst is getting old and nobody pays much attention to his old methods of trying to save the papers he has left. The worship of the flag is a poor substitute for patriotism.

Sewage in Their Drinking Water

◆ It seems that the officials in charge of the Manteno (Ill.) State Mental Hospital were interested in the cashing of their pay checks, but not much in anything else connected with their jobs. The hospital kitchen for preparing food for these mental sufferers was in such a deplorable condition that sewage was mixed with the drinking water and a typhoid and dysentery epidemic followed in which 42 hospital patients and employees lost their lives.

Rats Worth over $2 Each

◆ The Chicago rat-killing department (that is not its name, but that is what it does) estimates that a rat population of 3,000,000 for the city, which is one for every human creature in the municipality, does a net damage each year of about $7,000,000. That makes the death of each rat worth to the humans more than $2. And $7,000,000 a year would support a good many people.

The Inquiring Mr. De Lacy

◆ The inquiring Mr. De Lacy sent in a clipping showing 6½ lines in the Chicago *Daily News* reading as follows: "Teacher Dies of Burns. Jackson, Ky., Oct. 10.—(AP)—Dessie Scott, 24-year-old teacher who tried to save nine little girls when fire swept a mountain mission school, succumbed to burns in a hospital here."

Then he wanted to know how much space would have been needed on the front page to put this heroic deed across to the world if Miss Scott had been a nun with a cross on her back. The answer is simple. The story as published took two square inches of space in the *News*. The cube of 2 is 8. The least possible space the nun would have had would be a two-column story four inches deep, but, more likely, it would have been featured and made into a three-column story on an inside page.

Aluminum Not Mentioned

◆ The familiar story appeared in the papers of a mysterious malady which made 50 convicts of Joliet prison violently ill with cramps, nausea and diarrhea. The persons who know what caused the illness are as quiet as mice. Aluminum cooking utensils were not mentioned. Nice work all round. The A.M.A., hungry for advertising, and so afraid of the Aluminum Trust, and the newspapers afraid of both the doctors and the trust. The public don't stand a chance.

Blister Kills a Giant

◆ A blister on his foot killed Robert Wadlow, of Alton, Illinois, at 22 years of age. The Alton giant, as he was called, was a shy, modest boy of 8 feet 9½ inches tall, and weighed 491 pounds. He was planning to be a lawyer. He had no interest in making a living as a freak because of the peculiar affliction (a pituitary gland ailment) that caused him to become of such immense size.

India

Ireland and India

◆ Every time England is in difficulty Ireland, and now India, rises up to see what can be done to make the trouble more acute. Ireland finally got what it wanted, except for the six counties in Ulster, but finds it just as hard to govern as the British did when they had it. India wants to be wholly free, so that the 240,000,000 Hindus, 80,000,000 Mohammedans, 12,000,000 Buddhists, 6,000,000 professed Christians, 4,500,000 Sikhs, 1,250,000 Jains, and 6,000,000 other religionists, speaking some 200 languages and divided into about 2,400 castes and tribes, can get along together like members of one happy family. Mahatma Gandhi has convinced many of these people that if only England will get out of the way there will be no difficulties to face with each other or with Japan, Italy, Germany or Russia. What India really needs is The Theocracy, God's kingdom.

Bridegroom Goes in the Air

◆ In Gorakhpur, India, when a young couple are in process of being married, the bridegroom suddenly assumes to be offended at something and goes and sits on a roof specially built for the occasion. The bride then comes to the edge of the roof, peeps up and says, "My lord, come and marry me; you need do no work, as I will work and earn money for you." That sounds like a good proposition to the young Gorakhpuran; he comes down and marries her, and then finds out, alas, too late, that she was only joking.

Nice Problem in India

◆ British politicians have a nice problem on their hands in India. In the first world war, which, it will be remembered, was fought "to make the world safe for democracy", India supplied more than 1,500,000 men and expected self-government as its reward. Now comes a second world war and another chance to send 1,500,000 men to make the world safe for democracy some more. But the people of India want their democracy now, and it makes a nice problem for the politicians to settle.

Gandhi Thinks Britain Will Win

◆ Mahatma Gandhi thinks the British will win, that they are brave, proud and well able to cope with any difficulty they may face. Of India he says they will make Britain no trouble, that they had nothing to say about going into the war, that India is a dependency and Britain will drain it dry, as she has done in the past. No doubt Gandhi sees there could be a worse state for India than being drained dry by Britain, and that would surely be to be drained dry by Germany. Gandhi, by the way, recently wrote, "I am bound to fight when I feel the urge from within. I never know my timetable in advance. The call may come at any time." Sounds very much like demonism.

Religious Disaster in Lucknow

◆ Lucknow, India, had a religious disaster. It had a bull, much used for breeding purposes, but the bull fell sick. Three hundred women and two hundred men prayed for the bull three days, but, in spite of it all, he croaked. The account said, "Donations were given to the priests for a fitting funeral." When did those blackbirds ever refuse a donation on which they could get their fingers?

Hung by His Toes Two Years

◆ It seems hard to believe that any person could hang by his toes from a branch in the trees and stick to it for two years. Certainly he could not do it without the help of demons; but that is the story that comes from Bharatpur, India, about a religious person named Gangaran. It seems a hard way to make a living, but look at all the freaks traveling around in black clothes and horsecollars.

Another New Rubber

◆ Recent years have seen many new rubbers, each of which it is claimed is superior to that grown in the wilds of Africa, East India or South America, though somehow the natural product still finds its way to market. The newest candidate to compete with the Du Pont, Goodrich and Thiokol rubbers, besides the native one, is made from butane gas, produced in immense quantities at oil refineries. The Germans have found out how to turn this gas into rubber, and to do it cheaply, and the fact that the Standard Oil Company is now going into its manufacture is proof that there is something to the idea. In order to be a commercial success the new rubber must be produced for less than 16c per pound, and this has not been possible with the synthetic rubbers heretofore manufactured in America.

Food Preserved in Latex

◆ Quick freezing, which preserves the flavor of vegetables gathered at the peak as well as of properly matured meat, is to be improved with latex, milk of the rubber tree. Protected by a transparent latex skin, food can be kept more economically in cold storage and more easily inspected.

Whatever the food may be it is not just wrapped in a thin, transparent sheet of latex. Such a procedure would imprison air in the folds and spaces. The moisture in the air would freeze into ice crystals, so that inspectors could not examine the food without unwrapping it. Hence the scientists of the Dewey-Almy Laboratories, where the process was developed, molded or cast the skin around the food.

The latex bag is very thin. There are two ways of blowing it up to many times its natural size so as to receive a ham or a cauliflower. One way is to force air into it, just as we pump gas into a balloon or air into a tire; the other is to create a vacuum around the bag, whereupon the air within expands and fills the vacuum. Both of these methods may be used.

The bag is stretched over a wide-mouthed can and expanded to fill every nook and cranny. The next step is to freeze the bag, so that it becomes stiff as a board. Thus is the shape of distention preserved. After the turkey or corn on the cob is dropped into the open end a vacuum hose draws out the air. That causes the outer atmosphere to press the latex tightly against the food to form a real skin, transparent as glass.

The final step is to twist and seal the bag. A dip into warm water thaws the bag, so that it tries to shrink to its original size and thence tightly against the food—a real skin. Quick freezing then reduces the bag and its contents to a solid clump as hard as ice. No evaporation is possible, nor "freezer burn".—New York *Times*.

Away Go the Draftsmen

◆ There will always be work for a certain number of capable draftsmen, but in the mass production of airplanes, American style, huge cameras, big enough for a man to hide in, are now being used which photograph the working drawings full-size on aluminum sheets. This new system will be used in the mass production of everything used in the war.

Wrapped in Cellophane

◆ Over 5,000 products are now wrapped in cellophane. One of the most interesting cases of its use was in the wrapping of a new eight-room house in the material until such time as it could be turned over to the owner.

Four Quarts to the Hat

◆ Four quarts of skim milk contains enough casein to make the quarter pound of felt-like fiber R-53 used in making a man's hat.

The Machine and the Man

MAN has achieved his present position of almost limitless production by giving up his independence and working in a team.

Only by teamwork do we really advance. But every time we enter a team we sacrifice independence.

Long ago, man was entirely independent, sowing his own fields, hunting his own food, making his own clothes. His output was small.

In combination his stride lengthened. No longer clothing and feeding himself in isolation from others, he associates with his fellows, specializes his tasks, and by his teamwork increases his productive power enormously. He grows richer.

At each stage he loses something of his independence, but the gain exceeds the loss.

Association in production provided many new possibilities of wealth. Learning and science became possible, and immense power lay ready to man's hand. Power which multiplied man's muscles a thousandfold; power which produced the machine and drove it. Power which could dispense with all but a portion of men to operate it. Machines self-driving, self-controlling.

And poor man, having been willing, as a whole, to submit to this team method of production, found himself pushed on one side, driven away from the land he had given up, and away from the machines, whose very existence was made possible by the teamwork of the whole community.

Multitudes of men are suffering, therefore, in their unemployment, a grave, even though it is a hidden injustice.

Torn from the soil, lured into association, specialized in their tasks, they are left helpless unless admitted to a fair share in the fruits which fall into the laps of the owners of the community-produced machine, and of the land made valuable by the teamwork of the community.

This point is so important morally, and I as a minister am so deeply concerned with moral justice, that I must make the position clearer by a simple illustration.

When man tilled his own acre, leaving others to sow and reap and weave, he remained a craftsman and earned his keep. He had, however, lost his power to stand alone. Justice at least demanded that he should share equitably in the increased output.

When the machine came, enabling man to produce vastly more, it robbed him of his craftsman's skill. The machine, however, is the result of men working together, and of the corporate enterprise we call "science". It is the offspring of the community, and a great part of the resulting increase is the property of the whole community and of each individual who makes up the community.

When, at last, man makes not even a shoe, but only the twentieth part of a shoe; and when yet again, the machine makes the whole shoe, with scarcely a touch from man, then indeed man is in a sorry plight. The teamwork, and its product the machine, giving birth to it, has robbed him of his independence, his craft, and his very maintenance, without giving him anything in return.

That is the culminating point of injustice.

It is the culminating point of absurdity, too.

For though millions of boots pour from manless machines, they seek in vain for wearers. Idle men lack money to buy shoes. And the idle men multiply ominously. The unemployed today with their dependents could join hands and reach right round the coastline of England.

Injustice and folly have stalled the machine.—Hewlett Johnson, dean of Canterbury Cathedral.

The Five Huge Stone Heads

◆ Scientists are trying to figure out how the Mexicans of long ago managed to carry five huge stone heads, each weighing about twenty tons, a distance of something like 100 miles from the point of origin, through a vast swamp, and finally brought them to rest on a sandy islet on the Mexican gulf coast, and why. The heads, around eight feet high, and twenty feet in circumference, have no necks. They are skillfully carved. The explanation is that these heads of idols are religious. The president says that what we need is more religion; and if that is true, then what Mexico should do instead of educating the people is to have as many as possible engage in the work of chipping out more basalt heads and lugging them through the swamps. Then some future age will rub its chin thoughtfully and say, "How those people did love religion!"

Puerto Ricans Break Mail Boxes

◆ Somehow the word got around in Puerto Rico that if you want a free trip to the United States, with a fair chance of remaining there after a couple of years in prison, the thing to do is to break a mail box. It worked very well at first, but then, like every good thing, it got to be too common. Too many people went in for it and now the prisoners are being sent to Puerto Rico jails instead, and that is no fun and no benefit to the prisoner at all. And it looks like the end of the racket.

"My Father Is Very Ill"

◆ A visitor to Haiti reports seeing the husky native stevedores loading coffee. Each carried a 176-pound bag (Why on earth must they make them so heavy?) from the warehouse to the lighter at the end of the pier. Two of them, not needing their hands to balance their loads, blew muffled notes through hollow cane, and pranced along with the others. A third struck two metal bars together as he ran with his load. All the rest chanted, and their chant, which was in French, was "Mon père est très malade", which simply means, "My father is very ill." All seemed to enjoy their work, performed it on a run, and did not seem to tire. The syncopation seemed to lighten their heavy loads. But what a strange song to sing!

Entry by Swimming

◆ Uncle Sam's population is enriched every year by a certain number of citizens known as "wets". These swim the Rio Grande at carefully selected points and when they are safest from detection. They sometimes bring along narcotics, Mexican gold, German surgical instruments, and occasionally cattle and horses. To watch the border and prevent these accessions the Coast Guard keeps a flock of airplanes at El Paso. The planes watch the waters beneath and the skies overhead, for sometimes entry is by plane. This must all seem very strange to the Indians, whose ancestors wandered freely all over the American continent and thought there was plenty of room for everybody.

Leprosy in America

◆ There is some leprosy in the West Indies, but in three quarters of the Western world one might sleep with a leper all one's life and not contract the disease. The reason for this is not yet known, but the fact itself has been demonstrated.

$200,000,000 in Martinique

◆ At last accounts the $200,000,000 of the French government of Vichy is still in the island of Martinique. The money is inside of a warship, and the warship is inside of the harbor, with British men-of-war waiting for it to come out.

TOP

Detroit Police and the Witnesses

◆ Detroit police at the convention headquarters of Jehovah's witnesses in that city admitted that they had never come in contact with finer people than the witnesses, but officials in other parts of the city had to show their respect for the Roman Catholic Racket and so some 35 of the witnesses were arrested. Within eight weeks thereafter there were 376 indictments returned against grafters in the Detroit police department, who used their offices to protect policy houses, baseball pools, handbook operations and prostitution. The Roman Catholic Cult was not named as one of the swindles protected by the Detroit police, yet their "Purgatory" scheme is utterly without foundation and every dollar obtained from the people for its maintenance is money obtained under false pretense.

The discoveries in Detroit were based on the notebook of a poor woman who was hounded into suicide. She gave names and dates and amounts, which showed that the Detroit police backed up various crime rings doing a $50,000,000 business annually, out of which some $2,000,000 to $3,000,000 a year went to the police and public officials, including the former mayor, the public prosecutor, assistant prosecutor, etc., etc. The gang included 15 former and present police inspectors, and 49 suspended policemen, and the indictment advises a complete reorganization of the police department responsible for the arrest of Christian men and women who visited Detroit in convention July 24-28, 1940, and in their efforts to honor God's name engaged only in such activities as are entirely legal and honorable.

This magazine has no definite information as to the church connections of the 376 indicted for crimes that stink to high heaven, but it can guess, and so can you, and inasmuch as everybody in the police department had reason to know how sublimely rotten the whole outfit was, there must have been some of the force that reached out to jail the witnesses with peculiar feelings. They knew that the witnesses were on the level and that they themselves were treacherous and filthy criminals. And now everybody knows what they knew then.

Nothing in the foregoing statement should be considered as a reflection on the honest men on the Detroit force.

Summary Action Against Willkie

◆ Summary action, i.e., action entirely illegal, advocated by Raymond J. Kelly, past commander of the American Legion, arrived in Michigan in a perfectly natural way. A woman threw a waste basket out of a hotel window and nearly scalped an innocent young woman, who required twelve stitches to mend her head. The Legion would have rejoiced in this great victory if the young woman had been one of Jehovah's witnesses. The waste basket was aimed at Mrs. Willkie, but missed her.

Greatly impressed by the new idea of summary action four boys at Pontiac threw eggs at Mr. Willkie. They missed him but spoiled one of his wife's dresses. Their parents were ordered by the courts to give them a good old-fashioned licking in the woodshed, after they had apologized for following Kelly's advice.

Silly Racine Politicians

◆ An epidemic of silliness suddenly broke out among the city fathers of Racine, Wisconsin, when they recommended in a meeting as a committee of the whole that all city police and firemen should salute the mayor, the five police and fire commissioners and incidentally themselves, the aldermen. Who would ever have supposed that the Pacelli-Hitler mania of saluting everything that stands for power would have come to such a pass in America?

TOP

British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

"The Papacy Anti-British"

● *The Catholic Times* (London) features what it calls "A further reply to the bishop of Chelmsford's attack on the Papacy". As was noted in these comments, the bishop recently said of the Papacy that it has been anti-British for the past 400 years. He holds to what he said, and the Hierarchy does not like it. *The Catholic Times* gives no name to the writer of the article, and it may be taken as coming from the Jesuit Bellarmine Society, whose center in Oxfordshire makes a speciality of watching for the interests of the Hierarchy in Britain. The Society has its records of the attacks on the church of Rome, the popes, and the Vatican as a center of political schemes, and keeps a staff of men who are able to give such replies as are considered suitable in the interests of Rome. The writers' response to the bishop is that he has read history the wrong way round; that he does not know the history of the past 400 years, and that in fact Britain has been anti-Papal for the past 400 years. They have no difficulty in showing that Britain, alive to the arrogant claims of that totalitarian hierarchy, has kept it at bay for a major part of that period, that is, since the time when England cast off the yoke of the Papacy. To prove its point the article quotes some sayings of English bishops of former days. An archbishop of Canterbury said, "The Roman priesthood is subtle, skillful and insinuating"; an archbishop of York said, "We are not so degenerate as to be beguiled by the snare which Rome's ever-wakeful ambition is plotting for our captivity and ruin." A bishop of Lincoln said, "The Roman Catholic priesthood are 'emissaries of darkness'"; others speak of that priesthood as 'foreign intruders', and of the 'foreign bondage' they sought to put on England; others again, "Rome clings to her abominations," and of her "crafts of Satan, subtle and unclean"; of her claims as "profane, blasphemous and anti-Christian", and, "England is defiled by her pollutions." No doubt these sayings are quoted in the Catholic paper to remind Roman Catholics of the bitter things which have been said by Protestants about the 'holy church', and if read by Protestants of this day, to show what bitter and foolish things were said of that system which they all now agree is the chief in "Christendom", and whose representative, the pope, they acknowledge as the head of the 'churches of Christ' in the earth. The sayings not only are interesting as history, but are still true, and the unearthing from past records may be a reminder to some of Rome's claim to be ever the same.

The writers of the article feel free to quote the words to show the progress in charity and understanding, and that prejudice is dying, and add, "We are certain that the loyalty and patriotism of Catholics is now well recognized."

Comment

We are not answering for the bishop of Chelmsford: he is well able to look after himself; but we have some interest because this same Bellarmine Society has sought to injure the witness to the truth of the message of the kingdom of God, the great Theocracy, by perversion and by attacks on its most prominent representative. We comment on the article that as a reply it does not touch the point of the bishop's assertion that the Papacy has been anti-British for 400 years. The words of the bishops of the days when there was real protesting against the Papal claims of the right to rule, and against its practices, are still usable, and many more of the same kind can be truthfully added; for the Papacy is what it was in purpose and intent and in its manner of gaining its ends.

TOP

There are still some in Britain who witness against the claims and the schemes of the hierarchy at the Vatican, but the bishops and clergy of the church of England are almost wholly silent, and so are the preachers and clergy of the other systems of organized religion. It is the privilege of Jehovah's witnesses to give throughout the earth the message of the Bible, and to point to the fulfillment of its prophecies in present events, and to the part which the totalitarian Roman Church has in these days. The Roman Catholic populace, the "children of the church", are ignorant of its political aspirations and schemes to implement them: they see only the outward things, and fierce partisan feelings are fostered and held under the guise of fidelity to a religion and to its chief representative, the pope.

That hard and cruel system knows no pity for those who oppose it, as all its history shows, and undoubtedly the bishop of Chelmsford is right in thinking that there is in the Vatican that opposition to Britain, with its democratic liberty of thought and action, which will not be satisfied until Britain is deprived of that freedom, or is converted to Romanism, and Rome again impresses its rule. These are the days of the judgment on the nations, and when the great enemy, the Devil, is warring against the full establishment of the great Theocracy, and for a time he and those whom he uses may appear to get some advantage over righteousness; but the end is certain, and the Kingdom, with its blessings of liberty and life and happiness for all who flee to it for refuge, is near.

The Issue

● There are a small number of persons who profess to see in Britain's action in going to war little more than a purpose to increase the territory of the British Commonwealth of Nations with a view to an increase of commerce and its financial interests. There can be no question that the interests of the Empire were before the Government when the decision was made: that was to be expected of the men who had the care of all the country's interests committed to them. It is the course followed by all nations. But there was a higher motive operating. The liberty of free peoples to act for themselves, and freedom to combine amongst themselves for the betterment of their welfare, and the freedom to worship in such way as they might choose—all of which liberties are destroyed by the desolating Nazism—these were before the people when they gave their full support to the Government, and gave it a moral impetus. There came a clear issue as between the liberty of free men and the slavery of the Nazi rule, and against its professed idea of setting a new order in the earth under its domination. This issue has become a world concern; for the dangerous attack on liberty is clearly seen. In the meantime the Nazi aggressor has got the assistance of the less numerous Fascists under Mussolini's control, and these also reduce the liberty of their people to a vanishing point. As already the Soviet States hold the nearly 200,000,000 of their population in a similar condition of bondage, and that Government has professed its purpose to destroy Western Capitalism—and with that the liberty with which it is associated—it is evident that there is in th world an aggressive movement which would subject the peoples to the power of those who make themselves the orderers of the lives of their subjects. This great issue is before the British people as an issue of life and death, and is also before the whole world.

But there is a still greater issue to face, both for the people of Britain and for the world. When, more than two years ago, Judge Rutherford spoke to the people of Britain warning them of the aggression and its causes which threatened and which are now in active intent, he also spoke to the world, warning it of this greater issue. From the Scriptures he showed the coming

TOP

danger, and called on the people to FACE THE FACTS. He called attention to the association of the Roman Catholic "Hierarchy of Authority" at the Vatican with the other totalitarian aggressors, a fact not generally perceived, because it hides under the cloak of religion, and, to the public keeps the church and its popes, and its desire to increase religion, before their notice. Judge Rutherford declared that the combination of these three totalitarian aggressors would overrun Europe—a foreshowing which is now nearly accomplished, and which threatened the whole world. This danger is still undiscerned in respect to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, nor is it discounted by the fact that in the British army there is a natural proportion of Roman Catholics whose loyalty to the cause of Britain is not to be doubted. The Hierarchy makes no attempt to sow dissension, of course, rather it urges the Catholics in the several armies to loyalty. It has other ways of gaining its ends, as in the support it gave to Franco, to Mussolini in the Abyssinian campaign, and as in its action in the support of the Petain, Vichy, Government.

The Great Issue

● Behind all this—and here is the real issue now before all men—and as declared by Judge Rutherford in his London speech, there is the conflict between God Almighty and Satan, the Devil, who is now entered into that warfare with God according to the prophecy in Revelation (chapter 12). The great issue is as to God's supremacy, which the Devil in his blindness disputes, and makes a foolish attempt to stop the establishment of the kingdom the great Theocrat has purposed to establish in the earth, the long foretold kingdom of God, with its righteousness.

The Parsons

● One of their number writing and styled as "reverend", "Rev." W. Rowland Jones, vicar of Denton, Manchester, has been featured by the *Daily Herald* (Manchester edition) in a series of challenging articles. The vicar is unusually outspoken, indeed he writes as if he were a set enemy of the church which gave him his title, and the privilege of being known as a "reverend". He is doing a bit of good work in exposing both the wrong policy of the church of England in the conduct of its affairs, and in exposing it, as he says, as "a vast money-raising institution, which provides economic security for a huge army of clerks, secretaries, typists and lawyers, to say nothing of clerical officials". He says of the churches, no doubt referring to all sections of organized religion, "The churches, who pretend to worship the true God, are slaves to this false god, who is known by many names, though his chief votaries usually call him 'High Finance' "; and he concludes this particular article, "Yes, I am sure that I am right! Mammon is the god we worship."

Jehovah told by His prophet Zechariah there would come a time when false prophets, who claim to speak for God, but do not, would no longer wear a distinctive garment "to deceive". As with all the prophets whom God used in that appointed service, the prophecy of Zechariah was to have its major and final fulfillment in the "day of the LORD", the time when Jehovah, the great Theocrat, establishes His kingdom in the earth. As yet, the clergy, especially those of the larger systems, are persistent in the use of their distinctive dress, and most of them may not conduct their church's religious worship without it.

One of their number who uses the altogether unauthorized title of "reverend" which the clergy have made common to themselves, though in the Scriptures it is only once used, and then of God himself (see Psalm 111:9), is made secretary of a newly formed Ministers' and Religious Workers' Union. They have made application to the Government's Ministry of Health for registration as an "approved Society", so that their mem-

TOP

bers may get the benefit of the national health provisions for workers. The secretary says many ministers get only £100 or £120 a year, and both they and their wives think they ought to have the advantage of the public health scheme which provides free medical attendance. He makes the suggestion that the ministers should work perhaps as gardeners half of each day, and their wives go out as charwomen in the same way, in order to qualify. The "reverend" thinks a spot of work would not hurt either them or their wives; and probably he is right. This would provide an opening for the farm work they will need before long, and Zechariah says they will, when doffing their prophets garments, cry out, as ashamed, "I am an husbandman," and they will say, 'I was taught to tend cattle from my youth.' Read Zechariah 13: 4, 5.

Rats as Food Wasters

● Until about twenty years ago the rats in Britain were not considered as worth the notice of Parliament. But after the last great war, when food problems were still fresh in the minds of the people, they came under such notice as caused Parliament to pass an Act styled Rats and Mice [destruction] Act. Local authorities were put under an obligation to appoint committees to see to the Act's being enforced; and, each year, this has been partly done by having a "rat week". Great numbers have been destroyed. But rats are prolific, and the loss from them is still a serious matter. It is estimated that they destroy value, chiefly foodstuffs, to the extent of £50,000,000 a year, and eat or destroy one-seventh of the food produced in the country. Wire netting during threshing is ordered, so as to kill the rats that then have done damage to the ricks! But the rats are everywhere where there are rubbish dumps, and in warehouses where food is stored, and a big task is ahead.

Have You the 1941 CALENDAR?

WHEN viewed from the facts, the year 1941 holds no more hope for peace than did 1940. Does that mean, then, that wicked totalitarian dictators will continue to destroy the lives and liberties of the people? or will the Almighty God, Jehovah, and His Executioner, Christ Jesus, go into action against that unholy, religious-political combine and bring salvation to the multitudes of sincere ones who desire His government of righteousness?

One glance at the 1941 Calendar of Jehovah's witnesses will answer that question to your complete satisfaction and joy. That is not a far-fetched statement, but is a fact, and by having your own copy of this Calendar you can prove it for yourself. Thereon is clearly portrayed in beautiful artistic tones the Bible text at Revelation 7: 10, which words head the 1941 Calendar and constitute the year-text. You will fully appreciate these things when you see it.

On the Calendar pad, below the picture, is an outline of the activities of Jehovah's witnesses planned for every month during the year. You will want to keep in touch with their varied activity and share with them in the witness now being given for Jehovah's Theocratic Government. That is man's only hope, and your copy of the 1941 Calendar will continually remind you of that fact and stir you into action.

A 25c contribution covers the cost of one copy; or five copies to one address on a contribution of $1.00. Order now.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to me ..... copy (copies) of the 1941 Calendar. I am enclosing ..... (25c per copy; five copies to one address, $1.00) contribution to cover expenses.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

Get a 1941 YEARBOOK now!

WITHOUT any exception, it is truly said that the 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* is the best ever published by the Society. The outstanding reason is this: The 1941 *Yearbook* contains the detailed report of the greatest year of activity yet enjoyed by ambassadors of Jehovah's Theocratic Government. This report, which is prepared by Judge Rutherford, president of the Society, constitutes the first 250 pages of this clothbound and gold-stamped book.

All the elaborating that might be done trying to describe the activities accomplished last year could in no way compare with the real joy, satisfaction and encouragement you will get as you read each page. Not only will you thrill at the facts and truths revealed in this annual report, but you will also be greatly strengthened and comforted in considering the texts chosen, one, with comment thereon, for each day of the year. Says the *Yearbook* concerning this feature:

"It is the hope that these brief morning studies will bring consolation and joy to all who love and truly trust God and his King. Be diligent to feed upon the spiritual food which the Lord has provided for his people, and thus continue strong in the Lord and in the power of his might. Remember at all times that our strength, protection and salvation come to us from God and are through his Theocratic Government."

Send for your copy of the 1941 *Yearbook* at once and begin reading it. The usual 50c contribution will help defray the expense on this limited edition.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I wish to have ..... copy (copies) of the 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*. My enclosed contribution of ..... (50c per copy) will help defray the cost of printing and mailing.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



Vol. XXII No. 558

February 5, 1941

Published Every Other Wednesday

TESTIMONY AGAINST THEM (3)
CHINIQUY QUOTES LINCOLN
MARTYRS FOR THEOCRACY

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Testimony Against Them (Part 3)	3
Fifth Column	3
All Is Well (?)	7
Chiniquy's Record of What Lincoln Said	8
Death and Destruction	9
Unprecedented Storms Mark 1940	10
Preliminary to Armageddon	10
Boston's Blood at Boiling Point	11
New York State Goes Religious	12
Frank Hague	13
Laughing at Bricker	14
The Grammostola Spider	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Martyrs for Theocracy	16
Said the Wise Old Editor	18
Boulder Dam and Grand Coulee Dam	19
The New Government	
From Magallanes, Farthest South	20
Proclamation in Sumatra	20
Blessings in Hawaii	21
God and the Gestapo	24
British Comment	
The Clergy and the War	25
"Ye Are My Witnesses"	26
Weighty Problems — Baffling	27
Protestantism	28
Fascism Coming to America	29
Wanted—a Lunacy Commission	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor — Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager — Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

J w Banned in Australia

◆ In its issue of January 17 the New York *Times* carried the following significant item tucked away in an obscure corner:

SYDNEY, Australia, Jan. 16—The Cabinet has decided to declare Jehovah's witnesses an unlawful organization. When prosecuted in court the members of the sect declined to acknowledge allegiance to any earthly government, declared God their only king and themselves neutrals in the war. If Australia were invaded, they said, they would fight only to defend their own kin. New Zealand banned the sect last November.

The dispatch fails to reveal that it is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that accomplished the banning of Jehovah's witnesses, using the war as an excuse.

Dever Had Lots of Religion

◆ George M. Dever, former branch manager of the Underwriters Trust Company, had a $17,000 home at Hastings-on-Hudson, N.Y., and a $40,000 summer home in East Moriches, on Long Island, with cars at both places, and lots of religion. When he was arrested for stealing $200,000 the clergymen who testified to his religious life could hardly conceal their surprise when he pleaded guilty and took a three-year ride up the river. It is very difficult to have religion and honesty. The two are opposites and Dever could not harmonize them; so he got caught.

Brokers Find Hard Going

◆ In some respects the American public is learning, just a little. An encouraging gleam of light comes from the fact that Wall Street brokerage houses are finding it real work now to get customers. It was great fun, a decade ago, not only to shear the sheep, but to remove their hide, horns, tails, feet and ears. Now the brokers seem to feel they may have overdone it and are wondering why the sheep don't come back as of yore. But the war boom renews their hopes.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 5, 1941 | Number 558

Testimony Against Them *(In Three Parts—Part 3)*

> Who were wise in the days of Noah, those who hearkened to God and entered the ark promptly when they were called or those who postponed their decisions?

IN THE year 1926 Jehovah disclosed the fact that Satan's organization consists of three visible elements, namely, commerce, politics and religion, under the invisible direction of the Devil and a host of wicked spirit creatures. (See *Deliverance*, Chapter XII, "The Final Battle.") In 1929 the book *Prophecy* was published, which identified these three elements as symbolized by Egypt (militaristic commerce), Assyria (politics), and Babylon (religion). The three volumes of *Vindication* further explained and expounded in greater detail this triumvirate that does the bidding of their father, the Devil. Jehovah thus increased the light upon His Word for the benefit of the righteous. "Light is sown for the righteous."—Psalm 97:11.

In the Ezekiel picture of the unholy alliance, "Christendom" is represented as a harlot who has illicit relations with Egypt and Assyria, the commercial and political elements. (*Vindication*, Book One, pages 187 on) This prophecy further discloses that these two elements "shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire".—Revelation 17:16.

Corroboration of the rift which shall turn commerce and politics against religion, whose strongest element is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, is the ambush set against Mount Seir by her erstwhile allies, Moab and Ammon. (2 Chronicles 20:22, 23) The certainty that this foretells a fight between the world's foremost religionists and her former "lovers", the commercial and political powers, is made clear in *The Watchtower* of July 1, 1938, for several issues forward.

But the rift is yet ahead. It will not come until after the sign, that is, until after the three conspirators have the world to themselves and the religious bunch cries, "Peace and safety," or, according to another translation, "All is well, and all is safe." (*Moffatt*) That will constitute "the sign" (1 Thessalonians 5th chapter); thereafter quickly comes the end of the Hierarchy. (See *Conspiracy Against Democracy.*) Note that until the final parting of the ways between the Hierarchy and her paramours, there exists (and still exists right now) the closest co-operation between the three elements. If that is true, which constitutes the Fifth Column?

Fifth Column

It is certain from the Scriptures and from the facts that not one of these elements is traitor to the others, but all work in the closest co-operation. This will continue until the Lord puts it into the hearts of the radical elements to tear up the religionists. (Revelation 17:17;

TOP

2 Chronicles 20:22; 1 Thessalonians 5:3; Ezekiel 16:37-42; "Times and Seasons," in the *Watchtower* magazine, August 1, 15, September 1, 1940) It is therefore evident that at this day the three ruling elements are politics, religion, and commerce. These are combined against Jehovah's THEOCRACY and are bent on making the people serfs and slaves. The Fifth Column is merely an instrument to keep the people befuddled and vainly searching for an imaginary enemy while the international gangsters continue to gut the earth. It is used as a smoke-screen to keep the people running about in hysterical circles, while the gang complete the destruction of all freedom under cover of the general furor. In the melee one organization can take a crack at almost any group that has been previously marked for a sock and give as the excuse, "They are Fifth Columnists!"

The scheme is similar to the old army game of sticking an invitation "Please kick me" on the back of a rookie; and then the old-timers accommodate, with fun to all except the rookie. The difference is that the hue and cry after Fifth Columnists is done by a band of serious criminals who expect to "get" a good many enemies of themselves, and *at once* divert suspicion upon some innocent group. A phony uniform of patriotism seems to convince the average man that the hunt is genuine. In the end so many charges and counter charges are made that the villians are lost in a sea of suspects.

In this present state of confusion it is necessary to bear in mind that the Scriptures foretell three ruling elements that are not displaced until they throw subterfuge to the winds and really go after each other. It is important to remember this in noting that the commercial element is hand in glove with the Fascist religionists.

It is easy to see that all such governing groups will profit by the destruction of the democracies. Control of the people is virtually simple under the autocracies or the totalitarian systems. The political part is then no longer worried by a parliamentary body elected by free voters; the religious element no longer must be "shocked" by the exposure of their racket; while the munition makers and other manufacturing and business houses need not make concessions to trade unions nor have their profits clipped by the necessity to pay adequate wages. All is clear sailing, while the people are the galley slaves, the serfs, the chattel. It was foretold that modern Tyre or commerce would keep step with the partners, and the proof is abundant that big business has done that very thing.

Moab

Some months ago it was pointed out by *The Nation* that Hitler's air fleet was built up by such great airplane manufacturers in this country as Douglas and Pratt & Whitney. There was more than a hint in the article that American naval secrets were utilized in the design of the deadly German dive bomber. Newspapers have intimated a definite leaning to Fascism among Wall Street financiers. An official in the Texas Oil Company was so outspoken in his friendship for Hitler that his resignation was demanded. The *Friday* magazine charges, with much documentary evidence to support, that a large group of well-known corporations have contributed to Fascist anti-Semitic promoters in this country. The reason for such donations is given as: "Union busting and anti-Semitism go hand in hand. Anti-Semitism—the stirring up of hatred against the Jewish people—is the advance guard of Fascism. The Fascist agents try to split the ranks of the unions, to pit one group of workingmen against another, to deflect labor's struggle away from real problems and foes against imaginary 'Jewish plots'." (October 11, 1940, issue)

The open scandal of such methods employed by the Ford Motor Company is further revealed in a special issue of the *Protestant Digest* under the title "Model

TOP

T Anti-Semitism". According to this article Ford authorized the use of the forged Protocols of Zion by his paper, the Dearborn *Independent*. According to other sources W. J. Cameron, heard on the Ford Music Hour, still conducts an anti-Semitic sheet and had on the company pay roll the infamous Fritz Kuhn, Bund Fuehrer, who is now at Sing Sing.

Another employer of such criminals is the United States of America. Among the reasons for the misfiring of the Dies Committee investigations of anti-Americanism was Chief Investigator, Edward F. Sullivan. *Friday* magazine furnishes documentary evidence that Sullivan served a sentence for larceny in Massachusetts and was charged with a more heinous crime in New York, all prior to his appointment by the government. He was and still is a Fascist, who (in 1934) addressed a group of 2,500 Bundists and shouted: "Throw the lousy Jews into the Atlantic ocean. Heil Hitler!" (*Friday* magazine, October 11, 1940) A review of the activities of the agents of Catholic-Nazism is a parade of the lowest scum of humanity, criminals whose vice is unspeakable, and whose paths lead through the slimy dives of the underworld. Coughlin used gangsters of this type to try to break up a lawful assembly of Christians at Madison Square Garden in June, 1939. Seventeen of the members of his "Christian Front" were later arrested for possession of dynamite and arms. Catholic pressure squelched the case, but it was brought out that the gang included a man charged with rape and two with robbery. However, all were freed and Coughlin was not even questioned.

The three allies are not at all hampered by national boundaries. Their unity bridges across continents and oceans. While Britain fights a life-and-death struggle with her back to the wall, "British Big Business Has Sabotaged Nation's Defense," to quote the September 6 issue of *Friday*. Again documentary proof is adduced showing how the financiers held defense-weapon production low and profits high and revealed the scandalous connections between British and German munition manufacturers. Also the "Men of Munich" were exposed in a publication "Guilty Men", which was banned by large distributors, but 50,000 copies were sold. The people, represented in the House of Commons, have demanded and obtained removal of some of Chamberlain's partners in the appeasement betrayal. Two notoriously pro-Nazi peers recently got a setback when they rose to attack Communism (the Catholic bogeyman) from Lord Strabolgi:

" 'The surrender of France,' said Lord Strabolgi, 'was not made by the Communists. It was made by Marshal Petain, who is a Catholic Royalist; General Weygand, who is a Catholic Royalist; M. Laval, who is certainly not a Communist. There was M. Marquet, mayor of Bordeaux, a renegade Socialist but not a Communist; and M. Bauduoin, an international financier, a great friend of the Italian bankers, with banking and financial interests in the Italian colonies.' " Strabolgi is leader of a group who seek to "sack the Old Gang" and all who "would destroy democracy to protect dividends". These quotations are taken from *Friday* magazine, September 6, 1940. To those who desire to acquaint themselves with England's problems in her fight for life, this article, "Has Britain Been Betrayed?" is highly recommended.

It is clearly seen that there is no mysterious Fifth Column, no new menace that has never existed before. It is but an expression and a subtle instrument of the same old gang. The three parts of Satan's organization constantly operate at the expense of and to the destruction of the people. As religion is the chief means used to deceive, it is the element that would most nearly fit the modern meaning of the word, that is, a treacherous enemy who betrays from within. Different uniforms are worn, sometimes the priest's garb, at other times the minuteman regalia, but the operators re-

TOP

main unchanged. At Vatican City, the Hierarchy's chief representative directs the forward move of Nazi-Catholic Action to the end that all may presently bow to the Papacy while groveling under a Nazi yoke.

Long ago the Scriptures foretold that these conditions would exist at the end of the world, that is, just prior to the time when Satan's empire would be cut off in destruction. "Christendom," whose leader is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, was depicted as a harlot. She is described as building her houses [churches] 'in the head of every way, and making her high place in every street', and committing fornication with her lovers, Egypt and Assyria, the commercial and political elements. How typical of the pope and his prelates are the words that she shed the "blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them"! How the pope has turned over his Catholic 'children', for whom he pretends to grieve, to his allies for gun fodder! The picture discloses that the Hierarchy goes out of her way to seek relation with the worldly powers and pays them for such relationship. Today the Vatican is undoubtedly assisting in the finance of Hitler's campaign. "And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary." (Ezekiel 16:34) "They give gifts to all whores; but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom."—Ezekiel 16:33.

Witness

This is indeed a terrible picture. Many other scriptures disclose that the "Harlot" is to be cut off in the height of her power. She is stripped, exposed, and torn to pieces by the very group with whom she has been so intimate, the political and commercial elements. This is accomplished by the power of the Lord, for He has so purposed it. (Isaiah 46:11; Revelation 17:17) Will the exposure work of Jehovah's witnesses bring about the downfall of the Hierarchy? Certainly not. Mere words would never seriously hinder that bloody monster. The Lord will do the work of execution through His King, Christ Jesus. "Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand [Christ Jesus] shall find out those that hate thee. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger; the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them." (Psalms 21:8, 9; 145:20) All who would escape this wrath must of necessity terminate all relationship with any part of Satan's organization.—Zephaniah 2:1-3.

Meanwhile the Hierarchy and her allies go merrily on making the earth a miserable place for decent people to abide in. The great press systems are whooping up her praises. Her black-frocked agents incite mobs on the law-abiding; school children are viciously persecuted under the false banner of patriotism; the earth is drenched in blood at her instance: but these triumphs mark the approach of her doom. The righteous are not afraid, for the Lord says to them: "I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass."—Isaiah 51:12; Psalm 145:20.

What, then, is the purpose of uncovering the dirt of the Hierarchy and her filthy paramours? The answer is: "For a testimony against them." (Mark 13:9) Why dig into the muck of her crimes to bring to light the most unspeakable record of all times? "For a testimony against them!" Why disclose her murderous complicity with international financiers and dictators? Why expose her willingness to have all or any as bedmates to push forward to world control? Her judgment is not of men. She stands condemned before the Royal Court of Heaven and the sentence is DEATH. The Lord exposes her as a testimony against her and for the benefit of those who would

TOP

escape the DOOM OF RELIGION! "For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested." (Mark 4:22) "And the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it."—Isaiah 28:17, 18.

How could there be any room on a righteous earth for a blood-thirsty monster whose agents have castrated, tortured and killed the Lord's servants, and who has made Europe a slaughterhouse for those she claims are her children? "Even in thy skirts is there found the blood of the lives of the helpless innocents . . . Behold me! entering into judgment with thee." (Jeremiah 2:34, 35, *Rotherham*) The Lord for ever hates "a proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood". (Proverbs 6:17) In the day not far distant when God's righteous Ruler, Christ Jesus, has executed the wicked there will be no more "prayers for peace" nor highly advertised crocodile tears shed in "grief" over a war that was incited by the "weeper at Rome". When the government is established "with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever," the earth will be relieved of the presence of the Hierarchy. (Isaiah 9:7) THE THEOCRACY, in which there will be nothing to "hurt nor destroy", shall put an end to all wickedness.—Isaiah 11:9; Psalm 9:12, 17.

This, then, is the purpose of everything Jehovah's witnesses do: To testify to the name of the Most High, against the wicked and for the benefit of the righteous of every "race, kindred and tongue". If some find this a message of hate, then it is not the fault of the messenger. Their complaint is against Jehovah and they shall not be spared by the Lord's Avenger. "And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily."—Luke 18:7, 8.

Take heed, then, righteous people of earth! Do not give ear to man's message, but to the LORD'S message of warning. The peal of doom has been sounded for all His enemies. They are marching to certain death! They have killed His sheep and blasphemed His name! They are tramping through blood to further blitzkriegs! Crime and evil are hailed as virtues. Furiously they ride to meet the Invincible Field Marshal! They shall not ride back.

"Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired [by the Hierarchy]; before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness; it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger." (Zephaniah 2:1-3) Here is the Lord's direction. It is an invitation to life. To seek the Lord one must learn of His provision for life through Christ Jesus. Then follow the prescribed course, bearing in mind that the testimony against the Hierarchy is final and her ways are the ways of death. This do, and may God keep you aright.—Elton Groves.

All Is Well (?)

◆ All is well with the beloved land. A survey just completed by a government agency brings forth the radiant fact that three American families have fortunes that total eleven billion dollars, and, being in control of some of the most important productive enterprises in the country, are steadily and thriftily augmenting that tidy sum. One of these corporations, owned by the Du Ponts, did in the World War a neat little business of $1,245,000,000 in war material and paid dividends totaling 458 percent.—Charles Edward Russell, in *The New Leader*.

TOP

Chiniquy's Record of What Lincoln Said

AT THIS time of great to-do about Lincoln's birthday, take just a moment to consider the following passage from *Fifty Years in the Church of Rome,* and take special note of *what Lincoln said about Professor S. F. B. Morse,* inventor of telegraphy. The proof of what Professor Morse said to Lincoln, and what Lincoln reiterated to Mr. Chiniquy (fifty years a Catholic priest), will appear as the leading article in *Consolation* No. 561, issue of March 19, under the title "Confessions of a French Catholic Priest". The Jesuits have not yet destroyed all the records of the sayings and doings of Lincoln, Morse, Chiniquy and other American patriots who saw coming what is now self-evident to the eye of all intelligent persons,—the complete domination of American political, educational, journalistic and theatrical life, including American thinking, by the worst gang of racketeers that ever infested the planet. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy would like mighty well to question the truthfulness of these burning words, but Chiniquy's honesty is substantiated by Prof. Morse's honesty, too. The statement:

There is a fact which is too much ignored by the American people, and with which I am acquainted only since I became president; it is that the best, the leading families of the South, have received their education in great part, if not in whole, from the Jesuits and the nuns. Hence those degrading principles of slavery, pride, cruelty, which are as a second nature among so many of those people. Hence that strange want of fair play, humanity; that implacable hatred against the ideas of equality and liberty, as we find them in the Gospel of Christ. You do not ignore that the first settlers of Louisiana, Florida, New Mexico, Texas, South California and Missouri were Roman Catholics, and that their first teachers were Jesuits. It is true that those states have been conquered or bought by us since. But Rome had put the deadly virus of her anti-social and anti-Christian maxims into the veins of the people before they became American citizens. Unfortunately the Jesuits and the nuns have in great part remained the teachers of those people since. They have continued, in a silent, but most efficacious way, to spread their hatred against our institutions, our laws, our schools, our rights and our liberties, in such a way that this terrible conflict became unavoidable, between the North and the South. As I told you before, it is to Popery that we owe this terrible civil war.

I would have laughed at the man who would have told me that before I became president. *But Professor Morse has opened my eyes on that subject.* And, now, I see that mystery; I understand that engineering of hell which, though not seen, nor even suspected by the country, is putting in motion the large, heavy and noisy wheels of the state cars of the Southern Confederacy.

Our people is not yet ready to learn and believe those things, and perhaps it is not the proper time to initiate them to those dark mysteries of hell; it would throw oil on a fire which is already sufficiently destructive. . . .

But sooner or later, the nation will know the real origin of those rivers of blood and tears, which are spreading desolation and death everywhere. And, then, those who have caused those desolations and disasters will be called to give an account of them.

I do not pretend to be a prophet. But though not a prophet, I see a very dark cloud on our horizon. And that dark cloud is coming from Rome. It is filled with tears of blood. It will rise and increase, till its flanks will be torn by a flash of lightning, followed by a fearful peal of thunder. Then a cyclone such as the world has never seen will pass over this country, spreading ruin and desolation from north to south. After it is over, there will be long days of peace and prosperity: for Popery, with its Jesuits and merciless Inquisition, will have been for ever swept away from our country. —Pages 714, 715, *Fifty Years in the Church of Rome,* by C. Chiniquy.

TOP

Death and Destruction

◆ Originally the war of the nations, sudden as a bursting bomb, opened its bloodshed account in Servia, now Yugoslavia. Historically, the story has been told in fact and fiction a hundred times. Invisibly, the demons were there; nor have they, it appears, ever left their active and malign association with things and persons connected in various degrees with the primary cause of this age conflagration. Be that as it may, the following curious chain of circumstances cannot but give rise to somber thought on the hideous power controlling the peoples of earth. Today an abandoned motorcar lies in the knacker's yard of a deceased Belgrade dealer in secondhand parts. It is the car in which the archduke Franz Ferdinand, heir-apparent to the Austrian throne, and his wife were shot dead by the assassin Princep as they drove through the streets of Sarajevo. Ever since then this car—made, strangely enough, in Germany—has brought nothing but death and disaster to its owners. For several months after the assassination it lay in a garage. Then the governor of Sarajevo, General Potiorek, who was riding in the car when the archduke and his wife were killed, and who narrowly escaped death then, had it repaired for his own use. Its cushions were re-covered, and the holes where the pistol shots had pierced the coachwork were sealed. A few days later the governor went into battle for his country, and was defeated. The shame drove him mad, and he died penniless in a lunatic asylum.

The car passed into the hands of an Austrian officer. On two successive days it killed people on the roads, and soon afterwards its owner was killed when the car struck a pylon. Two more owners were killed while driving the car. After that it was laid up again.

After the armistice, when Bosnia became Yugoslav territory, the new governor of Sarajevo acquired the car, which had been given a new coat of paint. After being involved in four accidents, in one of which he lost an arm, he sold it to a doctor.

Six months later the doctor was called to an urgent case in the country. He never got there. The car was found overturned with the doctor's body lying about fifty feet away. The doctor's patient died.

The car was towed to a garage, and sold to a wealthy landowner, after being repaired. Within six months he became bankrupt and committed suicide. His executors sold the car to a businessman. A week later, in a collision, he killed two people and injured four passengers he was carrying.

Again the car passed into the hands of a doctor. When he was warned, he sold it to a Swiss racing motorist, Bluntli. One day Bluntli, with his family, left in the car for a holiday in the Dolomites. The car struck another as it was mounting a precipitous mountain road, and hurled it into a ravine hundreds of feet below. Bluntli was killed.

Five more times it changed hands, and each of its new owners or their friends, after riding in the car, met sudden death.

The heirs of the latest owner would have nothing to do with it, except to ask a secondhand car dealer to come and drive it away. They would take no money for it. The car was driven by the dealer himself to his yard. He died suddenly the same night. The death of Jehovah God's creatures is the sole, malevolent purpose of the demons controlled by the Devil. —Australian *Consolation*.

Henry's 28,000,000th

◆ Henry says that when he started to make Fords he had $28,000 capital. In 1940 his concern made the 28,000,000th car. The first car was marketed June 16, 1903.

TOP

Unprecedented Storms Mark 1940

◆ Unprecedented storms marked the beginning of 1940. A great ice storm, technically known as a glaze, covered the eastern states. Millions of trees were damaged by the great loads of ice, sometimes two inches thick, carried on every bough. Electric lines suffered then, but much more two weeks later when a great tornado in the sun caused a magnetic storm that practically destroyed wire and wireless communication for five hours. Fortunately this storm came in the middle of the daytime on a Sunday. If it had occurred when the newspaper offices are busiest the papers the next morning would have been a strange sight, for the teletype systems upon which they depend went haywire and the dispatches that came through were unintelligible and undecipherable. 1940 was also ushered in by an epidemic of severe earthquake shocks, many of them beneath the ocean in various parts of the world, but culminating in great disasters in Turkey and elsewhere. The excessively cold weather, long continued, which ushered in 1940 is charged to an unusual quantity of volcanic dust many miles above the earth that reduced the number of the sun's rays reaching the planet.

Explosion of a Sun

◆ It is conjectured that the terrific cold wave which swept the northern hemisphere in the winter of 1939-1940 may have been caused in some unexplained manner by the explosion of a huge sun in the milky way, recently observed by several astronomers.

Coldest and Hottest

◆ The coldest weather recorded by man was 94.4 degrees below zero, in Siberia, in 1892, and the hottest was 136.4 degrees, in Tripolitania, Libya, North Africa, in September, 1922. That is a difference of 230.8 degrees and it speaks volumes for the way man is put together that he can stand such extremes. The temperature of the world has been gradually rising during the past forty years, owing to the melting of the polar icecaps. In the East the winter of 1940-1941 is much milder than that of 1939-1940.

Preliminary to Armageddon

◆ Preliminary to Armageddon, and as one of the features of the "evil day" which precedes it, the earth is due to crack along the lines of the great earthquake fissure that runs around the globe. In 1935 it was in Quetta, India; in December, 1939, it was farther west. Turkey had a horrible experience. In places the mountains were torn with fissures several yards wide, from which smoke and sulphur poured. Other fissures shot out high jets of boiling water. Rivers were swollen by great rains. Dams gave way. Bridges disappeared. The frightened inhabitants of large areas left their homes and encamped in the snow in bitter winter weather. There were 45,000 killed and 100,000 injured, and 500,000 made homeless. All this was at the time Finland was putting up its plucky fight for existence against the Russian Bear. Hence it received not much public notice. But the Turkish earthquake was a great disaster.

The Meteors About Saturn

◆ The rings about Saturn, three in number, are thin and flat, lying one within another in the plane of the planet's equator; hence they can sometimes be seen and sometimes not. Galileo, who first saw them, subsequently could not see them, because he looked at them edgewise. The outer ring is 171,000 miles in diameter. The rings are similar to those that once enveloped the earth, and which, falling at various times, left behind them the coal, iron, gold, fire clay and other mineral riches with which the earth's crust abounds.

TOP

Boston's Blood at Boiling Point

◆ New England is famous in history, not for being conservative, but for being the other way. The Revolution started there, and isn't over yet. A throng of 20,000 gathered on the famous Boston Common and cheered Colonel Henry Breckenridge, of New York, and Dr. A. Lawrence Lowell, president emeritus of Harvard University, as they demanded that America give all possible aid to the Allies, give it immediately and arm to the teeth, because "the blood-drenched Hitler is at our gates." "If France and England go down, we shall face alone the dictators. It is inconceivable that America can exist as the only free nation in a world of conquering tyrants." "Where the money is the hand will fight."

A "Chromium-plated" Watch

◆ Two years ago I bought an aluminum-plated watch, sold as chromium-plated. In a few days my wrist began to itch, became inflamed, became sore, and the sores began to break and run. Now, in order to wear my watch, I cover the back of it with white adhesive tape, and this device of keeping the deadly poison away from my wrist works to perfection.—Gordon J. Boosha, Vermont.

Their Hitler Salute Worries Them

◆ Word comes from Boston that schoolmen there are worried now because the form of flag salute pushed over on the public schools (by those that run the parochials) is the Hitler form. Never mind! That is what both Pacelli and Hitler desire, and their agents in Boston have done as they were expected to do. Why change it?

Physicians Kill a Girl in Worcester

◆ As a part of the unscriptural and unreasonable serum craze, physicians in a state hospital at Worcester, Massachusetts, killed a beautiful 21-year-old girl that they had talked into submitting to one of their experiments. She died within ten minutes after receiving an injection of the stuff they had fixed up for insertion into her blood stream; and you can bet your last dollar that not one of them will suffer any punishment or receive any rebuke whatever for this crime.

The Santa Claus Swindle

◆ Persons who lie to little children about Santa Claus should be interested in the fact that in Boston a department store employee stepped on the right foot of an eight-year-old boy and broke his instep. The employee was dressed as Santa Claus and is being sued for $20,000 for making a child a cripple for life. Not a Christmas season passes that does not take its toll of precious lives due to fires caused by the trees and other decorations. And what about the homes that are burned to the ground and the suffering thus caused to children and parents?

Zakos May Learn Something

◆ In Greenwich, Connecticut, when Stephen Zakos, a white chef, refused to serve him and three companions, W. Avery Wood, a Negro attorney of Stamford, had him arrested on the grounds that he violated the State law which, under the penalty of a fine of $1,000 or imprisonment for one year, prohibits "the deprivation of an individual's immunities on account of alienage, color, or race."—*Equality*.

Fascist-Nazi Ideals

◆ "The French and British are fighting against an enemy which openly boasts that personal liberty and international good faith, ideals to which our nation is dedicated, shall be destroyed by the brute force that knows no law."—President Charles Seymour of Yale University, in an address in New Haven. (New York *Times*)

TOP

New York State Goes Religious

◆ Despite the certain knowledge that it is the first step in union of church and state, both the senate and assembly of New York State passed, with but one dissenting vote, approval of a bill to excuse the little folks from school during the precious hours devoted to instruction, so that they might go to some "church" or elsewhere to receive "religious training", i.e., knowledge that will be but a snare to them and lead them farther from truth and righteousness than any other course they could take.

Biggest Flower Blooms

◆ Bronx Park, New York city, was favored a while back with the blooming of the Giant Krubi, of Sumatra, the largest flower in the world. Within two hours from the time the flower started to unfold its blossom the latter became a full bloom four feet in diameter and five feet high. It is described as like a gigantic morning-glory, with fluted sides and ruffled edges, the interior a rich maroon and the exterior a light green. No Giant Krubi has ever bloomed a second time in captivity.

Teepell Envied the Animals

◆ At Buffalo, New York, Walter E. Teepell wrote a little note and put it in his pocket, saying, "I cannot go on; even the animals are better off; they get their meals regularly," and then shot and killed himself on the steps of a church. The name of the church was the First United Presbyterian church. Not sure if that will increase attendance any.

Her Hunk of Glass

◆ A poor woman walking through Union Square, New York city, saw an attractive-looking hunk of glass, picked it up, and next day showed it to a jeweler. He advised her to show it to the police, which she did. The stone was then advertised, but nobody claimed it, and now the poor woman has a ten-carat diamond, worth from $5,000 to $10,000, and as her family has it hard to get along, she is real glad that she stooped to pick up the "piece of glass".

Humidity and the Death Rate

◆ A very astonishing deduction made by the night meteorologist of the New York Weather Bureau is that a low death rate is associated with high humidity and a high death rate with low humidity. In other words, New Yorkers are more healthy when humidity is high. Perhaps the explanation is, not that they are in better health when they are uncomfortable, but that they are in better health when they perspire and the poisons are getting out of their systems.

Queensborough Houses

◆ Queensborough Houses occupies 47 acres in what was once a slum area and, when completed, will furnish excellent homes for 11,400 persons. The average rent is but $5.41 per room per month, and no family may live at Queensborough at all if its total income exceeds $1,196. A new park of 15 acres adjoins. Ultimately a total of $13,500,000 will be expended on this development, which, thus far, is the largest housing development in America.

Plans to Move 2,000,000 Troops

◆ The railroads of the United States and the United States Army, working together, have formulated plans for moving 2,000,000 troops through the port of New York. This fact came to light by a chance remark of the manager of port traffic in an interstate commerce commission hearing. Wonder if you are one of the 2,000,000 men and where you have in mind to go. Of course, you know that promises, like platforms, are to get in on, and not to ride on. Europe, next stop.

TOP

Frank Hague

◆ Many brief biographies of Frank Hague have appeared in this magazine in recent years. Here is another, collected from various sources. Hitler's technique is the crudest of the crude compared with Hague's methods of controlling both parties in New Jersey. All that is necessary is that politicians do as they are told and pay a percentage of their salaries into the "kitty". Hague takes himself seriously. He was expelled from school at the age of 13 as incorrigible, and is still that. He bans carnivals, burlesque, night clubs, taxi dance-halls, brothels and women drinking at bars, never drinks, not even tea or coffee, talks profanely and scathingly. He is on record as saying: "As long as I am mayor of this city the great industries of the city are secure. We hear about constitutional rights, free speech and free press. Every time I hear these words I say to myself, 'That man is a red; that man is a Communist.' You never hear a real American talk in that manner."

Hague lives like a multimillionaire and on a salary of $6,000 a year is able to bestow $75,000 gifts on Roman Catholic institutions which meet his approval. When tickets in which he is interested are up it is not uncommon for dead men to vote in favor of them and live men vote so many times they get dizzy trying to keep a record of it. New Jersey is the jumping-off place of American civilization.

America's Biggest Cities

◆ New York has 7,380,259; Chicago, 3,384,556; Philadelphia, 1,935,086; Detroit, 1,618,549; and Los Angeles, 1,496,792. Of less than 1,000,000 inhabitants and more than 500,000 are Cleveland, Baltimore, St. Louis, Boston, Pittsburgh, Washington, San Francisco, Milwaukee, and Buffalo. Of less than 500,000, but still among the nation's 25 largest cities, are New Orleans, Minneapolis, Cincinnati, Newark, Kansas City, Indianapolis, Houston, Seattle, Rochester, Louisville, and Denver. Jersey City used to be among these leaders, but Hague's policies have killed the town, and in the ten years from 1930 census to 1940 it fell from number 23 in the national list down to number 30, the biggest fall of any American city. Nobody wants to try to do business in a city run by a man with no more conscience than a man like Hague.

Addressing Frank Hague

◆ Addressing Frank Hague, the dictator's personal ambassador to New Jersey, Mr. Willkie thanked this American Hitler for letting him speak in Jersey City and said, "But I should like to point out that Americans don't need to be told to listen courteously to somebody addressing them publicly—they were all born with the right to listen. What kind of civil liberty is there if a certain big shot in some community must request the people of that community to give a hearing to somebody who wants to speak to them? How did he get that way?"

Cured Him of $2,000

◆ A woman in the city of Frank "Cardinal" Hague persuaded a tavern keeper to advance $2,000, with the understanding that it would be returned to him after a midnight ritual of "faith healing" in a local cemetery. If you see the woman, be sure to let the anxious man know, because he is still waiting for her.

House Moved Fourteen Miles

◆ A resident of Avalon, New Jersey, decided she would like to live in Cape May Court House, fourteen miles away, so she moved, and took her house with her. The house was loaded on a barge, and made the trip in safety, for $1,400. The house was a fair-sized six-room house.

TOP

Laughing at Bricker

◆ Ohio citizens are laughing at "Reverend" Bricker now because he promised he would clean house in the state government if made governor of Ohio. The principal thing he accomplished in this direction was to boost Ohio liquor sales 47 percent. Bricker's reason for hating Jehovah's witnesses lies in the fact that during the first World War he gave up the study of the law and studied for the ministry. This looked like a safe bet for keeping out of danger. When the war was over he went back to the study of the law. It would be impossible for any hypocrite not to hate Jehovah's witnesses. So, maybe Bricker did the "reasonable" thing (for him), after all, in rejecting the petition of over 2,000,000 of his fellow men that he give the witnesses a fair deal and stand by American laws and principles.

A Church Dog

◆ A subscriber writes in making inquiry about an Associated Press dispatch from Frankfort, Kentucky. A priest had claimed exemption from a license tax for his dog on the ground that the dog is the property of the church. The lady wants to know what kind of dog a church dog is. It is slightly embarrassing. But, lady, a church dog is the son of its mother, and that makes it a son of whatever kind of mother it chances to be. If this isn't clear, the matter can be taken up with any dealer in dog collars or church goods of any kind.

Not So Important, After All

◆ The board of public health of Indianapolis issued an order that all school children must be vaccinated or remain away from classes. Six hundred of the youngsters concluded to stay away; and then the board decided vaccination is not so important, after all, and rescinded the order.

In Kosciusko County, Indiana

◆ In Kosciusko county, Indiana, the county board of education appealed to the state department of the American Legion to investigate the principles of the Methodist bishop G. Bromley Oxnam, of Boston, Massachusetts. That's rich. Now, just to give them something to do, how would it do for the board to appeal to the Legion for the right, just for a time, to lay aside their didies and wear pants? The experiment would probably end in disaster, but they might try it, anyway. Being an American does not consist in flag-waving, and threatening, and maltreating other Americans.

In Rural Ohio

◆ In rural Ohio, in an elegant new home, surrounded by several tourist cottages, lives a gentleman who wishes not to be disturbed, and his wishes are being respected. On the gate which leads into his private park or tourist camp is emblazoned the following hearty invitation to remain outside:

"NOTIS. Tresspasers will B persecuted to the full extent of 2 mungrel dogs which never was over sochible to strangers and 1 dubble brl shotgun which aint loaded with sofa pillers. DAM if I aint gitten tired of this HELL raisin on my place. Jorge T. Glover."

Wild Scene at Rochester, Indiana

◆ There was a wild night scene at Rochester, Indiana, when Cole Brothers circus was burned and buildings 240 feet by 320 feet burned so quickly that lions, tigers, panthers and leopards were burned to death in their cages. About 350 horses, elephants, camels and ponies stampeded into the city. Several of the elephants tried to turn back to the blazing buildings, but were prodded away by employees. One of the owners of the circus suffered a heart attack and had to be taken home.

TOP

The Grammostola Spider

◆ The grammostola spider of Brazil is no ordinary spider. He has a peculiar appetite. He is fond of jararacas, that is to say, lachesi atrox. In other words, he eats snakes. When he selects a snake that he thinks he would like he shoots Mr. Snake full of venom. The snake gets cramps, like a small boy that has eaten too many green apples; then he gets lockjaw, convulsions, paralysis and loss of breath, and finally passes to his reward, which, in this case, is inside the spider. It takes several days for a grammostola to eat a jararaca, but he has a good time, or thinks he has, while he is doing it. Never start an argument with a grammostola.

Lots of Room in Brazil

◆ José Oliveira Marques, head of the land colonization department of the Agriculture Ministry of Brazil, in a statement made at Rio de Janeiro, the capital, made the following declaration: "Farmers from the United States will be thrice welcome. They will be received as friends and we will give them special treatment. Brazil knows United States farmers are specialists who are likely to introduce modern farming methods, helping improve the living standard of Brazilian farmers. They would come to Brazil freely, not because of politics".

Lost for 25 Years

◆ Peruvian aviators discovered a town of 80 white families in southeastern Peru which had been out of contact with civilization for twenty-five years. These pioneers, composed of Spanish-speaking people, welcomed the sight of newspapers and begged that the Peruvian authorities would send them schoolteachers and a radio telegraph station. Viewing the present condition of the world, it seems almost as if their request ought to be denied.

The Snow Cruiser

◆ Admiral Byrd's "Snow Cruiser" is 55 feet long, 15 feet wide, 15 feet high, and has wheels 10 feet in diameter. It has separate propulsion for each wheel, can cross a crevass 15 feet wide, and carries an airplane on its back. It provides living room for six men, with food and supplies for a year and a half. It cost $150,000. The biggest thing on wheels, it wallows badly when the snows in Antarctica are soft, not having enough power to handle itself properly. However, the idea seems practical and sensible.

"Treasures upon Earth"

◆ Perhaps never having noticed the Lord's instructions, "Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth," somebody in charge of the cathedral at Lima, Peru, laid up about $60,000,000 worth of gold plate and jewels as part of the equipment of that enterprise. Along came the pirate ship Mary Dear, made love to the $60,000,000 worth of earthly treasure, and buried it on Cocos Island. It has just been found. Who wants it? Do you? After Armageddon it will not be worth 30c.

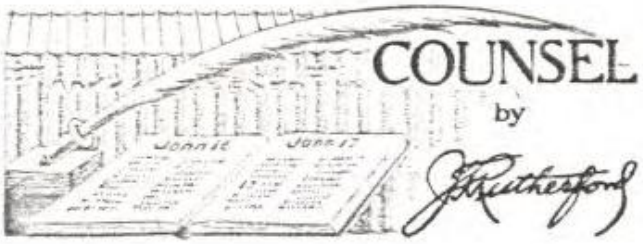
Treasures of Antarctica

◆ The treasures of Antarctica up to date are seemingly limited to penguins, mosses, lichens, and ice two thousand feet thick. There are no insects, no four-footed beasts, no natives. Winds average fifty miles per hour the year round, and the temperatures run to eighty degrees below zero. There may be minerals. —Australian *Consolation*.

Refugees Returned to Devil's Island

◆ It makes an American ashamed to read that after eight brave men sailed a boat 3,500 miles to escape from the horrors of Devil's Island to the United States, they are liable to be sent back to perhaps the world's worst prison camp.

TOP



Martyrs for Theocracy

ONLY a few persons now on the earth appreciate the importance of the present-day events that are coming to pass, because only they have a vision of the greatest thing that has ever come or ever will come to the earth.

The Theocracy, or Kingdom of Jehovah God, with Christ Jesus as the Head and Chief thereof, is that which is of all importance and the greatest of all things that comes to earth, because it is by and through that Theocratic Government that the much-misrepresented and reproached name of Jehovah will be fully vindicated, and by and through the King Christ Jesus God will administer life everlasting to all who render themselves in full obedience to the law of the Kingdom.

All religionists, and many of those who think themselves as walking in the "narrow way to life" and who are selfish, have considered and do now regard their own individual salvation as the most important thing. Salvation of men is only of secondary importance. Therefore the Kingdom, that is, The Theocratic Government of righteousness, is of the greatest importance, and it is only those who see and appreciate this fact that now enjoy peace of mind and joy of heart.

Shortly after their expulsion from their paradise in Eden there was born to Adam and his wife their son Abel. His occupation was and is a criterion by which the faithful children of God may be identified. Abel was a shepherd boy, attending to and feeding the sheep. Those who are fed spiritual food and who in turn minister unto others are designated by the Lord under the symbol of "sheep". Throughout the sacred Scriptures the obedient ones are called "sheep". It is the sheep flock of the Lord that are taken into the Kingdom and receive the blessings thereof. Out under the stars and guarding the flocks while they rested, the mind and heart of that shepherd boy Abel was turned to the Almighty God. He had faith in God. Steadfastly resisting the assaults of the Devil, Abel remained true and faithful and worshiped the Almighty God in spirit and in truth. That shepherd boy was the first one of a small company of faithful witnesses of Jehovah, who centered their hopes in God's kingdom. Resisting the enemy and remaining true to Jehovah, those faithful men sealed their testimony with their own blood. Abel was the first martyr to the cause of righteousness. "Martyr" literally means "witness". Since the time of Abel to now every one who has faithfully obeyed Jehovah has been the object of the wicked assault by Satan the enemy.

Applying his deceptive and wicked methods in his effort to make good his challenge to Jehovah God, the Devil has turned away from God the great majority of humankind; but from Abel unto this very day there have been, and are, a small minority of human creatures that have remained true and steadfast to the Most High, having their heart set upon and their hopes centered in the kingdom of God, The Theocracy. Let The Theocratic Government now be magnified in the heart of every one who loves righteousness.

Referring again to that little company of faithful men from Abel to John the Baptist, the announcer of Jesus: God revealed to them His purpose to set up a government that would rule all the world in righteousness and minister boundless blessings to all men who put themselves under and who continue obedient to the laws of that government. By faith those men of old visualized the Kingdom, and with great yearning they desired it. Separating themselves entirely from those

TOP

men who yielded to Satan's blandishments, that little company of faithful men were blind to everything save the righteous government of the Most High. Their faith and devotion to God is set before all who follow after as a true and correct example. Concerning those faithful servants of the Most High, God caused to be written in His Word the following, at Hebrews 11:13-16: "These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. And truly if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned: but now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city."

Those faithful men left "the world", or Satan's organization, and, says the scripture, had they desired they could have returned: but their real desire was a better government, a government controlled from heaven by Christ Jesus under Jehovah God the great Theocrat, and because of their unswerving devotion to God and His kingdom Jehovah God is not ashamed to be called their God and they were Jehovah's witnesses. He has prepared a place for them in that righteous government, and by His grace they shall soon receive it and occupy that condition of blessedness on earth.

Every one of the faithful men there named in Hebrews chapter eleven, the Devil sought to destroy. Such cruel assaults, however, did not shake their faith in God or deter them from performing their duty. The cruel trials to which they were subjected, and the great persecution heaped upon them, and their faithful devotion to Jehovah under such adverse conditions, serve to comfort and encourage the witnesses of Jehovah who today are striving to maintain their integrity toward the Most High. Those faithful men of old had opportunity to accept temporary deliverance by becoming unfaithful to God, but such deliverance they refused. They chose to suffer affliction for righteousness rather than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. They were determined that nothing would separate them from the love of God and their hope and prospects of the glorious Theocratic Government that should some day rule the world. Therefore of them it is written (Hebrews 11: 36-40):

"And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."

The faithful remnant of Jehovah's witnesses on earth today, because of their faithfulness in giving the testimony of Jesus Christ concerning God and His kingdom, are likewise ill-treated and abused, persecuted and imprisoned, and, while undergoing such cruelty, they rejoice to call to mind the experiences of the faithful men of old, and thus are encouraged to press on with their work, singing the praises of the Most High as they go. God has provided for such faithful "remnant" better things than will be enjoyed by Abel and his companions mentioned in the Scriptures. That "better thing" includes the great privilege of being now on the earth at the coming of Jehovah's King of The Theocracy, Christ Jesus, and of being His servants and announcing the King and His kingdom, and the prospect of being a part of the royal

TOP

house in heaven, to be for ever associated there with the King. Seeing the glorious prospects set before them, the present-day witnesses of Jehovah give heed to this admonition: "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses [from Abel to John], let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us."—Hebrews 12:1.

Only the Theocratic Government is worth while, and only Jehovah and His King Christ Jesus will they serve.

The Press

Said the Wise Old Editor

◆ "In this office we do not commence; we begin. We do not peruse a book; we read it. We do not purchase; we buy. We have no souvenirs; we have keepsakes. A spade is called a spade. In this town we do not reside in residences; we live in homes. We do not retire; we go to bed. We do not pass away; we die. We are buried in coffins, not caskets. We have no morticians. We are not all gentlemen, but we are all men. All women are not ladies, but all women are women. All women are females, it is true, but dogs, horses and pigs can also be females. Hence, in deference to our women, do not class them as mere females. Our priests, ministers and rabbis are not divines. Our lawyers are not barristers. Our real estate dealers are not realtors. Our plumbers are not sanitary engineers. No beauticians live here. All fires, remember, are not conflagrations. All testimony is not evidence. And if any reporter writes of a body landing with a 'dull, sickening thud,' he will land on the sidewalk with a jolt, his hat and his pay envelope."—Philadelphia *Inquirer*.

Free Speech in Boston

◆ "This creature Hitler will never be beaten by the 'rules of civilized warfare'. Somebody has got to get right down in the gutter with him and fight the way he fights, only more cruelly. This is no time to prate about humanitarian ideals. The Allies are dealing with a wild beast. Yes, worse; dealing with a monster utterly lacking in principle. His word is no good, his methods are satanic. In the night he murdered Belgium and Holland. Hitler is merely an ex-guttersnipe, a mediocre little man with a mediocre mind, acting just as any fanatical, sub-standard person would act if given unrestricted use of modern instruments of science. We should set American science to work devising the most hellish instruments of defense the mind can conceive."—Boston *Traveler* editorial.

Carefulness of the *Times*

◆ Careful not to mention Jehovah's witnesses, but referring directly to the Supreme Court decision sought and obtained by them regarding the right of calling from house to house with the message of God's kingdom, the New York *Times* says: "So from decision to decision and year to year the definition and explanation of the Bill of Rights are made clearer, and by the cases of individual citizens the rights of all citizens are maintained."

Midnight Sun Went Out

◆ May 18, 1940, British troops in Narvik, Norway, published the first and only edition of *The Midnight Sun*. It contained one advertisement—or was it a prophecy? It read as follows: "Wanted—Syren player for town syren. Must be able to play 'She'll be comin' round the mountains when she comes', and Beethoven's 'Take Cover' in C sharp. Obbligatos and unfinished symphonies by request."

TOP

Hunted by 800 Men

◆ Hunted by 800 men, Bruce Crozier, seven years of age, found a telephone line and followed it out of Arizona woods where he had been lost for seven days. In that time he had nothing to eat, and no nourishment of any kind but muddy water. At night, when the temperature fell to 10 degrees above zero, he covered himself with leaves. He wore only a light play suit when he wandered away from camp. His remarkable escape from death came about through his using his own intelligence and following that line.

Boulder Dam a Big Success

◆ Boulder Dam is a big success. Though not yet officially completed, it has already returned more than $2,000,000 to the Federal Treasury, and during 1939 the sale of power provided a total revenue of $3,039,681 toward the repayment of the $123,000,000 investment. It is expected that the entire investment in the dam will be liquidated in 50 years, with 4 percent interest.

Keeping Deer in Colorado

◆ Game wardens in Colorado have a tough time in midwinter keeping the deer, of which the state has not less than 100,000, off the railroad tracks. This is done largely by enticing them back into the mountains with wagonloads of hay and cottonseed products. But even as it is, as many as a dozen are sometimes killed by the railroads in a single day.

A Deer That Liked It Hot

◆ Too many condiments, such as red peppers, are not supposed to be too good for man; but maybe the dietitians are wrong. Anyway, a deer got into a garden in Mayer, Arizona, one night and ate the heart out of a red-hot chili pepper plant. He must have liked the diet, for the next night he came back and ate all the peppers in the garden.

The Grand Coulee Dam

◆ The Grand Coulee dam, in the Columbia river, is three times the size of the Great Pyramid of Egypt; it will have a waterfall twice as high as Niagara; it will back up the river for a distance of 151 miles; it will water 1,200,000 acres of land which requires only moisture to be fertile and productive. It is claimed to be the biggest power and reclamation project of all time.

Real Estate Going Down

◆ Real estate at Terry, Montana, away out in the eastern end of the state, is going down something dreadful. The bottom seems to have dropped out of the ranch of Ed. Bright, like a cake that sags in the middle. Incidentally, several crevices ten to fifteen feet wide have opened up. The depression runs for thousands of feet. Its cause is unknown.

600 Carloads of Grapefruit Destroyed

◆ So that the New Deal's more abundant life would not be too abundant, six hundred carloads of grapefruit were destroyed at Phoenix, Arizona. This was done to keep the price up. Oddly enough, Joseph never suggested anything like that to Pharaoh.

8,000 Trappers in Alaska

◆ In 1939 the 8,000 trappers in Alaska turned in during the course of the year 70 pelts each. For these pelts they received an average recompense of $3.41 per pelt; so their earnings were about $239 for the year. They do not seem overpaid.

An Armless Wonder

◆ Safford, Arizona, has an armless wonder: a woman who was born without arms, who sews, launders, cooks and irons with her feet. Also, and this is part of the wonder, she is the mother of nine children. The children are all normal.

TOP



From Magallanes, Farthest South

◆ From Magallanes, farthest southern city in the world, one of Jehovah's faithful witnesses, Pioneer Kay B. Palm, writes of her interesting experiences there. In December and January there are 20 hours of daylight, but in June and July it gets dark by 4 p.m. The people of this Chilean city are more than half of Yugoslavian origin, and hence are Roman Catholics. They flock to the cathedrals, but, nevertheless, obtain the literature of the Kingdom gladly. Miss Palm says that all the Yugoslavian literature she had with her went readily. The Radio Austral of Magallanes broadcast the Kingdom message for two months, paying no heed to the occasional squawks of religionists. The city has 30,000 population.

Crops do not ripen as far south as Magallanes, and so the country is a grass country, and devoted largely to sheep raising. A flock of 60,000 sheep, herded together for shearing, may occasionally be seen. The shearers use electrically operated clippers and each handles 150 to 200 sheep per day. Most of the wool goes to Britain, where all the cleaning and processing is done. An ox team hauling the baled wool to port is a not uncommon sight.

The buildings of the sheep ranches are often ten miles apart, so visiting the country districts is difficult: nevertheless, many sheep ranches are being visited by Miss Palm in this remotest corner of the world, and when she arrives with her books she is shown much hospitality and kindness. The sheep ranches are owned mostly by Britishers.

Miss Palm is grateful and thankful when occasionally one of her *Consolation* magazines reaches her on her far-flung pilgrimages in the interests of her King. At the last of May she received one of the March numbers, and was so delighted.

Magallanes, needless to mention, is in Patagonia, which name means "Large feet". The natives are very tall. When discovered they were going naked. Now they dress like the civilized murderers of other lands and are rapidly dying out. Tierra del Fuego, across the straits, is so called because of the custom of the natives to keep their fires always burning. It is so cold that overcoats are needed the year round.

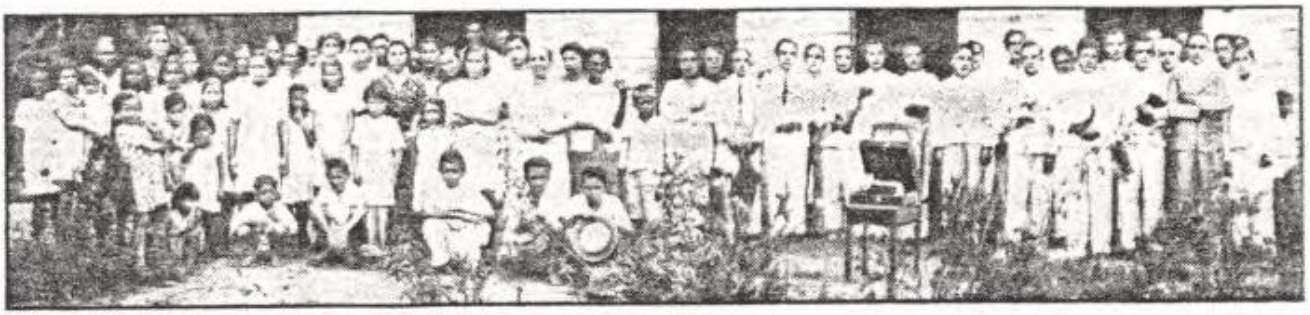
There are countless millions of birds. Some islands are inhabited entirely by them: ostriches, beautifully pink-feathered flamingoes, wild geese, wild ducks, wild swans, penguins. There are islands inhabited entirely by seals. There are numerous fox farms, for the raising of the genuine blue foxes. The foxes are fed on the remains of old horses ground up, and the smell rises to the skies. Skunks, guanacos and other fur-bearing animals are plentiful. Guanaco skins sewn together are used as bed coverings. Sealskin shoes are especially durable.

Proclamation in Sumatra

◆ As the culminating events of earth bring more and more people of good-will to a realization of The Theocracy and the hope of life, so the message of Jehovah's kingdom reaches ever deeper into the lands outside of the pale of "Christendom".

In the vast territory over which Australia holds jurisdiction for Theocratic proclamation, lies Sumatra of the Dutch East Indies. Stationed there is an active servant of The Theocracy. His report on the work being done in obedience to Jehovah God's command is very interesting, and *Consolation* appreciates the privilege of presenting it herewith to thousands of readers.

TOP



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, Manaos (on the Amazon river), Brazil

"For four months I have been privileged to bear testimony to Jehovah's Kingdom throughout Sumatra. This island is a Dutch possession and contains representatives of almost every Asiatic nation. The population is somewhere around eight million, but out of these it is possible to effectively witness to only a small percentage. They are generally a very humble class and, having had no schooling, cannot read or write; mostly, they are of the Islamic faith, which is one of the most demonized religions fouling the earth. This may not be fully realized until one is obliged to live amongst the people for a while, and it is well to keep in mind the words of Mark 13:22 at such times. In the East one finds, in going from place to place with the Kingdom message, that many people say, 'I'm not interested. We have our Mohammed the prophet'; the Jews say, 'We have our Moses'; the Catholics, 'We have our Church'; but not one ever breathes a word about Jehovah God or Christ Jesus. This is an outstanding point here in Sumatra."—Australian *Consolation*.

Blessings in Hawaii

◆ A personal letter from a pioneer in Hawaii said: "The last month that I was on the island of Hawaii the Lord used me in immersion of ten of the 'great multitude'. I had great joy in first finding them, then feeding them, and then baptizing them: the greatest enjoyment of my life. Placements are very good here. Living is high, if you want to make it so, but very inexpensive if you want to make it so. I have all of the seats out of the back of my car, which gives me more room for my books and a nice place in which to sleep."

Free Broadcasts in Cienfuegos

◆ In the work of proclaiming the Kingdom message I called at the door of Radio Station CMHM in Cienfuegos, Cuba. The very next day the station broadcast absolutely free the lecture "Jehovah" and announced that the station would broadcast one of Judge Rutherford's lectures every day, from 2:45 to 3:00 p.m. In January, 1940, the same station broadcast once a week a one-hour free Model Study of the Bible. In April, 1940, the station was giving one hour per day entirely free, every day in the week, and Spanish and English records, a great variety, with articles from *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*, were going out as a great witness to the King and the Kingdom, all without money and without price. Another station, CMHO, has joined in the free broadcasts. The men that are responsible for these broadcasts are bringing down blessings upon their heads. And what about the blessings I received as a result of making the original call?—Guillermo Castineira, Cuba.

Wanted Evidence and Got It

◆ At Sydney, New South Wales, Attorney-General W. M. Hughes has for months been urging that the religionists have their way against Jehovah's witnesses, as in Canada. The witnesses noted this interest, and thought he might want some evidence, and, the papers say, "they stacked a huge pile of literature on his doorstep." Allowing for shrinkage, maybe Hughes received a present of the most important set of books in the world. If he reads them, he will learn something.

TOP

A Hungry Sheep

◆ "Calling back on another home in the Kyogle district I found the lady of the house in the middle of preparing the evening meal. It was not convenient for her to hear a recorded lecture just then, so I left a phonograph and records—I have a machine purposely for this—and suggested that she play it for her family and friends and I would call back later and collect it. Three days afterwards I was at a home some distance away. When telling a woman there about The Theocracy she informed me that the previous day she walked across the river almost waist-deep to hear a lecture by Judge Rutherford and had thoroughly enjoyed it. Here is the 'great multitude' helping others on to the Kingdom highway, surely enough." —Australian *Consolation.*

Amazing Indeed!

◆ Betty Wallis, English pioneer, writing of her keen enjoyment and appreciation of the Manchester and Edinburgh conventions, said in a note to the London office: "It is amazing how we are still fed and cared for when earthly organizations are crumbling and at a standstill. I pray every day that Jehovah may keep you all safe in London while the demons make havoc of the city and its inhabitants; we know He will guard His own, for His promises are sure and there is still work to be done in England."



Theocratic magazine publishers, South East London Unit



A Theocracy perambulator and tricycle in London

The Missing Phonograph

◆ An Australian pioneer, visiting lumber camps, went to one far back in the bush. On the way he slept over night in an abandoned camp, and slept there again on the way back. He was hailed by a passing truck, invited for a ride, and, in his hurry to accept, came away without his phonograph. A week passed, when a young man, a Catholic, and one of a group of several Catholics, came to his door with the phonograph. They had found it, and had discussed burning it and the records, but after listening to the records they had come to return it, to ask questions and to secure literature, which they did. This story is vouched for by the Australian *Consolation.* Australia, by the way, is now having the same wave of Catholic mob action, instigated by priests and bishops, as is apparent wherever the truth about their racket is taken to the common people.

11,000 Miles to Find a Jonadab

◆ We, of the Alexandrine Unit, Detroit, operate in small parks holding open-air meetings. At the conclusion of the intended talks we offer free the booklet containing the talk given. Our last meeting in 1939 was in October, and one of the men who had listened to the meeting came forward and asked for a copy of the booklet covering the talk for himself and also one for his niece and nephew in Brisbane, Australia. Because of the financial situation of this man, postage

TOP



Witnessing to a Karen jungle man on the border of Siam, 450 miles northeast of Rangoon. "The Karen man was not at all happy about the whole matter and kept his dah (long sword) ready for me. However, a few words put him at his ease"; so says M. O. Engel, Burma.

money was also given him to send the booklet to Australia. This year, in June, 1940, we held our first meeting in this particular park. This same man came up to the sound-car and brought forth from the inside of his shirt a newspaper, which, after having been unwrapped, disclosed a letter. He asked the operator to read the letter. It was from his niece in Brisbane, Australia. The contents were as follows: "Dear Uncle Joe: We received your booklet called *Fascism or Freedom* and thank you so much for sending it. We studied it carefully and we are now Jehovah's witnesses."—Company servant.

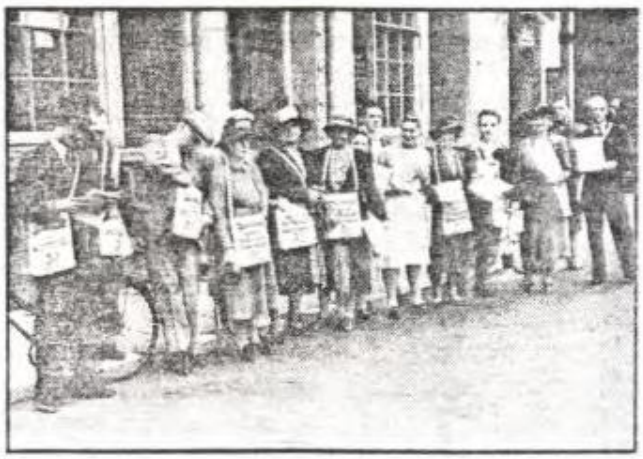
Convention at Belfast

◆ Despite the traffic restrictions imposed by wartime necessities, Jehovah's witnesses in Belfast, Ireland, were privileged to hold a convention on the last Saturday and Sunday of October, with 115 Theocracy publishers present, thus accounting for all but 15 of the known publishers in all Eire. At the Sunday public meeting the beautiful Carlton Hall (capacity 250) was filled. Concerning the presentation by phonograph of Judge Rutherford's address at Detroit, the report says:

The reproduction was perfect, and although the records were very delicate, yet not one slip occurred throughout the whole of the lecture. It is difficult to describe the effect that the lecture had upon the public, and particularly upon the friends. It was acknowledged by one and all that this was the grandest lecture ever given. The favorable statement about England brought instant applause from the public. The friends themselves constantly broke into applause during the lecture and everyone was sorry when it came to an end. Although we in Ireland are isolated from our brethren over in England, yet we stand united with them, as with you all, for The Theocracy. Our determination is to press on while it is yet day, and with our brethren everywhere we stand alert for the sign of Armageddon. —Robert Anderson, Zone servant.

Persecution in South Africa

◆ A clipping from the *Sunday Express* (city not stated, but perhaps Johannesburg) shows that parents signed a request for dismissal of a teacher principal because he is one of Jehovah's witnesses. The teacher had an excellent record of 22 years' service, so the school board invited signers of the petition to show up and explain why they signed it. Only two showed up and the witness kept his job. H. B. Pieters, writing of the matter, said that he fought in the last war, and was ready to fight anywhere in this one, but if the result was going to be that people would not dare follow their convictions, then all he could say is, "May



Theocracy magazine publishers, South East London Unit; you can't help loving 'em

TOP

Hitler overrun the world, and the sooner the better." The fact of the business is that the religionists of the Devil, the world over, are doing all possible to take advantage of the present emergency to put Jehovah's witnesses out of commission. Quite probably Pieters may turn out to be one of the "other sheep". At any rate, he seems to have an abiding hatred of hypocrisy. So had Jesus Christ.

God and the Gestapo

◆ *The Red Book* contained an article entitled "God and the Gestapo", dealing with the horrible treatment of German prisoners at Buchenwald. The writer tells of one incident where two political prisoners had escaped, and all the others in the prison, 10,000 of them, were compelled to stand five hours in the bitter cold of a December night while the search for them was carried on. One paragraph is of special interest to Jehovah's witnesses. It said:

The students of the Bible stood, heads raised, looking at the sky, an unearthly expression in their faces. These prisoners were in the camp for no reason except their uncompromising religious conviction which forbade them to take up arms. They could go free if they signed a paper renouncing their faith. But only five out of eight hundred signed such papers in the long time I was there. The others remained voluntarily, so to say, in a camp where they are driven to the heaviest work and generally treated worse than the other prisoners. They are the witnesses of God in the camp, true martyrs. Praying silently, they stood—almost unreal in the ghastly night.

Australian Politicians Get the Sack

◆ It is interesting how many politicians in Australia got the sack since they opposed the use of halls by Judge Rutherford and other of Jehovah's witnesses. Most conspicuous of these was Lord Mayor Nock, of Sydney. The Roman Hierarchy's tool, he refused the use of the Sydney town hall for Judge Rutherford's address. The hall would have held 4,000. Not being able to get the hall, the address was given at the Sports Grounds to an audience of 25,000. Alex MacGillivray urged Nock to resign; he did not have enough sense to do that, and lost the mayoralty.

A similar thing occurred at Newcastle. The acting mayor, Jenner, tried to prevent Jehovah's witnesses from using the city hall, made a motion to that effect, could not get anybody to second it, was deserted by his fellow aldermen, and is now relegated to the dust-bin, a forgotten political wreck. There was a similar case at Newtown. Lillian Fowler, mayoress, prevented the use of Newtown Hall for a convention; she got it where the chicken gets the chopper, and went out of office.

Opposition

● Many of the clergy are very bitter about the witness: it is painful to them to be told that they are away from the truth of God, whose servants they claim to be; that their institutions are human, and not divine. And they are pained that the truth is given to the people, and that thousands are being enlightened by it and have found not only peace and safety, but a service for God in a direct manner. The powerful church of Rome has tried to stop the witness which God is giving by His people, sometimes by the issue of lying statements about the witnesses, making their chief representative, Judge Rutherford, the object of attacks, sometimes by its priests inciting mobs to damage both the property of the witnesses and the persons who carry the message of truth. Other church systems, among whom the Presbyterian churches are named, have issued lying statements about the work. They act in the same way, and to the same end, as the scribes and Pharisees of Jesus' day, and can only meet with the same condemnation. In the meantime the witness goes on to the enlightening of great numbers, to their eternal blessing, and to the glory of God.—J. Hemery, London.

(*To be continued*)

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

The Clergy and the War

● Long before the war broke out, and when the clergy were talking much of their pacifism, it was said in these pages that if the dreaded thing should happen, all sections of religionists would find good reason for dropping their pacifism and would actively associate themselves with the war. That belief was expressed because of the conviction that these men would become actively alert to the danger which threatened the continued existence of organized religion, and the churchianity for which they stand, and not because they were really intending to keep strictly to the teachings of "The Prince of Peace", even to the loss of their positions. As Nazism increased in extent and in power, and revealed itself with the set purpose of subjugating everything within its borders, including every individual, to the interests of the State, and purposed to have all worship of God through a "Heil Hitler", it was seen that not only was civil liberty at stake, but the cherished liberty to worship God according to belief and conscience was likewise in threat.

The Government entered into war for the preservation of the Empire, and for the rights of free peoples against the aggression which threatened to reduce men to slavery at the will of a few men who professed to purpose to set a reconstruction of Europe in practice. The churches took up the challenge with a war cry of a war for Christ and Christianity, a war for God as against paganism. In so far as Nazism is concerned, in any effort the churches make through their institutions for men's liberty they take their place with free men. But when this is done in the name of God and of Christ and Christianity it has to be said that their claim is in question.

Free Church of Scotland

● This church system is a combination of Presbyterian churches, which, under the name, distinguish themselves from other Presbyterian systems known as the Presbyterian church of Scotland with a close union with the State, and by which the State makes its declarations from time to time. The Free church has issued a statement which, truly enough, says, "The root cause of the present conflict lies in the rebellion of men and nations against the authority of God." It further says, "The nature of the conflict is a clash, not between two different political systems, but between two different conceptions of the Universe—Christian and pagan: political freedom is not wholly at stake." Realizing the failure of the churches the statement says rather boldly, "The church [meaning all sections] has failed in so far as she has been disloyal to the truth—the revealed will of God in the Scriptures." It declares that if this fight is accepted as a fight for Christianity there must be a revival of vital religion, and it urges all Christians to unite in prayer for such a revival. That the situation is considered as one of the utmost peril to the churches is acknowledged: "The existence of God's church on earth as well as his witness to his church is threatened with extinction."

The sincerity of these men is not for a moment doubted, but that they are blind to their own standing before God is certain. They speak in the name of God's church upon earth, but we comment on that and say they speak without warrant. The Free Church of Scotland, like all other sections of organized religion, is no part of the church of God as set forth in the Scriptures. There, in the only authority to guide the disciples of Jesus Christ—and which by the world-wide publication of the Bible can be read by all men—is found no warrant for these

TOP

religious systems known as "churches". To the contrary, the church of God is clearly shown as composed of those who are consecrated to God and accepted of Him in Christ. In that church no human organized church has any part.

The Church of God

● Its members are enrolled in heaven; it knows nothing of human organizations and their rolls of membership. No system organized by men, from the great Papal system down to the smallest, has any right to speak in the name of Christ, and to say they represent the church of God upon earth. The tragedy of the situation is that while the authors of the Free Church statement say that God's witness to His church is threatened with extinction, it is their class, the clergy of the religious systems, who have been and are the most active in attempts to destroy both the witness and the witnesses, as such, whom God has raised up at this time for the very purpose of giving a witness to himself.

"Ye Are My Witnesses"

● This declaration by God, the Most High, was first made by Him by His servant Isaiah. (Chapter 43, verse 10) It is Jehovah who speaks. Despite the plain records that God called Israel into a covenant with Him by His name Jehovah, His own peculiar name, the clergy throughout Protestantism, in particular, persist in teaching that that name was merely the tribal name ignorant Israel gave to the name of their God, and that, in any case, whatever was said by Jehovah (or the prophets said in His name) was ended when Jesus Christ came. They therefore refuse to accept the prophecies which God had placed on record as a witness to himself, and do not accept that they have any direct reference to the setting up of His kingdom. Also because the book of Revelation has so much in it of direct reference to the Hebrew records and prophecies, they decline to accept it as a word of God. Many of them are also sure that the apostle Paul is not a safe teacher, because, they say, he never got free from his Jewish ideas; and many even question the Lord Jesus himself, and for the same reason. It has been reserved for the learned clergy of this day to lead the people into light and into progress. Actually they have made the people sharers of their own darkness: they are "blind leaders of the blind".

In Isaiah's days it was he and the few faithful ones with him who were true Israelites and were used of God to be His witnesses against a people hardened in heart and dull of hearing by their religious practices. The same was true in Jesus' day, and these same prophecies were in their measure fulfilled then. (See John 12:39-41.) When Jesus had almost completed His work, "in the days of his flesh," having fulfilled all the prophecies concerning Him, except those of His last sufferings and death, he told of His coming again, when the kingdom of God would be established in the earth, and told of the witness which would then be given to all nations. Faithful disciples would serve Him in giving that witness to God and to himself and to the establishment of the Kingdom. (Matt. 24:14) The clergy of all sections of "Christendom" refuse to believe that the Lord meant just what He said, and they determine that His words must be read as meaning either that He referred to the near day of Pentecost, when the holy spirit came upon the waiting disciples, or that He spoke of a day in the far-off future when the churches will have got all men to believe in them. These latter, and they are numerous, make out that there is a third coming of the Lord, about which they can say nothing beyond saying, 'It is of the "last things" Jesus spoke.'

But God has raised up a people in these days, when 'darkness covers the earth, and gross darkness the people', and when the clergy are feeling about for something to say to the people. He

TOP

has raised up His witnesses to bear faithful testimony to himself and His Word, and to tell abroad in the earth that the time of His judgments is come, and that the long-promised Kingdom is set up and will soon be fully established in the earth; also to let all persons of good-will know where there is light and safety in the great distress as His work proceeds.

General

● The dastardly bombing of the homes of the people still goes on, with its trail of wretchedness, destruction, maiming and death. London has not of late had so much attention as for many weeks; but in the main this has meant the bombing of provincial cities and towns. Some of these have suffered much destruction. First come great showers of incendiary bombs, then, with the fires to light the way, there is the dropping of high explosives. But the people in the North and West are no more moved towards panic than the people of bombed London are; and the resolution to bear what apparently must be is just the same the country over, till the time comes when the causes can be removed, as the people confidently believe will be the case.

Weighty Problems

● There are many heavy responsibilities upon the Government at this time. The children, their safety, and their education, present a great difficulty; for the parents are often unwilling to have their children taken from them. It is said that there are nearly 100,000 children in London who ought to be away to some place in the country, for their safety and for their education—schooling cannot be properly given under the conditions of London at this time. Then there is the problem of night shelters, in the Tube railway stations and deep shelters. Health questions are urgent, and, though responsible persons are doing much, there is much questioning as to whether the best is being done.

Not far from London, on the borders of Kent, there is what is called the largest shelter in the world, though it is too far from the city for the many to get its advantage. At that place there are miles of catacomb galleries artificially excavated at a depth varying from 45 to 120 feet below the surface, and it is said that more than 25 miles of these excavations have been explored. No one knows the reason for this excavation, which dates back to prehistoric times. Thousands of people spend their nights in the caves, and feel safe. Many of the people who shelter in the Tube stations go out in the morning only to find their homes blasted into destruction in the night; and the same, of course, is the case with the cave night dwellers, but, as most of these live in the suburban districts, the liability is not so heavy on them.

Baffling

◆ Science consists largely in trying to find reasonable explanations for things and events, but there are some things which no scientist can explain. Here, for instance, are two occurrences that so far have baffled all explanations, writes a reader.

One is that lions, which have always been solitary animals, hunting only with their mates, have lately, everywhere, become gregarious and now hunt in packs. Anyone may observe this for himself in the Game Reserve.

The other fact is even more baffling. Musk is a plant which for centuries was highly valued on account of its strong, fragrant and lasting odor. In the year when the Great War broke out it suddenly lost its perfume. Far be it from me to suggest that the war had anything to do with it; I simply record the fact. Musk lost its fragrance in that year—not in one spot, one garden or one district, but everywhere. Musk is now an odorless plant; the rising generation does not know what its scent was like. Its perfume apparently went for ever from the earth in 1914. Why?—and how?—*Cape Times.*

TOP

Bethesda Baptist Church

◆ Bethesda Baptist Church, New Rochelle, New York, published a Year Book for 1939. Four of the 32 pages are devoted to a directory of Negro business in New Rochelle and 4½ pages to the financial record of all members. It seems a shame to exploit the poverty of the poor in this manner, but other churches do it, particularly the Roman Catholic ones, which in this respect the Bethesda Baptist Church apes. Two pages are devoted to tooting the horn of the "Reverend" J. Raymond Henderson, A.B., B.D., S.T.M., explaining that he is a wizard of a money-raiser. He probably is. In the financial record he lists himself and his wife as each giving $57, and notes that their pledge is 100-percent paid up. Some of the poor colored people under him parted with a little more, but he gives the names of some whose contributions for the year were in cents as follows: 25, 42, 25, 30, 30, 15, 30, 45, 30, 40, 05, 40, 25, 10, 40, 25, 15, 20, 40, 25, 10, 30, 30, 45, 15, 10, 25, 25, 25, 15, 20, 25, 15, 15, 10, 15, 25, 04, 25, 25, 25, 30, 40, 30, 10, 10. There are 920 poor suckers in the list, and 288 of them were able to pay up their pledges, but if the 46, listed above, who each gave less than 50c during the year, ever give that money-grabber another red cent they ought to be committed to the home for the feeble-minded.

"Reverend" G. K. Wallace

◆ When "Reverend" G. K. Wallace, clergyman of the Church of God, (Missouri?) started out to make a living for himself by working one end of the religious racket, he picked the wrong "church". He would have done better as a priest in the Roman Catholic cult. He has the cowardice to publish a book attacking Judge Rutherford and lacks the courage to give his address. His booklet states that Judge Rutherford denies the existence of the kingdom of God; whereas everybody that has read the WATCHTOWER publications knows that is the central theme of them all. After stating that Judge Rutherford denies the Bible doctrine of hell (by which Wallace means disagreement with himself) Wallace admits that Jehovah's witnesses "do more preaching about it than anybody". You bet they do, and that is what makes the "Reverends" want to murder them.

The "Reverend" Wallace is a murderer at heart; for he has a headline in his booklet, "Should Rutherford be put to death?" and answers it in the affirmative. What he desires is that some person who is as big a knave and as big a fool as himself (there might be such, somewhere) and who has more courage (there are such, everywhere) might be willing to do what he would like to have done, so that he can go along for a few more years scratching together enough for a bread ticket out of his wretched and disgusting job of dishonoring the name of the great Creator by his antique and discredited doctrines. If anybody chances to know the address of this poltroon, will he please send him a marked copy of this article and he will understand from it what the Scriptures plainly show, i.e., that all such will perish for ever at Armageddon.

Sick of the Title "Reverend"

◆ Michigan ministers, at the state capital, Lansing, voted sensibly to discard the titles "Reverend" and "Doctor" and to ask the press and their friends to cease the use of these flattering titles. Now, if some of the "Reverend", "Right Reverend" and "Most Reverend" bozos and gazabos of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would do the same, the happy days of useful employment on the farm for these excrescences on human society would draw on apace.

TOP

Fascism Coming to America

◆ Less than twenty-four hours after the president had dedicated a great national park "to the free people of America", he informed those people and their Congress, which has the sole constitutional power to declare war, that, without consulting them, he had performed an act which might well mean war. Six months ago, there is not a sane man in America, not even an attorney-general, who would have argued that to sell American ships of war to a belligerent to use against another nation with whom we are not at war could be regarded as anything but an act so unneutral as to invite a declaration of war. The United States once almost went to war with Great Britain because Great Britain permitted the Alabama to operate against northern commerce for the benefit of the Confederate States. Now it appears that, without entering war, we are to sell to Great Britain fifty destroyers which, by some miracle known only to the president and the William Allen White Committee, are so old as to be useless to us but so good as to mean salvation for Great Britain. I am aware that the attorney-general has found a way to interpret our law so as to evade its manifest intention. Historically, it has been the function of attorney-generals to find or make legal ways for strong-willed executives to whom they owe their offices to do what those executives desire. I wonder, however, what Secretary Hull, the advocate of the ways of law rather than force in international relations, really thinks about this complete flouting of the Hague Convention.

Do you wonder that I fear an American fascism without Hitler more than I fear invasion by a foreign foe? And that American fascism is coming no matter how eloquent may be the assurances, no matter how sincere the subjective intention of Mr. Roosevelt, Mr. Willkie, and their political armies. It will come the more easily because of our racial prejudices and discrimination, our lynchings, our gangsters, and our Ku Klux Klan. We had our night-shirted native fascists long before we heard of black and brown shirts! To the coming of that native fascism the president's new Supreme Court made its contribution by validating an American "religion of the state" in denying to the witnesses of Jehovah the protections of the Constitutional guarantees of religious freedom. Then the mob endorsed the Court by more than fifty cases of shameful violence against these religious sectarians.—Norman Thomas, fourth time nominee of the Socialist party, in a radio address.

Pettengill Wants to Know

◆ Samuel B. Pettengill wants to know why the war department ordered 150,000 interment flags to drape on the coffins of that many boys that have not been killed; why the president, without authorization of Congress, was almost as blunt about declaring war on Germany and Italy as Italy was about declaring war against Britain and France. Roosevelt did not say that he would recommend to Congress a certain course, but of himself, and against the advice of the Senate committee, entrusted with such matters, he said, of himself, "We will extend to the opponents of force the material resources of this nation." Now that Roosevelt appoints personal ambassadors and almost declares personal wars, what is the matter with his telling Congress and the Supreme Court that they have outlived their usefulness and he does not need them any more at all?

450 Products from Oil

◆ It is claimed that petroleum produces 450 substances of great value to man. The kinds of gasoline, solvents, oils and greases run to over 300, and there are some 75 kinds of asphalts.

TOP

Wanted—a Lunacy Commission

◆ Think of shoemakers going with toes out because they made too many shoes; of tailors with seats out because they made too many pants; of carpenters, bricklayers and plasterers sleeping under culverts and bridges, in store boxes and haystacks because they had built too many houses; of butchers, bakers and candlestick makers hungering in the dark; of railroaders, tire and automobile workers hitchhiking the hard roads because there are too many Pullmans and automobiles.

Then think of the silliest thing you can think of: of statesmen plowing under Sunday suits so that plowmen may earn overalls; of burying hams and pork chops that honest gravediggers may earn their daily sowbelly; of statesmen voting twelve thousand millions for battleships to blow up, sink, waste, give, or throw away accumulated fruits of labor, for which the laborer's wife and children cry, but cannot buy, because—because—because—and more because—their owner failed to put enough shekels in Daddy's pay envelope to carry home the children of their toil.

And having thought thus and this, let us raise our hands to high heaven and confess that what we need is not a change of administration, but a lunacy commission to pick out the loose screws in our garret.—Oscar Ameringer, in *The American Guardian.*

Perils of Living

◆ One person out of each 25 gathered around the home fireside will be injured this year, according to *Your Life* magazine. One out of every 250 will be killed. And all this in the "safety" of the home.

The year's mortality records show that accidental deaths in the home account for 30 percent of all accidental deaths. And two-thirds of all fatal home accidents result from falls and burns. More persons die from slipping on floors, rugs and stairs, and from falling while getting out of bed, or while sitting down or getting up from chairs than can be imagined.

Chief offender is the kitchen, which is the scene of 56 percent of the fatal burns and 11 percent of the fatal falls. Careless opening of cans and bottles, broken hardware and glassware, boiling water, sharp knives and escaping gas are a few of the hazards there.

The living room has its perils, too, 20 percent of home accidents occurring there. Watch out for waxed floors, small rugs, burning cigarette stubs, loosely hanging pictures and fireplace sparks.

The bathroom, despite popular belief, is not the most dangerous room in the house. Of course, you may grab the wrong bottle from the medicine cabinet and poison yourself, or slip on the wet soap and catapult yourself out of a window: it has been done.

You're not safe even in bed, for 39 percent of the falls occur in the bedroom. And if you smoke in bed you may be one of the 6,000 who will perish this year from setting their beds on fire.

Actually, you're only about half as safe at home as you are on the job; and you're 266 times as safe in an airplane!

Foreseeing German-Russian Accord

◆ Two and one-half months before the German-Russian accord was made in Moscow, Oscar Ameringer, in *The American Guardian,* foresaw that very thing. His argument was that Russia has all the food, feed, fiber and minerals to feed German industry and population, while Germany has the science, technical equipment and skilled labor to supply Russia with both capital and consumer goods. Moreover, he thought there was a very good chance that Poland and the Baltic states would be lost in the shuffle, and the Balkan states merely become Germany's highway to the Persian Gulf.

TOP

Science

The Helen Keller of the West

◆ A new Helen Keller, now six years of age, is in the making in Chicago. Born without eyes, and totally deaf, she was found on the doorstep of the Cook County Hospital in 1932. Now, little by little, she is learning to read Braille, to distinguish the vibrations of sound by means of a machine called a phonotactor, and to reproduce the vibrations and imitate them with her own voice.

Liquid Oxygen for Mines

◆ It having been discovered that liquid oxygen can be used and is used in coal mining, and that it is less expensive and more efficient than dynamite, and that it is safer to handle, does it not seem as if it ought to be made compulsory to use it in all mines? It seems as if it might result in saving many valuable lives.

Advantages of Being Color-blind

◆ At Fort Sill, Oklahoma, 40 artillery guns were camouflaged and aviation observers were sent up to see how many of them they could locate. Persons of normal vision could detect but 10 of them, but a man who is color-blind detected the entire number. So it seems that there are some advantages, after all, in being color-blind.

An X-Ray Experiment

◆ The United States Government Bureau of Standards has had made for it an X-ray tube 28½ feet long. Voltages up to 1,400,000 are anticipated, and experiments will be made to see what effect these voltages will have on cancers and deep tumors. Looks like a doubtful investment of the people's funds.

Get Your Yearbook and Calendar Now!!

Yearbook

You will not want to miss reading the 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, but if you wait much longer you may not be able to get a copy for yourself. Only by reading this report, which is prepared by Judge Rutherford, president of the Society, will you fully appreciate it; so we urge you to send for your copy at once, before it is too late. Containing 436 pages, it is the largest yearbook published by the Society. It is covered in Sierra brown cloth and gold-stamped. The regular 50c contribution is asked to defray the expense of this limited edition. Send for yours now.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

The enclosed 50c contribution is for one copy of the 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*. Please send it at once.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

Calendar

The 1941 Calendar of Jehovah's witnesses, the companion of the Yearbook, is still available for supporters of God's righteous government. It is to your advantage to have a copy of this beautiful calendar in your home because of its permanent outline of the work to be done by Jehovah's witnesses during the year 1941. You will surely rejoice when you see how clearly the yeartext, "Salvation unto our God . . . and unto the Lamb," is portrayed. You may have a single copy of the Calendar on a 25c contribution, or get five copies at one address on a $1.00 contribution. Get yours immediately.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me at once ..... copy (copies) of the 1941 Calendar of Jehovah's witnesses. I enclose a ..... contribution.

Name .....

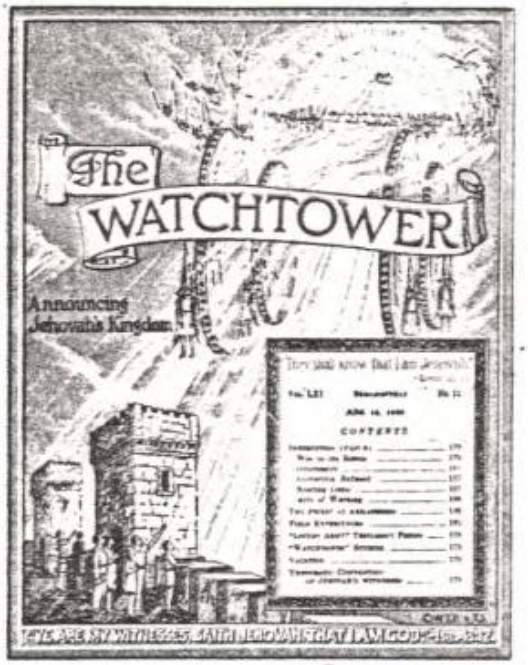
Street .....

City .....

State .....

TOP

THE WATCHTOWER



for one year $1.00

RELIGION & SATISFIED

sent free

In these days of world distress all people need sound advice to guide them in the right way. Bible prophecies furnish that needed advice and *The Watchtower* publishes it for the benefit of the people.

Information concerning the importance of Christian instruction is set out fully in the book called *Religion*, and the distinction between religion and Christianity is there made plain. To read it means to get a great fund of useful information.

A special offer is being made during the next 30 days: A year's subscription for *The Watchtower*, meaning 24 issues, and the book *Religion*, on a $1.00 contribution. Judge Rutherford's new booklet, *Satisfied*, will also be sent as a premium.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Beginning with next issue, please send me *The Watchtower* for one year and also the book *Religion* mentioned above. Also send Judge Rutherford's new booklet, *Satisfied*. Enclosed is $1.00 [$1.50 in foreign countries] to be used in further publication.

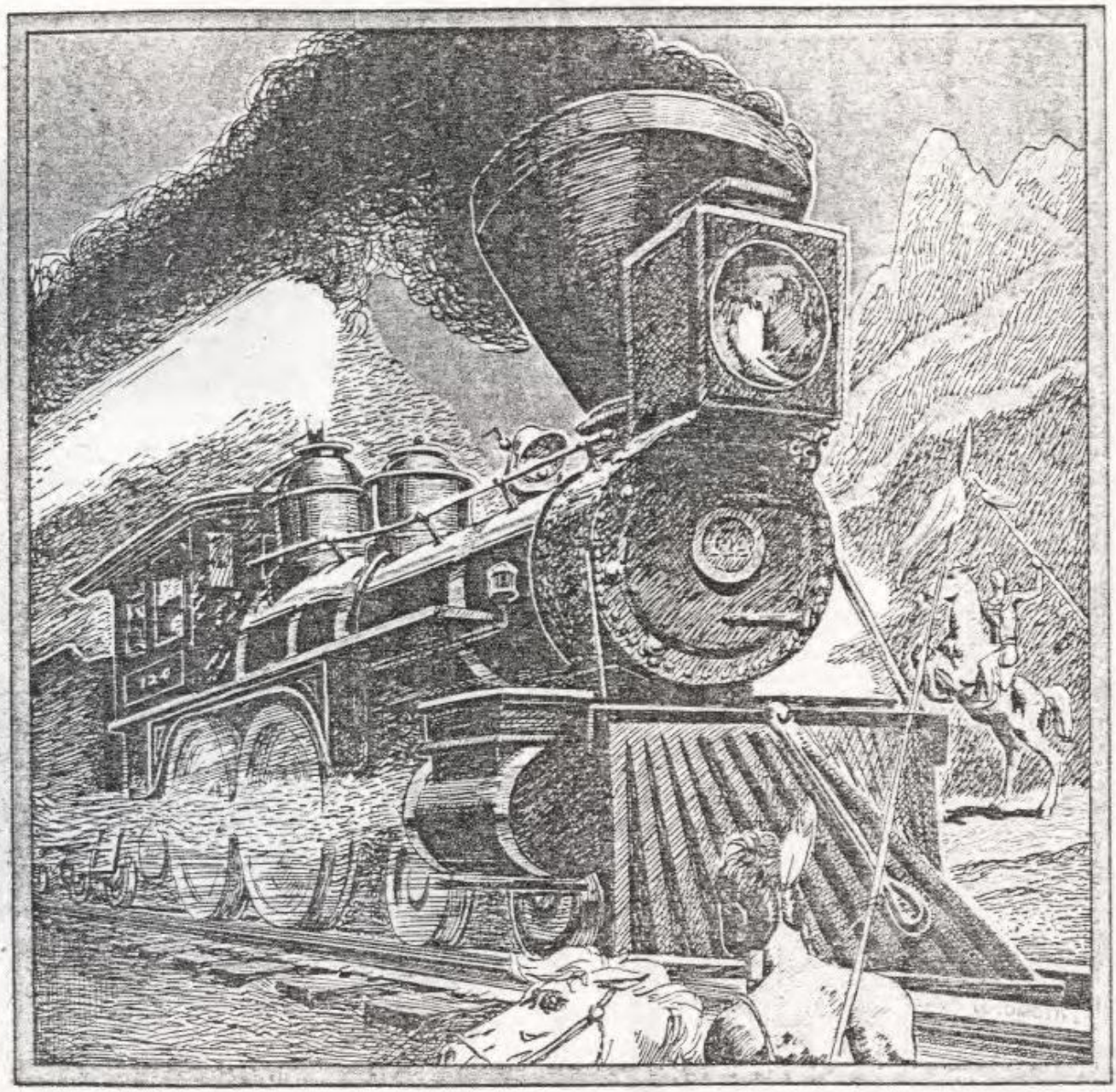
Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



Vol. XXII No. 559

February 19, 1941

Published Every Other Wednesday

'CHILDREN IN THE TEMPLE' (1)
NYASALAND
TOTALITARIAN PRESUMPTION

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

"Children Crying in the Temple" (Part 1)	3
The Lord the Great Teacher	4
Youngsters Not Fooled	6
The Home of the Brave	7
Jehovah God or The State—Which?	8
"The Persecution of Jehovah's witnesses"	9
Nyasaland	10
"Enter into Thy Closet"—with a Gun	13
High-priced Perjury	14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Totalitarian Presumption	16
Prayers and Parasites	18
Octopoda	19
"Government"	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Futile Prayers	20
More Bogus Prayers	21
Fascism the Real Objective	21
Hierarchy and the Dictators	22
No Church Persecution in Germany	23
Warning to Attorney-General Hughes	24
British *Kingdom News*	26
Traditional Enemy of Britain's Freedom of Worship	26
Re-establishment of the "Holy Roman Empire"	27
British Comment	
The Pope and the War	29
The Jesuits	30
Miscellany	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor — Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager — Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Youth Movements in the Bad Lands

◆ Around this country, in Louisiana, New Jersey, Chicago, Kansas City, Los Angeles, Boston and New York, the character of the men and women who hold public office and political power is such as to cast sad doubt on the character and the fundamental honesty of the people and the future of the country. In none of these new youth movements, however, is there any inspiration to better conduct. They all seem very hard-boiled, power-hungry and demanding, and no note of sacrifice or idealism is heard in the general fuss about resolutions and political stratagems. The rascals now in their middle years or early old age who have robbed the public kitty and weakened faith in popular government in the political bad lands of the country cannot claim to have had bad raising or no religious teaching. They got that, all right, but it didn't take. They didn't get character. I don't know why, but youth movements are not the answer. No youth is going to catch character in a politicalized, engineered youth movement. Hitler, Stalin and Mussolini have shown what youth movements do.—Westbrook Pegler, in the New York *World-Telegram*.

Crime Costs You $10 a Month

◆ Your share of the cost of crime is $10 a month. In the year 1938 you helped to cause the arrest of 1,433,812 persons for committing major crimes. On every day of the year, in the United States, the crime center of the world, there are 20 murders, 23 sex crimes, 122 cases of aggravated assault, 12 cases of negligent manslaughter, 2,258 cases of larceny, 814 cases of burglary, 516 auto thefts, and 162 robberies. The cost to the nation is $15,000,000,000 annually. Won't you be glad when all the criminals and racketeers are put to death at Armageddon? Crime brings sorrow, suffering and death. Its opposite brings peace and life.

TOP

CONSOLATION

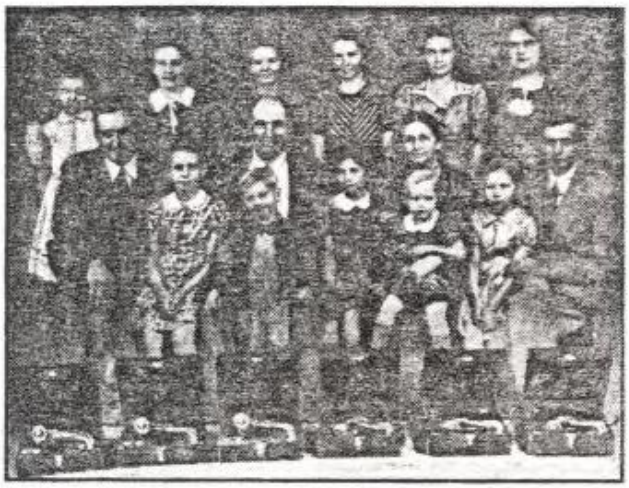
"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 19, 1941 | Number 559

"Children Crying in the Temple" (*In Two Parts*—Part 1)

"And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David! they were sore displeased, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?"—Matthew 21:14-16.

LITTLE folks are naturally honest. If both parents are wholly devoted to God, the little ones see their good works and try to follow their good example. That will explain in part why, in the family here shown, there are at present thirteen blessed publishers of Jehovah's Kingdom. The smallest ones, 4 and 6 years of age, are morally certain soon to follow in the footsteps of their parents, their brothers and their sisters. Of course, the worst thing that could happen to any child is to be inveigled or pressed into taking a stand for anything that is not already in his heart, but what has been done in this family is certainly a strong encouragement to all parents to try to bring up their children to have the Lord always before their face.



Steinmann family, Texas; all over age 6 are Kingdom publishers.

Born in the Pioneer Work

Parents in Alabama write about the little girl whose picture you will find and mark No. 9 on the page of pictures which goes to make up page 5 of this issue. Her full name is Constance Ruth Taylor, but she goes by the name of "Connie". Her daddy says of her:

She was born in the pioneer work and we had her out in the service when she was 37 days old. Have taken her with us through thick and thin, good and bad weather in all of our pioneer work. She is very healthy, not having taken more than a spoonful of medicine in her whole life.

To begin with, we made a screened-in playpen for her in the back of the car, with a comfortable bed, after she became large enough to sit up and fall out of her swinging hammock.

TOP

We have been accustomed to leave her in the car and carry on our work almost as if we did not have her, putting her to bed at her usual time when night came and we were out on our back-calls and studies.

Not long ago, just before immersion services, she came running up to me and said, "Daddy, I love the Lord; I want to go through Armageddon; I want to be baptized." Although previously thinking she was too young, I recognized that it would be better to go ahead and immerse her than to hold her back.

Down on the street corner the other day, in the magazine work, I gave her a *Watchtower*. To begin with, I instructed her to say *"Watchtower*, five cents". She took it and stood on the corner calling *"Watchtower"* to everyone who came by, and placed one in five minutes. Now she takes the testimony card and goes from door to door.

After placing her *Watchtower* she came running up and said, "Now the Lord loves me!" very enthusiastically, adding, "If that lady reads it and believes it, she will go into the Kingdom."

She talks about the flag-salute question and the persecution with perfect understanding. We are convinced that the children's ability to understand the truth is greatly underestimated. Her bedtime stories are from the Bible.

On one occasion, while going from door to door with the testimony card, Connie said to her mother, "Let me get these two comfortable houses." A lady came to the door of one, and after reading the card said, "I would like to have the book but I don't have the money." Connie replied, "We will trade it to you for canned goods, shoes, candy or carrots!" Trading for shoes was entirely her own idea. The lady brought her a pair of shoes that were practically new. That day she also made an appointment to play the records at noon. She does her work very thoroughly, inquiring if there are other families in the house, etc.

The Lord the Great Teacher

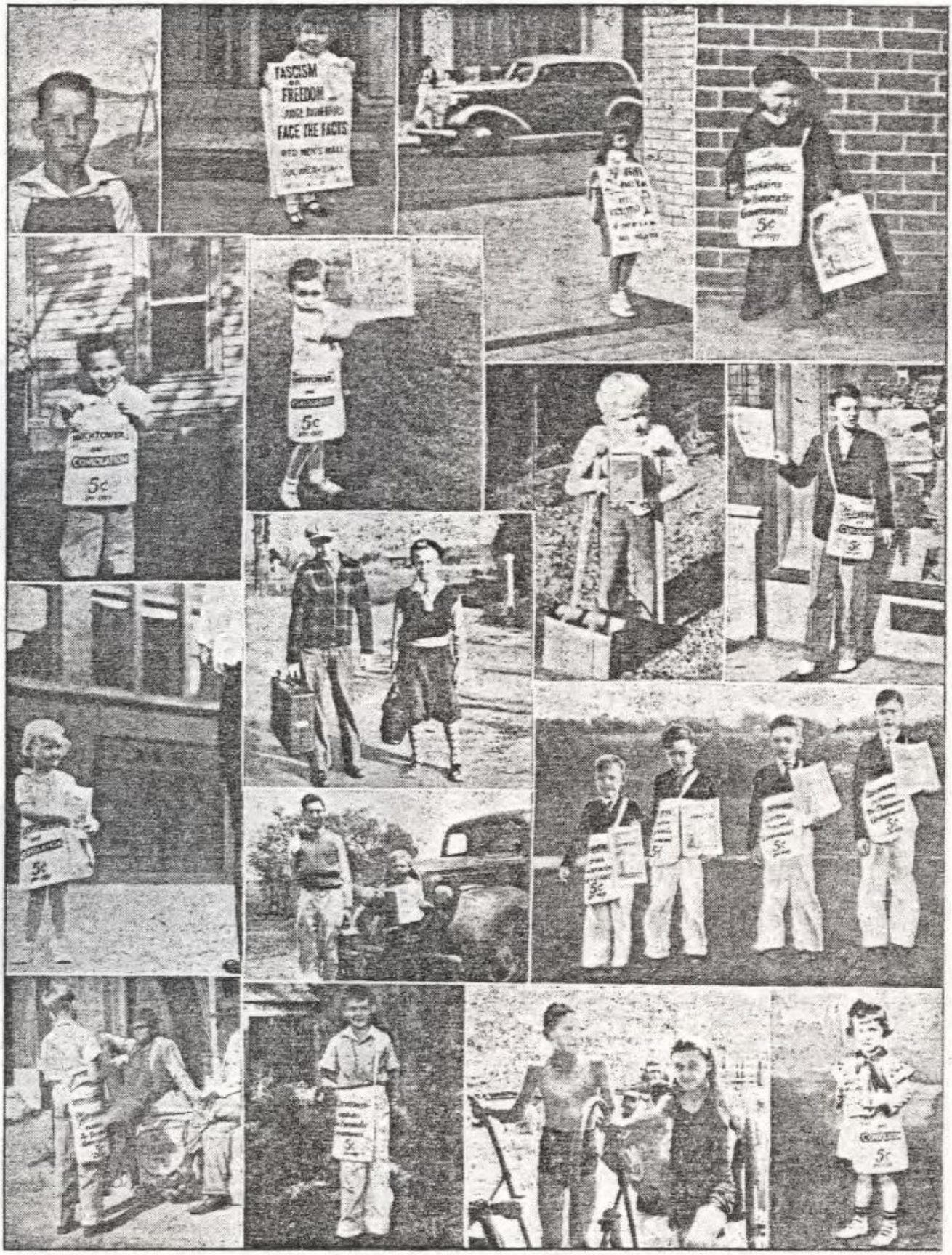
God is no respecter of persons, and little folks who love and honor Him are just as dear as big ones. And He has ways of giving assistance to those who need it and temporarily withholding protection from others. Parents in Nebraska wrote about two of their little girls. Read about the little girl that received a blessing and the other one that got something else. But she learned something by it.

Esther went with us in the witness work and had a good time; Marie was timid and stayed home. The next day in school the children insulted and abused Marie until the teachers had to interfere. The worst children in Marie's persecution were the children of a woman who had threatened our arrest on the Thursday previous. How odd that the one who was a bit fearful was picked on and the bold one was not bothered. But Marie learned something, and will go with us hereafter.

The most interesting things in the world are folks, and they are more interesting before they are spoiled than they are afterwards. Word comes from Arizona of two boys of seven who went out in the magazine work. One placed 3 magazines and gathered in 15c coin of the realm. The other placed nothing. The superior distributor was willing to surrender a nickel for a magazine so that his pouting brother could make a showing in his report. Nothing doing. Thereupon he warned the pouter that he could not pout and live in the Kingdom, and that shortly

LEFT TO RIGHT: 1. Roy Lee Crauthers. 2. A three-year-old marcher, Columbus, Ohio. 3. Information marcher, age 6, Boise, Idaho, Theocratic Convention. 4. Three-year-old Durham, N. C., publisher sold 40 magazines on street in a month. 5. Three-year-old Theocracy publisher, Bedford, Indiana. 6. This three-year-old Jonadab witnesses on the streets of Richmond, Va., for one hour every Saturday evening; he enjoyed the convention as much as any grownup. 7. Lauren Gehrke, 10, on crutches for six years, is one of the regular Theocracy publishers in his home in the state of Washington. 8. Theocratic magazine publisher, Gary, Indiana. 9. Constance Ruth Taylor, born in the pioneer work. 10. Theocracy publishers at South Hill, Va. 11. Theocratic magazine publishers, Yonkers, Oklahoma. 12. Theocratic magazine publishers, all of one family, De Kalb, Illinois. 13. Theocratic magazine publisher, Fairhope, Alabama. 14. Theocratic magazine publisher, Boise, Idaho, Theocratic Convention. 15. Baptisms at Theocratic Convention, Detroit. 16. Jacque Cochran, four-year-old, put in 101 hours in field service in December, 1940, placing 306 booklets and 14 magazines. This was in Mississippi.

TOP



TOP

he would be leading lions around, "and my mama won't be worried about *me* either and you'll be an evil servant." Both have been out in the magazine work since; so it looks as if both Scooter and Scruffins would make the grade and there are no "evil servants" in Arizona after all, among boys of seven.

Letters from Arkansas

On our way to Egypt, Arkansas, we stopped at Alicia, a town of just a few stores, and my small son called on the business houses, placing six booklets. A few days later we drove to Alicia with other publishers, to call at the homes. In my section I noticed a house off by itself, across a creek, visited it, found no one home, but saw several men at a house in the rear. As we approached I saw an old man holding aloft a booklet, but as he saw me coming he put it down and met me at the door. When I explained our mission he again picked up the booklet, said it was the first of our literature he had ever seen, that he got it from a little boy a few days ago; that every word of it is true; that he wants to get all of our books and subscribe for both our magazines as soon as he is financially able. I made out a back-call and turned it over to the proper parties.—F. G. Good, Arkansas.

You sent us a slip on a good-will party five miles from Lonoke, Arkansas. We called on him, played three series for him, and got him interested in attending a *Watchtower* study. They have no car, so we took them fifteen miles to Carlisle to the *Watchtower* study for a few Sundays. The man expressed a desire to be baptized. Since then his wife and three of the four children have followed suit and we now have a nice study going in their home. —F. B. Sergeant and wife, Pioneers.

Youngsters Not Fooled

Due to many attempts of the American Legion to destroy Jehovah witnesses' literature and the unlawful attempts to deprive the witnesses of their freedom of worship in Drumright, Oklahoma, it has left such a deep impression on the minds of the children that, instead of playing the customary game of Cowboy and Indians, the boys are often seen playing Jehovah witness and American legion.

The following action was seen by George L. McKee, one of Jehovah witnesses of Drumright, in one of his neighbors' yards:

Two of four small boys were seen with canes and magazines representing Jehovah's witnesses, standing beside an old garage and calling out to supposedly passers-by, when they were approached by two other small boys representing the American Legion demanding they leave, and not succeeding with their threats they were attempting to destroy the witnesses' literature, when they were seen hurried into the old garage and receiving just treatment.

Following loud shouts and beating on the sides of the garage the two would-be American Legion were seen emerging from the old garage with hands extended into the air as they were seen marched off by the witnesses to an unknown destination.—George L. McKee, Oklahoma.

Consolation was forwarded a splendid letter written to a mother by an Arkansas teacher, a real American, unwilling to try to coerce the conscience of a little child.

Little Folks Wish to Live

One does not have to be as old as Methuselah before wanting to live and to enjoy forever the good things God has for those who love Him. W. B. Crabb writes from Alabama:

About three weeks after leaving *Salvation* with a Jonadab, we had a letter from the party to come and baptize the mother and three boys, ages from 9 to 12. We learned that the little daughter, age 8, said before we arrived that she wanted to be baptized also. She said she understood what it meant and that she did not want to be left behind, to die at Armageddon. Her wishes were complied with. We spent several hours with them. This was more than twenty-five miles from home.

A recent estimate is that not less than ten thousand ($10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10$) of the little witnesses of Jehovah have taken their stand squarely on the Scriptures, Exodus 20:3-5, and will resolutely refuse to be coerced into violation of their

TOP

conscience in the matter of saluting any image or thing in place of Jehovah God. The papers have been filled with accounts of their courage.

In the *New Jersey Teacher* Herbert H. Cole, president of the New Jersey Federation of Teachers, says he wonders at the expulsion of five little Americans from the public schools of Elizabeth and if in compelling children to salute the flag the board of education of that city is not violating the very liberty and freedom of worship that the flag stands for. Also, says this thoughtful man, "Will the tender minds of these children now learn to look upon the Stars and Stripes as an emblem of liberty or will they rather tend, should they conform with the school law, to pay lip service to the flag and in their hearts despise it?"

There is a fine statement of similar import in the Newark (N. J.) *Ledger:* "The steadfastness displayed by the youngsters among the Jehovah's witnesses in adhering to their inconvenient religious scruple concerning the flag is a quality that America cannot afford to ignore. In this age of challenge to democracy the individual who is firm in his faith is a precious asset of a free country. Let those who love the flag show their love in their own way. But let us not make our flag a symbol of cruelty and intolerance to any of our citizens."

The Home of the Brave

The New York *Herald-Tribune* makes a good point and puts it sharply when it says, "Some dozens of young witnesses of Jehovah have been expelled from school in this land of the free, and two have been sentenced to a reformatory, rather than commit what they consider an act of idolatry. At least we can still call America the home of the brave." This is about as nice a way of stating that the loud-mouthed flag-wavers are unpatriotic and the conscientious children are the opposite as could well be uttered.

If you wish to know who are the brave in "the land of the brave" you would need only to read some of the letters that come in here. Here is another from a prominent city of Alabama, telling how eleven-year-old Eloise Jarman bursted the whole Supreme Court serenity wide open by declining to salute the flag. The story proceeds:

"Why Eloise, don't you feel well this morning?" the teacher asked. "You didn't salute the flag." Eloise explained to her she felt very well, and did not salute a flag because it conflicted with the command of Jehovah God at Exodus 20:3, 4. . . . saluting flags was bowing down to an image. "Why Eloise dear, we all love you, you have been such a good little scholar. . . . and now you . . . who told you such foolishness? who put this into your head?"

Eloise was adamant. No amount of cajoling, pleading, threatening, including the threat that all her little schoolmates would shun her, that she would be expelled, could change her mind. Finally the teacher called another teacher in on it. Eloise explained to them carefully and in detail why she could not salute a flag. They said, "Is the whole world wrong and only Jehovah's witnesses right?" Eloise explained that would be why the whole world was going to be destroyed at Armageddon . . . the Bible says that and the Bible is God's Word.

The two teachers were perplexed . . . what were they going to do with this determined little witness for Jehovah? They called for the principal.

That gentleman acted more queerly than even Eloise, he just laughed and laughed. "Why, this isn't funny," said one teacher. "To think," he said, "this has finally come to our school!" Silence reigned for a moment. The principal continued, "Eloise doesn't have to salute the flag. . . . !"

Later Eloise brought *Loyalty* and *Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column* booklets to school. The teachers decided they would take them and read them, first going into private conference, to discuss this fully. Eloise's teacher next day instructed the rest of the children not to dare to bother her about this matter, and to Eloise, "Eloise, you have given me the strangest feeling about things."

TOP



Above, Idaho Falls; below, Honolulu.



Jehovah God or The State—Which?

◆ The picture to the lower left, is it a picture of George Washington and other American boys and girls worshiping the picture of King George III and the Union Jack? No! Photography was then not so far advanced: there were then only six Catholic priests in America and their influence was negligible; besides, the boys and girls of that time were taught to worship the Creator and not men and man-made symbols. The history of George Washington does not show that he ever worshiped any man or made obeisance to any flag. The boys and girls in the picture are boys and girls of Japanese parentage, being taught idolatry of the state by American teachers, as customary by Japanese teachers in Japan, German teachers in Germany and Italian teachers in Italy. This idolatry of state in flat defiance of Almighty God is the "abomination that maketh desolate", spoken of by Daniel the prophet. FLEE NOW.

THE TIMES-PICAYUNE NEW ORLEANS STATES, SUNDAY, DECEMBER 1, 1940

What We Are Helping Britain to Combat



CONSOLATION

TOP

"The Persecution of Jehovah's witnesses"

MANY noble and honorable Americans will read with profound concern this stirring 24-page 10c booklet by the American Civil Liberties Union, 31 Union Square West, New York city. Ten of America's most prominent Protestant clergymen and rabbis state truthfully in their Introduction: "Nothing in the beliefs or practices of Jehovah's witnesses justifies the charges of a lack of patriotism levelled against them." They state truthfully also that the highest court in the land sustains the right of the witnesses to do the work in which they are engaged.

The booklet proper records: "One of the most extraordinary aspects of the persecution of these Jehovah's witnesses engaged in the peaceful distribution of literature was the charge, made at once when the agitation against them began, that they were agents of the Nazis. Not a word in their literature justifies such a charge."

If you send to the Union for their booklet you will read further details of the stories of Litchfield, Kennebunk and Connersville, about which you already have much knowledge. And you will learn further of how sheriffs, deputy sheriffs and Legionnaires guided or assisted mobs at Ashfork, Arizona; Crocker, Missouri; Jasper, Texas; Hinton, Oklahoma; Greenville, Illinois, and Jackson, Mississippi, to drag men around by the feet, break their noses, beat up frail women and girls, kidnap them, carry them across whole states without food or toilet privileges, and accompany such physical beatings by such expressions as "Damn Jehovah", "Damn the law," and "We are the law". You will see in print the names and addresses of a number of these malefactors. Shame on the cowardly un-American Legion!

The cases mentioned in the booklet are but nine out of many hundreds in which like persecutions have taken place.

The Civil Liberties Union offered rewards of $500 for the arrest and conviction in each of these places of any person engaged in these persecutions, and sent the offers by registered mail to the sheriffs and district attorneys, but no prosecutions resulted.

Jehovah's witnesses appreciate the noble spirit which actuates the American Civil Liberties Union. When they refer to the witnesses as a sect, they do not mean ill. They do not yet see that the witnesses are merely following the same course as God's faithful since the days of Noah. 'As it was in the days of Noah' wickedness now prevails in all the earth, just as Jesus foretold.

The American Civil Liberties Union has tried to get these facts before the Department of Justice, which finally announced that evidence against local officials and citizens would be presented to grand juries in Litchfield and in two places in Texas where officials clearly participated in lawlessness.

And, says the booklet, "Though Attorney General Jackson had announced his determination to check mob violence, almost no public official in the states where the worst outrages took place raised a voice. The newspapers, with a few notable exceptions, remained silent."

Judge Rutherford, in a personal note, says: "The course for us is to realize that these things have come to pass and continue to do so by the permission of Jehovah and that He permits these things in order to test the integrity of those who have made a covenant to do His will, to afford the goats an opportunity to identify themselves by putting on their garments, and to afford the people of good-will toward God the opportunity to take their stand on the side of righteousness. We may know this, that according to God's promise all these things will work out together to His glory and to the good of those who love Him."

TOP

Nyasaland

A STRIP of land approximately 37,890 square miles—a little larger than Scotland and somewhat similar in its natural aspects—is the Nyasaland Protectorate of British administration. It is about 520 miles long and varies from 50 to 130 miles in width and is sandwiched in between the Portuguese East Africa, Tanganyika, Kenya and Northern Rhodesia territories. Although merely a "burg" in comparison to the huge extent of land occupied by her neighbors, Nyasaland has had a good share in so far as the proclamation of The Theocratic Government is concerned and has enjoyed many blessings the Creator has been showering upon those of mankind who have been humbly seeking to serve and obey Him.

Nyasaland is a picturesque little country—called by some a "veritable Garden of Eden"; by others, "Darkest Africa in fairest mood," and indeed it will be so in all reality in time to come and when cleansed of "all things that offend". The southern extremity of Great Rift Valley, that problem of many a student of nature, traverses the country from end to end; it is the longest valley in the world, extending 5,000 miles from the neighborhood of Sofala, south of the Zambesi, right into Palestine and Asia Minor, through the lake system of central Africa, as well as the Red and Dead seas. The section of the "rift" extending through Nyasaland is for the most part covered by Lake Nyasa, and the remainder by the Shire river, which empties the waters of the lake into the Zambesi river 'way down in the Portuguese territory. There are many interesting features concerning this lake, but of these more anon. Suffice it to say that in surroundings such as these, but amid many difficulties of various kinds, Jehovah's witnesses for the past seven years have had the privilege of telling the one and two-thirds million population about the Kingdom of kingdoms that is now being set up and of the Day of Vengeance now so close at hand.

The European population of 1,900, about half of whom are living in the towns of Blantyre, Limbe and Zomba, the latter being the capital of the Protectorate, do not show much interest in the Kingdom message, as do the Europeans in the Union of South Africa, for instance.

The Nyasalander

The Nyasalander is an intelligent fellow leaving his fellow African in the neighboring countries to take second place. As in other countries, the education of the African here is largely in the hands of the missionaries who, of course, receive support from the government. It is a sore point with the former that the Society's eye-opening Message draws from their organizations the very ones whom they have been teaching to read and write. But if they simply *will* persist in "teaching for doctrines the commandments of men", what else can they expect? Too bad! Reports by the department of education indicate that over fifty percent of the native population in the country are literate. Many illiterate ones with a wholesome desire to learn something of the truth of God's Word as expounded in the Society's publications set about teaching themselves to read. The women folk have not been given the same chances as the men in education, but in one way and another they too come to hear. Usually the husband reads out to his wife and explains as much as he can. It will be readily recognized then that the Nyasalander is in a fair position to grasp a big slice of the importance of the all-absorbing message of Jehovah's kingdom and to make an intelligent choice one way or the other; that is, either for God and His kingdom or against in either passive or active opposition.

TOP

Industry

The country is a poor one, and hence it becomes necessary for the Nyasalander to seek employment elsewhere in order to support his usually large family. In the Rhodesias and in the gold mines of Johannesburg and practically all over South Africa he is to be found.

This constitutes one of the distressing problems of Nyasaland. So many of the men folk leave the country that the number of females far outnumber the males. The husbands do not always return to their wives, by any means, or continue to support them. They frequently form new "unions" in the countries of their adoption. This by no means serves to improve the morals or the economic condition of the natives left behind. This evil may aptly be spoken of as the "running sore of Nyasaland", even as Livingstone spoke of the "open sore of the world" when he observed the devastating effects of the Arab slave trade in this part as well as in other parts of central Africa when he explored it about seventy years ago. It was largely with a view to healing this "open sore" that he urged missionary, commercial and colonizing enterprises. Nyasaland lies on the central highlands of the continent of Africa and is therefore not subject to the ravages of malaria as the low-lying coastal regions. It is even higher than most of the surrounding territories of this central block. It therefore lent itself readily to such undertakings by Europeans.

The African Lakes Corporation, with headquarters at Mandala, east of Blantyre, and in its immediate neighborhood, was formed by Scotsmen in response to this appeal after Livingstone's death. It had much to do with the establishment of a British protectorate over the territory in spite of the "fantastic" claim of the Portuguese to all central Africa between their west African and east African possessions. The Portuguese even now have a province along the eastern shore of the lake called Nyasa.

The name Mandala throws an interesting side light on the African native's aptitude to give suitable or at least distinguishing names to individuals according to first impressions. The name was first given to one of early founders of the corporation because of the glint from the spectacles he wore.

Many minerals are to be found in Nyasaland, but unfavorable transport conditions have hindered their development. Gold, mica, graphite and asbestos have all been worked in the past, and still belong to the "past". But bauxite (aluminium ore—here we are again!) which exists in the Mlanje mountain is today being worked by a company.

Since 1935, however, the country has been linked up directly with ocean traffic, at Beira, in Portuguese East Africa. This was made possible by the completion of one of the longest bridges in the world, across the Zambesi, at the old, historic Portuguese village of Sena. Other schemes for railway development indirectly affecting Nyasaland are taking shape in Portuguese territory.

Most of the railway development by British capital for linking up Nyasaland with the outside world is in Portuguese territory. This, no doubt, partly explains why Britain considers it good policy to keep on good terms with Portugal, and vice versa, and also why President Carmona of Fascist Portugal, on his visit to the Union in August [1939]*, was hailed with so much acclamation. It also gives the cunning Jesuitized diplomats in Vatican City and their associates in other capitals of Europe further opportunity to twist the tail of the British lion and to draw from him, not a cuff from the mighty (?) paw, but a mere plaintive growl in response.

Nyasaland is really looked upon as an agricultural country, the most favored crops being cotton, tea and tobacco; quite a good combination towards further upsetting humanity. The "Nyasa-

* This is prophetic! but the bunting and flags are already in position and he is not due for several days yet.

TOP

land Tea Marketing Expansion Board" goes in for a bit of tea propaganda. Lectures "on the correct methods of making tea, and the beneficial effects of tea-drinking" are given and cinema exhibitions held by the traveling canteen.

Settlers have a pretty hard time of it, for Nyasaland is an unfriendly country. Large tracts of land are owned by a few companies. Much of it was obtained from the chiefs by "barter"—given in exchange for quantities of salt and cloth by the civilized land-grabber. The wage of the laborer is very low; ranges from 6/- to 8/- [about $1.45 to $1.95] per month for the common laborer and from 8/- to £1 or so for the ones in charge of the gangs. Of course one cannot compare the wages of the native with those of a European in a European country. The needs of a native are few in comparison to those of the average European. A penny (two cents) in Nyasaland goes as far as a dollar in America.

Brushing the Cobwebs Away

It was in 1934 that the WATCHTOWER SOCIETY established the work in Nyasaland under European control, and at that time, as may be expected, there was much leeway to make up ere a solid front could be maintained. However, the cobwebs have been banished into the blue and Jehovah's witnesses in this land enjoy the pleasure of presenting the Kingdom message to all concerned in its true light, and ignorance is fast disappearing over the horizon. It is well to remark that the government of Nyasaland has given the Society and its companions fair opportunity to prove their claim that the Kingdom literature and the Society's influence are conducive to law and order. This opportunity has been much appreciated and, by the Lord's grace, the witnesses in this land have conducted themselves in harmony with the Bible teachings and are well known as "peace messengers" and law-abiding citizens working to the good of their fellow countrymen and to the vindication of Jehovah's name.

This enlightened policy of the rulers here contrasts favorably with the attitude of the governments of the neighboring countries under British rule.

The fact that there are no Jesuits in Nyasaland as in Northern and Southern Rhodesia, where this order has established itself in and about the capitals of these two countries, serves largely or solely as an explanation for this difference of outlook.

The "Other Sheep" (Rev. 7: 9, 10)

'And, lo, a great multitude, of all nations, stood before the throne with palms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.' The "great multitude" in this country is surely coming out from Babylon. To the 550 or so publishers that stood in their places in 1934 have been added yet another thousand all of whom have had some share in proclaiming the message to the people. Besides these there are about as many regularly attending studies and gaining a greater knowledge preparatory to taking their stand fully on the side of righteousness. Again and again is the power of the truth of God's Word demonstrated and the hearts of the Kingdom heralders rejoiced and encouraged to fly high the banner of Jehovah and His King. Newcomers are always eager to symbolize their consecration and quite understand that the immersion is not, as the clergy teach, the "gateway to heaven".

The Humble Gramophone

That which is causing many a 'prisoner in darkness' to throw off the shackles of restraint and fear is the heart-cheering message delivered by means of the humble gramophone. There are not many of these machines in this land as yet—the majority of publishers being poor—but those in use are doing a tremendous work and there are many ready ears. Often village-headmen and chiefs in the various districts co-operate with the pub-

TOP

lishers by calling together their people on a set day to listen to the gramophone talks, thus saving much time and giving opportunity to many who otherwise would perhaps not have heard. Anywhere from 100 to 500 persons attend these meetings and great interest is manifested. The Baal priests are feeling rather sick about it all, for they realize the power of these recorded talks.

Religion

No organization under the control of the Devil would be complete without the religious sects to add to the general hubbub, and in Nyasaland their name is legion; although not all are of European origin. Some Africans, tired of being deceived by the long-established institutions, have broken off and formed their own sects with the hope of bettering themselves. But all to no avail; they still wear the same garments and fail to see that the Society is the one and only channel of instruction formed and working under the command of Jehovah's anointed King to declare His purposes to all nations before He once and for all puts to silence His enemies.

Although many of the honest-hearted are now awake to the aims and false teachings of the "old harlot" and her "daughters" which parade under the cloak of civilization and which continue to indulge in their many mysterious rites and ceremonies, the burning of incense, "holy" water sprinkling, "blessings," and all their other modes of deception put the sprite of superstition into the minds of the fearful and simple, who doubtless live with the inward fear that if they act contrary to what they are taught the earth will open up and swallow them, or brimstone fall from heaven, or the "purgatorial" fires be made ten times hotter in preparation for their "souls" in due time. Some are willing followers of their leaders and are taught to refuse all hospitality to Jehovah's witnesses.

The pope's "blessing" upon Mussolini's conquest of Abyssinia and, more recently, that of Franco's ruthless slaughter in Spain—also with the present pope's "blessing"—have come to the notice of the people in this country and have rendered them the more skeptical to the Hierarchy's claim to Christianity. The betrayal of those peoples into the hands of the liberty-destroying Catholic-Fascists is becoming known to the Nyasalander, and the warning in the Society's literature against this modern "Goliath" is putting him on his guard. The "strange work" of the Lord is progressing apace and the lies promulgated by the Hierarchy and her allies are being thrown back into their faces, and in place the Banner of Truth is unfurling itself before the eyes of all. Nyasaland is being warned.—W. L. McLuckie, depot servant, Nyasaland.

"Enter into Thy Closet"—with a Gun

◆ Strange things happen everywhere. One of the strangest is a tale that in Cape Town, South Africa, every day at midday a gun is fired and the whole town prays, no matter where. The London *Catholic Times* thinks this practice ought to be put in vogue everywhere. Thus, for example, the German bishops could shoot off a gun and pray for Hitler; the Italian bishops could shoot off a gun and pray for Mussolini; the Spanish bishops could shoot off a gun and pray for Franco; and the pope could shoot off a gun and pray for himself. The idea back of this seems to be that the racket would attract attention up where the prayers are heard. Then the prayers would be sorted out, German prayers in one pile, Italian prayers in another, Spanish prayers in another, and the pope's prayers on top. The whole would then be fumigated and dropped into the coal scuttle.

Abominable Prayers

◆ "He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination."—Proverbs 28:9.

TOP

High-priced Perjury

◆ In St. Louis, Missouri, Judge Moore, in Federal district court, sentenced Frank J. Boehm, executive vice-president of the Union Electric Company, to serve five years in prison and pay a fine of $4,000 for repeatedly committing perjury in testimony before the Securities and Exchange Commission. Mr. Boehm denied any knowledge of a slush fund of $580,000 used to bribe politicians, legislators and judges, though this fund was actually managed by him. By means of this fund the Union Electric Company actually paid one judge of a Missouri circuit court more money than was paid him by the state. Lawyers working for the Union Electric Co. kicked back a portion of their huge fees to enlarge the slush fund and are now in danger of disbarment. Boehm's salary as official perjurer of the Union Electric Company was $42,000 a year. The experiences of Jehovah's witnesses reveal that most policemen commit perjury without hesitation.

Relief in the Dust Bowl

◆ The dust bowl of the United States is an area 500 miles in diameter whose center is at the southwest corner of Kansas. A few years ago it threatened to become a desert, but is regaining fertility by a new system of plowing which conserves the rainfall and makes it available where it falls. Furrows follow the contour of the land and cultivation is virtually a system of terraces.

The Strange Death of Mr. Cody

◆ Near the home of Mr. Cody, in Oklahoma, a truck hit a pole carrying a 4000-volt electric circuit. One of the wires fell on a barbed-wire fence and set fire to the grass near the Cody home. Mr. Cody went out and threw a pail of water on the blaze. The stream of water hit the fence wire and went back over the stream of water to Mr. Cody and killed him.

The Naughty *Black Dispatch*

◆ The naughty *Black Dispatch*, Negro paper published at Oklahoma City, described the achievements of missionaries as follows: "If missionaries found a spot sufficiently rich, they paved the way for our great 'civilization'—which consisted of massacring several thousand natives, exploiting the rest and making them virtual slaves of whatever Christian nation could get there first, and introducing syphilis."

How to Get Information

◆ The *Daily Oklahoman* requested pastors of the city to state the amount of debt on their churches, and got almost no response. Then it stated that an oil man was considering paying off all the debts. And did they get information? You bet they did. Everybody wanted to show his Christian courtesy and honesty and his desire to be at the head of the list when the checks were sent out.

78,000 Ghost Voters

◆ Kansas City has only 178,000 registered voters, but in the 1936 general election it was so enthusiastic that it polled 190,000 Democratic votes and 66,000 Republican votes. It will be noticed that the Democrats could have gotten along nicely without the 78,000 ghosts that voted, but they wanted to be sure. Fifty election officials were convicted, and 112 others awaited trial when this was written.

In the Barite Mines of Missouri

◆ Barite is used as a filler for rubber and paper, and is obtained in large quantities in the so-called "tiff" mines of Missouri. The National Child Labor Committee recently made public the fact that there are children working in these mines regularly who are only six or seven years of age; child marriages, malnutrition and disease characterize the section.

TOP

Did They Really Say It?

◆ The Australian *Consolation* says that in 1733 sixteen maidens of Charleston, Virginia, presented a petition to the governor, entreating his influence to prevent widows from remarrying until the spinsters had been provided with husbands. The petition is alleged to have urged, "The great disadvantage it is to us maids is, that the widows, by the forward carriage, do snap up the young men, and have the vanity to think their merits beyond ours, which is a great imposition on us who ought to have the preference." In view of the fact that there is no Charleston, Virginia, and no widow would act like that, and no young man would be so beguiled, and no girls would be so jealous about the men, this magazine refuses to believe the story or to print anything about it. However, it may be admitted that there is a Charleston, West Virginia, and at the date alleged West Virginia was still a part of Virginia. But did they really say it?

Too Much Attention to the Cow

◆ At Princess Anne, Maryland, twenty students paid too much attention to the cow of Sheriff Brown. They discovered that Guernsey milk tasted good with their lunches. Paper cups were in great demand. The sheriff noticed that he wasn't getting any milk. An investigation followed, and the twenty boys involved lost their recesses for several weeks. The cow alone was satisfied.

Delaware's Terrible Lashings

◆ Delaware still maintains the terrible lashing of prisoners. William Bell, 24, guilty of breaking and entering, fell to his knees several times and begged for mercy while the warden was delivering the punishment of twenty blows with the cat-o'-nine-tails ordered by the court. Afterwards, he and two others had to be taken to a hospital for treatment.

Selling the Nicaragua Canal

◆ When the president of Nicaragua came to Washington ten thousand troops escorted him from the railroad station to the White House, every pole had Nicaraguan and United States flags entwined, every corner had a band playing Nicaraguan tunes, and all Government employees were given two hours off so that President Somoza could go back to his home country feeling he had one of the biggest receptions ever accorded in Washington. The idea is that it all helps sell the new canal.

Washington All Steamed Up

◆ The Washington *Daily News* says the women's patriotic societies there are all steamed up as to whether women should wear gloves when they salute the flag; but the president of the American War Mothers says they shouldn't, and so they shan't. There has been no general order issued yet that the men must take off their pants when they salute; but hold everything: it can't be far away.

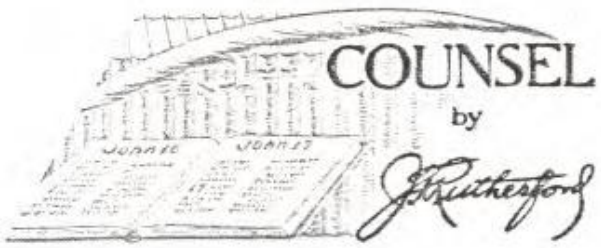
Clever Lad Averts a Panic

◆ At Florence, South Carolina, a seventeen-year-old lad stopped the motion-picture machine, walked to the stage, and said, "Folks, you know there is a State law requiring fire drills to be held in theaters. We are going to have one now. Patrons will form in line and file out." They complied, and a few minutes later the roof fell in. He knew the place was afire and the audience did not.

Savings by Sterilization

◆ The claim is made that the 3,091 recorded sterilizations performed in Virginia in the past fifteen years will result in the next hundred years in a saving by the state of $370,800,000 for the care of the 61,800 defectives which the persons sterilized would otherwise bring into existence.

TOP



Totalitarian Presumption

AN ACT of presumption is to assume authority to do an act and then to perform that act without first having received authority to do so. It means to do what one is not warranted in doing. Further, to assume authority to do an act in the name of Almighty God when no such authority has been given to so speak or act in the name of God, and then to perform the act, is clearly a 'presumptuous sin', as defined by the sacred Scriptures. —See Psalm 19:13.

The published purpose of the totalitarian group is to set up a "new League of Nations". Their chief spokesman repeatedly announces the purpose to establish a "new world order", and now adds, as of December 31, 1940: "Almighty God will not leave those who, threatened by the world, with their courageous hearts are helping themselves. . . . The year 1941 will bring consummation of the greatest victory in our history." On this announced purpose the clergy of the totalitarian lands pray the blessing of Almighty God.

Totalitarian efforts to carry out such proud and arrogant claim will come to naught. God caused His prophet to write concerning an attempt of the nations of the earth to control and rule it by and through a league. It is written, at Daniel 2:44: "And in the days of these [dictator] kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these [dictator] kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."

Here is the positive and unqualified statement from Almighty God that neither the League of Nations nor any other combination of men and governments shall have anything to do with the setting up of His kingdom and establishing peace and righteousness on earth. It is God's kingdom, and not man's; and for men to assume to do what God has declared He will do by His anointed King is a gross, presumptuous sin. The nation or organization that attempts to run ahead of God and presumptuously attempts to set up a rule or organization and call it "holy" or God's kingdom will suffer severe punishment.

In A.D. 1914 the "times of the Gentiles" terminated and Satan's world rule of the earth without interference from God came to an end, and from that time forward the process of ousting him and destroying his power has progressed. At the end of those Gentile times Jehovah God set His King Christ Jesus upon His heavenly throne and commanded Him to begin operations, as clearly set forth in Psalm 2:6 and Psalm 110:2. There followed a "war in heaven", as stated in Revelation chapter 12, and Satan was cast out of heaven down to the earth; and since then his operations have been confined to the earth. Since 1914 the woes upon the peoples of earth have been worse than ever before, and the reason is stated in Revelation 12:12 thus: "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth . . . for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."

God has declared in His Word that the next great act of His King Christ will be the battle of Armageddon, in which Satan's organization shall be completely destroyed. Satan, knowing that his time is short, puts it into the minds of the rulers of earth to form a combine called the League of Nations, and employs the clergymen as the chief advocates thereof, and Satan's purpose is to draw all "Christendom" into the League and turn the people away from Jehovah God, preparatory for Armageddon. Con-

TOP

cerning the League of Nations, its formation and its end, God caused His prophet to write these words: "Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; . . . Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand. . . . Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. Sanctify the LORD [Jehovah] of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread." —Isaiah 8:9-13.

Now let the statesmen, the governors and other officers constituting the rulers hear these words of Jehovah, written in Psalm 2:6, 10, 12: "Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion [God's capital]. Be wise now, therefore, O ye kings; be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Kiss the Son [Christ Jesus the King], lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him." These words of God's prophet are repeated here, not as a threat, but as a warning, that the rulers of the land may have their eyes opened and may cast away from them their hypocritical religious allies who have misrepresented God. God will permit no interference with His kingdom. The claim that "organized Christianity", so called, is commissioned to establish peace and righteousness on earth is not only presumptuous, but blasphemous against God and His Christ.

But one may ask: "Is it not now the duty of a Christian to try to reform the world and make it better?" The Scriptures answer "No", because such is an impossibility as long as Satan the Devil is "the god of this world". (2 Corinthians 4:3, 4) The Christian is commissioned to be a witness to the name and word of Jehovah God and to tell the people why distress is in the earth and to serve notice upon the people and rulers of the impending trouble that is about to come to pass and of the blessings of God's kingdom that shall follow. That is the only reason for preaching the Kingdom gospel today by radio, by recorded speeches reproduced on phonographs, by going from house to house, or by printed publications. The day of God's vengeance against the oppressors is at hand. The time rapidly approaches when He will express His indignation against Satan and his wicked organization that has misled and oppressed the people for many centuries. Christ Jesus is the Redeemer and Deliverer of the oppressed. He has already come into His kingdom, and His Theocratic Government will bring the relief. Clothed with all power and authority in heaven and in earth He comes to clear the earth of wickedness and to establish a lasting and righteous peace. Concerning Him it is written, at Isaiah 9:6, 7, that He is 'the Prince of Peace and of His government and peace there shall be no end'. Under His reign of righteousness the obedient people will learn righteousness. This is the complete remedy for the ills of humankind. Why even waste time or energy with false methods?

By advocating a League of Nations, the World Court, the international peace pacts, and by participating in the politics of the world, the clergy have brought great reproach upon the name of God, "whose name alone is Jehovah." They have prostituted true Christianity in order that they might gain popularity. They have sold themselves to the enemy of man, the Devil, that they might win the praise of men. They have misrepresented God and His Word and purpose and have turned many honest souls into agnosticism or infidelity. They are arrogant, haughty, proud and austere, and are proceeding without authority from God and contrary to His Word, and are therefore guilty of presumptuous sin and blaspheming the holy name of God, and their day of reckoning is at hand.

TOP

Spiritism

Prayers and Parasites

◆ A parasitic religious growth in New Zealand publishes what is known as *The Revival Fire Monthly,* the mouthpiece of a so-called "Healing" mission, founded by a shrewd individual with a propensity for prayers and pence. He is a rabid persecutor of honest Christians, as perusal of the pamphlet *Monthly* shows, and a collector of semi-humorous "testimonies" to the efficacy of his religious prayers and blessings. Run your eye over these: "An old lady who came sometimes with us to the mission has gone on holiday, taking magazine and blessed handkerchief with her. She hunted everywhere one day for a photo, and was getting quite distressed when the words, 'Ask and it shall be given you, seek and ye shall find,' came to her, so she went straight to a place where she had looked before and was sure it wasn't there, and there it was.

"I asked you to pray for a wee boy who had swallowed sixpence and on Monday his mother came over and told me it had passed through him on Sunday morning.

"The landlady where I am staying had a very sore toe, and as I had no blessed handkerchief at the time a sister of the mission gave me a piece of blessed bandage, which I gave to the lady for her toe. She wore it on her toe and the toe was healed. Last night she took cramp very badly in her stomach, so she took the bandage off her toe and put it on her stomach and she fell asleep and has not had a touch of pain since.

"Great-grandmother had a rash which the doctor thought was caused through an insect getting under her skin—but, praise the Lord!—prayer was made and it has nearly gone—only a few pimples left on her back."

The demons are having a busy time holding religion together these last days, and *The Revival Fire Monthly* must be a great help.—Australian *Consolation.*

Poltergeist in Indiana

◆ So many fires broke out in the home of William Hackler, near Odon, Indiana, that the family had to abandon their home and move elsewhere. Two possible explanations may be offered: one that the home chanced to be at a place where very strong electrical currents clash with one another. Some such explanation has been made of ships that took fire at sea. Another, more probable, is that some member of the family has been in touch with the demons and that the fires (25 in number) are the result of poltergeist. In some instances calendars on the wall took fire, in others curtains at the windows, and in other instances even the middle pages in a book in the bookcase were destroyed. The demons had a good time. They get great pleasure in being as mean as possible to poor humans.

What the President Wanted

◆ At a Negro church, 4301 Kennerly avenue, St. Louis, where a twenty-year-old girl dances in front of the pulpit for an hour every night, and where the congregation, as she touches them, also writhe and scream and dance and fall prostrate on the floor, Daniel Bostick, the presiding clergyman, proudly said, of these manifestations of demonism, "We've got here just what President Roosevelt said the country needs, more religion." Daniel told the truth that time.

Twenty-two Fortune Tellers

◆ Washington, D.C., is one of the centers of the fortune-telling industry. It now has twenty-two of these adjuncts of human and inhuman society, and each one thus working directly with the demons pays an annual license fee of $250. One of the women in the business charges $25 for a half-hour seance and is so busy that appointments must be made two weeks in advance.

TOP

"Government"

◆ The people of the world have at last recognized, not very articulately, to be sure, not as lucidly even as they should and will, but felt, with an apprehension driving them to take a stand, that the enemy of the human race today is what falsely calls itself "government".

It is not capitalism, not socialism, not any of the old bogies. It is the brutal, naked, criminal power of the runaway state. And they have seen that power spreading, octopus-like; they have seen people, individual human beings, caught by its tentacles, disappear into its maw —millions of them. The most primitive instinct of self-preservation—not even national preservation, self-preservation —mobilized them to resist. For what has it done, this naked and undivided power? It has deprived men of all the attributes of manhood, and women of all the attributes of womanhood, and children of all the attributes of childhood.

It has divided families; it has broken into the family cash box; it has engaged in every criminal activity, in murder, and arson, and infanticide. It has bent men's backs to labor of no conceivable human use. It has taken the food from their mouths in order to put guns in their hands and tell them to murder their brothers.

It has torn hundreds of thousands of people, individual people, from their homes, from the houses in which they live and the soil on which they work, and thrown them adrift penniless upon a cold and cowering world.

It has herded them into boxcars and deported them, freezing and starving, to remote places where they are enslaved or starved.

It has gagged their mouths and paralyzed their brains. It has set sons against their fathers and daughters against their mothers. It has defamed the God in whom they had faith. It has set spies upon them. It has beaten and robbed and imprisoned and tortured them. It has made their grandmothers testify against them from their graves and turned their race into a universal term of opprobrium; dirty Jews; dirty Poles; dirty Czechs.

The state has become the enemy of mankind, and a worse enemy than plague, pestilence and poverty. The power that the people have given the state, while it posed as Santa Claus, must be wrenched back from the monster it has become.—Dorothy Thompson, in the Washington *Post*.

Echoes of Muscle Shoals

◆ Before the first World War ended the United States War Department expended several million dollars at Muscle Shoals for the making of nitrates. Now a new war scare is on and the same war department wants some more millions of dollars to build new plants for the manufacture of smokeless powder, ammunition and chemicals. The Muscle Shoals plant has stood idle from the time it was completed, but has been kept up at Government expense. Did the War Department propose to make some use of this huge investment? Not at all. Moreover, it is claimed that the Muscle Shoals plant was obsolete before it was completed. It really seems that the War Department is panic-stricken at the idea of saving any money.

A Sixteen-Inch Gun

◆ A sixteen-inch gun costs $246.000 without the aiming apparatus. It discharges a projectile weighing a ton. When the gun is fired it leaps back six feet. The ship shudders. Light bulbs left in their sockets burst, and a man outside the turret may have his clothes ripped off and his hair singed by the force of the blast. The projectile deals death at 18 miles.

TOP



Futile Prayers

THE National Catholic Welfare Conference reports President Roosevelt as saying over the radio that he prays day and night for peace in a mad world and asks the American people to do the same. He is wasting his breath. Under his administration Jehovah's own people have received every kind of evil treatment that evil men, women and children know how to bestow, and the president has been the soul of kindness and graciousness to those who have done the wrongs and has never publicly reproved or rebuked them in any manner, despite the fact that these misdeeds have been many times brought to his notice. Mrs. Roosevelt, however, did on one occasion beg that Jehovah's witnesses be not attacked by mobs—to her credit be it said.

At the very time that twenty-five hundred nuns in New York went on a novena praying for world peace, thirty of the bishops to whom they look up telegraphed to Mussolini to go ahead and grab Palestine for the pope. Did you notice that on May 26 every Catholic Church in the United States offered prayers for world peace and immediately thereafter things got worse, as was to be expected? Within a few days Britain was backed into the English Channel and France was a supplicant for peace with Hitler at her throat and Mussolini with his dagger stabbing her in the back and Pacelli secretly wishing good luck to them both.

This business of praying before pulling off some dirty trick is a specialty of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Thus, it seems that after Italy joined with Germany to pick the bones of France the pope "knelt before the altar in his private apartment and prayed for a long time" and after that things were very much worse for the French than they were before, as was to be expected. The interesting thing about this, however, is how it came about that the news-hounds knew all about this private praying in a private apartment. It is all plain enough. The pope wanted the report sent out, and out it went. In some cases even the headlines are sent out, so that the dear public may get a continuous flow of the most perfect, unadulterated, simon-pure buncombe that it is possible to manufacture.

Of course, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was squarely behind Italy's declaration of war against France and Britain, because it wishes to see both of these democratic nations replaced by units of the revived Holy Roman Empire, but for decency's sake six days were allowed to elapse before Monsignor Carlo Margiotti, archbishop of Gorizia, issued his pastoral letter endorsing Mussolini's move and urging the Italian people to back him to the limit. Endorsements of the other bishops and archbishops followed in due season as above shown. All are enthusiastic for the program, but pretended for a time to be for peace and to even "grieve", like the pope.

Italian airplanes gained a great victory at Tel Aviv. The "brave" men who flew the planes killed 55 children and 57 other persons, thus reminding one of some of the great victories in Spain, the Balearic Isles and Ethiopia, also Albania. One thinks particularly of the shelling of the little children on the flint road from Malaga to Almeria, and of the thrill that Mussolini's son obtained from bombing the helpless and weaponless Ethiopians. Perhaps that young man was among the ones that snuffed out the lives of the 55 children of Tel Aviv, and may have been once again impressed by the spurting of human blood "like a rose opening up". If the pope wants to do the right thing he will now compliment these

TOP

defenders of his "faith". There were no military objectives within thirty miles of Tel Aviv, so that the airmen ran no serious risks in their killing of the little children. Besides the dead, which numbered 112, there were 151 wounded. Probably some of them also are children. A wounded child might be a pathetic sight to some, but not to anybody mixed up in the Pacelli-Hitler drive for world dominion.

More Bogus Prayers

At the same time that the German cardinals were urging German boys to sacrifice themselves for der Führer and to pray for a German victory British Cardinal Hinsley issued a call for all English Catholics to pray for the triumph of France. In both instances the prayers went to "the god of this world", who is the Devil.

At the same time that the bishops of Italy were praying for the success of Mussolini and the bishops of Germany were imploring their god for the success of Hitler, and demanding that all be obedient to him even at the cost of life itself, Cardinal Hinsley in England wanted all Catholics to pray for God to help England, and he also stated that "when a whole congregation or community receives Holy Communion together they are all one in Jesus Christ".

Just before the surrender of France and the betrayal of the Republic into the hands of Petain the Dictator, there was a big prayer meeting in Notre Dame Cathedral at which Reynaud and Daladier were both present and prayers were offered all in vain to certain French "saints", such as Joan of Arc, St. Denis, St. Genevieve and St. Louis, to get on the job and do something; but they didn't do a thing. They are stone dead, every last one of them, and that was probably one reason why they did not do anything to help the lost cause.

On June 24 Hitler publicly proclaimed thanks to the Devil for his blessing, ordered the display of flags in the Reich for ten days, so that everybody could salute the swastika, and ordered the church bells to ring for seven days. What he said was, "In humility we thank God for his blessing," but his "god" is the god of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who is the Devil, and whose spirit he has. Hitler was born and brought up a Catholic and is a loyal and obedient son of the "church".

It sometimes happens that some of the more courageous writers tell the truth about this shameless aggregation. Thus, in an article in *The Nation*, Waldo Frank said, in part, "The Catholic Hierarchy, which daily shames Jesus Christ, would gladly flirt with Mussolini or any other scoundrel who promised it the kingdoms of the earth that Christ rejected."

Fascism the Real Objective

Fascism is the real objective of the Hierarchy, and it is in hot water, now that these objectives are known, and it is trying to pull off the old gag that it is too spiritual to take sides, and thus lull the people in the democracies into sleep and into death.

Cardinal Hinsley, in Britain, weakens the British soldiers by falsely claiming that the war is an expression of God's wrath which must be placated by processions, idolatry of a little piece of bread, etc., etc. It is all very clever. According to that philosophy God was mad at the Czechs, so He gave their country to Hitler; mad at the Austrians and gave their land to Hitler; mad at Poland and split their country between the two cronies, Hitler and Stalin; mad at Denmark and Norway and gave them Hitler as their ruler overnight; mad at Belgium and got them to double-cross Britain and France; mad at France, so he gave them Hitler as a ruler; and mad at Britain, so he put Hinsley in London and Mussolini with his stiletto in Italy.

When Pacelli was invited to take his stand on the side of Norway he turned the offer down cold, letting the petitioners know he is not interested in Protes-

TOP

tant Norway but in Catholic Germany. In England Cardinal Hinsley had to rebuke the pope by saying, "This country [Protestant England] has been chosen by Almighty God, almost by a miracle, to be on His side. We are fighting the cause of God, and of truth and of Christianity and nothing else." That must have made Pacelli squirm, if he has a conscience. But he probably did not squirm.

All Dutch and Belgian bishops were tipped off as to the part they were to play when Hitler seized Belgium and the Netherlands, with the result that not a single one of them lost his job. As showing the care of Hitler for the church of his choice, it is stated that not one of the French cathedrals was injured in the terrible bombings which occurred in Amiens, Abbeville, Arras, Lille, Cambrai, Laon, St. Quentin, Noyon, Soissons, Rheims, and Verdun. Manifestly, all aviators were warned to spare these churches, possibly because of the stores of various kinds that awaited arrival of the German troops.

Hierarchy and the Dictators

Because of the fact that he was of known Fascist sympathies and tendencies, Pierre Laval, opportunist politician, was chosen to form the totalitarian constitution under which France now operates. The Laval-Petain government (if such it can be called) agreed that all refugees Hitler might wish to torture or murder should be turned over to him to do with them as he would.

Coincident with the announcement that Petain would establish a Fascist state in France in lieu of the French Republic, the French Catholic youth organizations, instructed by their priests as to what would be expected of them, wrote to the octogenarian pledging their support. Coincidentally also, the *Osservatore Romano,* official organ of the Vatican, had the following regarding Marshal Petain:

. . . the brave marshal, the good marshal who, more than any other man, seems to personify the best traditions of his race. It is of this old octogenarian that the youth invoke the renewal of their country with a happy intuition in that perennial youth which the religious, Christian, Catholic faith of the marshal knows how to guard to obtain for his sick country a prodigious spiritual cure. Such is the dawn of a new radiant day, not only for France but for Europe and the world.

Vatican praise goes out to those that do its will. July 8 the *Osservatore Romano* praised the dictator of France in the language above quoted. July 9 it wrote of the totalitarian rule in Portugal and "the fundamental ideals of the new order" which "glitter as distinctly as a rainbow". July 10 the same paper bestowed high praise on President Roosevelt.

Petain shows his obedience. As early as July 14 the French dictatorship began the usual purge, at Vichy, where twenty persons were arrested, mostly Jews. The German conquerors explained this as "the elimination of Jews from Government posts". This is all regular, as is also the statement that only men of French parentage may hold posts under the new totalitarian government.

The Manchester *Guardian* says truly that Marshal Petain and his associates "have more sympathy with the ideas of order represented by the dictators than with the ideas of liberty that inspire the democracies. This bias destroyed their morale and their judgment". In other words, it was the easiest thing in the world for Petain to surrender the French people to Pacelli and Hitler.

The New York *Daily News* contains the significant statement that "Petain (France's dictator), former French ambassador to Spain, is a close friend and admirer of Gen. Francisco Franco, head of the Spanish corporative state, who in turn is an intimate of Premier Mussolini". All of these men are Roman Catholics, as are Hitler, Salazar and other European dictators, and do nothing without the consent, guidance and direction of the Vatican, the guiding force behind every totalitarian government.

TOP

There is hard luck ahead for Franco the Butcher. The pope sent a telegram to Spain recently, saying in it, in part, with respect to this brutal traitor to his pledges, that we, the big boss of creation, "with all our heart bless the most beloved Spanish nation and its noble leader."

No Church Persecution in Germany

There are 30 million Catholics living in the Third Reich, and in all cities all the Catholic churches are open the entire day. In Berlin's cathedral, we Spanish journalists attended a solemn high mass after which a Dominican priest preached a sermon lasting nearly an hour. In Berlin's 60 Catholic churches, and in thousands of others throughout Germany, exactly similar services were taking place at the same time. Later on, in the occupied section of France, we saw posters, placed by the military authorities at the doors of numerous churches, announcing the hours of masses for the soldiers of the garrison. Great care is taken that soldiers attend church service regularly. A further proof of Germany's respect for the Church may be seen in the fact that, in the entire section of French occupied territory through which we passed, we did not see a single destroyed church.—Señor Casariego, the editor-in-chief of the Madrid evening paper *Alcazar*.

Privileges Enjoyed by the Church

As a result of the Concordat, the clerical garb has been protected by law in the same way as State uniforms, and its misuse or desecration is criminally punishable. The Church communities in Germany have the character of corporations in public law. As a result, they enjoy:

a) The freedom of the courts; that is, they are exempt from all legal costs when they have recourse to the Courts.

b) They are juridical persons and therefore own property, are entitled to inherit property, etc.

c) They enjoy the right to collect taxes from their members.

The State places its financial authorities (Finanz-büros) at the disposal of the churches. The assessment for church taxes is worked out by the Church itself. The church tax amounts to from 7 to 10 percent of the income tax. Therefore, a person who pays 200 Reichsmarks income tax must pay a supplement of from 14 to 20 Reichsmarks in taxes to the church.

The Church also collects *Church Money*, not exceeding 30 Reichsmarks per person annually, from persons liable to church taxes. Church taxes in arrears are collected by the State. The church tax goes directly to the Church Fund (Kirchenkasse). The payment of church taxes does not depend upon the piety of the tax payer. Membership of a church requires the payment of the church tax.

In addition to the taxing privileges granted the churches by the State, considerable Government subsidies are granted for the fulfillment of church purposes. These subsidies amounted to 133 million Reichsmarks in 1933, 170 million in 1934, 250 million in 1935, 320 million in 1936, 400 million in 1937, and 500 million in 1938.

The State also pays the salaries of those pastors whose parish tax income does not suffice for the purpose. Archbishops also receive an annual salary of 36,000 Reichsmarks; bishops, 21,000 Reichsmarks. Canons receive the monthly salaries set forth in the Concordat, which range from 1,500 Reichsmarks upward. In addition to receiving salaries, clergymen may also enjoy income from their other activities (administrative work, literary activities and the like). The State furthermore maintains the theological faculties of the universities.

[The above statements, obviously truthful, are taken from a lengthy article, "The Role of the Church in Germany," published by the German Library of Information, 17 Battery Place, New York—the headquarters of German propaganda in America.—*Ed.*]

TOP

Warning to Attorney-General Hughes

◆ When General Weygand was placed in supreme command of the Allied forces the press reported he first went to Rome for mass. The general appointed by the British government to make a statement offsetting the Petain Government's statement and accusation that the British were responsible for the French defeat declared that the B.E.F. started their offensive southward through the German salient, gained and held their objective for two days, and then, through no fault of their own, retired. Later it was found that the French offensive northward, due to start simultaneously, was never undertaken! The B.E.F. was fortunate to fight its way out of the trap. Weygand is now one of the clique of Catholic Royalists in charge of Fascist France.

When Eugene Pacelli, now pope, was nuncio to Germany for the Vatican he plotted with Fritz Thyssen, Roman Catholic millionaire industrialist, to overthrow Chancellor Bruening, who worked only within the German Constitution, and to replace him with Hitler. Von Papen, the Vatican's lay nuncio to Germany, assisted by forcing General Hindenburg's hand by causing him to nominate Hitler. The plot succeeded.

One of the first evidences of Hitler's foreign policy was indicated by the signing of the concordat with the Vatican. Pacelli was mainly responsible for the contents thereof. An agreement was struck that Jehovah's witnesses would be banned. The organization was declared illegal by Hitler, their property confiscated, and 6,000 members were thrown into concentration camps irrespective of age or sex. The Catholic interests are moving to have you take the same action in this British Democracy. In Germany 1,500 of those thrown into prison have been tortured to death, in some instances by the most diabolical means conceivable, firstly, because they oppose Romanism, and, secondly, because they refuse to "Heil" Hitler, claiming that Christ's kingdom will save the world, and not Hitler or any other man.

Their resistance to Hitlerism and their bravery under torture in the concentration camps was the part subject of a White Paper issued by the British Government. The present attitude of the British Government to Jehovah's witnesses is that any member, upon producing evidence that he is a bona fide associate of the organization, is placed on the list of conscientious objectors, and is given complete freedom to continue the work of witnessing to the incoming of Jehovah's Theocratic Kingdom.—From an open letter in October 2, 1940, issue of Australian *Consolation*.

Japan-Vatican Conspiracy in China

◆ Every inch of the ground gained by the war against the Chinese now belongs to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, wherein she practices her wicked, God-dishonoring racket. If there were need of any further evidence that religion is of the Devil and that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy take the lead in this, that evidence is furnished by what has recently taken place in China and Japan. There have been formed into a combine Buddhism, Shintoism and Catholicism, which has received at the hands of the Japanese a new title, to wit, "Pure Japanese Type of Christian Religion," and this is used by them to further blind the people and to further dishonor the name of Almighty God.—1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Cicognani's Zuchetto

◆ This magazine did not intend to say anything about anybody's zuchetto, for fear it might be misunderstood, but now the facts are out and the Los Angeles *Examiner* admits that "Archbishop Cicognani was dressed in the obito piano [maybe this is a new name for a baby grand], the habit ordered by Pope Pius X for prelates. It consisted of a purple zuchetto, a black cassock with purple trimmings and purple sash".

(To be continued)

TOP

To Figure Your Income

◆ If your income is $2.400.00 a year, and you have a diamond ring or an automobile, and you are married to a brunette man, 26 years of age, you take the amount of the income and add your personal property, subtract your street number, multiply by your husband's height and divide by your telephone number. If you have a child in the family, you subtract $200.00 from your income, add your dress size, add the child's age, multiply by your waist measure, subtract the amount of funds you have given to the church in the past year, and then divide by the number of your automobile license.

If there is a second child you deduct $400.00 from your income tax, add the weight and age of the child, and divide by the date of your birth, multiply by the size of your glove and subtract the weight of your mother-in-law.

After you have it all figured out, you won't have to pay any tax of any nature, for they will have you in a private cell at St. Elizabeth's—and strapped down. —Contributed.

After Seven Years

◆ That we are better off in many respects than in 1932 no one denies. That we are worse off in other respects is also undeniable. In 1932 the national debt was $22.000.000,000; today it is at least $44.000,000.000, not counting contingent liabilities which may amount to $10.000,-000,000. In seven years the Roosevelt administration has spent $65.000,000,000—and the eight years of Woodrow Wilson, including the World War, saw only $46,-000,000,000 spent. All we have to show for the vast amount of money we have spent is almost the worst record of recovery in the world. In December [of 1939] there were still 8,428,000 unemployed, according to figures of the National Industrial Conference board. This compares favorably with the number unemployed at the depth of the depression, but to say that the New Deal has even come close to solving the unemployment program would be a gross misstatement. The fact is that that part of our recovery which is normal has been in spite of, and not because of, New Deal policies; the rest of it is the artificial product of government spending.—Los Angeles *Times*.

The Hidden Taxes

◆ The hidden taxes which you pay are 37 percent on auto upkeep, 25 percent on rent, 20 percent on cocoa, patent medicines, beauty preparations and shaving cream, guns and shells; 18 percent on sugar, 17 percent on diamond rings, 15 percent on new automobiles, gas, bread and telephone bills; 13 percent on new furniture; 12 percent on movie tickets, men's clothing, electricity, and matches; 11 percent on railroad fare; 10 percent on wallpaper, women's clothing, milk and other dairy products; 9 percent on vegetables; 8 percent on meat and canned goods; 7 percent on shoes; 5 percent on soap; 6 percent on bus fare; and 3 percent on insurance. On cigarettes the tax is 75 percent; and on beer, 34 percent. Now that Uncle Sam is all out to help Britain, all taxes must go up sky-high.

A Few Too Many Slabs

◆ Madeline Mayling walked off the Italian liner Vulcania with 12 slabs of opium under her girdle. It was a few slabs too many, and so Madeline was held in $25,-000 bail for smuggling. She thought the opium, which was so valuable, was just so many slabs of Roquefort or Limberger cheese. Madeline's mama should have brought her up better than to fib like that to the customs inspectors. Anyway, the next time she tries to walk ashore with some slabs of opium under her belt she will cut down on the number, so that she won't look so odd or walk so ungainly.

TOP

British *Kingdom News*

WATCHTOWER, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England, on January 15, 1941, released to the public *Kingdom News* No. 8. It contains information for all persons of good-will toward Almighty God, presenting the evidence that religion is a snare and a racket and that God's truth shields and strengthens the upright. It is devoted to the principles of justice, truth, equity and kindness as exemplified in the acts and sayings of the Creator of the Universe and of His King Christ Jesus. It took as its basic text Isaiah 9:6, 7, which reads: "The government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor . . . Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end . . . The zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this." The article which constitutes No. 8 has as its topic: "JEHOVAH'S MANDATE TO HIS SERVANTS; Witness Against Papal Rome, Nazism, Fascism—Enemies of Christianity." Liberal extracts from this number are given:

The British people today know they are fighting against the most wicked and iniquitous combine of enemies ever organized to destroy freedom and true Christianity in the earth. Britain alone stands firm, battling against the religious and totalitarian combined enemies in her fight for the rights of a free people. From the days of the Magna Charta to this day, Britain has developed into a stronghold of liberty, preservers of the freedom of conscience, and champions for the open Bible, the Word of Almighty God. This bulwark of democracy is now threatened by these enemies—Papal Rome and Nazism and Fascism.

TRADITIONAL ENEMY OF BRITAIN'S FREEDOM OF WORSHIP

Centuries ago the British people fought against and have withstood the constant striving and undermining influence of the Church of Rome. In this conflict Rome's Jesuit agents have ever acted in the manner now known as "fifth columnists." Since the days of the Reformation the Catholic Hierarchy of Rome has schemed against growing British liberalism; against the open Bible and freedom of thought, in an effort to re-establish her "spiritual" supremacy in Europe and indeed eventually over the whole civilized world.

History records how time and again this traditional enemy of Britain, the Papacy, maneuvered combinations of European nations to attempt the destruction of "heretical" England and force her into the Catholic fold. By intrigue another combination of Continental powers seeks what they think will be the final crushing of Britain. As long as Britain remains free and champions the open Bible, she will continue to stand as a thorn in the sides of the Roman Hierarchy and continue to challenge her universal claims of supremacy and infallibility.

AIMS

The London *Catholic Herald*, perhaps inspired by the Roman Hierarchy, revealed the following information as to its attitude toward British liberalism, in its issue of September 15, 1939:

"It is evident that there is a growing trend of thought in Europe which would base our civilization upon a tradition that is Catholic in sympathy and in conscious or unconscious opposition to the liberalism derived from the French Revolution and British World influence."

ARE THESE MERE COINCIDENCES?

There is reason to believe Catholic intrigue brought about the collapse of France. The Vichy government has restored many of the ancient rights and privileges of the Catholic Church in France. Petain, Weygand and other rulers who sold out France, thus putting to an end the French liberties so dearly won by the Revolution, are all ardent Catholics.

Adolf Hitler is a life-long Roman Catholic. The Nazi organization was built on treacherous Jesuit designs. Since 1933 Hitler has stamped out the Christian work of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany. He has imprisoned, maltreated, and even killed some of these

TOP

faithful servants of the Most High God because of their stand for the open Bible and for God's Kingdom. Today over six thousand Jehovah's witnesses languish in Hitler's concentration camps.

Mussolini is a Roman Catholic. He and his Fascist government signed the Lateran treaty of 1929 restoring temporal power to the pope. Both Germany and Italy have a present working concordat with the Vatican. The pope recently gave an audience to 200 Italian Army Officers and said to them: "We bless all you who serve the beloved fatherland with fealty and love." The pope also blessed the army which raped Abyssinia.

General Franco, the "Christian gentleman", is a faithful servant of the Roman Church. The Vatican openly and unashamedly supported him, and conferred its official blessing upon his army as it butchered multitudes in Spain. Leopold, king of the Belgians, is a Catholic, and history will record his treachery of May, 1940.

The *Daily Express* August 29 reports as follows: "German Roman Catholic bishops decided yesterday, according to the official German news agency, that 'after the completion of the final German victory special ceremonies of gratitude to the German troops and of loyalty to Hitler will be announced.'"

As the totalitarian steam roller crashed throughout Europe it crushed out the liberties of the people, freedom of conscience, and, above all, put an end to the open Bible and suppressed true Christianity. A "blackout" of true Christianity has now been forced in Italy, Germany, France, Belgium, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Holland, Spain, and Norway, in which countries the activities of Jehovah's witnesses have been suppressed and thousands of these true Christians detained in prisons.

What power opposed to true Christianity is operating behind these scenes? These facts speak for themselves and obviously are not mere coincidences.

RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF THE "HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE"

Strange as it may seem, Hitler engages in a crusade for the re-establishment of the "Holy Roman Empire" or world domination by Catholicism, evidently, as described by some Nazis, a Catholic Revolutionary movement. In a speech in Berlin, December 10, 1940, Hitler reaffirms this dream. The *Evening News*, London, December 10, reported the following in his speech: "The world did not want a united Germany, because it knew such a Germany would press claims of her people. The world wanted to maintain Versailles, in which it saw a second peace of Westphalia (reference to treaty of 1648). That was the primary cause of the present conflict."

"For centuries," continues *Kingdom News* No. 8, "the popes have boasted and blasphemously claimed to be as God on earth. They have declared that the world is under their authority, and have claimed the right to destroy 'heretics', that is, all who deny their claims. In this professed Christian political-religious organization millions of honest and sincere people have worshiped, and through fear have been subjected to the creeds and dogmas of men. Down through the centuries a few faithful Christians, all Jehovah's witnesses, have stood out against organized hypocrisy and have borne testimony to the truth of the Bible."

WITNESS AGAINST THEM

Once again the witnesses of Jehovah lead in the fight for righteousness and for the honor of Jehovah's name. Over six thousand of them in Germany have been deprived of all liberty and have suffered the horrors of a revived inquisition; martyrs for true Christianity and for the vindication of Jehovah's name. Sir Neville Henderson recorded in the British White Paper (Cmd. 6120): "Their courage and religious faith were remarkable, and they professed themselves ready to suffer to the uttermost what they felt God had ordained for them."

Every Christian in these islands should take heed to these facts; for they are under the same obligation to witness that Jehovah is God and that the claims of the pope are unscriptural and therefore false. Every thoughtful person may now see the common purpose of "Catholic Action", Hitler and Mussolini to

overthrow the work and testimony of the English Protestant reformers. Let every Christian, Catholic or Protestant, awake to his responsibilities. The Bible fully reveals the issue now at stake. At Matthew 24:15 it is recorded, "When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation [the Catholic Totalitarian combine], spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, . . . then let them which be in Judæa [Christians] flee into the mountains [God's Theocratic Kingdom under Christ, the city of refuge]."

A great evil that is abroad today is the snare and racket of religion, and every Christian, man or woman, should now identify himself with Jehovah's name and against the Hierarchy of Rome, the leader of religion, for it is anti-Christian. True Christianity is not a religion, but is undefiled worship and service to God based on the plain word of the Scriptures and according to the commandments of God.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

There are thousands of Christians in Britain today who have forsaken religion and have taken their stand as Jehovah's witnesses in obeying the mandate of the Most High God. They are proving their faith by their works in visiting the people with the comforting message of the Scriptures. Jehovah's witnesses in Britain have been active as a collective company of faithful followers of Christ Jesus since 1881, and have been engaged in their Christian work since shortly after that year. Jehovah's witnesses are organized world-wide under the charitable corporations known as WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY and INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION registered in London.

BRITISH PRESS LIES

In its issue of October 14, 1938, the *Catholic Herald* London published a libelous report of Jehovah's witnesses and Judge Rutherford, the president of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY and president of the INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION. The *Catholic Herald* was forced to publish a retraction and pay the legal costs.

The "Rev." Ernest D. Panter, of Brimscombe, published a slanderous attack on Jehovah's witnesses when he said they were "busily engaged in attempting to undermine the authority of the State". This libel was also put into the hands of the solicitors and the "Rev." Panter was forced to publish a retraction and pay legal costs.

The *Empire News* of Manchester recently published a slanderous statement implying Jehovah's witnesses were anti-British and subversive. This also has been subject to legal action and the *Empire News* has been compelled to publish a 1,300-word Affidavit by Judge Rutherford proving their statement was both defamatory and contained lies. Jehovah's witnesses are loyal, law-abiding citizens of the State who follow the Scriptural injunction of rendering unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto God the things that are God's.

FRIENDS OF THE PEOPLE

Jehovah's witnesses today, as their predecessors in the ages past, are the friends of all lovers of righteousness. The Bible is the greatest treasure of the British people, and the freedom of the open Bible must be maintained. Its rich truths will make one free. Let none turn back to Papal religion which will lead the masses again into the dark ages of superstition, unbelief and enslavement. All should lay hold of God's Word of Truth and enjoy the great light that is now shining from His temple. Lovers of righteousness should take their stand for Jehovah's THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT under Christ, which is man's only hope. This glorious Kingdom will be fully established after Armageddon, the battle of the great day of God Almighty, now impending.

Before an American audience of 45,000 of Jehovah's witnesses at Detroit, Michigan, Sunday, July 28, Judge Rutherford made the following statement amidst great applause:

> "England alone stands firm, battling against the religious-totalitarian combine and in her fight for the rights of a free people. England has been kind to Jehovah's witnesses; and because of that kindness shown it may be expected that Almighty God will show some special favor to England in her hour of terrible distress."

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

The Pope and the War

● Before the close of the year the pope spoke to the world once again telling it of the soreness of heart he has because of the sad conditions in which all humankind is thrust, because of the disputes between certain nations. He told of his prayers for peace, and of the great endeavors he had made to preserve the peace of the world. In his position as head of the greatest religious organization in the earth, and because of his claim to be the representative on earth of Christ the Prince of Peace, he was compelled to say something about the terrible conditions which obtain in the earth. He had little to add to what he has already said, and by the restraint upon him by his cabinet, the "Hierarchy of Authority", he could do little more than express pious sentiments of hope for peace. It should always be remembered that the pope is little more than the mouthpiece of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, that cabal of astute men, mostly, if not altogether, composed of Italians, whose object is the expansion of world rule by the Papacy, until they have got their pope acknowledged by the whole world as its "spiritual ruler". The late pope was spoken of by the present cardinal of Westminster as "the feeble old man in Rome". He wanted to make an excuse for the "holy father" at a time when it seemed as if a word from the pope might turn threatening events from their course. The present head of the church of Rome is presented to the world as a somewhat vigorous man, but his natural abilities, physical or mental, are not allowed to be expressed outside the limits of the Hierarchy, and he too must be accounted as a feeble man. But though as pope he has expressed in very carefully chosen words his great sorrow because of some of the dreadful things done in Poland, chiefly against the Roman Catholic population, and in more general terms of atrocities elsewhere, evidence that he has used his position to try to stop the ravages is lacking. The pope has told of Hitler's failure to keep the terms of the concordat which exists between the Vatican and himself; but the Papal nuncio is still at Hitler's court, and has the chief position there amongst the representatives of other States. The Papacy tells the world it must be neutral in disputes between nations, and the neutrality allows the local hierarchies in Britain and America to give lip service to these democracies.

Papal Financial Interests

● Is the pope interested in the outcome of the war apart from the particular question of peace among the nations? Undoubtedly; both he and the Vatican are very much interested financially. When Mussolini in pursuance of his schemes saw a chance of getting control of the people and the Vatican he made a treaty with the pope, known as the Lateran Treaty of 1929. That treaty restored to the Papacy the temporal State which Garibaldi's work for a united Italy had taken from it in 1870. At that time it was agreed to give the pope an annuity to compensate for the loss of revenue from the states which up to that time had been under the control of the pope. The then pope in his "humiliation" declined to receive the annuity, and he shut himself up in the Vatican and announced himself as "The prisoner in the Vatican". When Mussolini entered into the Lateran Treaty he gave out of Italy funds a cash sum of nearly £6,000,000 and nearly twice that amount in Italian Government bonds. The bonds were not to be realized for a certain period. In the meantime it was hoped that the exchange value of the lira would increase. Now if in the present war the value of these bonds decreases

TOP

the stock the Papacy holds decreases, and if Italy loses its war the pope's holding may lose most if not all of its value. Who, knowing the keen eyes of the popes for money, can do other than think that when he "blessed" the armies of Mussolini the thought of this buried money crossed his mind. The Papacy is very much a human institution—in no sense is it based on the teachings of Jesus.

The Jesuits

● The Jesuits are getting very touchy! The order or society of Jesuits has its arrangements for keeping watch on the interests of the Jesuits and in behalf of the church of Rome. Nothing escapes them. The Bellarmine Society, a Jesuit order, has a place in Oxford county where men seem to have little to do besides keeping records against all who speak out for the truth of the Bible and consequently witness against the falsity of the Papal claims and its church. The well-known Beverley Baxter, one of London's members of Parliament, in an article dealing with current political events, said of the Russians, "We wanted the Russians on our side, no matter what we think of them or their actions." Then he asked, "Is that Jesuitry? Perhaps; but to defeat Germany I would out-Jesuit the Jesuits." This was too much for the Jesuits, and Mr. Baxter writes to the newspaper to say he is very sorry to have given offense to some Catholics. If Mr. Baxter had left out his capital J and printed "jesuitical" he could have claimed his dictionary in his support. The Jesuits with their casuistry have been at work since the days of the Reformation, and their practices have long since made their name a synonym for the cunning of casuistry and the perversion of truth. Work as they will they will never get away from their past, and present, practices; they will never be able to get the word Jesuitry expunged from the English language and its dictionaries. A good start in an attempt might be made if they told the world they repudiated the principles on which the Society of Jesuits was founded and which have brought the name into contempt; if they repudiated the many actions, now common history, of those who have been its chiefs, and then gave evidence of their sincerity by getting the Vatican hierarchy's authority to disband the order of Jesuits. The pope once did put a ban on the Jesuits: they were too uppish for the then Vatican authority; but a system that is founded on perverted truths and carries on with claims to a Scripture authority which is altogether unfounded finds some of its best support from such a religious order as the Jesuits, and they came back again and in full cry.

Department Store Efficiency

◆ One of the big department stores in London was bombed at midnight and the ensuing fire raged for twelve hours. Nevertheless, that same evening postcards, printed on the premises, were sent to each employee telling him he would receive his salary on the usual pay day [Friday] and the staff weekly newspaper was published as usual.

Fantastic Disproportions

◆ If it be true, as alleged, that in three months of the airplane war over London there was a loss of 2,433 German aircraft, involving the death or imprisonment of 6,000 German pilots, observers and air gunners, while in the same time the British lost only 353 pilots, the proportions seem fantastic; yet they may be true.

Tea and Biscuits at 10 and 4

◆ Those who have visited England will be interested to know that the squads at work mending holes in London pavements are being taken tea and biscuits at 10 and at 4. The men need this provision (to which they have always been accustomed), and arrangements have been made to see that they get it.

TOP

Miscellany

The Ruin of London

◆ It is not real: it must seem more like the earth crumbling than war, something deliberately planned and executed by human beings. And in truth it is not conflict, but destruction, beyond imagination because we have never before witnessed a methodical, high-powered attempt to wipe out a civilization—not merely the law temples, the churches and Houses of Parliament, but the codes they house and symbolize.—Anne O'Hare McCormick, in the New York *Times*.

To Help Annenberg's Memory

◆ M. L. Annenberg, publisher of the Philadelphia *Inquirer*, and former operator of a nation-wide gambling service, made a slip of memory regarding his income taxes. The lapse of memory in 1936 came to $1,217,296. "Moe" suddenly began to recall things and offered to give the government $9,500,000 in the next seven years if they would call the account square for what took place between 1923 and 1936. He was given a three-year sentence, to help his memory. Probably the thing that will actually take place will be that he will be on probation during that time. It is hard, in America, to get a millionaire into jail and keep him there.

Swastika

◆ Dr. O. O. Jones told the National Academy of Sciences that he found the sign of the swastika in plant cells which become cancerous, said sign being formed by an abnormal arrangement of chromosomes. Just more evidence that certain insignia typifies a malignant growth.—*Science and Discovery.*

Disposal of Mexican Petroleum

◆ Up until the outbreak of the war Germany was taking 44 percent of Mexico's petroleum and Italy 22 percent. Since the war began, Germany, of course, is cut off, but the shipments to Italy greatly increased, until June, 1940, being paid for largely in rayon.

Read "SATISFIED" and really be SATISFIED!!

"FOR CENTURIES sincere persons who love righteousness and who desire life everlasting have looked and prayed for the coming of Christ Jesus and his kingdom. . . . For that reason Jesus tells his followers to always pray to God: 'Thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth as in heaven.'—Matthew 6:10.

"That kingdom is THE THEOCRACY, which means the government of the world under the administration of the Almighty God by Christ Jesus the King and Executive Officer of the Most High. It is THE GOVERNMENT of righteousness. That kingdom will solve all the perplexing problems and end all trouble. In this hour of great stress upon the world sincere and honest persons are looking for the way of relief and salvation. THE THEOCRACY is that way. God has provided that men may now have the opportunity of choosing the way to life.

"The WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY is devoted solely to the publication of literature that enables every one who so desires, and who tries, to fully understand God's purpose as set forth in the Bible. THE THEOCRACY will bring boundless blessings to the world."

With those words the booklet *SATISFIED*, Judge Rutherford's recently released 32-page publication, ends. Send a 5c contribution now for your personal copy. See back page for a free copy.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

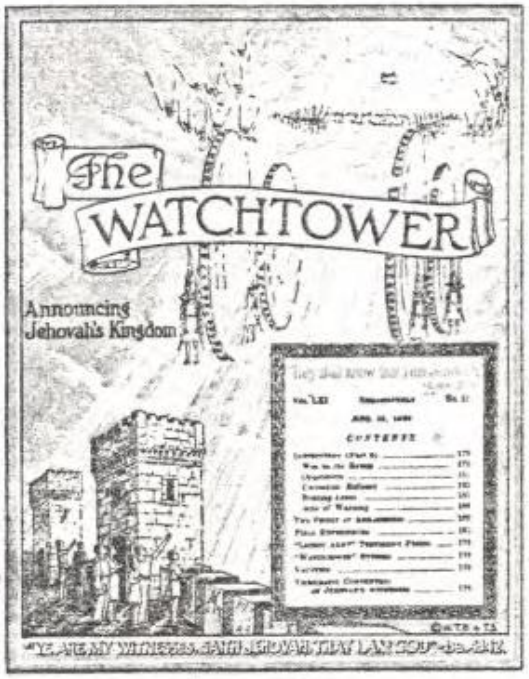
I wish to read Judge Rutherford's new booklet, *Satisfied*. For the enclosed 5c contribution please send me a copy.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

THE WATCHTOWER



Sent for $1.00 a Year

Subscribe Now and Get *Religion* and *Satisfied* FREE

Why should I read *The Watchtower* when I have the Bible? . . . . Why should I read either the Bible or *The Watchtower?* . . . . Many will ask those questions when approached on the subject. For the answer to those questions carefully consider the following words from the February 1 issue of *The Watchtower.*

"Knowing the end from the beginning, Jehovah God caused creatures long centuries ago to enact prophetic dramas foretelling the course the wicked would take and what would be their end, and how God would deal with them, and how he will avenge his people in the end. Chiefly, such prophetic dramas were recorded and are now made understandable by those who love God and his kingdom that their faith might now be made strong, that they might receive comfort and increase their hope, and that they might remain immovable and on the side of God and prove that Satan's challenge to Jehovah was false and extremely wicked."

By subscribing for *The Watchtower* now at the regular rate of $1.00 a year, not only will you receive *The Watchtower* on the 1st and 15th of each month for a year, but you will also be sent *free* Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Religion,* and his new booklet *Satisfied.*

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Beginning with the next issue, please send me *The Watchtower* for one year. Enclosed is $1.00 [$1.50 in foreign countries] for the subscription. Also send me free and postpaid Judge Rutherford's book *Religion* and his booklet *Satisfied.*

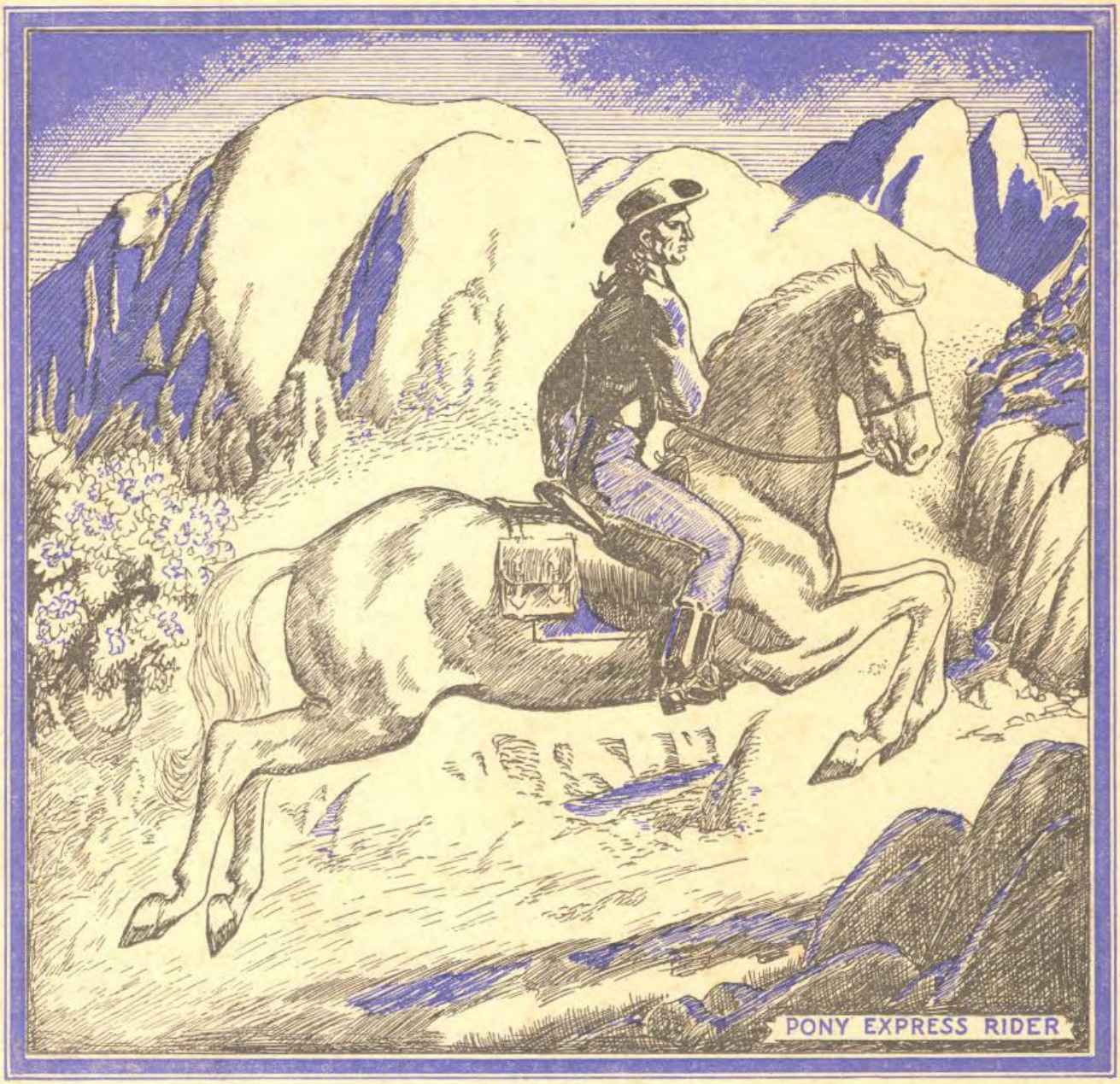
Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



Vol. XXII No. 560

March 5, 1941

Published Every Other Wednesday

"CHILDREN IN THE TEMPLE" (2)
AT EL CAJON, CALIFORNIA
AT THE BIER · THE POPE JOB

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

"Children Crying in the Temple" (Part 2)	3
At El Cajon, California	3
A Mother's Joy in the Lord	5
Anticipating Martyrdom	8
The Soul of Youth	9
Little Folks Have Their Friends	10
Africa	11
Agriculture	12
Animal Husbandry	13
Asia	14
Australia	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
At the Bier	16
Aviation	18
Balkans	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
The Pope Job	20
Get Busy, Gene, Get Busy	21
Myron and Eugene Failed	23
Expressing Totalitarian Sympathies	24
British Comment	
"Terror by Night"	25
Blackout and Dreamland	26
Renewed Bigotry in Southern Rhodesia	29
Tristan da Cunha	31
The Color Bar	31
Building Up Magazine Routes	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

"Perfected Praise"

◆ A young woman who has been in the truth just a little over a year and who has been pioneering for the past seven months has a little son who has just started going to school. His teacher is an elderly unmarried Catholic woman. He has not taken part in the flag saluting. A few days ago at the beginning of the ceremony this teacher noticed he was not taking part and she asked him, "Why don't you salute the flag?" He answered, "I can't." She said, "Why can't you? Does your mother tell you you can't?" He said, "No ma'am. Jehovah God tells me." She was so confounded that she ordered the class to sit down without finishing the flag-salute ceremony.

In another schoolroom there are three little tots of Jehovah's witnesses and none of the three take part in the flag-salute ceremony. The other children called it to the teacher's attention and she told them to hush, saying that conditions in Europe were bad enough and she didn't want similar conditions here. Recently the principal of the school went to that room and asked the teacher if there were any who did not salute the flag. She called up one of the girls and asked her why she didn't salute the flag. She told them she could show them in the Bible, and she cited the scripture and quoted it. The principal said, "We'll let you know later," and walked out.

Doing Justice and Judgment

◆ Doing justice and judgment for the innocent, Superior Court Judge Connelly, at Fall River, Massachusetts, exonerated the father of a thirteen-year-old boy dismissed from the Fairhaven school for failure to salute the flag. The court found that the child's absence from school was due to his own conscience and not to any guilty act on the part of the father. Judge Connelly is manifestly a true American patriot and a just judge.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 5, 1941 | Number 560

"Children Crying in the Temple" (*In Two Parts*—Part 2)

At El Cajon, California

To the Board of Trustees of the
Cajon Valley Union School District:

Come now the parents, Orville Dunn and Thelma Dunn and George Thayer and Helen Thayer, and their children, Wallace Dunn, Ernest Dunn, Alice Dunn, Edith Dunn, Betty Thayer, Letha Thayer, and Charlotte Thayer, who have been expelled from this school and denied the privilege of attending because they have refused to violate their conscience by indulging in a ceremony prescribed by this School Board, and request that said children be reinstated as pupils in this school.

These children desire to attend school and their parents desire to send them to school. They have the right under the law to attend the school.

There is no state or national law that requires children to indulge in a ceremony of saluting the flag. Only this Board has made such a rule and this School Board has full power and authority to change or even abrogate the rule. Hence the entire responsibility for the rule is upon the members of this Board.

In the place and stead of the pledge and of the saluting of the flag prescribed by the rule of this School Board, we request that these children be permitted to substitute and to recite the following pledge, to wit:

> "I have pledged my unqualified allegiance and devotion to Jehovah, the Almighty God, and to His Kingdom, for which Jesus commands all Christians to pray.
>
> "I respect the flag of the United States and acknowledge it as a symbol of freedom and justice to all.
>
> "I pledge allegiance and obedience to all the laws of the State and of the United States that are consistent with God's law, as set forth in the Bible."

These children are consecrated to the Lord and are therefore God's children and they are entitled to worship and serve Almighty God according to the dictates of their conscience and not according to the dictates of the conscience of this Board or of any other human creatures. Their first duty is to God, and, in rendering obedience to Him, they are certain to obey every law of the state and nation that is in harmony with God's law.

This pledge is in full accord with the rule or law which the Lord Jesus Christ announced: "Render therefore unto Cæsar [the state] the things which are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's."—Matthew 22:21.

This nation and this state claim to be Christian. We assume that the members of this Board claim to be Christians. If Christians, then it is your obligation to obey the Lord Jesus and to teach the children of this school to recognize Almighty God as supreme. If you are not Christian, then you are against the Lord and his Kingdom, because Jesus says: 'He that is not for me is against me.'—Matthew 12:30.

Whether you are Christian or non-Christian, the act of this Board in denying these children the right to attend

TOP

school because they will not violate God's commandment and their conscience means that you are fighting against Almighty God and attempting to compel these children to do the same thing. If these children are compelled to obey the rule of this Board as it has been announced and for which they have been expelled, then the members of this School Board are substituting their own conscience for the conscience of others, which is a violation of the Constitution of the United States and of the State and, above all, is a violation of God's law.

These children and their parents being servants of the Lord God and His King Christ Jesus, any punishment inflicted upon them because of their faithfulness in obeying the commandments of God and of Christ means that the Lord counts that punishment as inflicted upon himself.

These children are not on trial, but we remind you that the Lord Jesus Christ is now present judging the nations and the people of the earth and hence the members of this School Board are on trial before the Lord. The Lord is dividing all the people into two classes, to wit: Those who are for the Lord and those who are against Him and His Kingdom. What any person willingly does for or against one of the Lord's servants, he is doing it for or against the Lord himself.

In this connection please note these words of the Lord Jesus Christ which apply at this day to all persons on earth and particularly to those who are in responsible positions, to wit:

"When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: and before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal."—Matthew 25: 31-46.

The responsibility of a state or nation rests upon its officials and public servants. A nation or state once claiming to be Christian or servants of God and then departing therefrom comes clearly within the definition set forth in the Scriptures of those that forget God. For 150 years America has claimed to be a Christian nation. The Constitution guarantees freedom of conscience and the recognizing of God as supreme, and the highest courts of the land have fully supported that conclusion. At this late date to depart from that time-honored and proper rule and to adopt in its place the arbi-

TOP



London Convention of Jehovah's witnesses, September 29, 1940. (At the time this remarkable picture of Jehovah's true people was taken London was being bombed day and night by Pacelli's and Hitler's demonized flag-saluters.)

trary rules that violate the conscience of Christian people and are against God's commandments means that such is following the totalitarian practice and forgetting God entirely. Concerning this it is written in God's Word: "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God." (Psalm 9:17) It is better to honor God and live.

By permitting these children to recite the pledge which is herein set forth in the place and stead of the one this Board has prescribed, the same honors God and Christ Jesus and puts this Board in a favorable position before the Lord. We call these things to the attention of the Board because it is our duty to do so, and this Board must bear the responsibility.

Respectfully submitted,

ORVILLE DUNN THELMA DUNN

For themselves and their children herein mentioned.

GEORGE THAYER HELEN THAYER

For themselves and their children herein mentioned.

Dated this 5th day of February, A.D. 1941.

In the Lord's providence Part 1 of the story about Jehovah's little ones crying the praises of His King and Kingdom in the Temple was running while the accounts of their witness in the public schools were engaging the attention of the readers. The foregoing brief, read to the school board of El Cajon, California, by William P. Heath, Jr., February 5, 1941, fits in so well with this story that it is inserted as above.

The school board rejected the pledge submitted, as it 'permitted the pledger to make his own decision' as to what is in conflict with God's law according to the Bible. Whom would the board have make this decision? The action of the board is plainly contrary to God's law and to the Constitution of the United States.

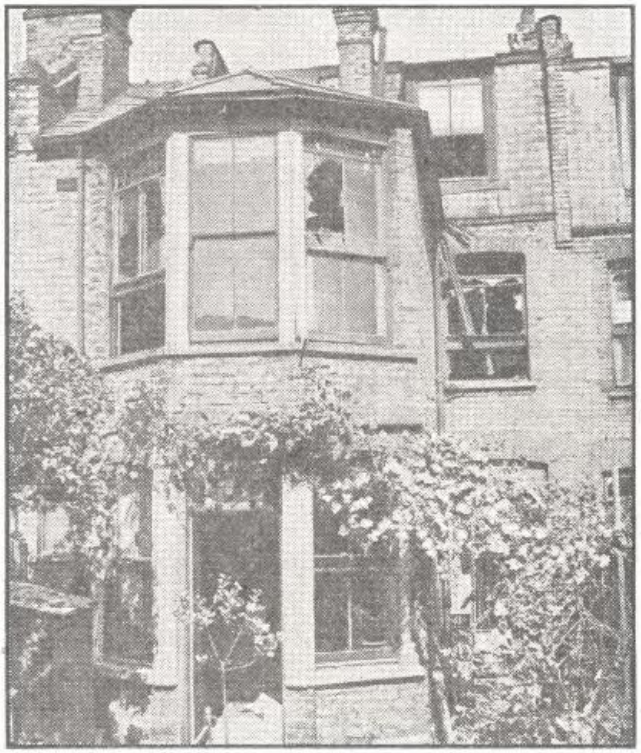
A Mother's Joy in the Lord

Nothing could make a true mother as joyful as to know that the steps of her children are securely set in the way of life. Mrs. Irene Newcomb, Georgia, reflects her joy in her letter below:

TOP

I have four children: two boys who are 10 and 12 years old and two little girls who are 7 and 8 years old. For over two years now they have been regular publishers in the service. They have their own territory and work it by themselves. All of them are making back-calls on the ones that they find interested. The oldest boy has been holding Model Study for some time. The little girl that is 8 years old walked last month about two miles to a place where she had found interest and carried the phonograph and a bag of books and started a Model Study alone.

I never would have thought that she was strong enough to carry the phonograph so far, so I was surprised to come home from my work one evening to find that she had undertaken it alone. I left everything then and went to help her home, and finally found her on her way home. There was a look of joy on her face and she didn't look at all tired. She said, "I just walked along and thought about some scriptures, one of which is 'The fear of man leadeth into a snare', and I wasn't a bit afraid." I thought surely the 'joy of the Lord is your strength'.



Pioneer home No. 1, London—third pioneer home "bombed" out in London



Immersion at Wellingboro, England

In the territory where the children work they are the talk of the town. All the people are simply amazed to see children that know so much about the Bible. One woman with whom they had been holding a study said, "I have been reading my Bible for years and I am now 40 years old and have been teaching Sunday-school class ever since I was a girl; but I never had my eyes open until these little children came here and helped me to understand what I read in my Bible. I found things I never before knew were in the Bible, and I just thank God for sending these little children here. It just goes to show," she said, "that the Bible is true where it says, 'and a little child shall lead them.' " She told the zone servant and me these things when we made a call on her. She explained how they conducted the study, and it was just as well as anyone could do it. She said that if she didn't understand what a scripture meant they explained it to her. I guess all of you can imagine my joy! Now my boys are wanting to be pioneers!

The next is about a thirteen-year-old boy in Oregon. Agnes L. Brown, pioneer, writes of him:

I recently started a Model Study in a Catholic home where there is a thirteen-year-old boy. Here are some of his comments: "If Jesus established the Roman Catholic Church when on earth, as it is claimed He did, why does not the Bible tell about it? It tells about everything else that He did." Also, "Seeing that the pope is so rich, why does not he give some of that money to the missions in place of begging

TOP



Theocracy publishers, Peterborough, England

from poor people all of the time?" And, "Why does the 'Church' make the people fast for many hours before mass, whereas Jesus and the apostles ate their supper just before partaking of the bread and wine." When we were reading the Scriptures concerning Jonah in the fish's stomach, "Out of the belly of hell cried I," and I had explained that that particular place was a dark place, this lad made the comment, "There wasn't any fire in the fish's stomach." He capped the climax by volunteering, unasked, to go out on the street corners tomorrow in the magazine distribution, and has begun to attend *Watchtower* and service meetings. What a joy it is to help the "other sheep" of the Lord into the Kingdom!

A Mother in Massachusetts Writes:

I do not want to take up much of your time but I would like to just tell you about my family. My boy is six years old and he has been a company publisher for a year. Shirley, my girl, is eleven and she has been a publisher for three years. Delore, my husband, has been a publisher for three years, too, and before that he was Catholic. Shirley, Roger and Delore are going to be baptized at the assembly at Hartford, Connecticut. I study with my children every morning, and because of their little daily study they are able to answer questions at our studies at class. I have a pioneer brother here for a while. He sleeps here. I have been a publisher for six years, and I have been able to get my sixty-hour quota ever since we had that quota, except when I was in the hospital. Sometimes it is a little under, but other times it is a little over. I was baptized five years ago. I had a gift of eight dollars given to me a short while ago, and I bought this secondhand typewriter to use in my back-call work.

My children do not salute the flag. When Shirley was in the second grade the teacher threatened to expel her if she did not salute, and told her if she stayed out of school her mother and father would probably have to go to jail. She came home as white as a sheet. I told her to do just as she thought best, but I had told her what was right. She did not salute and the teacher did not bother her again. Last year in the fourth grade she had a different teacher. One morning she asked Shirley why she did not salute the flag. Shirley said, "Because I salute only God." Then the teacher made the children salute again and again, and after each time asked Shirley why she did not salute. She finally gave up trying to make Shirley compromise.

We moved about two months ago, and because both my children had taken their stand concerning flag saluting I decided to go and see their new principal myself. I had taken



Theocracy publishers near a dentist's establishment in Loikan, South Shan States, Burma

TOP

them the first day and met the principal, and Shirley had gone to her room. I had just met Roger's teacher. I told the principal that I would like to speak to her a moment. I knew there was no use to go easy, so I said, "We are Jehovah's witnesses, we do not salute the flag, and I would like to have my children excused from saluting the flag." Imagine my surprise when I saw her face all light up when she said, "That is perfectly all right, I have read all about you people. I know you respect the flag, but feel that you cannot salute it." Then I had a good opportunity to witness to her. (She is Protestant, but the first grade teacher was standing there, too, and listened to all I had to say. Then the principal turned to Roger's teacher and said, "This little boy will not salute the flag." The teacher is Catholic, but she said, "That will be all right; I will put him in the back row so the children will not bother him." She smiled. Shirley was called into the office, and the principal told her that she need not salute, just to stand at attention.

Shirley's teacher has a radio in her room and every day the children listen to the news. There has been quite a lot about flag saluting on the radio lately, and the other morning, after they had heard about some of our children who will not salute the flag on the radio, one child got up and said, "Anyone who will not salute the flag should not be allowed in this country." The teacher agreed, and a general discussion followed. Of course, it was all done for Shirley's benefit, but she did not mind. Evidently that teacher does not feel the same as the principal about it. (She is Catholic.) The other day it came Roger's turn to hold the flag while the children salute, and the teacher said, "Roger, it is your turn to hold the flag— Oh, no, you do not have to hold it, perhaps your mother would not want you to." I don't suppose it would have made any difference if he had, but I let it go.

I am so glad I went to the principal. The results certainly showed the Lord's blessings, and it makes us realize more fully that obedience is the only thing that is worth while.

Boys Are Brave, Too

Girls learn to be courageous, and have to be for the part they play in life, but the boys are courageous, too—the right kind of boys. Is there anything in the world more precious than a twelve-year-old boy? Think of all the honesty, the courage, the determination, the possibilities, locked up in that frame. That was the age when Jesus wanted to get going; wanted to do something with His life; wanted to know the truth and to live it. Also, and this is of immediate interest, it is the age when a twelve-year-old boy in New Orleans (Edward Vanderdoes) made up his mind it is contrary to the Scriptures, and therefore contrary to God's will, for him to salute or bow down to any flag. His older brother, of admitted excellent habits, and a pioneer witness, agrees with his younger brother. The parents disagree. They insist that the younger boy must violate his conscience or be imprisoned. He stands by his right to worship God as seems to him to be right. It is a thrilling situation. The teachers, without any law and without any reason, are for the new standard of citizenship, that one must worship the flag, and place it above obedience to Almighty God. The boy says he will not return to their instruction. God is as able to take care of him as of Daniel in the lions' den.

Jehovah counts that done to His people as done to himself. "In all their affliction he was afflicted" (Isaiah 63:9), and so there was a certain consistency in the insulting headlines of the Boston *Post*, referring to experiences of Richard Judson: "Boy of 13 takes jail sentence. Jehovah gets four days instead of $2 fine." Police wanted to crawfish but did not get the chance, in bigoted, liberty-hating, clergy-ridden Massachusetts.

Anticipating Martyrdom

A letter received from a town in southern Germany read as follows: "We are some young folks, grown-up children of Jehovah's witnesses, 16 to 20 years of age, and we mutually exhort one another to love not our lives unto death." Biblical literature is circulating from hand to hand, and they take great pains to copy

TOP

it by hand even as was done before the invention of the printing art. The Gestapo is not unaware of this. We mention this in order to show how precious to these people is the instruction of God's Word which they seek, although in so doing they risk their liberty and their lives. It is the source of their strength. —1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

The Soul of Youth

The young pioneer Eleanor Poisel will be surprised when she sees this letter of hers in *Consolation,* but the editor came by it honestly. It was addressed "Dear Ma and Pa"; so if you are a dear ma or pa you can think of Eleanor as your little girl and imagine how you would feel if she wrote you like this:

The Lord has blessed my efforts far beyond any expectation. The Bible says if we are faithful and diligent in the Lord's service, He will pour out such a blessing that we will not be able to contain it! Those words sure are true; for recently Bernice and I have experienced UNSPEAKABLE joy!

It was about two weeks ago as Bernice and I were trudging miles back and forth in our business territory that we determined if it were the Lord's will we would have bicycles by spring and would work rurals. The Lord says that before we even ask our prayers would be answered! and sure 'nuff. Next day we got a notice from the Society and Sr. Myrtle wanted two pioneers to work with her one of whom drives a car. Bernice didn't have her license renewed, so I am the one wot drives!!

Now there, the following is *the truth,* and not a tall story! Every Saturday afternoon we leave for Washington for magazine work. The Government workers leave their cages at 1:00 p.m.; so we get stationed on a corner where a building leaves out and go to work! Imagine me shouting, "Read the uncensored news! Exposes religion as a snare! Read why the newspapers are afraid to print these facts! Only five cents a copy!"

Well, today I was stationed on the corner of 14th and Pennsylvania with my sign under left arm and stick running into left pocket of jacket. Magazines are in right hand. I was calling my magazines when a policeman walks up and sez—"Ya' can't do that here! You've gotta get out! This is a restricted area!"

Me—"Where can we do this work? Is all Washington restricted?"

He—"Up beyond New York Avenue. But not here."

Me—"Yes, but there is a newsstand right there, and that man is selling newspapers. What corner CAN I stand on?"

He—"You've gotta have a permit!" (He roared)

Me—"But I have permission of the Supreme Court of the United States to do this work."

He—"Where is your permit. Let's see it?" (Was he angry!)

Me—"I have a right to do this under the Constitution, of freedom of the press."

He—"Well, if you don't go away, I'll have to take you in. That's all there is to do. If you sell another magazine you'll have to tell it to the judge."

Me—"Well, I'm sorry, but you'll have to press the case."

This is the total conversation between two times that I was asked to stop. The first cop rounded up another cop and held a conference, and then the second cop thought he would scare me, and acted real tough. Ah, but they can't surmount the strength of the Lord! Those words just rolled out of my mouth—and I finished my work, and am free and at ease tonight.

(This was the first time I was even ever approached by a policeman. What will I say when I have more experience?)

In fact the one cop stood across the pavement and watched me for about ten minutes. While he was there, I yelled even louder, "The fear of man bringeth a snare." His face turned all red, he couldn't take it any longer, and he walked away. Give praise to Jehovah!

All in all, I placed 13 magazines—12 *Watchtower* and 1 *Consolation*—in 1½ hours. 'Who are they to defy the armies of the living God?'

No one really knows what the joy of the Lord is until he has participated in this glorious magazine work.

I sent in a subscription for *Consolation* for

TOP

Sis for a half year. Don't tell anybody, but maybe she will glance over an article once in a while in this uncensored newspaper and learn something worth while. Maybe she will have her eyes opened, and if not soon, then she is lost, because the last *Informant* brings out that Armageddon is very near. Maybe *Consolation* will do the trick and she might renew her subscription in half a year when it expires. At any rate, may the Lord open her eyes before it is too late. If she only knew what I was doing in the seat of the United States government, her hair would stand up on end and she would know what it is to have the strength of the Lord, and to despise shame and fear of man!

Little Folks Have Their Friends

Little folks have their friends. The big Jehovah's witnesses feel a tenderness toward the little Jehovah's witnesses that cannot be explained; it goes too deep. But their teachers are often real men and women. Just as this was written, in comes a letter from a mother in Iowa in which she says:

This is the experience of a ten-year-old boy in school that took his stand in regard to participating in Xmas program. Duane asked his mother to write a note explaining our viewpoint towards celebrating Xmas. The mother did so, closing the note by saying she would appreciate it if the boy would be excused, as it was from a sense of giving honor unto God.

The child was excused, and in turn the teacher prepared a story that was given by one of the pupils. It explained that the birth of Christ did not come on December 25, and that Christ had not told us to celebrate His birth, but His death. That people had chosen the date of December 25 and made it a holiday to celebrate His birth. Upon learning that Duane was not going to take part in the program one bothersome boy was told by the teacher (who was principal of the school) in polite phrase to mind his own business.

Besides their parents, and other witnesses for Jehovah, and their teachers, all the little folks that belong to Jehovah have Jehovah himself for their friend, and you have to have Him for your friend to know all that means. A contributor, a Nebraskan, writes:

We were at a funeral. Everyone was quiet and waiting for the body to be brought in; the minister was in his place; the silence was broken by the loud sobbing of a grandson of the deceased woman. As the boy continued to cry, my boy, seven years of age, leaned forward and, before I knew what he was doing, called the other boy by name and said, "Don't cry any more; your grandma will come back soon and then she will be all well too, so you don't need to cry." "How do you know she will come back again?" asked the boy between his sobs. "Well, the Bible says so," answered the boy; and, due to the tense silence, I am sure that most of the people heard the conversation. A few words of truth from a child brought more comfort than all the smooth words of the modern Pharisee who gave a formal discourse afterwards.

Roy Lee Crauthers

Roy Lee Crauthers, ten-year-old Jonadab, Asra, Oklahoma, lay dying last winter. A short time before his death (pneumonia), he said to his mother, "Mama, do you think I will get well?" The mother, who had been assured there was no hope, said, "I don't know, son; do you think you will?" The boy continued, "Mama, we are coming back, aren't we?" The mother replied, "Who is coming back?" And the boy replied, "People who believe in God." And then he went to sleep, to awaken here in a time of joy and peace and love and honesty and truth and life. On page 5 of *Consolation* No. 559 you will find the only picture of him. It is the first one on the page. His mother wants it back. She shall have it, and other mothers and fathers too, so that they may teach their boys and girls the truth as Roy Lee was taught it, and find the ultimate way to life as he found it.

"Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom [which is from or out] of heaven." (Matt. 18:3) That holds for all.

THE END

TOP

Italians in Northern Africa

◆ It is but natural for Italians to talk in terms of the Roman Empire, and to aspire to make the Mediterranean an Italian lake. Colonizing of Northern Africa has been going on for years and the Italians have made great improvements. Since the seizure of Tripoli from the Turks in 1911 the population of the city increased from about 30,000 to five times that number. On the Dodecanese Islands, 400 miles from Alexandria, the Italians have a strong airplane base and 55,000 troops, now cut off from supplies except by air. All vessels of British registry were early warned to stay out of the Mediterranean, and shortly thereafter all civilians were removed from those portions of Egypt adjacent to Libya. There is a great force of British convenient to Egypt, Suez and Palestine.

Although this item is headed "Italians in Northern Africa", it is not certain there will be any but prisoners left when *Consolation* readers get this issue. British mopping up of the Italian empire is going forward with such rapid strides that the Italians are being captured by tens of thousands. In the successes of the British the Free French armies under De Gaulle have had a share, making a spectacular drive across the Sahara into Libya's back door. The organization of a Belgian army of 90,000 men is expected to play an important part in further military developments.

Italian bases in Northern Africa have been occupied by the British in rapid succession. Sidi Barrani was taken December 11; Salum, December 16; Bardia, January 5; Tobruk, January 22; Derna, January 30; Cirene, February 4; Bengazi, February 6. Italians, disgusted, were burning pictures of Mussolini when quitting Bengazi.

Suez Canal Company in a Bad Way

◆ One of the most profitable companies in the world, Suez Canal Company, is now in a bad way, for the reason that it has almost no business. Ordinarily it takes in about $37,500,000 a month, or more than a million dollars a day. It has 5,000 regular employees and several thousand laborers that are paid by the day and there are about 200,000 persons in Port Said, Ismailia, Suez and Port Tewfik whose existence depends upon its operation. The canal is nominally controlled by France, but the British have the most shares.

Cannibalism in Western Africa

◆ Cannibalism continues in Sierra Leone and Liberia, in western Africa. The victims selected are usually children and elderly natives. Hearts and livers are boiled and eaten and the rest of the bodies are boiled down for religious purposes. The cannibals in Liberia drown their victims by pulling them under the water. Primitive cannibalism and modern labor strikes broke out simultaneously.

No Italian Mulattoes

◆ To try to prevent the Italian settlers in Africa from ever having a mulatto problem there are strict laws against marriage of Italians with Africans; they must not frequent resorts set apart for natives; they must not do unauthorized work for them; and they must not become intoxicated and thus lower white prestige. Such mulattoes as have already obtained are counted as natives.

Camouflaged Rifle Barrels

◆ The latest thing in camouflage is rifle barrels on which the sun cannot glint, used by British, Australian and New Zealand troops in Egypt and the Near East. With brown helmets and brown uniforms the units of infantry and artillery are indistinguishable in the desert at a short distance.

TOP

Scattering Seeds

◆ In His wisdom the Creator has provided a multitude of ways whereby the earth is fitted for the habitation of His creatures. Dispersal of seed is not the least important means of providing food, shelter, and raiment for mankind. The seed of the New Guinea maple tree affords a unique example. Each individual seed is about six inches wide, comprising the pod containing the embryo and wings of fiber, finer than spun silk and exceptionally light.

When the seeds are ripe, they glide off from the parent tree during a breeze, and may travel for hundreds of miles before they fall to the ground. They have been caught on boats many miles out to sea. *Gone with the wind.*—Australian *Consolation.*

Topatoes Have No Starch

◆ The new fruit, grown on the roots of tomato vines, and which are called topatoes because they are a combination of tomatoes and potatoes, produced by grafting tomato vines to the original potato plants, are starchless. For the present, the new fruits are grown in gravel, nourished twice a day with certain chemicals. As these new fruits will hardly increase the weight of persons consuming them, and may have desirable flavors of their own, there is a possible great future for them.

Man Becomes Hay Burner

◆ Man has joked at the horse, calling it a "hay burner", but now he is liable to become a hay burner himself. Three men have developed a powdered grass which can be added to all kinds of foods, and they claim that twelve pounds of this grass, eaten in the course of a year, will give the man more of the life-giving vitamins than the 340 pounds of fruits and vegetables which he will eat anyway if let alone.

Europe's Food Shortage

◆ It is claimed that food production in Europe, due to mobilizations, wars and bad weather, is down 35 percent and that it would take five food ships a day to make up the shortage for France alone. It is probable that millions of people will starve in Europe before food can reach them. Famines constitute one of the signs of the "end of the world", and increasing food shortages may be expected as the day of final reckoning approaches. Yet in all this man has but himself to blame.

Electric Fences

◆ It is claimed that at a cost of ten cents a month for electricity, and a cost per mile of about half that of a fence made of four strands of barbed wire, an electric fence of one or two strands of wire can be installed which will make any horse keep away from it after one shock and any cow after three shocks. There are already over a hundred concerns engaged in making the gadgets needed.

Two Days Before Full Moon

◆ Carefully kept records of plantings of various crops support the argument that the best time to plant is two days before the full moon, and that whether the moon is showing or not. The theory is that as the pull of the moon draws up the sea so it also draws up the water that is in the soil, from a level below the plant roots, and therefore rich in the things a plant requires.

The Papaya Melon

◆ The papaya melon, which grows on trees in Florida, is now becoming known all over the United States, merely because one observing man from the North observed the pleasing flavor and concluded the juice, not the melon itself, could be transported profitably. Everywhere the juice is advertised it becomes instantly popular.

TOP

Blessed Are the Merciful

◆ "I killed three red howler monkeys. One bore her baby upon her back. When I killed the mother, the baby clung to her corpse, and we had trouble in detaching it. We tried to bring the baby up, but it died. The last monkey I killed was a red howler. I was inexperienced, and allowed my party to run out of food. This, too, was a female monkey with a baby on her back. The baby was a large, fat one, and contributed to her mother's death, by deterring her in her flight. Most of the monkeys scampered away, but this female with the large baby on her back moved more slowly and I shot her. She fell to the ground wounded. I aimed my gun at her to finish her. She crawled toward me, wringing her hands, while tears streamed down her face. Then she died just as she reached my feet. I shall never forget the expression in her eyes, as she so palpably besought me to spare her. That happened fifteen years ago; I have never killed a monkey since."—Pages 73-75, *The Jungle Book.*

More and More Fur Farmers

◆ More and more people are going in for fur farming, and making it pay, too. In the year 1938 about 20 percent of all the furs sold in the United States, valued roughly at $13,000,000, were taken from animals raised in captivity. They included 300,000 silver fox pelts and 200,000 mink pelts. The use of furs for clothing is not Scripturally prohibited, but it will always seem regrettable that wild creatures must be restrained of liberty and lose their lives to furnish man's necessities, not to speak of luxuries. In the Millennium, as in Eden, animals will not need to suffer to supply the wants of man. There will be other ways to meet them.

More Twins in Canada

◆ This time it is not the Dionne quintuplets. They are now young ladies of the average age of six years. The twins this time, two pairs of them, are the children of Mrs. Antelope. They live at the Nemiskam National Park in Alberta. Antelope are the fastest things on legs. An odd thing about them is that they can and do signal to their own kind that the time has come to run and to step on it good and fast. There is a white patch of hair on the rump which the antelope has the power to make erect at will. As soon as the antelope is scared by something, he or she shows two double disks of pure white on the rear end. Meantime the front end is so far ahead that there is no chance even to see what it looks like.

Goats Need Three Milkings

◆ Goats need to be milked three times daily. They give from three to five quarts daily, but some prize goats produce seven or more. Butter can be churned from the milk, but no cream forms on the top when it is left to stand. New York city, which makes use of 3,500,000 quarts of cows' milk daily, consumes only 250 quarts of goats' milk, all from three small dairies.

Deer Falls 268 Feet and Lives

◆ At Snoqualmie Falls, Washington, a doe out for a swim got caught in the river and went over the falls, a drop of 268 feet. Charles Lewis and others regretfully gathered a party together and went below the falls to recover the body. They found the doe sunning herself on the rocks, a little bruised, but no bones broken.

Texas Longhorns Disappearing

◆ The native cattle of Texas, known as "longhorns" because the horns continue to grow from year to year, and have even been known to measure eight feet from tip to tip, are rapidly disappearing. They are especially susceptible to the dreaded Texas fever tick.

TOP

Siam's Monk Business

◆ The Buddhist monk business is one of the principal industries of Siam, now called Thailand. There are now in the country 17,408 monasteries, making one monastery for each 800 people. The number of monks reaches a total of 150,213, with 75,079 as novices, so that one person in 64 is either a monk or a novice. Thus one person in 64 has to be maintained in the country's chief religious racket. It would seem that nobody would be so foolish as to teach that what Siam needs is more religion, yet that is the politician's cry today—"Give us more religion."

Ducks as Insect Destroyers

◆ Javanese in the Dutch East Indies make an excellent living with trained ducks, which travel the highways. There are in some cases 500 to 600 ducks, which are in charge of herdsmen. They are divided into groups, each trained to follow its own flag, carried by the herdsman. The mission of the ducks is to gain employment in the farms and plantations along the road, eating up the worms, slugs and snails, and so cleaning up the land, which they also fertilize. The eggs they lay are sold in the market place of each little village along the route.

Reason for Being Headhunters

◆ An American Negro who speaks six languages, and who is spending his life in the Philippine Islands, trying to teach the headhunters something of Christianity, claims that some of the recent beheadings were caused by professed Christians pushing the natives out of the lands long known by them as their own fishing and hunting preserves. Shoved into the forests, where they could not make a living, the headhunters retaliated against the hypocrites that had robbed them.

Choked a Wolf to Death

◆ In pursuit of his duty David did not hesitate to engage and to slay both a lion and a bear, nor does he fail to give Jehovah the credit for his deliverance. But the account (1 Samuel 17:34-37) shows what a courageous and powerful man can do in an emergency with even a powerful wild beast. In Persia, in the year 1940, a wolf sprang at an unarmed forester, his donkeys took to flight, and he stood his ground and literally choked the hungry wolf to death with his bare hands. He then ran after his frightened donkeys, brought them back to the forest, finished his woodcraft, cut off the wolf's pelt and took it home and nailed it up.

Jews Dismissed in Syria

◆ Hitler's inhuman treatment of the Jews follows in every land that comes under his control. His puppet Vichy government, under nominal control of Petain, and therefore in control of Syria, caused the dismissal of Jews in state posts even in that far-off land. Hitler's partly Jewish ancestry (a fact he seeks to hide) is believed to lie at the bottom of his terrible antipathy to all Jews.

A Fatal Mistake

◆ Four cows on a rubber plantation in Perak, Malay States, made the last mistake of their lives when they mistook a bucket of latex for milk. They swallowed the latex, and a veterinary surgeon stated, when the cows died two days later, that he believed that the substance had coagulated into rubber in the animals' stomachs.—James A. Williams.

Mesopotamia to Be Irrigated

◆ Mesopotamia will hereafter be irrigated by a barrage dam along the Tigris river. This dam, which is 1,615 feet long, and which has 56 mechanically operated gates, took 16 years to build and cost £1,120,000.

A Voice from Long Bay, Sydney, Jail

◆ In the morning a man came to me and ask, "What for you here? You drunk?" I say, "I not come here for drunk. I am Jehovah's witness, true Christian. I'm persecuted here today for witnessing in the street to my Lord's name." The man said, "That's funny to me; what about the Salvation Army and the Roman Catholic processions?" I say to him, "That all belongs to the Devil. The Devil doesn't want people to hear the truth." The man then says he have Bible in jail with him. I tell him I show him from Bible where Jesus Christ comes back to earth, and show him twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew. The man read and say, "What for the Devil put you in jail?"

At nighttime warders come into cell and shook all blankets; one shake them and other ask, "Can you see any literature?" Then they search me but find nothing. All time I have *Consolation* magazine down my stocking, back of my leg, so I laugh when they go away. I proved the Lord was with me in jail. He made me happy because I find a good man, a prisoner, inside jail. He gave me Bible and another book, and I witnessed to him for Jehovah's name all the time.

Returning back to Central Police Station after six days for my money and belongings, the police officer say to me: "I don't think you go out in the street with that publication again." I say, "Who stop me? I witness for my Lord's name. That publication contains the Lord's message." The police officer said, "That's only a joke." So I say to him, "That's not joke; that's truth. You think I go to jail six days for a joke? No fear!"—An Australian of European birth, as narrated in Australian *Consolation*.

This Flag-Saluting

◆ Efforts are being made in New Zealand to bluff, frighten, or stampede the Government into issuing an edict making flag-saluting in schools compulsory. So far, however, the rulers have held their hand in the matter while the Education Department suggests that in teaching the young " . . . the narrow nationalistic interpretation of history should be avoided . . . there should be sedulously cultivated a strong faith in a more peaceful, harmonious and prosperous world . . . national songs of all nations can be used . . . " Looks like a jump on jingoism.—Australian *Consolation*.

Sydney Mayor Not Interned

◆ Australian *Consolation* notes the singular fact that though the Sydney mayor went far out of his way to show every possible discourtesy to Judge Rutherford, the world's outstanding opponent of totalitarianism, and followed that up by immediately thereafter extending every possible fawning courtesy upon the German spy von Luckner, yet for some strange reason he had not been interned. No doubt the protecting arm of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has been thrown about him. The Hierarchy has Australia well in line. England is wiser and has not, as in Australia, permitted the banning of the work of Jehovah's witnesses to please the Roman Hierarchy, which is actually a sinister "fifth column" against democracy.

Australia Means Business

◆ Australia means business about the war with Hitler, as may be judged from the fact that by the middle of 1941, it is estimated, at least 150,000 persons in that country will be engaged, directly or indirectly, in making munitions with which to prosecute it.

Australia Getting Religious

◆ Australian *Consolation* records the glad boast that at a church dance there were sixty young people, and that four of them actually came out to church the following Sunday. This latter item was left unexplained.

TOP



At the Bier

NO MAN can properly charge a money fee for conducting a funeral. For such a time of sorrow it is a great privilege to speak the truth to the honor of God and for the comfort of the sorrowing ones.

Is it not necessary that a religious clergyman officiate at a funeral? and, if not, who may officiate? It is not necessary for a clergyman to officiate. Any man who loves God and His Word, the Bible, may serve at a funeral; and a good man should be glad to do what he can on such an occasion to inform the people of the truth and to show them a reason why they should not sorrow as others who have no hope.

Probably the saddest time in one's life is at the funeral of a loved one. If the survivor is the wife, the burden of the widow is often greatly increased by what comes to pass at the funeral. By the time those who serve at the funeral get their pay then little is left for the poor woman and her children. The sorrow of the surviving relatives is often increased by the words of him who delivers the funeral discourse. If the deceased was not a member of an organized church, words to the following effect are often spoken at the funeral: "This man died outside of the church, and his soul is now in eternal flames of torment." Not only is such a statement false and adding to the sorrow of the surviving relatives, but the same is a gross defamation of God's name.

The Bible plainly teaches that funerals should be conducted with a view to bringing comfort to those who mourn; and only the truth can bring comfort to such. If the deceased is a child, the religionist officiating at the funeral often says that the child is not dead but is with the angels in heaven, and that God wanted the child and He took it. Such a statement also is false; and while it might be made to bring comfort to the surviving mother, it has the opposite effect. The mother reasons: "Why should God want my child, and why should He bring such great sorrow upon me merely to please himself?" Furthermore, if it is good for the child to die, why do we not all die when children?

What may properly be said at the funeral? Should the deceased be lauded and extolled because of his supposed virtues? No, because that would do no good; even as flowers at the funeral do no good for the dead. "The dead know not any thing." The funeral is an occasion to tell those present the reason why death has taken away this creature, where he is, and what hope there is for him to live again; and these truths are found only in the Word of God.

Why do men die? The scriptures answer that Adam, from whom the entire race descended, violated God's law and was justly sentenced to death, that all his children were born after he was under such sentence, and hence all were begotten in sin and shapen in iniquity, as the psalmist has stated in Psalm 51:5. Also, in Romans 5:12, it is written: "By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

Is the dead conscious anywhere? and, if so, is he suffering? Even though he were a bad man, yet Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10 is true: "For the living know that they shall die; but the DEAD KNOW NOT ANY THING, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." Also Psalm 115:17: "The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go

TOP

down into silence." These scriptures show it would be impossible for a dead man to be conscious and undergoing suffering. Children at death have not gone to heaven; and in proof of this Jeremiah 31:15-17 reads: "A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not. Thus saith the Lord, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come again to their own border."

Is there hope for the dead that they shall live again? Yes, there is, because God promised to redeem man from death, and He did so by the sacrificial blood of Christ Jesus, which is a guarantee that the dead shall live again. The apostle Paul, rejoicing in the great privilege of the Christian to comfort those who mourn, wrote, in 2 Corinthians 1:3, 4: "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God." Then, addressing his brethren in Christ, because of their sorrow resulting from death of loved ones, he wrote: "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are ASLEEP [not conscious anywhere], that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."—1 Thess. 4:13, 14, 18.

At the funeral is a proper occasion to point out that the resurrection is the hope for the dead. The resurrection of the dead being true, then the doctrine that they are conscious in a torment hell or in a "purgatory" is entirely false. "Resurrection" means the raising up again to life. God sent His beloved Son to the earth, and He died and bought the right to life for obedient man that believes, that he might live again. Hebrews 2:9 states that Jesus Christ, by the grace of God, died for the benefit of all believing men; and 1 Timothy 2:5, 6 reads: "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time."

In 1 Peter 3:18 it is stated that Christ Jesus died as a man and that God raised Him up out of death a divine spirit creature that He might rule and bless the obedient of mankind. The death and resurrection of Christ Jesus is a guarantee that those in the grave shall have the opportunity to live. The argument of 1 Corinthians, chapter 15, therefore, is that 'Christ is risen from the dead and has become the firstfruits of them that SLEPT; for since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead; for as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive'.

Jesus said: "The hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment." (John 5:28, 29, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) This is corroborated by Acts 24:15 in these words: "There shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust." These scriptures prove beyond all question of doubt that the non-church-member at death did not go to eternal torment and that the child at death did not go to heaven. Both were born sinners by inheritance, and both are therefore, before God, unjust. The hope for both is that in due time God will cause the dead to be brought out of the graves to receive a trial and judgment before Christ the great Judge. As used in the Bible, the word "hell" means the grave, tomb or condition of death. It is from this condition that the dead will be resurrected.

TOP

Aviation

Air Mail to Small Towns

◆ It will not be long before many of the small towns of the country will be receiving and dispatching air mail, and air passengers, several times a day. Two small-town air-mail routes are now in operation in Delaware, Maryland, Pennsylvania, West Virginia and Ohio. They travel 1,540 miles daily, make 75 pick-ups, and serve 58 communities. The routes are operated by the pick-up and drop-sack method; landings are infrequent, hence passenger service would be restricted.

The Cost of Planes

◆ The aviation experts claim that the cost of an army plane is $65,000. The Allies are reported to have ordered 4,000 planes, at a cost to them of $600,000,000. That figures out at $150,000 per plane and vaguely suggests that the difference of $85,000 per plane shows just how zealous the plane manufacturers are to help those that in Europe are fighting for their existence against the Mad Mullah of Berlin.

Flights Across the Oceans

◆ Flights across the oceans are so common nowadays that slight attention is paid to them. The line across the Pacific was opened in October, 1936, and in three years 2,148 passengers were carried across. The line across the Atlantic was not opened until May, 1939, but in the first six months 1,734 revenue passengers were carried. While the war is on, the traffic for London goes via Lisbon.

The World's Largest Plane

◆ The world's largest plane, built at Santa Monica, California, in the early part of 1940, has 4 motors of 6,000 horsepower each, a gross weight of 70 tons, a range of more than 6,000 miles, and will be able to transport 28 tons of bombs at one time.

Sees His Plane in Flight

◆ By means of the "flight ray" the pilot now sees his own plane in flight, on a dial in front of him, and need never look out the window even in landing. All he has to do is to keep the miniature plane within the luminous circle and keep the fixed cross lines blanketed by the luminous cross lines and all is well. More than 200 blind landings were made by use of the device before it was announced.

The Boulton Paul

◆ The Boulton Paul, Britain's new fighting plane, is said to be the fastest and most heavily armed plane made. It has a maximum flying speed of 504 miles per hour, with a diving speed of 640 miles per hour. It carries 14 machine guns and 3 cannon, and at last accounts there were 700 of them ready for instant use, and their use had begun.

One Every Two Minutes

◆ New York's new airport at North Beach, representing an investment of $40,000,000, began business with 121 arrivals and departures daily, and has capacity for six times as many, or one every two minutes throughout the 24 hours.

The Bermuda Commuters

◆ The Bermuda commuters, Mr. and Mrs. Jay Holmes, Port Washington, L. I., have a home at Tuckerstown, Bermuda, and average to make a round trip by air once in two months, having made 36 trips in the last three years.

Freight by Air

◆ Airplanes are busy in all parts of North America, Central America and South America bringing out ores for less than they can be brought out by mules, horses, trucks or railroads. Heavy loads are carried quickly and at small cost.

"Lebensraum"

◆ What Lebensraum (living space) means in the Nazi mind is illustrated by the story that comes from western Poland that when, in bitterest winter weather, the Poles were moved to the desolated plains of the central portion of the country they were subjected to search in the nude, all valuables, including rings, watches and all money over a small fixed sum were taken away and they were then loaded in box cars, 70 or 80 to each car, and the cars were sealed. There was no heat, no water, no lavatory, and at the end of a two-day journey the people were dumped out and told to shift for themselves. In one case 76 died on a single train and six babies were born in the indescribable filth inseparable from so many people living for so long in the dark, without beds, bunks or toilet accommodations of any kind.

German Control of Rumania

◆ In the German control of Rumania one Gestapo agent is permanently installed in every large hotel and German engineers are installed in all radio, postal and telephone services for the purposes of espionage. German troops in the country are allowed to send home to Germany 100,000 parcels of foodstuffs monthly and by these means the stock of foodstuffs is being depleted. Hardly had this state of affairs been given publicity before Rumania experienced the worst earthquake in her history. Bridges collapsed, railroad tracks buckled, oil wells took fire and thousands were killed. In Bucharest a ten-story building collapsed, burying all its inhabitants. Great fires swept the city. At Focsani 35,000 were made homeless.

Made a Big Mistake

◆ Not long ago a German Timber Commission visited Belgrade to work out a better understanding with the Yugoslavian government. It took some time to complete the negotiations and the Germans requested and received permission during that time to send home a four-pound package each of food each day of the negotiations. The German government was so pleased that it sent formal thanks to the Yugoslavian government for the favor. But the net result was that the Yugoslavian peasants came to the correct conclusion that the people of Germany are near starvation and that Germany is virtually whipped.

Seizure of Motorcycles

◆ The report from Belgrade that the Yugoslavian government has requisitioned 10,000 motorcycles sold in German districts at 20 cents a month sounds like a fairy tale all round, but that is the story. If it is true, it indicates the anxiety that all Germans in Yugoslavia be supplied with motorcycles for probable use in the immediate future. And the probable use can be guessed.

Pressure on Bulgarian Jews

◆ Bulgaria, to please Hitler, passed laws forbidding Jews to occupy state, municipal or public positions, to serve in the army, to own rural lands, to become citizens, to own, publish or edit newspapers or trade in films for cinemas. They may serve in professions only in proportion to the Jews in their locality. There are but 50,000 Jews in all Bulgaria.

Jews Must Lose Farms

◆ With the seizure of Rumania by Hitler's Nazi troops it was ordered that all Jews who own farms must leave their homes and lands immediately. They are to be given 3 percent of the value of their farms annually, but are to receive nothing of the principal. The intent, of course, is to give them nothing. The government fixes the value of the property.

TOP



The Pope Job

◆ There was but one English pope, and will never be another, but every Italian mother may hope that her son may be, as claimed, "the supreme judge on earth and director of the consciences of men, of the peasant that tills the fields, and the prince that sits on the throne, of the household that lives in the shade of privacy and the legislature that makes laws for kingdoms." To hear him tell it, if he gets the job, he will be, during the remaining years of his life, "the sole last supreme judge on earth of what is right and wrong." That is going some.

If he gets the job she may expect to hear him say, or to read his claim for himself, that he is "a power altogether divine", "the supreme leader of the nations to guide them in the way of eternal salvation," that "he holds the place of God on earth" and is indeed and in truth "the vicar of Christ". But all these claims will be blasphemies.

The editor of the Victoria (B.C.) *Daily Times* stirred up a hornets' nest up his way by making the common-sense observation: "His Holiness Pope Pius XII might be thrown into a concentration camp were he to summon his people to hear him denounce Italy's part in this war, and especially the contribution which Mussolini the jackal is making toward its prolongation and misery. But another plain man 2,000 years ago set a precedent by defying the dictator of that day. He was crucified and did not complain."

The pope has no intention of relinquishing his racket, his throne or his crown, nor have any of his 2,000 bishops any intention of giving up their thrones, of which 120 are in the United States. The pope is a totalitarian ruler, always condemns rule by the people, outlaws their schools and seeks perpetuation of his racket by promoting ignorance. The Catholic countries are the illiterate ones.

This Pope like All the Others

◆ This pope is like all the others. Recently he ordered a day of prayer, and it was said that, "for the first time since he became pope, he walked into the basilica instead of using the portable throne." According to his own statement the Catholic press is his "very own voice"; and if you want to know how much humility there was in his walking just this one time on the legs made for that purpose, all you have to do is to accept the statement of the *Catholic Times* of November 29, that "this was the focusing point of the universe; away in the East the day had long since dawned, and thousands of priests had joined their intentions to those of the Pope". You thought the center of the universe is where God is, but now you know it is at Vatican City!!

A couple of weeks later came the story from Vatican City via The United Press that "a super-safe air raid shelter" had been built, 12 feet by 36 feet, with walls 25 feet thick, "connected with the Papal apartment by a private elevator," and that it had been built "without the knowledge of the Pontiff". So if any of you folks have a three-room house with 25-foot walls built under your bedroom, and connected with it by a special elevator, and you want to be like the pope, be sure to let The United Press know that you didn't know a thing about it. Oh, Mabel!

The sickening part of it is that the next day the UP thought it hadn't spread it on thick enough, so it sent out another world-thriller that it was doubted if the pope would ever use his kitchen down below, because he always fasted between midnight and 6 a.m. (such unusual hours to fast!), so the world should know that if he ever got up between midnight and breakfast it wasn't to eat anything or

TOP

even to take a drink. It was just to "pray", or something.

Get Busy, Gene, Get Busy

◆ Pacelli says it is a big sorrow to him that Catholics are fighting and killing Catholics in obedience to the admonitions of his bishops. Of course, it is his racket, and he may not want any advice on how to run his business, but if he would just slam a few of his war bishops into the Inquisition and excommunicate a few of his many dictators, and put their realms under an interdict, he could put his sorrow on ice and keep it as a backstop for a future play.

Every few days he issues a call for Catholics to pray. He does this in between the urgings of the German, Italian and British bishops to hurry up the killings of their fellow Catholics. The New York *Times*, October 2, 1940, had over half a column dispatch from Rome entitled "Pope Urges Flock to Pray for Peace", and in a few days, obeying the promptings of thirty Italian bishops, Mussolini invaded Greece on his way to Palestine; but the Greeks are again at Thermopylae and gave him a big surprise. Even the women went up on the mountainsides and rolled great stones down on the retreating Italian troops.

Five days later, in the Washington *Times-Herald*, the European correspondent Karl H. von Wiegand said that the pope is so distressed "that he spends hours on his knees in his private chapel praying for peace". That will never get him even to first base. What he should do is to get up and grab the bishops and excommunicate every Catholic dictator, even if the house burns down. But he has no moral stamina, no spiritual leadership, and no backbone.

Eight Days of Confusion

◆ Bad luck seems to attend the Vatican's desire to bust into print. Thus, here is *The Universe*, London, of November 15 with a two-column story telling about a Jesuit "Plan for New World Order" in harmony with "papal documents and the tradition of the Catholic Church". And only eight days later along comes The Associated Press and tells that the basement of St. Peter's Church has been filled with debris dumped there more than four hundred years ago and the Vatican has only just now got around to having it cleaned up and sorted out. Some would think that a housekeeper would be ashamed to go out and tell others how to keep house if she had a dirty cellar that had not been cleaned in 435 years.

It is well known that the teachings and pronouncements of the Vatican are all in sympathy with the totalitarian governments. Last summer it fully expected that by now Britain would be completely licked, and the Vatican's ambassadors to Britain and Belgium (paid by the United States) expected the same thing, and hoped for it. But the British have not seemed willing to be licked, and that causes confusion.

Trying to ride horses headed in opposite directions the pope has been much in the position of a man straddling a barbed-wire fence, with the barbs sticking in places where they ought not. Still he has done the best he can. *The Universe* says that "the Pope extends to all those who undertake the duties of military service in their own countries the blessing of a father for all his sons". The idea back of this is that it is all right for Catholics to disembowel and behead other Catholics, men, women and children, so long as they grease the local priest.

The Christmas Truce

◆ On December 3 the pope tried to arrange a so-called "Christmas truce", in honor of the old Roman god Saturnus, but professedly in honor of Christ (born October 1). Churchill refused to pay any attention to it, and two days later Herbert L. Matthews telephoned the New York *Times* that not a single power had accepted or even acknowledged receipt of the proposal.

TOP

In between columns and columns and columns of platitudes about wanting a "just" peace, by which he means a peace in which the Catholic Church will come out on top, the pope comes across with gems like these (see if you can figure out what ailed him when he let this first one loose):

From the impassioned polemics of warring factions concerning the objectives of the war and the ultimate peace settlements, there emerges ever more clearly defined the quasi-universal opinion which contends that pre-war Europe as well as its political structure are now undergoing a process of transformation of such nature as to signal the dawn of a new era.

The Catholic Times, London, quotes the pope as saying, "All those who are fighting each other are our lambs." Some papa! and some lambs! He issued an order for all the world to devote a day to prayer and penance; and a day later Mussolini jumped into Greece, and this time landed in the frying pan for sure.

On December 22 the New York *Times* sent out a column story about the pope's plans for Christmas, announcing that "after dinner he will recite prayers in his private chapel and retire to his apartment at 10 p.m." You know what the Lord said about private praying and getting it into the newspapers, don't you? Here is what He said: "But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly."—Matthew 6:6.

Enemies of Almighty God

◆ In the time of Jesus the religious Fifth Column of self-righteous Pharisees hounded our Master from pillar to post, and as a result it was said, "The Son of man hath not where to lay his head." In these modern days, the Jesuitized Fifth Column of Australia has white-anted the structure of the nation to such an extent that the Christians known as Jehovah's witnesses have been denied every suitable hall in Sydney for their convention. The same Jesuit organization that boasted the banning of Judge Rutherford from the Sydney Town Hall, and which raised no objection to the use of that hall by Fifth Columnist von Luckner, has now clamped down on the majority of hall owners in Sydney.

It is of interest to note that the most hated man in Europe, Germany's Führer, was hoisted to power by the Jesuits. Hitler's first successes were in Bavaria, the most Catholic part of Germany. Thyssen, the German steel magnate, has recently admitted the secret meetings which took place between Hitler and the German representative of the Papal nuncio, a Jesuit, and which bore fruit in an agreement to the effect that the Catholic church would not be harmed by the Nazi regime. This agreement has been honored. The Vatican quickly engineered a Concordat with the Nazi State, which agreement is in existence to this day, and is confirmed each year by the childish exchanging of birthday greetings between Hitler and the pope.

In 1938, the traitor von Papen was appointed ambassador to the Austrian government, and succeeded quickly in establishing the Fifth Column organization. The Anschluss or "selling out" of Austria to Germany was accomplished without bloodshed and was marked by the willing co-operation of Cardinal Innitzer, who instructed Catholics to vote for Hitler at the Plebiscite. The London *Catholic Universe* admits that on Hitler's birthday, Innitzer ordered all Austrian churches to ring bells, fly the Swastika flag and say special prayers for the Führer. The Fifth Column does things that way.

When Hitler stole Czechoslovakia, he was ably assisted by the Catholic prelate Hilgenrainer, who worked "in the dark", and by the more open Henlein who boasted that he would destroy the regime of the Protestant liberator, Huss. The deal was clinched when Fifth-Columnist Prel-

TOP

ate Tiso sold Slovakia to the Nazis.—1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

With Pope as Sovereign

◆ The *Scottish Sunday Express* contains a story five columns wide at the top which set forth that Hitler's plan for a new world order is based on placing the capital of the world at Constantinople, with the pope as nominal sovereign but himself as the real one. The story says: "Neutral diplomats and statesmen who talked with Hitler over the teacups at Berchtesgaden before the war have told me that even then he dreamed—and openly talked—of world mastery. The inclusion of the Pope in his concept of the Hitler world is characteristic. He has often described himself to his intimates as inheriting the mantle of the Holy Roman Empire and as restoring the authority of those emperors who tamed and humiliated the Popes of Rome."

Myron and Eugene Failed

◆ Myron Taylor and Eugene Pacelli failed to bring peace. Eugene says he is "Vicar of the Prince of Peace"; so one would think he could do something. He could, too, if he would, just excommunicate Hitler, Mussolini, Franco and a few more, and place their countries under an interdict. But that would interfere with profits, and so such a plan must be abandoned. The new wrinkle is that instead of the "Vicar of Christ" putting it up to somebody above him in authority, the result is to be gained by using a woman as intermediary. It is not quite clear, but the program seems to be that the people who want peace take it up with Roosevelt, he takes it up with Myron, Myron takes it up with Eugene, Eugene takes it up with Mary, "Queen of Peace," Mary takes it up with Jesus, and it finally gets to the God of Peace. (Romans 16:20) Eventually, if you are to believe the papers, word gets back around the circle that there is no improvement in sight and nothing doing in the peace line. But, anyway, the "Most Reverend" McNicholas, archbishop of Cincinnati, says that prayers for peace should go via Mary. He ought to know.

What Papa Wants

◆ The following is a summary of what the pope is looking for, he being the 'sole judge of what is right and wrong':

In what order or respect is the State subordinate to the Church? In the spiritual order and in all things referring to that order. What right has the Pope in virtue of this supremacy? The right to annul those laws or acts of government that would injure the salvation of souls or attack the natural rights of citizens. What more should the State do than respect the rights and liberty of the Church? The State should aid, protect, and defend the Church. On what is this duty founded? On the obligation of civil society to profess religion. For, since nations come from the Creator, they owe Him, as nations, adoration, love, and obedience, just as do individuals. What then is the principal obligation of heads of States? Their principal obligation is to practice the Catholic religion themselves, and, as they are in power, to protect and defend it. Has the State the right and duty to proscribe schism or heresy? Yes, it has the right and duty to do so both for the good of the nation and for that of the faithful themselves; for religious unity is the principal foundation of social unity.—*Manual of Christian Doctrine,* page 132.

Thirty Days' Notice

◆ It was good of the pope to let the press agencies know thirty days ahead that on the night of November 24 he would pray for peace one hour in the dark. But this was not quite enough. There should have been, besides the torchlight procession, actually arranged, at least a good-sized brass band, some fireworks, sandwiches and lemonade. If a thing cannot be done right, why do it at all? Forty loudspeakers have just been installed in the cathedral, and it is hoped these were used when this advertised praying came off; for certainly none but human ears would hear such an advertised prayer.

TOP

Expressing Totalitarian Sympathies

◆ The Roman Catholic Hierarchy has no sympathy with any republic. Its sympathies are all with the totalitarian governments, to which itself belongs and of which it is the head. It was therefore quite in order for Cardinal O'Connell at Boston to say, after France went totalitarian, "Today we can easily, truly say, 'France, we love you, we sympathize with you and we are praying for you.' God protect France." On the same occasion Bishop Fitz Maurice, of Wilmington, pointed out that the United States leads the world in crimes and in disrespect for law and for government, and if he had wanted to go a little bit further he could have also truthfully said that the great bulk of the lawbreakers are Roman Catholics, and that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has done more to undermine law and order and to encourage and promote boycotts, intimidation and mob violence than all other institutions in the country put together.

Talk About System

◆ Talk about system. Australia is only 22.3-percent Roman Catholic, but while the Protestant army was doing such prodigies in Libya the Catholics grabbed control of the country in that they put over their cherished plan of having the work of Jehovah's witnesses put under ban, the same as in Canada. In other words, the Protestants do the fighting and the Catholics stay at home and reap the rewards.

In Any Totalitarian Country

◆ In any totalitarian country, be it Japan, Russia, Germany, Italy or Spain, it is impossible to speak freely, even to your friends, or in the bosom of your family, without being betrayed; you may at any time suddenly disappear into a concentration camp; you may not listen to a foreign broadcast; the government manufactures your news for you; at every turn of the road you are expected to salute some petty official.

Geological Conditions at Lourdes

◆ A French geologist, M. Norbert Casteret, recently made an examination of the famous Grotto of Lourdes, where, so the native tradition alleges, the Druids once offered human sacrifices, and which more recently was used as a shrine of the more modern form of demonism operated by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. He found a fissure from the top of the grotto leading up into a cave overhead. This caused a strong upward current of hot air and soot from the thousands of candles being burned beneath. A big, smooth oval stone behind the statue of "Our Lady" is of fine granite and must have been brought from the Pyrenees in the long ago. The grotto itself was carved out by streams of water that have since dried.

Why Not Make Every City Holy?

◆ A dispatch from Rome stated that in event of war Rome would be declared an open and "holy" city because of the presence of Eugene Pacelli at Vatican City. That is an idea, and might be extended. How about making every city a "holy" city? God is no respecter of persons. Why should any city be protected more than another? Pacelli is no Christian. He is a politician instead. But suppose he were a real Christian; is there any reason why he should be protected and some other Christian be subjected to bombing from the skies?

Ninety Tons of Steel

◆ The pope is taking no chances. Ninety tons of steel is being used in making the hole in which he will hide when Rome is bombed. Britons are taking note of Italian planes bombing London and clamoring that the account be squared.

Three Postoffices at Vatican

◆ The whole of Vatican City is but one-sixth of a square mile and contains only about 1,000 people at any time. Until recently it had three post offices, but henceforth will have but one.

(To be continued)

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

"Terror by Night"

● The Nazi bombers continue their nightly destructive attacks over Britain, as yet directed to the English provincial cities, always remembering London. Hitler, in one of his outbursts of passion, mad because "inviolate" Germany had been violated by British night attacks on its armament factories, declared that he would wipe the British cities off the face of the earth. It was the outburst of a very angry disappointed man. He has not succeeded in carrying out his boastful threat, but the nightly rain of bombs in this devil-inspired mode of modern warfare certainly has wrought much havoc. His first attack on London, which he hoped would blast a way for his following armies and bring London under his control as Paris already was, killed 400 people and sorely injured 1,400 in one afternoon and evening, and it destroyed the homes of thousands of workers. Following up this promising beginning and in a hurry to make his blitzkrieg effective, his bombers and planes were met with such daring and skill by the British fighter planes as brought him his first setback since he started his aggression. The night bombing scheme followed, and the attack on London has been continued night by night in almost unbroken succession. For four months London has been subjected to these attacks, some of which have been extremely vicious. Some attacks have been localized, not because centered on military objectives, but for purposes of destruction. First have come planes with incendiary bombs, and when a series of fires have been started the endeavor has been made to destroy the neighborhood. The business houses and the homes of the people have suffered very much; also the larger buildings such as hospitals and church buildings have met with great damage and the churches with destruction. The church buildings do not affect the lives of the people, but the (apparent) attacks on the hospitals with their constant help to sufferers have done much injury, but at the same time have revealed a courage and self-sacrifice as shows humanity at its best. It is not according to Hitler's expectation that London did not get panic-stricken. His continental examples would naturally lead him to think the same panic would arise in London as had been seen elsewhere. It did not happen; it has not happened.

His young Nazis were directed to try to destroy English cities, and a number of them have had concentrated havoc done to them. It is not possible to give the names of these places, but probably the names are now well known all over the world. But the British people have shown that they are as one in this matter, and nothing that has been done has had other effect than a deepening of the set purpose to rid the earth of this gang of monsters who would waste the earth to satisfy their craving for destructive power. Granting that the war will take the course that the British people expect, there is a great day of reckoning for all this callous death and destruction done under the name of war, and excused, if that word can be used, because its perpetrators call it total war. As a sort of final attack ending the efforts of the year 1940, an attack was made on the city of London, the "square mile", known commercially as "the city", and over which London's lord mayor rules. It was a sore night for London. Thousands of incendiary bombs were dropped accompanied or immediately followed by oil bombs. Large numbers of separate fires raged and the night sky was illumed over a wide area. Historic buildings were destroyed and many of the city's historic treasures with them. The night has been compared with the great fire of 400 years

TOP

ago. Other London areas suffered also. It seems now that the Nazi method of destructive attacks may take this form of fire, as being even more destructive than by the high-explosive bombs. But this too will be met, and in the same spirit. The British people show not the least sign of being moved from their purpose of continuing their fight till Nazism is destroyed.

It is cheering to hear from the numbers of Jehovah's witnesses that, despite the fact that many of them have been bombed out of their homes, and some several times, they themselves have escaped unhurt, even though they have been in the thick of the destruction. They have the spirit of endurance of the trials and hardship which are upon the people; but they have more, for they know that these are the things of which the Lord Jesus spoke when He warned of the wars and the tribulations which must come just before the full establishment of His kingdom. In faith they try to comfort the people by telling them of the message of the Kingdom, and many are coming to see that the Scriptures are being fulfilled before their eyes, and are fleeing to the only hope for mankind, the safety of the kingdom which is now being proclaimed through the earth.

Blackout and Dreamland

◆ Although in England, November 5, Guy Fawkes Day, is the traditional season to have pyrotechnic displays, and blazing, assorted bonfires much loved by all small boys, it was my good (or was it ill) fortune to witness on the night of November 1 such a display as turned the night into dreamland. But here is the difference: whereas on Guy Fawkes Day the lights and the bangs are for amusement, here the whole tremendous show was for life and death, and in grim and deadly earnest.

Men, yes, and women and children too, were dying in this brilliance of varicolored and kaleidoscopic light.

It came about that quite early on the night of November 1, when I was on my way home to Kingdom Farm, I noticed by the searchlights and some ominous bumps audible above the noise of my car's engine that there must be unusual activity developing by the enemy.

A friendly officer of the law stopped me, and advised me to pull into the side and switch my lights off. The law requires that automobile sidelights should be only one inch in diameter, and should shine through two thicknesses of tissue paper. One headlight alone can be used, and this is masked by a contrivance looking like a black tin can fitted with slits and, inside, with diffusing glass. It is remarkable how one becomes adapted to these ghosts of what driving lights used to be, and travel in the blackest of nights with facility, but with reduced speed.

The officer had stopped me on a slight eminence which, had it been daylight, would have given us a panoramic view over half of Essex to the north of London. When I got out of the car the night was black, but without fog or haze; the clouds were fairly high, but dense.

Apart from the illumination caused by instruments of war there was not a pin point of light showing from any direction. Surely this phenomenon of the blackout is the strangest of incidents in this strange war. Probably more than half the continent of Europe is effectually blacked out at night. It is as if mankind had reverted to the cave man period and become a kind of termite working out of sight and giving no indication of his existence. The blackout in this part of the country is complete, partly because of the law, which is strict, and the infringement of it is visited by heavy penalties; but partly—and by now in this stage of total war—for sake of safety on the part of each individual.

I was told by some soldiers about three of their number returning one dark night from a neighboring village along a dark country road. During some adjustment of their financial affairs a shilling was

TOP

inadvertently dropped in the road. One of the soldiers struck a match and let it shine on the ground in an endeavor to find it. The small light had been sufficient for an observant Nazi airman to see, and he promptly dropped two bombs in the field alongside where they were. Needless to say the search for the shilling was abandoned.

Standing there it was difficult to believe that just away to the south was a congregation of something like seven or eight million human creatures entombed as it were under a pall of blackness, invisible and giving no sign of their presence. Closer at hand I knew were farm houses and cottages in profusion, but each was invisible, and intangible in that Stygian darkness, with the exception of when the increasing activity of searchlights and gun flashes showed up perhaps part of a house with an erect chimney, or a tree, or parts of trees; and again a whole snatch of landscape in silhouette; momentary, illusionary, with odd evocations of the imagination of things seen and experienced in distant places and other times.

The world became a dreamland. Scores of bright shafts of light from the searchlights probed the heavy cloud above. They weaved weird and curious patterns as they crossed and wavered in their search for the enemy aircraft. Sometimes it seemed that a crowd of Brobdingnagians having phosphorescent legs were marching round the horizon with their bodies in the clouds; and then there would be a concentration of beams upon a particular point, and it looked as if they had gone into a close conference over some grim secret in the cloud.

The clearness of the air and the darkness of the night brought out the changing patterns in lovely traceries: now as delicate as fine lace, and again the searchlight beams were so near that they stood out in strong relief, appearing material, and of immense strength, like white-hot iron girders propping up that black canopy of cloud.

The whole scene was constantly changing. Far away to the distant horizons the shafts of light moved to and fro, groping in the clouds for their victims.

Amidst all this fantastic array of searchlights other lights came and went. The white flashes from the guns were sparkling in every direction, but concentrated more particularly in the south toward London. Now and again, where perhaps a dozen searchlights went up from all angles to congregate together in the cloud, there would suddenly appear little stars bursting with a pale orange color in all directions round the head of the light beams—the shells from the guns.

Amongst these minor flashes of the guns and shells there were the intermittent lurid yellowish, bluish blasts of light from bombs. Three times the German airmen released flares suspended in their slow downward passage by parachute. They hung in the air emitting a ghostly ethereal light. Some burnt a considerable time; some were shot to pieces by the guns. From time to time patches of light would appear in various directions on the ground. These were incendiary bombs which seemed to be dropped indiscriminately, with the hope, apparently, that they would come to rest on something inflammable and valuable. However, on this night no fires resulted that were visible to me, excepting the temporary burning-out of the bomb itself.

I became very much interested in my own reactions to the various attacks made upon my senses. It seemed that the manifestations of lights either in mild form (as in searchlights or flares) or in the more violent forms (as blasts from explosions) were not very alarming, and did not seem to occasion any jumpiness or nervousness. The reactions seemed to be more that of wonder, and surprise, and sometimes (after a vivid pattern of light had been woven across the sky) a sense of enjoyment, and never, as far as I can remember, was the cause, however brilliant, of any feeling akin to terror.

When, however, it came to noise it was another story. This diabolical dreamland of light had its accompaniment of odd and disconcerting noises, all of which were unpleasant, and some terrifying in the extreme sense of the word. It seems to be reasonable to assume that very deaf persons are spared some of the terrors of modern war which act upon the ear more than upon any other organ of the senses.

The foulest and most sinister noise, and the one that led to a continual feeling of uneasiness and foreboding, was the steady pulsing of aircraft engines all around overhead. One gets to hate and loathe the pulsing guttural note of the high-flying night-bomber. The ear conveys the sound, of course, but then the imagination takes it and weaves all kinds of potential evils in association with it. Probably the demonic forces have reasoned that the way to cause the most suffering to mankind is through the ear, and have taken steps accordingly.

The background of engine noise was punctuated by the different notes in the voices of the guns. The deep boom of heavy-caliber artillery, up the scale of the lighter kinds to the peculiar soft, padding sound of exploding shells. These sounds, though, were friendly. Bursting bombs have a distinctive sound, a deep, seemingly devastating "crump", which speaks of evil and destruction, of maiming and of death. The sound is hateful and abominable to everyone because of its association with destruction and human suffering.

The bomb is humanity's reward for the material and machine worshiping course it has consistently followed under the subtle leadership of Satan, and the hosts of rebels spirit and human who have joined forces with that evil creature.

There seemed evidence, amidst the glare of light and the infernal noises of explosions, that mankind were reaping something of what they had sown. The fruit of this mechanical age is the noise of guns, of bombs, of machine guns, of countless aero engines, of sirens—noises symbolical of destruction and ruin, prophetic of the end of man's effort to erect a righteous government; noises full of foreboding, of dire penalties for neglecting the way of the great Creator. This night transformed into a spectacular and sinister dreamland was an earnest of the fact that the Devil's rule has run to seed. His subjects engaged in using all their scientific skill and resources to blast each other from the earth is significant of failure and disillusion.

The kaleidoscope of light, and the bumps and grunts of sounds in the midst of it, all seemed like a mad delirium: a demonic phantasm—but shortly, thank God, shortly, to pass away for ever.

After watching this mad display for something like an hour and a half, the attack began to diminish. The sound of aircraft faded away, the guns and the shells ceased to thud on the air, the searchlights winked out one by one, and I resumed my journey in the blackness.

How different will be the total war when the great Jehovah God destroys the evil one and his earthly followers! These puny bombs and guns and stinking airplanes will be seen in their true perspective, as comparatively harmless and extremely futile, when Jehovah looses the weapons in His all-powerful and gigantic armory. There will be no mistakes made by indiscriminate fighting, but His opponents will be singled out unerringly, and the display of power at Armageddon will be terrifying beyond words to all God's enemies.

Hail the day afterwards when men will practice the arts of peace! Instead of weapons of war will be made implements of husbandry; instead of blackouts will be abundance of light from the throne; instead of wailings and howlings of sirens will be joyful singing of praise to the Most High God; instead of taking refuge deep in the earth, "they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods." None shall make them afraid.

—Contributed.

TOP

Renewed Bigotry in Southern Rhodesia

November 23, 1940

The Minister of Justice and Defense,
Hon. Robert Clarkson Tredgold, K.C., M.P., and The Government of the Colony of Southern Rhodesia.

Gentlemen:

The *Government Gazette* of November 15, 1940, contains an Order prohibiting the importation and distribution of the Bible study books and gramophone records published by the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society. You, gentlemen, well know that such publications are used by hundreds of Christian men and women living in the Colony of Southern Rhodesia and who are known as Jehovah's witnesses. In their worship of Almighty God such Christians use the literature and records to carry out the Divine command to proclaim the gospel or good news of His kingdom. Your action, therefore, violates their inalienable right to worship God in a manner agreeable to their own conscience which right is guaranteed to them by the fundamental law of the Colony. It also interferes with "liberty of the press," which in this instance means the right of the individual to publish that which is in the best interest of his fellow creatures, namely, the truth of and concerning Jehovah's Theocratic Government. This emergency dictatorial law provides no right of appeal.

Southern Rhodesia boasts about its loyalty to Great Britain. As a British subject, may I remind you that two of the fundamental principles for which Great Britain stands and is today fighting to preserve are freedom of worship and freedom of the press. Every free democracy stands for these things. Your action is a direct negation of both. No one of our Bible study books has been banned in Great Britain nor has there been any interference with freedom of worship in that land. Judge J. F. Rutherford, spokesman for Jehovah's witnesses, in a public address delivered several months

THE WATCHTOWER
for one year, the book
RELIGION
and the booklet
SATISFIED
all sent for the price of
THE WATCHTOWER
alone — $1.00

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N. Y.

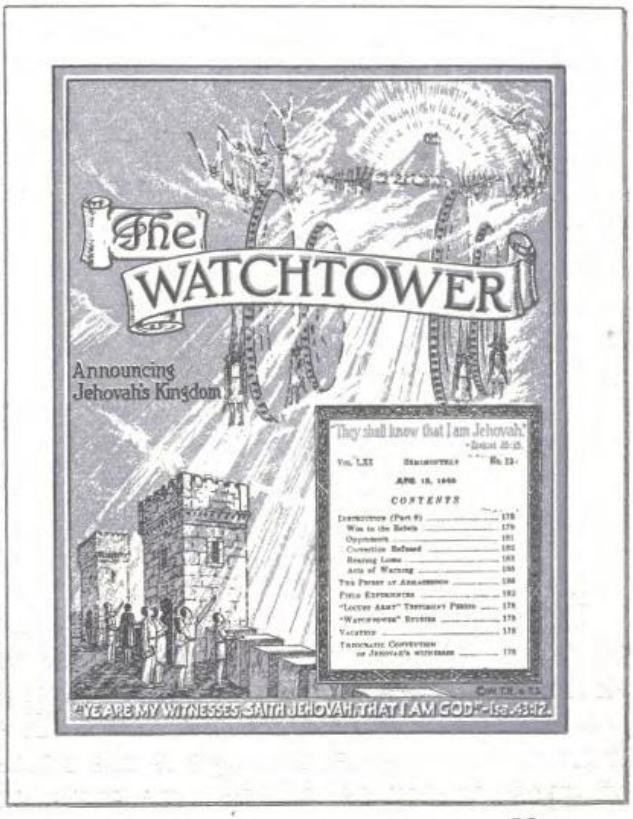
I enclose $1.00 [$1.50 in foreign countries] for a year's subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine. Please send me postpaid Judge Rutherford's writings *Religion* and *Satisfied*.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....



TOP

ago and of which a copy is enclosed, stated:

"England alone stands firm, battling against the religious-totalitarian combine and in her fight for the rights of a free people. England has been kind to Jehovah's witnesses; and because of that kindness shown it may be expected that Almighty God will show some special favor to England in her hour of terrible distress."

Unless the ban you have just made is removed and full freedom of worship restored to Jehovah's witnesses, it will certainly not be possible to include Southern Rhodesia in that expression. One of the reasons why the Nazis and Fascists are held in contempt by liberty-lovers throughout the earth is because they have, at the instigation of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, banned and destroyed literature including books such as ours which explain the Bible.

You give as a reason for your action that the books are "calculated to foment opposition to the prosecution of the war to a successful issue". Are you sure that such assigned reason is not just an excuse to do something you tried to do in peacetime but failed to accomplish? Neither the Society nor Jehovah's witnesses interfere with the prosecution of the war in any way, nor is there anything in any one of the books or records which seeks to interfere with the individual's right to engage in war if he chooses so to do. We exert no political influence, seek neither money nor members, but delight in helping our fellow men to know the Word of God and its attendant blessings. The reason given by you is therefore false and your action unjust. Consequently we call upon you to rescind the Order you have made.

For many years now you have put obstacles in our way. When the nations of earth were not engaged in war you tried to suppress our Christian work. In 1936 you made your Sedition law with a view to banning our publications. That law was based on the British law and provided the right of appeal to the courts. You were beaten on that occasion in a fair fight both in the courts of Southern Rhodesia and in the highest court of the Union of South Africa. Is it just or British to take advantage of the present emergency to assume dictatorial powers to accomplish something you failed to achieve legitimately in times of peace and which has no bearing on the war situation?

The point at issue, however, is not merely whether it is right or wrong to deprive a certain body of Christians of their rights, even when the number that are adherents of such body are only a few hundred, but is in this case an actual suppression of the message of the Bible. Such action is in all countries the beginning of the road that leads to the loss of all liberty in the country concerned and finally and necessarily to destruction.

As a Government and individually you have been repeatedly warned from God's Word as to the final end of all those who fight against God and The Theocratic Government. It is scarcely to be expected that this letter of protest on behalf of Jehovah's witnesses in Southern Rhodesia will meet with any more consideration than former protests (unless the British Government sees fit to intervene on behalf of its subjects in Southern Rhodesia), but be informed that Jehovah's witnesses today will follow the example of every faithful witness of Jehovah God from the time of Abel and as long as a breath remains in their bodies they will continue to witness as they have opportunity to the truths of and concerning the name and kingdom of Almighty God.

The last days of the Devil's organization are dwindling rapidly. For that reason strenuous efforts are being made by his representatives to bring about the destruction of all who serve Jehovah, and thus put an end to the proclamation work concerning the approaching vindication of Jehovah's name. Religionists in every land are busy devising mischief

TOP

against Christians. If you do not withdraw the Order you have made but decide to go on with your opposition to God's Kingdom message and with the persecution of His witnesses you must take the responsibility. But the last word is with Jehovah God, and He will strike in His own good time and way. Then all who oppose the Almighty One will go down in that last and greatest battle of all time, Armageddon.

Respectfully submitted,
For
WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY.
GEO. R. PHILLIPS
Representative for South Africa.

Copies to:
His Majesty King George VI
The Rt. Hon. Winston Churchhill, M.P.
H. M.'s Secretary of State for the Colonies,
His Excellency The Governor of Southern Rhodesia
All Southern Rhodesia M.P.'s

Tristan da Cunha

◆ There are no radios in Tristan da Cunha, the loneliest island on earth, midway between South America and South Africa. Usually a man-of-war visits the island once a year, bringing necessary supplies and the latest news of what has taken place in the past year. No warship can now be spared for that purpose and the residents of Tristan da Cunha may have another four-year-period, as they had in the previous World War, in which they were really at peace while all the rest of the world was in tumult and alarm.

The Color Bar

◆ There are 1,800,000 whites in South Africa, and 5,500,000 blacks. The whites purchased the best lands for trifling sums and put the blacks in what are called "reserves". There was a legal enactment forbidding them to follow a skilled trade and excluding them from railroads, harbors, and, in some cases, from streetcars and sidewalks, and the judges and juries that tried them must be white. It has been found impossible to carry out some of these restrictions.

Huge Hailstones in South Africa

◆ While the northern hemisphere was experiencing one of the worst winters in history the southern hemisphere was having occasional hailstorms of unprecedented severity. At Newcastle, South Africa, there was hail for 20 minutes with the stones averaging 3 ounces in weight. Heavy tiled roofs were smashed, windowpanes without number, and many telephone lines. Trees, gardens and grapevines in the path of the storm were stripped of their foliage or destroyed.

520 Variegated Bantu Churches

◆ It is the custom, when a pastor of a Bantu, South African, church is suspended, for him to immediately start a church of his own and give it what he thinks a suitable title. Hence there are now some 520 Bantu churches that have names that are illustrative of African ingenuity. Among the odd names are the African Noah's Ark Ethiopian Church, the Christ Apostolic Holy Spout Church in Zion, and the African Castoroil Dead Church.

Such Monkey Business

◆ In Durban, South Africa, monkeys invaded the town, sweeping from roof to roof. They wounded visitors who presented them with bananas and nuts. They waylaid school children and stole their lunches. They broke into homes, daubed themselves with cosmetics and grimaced before mirrors. The pest was allayed by feeding the monkeys systematically.

Building Up Magazine Routes

◆ What can be done is indicated by one company publisher who has now 95 different persons on his route. He conducts five model studies and an open-air transcription meeting each week, all of which service is rendered after his secular duties for the day are ended.—South African section of 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

TOP

THEOCRACY

is a brand-new 64-page booklet
by

JUDGE RUTHERFORD

just announced and released

"WHAT is THE THEOCRACY? What kind of persons advocate THE THEOCRACY? What good will THE THEOCRACY render to the people?"

With those questions the beautifully-covered new booklet by Judge Rutherford is opened, and for 64 pages there continues the clearest discussion and presentation yet to be given concerning Jehovah's purpose to establish his Theocratic Government of righteousness. Carefully and accurately throughout this masterful treatise are interwoven the facts about Jehovah's witnesses, who today are the only people advocating THE THEOCRACY and this they do in spite of almost unbelievable persecution directed at them by religious leaders and their followers.

Concluding this discussion *THEOCRACY* states: "The present-day great distress of the world is due solely to the wicked influence and power of the Devil, who knows that his time now is short and must end at the battle of Armageddon, which is near. (Rev. 12:12) The only possible means for human creatures to now escape destruction is to flee to THE THEOCRACY. All who do not flee to THE THEOCRACY are certain to perish at Armageddon. Those who do now flee to THE THEOCRACY may escape the destruction and find everlasting life in endless peace."

You may get a copy of *THEOCRACY* at once by sending a 5c contribution to WATCHTOWER.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me at once a copy of Judge Rutherford's new booklet *Theocracy*. I enclose a 5c contribution to advance the interests of THE THEOCRACY.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



MISSISSIPPI STEAMBOAT

Vol. XXII No. 561

March 19, 1941

Published Every Other Wednesday

CONFESSIONS OF A PRIEST
"REV." BRICKER — GOVERNOR
PROPER UNION

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

"Confessions of a French Catholic Priest"	3
Snatches from the Confession	3
View of the Clergy	4
The Confessor "Is as God"	5
The Maid-Servant Racket	6
Earth's Most Corrupt Organization	7
"Reverend" Bricker—Governor of Ohio	9
The Nazis in Holland and Norway	10
Something About Flowers	11
The New Government	
Jehovah's Protection	12
Jw Convention in Dublin	13
Witnessing in Finland	15
Obtaining Phonographs in Nyasaland	15
Massacre of St. Bartholomew Medal	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Proper Union	17
Feathered Friends	19
Missionaries in China	20
"Our Dying Democracy"	21
Greece. Notes on the Campaign; etc.	22
France and Switzerland	23
Italy. "The Fascist" and His Inspiration	24
Britain	25
Dunkirk	25
Not Yet at Armageddon	26
England Strips for Battle	27
British Comment	28
Invention	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

The Religious Glowworm

◆ *Our Sunday Visitor* is one of the most important of the religious periodicals of the Roman Catholic Church in America. The pope says of this religious press that it is his very own voice; so whatever appears in it is of more than ordinary importance. The following was published in its issue of July 14, 1940, under the head "The Chatterbox, By Clarence Edward Heller, 1102 Glenwood Road, Flatbush, New York". Can you beat it for religious food?

According to Xavier Gasmos, a medieval writer, on account of the gloom pervading the manger our Lady could not see to fasten the swaddling garments of her divine Child. A little worm, observing her dilemma, "wormed" its way across the floor to a slit in the door through which the moonlight was shining. Stealing a ray of light he bore it to our Mother's knee so that she could see by its light. Little Jesus was so pleased that he addressed the worm. "Dear little creature," He said, "your act of kindness to My Mother shall be rewarded. I make you a gift of the light. Henceforth you shall never lose it." Ever after it has been called the glow-worm. This legend has a moral. . . . the phosporescence of the glow-worm has the "stigmata" of the Infinite about it, symbolizing the truth that the gift of light truly follows a service of love.

Kill? Why, Sure!

◆ The Jesuit magazine *Civilta Cattolica*, published in Rome, calls on all Catholics that are engaged in the war business to go right ahead with the job. The idea is that no matter how low in the human scale a murderer may be, just let him grab control of a country, any country, and thereafter it is perfectly all right for all Catholics to work under him, do his will, kill and be killed. But if the country happens to be a republic, as was Spain, then nix. In such a case the true Catholic is supposed *not* to be true to his country, *not* to die for it.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 19, 1941 | Number 561

"Confessions of a French Catholic Priest"

ONE of the largest, best-known publishing houses in America is that of D. Van Nostrand Company, Inc., 250 4th Avenue, New York, N.Y. In 1837 it published a 255-page book bearing the above title.

The Editor's Preface, eight pages in length, was by Samuel F. B. Morse, LL.D., organizer and first president of the National Academy of Design, inventor of the electric telegraph, layer of the first submarine telegraph line, and the first to suggest an Atlantic cable. Of the writer of the book itself Mr. Morse stakes his reputation (than which there is none more secure in history) that—

> The public may rest assured that the author is what he professes to be. He is no fictitious character. He is personally known, not alone to me, but to several gentlemen, whose names and standing are well known to the community. His testimonials which he showed me are of the highest character; and he was, when in France, under the patronage of a French nobleman distinguished for his liberality and philanthrophy, whose name is associated in Paris with plans of the most enlarged benevolence, whose time and immense wealth are freely employed in the encouragement of industry, religion, and literature among the French people; but whose name, for reasons obvious to all, cannot now be given to the public. . . .
>
> The declaration of Lafayette ["American liberty can be destroyed only by the Popish clergy"] which the author has placed as a motto in the title-page of his book is a beautiful evidence of the sagacity and vigilance of Liberty's great friend.

Snatches from the Confession

It would be well if every American could read the whole of this book, that the truth might be burned into his soul from what a pesthole of superstition and avarice this good and pure man escaped after twelve years in a seminary and twelve more years as a priest. Ridiculed by his fellow priests for his unwillingness to take advantage of women, as did most of his fellows, he says to America:

> Americans, when you shall have become tired with your liberty, when you shall envy the fate of Ireland, Spain and Italy; when you wish that your children and your descendants may become superstitious slaves, introduce Catholic schools; send your children to draw the milk of those mercenary nurses, and a complete revolution will be eventually accomplished.
>
> When you wish that men who renounce the sacred ties of matrimony in order to seduce wives and daughters, as said so justly J. J. Rousseau, let those men bring into your families their inconceivable immorality; for, from the tenderest age, they teach your daughters for the future, force their chaste imagination, their angelic mind, to spoil itself in the mire of their cases of conscience. (If I did not fear to shock the reader, I would expose the examination of conscience, which everybody, even boys themselves from seven years of age, must read over when going to confession. Let it suffice to say, that all the most horrible, disgusting and unnatural crimes are explained and developed.) If you desire this education, send them to the confessional.
>
> When you wish that those priests repeat to your boys such horrible maxims as these, viz.:

TOP

"All is permitted to the priests," "A man clothed in a cassock cannot sin," "All his actions are holy"—send them to the confessional. If you have a desire to give such an education to your daughters, send them also to the confessional. [Page 241]

When you wish that your boys, instead of being like yourselves, honest citizens, bringing up their own children in the fear of God, and as ornaments to their country, may become Popish priests, swear an absolute obedience to the bishop and Pope, become ardent preachers of Jesuitism, superstitions and fanaticism. When you wish that they renounce marriage for ever by vow, either that they may expose themselves to those tortures which were my lot during the finest years of my unhappy life, or give themselves up to the scandalous improprieties of the Roman clergy, call in Catholic priests, and trust them with the education of your children.

When you wish that your daughters may be plunged alive into the grave of the cloisters; that your wives, whose modesty I have so much admired, may become the easy prey of those holy libertines, who seek to seduce them through all the means and influence of their dark ministry; when you wish that the peace of your families may be disturbed by the Pontifical decision that "Protestant marriages are invalid," and must have the benediction of a Catholic priest; when you wish that the secrets of your families may be revealed in the confessional; send your wives and children to confession.

When you wish that they learn to purloin secretly your money, to employ it in masses for the sake, in appearance, of your souls and your own conversion; but, in reality, to enrich their spiritual fathers; send them to the confessional. [Page 242]

When you wish to exchange your money for dispensations of Rome, your bank bills for benedictions and relics; when you wish to employ your gold in building gorgeous churches, or to embellish them that they may be worthy of their proud occupants; listen to the doctrines of Roman priests.

When you wish that your death-bed may be besieged by them, to extort at your last hour wills in their favor, and donations for prayers and masses richly to be paid for, listen to the doctrine of Roman priests. [Page 243]

When you wish that your President and authorities may hold their power from the Pope, that he may direct your elections and your government, that an ecclesiastical seal may be stamped upon your press, Bibles, and assemblies, call in Catholic priests and listen to their doctrine. [Page 244]

This ex-priest was alarmed that in 1835 there were in the United States 300 resident priests. What would he say were he to know that in a single century the number was multiplied a hundred times and there are now upward of 30,000?

View of the Clergy

In the sixth chapter of his book, page 42, he tells of what he saw going on about him, among the clergy:

The strongest coffee, the most heating wines, liquors, spirits, and, above all, brandy, in an astonishing quantity, were their common drinks. I involuntarily asked myself how they could keep their vow of chastity with this habit, since nothing is so exciting as the use of spirits. This was a deep mystery to me. On those occasions, when they had but just reason enough to join ideas together, but not enough to distinguish what they might avow, and what they ought to keep secret, they made revelations wonderful, indeed, in themselves, but which astonished only me and some other ignorant dupes like myself. They spake about their mistresses, etc., as freely as of theology; and one of them boasted of having one in each parish round his own. He was much applauded, and some expressed their regrets at not being so fortunate.

In reading the ecclesiastical history of the time previous to the Revolution of 1793, I learned the inconceivable corruption of the clergy, although the half of the truth is not told. In studying the code of their laws, I saw a chapter about the "Sons of the Priests." This discovery, more than any other, put me quite to a non plus; but afterwards I saw, with my own eyes, that even in the nineteenth century, if there was not such an article in the New French code, it was not for want of matter to compose it; for I knew, beyond all

TOP

doubt, some children whose fathers were the sacred members of the Catholic Church. (This, however, seldom happens; for priests take great care to destroy, or rather to prevent appearing, all those proofs of their misconduct.) In the confession I had obtained very valuable knowledge upon their morals in listening to the confession of those people who had had relation with them. The discovery of their licentiousness, with the knowledge of their doctrine respecting falsehood, duplicity, mental restrictions, distinctions, and their thousand forms of lies more or less disguised, which are the exclusive appendage of the Roman clergy, made me ashamed of myself and of such associates; whom, if I cannot boast of having left as soon, perhaps, as I ought, I can truly say I have never imitated.

The Confessor "Is as God"

To the person who comes to him to confess, the priest, no matter how ignorant, coarse and slovenly, holds the place of God; nothing may be hidden from him, and he must obey absolutely. And so—

When a confessor ordered the fanatic and deluded Clement to kill his king, Henry III, the order was from God. When Damiens stabbed Louis XV, the order was from God. When the confessor of Louis XIV ordered him to revoke the edict of Nantes, the order was from God. [Page 104]

But it is not to the men that the confessor reveals all that is in him; so—

If she is an ugly, common country girl or woman, she is soon despatched; but, on the contrary, if she is pretty and fair, the holy father puts himself at ease, he examines her in the most secret recesses of her soul, he unfolds her mind in every sense, in every manner, upon every matter. This is the way which Theology recommends us to follow in our interrogations: "Daughter, have you had bad thoughts?" "On what subject? how often?" etc. "Have you had bad desires; what desires?" "Have you committed bad actions; with whom; what actions," etc. I am obliged to stop. Many times the poor ashamed girl does not dare answer the questions, they are so indecent. In that case the holy man, ceasing his interrogations, says to her, "Listen, daughter, to the true doctrine of the church; you must confess the truth, all the truth, to your spiritual father. Do you not know that I am in the place of God, that you cannot deceive him? Speak then; reveal your heart to me as God knows it; you will be very glad when you will have discharged this burden from your mind. Will you not?"—"Yes."—"Begin, I will help you"; and then begins such a diabolical explanation as is not to be found but in houses of infamy, I suppose, or in our theological books. This is so well known that I have often heard of wicked young men saying to each other, "Come, let us go to confession, and the curate will teach us a great many corrupt things which we never knew"; and many young girls have told me in confession, that in order to become acquainted with details on those matters pleasing to their corrupt nature, they went purposely to the confessional to speak about it with their spiritual father. Sometimes I have heard the confessions of young girls not above sixteen years of age, who explained such disgusting things to me with a precision, a propriety (or rather impropriety) of terms, that when I asked them where they had gathered all this strange learning, they seemed as much astonished at my question as I was at their confession; and said to me: "Why, father, our former confessor taught us all this and commanded us never to omit these details, otherwise we should be damned." I replied to them: "I pray you never to use such terms again, they are unworthy of a Christian mouth, you have misunderstood your confessor." I learned afterwards that these misguided persons left my confessional, because, they said, I was an ignorant confessor, who did not confess like others, and who did not cause them to say all. [Pages 109-111]

After so many instructions, the young girl is well indoctrinated, well fitted to answer either the questions or the purposes of the priest. This poison diffused in her heart soon infects her whole mind and destroys her purity. It is precisely at such a point of time that her cruel foe waits for her. When he sees that she is made vicious and corrupt by the teachings of the confessional, he is sure of his success. [Page 111]

At this point Professor Morse (then

TOP

teaching in the University of New York) inserted the following in brackets: "[The modes by which the priest persuades his victim that she is without sin in doing whatever he commands, since he is responsible, and since he can absolve her from it, and other means of deceiving at the confessional, are then too graphically related to be publicly told; and I have thought it best, with the consent of the author, to suppress all but the closing facts.—Editor]." [Page 111]

The Power of the Confessor

The reader can have some just idea of this power from this single fact, of which I know the personage, because it became public. A priest in a parish not far from mine laid his snares for a young married woman, who had the reputation of piety because she attended mass every morning. He, through his diabolical arguments, won her and triumphed over all her scruples. She went to him almost every morning in the vestry before the bell rung to call the people to mass. He then confessed and absolved her, and she received the Lord's Supper at his mass. The good people said, admiring her daily communion: "How pious is this young wife—she partakes of the Sacrament every day; she is doubtless a saint."

There are no means which their cunning does not invent to meet their victims. If the husband is jealous and suspicious, his wife, upon the advice of the curate, will feign to be sick; and it is the duty of a priest to visit often (every day if possible) his sick parishioners, he will remain alone with her to speak about spiritual matters, in appearance, or to confess her.

If a priest, in spite of his proverbial cunning, is discovered, and if he is denounced to the bishop by public opinion, he will be removed, to silence the scandal, and sent to another distant village where he will be unknown; and where, by and by, he will feign again the same mode of life. [Pages 130-131]

The Maid-Servant Racket

Many priests have wives of their own that live with them under the popular impression that they are cousins or nieces. The way it is worked is simple:

A priest is always stationed as far as possible from the place of his birth. He is quite unknown, as well as his family, in his parish; and many times he takes with him a young girl, who is his relative only by Adam, and whom he presents under the name of his cousin or niece. Nobody inquires the relation of the curate and his pretended cousin. If, however, there happen some evident proof of their too intimate understanding, he sends her, under some Jesuitical pretext, to some distant city for some time; or he tries the use of medical remedies. A physician said to a priest, an acquaintance of mine—"Sir! I have already twice prescribed for your servant-maid; but beware, I will not do it a third time." [Pages 133-134]

Other priests commit much greater and much more horrible crimes, and renew the monstrosities of the cities of the plain as they are spoken of in the Bible. On one occasion I confessed some young lads of my catechism, from eleven to fifteen years old. Each of them confessed secret and abominable crimes (with a man). I inquired, trembling, who this monster was, being almost sure that there could be none but a priest capable of such abominations. They answered each after the other, with the simplicity of their age—"Father, it is our vicar." [Page 135]

The writings of Saint Bernard of Clairvaux in the 12th century; Konrad of Marburg and Cardinals Gualo, Hugo and De Curzon in the 13th century; Bishop Alvarez Paez Pelagius, Saint Catherine of Siena and John Gower in the 14th century; Johann Karl Ludwig Gieseler, Dionysius the Carthusian and Burchard the Diarist in the 15th century; and Guillaume Pepin and Erasmus in the 16th century confirm the foregoing, fully.

Hiding the Truth

Hidden away in a corner of the Easton (Pa.) *Express* is a six-line item of The Associated Press which, with its headline, reads as follows: "France Cancels Law on Religious Liberty. Vichy, France, Sept. 4 (AP)—The French Government today annulled a 39-year-old law for-

TOP

bidding members of religious orders to organize for teaching or other purposes without specific approval by the state."

In other words, France returned on September 4 to her wallowing in the mire, from which she had partly escaped, when, as recorded in *The Watchtower* of May 15, 1905, there was a "determination of the French to put their schools on a higher level, to accomplish which necessitated the prohibiting of further teaching by Jesuits, nuns and others of monastic orders, in their official garbs".

While on the subject it could be added that on December 11, 1905, there was a separation of Church and State in France, and that after that date no person could be legally appointed a priest unless he was approved by the government. Why do you suppose that was? Also, the church was denied any right of property in church buildings, the houses of archbishops, bishops or other ecclesiastics, or the outbuildings pertaining to them, or the furniture and objects contained therein. A year later all the archbishops and bishops were put out of such places, with all the pupils in the theological schools; all the personal property of all the religious houses was confiscated and for a time it was illegal for a priest or even a bishop to make use of a church. See *The Encyclopedia Americana*, volume 11, pages 634-642. Manifestly, the so-called "good" marshal Petain is ready for France to be back where it was in the days of Prof. S. F. B. Morse.

Earth's Most Corrupt Organization

It is only five years ago that the German government instituted suits against 200 Franciscan friars from the Rhineland and Westphalia for immoral offenses against male minors entrusted to their care; 61 more fled to the Netherlands to escape trial. The cabled account stated that these unprintable offenses between the gowned and "Reverend" hypocrites and their pupils were maintained in every settlement maintained by the two orders in the Rhineland and Westphalia.

A dispatch from Vatican City, published in the New York *Herald Tribune*, stated that Mussolini had intervened with the Vatican and that the vice trials would be dropped. This was not unlikely. Mussolini, once referring to the pope as "the bloody old wolf of the Vatican", is now, for policy's sake, an apparently ardent Roman Catholic, wearing beads, crosses and other junk. He is also obligated to the Vatican for assistance financially in the Ethiopian and other campaigns.

While Hitler's announced plans against the sex perverts was under way the Hierarchy was on a hot spot. They tried to claim that to get their evidence against the Franciscans the Nazis had planted prostitutes in the monasteries; but that did not explain the flight of 61 of the accused friars to other lands, nor account for the plea of guilty, with a penalty of eight years in prison, for the very first friar placed on trial.

Some of the headlines, as published in the New York *Times*, give an idea of the conditions actually existing in these hellholes:

Priest Sentenced to 8 Years in Reich; Also Deprived of Civil Rights for Five Years on Charges of 45 Moral Offenses. Friar Gets a Long Term. Two Former Leaders of Young Catholic Organization Are Found Guilty by Court. Reich Sentences More Catholics. Ratibor Priest Gets 15 Months on Charge Involving Girl, 15, Whose Confessor He Was. Coblenz Trial Continues. Ex-Franciscan Friar Jailed for 3 Years After Conviction in 16 Cases of Immorality.

The evidence in these cases showed that even when the conditions in the monastery were twice reported to the bishop of Trier he did nothing to correct them.

At the time the excitement was on the Nazi papers demanded the end of this imaginary celibacy between priests, monks and nuns, and some of the statisticians figured out how many more soldiers could be produced if all were married (and the quicklime pits for infants abolished).

At length Hitler, as a "Practical Catholic", ordered all prosecution of the monks and nuns for their disgraceful and immoral practices to cease. The German bishops then came out with a statement that the Franciscans who had been on trial for immoral conduct at Coblenz were laymen, and not priests. Had they desired to do so, they could have gone on to explain that the monks are merely so-called "brothers" of the "church", and, as a matter of fact, none are members of the Catholic "Church" except the priests and bishops, archbishops, cardinals and popes. It is a thin excuse.

And now for a fine sample of consistency, here is a special to the New York *Times* from Washington, dated February 1, 1941, which says: "Lay brothers of the Catholic Church were exempted from the Selective Service Act in a ruling announced today by the national headquarters of the Selective Service System, which defined them as 'regular ministers of religion'. The opinion was based on a certification by Archbishop Edward Mooney of Detroit, who said that the church laws stipulate that lay brothers were 'not only bound to the same obligations of the clerical state but they also enjoy the very same privileges as clerics'." Either the German bishops were lying about the status of the Franciscan sodomites or else Mooney is lying about their status in America.

Could Not Do One Thing

◆ The pope sent word to Mr. Roosevelt that he was doing everything he possibly could to bring about world peace. That was early in September and there are no more signs of peace now than there were then, which shows that the claim of the pope to be the "Vicar of the Prince of Peace" is complete humbug. Does anybody imagine Christ himself could not bring peace? Did He not declare, and do His followers not hold, that to Him is committed "all power in heaven and in earth"?—Matthew 28:18.

"Church Allows Pagan Rites"

◆ Under the headline "Church Allows Pagan Rites" the Montreal *Star* explains that Chinese Catholics are allowed to participate in Confucian ceremonies and Chinese ancestor worship. This has been done for some years, in effect, both in Japan and Manchuria, where Japanese Catholics participate in pagan rites. Hereafter, in Chinese Catholic schools, the little Chinese will salute portraits of Confucius, and will grow up with the idea that he was one of the apostles.

"Enter into Thy Closet"

◆ Christ instructed His followers to pray to the Father in the secret of their closets; and so the priest of Havana, Cuba, had 30,000 Catholics come to the Orienta race track to pray publicly for peace. This was in the fore part of June, 1940, and immediately after their prayers the outlook for peace was much worse than before, as was to be expected. Disobedience works that way.

No Lingering over Drinks

◆ In the Vatican City barroom posters have been put up warning customers to remain inside the premises for only the time strictly necessary for their purchases. Other rules are that nobody may enter Vatican City without giving his reasons for so doing. Also when he is there he may not discuss politics or the war.

Would Make Such a Big Difference

◆ Because it would make such a big difference to God, the Vatican decided that British Catholics in times of air raids might take a cup of tea or coffee during the night before they go to morning mass. How do you suppose they found out all this at the Vatican?

Madre Conchita Married and Freed

◆ The nun Madre Conchita, who caused the death of President Obregon of Mexico, in 1928, and who was married while in prison, has been given her liberty.

TOP

"Reverend" Bricker—Governor of Ohio

"Where Was Mr. Bricker?"

◆ A leaflet entitled "Where was Mr. Bricker when the guns began to roar?" sets forth the evidence that John W. Bricker during the World War got himself a chaplain job, safest and best-paid military position of the time. This in August, 1918. December 18, 1918, five weeks after the armistice was signed, he gave up his soft chaplain job and went back to the study of law. The danger was past. Bricker was an athlete, 6 feet 1 inch tall, 190 pounds, unmarried. Evidently Mr. Bricker had no relish for fighting the Germans. He prefers fighting minorities, such as Jehovah's witnesses. That, too, is a safe policy, from the world's viewpoint. Pontius Pilate was a gentleman by any fair comparison with Bricker.

Another apparently safe policy is to praise the bunch that is running the show. Mr. Bricker managed this by attending a dinner of Jesuit outfit at Cincinnati, and said that the Jesuits (the most infamous double-crossers of history) had been foremost in teaching "morality" and that they were to be commended for their tremendous power in building finer citizenship. Bricker did not mention that the Jesuits are back of the Nazi-Papal "reconstruction" of Europe going on at the present time, or that they were the worst persecutors of Protestants during the Inquisition.

Although, in 1940, Ohio went Democratic for all other offices, from president down, Bricker, a republican, won by 359,633 votes, an unprecedented majority. Who says it doesn't pay to fawn upon the Hierarchy? One doesn't have to be too smart, either (witness Hitler). Bricker has been a mediocre governor.

In view of the foregoing it is easy to see why Bricker would ignore a petition for freedom of speech, worship and assembly signed by over 2,000,000 Americans. Jehovah's witnesses' contract for the State Fair Grounds was broken, and the Fair Grounds showed a loss of $10,562 for the year, but Bricker had won the approval of the Jesuit religionists, 'saved the day' for them—and for his own hide—until Armageddon.

"Reverend" Bricker and Mine Disasters

◆ No man could believe the silly lie that an all-loving Creator plans to torture helpless creatures, and be a decent governor. Bricker is of no good either as a minister or as a man or a governor. In violation of the law he made George Strain director of industrial relations of Ohio. The law requires five years actual practical mining experience; Strain has had none. When a committee tried to bring this to "Reverend" Bricker's attention he treated them with the same discourtesy as when Jehovah's witnesses presented him with signatures of more than 2,000,000 Americans asking that the Ohio State Fair Grounds stand by their contract as real Americans.

With no mining experience himself, Strain made Llewelyn Lodwick, also without mining experience in Ohio, the state's No. 1 inspector. As a natural result there followed mine explosions at Willow Grove, Nelms and other places in Ohio which caused the loss of at least 176 lives which might have been spared if the state of Ohio had had a real man in the position of governor.

When the miners of the state, alarmed for their own safety, sought to remove the illegal appointee, Lodwick, from the ranks of inspectors the impossible Bricker, by legal technicalities, and by political influence, contrived to keep him in his job. Bricker is a menace to Ohio and to the United States. By the number of game wardens and the fewness of its mine inspectors Ohio has shown most emphatically that what it needs is a new governor. It will get one at Armageddon, but it would be best for Ohio to have a better one than Bricker even earlier.

TOP

The Nazis in Holland and Norway

Germany's Debt to Netherlands

◆ [After the first World War] our country was invaded by thousands and thousands of underfed German children, and we fed them well, even at a time when Holland itself was no longer overflowing with milk and honey. In thousands they came to our country after the war, and again we fed and very often clad them.

We were kind to them. We admitted them to the intimacy of our living rooms. They played with our children and shared their toys and their sweets, their comforts and pleasures. We gave them a portion of our affection, and were careful not to let them feel that they were exiles.

We might not be very fond of their parents, but they were innocent children. They were ill-nourished and weak. We saw how they got stronger and healthier from week to week, and were grateful for it. We imagined that one day they, too, might be grateful for it.

That day has come. Those children have grown up. They are soldiers now, and they are invading our country, dropping from the skies onto the land that fed them.

They are bombing and destroying the places where once we fed them. German children may have been sheltered in the very houses which are smoking ruins now. Dutch soldiers are killed by German invaders whom, as children, they gave their most treasured toy, because those little exiles looked so pale and miserable and forlorn.—J. H. Boas, Netherlands correspondent, in London *Catholic Herald*.

Not Espionage, but Demonism

◆ While it is true that the Pacelli-Hitler partnership for world dominance has spies in every part of every government of earth, and much of the success of Hitler's lightning-like "blitzkriegs" may thereby be explained, yet the fact that Hitler is in constant consultation with the demons must not be overlooked. The man does not have to wait for news. It comes to him instanter by the demons that infest the air and know and report immediately what is of interest or necessity for him to know in making his decisions. Indeed, they probably make the decisions for him and he merely goes along, doing what he is told. In this connection, consider the following statements made by James Aldridge of the North American Newspaper Alliance in a dispatch sent from Stockholm, Sweden:

The too perfect operation of the Nazi fleet and air force against the British troop transports sent to Norway proves that the German High Command must have known what was going on almost as soon as the British commanders themselves. The Germans had time to get their ships into the best sea positions possible.

The time schedules of the British troop landings at Namsos, Aandalsnes and Narvik were known almost to the minute by the Nazis. This information could hardly have reached them from England, but they got it from somewhere.

The Germans had their planes overhead at the exact moment they were needed. Also, during the Allies' short stay at Namsos, every move they made was known beforehand by the Germans. A French officer admitted this to me in exasperation.

Even the time of the Allies' withdrawal from Namsos was known beforehand by the Germans and before the Norwegian command knew it—and that is from the lips of the Norwegians' divisional commander himself.

In the Bombing of Rotterdam

◆ The German estimate is that in the Nazi bombing of Rotterdam 300 Netherlands civilians were killed and 360 wounded. The estimate sent from London is that "in this work of destruction, horrifying as a nightmare and absolutely without precedent, at least 100,000 people must have perished".

Something About Flowers

CONCRETE roads and automobiles are enabling millions of people to get out into the country, with resultant rapid disappearance of wild flowers and wild plants over large sections of England and the United States. Hikers also do their part in denuding the earth of its beauty, and, as no one deals in seeds of wild plants, many varieties are in process of extermination. Why try to make the Creator's footstool less attractive?

Out of the grand total of 162 wild flowers, how many do you know? Don't you think it better that a person who knows little about wild flowers had better let them stay where God planted them, and where they grace the landscape so beautifully? Yes. And don't you think the same would apply to all? Certainly.

Is it love for flowers to deprive them of their life? Some would say so; but it looks like poor reasoning. Sometimes the flowers square the account. Not a few mountain climbers have fallen to their death striving to gather edelweiss, and many persons have drowned while striving to gather lilies.

Not all plants are as innocent as they look. Workers around daffodils have to watch themselves, as the plants give out a subtle poison.

Somebody transplanted lantana from the United States into Hawaii, where it has become a pest. Valuable grazing lands have been ruined by it; yet in the United States it is merely considered a pretty flower.

The Japanese are a specially flower-loving people. The Japanese islands produce some 3,200 species. The chrysanthemum is on the crest of the emperor.

New York Floral Business

The first floral business in New York was opened in 1825. A few years ago $50 for a bouquet was considered elaborate. Today thousands of dollars are spent for a single presentation of flowers for a wedding or a funeral. Sometimes, for special occasions, flowers are grown to order.

Flower decorators specialize in different designs. One is a dinner table specialist, another looks after reception rooms, another after church decorations, while there are some who do nothing but design corsage bouquets, designed to harmonize with a particular dress or to suit the style of the lady.

Flowers are now painted. Lilies, carnations and sweet peas are dyed by placing the newly-cut stems in dyes specially prepared for the purpose.

It is an error to think moonlight injures growing plants. When the moon shines brightly it means a lower temperature, and it is the night cold that does the damage, not the moonlight.

Flowers can be tricked into bloom at unusual seasons by controlling the flow of light. African marigolds, poinsettas, Klondike cosmos and chrysanthemums can be taken into a cellar for an hour or two before sunset each day in late summer. The plants 'think this means autumn is approaching', so they hurry up the ripening process. Conversely, it has been found that lengthening the short days of autumn or winter with the aid of electric lights of proper intensity delays flowering.

Two lots of iris were sown in late October. One lot was given eighteen hours of light per day, and bloomed December 25. The second lot, not favored with any artificial light, was dormant until the next February.

In the care of summer flowering bulbs, such as the canna, gladiolus, dahlia, and caladium, decay should be avoided by preventing excessive heat, cold or moisture.

Most plants get sick from too much water. Too much water cuts off absorption of air by the roots and chills the plant.

TOP



Jehovah's Protection

◆ The Lord is gracious to His people; and the following incidents will be of interest, as they show His protection, and also you will like to hear of the reactions of the people to the Truth after an air raid.

The London Pioneer Home No. 3 is in South-West London immediately behind the main street or Broadway, and on Friday last, after one or two warnings on previous days, the enemy planes came right over the town, leaving in their wake death and destruction all around. The raid began at 5:30 p.m., and within about 35 minutes the "all clear" sounded. Feeling apprehensive, and curious as to what had really happened, we went out, and, to our amazement, the streets on the opposite side of the Broadway were literally smashed up while we on the left side escaped any damage. It was still only about half an hour after the raid—houses were still smoking, debris falling in, dead strewn about the pavement, and down street after street people were knocking out the remains of the glass from windows which still remained in place. Cars were burnt out to a shell, great gaping holes in the roads, and people walking to and fro as if trying to keep calm. Indeed it was wonderful to see that very little hysteria or panic was shown.

At one shop, all intact except for broken glass from a large window, I saw a lady who had had the book *Salvation* about one month ago. On going to her she said, "Oh, thank you so much for coming. I was thinking about you and the book this afternoon." I said, "Well, now you can see plainly how salvation can only come from God." She was quite sure that He had protected her. Then her husband came and, in spite of her tears, she told him that I was the lady who had brought *Salvation*. I arranged to call later, but before my leaving she told me that back of the shop a boy of thirteen lay dead, and she thanked God that her own boy was saved.

Next day we tried a district some two miles away, thinking to get away from the scenes of disaster; but there again destruction reigned. We spoke kindly to the people and told them of God's kingdom which was their only hope. While I was speaking to one old lady a loud bang went off, this time a delayed-action bomb; but I told the lady it must have been a motorcar tire bursting, and was glad to keep her just a little longer talking of the wonderful Kingdom blessings soon to come. Now today, August 22, just six days after the raid, I went to my *Watchtower* route, which is some distance away from home, and there again, although most of the debris had been removed, destruction was all around. I have eight *Watchtower* calls and two others all in one street. As it was a working day, three were out; but of the others, each one was eager to talk about the Truth, and it took over two hours to get around. Not one house in the street where interest, either by books, booklets or magazines, had been shown was damaged except for some broken windows, and all were glad to have me call. One lady said her husband was now reading *Government* and said it was grand—he hoped to be in one day when I called. Another lady said she was so upset and shocked that she had not been out of doors since the raid. I told her that maybe God had protected her because she was of good-will, and explained to her about the "great multitude"—how Noah and his family were saved at the Flood and how, if she remained faithful and sought to serve God, He would count her as one of the "other sheep". The tears came then and she said that the lady next door was in hospital nearly blind and two

TOP



Kingdom "locusts" landing on bank of river in Amazonas, Brazil. All travel goes by water.

doors away the house completely ruined. So again I fixed up a back-call. It would take too long to tell all that happened, but each house was the same—the awful experiences had brought greater appreciation for the Truth.

Then at another house the lady was out, so I asked the neighbor if she would give her *The Watchtower*. Noticing she seemed very distressed and nervous, I talked on, and she told me she had not been out since the raid. Just over the garden she pointed to a great shell hole and a small workshop which was in ruins, while her house, not five yards away, was intact. Of course, I told her about *The Watchtower*, and explained again about the "great multitude", and told her about THE THEOCRACY and how she too could be on the side of God. Then I told her that if God could protect her during that raid surely He will do so now; and she quickly took *Religion* and again I arranged a back-call.

Now just one more incident. A lady just down the street had left a note on the door about a month ago to say that she did not want me to call again, so, of course, I did not do so. Today, however, I just thought I would try, so I knocked at this house. When the lady came I said, "Hello, Mrs. Jackson; just called to see if you are all right." She beamed all over her face and told me that she had been thinking of the things I had told her and was sorry she had told me not to come, but sometimes she did not have the threepence for *The Watchtower* and did not like to say so. Well, we had a chat and I explained that the Truth was free and that when she had no money *The Watchtower* could still be brought; so she paid threepence and promised to come to the home study, and was quite pleased that I had called.

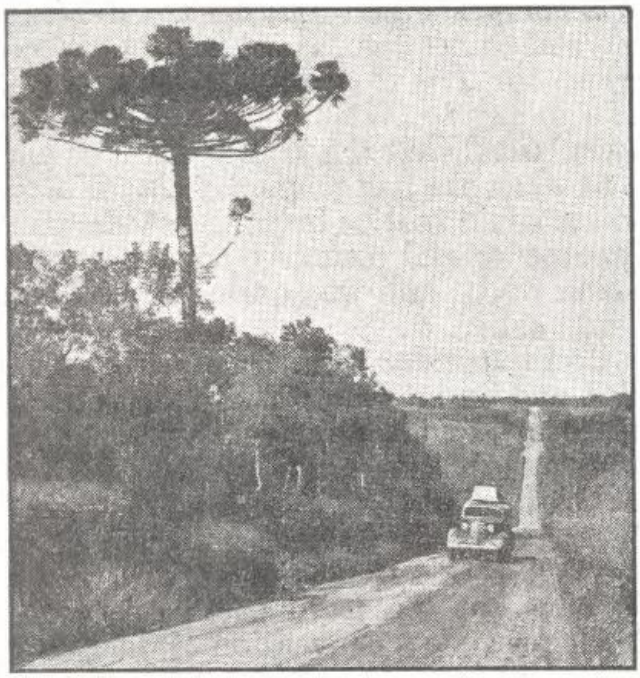
So I thank our Father for all His mercies and pray that we may all remain steadfast to the end, comforting those who mourn and shedding the light of Truth in a dark world.—Contributed.

Jw Convention in Dublin

◆ Who but the Lord could ever have made possible a convention of Jehovah's witnesses in Dublin, Eire? Twenty came from Belfast; others from the counties

TOP

of Dublin, Kildare, Wicklow, Louth, Meath and Sligo in Eire. It was a 100-percent Irish convention. Hurrah for Ireland! One Irishman quoted Numbers 13:16 as saying "And Moses called O'Shea the son of Nun, Joshua." The Irish can't help it that they are lovable. They are made that way. In the witness work from door to door the conventioners received so many offers of a tote of whiskey that if they had accepted them all the convention would have been 100-percent drunk. There were 61 present, and the 41 who went out as publishers placed 2 books and 300 booklets. At the beginning of 1940 there were but two company publishers in Dublin; a year later there were 13. In that time Dublin company has had public lectures featuring "Government and Peace" and "Victory" and has run a series of model studies. The book *Religion* is being widely circulated, in spite of the fact that 90 percent of the population of the city is Roman Catholic. Obviously, only the common-sense way of presenting the Kingdom message in Eire is by Irishmen, formerly Roman Catholics, who can be of real assistance to the good-hearted sons of Erin still in darkness.



Theocracy sound-car on road near Sao Paulo, Brazil



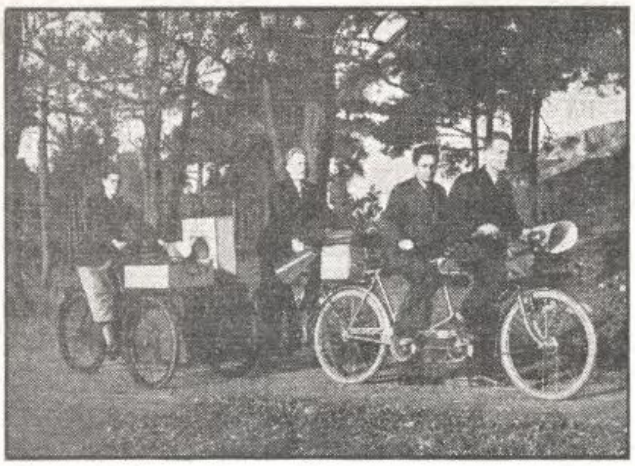
Jehovah's witnesses in front of WATCHTOWER Branch headquarters, Helsinki, Finland, megaphoning "Come and listen"

In a Baltic State

◆ One of Jehovah's witnesses was out with the gramophone the other day on back-call work and played a couple of lectures. The man of the house heard them with greatest interest and desired to take three bound books. As they talked about them, came a knock at the door, and when it opened a lady stood outside. She told them she had been in the yard and heard the lectures and begged that they might be played again, as they were the best she had ever listened to. So the records were put on again, and in the result the lady ordered a whole set of the bound books. Gramophones to the fore! Thus on this one back-call eighteen books were placed with two people.—1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Pastor Stubs His Toe

◆ In Finland a pastor caused the arrest of one of Jehovah's witnesses. He asked that he might take his phonograph into court, so that the record might be heard. This the police would not permit, but the judges in court sent for the records and the result was a splendid witness for the Lord, with the exoneration of the brother.



Jehovah's witnesses comforting the mourners in Finland. One is blind. Great multitudes have listened to the recordings. One contributed 1,000 marks to the cause.

Witnessing in Finland

◆ One of our most zealous brothers is almost completely blind. He has been very keen to arrange sound meetings. Many successful trips were made with our motorcar, under his direction; but when the war broke out we were not permitted to obtain gasoline, and so we have not been able to use our car. But the brother found another means of getting on with the work. He bought a tandem bicycle and arranged with two other brothers to assist him. One guided the tandem with the blind brother behind and the other pedaled a tricycle carrying the sound-machine and loudspeaker. The distances covered were considerable and all the main towns were visited. In order to advertise the lectures friends from the companies went on the streets using megaphones made of cardboard to cry out invitations to the people. The results were really wonderful. Thousands and thousands came to the meetings, which were held in the most central open places in the towns. The enemy was perplexed. In some places meetings were dissolved and our brethren arrested, but, nevertheless, the result was very wonderful and a mighty witness was given.—1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Strange Things in Finland

◆ Jehovah's witnesses in Finland had some extraordinary experiences in 1940: One was arrested and beaten so badly that both eardrums burst and blood ran from nose and mouth. At almost the same time one of the largest newspapers in the country printed a whole page and one-third giving the contents of a Kingdom lecture. When the chief editor was reproached he replied, "Why should we not print something about God's Kingdom in our paper for once?"

Obtaining Phonographs in Nyasaland

◆ They [those who wish to proclaim the Kingdom message by recordings] buy a huge tree (choosing one near to a river, if possible), fell it and float it down to their village. There they set about hollowing out the trunk and shaping it into a canoe, which, when completed, is sold to bring in the wherewithal to equip themselves with a gramophone. All this takes time, some months, in fact, and is hard work, but it means a phonograph. —1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*



By courtesy of *The Protestant Magazine.*

THE PAPAL MEDAL.

This is a facsimile of both sides of the medal struck by Gregory XIII. in commemoration of the massacre of St. Bartholomew. On the obverse is the head of the Pope, with the Latin inscription reading, "Gregory XIII., Pontifex Maximus, the First Year." On the reverse is a representation of the killing of heretics by an angel who holds in one hand a sword and in the other a crucifix. The Latin inscription reads, "The Slaughter of the Huguenots, 1572."

Rome claims that she did not approve of the massacre of the seventy thousand Huguenots. Why, then, did the bells of the papal churches in Rome peal out joyfully when the news of the slaughter was received by Pope Gregory XIII.? Why did he have the above medal struck to commemorate the event, and why did he order *Te Deums* to be sung in the churches instead of *Misereres* or *de Profundis?* Why did not the Cardinal of Lorraine, who was at Catherine's court, raise a voice of protest against the crime?

"Give us more religion," say the politicians, plutocrats, and priests.

TOP

Fragmentary News from Italy

◆ The 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* contains extracts of touching letters from witnesses in Italy cut off from contact with the Society and with one another. The account says, in part: "The 'strange work' has been entirely closed down in Italy by the action of the 'great harlot' and her lovers. By order of the Italian police, a number of the families whose providers were imprisoned wrote not to send any more literature or *The Watchtower*. Surely these reports from Italy will be of great interest and encouragement to the brethren everywhere, seeing that, because of their faithfulness and steadfastness, so many Italian brethren were taken to Rome, that age-old city of martyrdom and persecution, there to face their enemies, 'for a witness against them.'"

"Passing the Buck" in Hamilton

◆ A private letter from Hamilton, Ontario, says: "It is really amusing, apart from the nerve strain. All of the local members of the board of education and the board of control have been "passing the buck" from one to another, at the same time threatening to lay charges under every act imaginable. They have appealed to both the Provincial and Federal governments for aid, also the Provincial board of education, and all three have refused to act, stating that it is a matter for the local authorities to deal with. The mayor was the most vicious for a time, stating that we should be interned and our children taken away from us and raised in a 'sane' (?), loyal atmosphere. Directly after this outburst his wife died suddenly from a heart attack."

Manchester Free Trade Hall Ruined

◆ The Manchester Free Trade Hall, in which Jehovah's witnesses were privileged to hold their great British convention in September, 1940, was completely ruined early the following January in one of the raids staged by German bombers. Pictures of the ruins give one the creeps.

Not So Bad

◆ It is characteristic of the witnesses of Jehovah that they chose the city of Detroit as the site for their 1940 national convention. They were in the backyard of their arch enemy, Father Charles Coughlin, and just a short distance from Canada, where they are legally banned. As Malcolm Logan wrote in the New York *Post*, "they do not wait to be thrown to the lions; they walk into the lions' den and bat its occupants over the head with the complete works of Judge Rutherford."—*Magazine Digest*, Pickering, Ont.

Protecting the Sheep (In England)

◆ Brethren whose homes have been destroyed on the Friday are out in the field work the next Sunday as if nothing had happened. During one model study a sister was holding, the entire house was destroyed and crumbled, burying the sister and her three listeners in a pile of debris. The A.R.P. wardens dug them out, and these four lovers of righteousness were unharmed.—1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Opposition Ends in Destruction

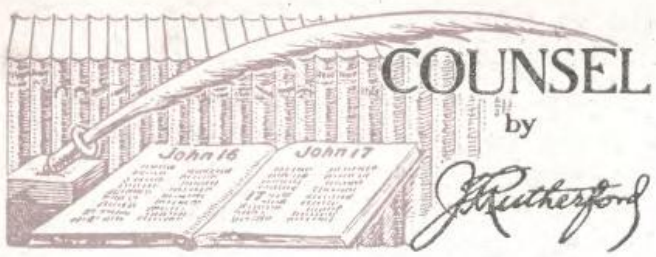
◆ In Paraguay the Catholic clergy became so angered at the lectures by electrical transcription broadcast concerning the "Trinity" and the doctrines of the Bible that the Hierarchy petitioned the Government to prohibit further activities of the witnesses. The one taking the lead in this assault upon Jehovah's witnesses has ended his earthly course. —1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

In Every Corner of the World

◆ The London *Catholic Herald* contains a four-column story from a Catholic missionary en route to the Far East in which he incidentally mentions hearing a sermon at Rangoon, Burma, against the witnesses of Jehovah. He did not say if the priest who gave the sermon advised the flock to smash the property of the witnesses.

(To be continued)

TOP



Proper Union

WHO has authority to perform marriage ceremonies in order that marriage between man and woman may be right and proper? Many answer that a man and woman are not married unless a marriage ceremony is performed by a duly ordained priest or clergyman. Since the marital relationship is of divine institution, the question can be properly answered only as the Scriptures state. No organization would have the authority to make a rule contrary to that which is stated in the Bible, or even a rule that is not approved by the Word of God. The Bible contains not one word giving authority to a priest, clergyman or minister of religion to perform a marriage ceremony. The law of the land made by men does bestow authority upon a priest, clergyman or minister of religion to perform marriage ceremonies. Here the question is considered purely from the Bible authority.

When God made man and woman and brought her to the man, there is nothing in the record indicating that a ceremony was performed. Manifestly it was impossible for any man to have performed such a ceremony at that time, for the reason that Adam was the only man on earth and Eve was the only woman. Four thousand years later there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and Jesus and His disciples were invited and were present on that occasion. There is not one word in the record at John chapter two, however, that either Jesus or His disciples performed any marriage ceremony at that or at any other time. The only act of Jesus performed in connection with that wedding in Cana was that of making wine when it was needed, which constituted the beginning of His miracles. Manifestly Jesus was there performing that miracle to begin the work of establishing faith of the people in Him as the Messiah, or Christ. It had nothing to do with the contracting parties to that marriage.

When Jehovah organized the Jews as a nation He made provision for the office of priest and appointed men to the priesthood to perform the duties of the priest's office. Such office and service was in connection with the sacrifices; but the Bible contains not one word showing that they had any authority or duty in the performance of marriage ceremonies. The practice amongst the Jews was that when a man sought a wife he had some friend to act for him, and the father or brother or other near relative acted for and in behalf of the woman. The "friend of the bridegroom" and the near relative of the woman arranged the terms of the contract. Sometimes the consent of the young woman was asked; but often she was selected and arrangements were made without first obtaining her consent; but her consent was obtained afterwards when she entered the marital relationship.

Both the Bible and the law made by the various nations recognize marriage as a contract entered into and performed by the man and the woman. John, who announced the appearing of Jesus, said: "He that hath the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice; this my joy therefore is fulfilled." —John 3:29.

The twenty-fourth chapter of Genesis gives a plain and clear statement of what constitutes marriage in the sight of God. Abraham was growing old. He desired that his son Isaac should take a wife. Abraham commissioned his servant to go to his native land, Mesopotamia, and there seek out and take a wife for Isaac. In proof that it was to be a contract between the woman selected and Isaac, the

TOP

servant of Abraham inquired what he should do in the event that the woman was not willing, and to that question Abraham replied: 'If the woman will not be willing, thou shalt be cleared of thy oath or obligation.' The meeting of the minds, or willingness on the part of both the contracting parties, is necessary to the contract.

Arriving in Mesopotamia, Abraham's servant came in contact with the young woman Rebecca, the daughter of Abraham's nephew; and she was therefore a kinswoman of Isaac. Without a doubt the Lord directed Abraham's servant to that house, because, at Genesis 24:7, Abraham said: "The Lord God of heaven . . . shall send his angel before thee; and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence." Abraham's servant presented himself to Rebecca's father and mother, and they discussed together the question of her becoming the wife of Isaac. Showing that Rebecca's consent was obtained before the marriage was made, Genesis 24:58, 61-67 reads: "And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go. And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man; and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way. And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country. And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide; and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming. And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel. For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master; therefore she took a vail, and covered herself. And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her; and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death." No clergyman was present at that marriage; only the two contracting parties; and possibly the servant of Abraham was present as a witness.

Why, then, have the people followed the rule of having a marriage ceremony performed by a clergyman? Because such is a rule of "organized religion" and is customary amongst men. Furthermore, the law of the various nations provides that a marriage ceremony shall be lawfully performed by a minister of religion. Also, it provides that such marriage ceremony may be lawfully performed by certain judicial officers, such as a magistrate, or a judge of a court of record. Then is it not right for a Catholic priest or a Protestant minister to perform a marriage ceremony? Certainly it is proper under human law, because the law so provides; but it is not a Scriptural requirement. The real marriage is performed when man and woman enter into the agreement and then faithfully proceed to carry out that contract. The marriage ceremony does not add any virtue to the marriage contract. A legal marriage is properly defined as a contract entered into between man and woman to become husband and wife and then to have a ceremony performed in the presence of witnesses by one legally authorized to solemnize marriages. Such ceremonies comply with the law of the land, and it is proper to observe the law where the law of the land does not directly conflict with God's law. A ceremony performed by a justice of the peace, a magistrate, a judge of a court, a judge of a court of record, or other judicial officer authorized so to do, is just as effective and binding as that performed by any religious priest or clergyman. The money fee charged by the religionist is often exorbitant and works a hardship on the poor.

The marriage relationship is too sacred a thing to depend upon a few words spoken by an imperfect man, whether he be a religious priest or a judicial officer. It is also too sacred to be annulled by the whim, decree or opinion of some law officer.—Matthew 19:6.

TOP

Is This the Truth?

◆ I shall always believe that Cockey Roberts, a parrot who used to come regularly to my room when I was practicing, was really interested in my playing. If I had closed the door, he would knock sharply with his beak. I would keep very quiet, and he would knock again, a little harder. "Who is there?" I would call out. An angry voice would answer, "Cockey Roberts." "Who?" I would say, pretending not to understand, and that angry, shrill little voice would come again: "Cockey Roberts! Cockey Roberts!"

Of course, I had to let him in after that, and he would walk straight to the piano and perch on my foot for hours; the pedaling—and my pedaling is very strenuous—did not seem to disturb him in the least. He would sit on top of my foot, and from time to time he would say in a very loving, and scratchy voice, "Oh Lord, how beautiful! How beautiful!"

Ah, it was touching.

—Ignace Jan Paderewski and Mary Lawton, *The Paderewski Memoirs* (Scribners)
—Readers' Digest.

Egg-laying Machines

◆ In certain places hens have been transformed into egg-laying machines, doing their work in confinement, prisoners from the time they lay their first eggs until they are sent to market. It does not seem just fair to keep hens in a cage 18 inches long, 14 inches wide and 18 inches high, with never a chance to run about and dig in the earth, as hens so love to do. The prison cages are arranged in cell blocks of 24, as in prisons made for men. The cells are back to back, with wire-netting floors, sloped so as to allow the eggs to roll away for collecting. Artificial lighting keeps the hens working fourteen hours a day. The whole thing is devilish in concept and arrangement. Who knows but that the God who marks the sparrow's fall may regard the lot of the hen?

37,500 Words by One Pigeon

◆ Would you think it possible that a carrier pigeon could fly through the air with a military message containing 50-percent more words than go to make up an issue of *Consolation* magazine? Well, that is the claim. The bird flies with 25 sheets of film the size of a postage stamp wrapped around his leg. On each sheet is a photograph of 1,500 printed words, and every word of this can be read when projected by magic lantern apparatus. The British army is using this system with its pigeons in Africa.

100,000 Trained Pigeons

◆ In the first World War 100,000 trained pigeons were used by the British forces and an equal number are being trained for the present conflict. The French in 1939 had that number of pigeons in training at the Maginot Line. It is estimated that 96 percent of the messages sent by pigeons arrive at their destination. They saved the lives of many airmen in 1914-1918. Pigeons now fly both ways, to and from the army fronts.

Carrier Pigeons as Rescuers

◆ Fishing boats along the Atlantic Coast now use carrier pigeons regularly. While the main reason for sending the pigeons ashore is to let the folks at the home dock know how the catch progressed, yet twice within the past year fishing boats that have had motor trouble have been able by this means to summon aid from the Coastguard.

Buzzards Flying West

◆ Did something tell the buzzards that another world war was in the papers? One could imagine so, and that even the buzzards are ashamed of humanity's latest savagery. At Beaumont, California, the sky was darkened for twenty minutes by a mass flight westward of at least 4,000 of these lovers of carrion.

Missionaries in China

THE average American is totally unaware that the United States spends millions of taxpayers' dollars protecting missionaries in China. One of the principal duties of the Asiatic Fleet is to protect missionaries in China; a very costly business.

The aim of the missionaries in China may be a laudable one, but it seems to me to be a very unwise and futile one. The missionaries have been in China for many years, but I have never met an Army man, Navy man, white businessman in China, or an English-speaking Chinese, who believed that even one adult Chinese has ever actually been converted to Christianity. I have never been able to discover what the trouble is, but it seems that Christianity as expounded by the missionaries we send to China is too complicated for the Oriental mind to comprehend. There are cases, of course, where a Chinese *apparently* has been converted, but when these cases are carefully investigated it is always discovered that some motive other than religion was behind the "conversion". The case of General Feng Yu-hsiang, the "Christian General", was a notable example. He was converted and was duly baptized in the Christian faith. Not only that, but he "converted" and personally baptized his entire army. He remained a Christian just as long as we Americans sent him money. We sent him a great deal of money; probably millions of dollars. The idea was that he would convert the entire Chinese nation if given proper support. Just as soon as we stopped sending him money he stopped being a Christian. According to late reports from China, he is now a devout Buddhist.

Chiang is simply another "Christian general" who is collecting vast sums of money from deluded Americans; they believe him to be a great Christian hero who is leading a noble crusade against the infidels.

There is something about this missionary business that is disquieting. Many naval officers and enlisted men on the Asiatic station have told me that our missionaries would not hesitate to plunge the United States into war if by so doing their own personal prestige would be enhanced. I have yet to hear a Navy or Army man, who has served in China, say a good word for the missionaries there. The very best that is said about them is that many of them are simply misguided zealots. It is significant that the missionaries in China never have enjoyed the confidence or respect of the men who man the cannon and machine guns which protect them.

There is still danger of our missionaries and businessmen in China causing us to become involved in a war with Japan. The missionaries know, of course, that if we go to war with Japan, their converted "brother", Chiang Kai-shek, will have more time to devote to the laudable matter of crushing the Communists and other Leftist groups in China. He would then be fighting for the Lord; for Christianity!

It seems clear that if the missionaries and businessmen had any consideration for the lives of our young men, our cannon fodder, they would not antagonize the Japanese now, at such a critical time. True enough, many Americans will be richer and many missionaries may be more securely entrenched in their particular sphere as a result of a war with Japan, but many other Americans will be dead. Those who die will be our strong young men; the seed corn of the nation.
—Pages 158, 159 and 160 of *Russia and the Approach of Armageddon*, by Lieutenant Commander Charles S. Seely, Dorrance & Co., Philadelphia, 1939.
[Who was it that said, "Woe unto you, . . . ! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves"?]

"Our Dying Democracy"

LAW requires Columbia Broadcasting System to give equal opportunity to spokesmen who discuss political beliefs. CBS positively refuses to widen the sphere of usefulness of its facilities to match the Supreme Court's definition of equality and liberty 'essential in a democracy'. Said the Court unanimously: "In the realm of religious faith, and in that of political belief, sharp differences arise. In both fields the tenets of one man may seem the rankest error to his neighbor. To persuade others to his own point of view, the pleader, as we know, at times, resorts to exaggeration, to vilification of men who have been, or are, prominent in church or state, and even to false statement. But the people of this nation have ordained in the light of history, that, in spite of the probability of excesses and abuses, these liberties are, in the long view, essential to enlightened opinion and right conduct on the part of the citizens of a democracy."

Thus insisted all nine members of America's highest court on May 20, 1940, in holding that Jehovah's witnesses who played in the hearing of Catholics a phonograph record containing a strong attack upon all religion and particularly Roman Catholicism had done right and did not commit a breach of the peace or incite to commit such.

Columbia Broadcasting System (and this goes also for NBC and other short-sighted broadcasters) insists, contrariwise, upon prohibiting either hired or free use of its facilities by Judge Rutherford and others of Jehovah's witnesses; and at the same time CBS cowardly knuckles down each week to the "recognized" Roman Catholic Hierarchy spokesmen whose twaddle CBS sprays without money or price when not similarly serving the Hierarchy's fellow religionists of "Protestant", Hebrew or nondescript garb. But those same near-sighted radio moguls of the CBS type are prohibited by law from preventing political campaigners from saying on the air what Norman Thomas (fourth-time Socialist candidate for president) told to show democracy is dying. He said and CBS broadcast: "The mob, as if touched like a powder-trail by the illiberal acts of government, once more proved how violent and sadistic our America can be. Again, the almost complete silence of the press has largely concealed what I have discovered in a 15,000-mile tour of the land: the sadistic cruelty of mobs which in at least 44 states have attacked the property and witnesses for Jehovah." The fact of the business is that the big-business crowd, the big politicians and the big preachers are hysterical for fear the common people will get the truth.

Hysteria Is Not Intelligence

◆ Before this hysteria runs its course you are likely to see the worst witch hunt in American history—and possibly the establishment of concentration camps. It is not a matter of intelligence. It is a matter of people letting their emotions get so much out of control they can't do anything about it. In a hysteria the veneer of civilization is stripped off and, when this happens, all of the people's sadistic tendencies emerge. Logic goes down the rat hole.—Dr. Robert N. McMurry, psychologist, in an address in Chicago.

The Star of Bethlehem

◆ A Los Angeles astronomer points out that no star or object as much as five miles overhead could mark out an individual house clearly enough for the "wise men" to have found it; that there is no record that the agents of Herod saw it; that the star was not visible when the "wise men" arrived at Jerusalem, and that there is no mention of the number of the "wise men". He draws near to a great truth.

TOP

Notes on the Greek Campaign

◆ There is no ill will between the Greeks and Italians: the Greeks (7,000,000) call the Italians (43,000,000) Fratelli, i.e., brothers. Mussolini, the big dope, presented an ultimatum to his smaller neighbor at 3:00 in the morning, demanding a decision before 6:00 that same morning. The decision he received was that the Greeks would fight. And can they fight? The women as well as the men defended their country. Scores of women carried 70-pound packages up 3,000-foot peaks, and did it in terrible winter weather, too. Hundreds, perhaps thousands, of Italians were stoned to death by women perched on the crags far above them. The Greek soldiers, dressed in white, could not be distinguished on the snow-clad mountains. The Greeks are amazed at their own success.

The Italians invaded Albania and took their land without warning. When they used Albania to attack Greece many Albanians revolted. The former King Zog flew over the land he once ruled and urged all Albanians to revolt. Many deserted to the Greeks; others fled to the mountain fastnesses to await their deliverers. In Kansas City, U.S.A., nine Italian young women helped raise funds for the Greeks.

[This is one of the encouraging signs in American life, not properly understood by either Mussolini or Hitler. Americans are mostly Americans, regardless of origin.]

The net result is that liberty all over the world was encouraged by the stand of the Greeks in defense of their homes. The Turks admire the Greeks for their manliness and fighting qualities and gave them moral support. What the outcome will be cannot be foreseen, but it is unquestionable that the Italians received a severe setback—enough so that their newspapers referred to their troops as "defense troops", which is a mighty strange name to give to troops that have invaded another's lands. Meantime, the British have come to Greece's aid with the bravest soldiers in the world, and with airplanes and munitions too.

"Came to Life" and Saved Money

◆ At Salonika, Greece, Demetrius Halkias collapsed in a hotel and was thought to be dead. His son put him in a cheap coffin and started for home by bus, after an agreement to pay the bus driver 2,380 drachmas for transporting the corpse. On the way home Demetrius sat up in his coffin and started an argument about the fare. It seems that the regular fare for a live one is only 100 drachmas and that was all he would pay. If he was dead he was willing to pay the 2,380, but unless he was dead he positively would not pay more than 100. Now the matter is in the courts and Demetrius is fully convinced that he saved money by not being a corpse, and, furthermore, he won't pay corpse rates unless the court says he must; and that is that.

Never Saw a Woman

◆ At Mount Meteora monastery, Thessalia, Greece, a man just died at the age of 82 without ever having set eyes on a woman; so says the Australian *Consolation*. As a new-born babe he was rescued from earthquake ruins and was committed to the care of a group of monks, who, having plenty of religion and no common sense, think the human family would get along better without any mothers.

Sufferers Without Destination

◆ The next time you think you have it hard take a moment to think about the 660 Jews driven out of Prague and Vienna, who, in midsummer, were on a Greek vessel, flying the flag of Panama, and were lying off the coast of Tripoli, Syria, suffering want of food, water and medical supplies, and not able to land anywhere.

TOP

Louis XIV—the Tory Crook

◆ Louis XIV was a Tory, was he not? What kind of government did he have? Four volumes of 2,200 pages were not enough for him to regulate the textile industry. Three more were needed and they did not suffice. In the manufacture of woolens the most minute compulsions were put on the number of threads to the warp. The warp of one manufacturer had to have 1,376 threads; another only 1,216. The latter was probably a favorite of the ruling politician—the king. Other manufacturers had to "negotiate for four years, from 1730 to 1734, before they could secure permission to use black warp". They never got His Majesty's most gracious consent to weave in black weft. Some competitor, paying a "kick in" to His Majesty, probably had a monopoly of cloth with black weft.—*Jefferson, The Forgotten Man,* by Samuel B. Pettengill, page 227.

After a Year

◆ After a year there were still 130,000 Spanish refugees in France, living under incredibly difficult conditions in some 2,000 places. Rather than return to Spain to be tortured and murdered by the gang that is now back on the necks of the Spanish people, these people, many of them sick and mutilated, have lived without heat in flimsy shacks or out of doors, without adequate bedding or clothing or medical necessities. Those able to work were given work by the French government at one franc per day and their necessities, and now France itself is struggling for life against the very same gang that put Franco the Butcher in power in Spain.

French Prison Camps

◆ French prison camps are little if any better than German ones. Hitler himself could hardly have a worse place for prisoners than Devil's Island. Some who have reached America from French prison camps in France itself tell of sleeping on a stone floor, on rotten straw swarming with vermin, with no bath, no sick ward, and only one kind of pills for all diseases. That was at Toulouse. Another story tells of refugees locked in a car four days without food, water or sanitary facilities and of twelve committing suicide because of the horrible conditions. These trips were between St. Livrade and Villemur, and between Villemur and St. Cyprien. At the camp at Gurs 6,000 German Jewish refugees were dumped on the camp without any increase in the food allowance; there were 6,000 already there. Most decent people sadly admit that the world was never in as bad condition as it is now.

Awful Conditions in Indo-China

◆ Ninety percent of the natives in French Indo-China live in crude mud huts, earn less than 1000 piasters ($5) a year. Zinc and tin miners do much better: they earn 15 cents a day. Deprived of a vote, subject to immediate arrest for "subversive propaganda", the natives have little chance to organize, or to articulate their grievances. Labor unions are illegal and efforts to create them have led to the leaders' being deported, imprisoned, or even "put out of the way" by the police.—*PM.*

Swiss Press Warned

◆ The Swiss press has been warned that it must not publish both sides of engagements between Britain and Italy, but only the Italian stories. This is rich. Regardless of the truth, Swiss papers are warned that they will be expected to publish only such news of the "grandiose" events of these evil times as glorify Italian arms. Switzerland is now surrounded on all sides by totalitarian states, and its present oppression and early destruction are inevitable.

TOP

"The Fascist" and His Inspiration

◆ The next principle—discipline, with all that it implies—is the result of the combination of collectivism and hierarchic authority: if the conceptually superior community is to have its will determined in a specific manner, this determination cannot be open to questioning by the very individuals who are conceived as its inferiors. That is the reason why the Fascist state *has* to abolish personal liberty. It has to be hierarchic, authoritative *and* disciplined—like the Catholic Church, from which it took structural principles, if not neighborly love. It has to be infallible and exclusive, leaving no room for any ideas outside of the officially approved trend.—*The Fascist,* by E. B. Ashton, page 41.

In Italy, Mussolini worked out a fairly airtight scheme for Fascist control over the choice of his eventual successor. Following the example of the Catholic Church's College of Cardinals, he utilized for the purpose a supreme representative body of the Party, membership in which he himself controls absolutely: appointments to the "Grand Council of Fascism" are to be made only by himself or by the Crown at his suggestion. Should he die or resign, his successor will be selected by the Crown out of a list submitted to it by the Grand Council. Of course, if Mussolini himself during his time in office should desire to designate someone as his successor, he would always be able either to change the law or to give enough power to the man he favored to enable him to hold his own later against any attack.—Same, page 73.

The Nineteenth Anniversary

◆ The attempted invasion of Greece was so timed as to take place on the nineteenth anniversary of Mussolini's sleeping-car "march on Rome". At this time it looks as if this "dictator" would from now on be working for Hitler, if at all.

Turkish National Anthem

◆ Mussolini was disturbed when Turkey made a joint assistance pact with Britain, but to propitiate Turkey he had the radio at Rome play the Turkish national anthem and conduct a program in Turkish on the occasion of the Turkish republic's anniversary. This is the first time in many years Mussolini has done anything of the kind. Possibly, in the back of Mussolini's head, is the idea that it might not be such a bad thing to have a few friends in the world besides Hitler, and his friend and mentor, Pacelli.

Rome Spared from Bombings

◆ For six months after Italians joined with Germans in the bombing of London there were no reprisals against Rome, but anybody who can use his brains must know that in a life-and-death fight such as is now going on this cannot continue. There is more than a suspicion that the British Government knows just who and just what is back of the whole Pacelli-Hitler-Mussolini conspiracy, and in due time will settle the account.

Standard Clothing Proposed

◆ The Fascist Confederation of Clothiers of Italy passed a resolution proposing one kind of shoes and boots for men and women, one kind of underwear, of different materials and colors but of one quality and price, and one kind of linen. It would not be surprising to see this proposal accepted and adopted, and it might not be a bad thing, as it would help to remove class distinctions.

The Siege of Malta

◆ The siege of Malta, which has progressed steadily ever since the stiletto found its home in France's back, has killed about 200 persons and wounded 400 more, but otherwise has been without results. The attacks cost the Italians 46 pilots in the space of four months.

Dunkirk

◆ Never in the agelong history of war has there been such an achievement as that of Dunkirk. We were defeated, and most cruelly and bitterly betrayed. With our army divided, with its flank exposed, with the mightiest military machine that the world has known hurling in its overwhelming resources for our destruction, we were not destroyed. With the air black with enemy planes, these battered battalions fought their way to an unfriendly seacoast. No military genius would have said that the army could have been saved from the closing pincers that threatened to cut it off from that last, uncertain road to the sea.

An open roadstead, and a shallow beach where the only might we had could not be effectively used, where we must depend on every cockleshell of a boat to serve our purpose—river steamers and pleasure boats that would never have dreamed of daring the sea and, if daring, would not have survived. For this is one of the most troubled waters in the world's seas, the English Channel. Seldom on any day is it calm; never for two days running. Yet for three days it ran smooth as a millpond, so that our cockleshells could make their daring trips back and forth, saved from the air by a kindly mist of fog. So was the impossible made possible.—Joseph Lister Rutledge, in *Liberty* magazine.

A Courageous Speech

◆ It takes great moral courage to defend the rights of an unpopular minority, and particularly when the speaker himself has other views. At a meeting of the Central Council of the National Union of Conservative and Unionist Associations in London, Second Lieutenant E. W. Harrison, dressed in his military uniform, stood alone in the entire Council for the traditional right of Britons to think what they please and to say what they think. He said, in the midst of cries of dissent and with hisses at the end:

The resolution and preceding speeches are nothing but an attack on conscientious objectors. With that I can have no sympathy. I do not agree with conscientious objectors, but, in the name of all that is sacred and English, they have the right to their conscience—the eternal right of human beings to live in freedom of body, mind, and soul. I am very unhappy about the spirit which is developing in this country. Two years ago, if I had said in a speech that it was better that ninety-nine shirkers should escape conscription rather than that one man who really had an objection to war should be forced to fight, everyone in the Conservative party in the room would have clapped and said, 'Hear, hear.' After seven months of war we have developed a wicked, intolerant attitude. If you are living in England you have a perfect right to say that you disapprove of this war and won't take part in it.

The Suicide Ship, Jervis Bay

◆ Facing certain destruction the British vessel Jervis Bay, a 14,000-ton converted Australian freighter, lived up to the highest standards of British seamanship and courage when it held off a German battleship in midocean for two hours and saved thereby 30 of the 38 vessels which it was convoying. Although the Jervis Bay went down in flames as a result of the rain of 11-inch shells poured into her, she was still firing at her antagonist when the waves came over her decks. And even then 65 survivors eventually arrived in a Canadian port.

The Lady's Frown

◆ The terror of a lady's frown was shown in northeastern England. A German's plane had been shot down. The aviator came down in a parachute. When he landed, a British woman came up to him, frowned, pointed at his pistol and said she wanted it. The man was wise; maybe he was married; anyway, she got it and he gave up.

Not Yet at Armageddon

◆ Back in 1912 or 1916 Theodore Roosevelt, ex-president of the United States, made the statement, "We stand at Armageddon and we battle for the Lord." He was entirely in error. The political fight then being waged in the United States was not a fight in which Almighty God, and Christ Jesus His King, and the holy angels were in a struggle to assist the Republican party and to overthrow the Democratic party. At an address in St. Louis, before the Chamber of Commerce, the British ambassador to the United States made the same statement and is equally in error. Almighty God is not taking sides in the present world war any more than He did in the last one. Armageddon has not yet come. When it does come it will mark the full end of every evil institution in the earth, and the end of all evil persons also. All the nations are included in the text which says,

And in the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people: but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. Forasmuch as thou sawest that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.—Daniel 2:44, 45, *R.V.*

Fined for Unofficial Heroism

◆ George Layton Morris was fined £100 for disobeying police orders when he carried a delayed-action bomb down a fire escape and across the street into a park. In sentencing him the magistrate said that he had acted with extraordinary courage and coolness, but it was not his prerogative to decide where bombs should go off. His picture, cabled from Britain, appeared in the New York *Times*.

The Fatigues of War

◆ People who have never been in war areas have no conception of the fatigues that must be endured. The U.P. newspaper correspondent Richard D. MacMillan states that one British sergeant-pilot returned from a long series of air combats and fell asleep as soon as he entered his mess. He could not be awakened and was sent to a hospital suffering from fatigue next door to death. On a highway 100 miles long he saw refugees in an endless line, clutching their belongings, and the number increasing hourly as the German advance extended. He saw automobiles lifted high by explosions and dumped back with their occupants dead. He entered towns in smoke so thick that it was impossible to see the bombers overhead who were leisurely dropping high explosive and incendiary bombs. If there had been anti-aircraft guns they would have been useless because of the smoke. Shortly the town was a raging inferno under black, billowing smoke.

The Hard Decisions of War

◆ Winston Churchill has the rare faculty of being able to say what he wants to say in language that everybody can understand. In one of his addresses before the House of Commons, when the great victories in Egypt and Libya were becoming known, is a rare paragraph showing the immense difficulties Britain faced in the summer of 1940:

There is another reason why I consider the risks well run. They also were run here by the General Staff and the War Committee and the staffs who studied the matter because it was not an easy matter last July and August to send precious tanks of the best quality and cannon, of which we were then so short, on that very long journey around the Cape of Good Hope in order to enable us to defend ourselves and later assume the offensive. I can only say these were hard decisions to take and the War Minister and I had many anxious days coming to these conclusions. But you will not have any means of bridging this war or emerging from it safely unless risks are run.

TOP

England Strips for Battle

◆ England strips for battle, and it will be a battle to the death. The Channel islands, Jersey, Guernsey, Alderney and Sark, were forcibly evacuated of their 100,000 inhabitants. These, mostly French-speaking, were all taken to England, and their former homes, garden spots of the earth, near the French coasts, are already in German hands.

Britain has been divided into 800 food areas, each of which will be self-sustaining for several weeks. Any newspaper may be suppressed instanter. One of the nation's spokesmen, Richard Law, financial secretary to the War Office, made a speech representing the spirit of all England in which he said: "Our position may be desperate, but there is comfort in it; for desperate men have nothing to lose and everything to gain. We know there can be no question of treating with the enemy. There is only victory or extinction."

No Safety in Ireland

◆ There is no safety in Ireland, either north or south. Bombs have been dropped in both parts. The Axis, between their bombings, assure Ireland of "military help" and tell them "the whole Catholic world would be on their side". Britain needs keenly to use the ports in the south and west to refuel flotillas and aircraft, but it is almost certain that need will not be recognized except by the loss of their cherished liberties by the people of Ulster. Meanwhile, Britain, instead of treating Ireland as a somewhat fractious part of the British Commonwealth of Nations, now considers it strictly as one more European neutral, subject to all the disabilities that status implies.

Snobbery in Jail

◆ According to the London *Sunday Pictorial* Sir Oswald Mosley, Britain's leading Fascist, spends $20 a week in wines and food delicacies and even has a valet in jail. Snobbery forbids forcing aristocrats to undergo privations.

Cardinal Tells a Whopper

◆ In a statement in London Arthur Cardinal Hinsley made the statement that the pagan principles of both Fascism and Nazism had been denounced by both Popes Pius XI and XII. The cardinal knows perfectly well that neither of these men ever did anything of the sort and cannot point to a single sentence by either of them that states anything of the kind. All that he or any other spokesman for the Papacy can truthfully say is that the Vatican specializes in making blind, evasive, cockeyed statements which newspapermen are supposed to interpret to mean certain things, but no pope ever comes right out and tells the truth, in manly fashion, about such liars and murderers as Hitler, Mussolini and Franco. It would not pay. It gets its local politicians like Hinsley to do that kind of chore.

Captain Ramsay and Religion

◆ Captain A. Ramsay, Conservative M.P. for Peebles, Scotland, presented a bill in Parliament in 1938 making it a crime to promulgate doctrines calculated to "interfere with the established religious institutions of Great Britain", and on May 23, 1940, he was placed under preventive arrest. Two weeks later he appealed to Parliament to let him out, because no charges had been preferred against him, but not a member of Parliament would rise to say a word in his behalf. This looks as if some Britishers were catching on to the fact that this whole religious business is the business of the Devil. No doubt Ramsay is a Fascist, and the British, fighting for their lives, just don't like it; and can you blame them?

In the Bombing of the Midlands

◆ In the bombing of the Midlands (Coventry, Birmingham, and other cities) there were times when bombs fell at the rate of one a second for a full hour. In the city of Coventry 172 were buried in a common grave. How horrible it all is!

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

"Religious Ninnies"

● This is the caption to a section of the editor's notes in a recent issue of the *Catholic Herald*. He has taken it from a letter written to him by a priest of the church, and by the term the priest describes numbers of those who Sunday by Sunday fill their churches, often several times in the mornings. The word is frank enough, though it is not particularly informing. If Jehovah's witnesses had used it to describe the attenders, why, there would have been an outcry; but truth will out, and to see it said and put on record is interesting, at least. All the more so, perhaps, because the Roman Catholic champions of that church who break into print against Jehovah's witnesses almost always declare that those who pay attention to them are little more than foolish and ignorant folk. Many Roman Catholics have broken their bonds and have learned the truth of the Scriptures by the faithful service to God and Christ of these servants of The Theocracy, and it is not the "ninnies" who have the desire to learn truth and to serve God: those are left to the priests, for their consolation, or otherwise.

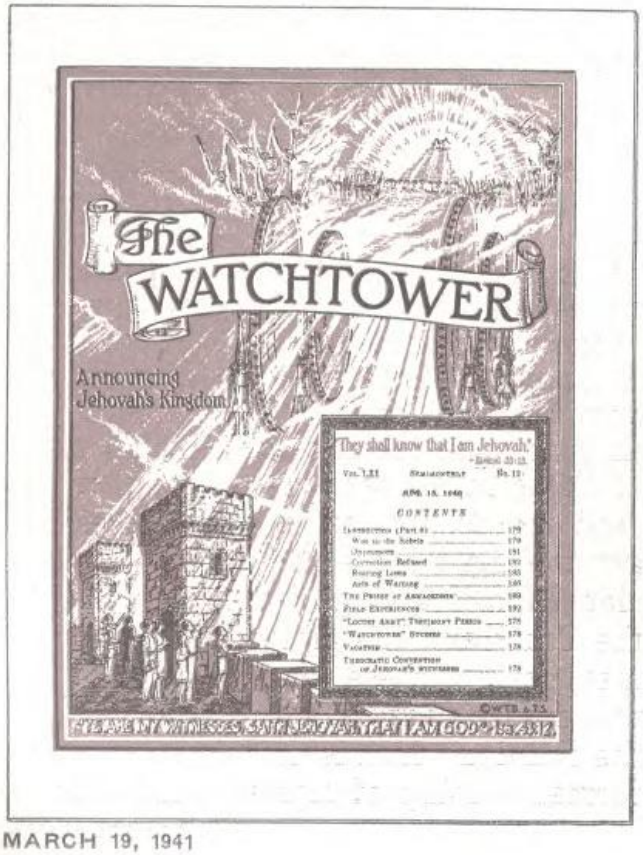
The editor of the *Catholic Herald*, whose newspaper is on a higher level of thought than others, his contemporaries, expressing his own regret at the low level of intelligent knowledge in the masses of the attenders at mass on Sunday mornings, tells of a letter lately received from a priest, in which the priest describes "90 percent of the Catholics he has met in his life time". The priest says, "These strike me as religious animals rather than as religious men and women. They attend masses, etc., almost to excess, but, their religious duties finished, the rest of the day, in the case of women, was given to cards, gossip, and to mention a serious topic to them was utterly the wrong thing . . . the fact is these women are silly, and think it right to be silly. The same applies to men, except that their inanities were male instead of female." The priest, comparing some former days with the present time, says he "thinks this kind of Catholic is approved", but he adds, "The result seems to be that our Catholics of the past few generations have been highly religious ninnies rather than religious men and women." No doubt the priest rightly describes the masses of the Roman Catholic congregations. The editor of the *Catholic Herald* has more courage than some of his fellows, or he would not have given publicity to his observations. What the Roman Catholic church wants is to have the numbers of the people accept that church as the one true church, to acknowledge the pope as the only authority who can represent God, to hold all these in subservience to the priests, and by these means keep that system in full flush of strength in numbers and finance.

But, without any question, there are thousands of serious thought and purpose of life in the Roman Catholic church who mostly by reason of birth are in association with it, though some join themselves to it from the differing sections of "Protestantism", and pin their hopes of the future to it as the chief section of religion. As Jehovah's witnesses carry their message of the kingdom of God and tell of the great Theocratic kingdom soon to be in full establishment, they do so in the expectation that many of those in all sections of religion will read the Scriptures for themselves and get the light therefrom which the gracious God is giving to all who will seek the Truth and His glory. As for the ninnies, none of these want truth, and they will surely pass on with the crowd into the oblivion which is now threatening all formal worship of men and institutions.

TOP

The Presbyterians

● The Presbyterian Church of Scotland discloses that it is much disturbed by the spreading of the truth concerning the kingdom of God and the setting up of the Theocratic government under Christ the King according to the Scriptures. Its publication department has issued another of its pamphlets denouncing the message and the work of Jehovah's witnesses, and, as always, they do not hesitate to publish perversions and misstatements. These Scotch Presbyterians account themselves as being quite of the upper strata of the religious world. The Scots people have given their clergy a high place in their national life, and the church has fastened itself in a sure place amongst the people. It is no stretching of truth to say that the clergy of the Presbyterian churches are non-believers in the inspiration of the Scriptures, but accept only such parts as in their "wisdom and knowledge" they feel should be accepted by intelligent men. In Scotland, as in every other place, the witness of the Kingdom is carried to the people by earnest men and women wholly devoted to the service of God, and thousands of people in that land thank God for the light of truth which has gone to them. The clergy, like those of Rome, are angry that the people should learn apart from them, and learning, find that they do not need the services of a clergy class to help them to God and His truth. They make no attempt to prove from the Scriptures that the truths carried to the people are contrary thereto, but rather seek to throw scorn on the message and its bearers, and to do injury by besmirching both the witnesses and the witness of the Scriptures. Like the Roman Catholics, they profess to believe that it is only ignorant and foolish people who believe and then enter into the work of declaring the kingdom of God. If they really believed that, they would not concern themselves so much; but they do not so believe and they are concerned for their "inheritance". The latest issued pamphlet calls the witnesses "victims of Judge Rutherford" and quotes the favorite text of the clergy, and says of



SPECIAL PREMIUM OFFER IS YET AVAILABLE

Ordinarily the *WATCHTOWER* magazine, which is published the 1st and 15th of each month, is sent for a year to one address at the rate of $1.00 a year. Now, however, for a limited time, you can receive absolutely free Judge Rutherford's latest book, *RELIGION*, and his recently released booklet *SATISFIED* with a year's subscription for *The WATCHTOWER*. Don't delay in sending for this unusual offer.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

I am enclosing $1.00 [$1.50 in foreign countries] for a year's subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine. Please send me without charge a copy of Judge Rutherford's book *Religion* and his booklet *Satisfied*.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

these workers for The Theocracy, "For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women." Neither the church of Scotland nor the Roman Catholic church is willing to lose the "silly women" who are supporters of their churches, and the Presbyterian church warns its members to be on their guard and to stir themselves to personal study and to the same eager earnestness as they see manifest in Jehovah's witnesses. The facts are that those who leave the Presbyterian churches, or the Roman Catholic church, or any other system, are not the ninnies or the careless, but, on the contrary, are the thoughtful men and women who have come to certain conclusions about their parsons and priests, and are glad to get light and understanding which they failed to get from them and their church teaching or ceremonies.

Presbyterian Unbelief

● The pamphlet exposes the unbelief of the church of Scotland by speaking of "the primitive portions of the Old Testament", which the clergy in their wisdom reject as 'not written of the inspiration of God', and it adds of Jehovah's witnesses, "The Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ is not nearly strong enough meat for their iron stomachs." To scare their adherents from reading the literature the pamphlet says, "Most shocking of all are the assertions about our Lord and Saviour, . . . and the Trinity, of course, is rejected." Well, the millions of books and booklets placed in the hands of the people by Jehovah's witnesses have done more to proclaim the Gospel than the work of all the other churches put together, and as for the dogma of the "Trinity" there is not a man in the clergy of the church of Scotland but knows that the dogma of the Trinity is a purely human invention; that the Scriptures do not tell of it; that the apostles did not know of it, and that it grew out of the formulas of the early church as it fell away from its purity, misled by those false teachers who were already in evidence in the days of the apostles. The dogma is repugnant to the Scriptures, which reveal the Living God, and tell how the Son of God was exalted to His place at the right hand of God and to be the image of God, because of His faithfulness.—Ephesians 1:19-22; Philippians 2:9-11.

General

● The time of writing is a time of waiting for Britain, though not of nervous suspense. The Nazis have broken the regularity of their nightly bombing of London, and also of the widely spread attacks in the country. A score of reasons have been suggested as the probable cause, but the Air Ministry of Britain says it is bad weather that has kept the bombers on the ground. The slackening of these vile attacks has been a welcome change, though, in fact, it has also brought some tension through imagination, active as to what deviltry may be in preparation. The spirit of the people remains the same, that of a set purpose to withstand the enemy and in time turn the battle on him. The expectation of the threatened invasion is not the easiest thing to bear, even though there is not the slightest fear of a conquest of Britain; but in the meantime there is a general alertness, and a desire for activity in the war. The Government is pushing on with its work, and gets its measure of criticisms—growling at something is a natural escape valve. Food is more limited, and must certainly get less in variety; but there is no vital shortage, and it is not expected things will come to that.

The manner in which both Londoners and others have taken the bombing, with the disruption of their homes and their business premises, is something unexpected, and can hardly be matched in human history. To use a common expression, it might almost be said they have taken this thing in their stride. They carry on, clearing up the debris, and making the best of the upheaval.

TOP

Volumes, enough to make a library, could be written, each filled with tales of heroism in suffering and in the relief of that of others, of courage and fortitude hardly believable as possible. Front line stories are always being written in experiences, for the homes of the people and the people themselves are all in the front line of battle. Sometimes there is almost comic relief in incidents of the day. One such, related because it illustrates something of the spirit always present, is reported of an elderly lady involved in a smash. The house crashed on its occupiers, burying them deeply in the rubble. There was immediate help around to get out any who might be alive. After some hours it was possible to get near to the old lady, and a narrow opening was made. Through it was passed a cup of tea; but rather quickly it was passed back through the opening, with a peremptory request, "More sugar, please!"

Rebuilding and Restoration

● The Government has decided that the devastated areas must bear their scars till the war is won: every bit of the country's energy and its resources must go to the war effort. There will, it is expected, be much new planning, of both the towns and cities, and there will be planning for an entirely different order in the general arrangements of life, so that the produce of the land and the labor of the people may have a more equitable distribution. The churches are getting their word in as to what they purpose doing, and foremost among them is the Hierarchy, voicing itself through the pope. That "Hierarchy of Authority" in Rome, essentially totalitarian, sees in the world's present distress a chance such as it has waited centuries for. They now see a chance of getting through their pacts and schemes that position of authority which will bring them the virtual rulership of the world. They reckon without Jehovah.

Invention

The Fastest Camera

◆ The fastest camera, announced by the General Electric Company, and invented by one of their engineers, takes 120,000 pictures a second. The pictures are one-third of an inch square, and obtained by revolving a drum 7,200 revolutions per minute. The film is carried inside the drum and the 1,000 pinholes in its side are so arranged that no two holes focus on the same place on the film.

The Rays of Teleforce

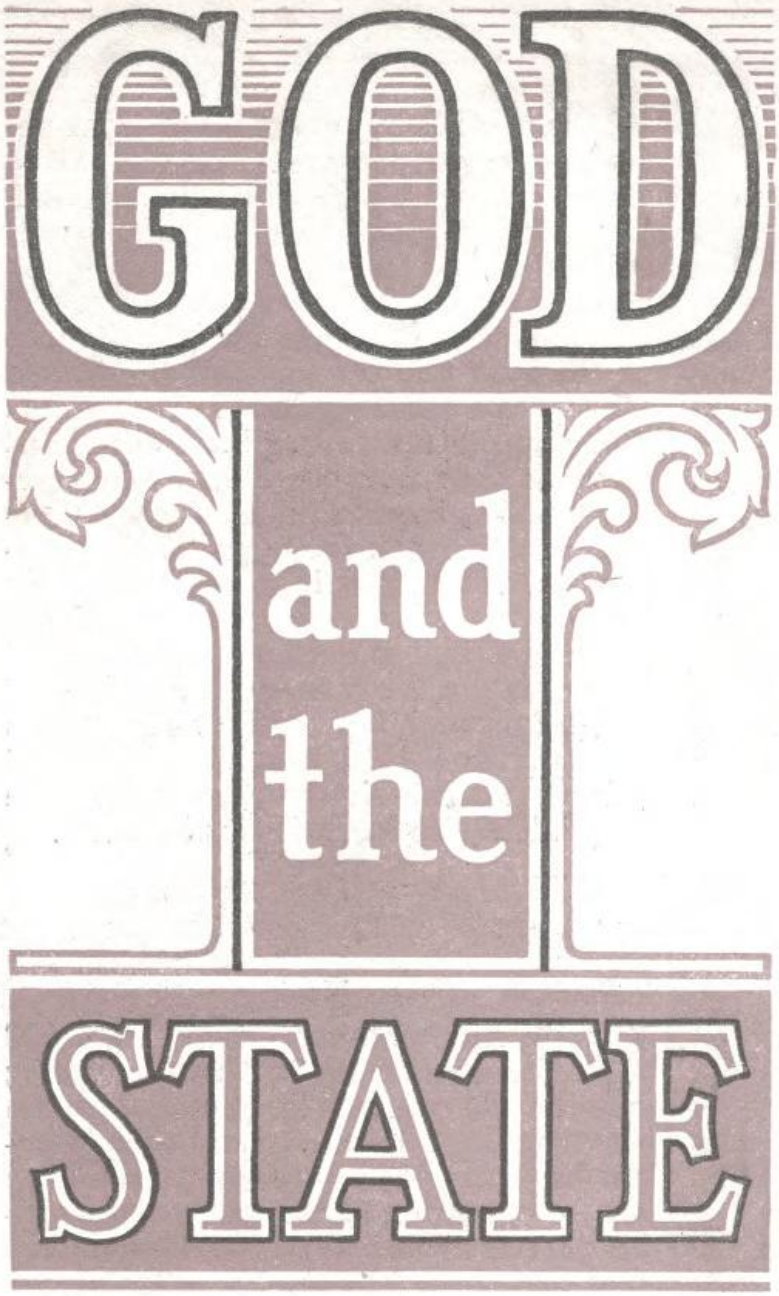
◆ It seems uncanny to think and talk about rays that may melt an airplane engine at a distance of 250 miles, but Nikola Tesla, famous inventor, is working on that very thing. The principle is that of magnifying force in much the way that whispers are loaded upon electric radio waves and may be magnified to sound like the booming of a cannon and be heard around the world.

Television in New York

◆ It is estimated that there are now 3,000 television sets in use in New York city; also that there is now no technical reason why television in the natural colors cannot be maintained. Reporters have been shown television in colors. A watermelon quartered looked so delicious and so real that those who saw it on the screen almost felt that they could reach out and seize and eat it.

Klystron Rays

◆ Klystron rays, in process of development by the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company, have already progressed to a point where a person walking in a room charged with the rays may hold a flashlight in his hand, and be guided by its light, and yet there be no battery in the flashlight, but only antennae which gather and make use of the rays.



is JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S

new 32-page
booklet

just off the press

GOD AND THE STATE: your everlasting future hinges on how you decide this interesting issue, at a time when religious-totalitarian dictators put God second, frightening the politicians to cry for union of religion and state. How far may State laws go without encroaching on the claims of God? Should children be punished by the State for putting God first? World developments are forcing all inescapably to a personal decision! Can you afford to pass by the Scriptural answers and vital information which this booklet presents for your safe guidance to a happy future? No, you cannot afford to be without this most important 32-page booklet. Just send a 5c contribution with the coupon below to WATCHTOWER and you will receive your copy promptly.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of Judge Rutherford's newly released 32-page booklet *God and the State*. To cover cost and aid further publication, I enclose a contribution of 5c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

The "New Order" in Europe

What is its real aim?
Can its religious backers
further deceive the democracies?

Who May Celebrate the Memorial?

When and how often?
Should you partake of the bread and wine?

British Comment

Anglicans and the pope's peace points
"New Order" *vs.* Theocracy

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 562
April 2, 1941

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The "New Order" in Europe (Part 1)	3
1940 Was the Year	3
The Catholic Press	4
Clerics Plotted France's Ruin	4
The Hierarchy of Nations	5
The New "Civilization"	6
What *Is* This "New Order"?	6
Kidnaped by Hitler	7
The Refuge of Lies	8
Habitations of Cruelty	9
Simon-pure Cussedness	10
New Government	
A "Flying Trip" to the Detroit Convention	12
The Bombing of Leicester	15
Divine Protection of Literature	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Who May Celebrate	17
Labor — 17,452 Jobs — Mass Job Hunts	19
U.S.A. Legislative, Executive, Judicial Depts.	20
Mexico and West Indies	21
The Reclamation of Crank-Case Oil	22
Natural Phenomena	24
British Comment	
Religionists' New World Order	25
The Pope's Five Peace Points	25
York's Archbishop	25
The Church and the World	26
God's New Order	27
Invention	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor — Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager — Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

The "New Order" Hailed and Denied

◆ June 9, 1940, the day before Mussolini stabbed France in the back, the pope told the new French ambassador that after the war he anticipated "a restoration of a new Christian order". July 8, 1940, his organ *Osservatore Romano,* stated that the principle of authority is higher than that of the human will, thus endorsing Fascism and Nazism, endorsed Salazar's regime in Portugal, stated that is the aspiration and program of the church, and then praised Marshal Petain, whose renovation of France along Fascist lines would be a dawn of "a new radiant day, not only for France, but for all Europe and the world".

November 10, 1940, the Jesuit priest L. O'Hea, in an address in Glasgow, reported in the London *Catholic Universe,* said that when the war is over "it will be a new world order, both at home and abroad, to which our principles must find their application". O'Hea is principal of the Catholic Workers' College at Oxford.

January 8, 1941, the Jesuit priest, J. Edward Coffey, professor of philosophy at St. Peter's College, in an address at East Orange, N.J., spoke on the topic "Pope Pius XII and the New Order in Europe". The Jesuits have been the advertisers of their proposed "new order" throughout the earth.

February 15, 1941, the *Osservatore Romano,* alarmed by the stubborn resistance of Britain and the Italian debacle in Africa, denied that the pope had said Europe must adjust itself to a new order, or that he was opposed to the democratic form of government, or that he had blessed the totalitarian troops of Italy, etc. That is Jesuitry.

Loyola, founder of the Jesuits, admitted that "the white that I see I would believe to be black, if the Hierarchical Church were so to rule it". See in any dictionary or encyclopedia the terms Jesuit, Jesuitical, Jesuitism, Jesuitry.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 2, 1941 | Number 562

The "New Order" in Europe *(In Four Parts—Part 1)*

"Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." (Revelation 12:12) . . . Satan's great wrath is directed against God and His organization. He therefore oppresses the people in divers and numerous ways and causes great sorrow and trouble to befall them and then induces his pious-faced and lying-lipped clergy to charge all these sorrows, woes and calamities up to Jehovah God. The reason is to turn the people away from God before Armageddon is fought. Satan sees that his time is short, and his purpose and attempt to turn people away from God is to get all on his side. The proclamation of the voice from heaven at this point of the Revelation ends, which indicates that the woes of the peoples of the earth will continue and will reach a climax in Armageddon.—*Light* * (Book One), page 245.

Von Papen, Papal chamberlain, expended millions of dollars to put Hitler the Gangster into power in Germany; so confesses Thyssen, also a millionaire, whose millions were also used to the same end. The objective was to destroy the German Republic; the plan worked perfectly. The anticipated outcome was to be the "new order" in Europe—the suppression of all liberty, the full establishment in power of "The Abomination that Maketh Desolate" under the aegis of the Vatican. After making Hitler dictator of Germany von Papen's next job for the pope was the betrayal of the Austrian Republic, which also succeeded perfectly. At present he is German ambassador to Turkey. As soon as he had destroyed the German Republic, Hitler's first achievement was to suppress the work of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany and put the witnesses themselves in concentration camps. Thus the Devil, the religionists, the politicians and the millionaires do teamwork together.

On January 14, 1934, only a few months after the suppression of the work of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, and the seizure of their property, the above-named von Papen, in Hitler's own newspaper, *Der Voelkischer Beobachter,* made the observation, "The Third Reich is the first power that not only recognizes but puts into practice the high principles of the Papacy."

In May, 1937, an unnamed Nazi newspaper published a dispatch from Vienna occupying half of its front page, entitled "Catholic Europe Predicted", and stated that the plans are in pamphlet form and in the possession of prominent Catholics. *The Trinidad Guardian* of May 7, 1937, contains the story, from Berlin, accredited to "Transocean"—evidently a news service of that name. What this Nazi paper mentioned is now a reality.

1940 Was the Year

1940 (the 400th anniversary of the founding of the Order of Jesuits) was the year set for Papal domination of the

* By J. F. Rutherford.

TOP

earth; and there are those who think that if Britain had been invaded September 7-15 the job would have been fully completed by now. After the overrunning of Poland, Norway, Denmark, Austria, Czechoslovakia, the Netherlands, Luxemburg, Belgium and France, the setup looked so good to the pope that he began talking about the "new order" and the German bishops were sure it was at hand. Confidently they agreed that "the Catholic church in Germany is indebted to German troops for the victorious advance" without which "German Catholics could not have pursued so undisturbed and quietly their church work and ministerial offices". The statement was agreed to unanimously by all the 48 German bishops. The record of the church approval of the Nazi regime in Germany is 100-percent perfect and complete.

British resistance prevented the prompt fulfillment of Papal hopes, so the formal statement of the 48 bishops was delayed until after the success of the big putsch; but in the meantime the Army bishop, speaking for the entire Hierarchy, issued a statement that "there is no doubt as to who is right in this war and as to whom God will help". At this point, please read again the contents of the box at the head of this article: it helps to contrast the real God with the mimic god, the Devil, 'the god of this present evil world.' (2 Corinthians 4:4) The god of Bishop Rarkowski and of Hitler is the Evil One.

Cardinal Faulhaber, of Munich, backed up Rarkowski by publicly comparing the Nazi iron cross with the cross of Jesus as a symbol of reward. This is all regular. The United Press, in a dispatch from Rome, August 9, 1940, noted the accord "since the outbreak of the war last September, inasmuch as the Germans regard the Catholics as having well demonstrated their patriotism".

The Catholic Press

The American Freeman makes a continuous study of the attitude of the Catholic Press and sums up the principal Catholic papers as advocating: (1) that the United States should refuse aid to England because it wants totalitarianism to triumph, (2) that this refusal should be not only material and moral but military and naval, (3) that aid from Russia should be discouraged, (4) that British sea power must be destroyed, (5) that the Petain dictatorship for France be approved, (6) that dictatorship rule in Spain, Portugal and South America be encouraged. This summary is correct.

In the London *Catholic Herald*, May 3, 1940, just as one country after another was falling into the Pacelli-Hitler trap, Harry Tolfree made the very frank statement, "We must attempt to build within the ranks of the Catholic body groups of totalitarian Christians who will be the leaven penetrating the mass." Leaven, it may be added, is often a symbol of corruption; so the figure of speech was quite appropriate. Of similar import was the statement of Cardinal Hinsley at London that "it is only through Catholic truth that true and lasting peace amongst men can be assured". That is like saying that all must knuckle under to the pope and his Hitlers, Mussolinis, Francos and Salazars or there can be no peace. The Hierarchy's idea of Catholic truth in Spain was to put everything back in the hands of the nobles and the clergy and give the people nothing. There is the same Catholic truth in Hungary, where, of the 26 largest estates, 10 belong to Roman Catholic organizations and the common people are desperately poor.

Clerics Plotted France's Ruin

The Monitor claims that less than a month after France declared war on Germany French clerics and editors and publishers of French Catholic papers entered into a conspiracy in Alsace to surrender the Maginot line to the Germans and, in order to meet the emergency, "it ordered the complete evacuation of over

TOP

a million people. Literally the whole population of Alsace was forced to leave its homes for the interior of France, the province of Dordogne in the southwestern part of the republic." But even this did not save the republic from its traitors.

When Marshal Petain was made dictator of unoccupied France the *Osservatore Romano,* the Vatican's own organ, lauded him and the "new order" to the skies, proclaiming that, as they expressed it, "the principle of authority is higher than the human will." This is a plain statement that the Vatican is in favor of dictatorships. See Notanda on page 2.

Petain calls his dictatorship "Hierarchical", which is what it is. The French "Messenger of the Sacred Heart" acknowledges this, holding that before France can achieve its national aims the people must be "re-Christianized by education and Catholic Action". And that this has long been in mind is shown by the "Prelude to Catholic Action", published in Melbourne in 1936 by the Australian Catholic Truth Society, in which occurs the outline of what was largely accomplished in 1940: "We shall need an all-embracing scheme eventually—specialist groups for each class of Catholic, young and old, town workers and country workers, boys and girls in schools and colleges. It is all working splendidly in France and Holland, Belgium and Spain, Italy and Portugal."

Swinging into line the London *Catholic Herald* declared that "conditions in unoccupied France are such at the moment that Catholic Action can be pushed forward intensively in response to the watchword of its leaders, 'Go ahead more than ever.'" About the same time, at New Orleans, Louisiana, "Reverend" Daniel A. Lord, Jesuit, made the boast that "Catholics are in a better position now than at any time since the Reformation". It must be conceded that the world was never in a worse condition.

At Vichy, January 14, 1941, the United Press was handed official propaganda by the Petain government of which it said, "It definitely cast France on the side of Italy, Spain and Portugal as against Britain." The idea back of this is that the big-money and big-religion crowd would have everything. At this point it may be explained that one of France's curses has been the von Wendel or De Wendel family. The name of the family is changed as the boundaries change between France and Germany, but the family itself, wealthy beyond the dreams of avarice, thinks only in terms of money. From declaration of war, September, 1939, to April, 1940, von Wendel or De Wendel shipped 200,000 to 300,000 tons of iron ore into Germany every month. He wanted Germany to have the ore, so it could fulfill the Hierarchy's desires as to France. He, and others like him, saw to it that when the war came into France the heavy artillery stood idle in French railroad yards. Moreover, the common soldiers of France knew that they were double-crossed by Pacelli officers, many of whom deliberately deserted their commands at the crisis.

The Hierarchy of Nations

Speaking for Italy, Signor Riccardi, Italian minister of Trade and Currency, said in *Il Messagero* that the "new order" in Europe will be a Hierarchy of Nations, managed by Italy and Germany along Fascist lines. These will divide Africa to suit the Hierarchy and their currency will be the currency of Europe. The dealings with America will be for merchandise only. What a lovely Fascist dream!

The "new order" is in actual operation in Portugal, where some of its methods are thumbscrews, burning of the soles of the feet, squeezing the head in bookpresses, hanging by wrists and ankles, nude imprisonment in temperatures below zero, walking in a circle until the prisoner drops, and using an electric chair to provide shocks at recurrent intervals. So says *Time and Tide,* September 12, 1936. Salazar is reported by

TOP

George Seldes as saying, "In the newspapers I often read this pitiful sentence: 'The people must be taught to read'; and I say to myself, 'What shall they read?' It is education and undesirable literature, these are our enemies."

The Watchtower, November 1, 1940, contains the interesting information, obtained from the Chicago *Daily Times,* that when Hitler has subdued Britain he will reveal himself to all South America as the friend of the Catholic church, of which, at the moment, he is the biggest asset.

German and Italian schools that teach totalitarian doctrines in Ecuador were aided by the Spanish dictator Franco, who sent four teachers from Spain, paying their salaries and expenses, to assist in the Pacelli-Hitler plan for world domination. The London *Catholic Herald,* September 6, 1940, noted that pro-Nazi priests were flocking into Chile in large numbers.

Just received in this office from Honduras is a yellow slip entitled "Asistencia al Catecismo". It has a border of swastikas on three sides. When the intelligent father saw the swastikas he refused to let his children call on the priest, at Christmas time, for the presents which the yellow ticket disclosed might be theirs on its presentation.

The New "Civilization"

In Italy the pope has encouraged his representatives to hold forth the hope and expectation of a new civilization, described by the Vatican News Service as "Christian, Roman and German". This demand, voiced by Angelo Bartolomasi, press chaplain for Italy, is that the war must be won for "a better European or rather world balance, for more honest and sincere co-ordination of nations, for better division of wealth and social production", and, of course, for more religion. The idea suggested is that Pacelli, Mussolini and Hitler will do the necessary "Christian", Roman and German dividing to put the deal across.

It will be remembered that in 1930, at which time the present pope was Papal secretary of state, it was a grave sin to every Catholic in Malta to refrain from voting, and it was a grave sin if they voted in a manner forbidden by the bishops. Of course, the bishops have no power to forgive sins, but they claim to have such power, and the people believe them; hence their control of politics in the island was absolute.

The drive against fifth column activities in the island of Malta in 1940 resulted in the arrest, quite naturally, of Herbert Ganada, executive editor of the Catholic Action paper, *The Voice of Truth.* With the declaration of war by Italy against Britain, the police of Hong Kong rounded up and interned twenty Italian residents, closed Italian firms and sealed the Italian consulate, but allowed more than 250 Italian priests, every one of which is a potential fifth columnist, unrestrained liberty.

High-pressure work is going on in Asia. Japan was promised a cut in the new civilization deal, hence a dispatch in the Roman Catholic *Register* tells of 140 nuns from 33 different congregations meeting for special instruction in Tokyo, with a view to the better co-ordination of their activities.

Uncle Sam is in on it, too. The same paper, the *Register,* a week later, i.e., January 12, 1941, admits, respecting Lord Halifax, Britain's new ambassador to America, that "when the ambassador is working and speaking for greater American aid for Britain, we shall be on the other side of the fence, shouting No!"

What Is This "New Order"?

◆ This "new order" is merely a political deal between the Vatican and certain gangsters for the control of the entire world. The Vatican will supply the religion or hypocrisy, and the gangsters will do the dirty work. The morals of both are on the same level. The one is the confidence man and the other the burglar. The intent is to divide the loot

TOP

between them, each taking as much of the pile as the other will let him have.

Nobody should be deceived into thinking that the Vatican is at odds with either Hitler or Stalin. The International News Service from Rome, under date of January 3, 1941, after telling of a three-cornered deal between Pope Pius, Hitler and Stalin for the working of the Christmas racket in certain Russian provinces, wound up with this tribute by the confidence man to his political ally: "Pope Pius, it was learned, was intensely gratified at the action of Germany and Russia, especially his success with Stalin. The Pontiff sent his personal thanks to Hitler through Mgr. Orsenigo."

The question is sometimes asked why the pope does not excommunicate Hitler for all his deviltry. There is not the least danger. One gangster does not excommunicate another, and certainly a confidence man does not try to put a machine-gun operator out of a thieves' partnership. Rather, he uses him, when he needs him. Hitler is the most honored Roman Catholic on earth today, and Coughlin, of the "Christian Front" gang, made the statement that he is the greatest Christian.

Different members of the gang give out varying statements of why they are carrying and using their burglary kits. Robert Ley, the German Labor Front leader, says they have a "God-given natural mission" to "make Europe and the world happy" and that it is a "holy and unconquerable idea".

Alfred Rosenberg, Nazi chieftain, says that "an outworn era is crumbling to dust beneath the marching feet of the German army". That is the way all the head murderers of history have talked, from time immemorial.

Otto D. Tolischus, capable reporter of the New York *Times*, after his expulsion from Germany, says that the dreams of this new gang "outdistance the ambitions of Alexander, Caesar and Napoleon and envisage not only the conquest but also the revolutionary transformation of the world". Tolischus states soberly that "these dreams have been lifted far above the fancies of a visionary and have become a concrete political program backed by the world's mightiest military machine".

Tolischus describes the German press as declaring that "the German epoch has begun and the history of Europe will again be primarily a German history". It will have at the center "a German kernel state inhabited by Germans alone, who, when they need more room by virtue of their biological potency, annex to their own state not merely population but land from which the alien population is removed". Certainly the pope has not the slightest intention of excommunicating those that have his very own spirit of the Devil himself.

Tolischus gives quotations from the authoritative *Deutsche Wehr* asserting: "War has become a form of existence with equal rights with peace. Every human and social activity is justified only if it helps prepare for war. The new human creature is completely possessed by the thought of war. He must not, can not, think of anything else. The war of the future will be total war, not only in the employment of all forces, but also in the sweeping nature of its decision. In other words, total war means the complete and final disappearance of the vanquished from the stage of history." Hitler declares that this "new order" which he is founding, and which is based on these diabolical purposes, will bring to Europe "peace for a thousand years".

Kidnaped by Hitler

Germany was actually kidnaped by the gangster Hitler, away from the true German people. Klaus Mann, son of the famous writer Thomas Mann, left the country for that reason, claiming that the Hitler gangsters "have exiled or crushed every artist, every educator, every scientist, every contributor to knowledge and truth".

This kidnaping descends to minutest

TOP

details of life. In ancient slaveries the slaves had some time to themselves, but the "new order" stops all that. It excludes every humanitarian principle, prescribes the holidays and games of the people, prescribes their work, their thoughts and even the number of children they shall bring into the world.

After repeating the horrid threat that all soil and industrial property of non-Germans would be confiscated and given to German soldiers, Dr. Walther Darre, German minister of Agriculture, declared that these ex-soldiers will be the new aristocracy of the world; that it will have slaves assigned to it, and that "these slaves will by no means be denied the blessings of illiteracy; the higher education will, in future, be reserved only for the German population of Europe".

Thus, it will be observed, the so-called "new order" is merely a return to the devilish arrangements of the Middle Ages and of modern Spain, under Franco, where all the property is in the hands of the clergy and nobility. This is now and always has been the aim of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy everywhere. The *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* says, "We Germans have no reason to be ashamed of the Middle Ages": those ages "were a proud time, one of the proudest in memory".

Thomas W. Huntington, writing in the New York *Times,* after a ten years' stay in totalitarian lands, states his firm belief that the most potent German weapon is the attack upon the minds and nerves of the people whom they would subjugate. The same ideas are reiterated over and over again by radio, press and motion pictures, with the result that there is an intellectual and moral collapse of the people such as is discernible in Europe and elsewhere at this moment.

The Refuge of Lies

The teachings of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and of Hitler are both of demon origin, the work of "lying spirits" and therefore lies. In *Mein Kampf* Hitler actually boasts of the power of lies, and it is claimed by Otto Strasser, his one-time comrade, and author of the book *Hitler and I,* that, except for a single chapter on propaganda, that entire book was revised, rewritten and whipped into its present diabolical shape by "Reverend" "Father" Staempfle, a learned Catholic priest, editor of a paper at Miessbach. Staempfle was bumped off by the murder squad on the night of June 30, 1934, because he knew too much about Hitler.

Westbrook Pegler hit it about right when he said that Hitler had shown himself to be such a liar, thief and assassin that it would be folly to attempt to do business with him on a basis of good faith. Pegler reminds mankind that when President Roosevelt sent him an appeal to keep the peace, Hitler specifically asked Poland, Denmark, Norway, Netherlands, Belgium and Rumania whether they felt that their safety was threatened by Germany; they replied that they had no such fear. Then Hitler rebuked Roosevelt for meddling in European affairs and went ahead and grabbed all the countries named.

Hitler's chief claim to glory is that he believes in using and does use unsurpassed and impudent lies as an instrument of national policy and that there is not in the world today an honest man that has one particle of confidence in any statement he makes on any subject. He was Jesuit-trained. He seeks not justice, but mastery. He snoops into the private lives of all prominent men, so as to know how to corrupt them. He admires men that have no tenderness or manliness in them but are fierce and cruel and tough. He practices bribery in every land and admits that he shrinks at nothing and holds agreements in contempt.

His eyes are hard and remote. His love for children and animals is merely pose. He hears voices (of demons), wakes at night with shrieks (because of their presence), shouts for help, gasps and babbles

TOP

in unknown tongues. He (the demon controlling him) makes all military decisions, makes them like lightning and changes them as quickly. He takes no advice from anybody. His "success" is understandable only in that he is either a demon himself or is moved by one. A spiritist who met him in 1929 describes him as then untidy, dirty and a nut who then believed he is the spirit of Germany and embodies all the young Germans who died in 1914-1918. He talks as one possessed, and "the effect is hypnotic, or perhaps it is better described as demonic", says the columnist Dorothy Thompson.

Any person in Germany who says anything against him may be tried and put to death. Some of his recorded speeches contain so many lies that the sale and storage of them was forbidden. When in France he is afraid of death and has his train parked at night in a railway tunnel.

In a speech at Munich this embodiment of all that is most vicious and wicked in the earth had the hypocrisy to say, "I am convinced that Providence has brought me thus far and has spared me all the dangers in order to let me lead the German people in this battle." In the same address he showed his complete union with the Devil in the boast, "I am the hardest man the German people have had for many decades, possibly for centuries."

Top-Notch Ability

Nobody can question the top-notch ability of the Germans. They have the banner military machine of all time. And it is the largest. To help understand the military news it should be remembered that a regiment is 1,800 to 2,000 men, and a division 12,000 to 15,000 men. Airplane service covers all continental Europe.

Germany has the fastest railroad train in the world. The 110-mile Hamburg-Hanover line makes the trip at an average speed of 82.5 miles an hour.

Germany claims to have blind aircraft workers who work to closer measurements by ear than they could ever have been able to do by sight. A new acoustic measuring scale does the trick.

Warm meals from central kitchens are all the go now. In the city of Leipzig 85 firms are served and in a year the number of workmen supplied with warm meals has multiplied sixfold.

There is German control of many important airplane parts, of patents dealing with military equipment, airplane engines, artillery and small arms in the United States. Also, many important chemical processes in the United States are largely carried on by German technicians.

Noting that Uncle Sam is getting about all the world's gold, after generously and foolishly boosting the price to about double the previous price, Germany is predicting a new currency based on the measure of the production of the necessities of life. This is sure to come some time, and then there will be no use for the big pile of gold at Fort Knox.

Habitations of Cruelty

William Joyce, known to the English radio fans as Lord Haw Haw, and working for the Nazi propaganda outfit, was born in New York, so says *PM*, and, like all the other leading lights of the "new order", is a Catholic and Jesuit-trained. He abandoned his wife and two little ones in England and skipped to Germany with another woman, without bothering to get a divorce from the one who should daily thank God he has gone. Like all Nazi stars, he is anti-Jewish.

The New York *Sunday Mirror* (February 9, 1941), magazine section, contains a map showing the locations of the 104 concentration camps, 145 prisons and 1,263 county prisons that make Germany one vast penal settlement. The narrative shows that after release from any prison any prisoner may be confined in a concentration camp, and states that the rules are that NONE of Jehovah's witnesses may EVER gain freedom.

TOP

The introduction of prisoners into Buchenwald was to compel prisoners to run the gauntlet between guards armed with brass knuckles or whips. A prisoner related that from his cot he counted 22 prisoners with bloody heads. A number of the prisoners had to stand all night. There were no facilities for washing, and hence the prisoners were sick at their stomachs at having to handle food with filthy hands. There was only one latrine, thirty feet long, for the 10,000 men confined in this one concentration camp.

The "new order" envisioned by Pacelli and Hitler requires the most extreme cruelty for its inception and maintenance. Hitler is reported to have said, in his talks with Rauschning: "I am beginning with the young. With them I can make a new world. My teaching is hard. Weakness has to be knocked out of them. In my Ordensburgen (training schools for future Nazi leaders) a youth will grow up before which the world will shrink back. A violently active, dominating, intrepid, brutal youth—that is what I am after. It must be indifferent to pain. There must be no weakness or tenderness in it. I will tell you a secret. I have seen the vision of the new man [a vision from a devil] fearless and formidable. I shrank from him."

The British White Paper justified war on Germany, in part at least, for its horrible mistreatment of Jehovah's witnesses in Buchenwald and other concentration camps. These martyrs were allowed no communication with the outside world. Deaths took place daily: ashes were delivered to relatives on payment of three marks. Cripples, one-legged men and ruptured men were obliged to carry massive stones. Men of 70 were not spared. The prison keepers were young men of 17 to 20, specially trained in cruelty. If a man complained of heat, ten buckets of water were poured over his head. New prisoners, unfamiliar with the rules, were coaxed into positions where they were shot down by machine-gun fire. Jews were denied medicine. In one case a doctor declared a sick man was faking, yet the man died within two hours after treatment was refused. Men were picked for flogging, entirely at random. Some men died stretched between poles. When some went insane, sacks were tied over their heads to muffle their cries. Tree binding, facing toward the tree, was accompanied by kicking. Some guards never speak to prisoners without hitting them across the mouth. Those released must sign denials of these or any other atrocities, must walk to the station and pay their own fares home. The above are condensations as to treatment of Jehovah's witnesses and other prisoners at Buchenwald and Dachau.

One of the pastimes of Hermann Baranowski, commander of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, was to beat prisoners with steel rods and then play ice-cold water on them. He died after a long illness, and it is a pleasure to know that he may never awaken to vex mankind. God will not forget his cruelities.

At Dachau 18 prisoners were confined in one cell; nine slept on the floor for three hours and alternated with the nine standing. Switzerland reports that nearly 100,000 aged, insane, incurably crippled, and mentally defective children were deliberately executed, 'to improve the Aryan race.' Men have been sentenced to death for forging food cards and for stealing coal. Prisoners often suicide.

Masonry has disappeared; all personal property of lodges was destroyed, buildings confiscated and members forbidden to communicate with one another. Some were murdered and some turned traitor. Similar conditions prevail wherever the "new order" goes in effect, as in Spain, France and Italy. In Italy 130 members of one lodge were murdered overnight.

Simon-pure Cussedness

It is natural enough that the biggest liars in the world would have the greatest fears that their dupes would learn

TOP

the truth. So in Danzig, for listening over the radio to foreign broadcasts, a father and mother each received sentence of two and a half years in the workhouse and three sons each received one and a half years for the same offense, with five years loss of their civil rights: nine and a half years, all because of the twist of a radio dial. How would you like the "new order" in America? It is on the way. Read *Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column* and see for yourself.

It is alleged that two ways have been found for causing opposing soldiers to suffer nerve paralysis: one, by a fluid which makes them unconscious when it is dropped in their presence; another, by sounds emerging from the dive bombers.

German workers may not strike; labor offices assign workers to their tasks; there may be no loitering; absence from work without an excuse may land one in jail; workers may not look around for better jobs: they are slaves of the state. French prisoners do the same kind of work in Germany as would otherwise be done by the German soldiers who are policing the occupied parts of France. Thus the French are helping to keep their masters squarely and securely upon their backs. They get 21 marks (normally about $4.99) a month if they work in factories, and 18 marks ($4.28) if they work in the fields. They have coffee for breakfast, thick soup at noon, potatoes and fat in the evening, and 350 grams of bread a day—about three-fourths of a pound.

An escaped prisoner who arrived in New York states that where he was confined in the Saar 24,000 French prisoners were compelled to listen to Nazi lectures in perfect French, fifteen hours a day. Every blade of grass in the camp disappeared within the first two weeks, having been boiled and eaten as a vegetable.

Out of sheer cussedness the German "Government" continues to pile restrictions on the Jews. Those able to leave the country are told exactly what clothing they may take, down to two scrubbing rags and two dust rags. Jews may use telephones only to call doctors, nurses and hospitals. Jewish hospitals may not be protected by having the red cross painted on the roof. Jews must do all their shopping between 4 and 5 p.m. They have been ordered out of many cities, are forbidden to enter many parks, and in many cities must be off the streets at 9 p.m.

This cruelty to Jews is taken directly from the instructions and examples of the "church" with which Hitler was familiar as a Jesuit-trained youth. The decrees of the Fourth Lateran and Basle Councils, of Popes Innocent III, Eugenius IV, Nicholas V, and Pius IV, compelled the Jews to live apart in ghettos, to pay extortionate taxes, to wear an odious badge (the green hat or cape), forbade them to live in the same house or to eat or trade with "Christians", to practice medicine, to pursue high commerce, to acquire real estate, to testify in courts against "Christians", and banished them at times, in whole or in part, from the Papal States.

Latest example of the spirit of the "new order" is the butchery of Jews at Bucharest, Rumania. There 200 Jews were taken to the municipal slaughterhouse, made to undress, and they were then literally butchered in kosher style to the accompaniment of laughter inspired direct by the demons. The mangled bodies of the beheaded were dumped into the sewers usually used to carry off animal remains.

Elsewhere in Bucharest Jews were knocked senseless wherever met, and were then doused with gasoline and burned. Women had their breasts cut off and both men and women had their eyes gouged out.

The heroes of the "new order" surrounded a Jewish Community house and led forth and shot 195. Of this number only 160 could be packed into the trucks to take them away to the place of execution. The other 35 were shot on the spot, after first being robbed of all valuables.

TOP



A "Flying Trip" to the Detroit Convention

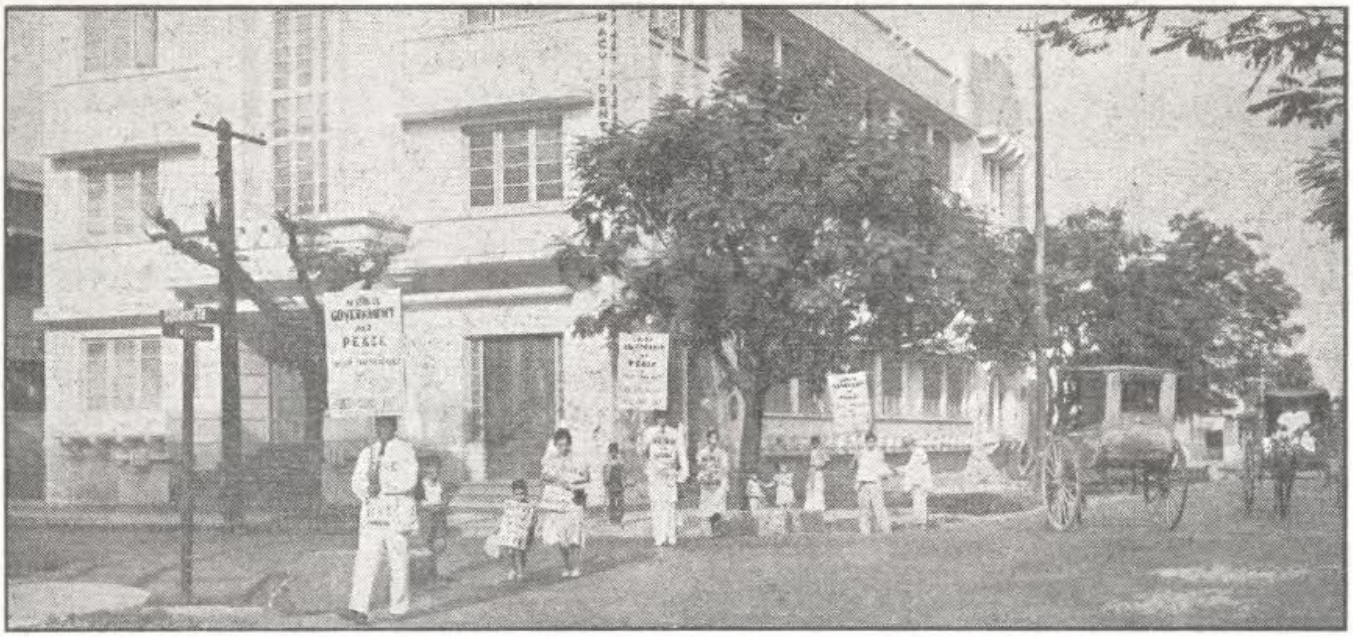
◆ That song that goes "I want to be an angel and with the angels stand", it always seemed to me, should read "I want to be an angel and with the angels *fly*", because I'd had for many a long year a hankering to take to the air. However, just to go up in an airplane or make a short trip never appealed to my fancy. If I went up in an airplane, I wanted to go somewhere. Well, the opportunity came in a rather unexpected way. It was nearly time for the assembling of the greatest convention to be held on this earth—the Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's witnesses. We had bade farewell and wished a happy landing to those who were leaving on the last steamer that would reach New York in time for the convention. Duties in the King's service seemed to point plainly for me to remain in Brazil. Nevertheless, the one assigned to give me instructions had said: "Get all ready. Who knows what may happen at the last minute to enable you to go?" And something did happen.

It was Sunday, and on the following Friday the last plane would depart that would arrive in the U.S. in time. Papers were quickly got ready, tickets arranged, and at four o'clock on Friday, at the airport in São Paulo, the final waving of handkerchiefs, the steward said softly, "Fasten your seat-belt," and I was off on the most marvelous trip of my whole tripping life. Up, up we rose over the city of São Paulo and in an hour and a half were landing in the beautiful Guanabara Bay in the city of Rio de Janeiro, about 500 miles away. Never to be forgotten was that sunset scene from above the magnificent harbor, one of the most picturesque in the world, with its rocky islands rising steeply from the water, and its crescent-shaped shore line with the hills beyond.

The first lap of the journey finished, the night was spent in a Rio hotel, the comfortable and modern Palace Annex, and preparation made for an early start the next day. Owing to fog, we were two hours late starting on Saturday morning, so only reached São Salvador instead of Recife that night. This was no disappointment for me, as it gave me the pleasure of a visit in the home of one of the Lord's little ones in that city. Another night in a hotel, not so restful as on the previous night because of the gay revelry until early in the morning of the Saturday night fun-makers. Another interesting day in the air, landing twice to refuel, take on supplies and give passengers an opportunity to stretch our legs. Among the passengers was a young miss of only a few months. With her there was no anxiety, no fussing around, just perfect contentment as she rested in her mother's arms. As I looked at her and many, many other times during that memorable trip did I remember that "underneath are the everlasting arms".

There are, as yet, no facilities for night flying in Brazil; so each afternoon we landed and spent the night in a hotel. The third night we stopped at Belém, at the mouth of the Amazon river, and, as the hotel was only a few blocks from the river, I walked down after dinner to the river's edge to look into the waters of earth's largest waterway, and to marvel at the Creator's wisdom. Many a time have I been fascinated with stories of the jungles of the Amazon, trying to imagine myself there; and here I was, flying over those same jungles, but too high to see the monkeys swinging from limb to limb or the crocodiles and boa-constrictors, but we could see the swampy waters between the trees. What a vast wilderness! Plenty of room for all the refugees on earth, but they aren't wanted in Brazil, neither literal refugees nor those fleeing to The Theocracy.

TOP



Theocracy publishers, Manila, Philippine Islands

Our third day's flight carried us beyond Brazilian shores. We landed in both the French and Dutch Guianas, and stopped for the night at Trinidad, Port of Spain, in the British West Indies. Here we were instructed not to take even a magazine or any printed matter ashore, as, on account of war conditions, a strict censorship is maintained. A resident of the island, a close personal friend of the chief censor, told me that while formerly only an occasional piece of mail was inspected, now all correspondence is read. What a job!

At Belém we had slept for the first time on beds that appeal to Americans. Most Brazilian beds are too hard, and even the pillows, in addition to being hard, are very large. The Queen's Park hotel in Trinidad is modern and perfectly appointed for a real "beauty rest". We needed to rest early and well, for the next day was to be a strenuous one. We were called at 3 a.m., left the hotel at 4, and took off at five o'clock. Stops were made at Port-au-Prince, at San Juan, where the doctor came aboard and took our temperature while the ship had all its corners shot with anti-vermin squirt guns, at Antilla, on the island of Cuba, and, at 5:30 p.m., after setting back our watches twice so that we had had 14 hours of flying, we landed at Miami, back in the good old U.S.A. after four years' absence.

But what is this? Four years away, so one is a non-resident citizen. "Where are you going? How long will you be there? Your address while there? And from there, whither? And, Mrs. Y., your address in Mobile?" Wasn't this my own United States, and hadn't I a right to go anywhere I pleased without reporting? Seems not in these days of mistrust, hysteria and scaredness. We were through the customs in a jiffy, then all aboard at nine o'clock for the last lap.

On to Columbus after changing planes at Louisville, arriving at 11:30 a.m. on July 24—in time to hear the opening address of the convention by the president of the Society. What a joyful anticipation! What memories of former conventions of Jehovah's people in that city that had refreshed my soul and strengthened me for further service for the King of kings! I called up the Deshler-Wallick hotel, only to be told that they knew of no arrangements for the convention. What is this? An attendant asked me:

TOP

"Is this the convention of Jehovah's witnesses?" "Yes." "Well, they aren't holding a convention here. They tried to go to Cleveland, and then took the convention to Detroit." He rang up one of the newspapers to verify this. "Yes, it's in Detroit." What had happened? Was I crazy, or was everybody else? Had I come all the way from Brazil to attend the most important convention on earth only to find that it had vanished? I searched my heart. What terrible thing had I done? Had I forsaken The Theocracy and its King? He would never forsake me. There was no time to lose. The plane from which I had just alighted was already on the way—to Detroit.

The quickest way now was by train. So, without stopping for further information, I boarded the first train. On the way I overheard a conversation between two colored women. One said to the other: "That was a preacher I was talking to yesterday. What he said certainly was interesting. And he told me that he was going to a convention for about a week in Cleveland." Was I on the right track? Was the convention in Detroit or in Cleveland? As we got off the train in Detroit, there were none of Jehovah's witnesses meeting the trains, so I asked this colored woman, "Did the gentleman you were speaking of tell you about Jehovah's kingdom?" "Yes, he did." Now,



Theocratic magazine publishers, Phoenix, Arizona



Bristol, England, pioneer home and staff

what? I asked the Travelers' Aid if the WATCHTOWER convention was being held in Detroit. "I understand that it is," she replied icily, "but I have no information about it." The telephone girl was more accommodating and, quicker than a wink, she had me talking to the Convention Committee. It didn't take me long then to arrive—where I belonged!

Too late to hear the opening talk, but too happy to allow that to cast a cloud of unhappiness or regret on four of the most momentous days of my life, surprise after surprise, joy after joy: the new phonograph; the *Fifth Column Uncovered* booklet and the joy of putting it into the hands of the people; happy hours in the door-to-door service with veteran publishers whom I had known in the King's service for many years, where I could talk to the people in English and they could understand me, the delight of receiving an intelligent response and a sympathetic ear from many of them; the climax Saturday afternoon when the book *Religion* was presented at the end of Judge Rutherford's inspired talk; the hundreds marching out on Sunday morning to symbolize by water immersion that they had taken their stand on Jehovah's side, a thrilling sight; and then the crowning hour, the Sunday afternoon lecture, Jehovah's answer to the threats



Preparing the evening meal at Bristol, England, pioneer home

of His enemies, that never-to-be-forgotten declaration of truth from the lips of His servant to whom Jehovah gave strength and wisdom in that hour.

The convention drew to a close, but its joys lingered. Dear ones, for many years comrades-in-arms in the only Cause, who had come from San Francisco, consented to change their plans so as to take me in their trailer party of six and return home via Mobile on the Gulf. There our ways parted, they returning to the field in San Francisco, while I lingered for a visit to my earthly family, a "flying trip" to Washington, D.C., and back to New Orleans where, on August 16, I boarded the Delbrasil, one of the new freight and passenger steamers of the Delta Line, and after fourteen pleasant days at sea —home again, refreshed, strengthened and ready for further service for The Theocracy, and waiting eagerly for *The Messenger* in order to live it all over again.—Maud A. R. Yuille.

The Bombing of Leicester

♦ In spite of the destructive and death-dealing air raids recently carried out here by the Nazis, Jehovah's witnesses and their faithful companions in this Midlands city of England have continued to herald forth the message of God's Kingdom. This is done in obedience to the Divine command, so that all persons of good-will may find protection in Jehovah's organization as in a "city of refuge", and thus escape the destroyer's avenging sword at Armageddon. "All these are the beginning of sorrows," said the great Teacher, foretelling the physical events now occurring; and truly this week this city has experienced heavy sorrow, so that men's hearts are sad indeed.

As though unleashed by the very Devil and his demon host, as indeed they were, death and destruction have rained down from the skies upon this hapless city, which, to use Paul's description of Tarsus, is "no mean city". The district where the Kingdom Hall is situated, and where most of the brethren live, was the scene of the heaviest attacks during the two worst consecutive nights. Going to the Hall in the early evening of the first day for a study of the book *Religion,* we heard overhead the German planes, and soon the slowly-descending flares illuminated the center of the city.

Soon after, the bombs began to fall, and the shutters obscuring the lights in Kingdom Hall shook with the repercussion as though they would fall. Among that first salvo of bombs was one which fell on the home of a faithful, elderly sister, living near by. Being a delayed-action bomb, she had to quit there and



Kingdom equipment, advertising section, Bristol, England, zone assembly

TOP

then, leaving everything at a moment's notice. When the bomb explodes, her home will be annihilated.

As we were leaving the Hall the red glow over the city spoke of the coming terrors of the long night. The Lord's people endured these terrors with full faith in Jehovah. The Society's zone servant, on a visit to the local company, was called upon to share the experiences and dangers, and manifested complete confidence in Jehovah as the bombs whistled and crashed on all sides. A little later a further string of bombs was unloosed near Kingdom Hall. One of them exploded just outside, damaging surrounding property. But it only shattered the windows of Kingdom Hall, and knocked off a small corner of the roof.

Time and space forbid a recital of the various experiences of the brethren during that night and the following one. Suffice it to say that, in spite of harrowing experiences, none of the witnesses or their companions have been killed. On the second night the parachute-mines caused dreadful material havoc in the same district. But Kingdom Hall, situated midway between two explosions, still stands looking much the same as its photograph represents it in *Consolation* No. 504.

Yesterday (Sunday) we had our meetings there as usual. A few yards from the Hall the authorities had roped off the district, putting up a notice, "Danger; unexploded bomb." One had fallen just around the corner. This has yet to go off, but the Hall is considered safe.

We thank Jehovah for His marvelous preservation; for while the casualties were heavy, and the material damage terrible, Jehovah God graciously gave His angels charge over His people to keep them. (Psalm 91:11) His servants continue to look to Jehovah for grace and strength to declare His purposes as commanded, "until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate."—Isaiah 6:11.—F. R. Freer.

Divine Protection of Literature

◆ It is our blessed privilege to acknowledge the Lord's protection to His printed message being delivered to London during the year. Because of the war shipping facilities have been hard to obtain. A license had to be obtained from the British Government to have books go on the ships. Such license was from time to time obtained, and during the fiscal year the Brooklyn office shipped 351 tons of literature from Brooklyn to London. Every one of these ships except one landed our literature safely in England without any damage. One ship was torpedoed but not destroyed, and the only damage done to the literature of the Lord's people was four cartons that got wet, and yet they were landed safely. No one who loves the Lord has any doubt about the protection that was given in that. Therefore this literature went over according to His will, and He who controls the sea and the land and all the power in the universe saw to it that His message got safely across. Doubtless He permitted the four cartons to get wet to demonstrate that the enemy can do only a little damage if He exercises His power against the enemy. Many thrilling experiences showing the hand of the Lord in protecting His people from air raids have been received from London.—1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

To Correspondents

◆ The picture in the upper left of page 8, *Consolation* No. 559, was mailed from Idaho Falls, but the picture itself is of an event near Hermosa, South Dakota, and so explained in a separate letter when it was sent in. When sending in a photograph please write *lightly*, in lead pencil, on the back of the picture just what it represents, where it was taken, and the items of interest in connection with it. Much can be stated in a few well chosen words, and it all helps when it reaches the desk for which it is intended. Mark *Consolation* Desk matters accordingly.

(*To be continued*)



Who May Celebrate

IT WAS a spring night in A.D. 33, at Jerusalem. With His apostles Jesus kept the Jewish passover on the annual date, the fourteenth day of the first Jewish month, as commanded by Jehovah God. (See Exodus chapters 12 and 13.) That was the last passover. "And as they were eating [the Passover], Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it: for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." (Matthew 26:26-28) The institution of this memorial by the Lord Jesus took place immediately following the eating of the last passover. It is this memorial of Jesus' death that His followers are commanded to observe each year. Who may partake of the Memorial emblems?

On a previous occasion, as recorded at John 6:53, Jesus uttered these words: "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you." He was then speaking of His "sheep", the "little flock", who are in line for the Kingdom of heaven and who become members of God's royal house of sons of which Jesus is Head. (Luke 12:32) Such are those who are begotten again, of God's spirit, and who are taken into the "new testament" or new covenant as a spirit "people for His name", and these must "eat the flesh" and "drink his blood". If faithful unto death, they gain everlasting life in heaven. But the Bible reveals that there will be a "great multitude" of humans that will gain everlasting life on earth under that Kingdom of heaven. (Revelation 7:9-17) Do not all that ever get life on earth have to eat of that symbolical bread? No, only the spiritual sons of God eat the bread and drink the blood.

All who get life on earth must exercise faith in the lifeblood of Christ Jesus poured out for the remission of sins, but at the instituting of the memorial of His own death Jesus was inviting His disciples alone to be broken with Him and to be dead with Him and to thus share in His death and in His resurrection to life in the spirit. Since then Jesus' words apply only to those who are fully consecrated to God and who have been begotten of His spirit and called to the Kingdom. Let it be carefully noted that "Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it", and gave the broken bread to His disciples and commanded them to eat. The breaking is of very great importance and cannot be ignored. It is of vital significance to all who participate in the Kingdom with Christ Jesus, who is "the head over all things to the church, which is his body". It means that they must become members of "the body of Christ" and must be broken with Him and therefore die with Him in order to share with Him in His Kingdom glory.—See Ephesians 1:22, 23; 1 Corinthians 12:12-18, 27 and 11:23, 24.

Jesus' words "This is my body" meant: "This bread represents my body." The bread was merely a symbol, and the breaking of it discloses what must be done to those of the "body of Christ". The "cup" of wine represented His lifeblood about to be poured out. His words "Drink ye all of it" clearly mean that all who will be associated with Him in God's royal house must first be broken and die and therefore share with Him in His death in vindication of God's name. That Jesus' words meant that His body members are partners in His suffering and death is fully supported by the apostle Paul, who under inspiration of the holy spirit wrote: "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion [or, partnership] of the blood of Christ?

TOP

The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? For we, being many, are one bread, and one body; for we are all partakers of that one bread [loaf]."—1 Corinthians 10: 16, 17.

Before one can become a part of that "bread" and thereafter be broken with it one must first have his consecration to God accepted and by Him be justified unto life and thus be counted worthy to be sacrificed with Christ Jesus. Justification does not result to one from sharing in the breaking of the body and drinking of the blood, because justification must first precede or be had before his participating in the breaking of the bread and drinking of the wine can take place. Jesus took the loaf of unleavened bread and broke it and said to His consecrated followers, "This is my body." Then his words were in substance these: 'You must eat, that is to say, partake with me and thereby become my partners or fellow sufferers, and as this bread you see me break represents the body of Christ, or the members thereof, all of such must be broken together as one body.' Such breaking of the symbolic bread, or body, and also the drinking of the symbolic wine, or blood, must take place after those partaking are justified and begotten of God's spirit.

Jesus did not offer the bread and wine to everyone, but only to those who had proved their faithfulness, as stated at Luke 22: 28-30. It follows, then, that only those do properly partake of the emblems who are first justified and spirit-begotten and who are in line for the Kingdom of heaven. It is God's will that in that kingdom Jesus shall have associated with Him in His work as Vindicator of God's name 144,000 members of "his body", all together constituting one body or royal house of sons of God. (See Revelation 14: 1-4; 7: 1-9.) Every one of such must undergo a test similar to that to which Jesus was subjected, and must suffer and die with Him as a condition precedent to entering into His glory.

Concerning the wine in the cup Jesus' words, in substance, meant this: 'This represents my blood, which blood makes good the new covenant, which covenant my Father has made with me. Also, it is the price of redemption for the human race.' Jesus knew that, according to the law of Jehovah God, the drinking of blood meant death. (Genesis 9: 4; Leviticus 17: 14) He was therefore inviting His disciples to perform an act that meant their death, and thus inviting them to participate in His death, and hence He said: "He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him." (John 6: 56) That is the only way to be taken into THE CHRIST, and only those who are taken into and become members of The Christ are broken and pour out their life with Him.

Everyone who makes an unconditional consecration to do God's will properly symbolizes it or gives outward testimony thereof by being baptized in water, as was Jesus. That water baptism, however, does not put him into the "body of Christ". To be brought into that body he must be baptized into the sacrificial death of Christ Jesus, and that must be done after he has consecrated himself to God and symbolized that consecration and has received justification. (Read Romans 6: 3-5.) Only those called to the heavenly calling will share in the sacrificial death of Christ Jesus. Only the "little flock" of the Lord's spiritual sheep, the spirit-begotten ones, are in line to share in the death of Christ Jesus and in His glory that follows; and therefore only such properly partake of the Memorial emblems.

If one is of the earthly class, the Lord's "other sheep", that shall live on earth under the Kingdom for ever, he is not "in Christ"; and if he is not in Christ he cannot share in the death and resurrection of Christ. Therefore it would be improper for him to partake of the Memorial emblems at the 1941 celebration, which Memorial celebration is due this year to be held Friday night, April 11.

17,452 Jobs

◆ To find out what is going on in the United States, read the Australian *Consolation.* That able magazine says that there are 17,452 different jobs in this country: that a blister-rubber is one who removes air pockets from the inside of green sewer pipes; a culture-man prepares cultures for starting butter or cheese in a dairy; a sand-smeller visits oil wells and collects samples of the strata drilled, for laboratory analysis; a snout saver processes animal snouts in a slaughterhouse; a screen ape is one who screens coal; a flathead is a tree feller; a necker stitches around the neck-line of neckties; and a belly-wringer runs belly parts of soaked hides through a wringer.

More WPA Workers in Sight

◆ Mechanical loaders for loading soft coal underground are a mechanical and commercial success and will result in the displacement of 10 percent to 40 percent of the labor required for hand loading; so says a WPA report. The chief interest in this, apart from the relief that will come from the back-breaking and dirty work of loading coal by hand, is to know what will become of the workers displaced. It is anticipated that Big Business will want them put on the dole, as usual.

Mass Job Hunts

◆ High-school graduates in New York city devised something new: mass job hunts. They divided themselves into teams of two or three, with a girl in each team, and then called on the managers of more than a hundred corporations. Many jobs were thus secured and promises of many more. Two or three applicants at once makes a stronger impression on the mind of an executive than one at a time. Should the war come to an end there will be uncounted millions for whom there will be no work thereafter.

The Clearinghouse of War

◆ It is a truly terrible commentary on the Devil's kingdom that the only way he can keep it going is by a succession of wars. The year 1940 was one in which the United States was getting under way to help Britain, and it is noteworthy that during that year the number of persons employed increased each and every month over the month previous and the number of unemployed was reduced over the month previous. The change each month represented about 250,000 persons, some of whom have not worked for years and might never have worked again but for war's needs.

Persuaders at Chester

◆ One of the arguments used at the plant of the Sun Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company, Chester, Pa., to persuade union men not to strike was shown at a hearing before the National Labor Relations Board at a hearing in Philadelphia. It seems as if it would be very convincing. It was made of rubber-covered wire, was nine inches long and had lead taped into the head.

Not Enough Tool Makers

◆ The American Society of Tool Engineers says truthfully that while a semi-skilled machine operator can be taught the essentials of his work in six weeks it takes years to make a tool and die maker. The Society estimates that Uncle Sam is short 1,260,000 technical and skilled workmen needed for war requirements at this time.

More People at Work

◆ With more than 49,000,000 people on the pay rolls, there are now more people in the United States drawing wages than at any previous time. The estimated 6,200,000 of jobless are calculated to be about the same as the increase in the nation's working force since the boom year of 1929.

The Heller Committee

◆ The Heller Committee for Research in Social Economics at the University of California undertook to find out what a wage earner in San Francisco would have to have in order to maintain a minimum standard of health and decency for himself, his wife, two boys, 11 and 2, and a girl, 5. They arrived at a total of $182 per month. Very fine. Then they worked out a minimum budget for the same family if on relief, and figured it out that they might be able to get by on $104 per month. Not so fine, but still good. Then they looked up the records and found that the same family on relief in New York city would get $36.45 per month, and in Arkansas would get $4.82; for the whole United States, $24.87. And then they quit figuring. It would be up to the reliefers themselves to do the figuring from that point onward.

Criminal Youth

◆ Explain it as you will; charge it up to movies, newspapers or radio. But the dreadful fact is that youths less than 21 years of age constitute one-fifth of all the persons arrested in the United States. In their number are 13 percent of the murderers, 30 percent of the robbers, 47 percent of the burglars, 34 percent of the thieves, and 53 percent of the auto thieves. In the first nine months of 1939 children in the United States under 15 years of age were arrested for 4 murders, 47 assaults, 50 robberies, 163 auto thefts, 824 burglaries, and 911 larcenies.

Uncle Sam's Family

◆ Of Uncle Sam's family 13,000 live in Samoa, 22,000 in Guam, 25,000 in the Virgin Islands, 52,000 in the Canal Zone, 73,000 in Alaska, 119,000 in the military and naval services abroad, 423,000 in Hawaii, 1,869,000 in Puerto Rico, 16,356,000 in the Philippines, and 131,410,000 at home; total, 150,362,326, April 1, 1940.

Several Millions Too Much

◆ If it be true, as claimed, that the New Deal expended $107,000,000 in propaganda in 1938 in order to convince all Americans of its wisdom, unselfishness and ability to bring in peace and righteousness, it spent several millions too much. Indeed, some of the money and effort that went into the preachments might better have been utilized in doing some of the things the politicians claim to have actually done, but ignominiously failed to do.

Throwing Away Liberty

◆ Said Norman Thomas over the radio: "The Supreme Court led the way. In an eight-to-one decision, written by one of history's ironies, by none other than Felix Frankfurter, it denied to the witnesses for Jehovah constitutional protection for their religious objection to saluting the flag as idolatrous, and laid the basis for an American religion of the state, analogous to that which curses Germany."

The First Postage Stamps

◆ The first postage stamps appeared in England May 6, 1840, and bore the portrait of Queen Victoria. She had then been Britain's sovereign for three years, and was a young woman of 21. The United States was ten years behind Britain in adopting national postage. To date the nations of the world have adopted some 200,000 stamps, some of which are valued at tens of thousands of dollars each.

Changes in Postage Stamps

◆ In the first nine months of the second World War there were 414 changes in postage stamps in use by the 42 governments involved. The greatest number of changes, 294 in number, was due to revision of postage rates in France and its possessions. The occupation of Danzig and Poland brought about 66 changes.

"Facts on Mexican Oil"

◆ In the year 1936, the foreign corporations paid to their workmen in Mexico, for salaries, wages and services, $49,136,620.00 Mexican currency. The Mexican Administration pays $72,027,864.00 Mexican currency for salaries and wages alone. Besides that, the workmen receive $5,762,229.60 Mexican currency a year for rent, and $7,202,786.40 Mexican currency for their savings funds. According to their own books, the foreign companies paid in 1937 $683,000.00 Mexican currency for medical service to their workmen. "Petróleos Mexicanos," which is the name of the Mexican Government Administration, has paid $2,940,609.84 Mexican currency for medical service and new hospitals. For schools, in 1937 the companies paid $146,704.12 Mexican currency, while in 1939 Petróleos Mexicanos paid $540,479.16 Mexican currency. The noteworthy improvement these figures show in working conditions, in spite of the decrease in production and the sacrifice in price due to the difficulties encountered in exporting the oil, gives a better understanding of the workmen's attitude towards the companies than many pages of sentimental literature. —I. M. Quintana, Mexico.

Bahamas Sea Floor Post Office

◆ For the delectation of visitors, the Bahamas have a post office six feet by ten feet in size which is lowered to the ocean floor. It being equipped with broadcasting apparatus, those who go down into the post office can entertain their less venturesome friends by broadcasting stories of the strange and wonderful things which are to be seen in Bahaman waters. Letters can be mailed in the post office and are stamped to suit.

Seventy Days in an Open Boat

◆ After seventy days in an open boat two British seamen finally landed in the Bahamas. Their ship was sunk 500 miles southeast of the Azores by a Nazi raider. Seven men managed to escape in an open boat. Two of these died of wounds inflicted by the raiders, three lost their minds and, of these, two jumped overboard and one cut his throat. The remaining two had only seaweed to eat for most of the voyage, only rain water most of the voyage, and none at all the last eight days. One of the survivors lost 80 pounds in the terrible seventy days' drift. At one time a storm cast two live fish aboard and these were eaten raw.

Trying to Envisage Jehovah's Kingdom

◆ Trying to envisage Jehovah's promised Kingdom, but not knowing that was what he was trying to do, Josephus Daniels, United States ambassador to Mexico, prophesied that a hundred years from now there will be no kings or dictators in government or industry, no peons, no uneducated masses, no imperialism, no standing armies or navies, no vast fortunes, no poverty, no dishonest press, and no unions of church and state. It sounds almost as if he had some knowledge of the Theocracy that will bring all that and much, oh very much, more—everlasting life, health and happiness to all.

Need of Theocracy

◆ After a three-year study of the facts about nutrition in the British colonies the committee of which Earl de la Warr is chairman issued a report, in 356 pages, setting forth the fact that there are few colonies where the people have sufficient nutrition to keep them comfortable or well. In Barbados, for example, the weekly wage of parents, paid on Saturdays, is so low that many children have no regular meals after Wednesday of each week, but come to school hungry on Thursday and Friday. Yet America has so much of everything that she burns cotton, plows under grain, kills pigs, and dumps fruits.

The Reclamation of Crank-Case Oil

CONSIDERABLE work is being done in the refining of waste crank-case oil. In this country practically all of the old crank-case oil from automobiles is thrown away. Oil chemists know that a reclaimed crank-case oil is better than the original oil. Refining machines can be bought which will purify oil, ranging from 15 to 90 gallons per hour capacity and costing from $1500 to $6500.

In reclaiming oil, I felt that if a simple method could be found which did not require an expensive outlay of equipment it would indeed be welcome to auto drivers. I have succeeded in working out such a method requiring only a couple of drums. I wish to extend the method to the *Consolation* readers so that many friends using much oil can make a considerable saving. Instead of buying oil at 15 to 25 cents per quart, a thirty-gallon drum of old oil can be obtained for about 50 cents or often free. The total cost of cleaning would not be a tenth of that of the original oil, with a saving of from $15 to $25 on thirty gallons. The method described does not lend itself to commercial-scale production, for various reasons. It is quite satisfactory for drum lots.

The sizes and quantities mentioned above might be conveniently changed to the following proportions: One 15-gallon drum of oil, one 30-gallon open drum, using three pints of acid and twenty pounds of Fuller's earth.

Procure a thirty-gallon drum of waste crank-case oil from a gas station. At the same time obtain a fifty-gallon drum from which the head has been removed or chiseled out. Set the large drum on four brick supports about eight inches off the ground, in order to put a wood fire under it. Pour in the oil. Oil heats rapidly; about twice as quickly as water. When the temperature has reached about 180° Fahrenheit throughout, clear out the fire and pour into the oil a small stream of three quarts of concentrated sulphuric acid, 66° Baumé. A very black and dirty oil would require a gallon; and a fairly clean oil, ½ gallon. There are no special precautions except to keep the acid off one's person. Someone should agitate vigorously while pouring, with a stout paddle or two-by-four. The main idea is to mix in the acid thoroughly and keep it from merely settling on the bottom. About 15 minutes should be sufficient.

The oil is then permitted to stand, to allow the sludge to settle. This will take overnight. The treated oil can then be poured into the thirty-gallon drum. The sludge can be dumped out, which will be in the form of a cake. The oil can be returned to the fairly clean drum and set up on bricks again for another heating.

The acid-treated oil is then given a charge of about 40 pounds of Fuller's earth, which is thoroughly mixed with the paddle while the fire is getting underway. The earth requirement is about 1 to 1½ pounds per gallon. The temperature is raised to 280° Fahrenheit this time. At above 212° Fahrenheit the moisture in the oil and earth will cause excessive foaming. That is the reason for the large drum. Mixing should be done cautiously. The rise above 212° should be gradual, and as the foam reaches towards the top it can be stirred down by the centrifugal action of the paddle. Foaming will gradually subside and stop as the steam is liberated at the upper temperature, which is the point at which the fire is removed. In case the heat application should be too rapid, the foam will overflow. In this instance nothing should be done except to permit the overflow to burn in the fire. The oil in the drum will not catch afire ordinarily. A slow fire will avoid any such loss. Be sure to perform this procedure in an open lot away from any fire hazard.

The earth treatment will completely neutralize any acidity in the oil. When the oil has cooled sufficiently, it may be

poured into the thirty-gallon drum, which has previously been rinsed out with some of the warm oil. Since no filtering device is used, the oil is permitted to stand for about a week. During this time the earth will settle to the bottom to a fairly solid cake. A perfectly clear oil will result and may be poured off into clean vessels.

The Fuller's earth costs 3 to 5 cents per pound and may be obtained at any chemical supply house. A gallon of acid weighs 15 pounds and costs about the same. There are other activated bleaching earths, but these will not settle out, because of being too fine. These yield better color, but hot filtration equipment would be necessary.

In case where some would be satisfied with a perfectly clean but dark oil, the acid treatment may be left out and only the earth treatment employed as described. Oil men know that there is no detectable difference in the lubricating qualities of a dark and a light oil of the same grade; but it is likely that a dark oil will not last as long as a light grade of the same quality.

In some of the larger cities there are concerns using special processes for reclaiming crank-case oil. Some even redistill. There is no question that other countries not so richly endowed with crude oil as the U. S. conserve every bit of oil. However, the government is recognizing the possibilities of oil reclaiming and is beginning to do so now. A perfectly reclaimed oil with the light ends removed is really a triple-refined oil: once originally refined, once reworked or refined in the engine, and finally the oxidized and gummy substances removed in reclaiming.

A commercial process of oil reclaiming has been developed which yields an exceptionally bright oil of highest quality. The principal factor is the cost which is at the minimum.

[Contributed by a chemist of national reputation, who requests that his name be withheld]

Catching a Car

◆ A Sydney secondhand car has just completed a remarkable financial tour. A finance company sold it to Brown, who disposed of it to Jones. Jones turned it in to an auctioneering firm, which sold it to Smith. Smith sold it to a motor business, which sold it back to Jones.

At this juncture the original finance company repossessed the vehicle on the grounds that the hire-purchase sale to Brown had lapsed on payments. This concern sued the motor business and recovered, which business then sued Smith. When Smith found he had to pay up he went for the auctioneering firm and got his money back. The firm then had a fly at Jones, and he had to make good their loss on a court judgment. Jones appealed but failed to get anywhere, having no clear title to the slippery car. The only really satisfied parties in the deal, of course, were the legal advisers.—Australian *Consolation.*

New Bridge at Niagara Falls

◆ Motorists and others will be interested to know that a new Rainbow arch bridge will be completed this summer to replace the one destroyed by ice on January 27, 1938. It will be a few hundred feet down the stream from the former bridge. This is the thirteenth time a bridge has been built over the gorge at this spot. Eight were rebuilt or remodeled and three were wrecked by storms.

The Pontoon Bridge at Seattle

◆ The pontoon bridge at Seattle carries a four-lane highway a distance of 6,561 feet across a lake with water and mud 400 feet deep, and saves several hours in driving around the lake. It requires 22 pontoons to do the trick, and they do it perfectly. They are made of concrete, and rise and fall with the height of the lake. There is a special pontoon arrangement to admit the passage of vessels. If all man's abilities were directed into constructive channels like this the earth would be a better place than it is.

The Dance of the Stars

◆ The hitherto unexplained dance of the stars, i.e., the curious fact that the stars are found in two different positions, is now explained by the fact that the sunlight after sunset and before dawn passes through the higher levels of the atmosphere and produces waves or ripples which produce minute refractions of the light. This explanation, if accepted, makes the 5,000 stars which are nearest to the earth not more than half as far away as hitherto calculated, but does not change the estimated distances to the stars which are farther away, because the distances to such stars are reckoned by another method of calculation.

Big Drop in Icebergs

◆ Jehovah God is gradually causing the earth to become the paradise He will make it to be at the hands of His new King, Christ Jesus. This may be seen in such a peculiar thing as the iceberg crop. For forty-odd years the average iceberg crop during the month of May was 440 bergs. Of late this dropped to a normal crop of 140 bergs. How many do you suppose there were in 1940? Just one berg, found on the northern edge of the Grand Bank.

Predicting Formation of Clouds

◆ Before clouds appear there is a sudden increase in the size of condensation particles in the air, formed about dust, smoke or tiny salt crystals. This affects the light. A new instrument is thus able to at once detect that fresh cloud formations are under way.

Ocean Beds Not So Rough

◆ Experience of cable-layers proves that the bottom of the ocean is not as rough as generally supposed. The cable plow, pulled along after the cable ship, imbeds the cable in the ocean bottom to protect it against possible damage by fishermen. Ocean hills are no steeper than others.

The Earth Missed Something

◆ The earth had a visitor from the heavens in February and again in June, 1939, but was not at home on either occasion. Hassell's comet passed through the earth's orbit, and as its diameter is about 25 times that of the earth, it would have been worth seeing if the earth had not been elsewhere when its path was crossed. As it was, the comet never got nearer than 70,000,000 miles, and only the astronomers knew about it. The comet was not seen at all until after its first crossing of the earth's orbit. It was discovered by an amateur Norwegian astronomer on the night of April 16, 1939, and was named after him.

New Treasures at Mammoth Cave

◆ Cave experts discovered that Mammoth Cave, Kentucky, has three great caverns never before known. Crawling through tortuous passages these men emerged into one cavern 7,000 feet in length, into another 3,000 feet in length, so white that it looks as if it had been whitewashed, and a cavern 800 feet long, 10 to 12 feet wide and 15 feet high, that is so evenly cut out of milky-white limestone that it looks as if it had been designed by an architect. It will be two years before the new caverns can be made ready for the public.

Cold Weather Due to Dust

◆ The explanation is offered by Robert M. Dole, United States meteorologist, that the cold winter of 1939-1940, and the cold summer which preceded it, were due to volcanic dust in the upper air, insulating the earth against some of the sun's rays. This seems reasonable, and suggests further periods of great cold as a result of volcanic disturbances coming which are far greater than any the earth has seen. See the account in Habakkuk, chapter 3, and the explanation in the June 15, 1935, *Watchtower*.



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Religionists' New World Order

● The churches in Britain were prodded into action when Hitler told Europe and the world that his purpose is to establish a new order in Europe, and incidentally declared that ultimately his new order must be established throughout the earth. His ideas have grown with his extended powers over the peoples whose lands his armies have overrun, and ravaged. It was a clever move on his part; for to speak of a new order with the expectation of a settlement of the continual unrest of the mixed problems of the very mixed peoples in central and southeast Europe would certainly create some hope in hearts and minds of all the nations worried with the continual quarrels of the rulers, politicians and money mongers who treated the inhabitants as pawns in their games for power and wealth. When Lenin and his fellow revolutionaries got control of Russia and set up Bolshevism they proclaimed their purpose to start a world revolution. The word "revolution" has an evil sound: it tells of bloodshedding and wild murder, and with these things the word Bolshevism has come to be almost synonymous. But the establishment of a "new order" to remove inequalities and bring justice and peace to the peoples sounds good in the ears of a suffering people, and would be welcomed by some even though the Devil himself were the promiser.

The Pope's Five Peace Points

● Probably it was Hitler's world proclamation concerning Europe's coming "new order" under his direction that caused the pope to tell the world about the particular five points which must be the basis of settlement of the peace in the earth when the war is over, whichever party in the conflict should get a victory. This proclamation should be understood not as in competition with Hitler, but rather as an act of policy: the pope, speaking for the Hierarchy at Rome, could not remain silent. But Rome's proclamation has stirred the politicians in the Church of England and the Free Church council to action. In a joint letter to the *Times* newspaper, the archbishops of Canterbury and York, joined by the moderator of the Free Church council and Cardinal Hinsley, the Roman Catholic, have gone on record telling of their acceptance of the pope's peace points, adding other five of their own, apparently added to show they must say something besides the bare acceptance of the pope's suggestions. When Hitler spoke of his "new order" the pope opened his mouth; and when he had spoken, then the English clergy had to say something. Whatever might be thought of the value of their words—and they do not amount to a great deal—the significance in the English clergy's acceptance in a public manner is worth noticing; for it is a clear indication that when the war is over, and at such an end as they expect, the English religionists are going to work with Rome for the common interests of religion, and with acknowledgment that the Papacy is the leader in their work.

York's Archbishop

● Dr. Temple, the archbishop of York, a more liberal-minded man than the majority of the Church of England's clergy, has been the active member of a conference of the church's clergy, recently held in Malvern, Worcestershire. There was some plain speaking at the conference, both of the neglect of the church in failing to try to better the general conditions of the workers of the land, and as to what must be done when the war is over. No doubt the archbishop is fully aware that the existence of the Church of England is now in question, and that unless it can show something for its continuance be-

TOP

sides being a mere ecclesiastical organization for the practices of religion it is doomed.

The archbishop does not intend to allow the pope through the English hierarchy to be the only church to talk of bringing about social justice, and a new order in Britain, and, being a man of some purpose, he intends to throw his weight into the fight which is sure to come when Hitler and his gang of ruffians are put out of the way. He is out to prevent the exploitation of the people by the financial interests, and the "rights of property" as those are expressed by the common acceptance of the "rights" of ownership of the land of the country. Some of his words in a letter to the press are worth quoting, as an indication of changing times, and what is proposed in a "new order": "It is the Common Law of England at this moment that the absolute owner of all land in England is the king; the landlord enjoys the use of the land subject to the king's supreme or ultimate ownership of it. We want to assert the same principle concerning all property on which the welfare of the people generally depends. And then we want the king, by and with the consent of Parliament, to lay down conditions which will prevent the subordinate ownership from being a means of exploitation, and will remove the temptation to self-assertive ambition, which now creates for each rising generation the suggestion that to 'do well' is the same thing as to make money!" And speaking of the conference he called to Malvern he says of it, "The Malvern Conference declared the necessity of overhauling the financial system of the Church of England. That is an enormous topic; I have only space here to say—It needs it!" Good for the archbishop—he has a great task waiting for him!

The Church and the World

● But all this talk about the part the various "churches" are going to take in putting the world right after the war is evidence against themselves that they are of the world, and not apart from it in the sense clearly indicated by the words of Jesus recorded at John 17:14. Speaking of himself and His disciples He said, "I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world"; and that Jesus did not mean merely that He and His disciples were free from the sins of men is clear from the context, as well as by the words themselves. There is not the least suggestion in any words of Jesus when He was with His disciples on earth, nor afterwards by Him through His disciples in their instruction to the church of God, either by speech or epistle, that gives these great religious systems grounds for their mixing with the world's policies, its affairs or its institutions. As the false teachers in the church in Rome got involved in the affairs of the decaying empire they grew in self-importance: they not only claimed authority over the other churches, but at last put forward the claim that the bishop of Rome was the special representative of Christ in the earth, and finally made, and gained, the claim that as such the bishop, now styled pope, had the right to the allegiance of all who professed the name of Christ, and the right to rule over the kings of the earth. The Roman church still claims that rule, though it is careful in its statements, lest in these days it should say too much and expose itself and its policies—which are ever directed towards that end. Protestants, when they were such, exposed this false and blasphemous claim; but as Protestantism has decayed, and is now dead as such, it has almost altogether left the position it first took, and, though its various sections make no claim to the rulership of men, it has inextricably involved itself with the politics of the world. Religionists know they must lose all standing with the world in its affairs if they separate themselves from these and take the place and relationship to them as true disciples of

TOP

Christ. The circumstances and conditions of this day, the day of the judgments of God, are compelling them to take their place as part of the world's institutions.

God's New Order

● This is certainly the time when it is right and proper to speak of a new order, and Jehovah, who caused His prophets to speak His words in Israel, telling of His new heavens and earth in which His rule in the earth would be established, and who by Jesus foretold the events and circumstances in which His rule should be established, has raised up His witnesses to declare through the earth that His time is come. It is no part of their work to endeavor to establish God's new order, but to witness to His Word of truth, and become His representative people in the earth. God's new order is that of which the apostle Peter writes, "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness."—2 Peter 3:13.

Anyone who will read that chapter in Peter's epistle will see that he is telling of an act of God, and that the new order which will bring peace to the earth is entirely of His arrangement and in His own time, and is not in any wise His contribution to what men try to do, and certainly not a result of what His church has accomplished in the earth. Hitler's "new order" in Europe, whatever it might accomplish in establishing a hard and harsh rule by the cruelties of his government, is clearly devilish in its methods, and is devilish also in that it is done in defiance of the Word of God. The "new order" which men of wide sympathies for the suffering of the masses seek in a readjustment of human conditions must fail because of the inherent weaknesses and follies of men, and also because the attempt will be to readjust humanity's affairs apart from recognition of the Creator. The leaders in religion, many so-called Protestants actively, and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy by talking, will share in this "social justice" scheme, all of them either failing to see what the Word of God says or openly rejecting its authority and inspiration. As a whole body, whatever their differences and claims for their institutions, they refuse to see that the true church of God, as represented in the above words of Peter, has waited for that day when God would establish His kingdom under Christ. Peter said that day would come on them as a "thief in the night". The word is true, as is now in evidence.

Miscellaneous British Items

Motorcycle Raids into France

◆ William McGaffin, in the New York *Times,* declares that on nine different occasions in recent months groups of 50 British motorcycle machine-gunners have crossed the English Channel under cover of darkness and dashed into France, on one occasion as far as Amiens. The object is to terrorize and harass the German forces of occupied France, to bolster French morale, to capture prisoners, gather information and perform acts of sabotage. Sometimes the boats return; sometimes they do not. But the raids go on.

Phosphorous Calling Cards

◆ In their nightly calls on Germany the British introduced phosphorus calling cards. They are two inches square, made partly of guncotton, and, when they dry out, start fires wherever they chance to be. Many farmhouses, barns, crops and forests have been burned by the little fires, eight inches high, which they inaugurate. They burn anyone picking them up.

1,600,000 Beds for Shelters

◆ Some idea of the awful problems which the British people are so bravely facing may be gathered from the fact that a single item calls for 1,600,000 berths for use in the air shelters. There is no plumbing in the air shelters, and 26 of the London hospitals have been bombed.

Liberty of Conscience

◆ Liberty of conscience in Britain is not an imaginary unreality, but is a fact. When some British employers began discharging such of their employees as are conscientious objectors the British minister of Labor, Mr. Bevin, arose in Parliament and said that when the House carried a law giving to any minority a right it was wrong for another citizen to try by individual action, either by endeavoring to starve the man or otherwise, to depreciate the right which the House had given. The Manchester *Guardian* adds to that the statement that it is worse than wrong: it is anarchic: it sets prejudice and passion in the place of law and makes all conscientious objectors, in one way or another, a charge on the working community.

"Montagu the Norman"

◆ It is now several years since Montagu Norman, head of the Bank of England, and several other financiers met and solemnly agreed to let Germany rearm —the results of which rearming are now to be seen. Just before the Labor party joined in with the government to help win the war, Harold Laski, in an address at Bournemouth, brought down the house with the witty, pointed and meaningful statement: "We must remember that Britain has been conquered but twice in its history. The first time was by William the Norman in 1066, and the second by Montagu the Norman in 1931. We take the view that the reign of Montagu the Norman should now ebb peacefully to its close."

No Vision of Christ

◆ Nobody need take any stock in the reported vision of Christ in the sky over Lewes, England, nor the cross, the nails, the angels or the harps. This is pure bunk. Some years back there was a supposedly marvelous vision on a house in Brooklyn. This writer went out to see it, but it was not worth the lift of a head. Imagination runs riot in wartime.

War Specialties

◆ There is no end to man's ingenuity, and as a new form of life settles down over the British Isles it is interesting to read of some of the new gadgets which have been contrived to make life endurable. One can now buy rubber teeth-grips, to lessen the effect upon one's body of explosions; one can buy luminous paint for use in locating the keyhole of the door during a blackout; there are blackout lamp shades, blackout curtains and gas masks for dogs. Bomb snuffers can be had, and many other devices which reveal the horrors of the activities of the demons in their efforts to destroy humanity from the face of the earth.

Britain Has Ample Food

◆ Britain has ample food. In the British Isles alone, as a result of lessons learned in the previous world war, it raises enough sugar for all domestic needs. In 1940 its domestic beet sugar crop was 500,000 tons and there was 3,300,000 tons of dried pulp, leaves and crowns, of great value as feed for cattle. In 1940 Britain topped previous records in cereals, potatoes, cabbage and kale and dairy cows and other cattle increased in number. Pigs and poultry are reduced somewhat, as is always the case when soil is closely cropped and food is conserved for human use.

War Materials to Britain

◆ War materials are streaming from the United States to Britain at the rate of $200,000,000 per month, and this will increase now from month to month. Further growth of the huge American air service is postponed until after the war, so that all possible effort may be made to send planes to Britain. Military observers judge that in August, 1940, Britain was herself producing 2,500 planes per month but that four months later the production was around 1,500 per month. It is impractical to operate factories at night in a land subject to constant air raids.

Hard Work

◆ The "Rev." Eric Southam is hard at work collecting £80,000 for a new Guildford cathedral. He is pictured in the *News Chronicle* seated behind a big box for the reception of the shekels. It seems a shame to make a clergyman work so hard. Watching a collection box is no light task, even from an armchair.

Henry Ford and Britain

◆ Henry Ford will let his Canadian plants make anything for Britain that they please, and at his American plants he will make any kind of airplane engines or airplanes that Uncle Sam wants him to make, but in his American plants he will not make airplane engines for Britain. And nothing will shake him.

Bombs Affect the Cows

◆ Tests made in England prove that air raids affect the milk supply. The dropping of bombs make the cows nervous and they cannot deliver milk of the same quality as they could if they lived in a world where the people are sane.

After a Year of Air Warfare

◆ After a year of air warfare, in which the Germans had done their best to blow Britain off the map, Winston Churchill (September 5, 1940) made the statement that out of 13,000,000 houses in Britain only 800 had been damaged beyond repair. That means one house out of each 16,250; and that isn't much.

The Best Use for Them

◆ By a stroke of good fortune British housewives improved the health of their families by contributing enough cooking utensils to build 500 new airplanes with the aluminum they contained. Now if they will henceforth altogether stop using the catalytic stuff for cooking they will find great benefit from its nonuse.

The Not-So-Bad Crater

◆ In a London park firemen discovered a hole in the ground about a foot across. They retreated and waited for the time bomb to explode. After three hours out popped a family of rabbits. The whole of Britain laughed.

You Can Still Get a *YEARBOOK!*

Have you neglected or have you forgotten to send for your 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses?* If so, don't feel disappointed or give up hope of having it, because you can yet obtain a copy at the regular contribution of 50c. There are only a few copies in stock, so don't put off sending for yours.

In every respect the 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* surpasses those of all previous years. The annual report, submitted by Judge Rutherford, president of the Society, clearly shows that the onward march of The Theocracy continues unchecked even though the opposition by religionists and allies is greater. The reading of this report, which comprises the first 250 pages of this clothbound book, will increase your knowledge, appreciation and zeal for The Theocratic Government; so will the careful consideration of each day's Bible text and comments as you face the many trials and hardships of the day.

The 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* is covered with Sierra brown cloth and is gold-stamped. Since there are just a few copies left, be sure to send your order at once. You don't want to miss getting the 1941 *Yearbook*. For your convenience use the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of the 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*. I enclose a 50c contribution to help defray the expense of printing this limited edition.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

On Empire Day

◆ On Empire Day King George said, in part: "To all of us in this empire, to all men of vision and good-will throughout the world, the issue is now plain: it is the issue of life or death for us all. Defeat will not mean some brief eclipse from which we shall emerge with strength renewed—it will mean destruction of our world as we have known it and the descent of darkness upon its ruins."

The Kodak Family

◆ The Eastman Kodak Company, Rochester, N. Y., brought to America the 118 children of the employees of its British factory and when the Clipper flew back to Europe it carried a letter from each such child, with a photograph of its new home and the new family where it is safe for the present from the bombs of the monstrosity now demanding control of the whole earth.

Britain Unabashed

◆ The navy grows stronger; large programs of shipbuilding are now showing their fruits. The work of the Royal Air Force, both in defense and offense, has been beyond all expectations and all praise; in a striking sentence Mr. Churchill said that "never in the field of human conflict was so much owed by so many to so few".—Manchester *Guardian.*

Grasshoppers to Starve Britons

◆ Anything is possible in these days, and there may be something to the United Press Rome dispatch that Germany figures on dropping billions of grasshoppers on Britain, that the kind that will be dropped are omnivorous, and that crops will disappear and starvation follow. Sounds like a yarn, but possible.

250,000 "Parashootists"

◆ When Anthony Eden called for volunteers to watch for parachute troops, and to undertake their destruction as soon as they come to the earth, 250,000 Britishers enrolled within two days.

De Gaulle's Bananas

◆ Ships are so valuable they cannot be spared to take bananas across the ocean in wartime; so the British normally have no bananas now. But the government agreed to take all the bananas that could be raised in the French Cameroons, under De Gaulle's control, and there was much joy and excitement when the first lot of 5,000 bunches got through, early in February, 1940.

69 Onion Sinners

◆ The tag came off a 14-pound bag of onions and the London Post Office advertised for the owner. Seventy modest claimants yearned to take the bag home, yet the British people are so honest in normal times that they let their hand baggage lie loosely around the railroad stations in a manner that would give an American railroad man heart failure just to see it.

Britain Will Have Air Parity in 1942

◆ Calculations by T. P. Wright, American aircraft producer, are that in January, 1941, the Axis had 41,000 planes, Britain 25,000, and United States 6,000; by January, 1942, the Axis will have 49,000, Britain 45,000, and the United States 16,000; and by the end of the year 1942 the Axis will have 48,000, Britain 58,000, and the United States 48,000.

The Rat Catchers of Caistor

◆ The town council of Caistor, England, offered 2d for each rat tail brought to their offices. The town took the offer seriously and, in the first year that the offer was in effect, brought in 26,080 tails—a wonderful showing for a town of only 1,500 people.

Bermondsey Going Broke

◆ In a year and a half the Bermondsey district of London lost so many citizens by bombings and otherwise that it was necessary for the government to guarantee the local expenditures which otherwise could not be met.

Watch Your Step

◆ Carpets that glow in the dark are the latest scientific idea for use in theaters, sleeping-cars, hospitals, and other places requiring low illumination. Certain dyes absorb invisible ultraviolet rays, reflecting them as visible light.

Before the carpet is woven the material is treated with these dyes. When manufactured and laid, all that is necessary to make the carpet "fluoresce", or glow, is the installation of low-powered lamps fitted with filters that allow the invisible untraviolet rays of light to pass.

These are directed onto the carpet, which immediately becomes a visible path. Light in dark places—just what the world needs.—Australian *Consolation.*

New Method of Ripening Roquefort

◆ Roquefort cheese may now be ripened by smothering it in carbon dioxide gas after it has been inoculated with mold. This process greatly increases the growth of the desired mold and inhibits the growth of undesirable molds. The result is cheese of more uniform flavor; and it can be ripened in the containers in which it is marketed also.

Sugar from Sorghum

◆ Scientists from the United States Department of Agriculture have at last discovered a method by which the thick, sweet syrup of sorghum can be turned into sugar. This problem, which has baffled scientists for a hundred years, was overcome by adding to the syrup a pancreatic substance which digested its heavy starch contents, and turned it into sugar.

A New Wrinkle in Ties

◆ Maybe you don't want a new wrinkle in ties. But that is just the wrinkle. The new ties, made 55 percent of glass and 45 percent of weighted silk, don't wrinkle. It is also claimed that, though they cost $1 each, they wear longer than a good all-silk tie.

Making Coal from Grass

◆ Pittsburgh scientists have discovered that any kind of vegetation can be turned into coal, oil or gasoline in an hour's time. The raw materials are heated, under pressure, with limestone and other materials. America still has plenty of coal and oil, but these discoveries make it appear that the whole world will have plenty of food and plenty of fuel forever. The same chemists that discovered that almost any vegetation can be turned into food have now discovered that by a different treatment it can also supply the fuel wherewith to cook it.

Coffee Plastics

◆ Before you know it you may be walking on coffee linoleums or talking over a coffee telephone or putting your hand on a coffee electric switch so that you can see to comb your hair with a coffee comb or brush it with a coffee-backed brush. Hitherto as many as 9,000,000 bags of surplus coffee have been burned in a year. The new coffee plastics are excellent and inexpensive and will greatly reduce this wastage.

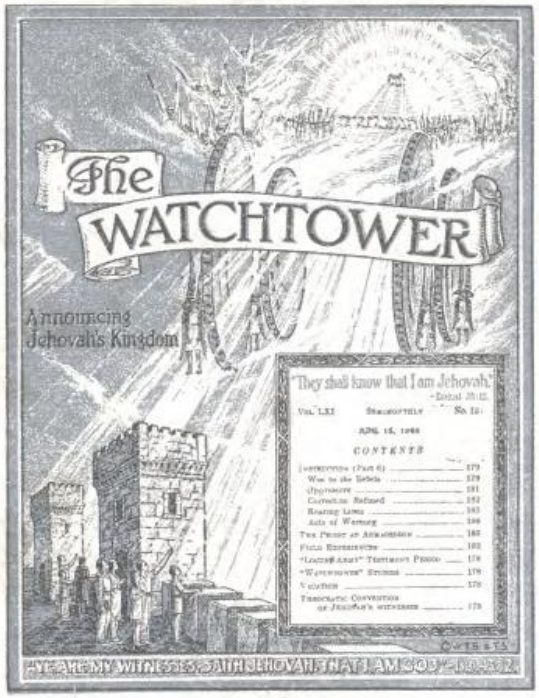
Vinylite Shoes

◆Vinylite shoes, made from natural gas, coke, salt, air and water, are on sale in New York city, at prices ranging all the way from $18.50 down to $3.00. The resin from which this plastic is made also produces vinyon, a yarn now much used in producing hosiery. So you may soon be walking on air and partly dressed in it.

Someone Gently Tapping

◆ If you get one of the new alarm watches, and make use of it, you can lie peacefully in bed until it goes off and begins tapping, gently tapping, not at your chamber door, but at the nerves of your wrist. All you will then have to do will be to turn off the alarm and either get up or go back to sleep wondering why you bought such a pesky thing.

THE WATCHTOWER



magazine is $1.00 a year, 24 issues. Subscribe now and receive free of charge Judge Rutherford's latest book, *RELIGION*, and his two new booklets *THEOCRACY* and *GOD and the STATE.*

THAT is an offer that hasn't been equaled anywhere as yet. It is hardly necessary to mention the vital and comforting truths contained in the above-named publications, because it is a fact well known amongst all people of good-will that those truths are so important that thousands of honest-hearted ones in foreign lands risk their very lives to possess even one copy of *THE WATCHTOWER*. Carefully reconsider the abundance of material which you can obtain absolutely free with a year's subscription for *THE WATCHTOWER* at the regular rate of $1.00 a year for 24 issues: Judge Rutherford's latest bound book, *RELIGION*, containing 384 pages; his latest colored-cover booklet, *THEOCRACY*, containing 64 pages; and his brand-new, self-covered, 32-page booklet, *GOD and the STATE*. Use the coupon below and send at once for this most unusual offer.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

I am enclosing $1.00 ($1.50 in foreign countries) for a year's subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine. Please enter the subscription at once and send me free and postpaid Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Religion*, and his two latest booklets, *Theocracy* and *God and the State*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Atrocities of the "New Order"

Upon Poland, the Jews, Czechoslovakia, Denmark, and Norway

Life in Perfect Health

Why sickness and death now?
The remedy that heals permanently

Proposed Law Would Fine the Savior $500

British Comment

The pope protests

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 563
April 16, 1941

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The "New Order" in Europe (Part 2)	3
Educated to Murder	3
Petain and the Garrote	5
Poland's Baptism of Fire	6
No Atrocities Excused	7
Crimes Against Poland	8
The New Government	
Pomona Police Hero	12
A Modern Zaccheus	12
"In Every House"	13
Opposite the Bus Stop	15
"Say to the Prisoners, Go Forth"	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Life in Perfect Health	17
Connecticut Solons Would Fine the Savior $500	19
Deceitful	20
Cruel - Destructive	21
Hypocritical	22
Public Utilities	26
Railroads and Steamships	27
British Comment	
Invasion Threats	28
Altering Conditions	28
The Pope Protests	28
"Protestants"	30
The Kingdom	30
Says a British Pioneer	31
Warding Off Dogs	31
Masses for Hitler	2

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor — Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager — Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Masses for Hitler

◆ Under date of March 5, 1941, a physician in the state of Washington wrote the following letter:

We had a patient in today who was a former Catholic. Recently her parents died and were buried from the Catholic church. Said patient went to the priest to pay for the bail exacted for the so-called "mass". The priest was not in; so she saw the housekeeper, who was a cousin of the priest. In the course of the conversation the subject of the war came up, with a discussion of Hitler. The cousin of the priest stated that mass is said every morning all over the U.S. in all Catholic churches for Hitler. On being asked why this was so, she replied that Hitler was formerly a Catholic and that they were anxious to get him back as a communicant in order to influence him to ease up on his atrocities somewhat. The patient asked her if it was not more that if Hitler is victorious he will divide his power with the pope. Her reply was that that was partly the reason. She told the patient that the Catholics all expect Hitler to win, and so hope; the reason given, that England and the United States are Protestant nations and when Hitler comes into control of them that would stop the birth control which is so odious to Catholics. She further stated that when England is conquered, Hitler is coming over here and take over this country, and that will give the Catholics control of the situation.

On March 20, 1941, three of Jehovah's witnesses in the anthracite region of Pennsylvania remarked at each Catholic home, "I understand that masses are now being said every day for Hitler." The usual reply was, "Yes, but I don't believe it will do him any good." In no case was there a denial that the masses are said.

This amounts to a full confirmation of the news from Washington, and is BIG NEWS. Every reader of this magazine knows the Hierarchy wants Hitler to win.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 16, 1941 | Number 563

The "New Order" in Europe *(In Four Parts—Part 2)*

IT IS a big job trying to blockade a whole continent, and there are holes in the blockade, all along the eastern border, and to some extent on the south. It is hard to get the facts, but Germany is now believed to be suffering from insufficient petroleum products, rubber, leather, textiles, soap, ferro-alloys, nonferrous metals, fats, oil seeds and fodder.

There has been a heavy increase in accidents and occupational diseases.

Owners of buildings in Munich were ordered to remove all copper parts, including roofs, doors, gutters and handles. Many firms closed because of lack of rubber, lead, copper and soldering materials. Large numbers of retail shops are closed. Many textile factories have nothing to do. The claim is made for the new yarn made from hop fibers that it is three times as strong as cotton, more resistant than hemp, and does not wrinkle.

The substitute for soap is strong and corrosive and quickly destroys the fragile fabrics made of wood pulp, the only kind of clothing now to be had. The demand for the wood pulp has taken about 10 percent of the forests. Every German may have 100 points' worth of clothing annually. If less than 14 a child's card is issued. If the boy is large for his age he must get a special purchase coupon or no suit. Not even a spool of thread may be obtained without a special permit.

It is the duty of the "Back-Alley Brigade" to examine all dustbins and rubbish receptacles in their allotted areas, so that anyone caught throwing away anything of value may be punished. In one instance a member of the squad reported two tenement-dwellers for getting rid of potato peelings. That night the policewoman was found beaten unconscious in the street in a black-out.

It is reported that there are no preserved fruits or vegetables, canned goods, spices, onions, lemons or oranges. Coal is rationed so closely that the pieces are wrapped separately each in newspaper, and fed one at a time to a single flame in the smallest room.

Factory-made jam tastes more of the factory than it does of the jam. If a person eats a piece of cake it is charged against his bread card. The lard allowance was cut to 6½ ounces a month. Since January 1, 1941, dogs, foxes, bears and beavers are legalized for human food and all the 3,000,000 dogs in the country are to be slain for food except those needed for the blind, the Red Cross and the army. Dogs have been eaten in Germany since 1912, when 10,000 were thus used.

Educated to Murder

Wm. E. Dodd, in his diary as American ambassador to Germany, date of December 14, 1935, said, "All military and naval experts here report the utmost speed in German rearmament. They are building the greatest military machine in the world."

The 6,000,000 force under arms is 65-percent mechanized. It has the entire equipment of the French army, the Maginot line and the British equipment left at Dunkirk. It has 2,000,000 French prisoner-slaves and other millions from Poland and Italy and many other lands working top speed.

TOP

The "new order" is down to a strictly murder basis. The minister of Education made an oration exalting the murder of one's fellows as the highest aim to which man can attain. The youth were urged to look forward to driving a tank, flying a bombing plane or commanding a U-boat. All youth must now become members of the Hitler Youth, and if they fail to do so their parents are punished. All of Jehovah's witnesses, including their children, are involved, and many homes have been sundered, where the state has claimed the children for itself. Boys 10 to 14 wear knives, and 14 to 18, daggers, as signs of "honor". Exclusion from a youth organization after 14 means virtual civil and social death—ostracism.

For four centuries the Roman Hierarchy taught that no Catholic could be saved who denied that non-Catholics should be murdered. Pius V approved a plot to murder Queen Elizabeth and stated he was willing to spare a culprit guilty of 100 murders rather than to spare one "heretic". Gregory XIII commended the king of France for the Massacre of St. Bartholomew. And in the United States of America, and right now, in black and white, the famous Catholic theologian Dr. John A. Ryan wants to know, in almost so many words, when Catholics have grabbed the country, what protection any who object or resist or teach differently would then have against a Catholic state.

Persecution of thinkers, and murder of them, is essential to the "new order". The Nazis destroyed the University of Warsaw, placed the professors of the University of Cracow in a concentration camp, and closed the University of Prague and half the universities of Germany, and they visited ruin and destruction on the University of Madrid and the University of London. They also murdered Josef Weinhauer, the courageous boxer and electrical engineer, who traveled about Germany for a year and a half broadcasting the truth about the infamies he saw. Anticipating correctly that his apprehension would mean his death, he virtually finished the three men who arrested him. No honest man can fail to admire the courage of this man who was willing to die in the cause of liberty, for what he believed to be right.

Germany must have received serious damage from the more than 2,000 air raids over Hitler-land. For the most part these damages are denied, but pathetic pictures were published of charming little folks playing in the public garden of Freiburg, in Breisgau, and the same little folks stretched out dead, with parts of their heads blown away by bombs from French planes. They look just as bad in Germany as they do in Spain.

550,000 German children have been evacuated from the cities. Up to the age of 3 they go with their mothers; from 3 to 10 they go in private families; from 10 to 14 they are in the Hitler Youth organizations.

The war catacombs under Berlin shelter 2,500,000 persons, have power plants, artesian wells, radio apparatus, gas masks, secret exits in woodlands far removed, operating rooms, police stations, food warehouses, access to the subways, and were built secretly in anticipation of just what the "new order" now has on hand. Jews are given a place by themselves in the corridor and no German member of the community may speak to them.

Like everything else in Germany, the breeding of cannon fodder is under state supervision. Pierre van Paassen explains as follows: "An efficient visiting service of German women to the front and to Nazi-occupied areas has been carried on since the beginning of hostilities. Carloads of eager patriotic girls and women are dispatched to the warriors of the fatherland, who are admonished to spurn any contact with foreign women." Breeders of livestock usually route the males. The "new order" has not gotten to that—not yet. Spokesmen for the Reich have stated that hereafter only Germans may live within its borders; and, from the

TOP

way things are going, it is certain nobody else would wish to do so.

The Religious Racket

The religious racket receives the same minute attention as the breeding arrangements. The clergy still impart "religious instruction" in the public schools. They want control of the children so that they can collect from them throughout life, without themselves being expected to do any useful work. Hitler's additions to the Reich changed Germany from a Protestant to a Catholic majority. It is calculated that there are now 48,000,000 Catholics and 45,000,000 Protestants. Papa has pre-eminence in all things.

Up to now Germany has been contributing 70,000,000 marks to the salaries and expenses of the Protestant churches and only 55,000,000 marks to the Catholic churches, but these proportions can all be changed. There are but 16,000 Protestant clergymen, while the 11,000 Catholic parishes average four priests apiece.

The Oberammergau racket is off for the duration of the war. The man that was booked to play the part of Christ in the play for 1940 is a soldier in the German army. This so-called "Passion Play" was never anything but a money-grabbing racket. Here and there an honest Catholic admits in the publications of the church that there is no truth in the widespread reports that the Roman Catholic church in Germany is being persecuted. Such reports of the real facts in the case appeared in the London *Catholic Herald* of December 27, 1940, and the London *Universe* (Catholic) of the same date. It is true that priests must serve one month as common soldiers before they may have the safe and soft and honorary job of chaplain, and it is also true that after a night of air raids the church bells may not be rung until after 1:00 p.m., but no sensible person can class these as persecutions. The bulk of Catholic priests throughout the entire world hope in their hearts that their fellow-Catholic Adolf Hitler will subjugate the entire earth in the interests of what the Catholic bishop Franziskus Rarkowski designates "our good and just cause". It is hard to figure out when the Devil ever had a worse one.

Petain and the Garrote

Rooters for the "new order" do things no decent, self-respecting man would countenance. Thus the much-belauded Marshal Petain, dictator of France, handed over the former president of the Catalonian republic to the much-belauded Franco. This man was then strangled by the garrote. Had he wanted to be decent, Franco could have had him shot, as he did the members of the Spanish Republic's cabinet, but he got more religious satisfaction out of having him slowly strangled. Petain is a personal friend of Franco. Both are ideal "new order" statesmen. Conditions in Spain are the worst in 62 years. Franco agreed to admit a shipment of 110,000 Bibles, but seized them and ground them up.

If, as and when the "new order" takes over Gibraltar, it will also take over Portugal, conditions in which were mentioned in Part 1 of this article. Catholic papers swell with pride over Salazar. Thus the London *Catholic Times*, May 10, 1940, had a two-column story about this monster, entitled "Catholic 'Dictator' Achieves Two More Triumphs", just about the time they thought the "new order" was going to take over the whole earth. The deal did not go across, but it is confidently predicted that at the right time Portugal will surrender by telephone. Also, and this is interesting, there are 500 officials in the German embassy and consulates, and in a German clubhouse in Portugal there were found almost 1,000 Portuguese army and navy uniforms, the majority of them officers. Nothing like being ready!

The "New Order" in Czechoslovakia

Some of Britain's big financiers actually encouraged the Nazi invasion of Czechoslovakia, so that they could get Czech factories; and they also loaned

TOP

money to Hitler after Munich; so the land of John Huss had about the same kind of deal as did Spain. Big Business is strong for showing its sympathies for the "new order".

One of the commandments of the "new order" is, "Thou shalt steal," and it is obeyed very well by the Nazis in Czechoslovakia. When the Germans feel that they want Czechoslovakian homes, they just come across the line and take them. The Czech owners are dispossessed and cast out without redress. German immigrants from Bessarabia (eastern Rumania, now under control of Russia) were moved into 29 communes in the Elbe districts and the Czechs had to leave.

To quell ideas of liberty the Nazis demolished the "tomb of the unknown soldier" in the Old Town Hall of historic Prague. Also, all the many bronze statues and plaques of this historic place were seized and melted down for war purposes. As to Slovakia itself, a wireless to the New York *Times* quotes Premier Tuka as saying that henceforth the governmental system will be a combination of German Nazism and Roman Catholicism. He thus defines the "new order". That is exactly what it is.

It is not lawful to print all the details of sadism and sex pathology that go to make up the "new order". But here is one paragraph from the leaflet "It Can Happen Here", published by the Czechoslovak National Council of America, 4047-4049 West 26th street, Chicago, Illinois, U.S.A. It is telling of what took place November 17, 1939, when 150 Czech students were murdered. Read it:

> Many girls, dragged to large open spaces surrounded by tanks, were raped before the eyes of the fettered students, some by several men, one after another. The German soldiers burned the breasts of their victims with cigarettes. Other girls were compelled to drink the contents of spittoons filled with urine and became ill with disgust. The men students were powerless spectators of these frightful scenes.

Poland's Baptism of Fire

◆ The Government of Poland was blown off the map in 18 days. The scene was filmed and shown in all its cruel horrors in Norway and Italy, and will be shown wherever the "new order" wants to make an impression of its resistless might. Dorothy Thompson said of the showing of this film, "There was almost no applause. Onlookers sat pale and quiet. But the film created precisely the effect intended. It conveyed the idea, 'This is what happens to anyone who opposes us.'"

The German Library of Information, center of propaganda in the Western world, New York, 1940, published a 260-page book entitled "Polish Acts of Atrocity Against the German Minority in Poland". Details are given of 110 instances, all of them too horrible to be summarized, and there is no reasonable doubt that the charges are true. It is impossible to read them without profound conviction that the wise man stated it just right when he wrote, "concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are BEASTS."—Ecclesiastes 3:18.

While the book makes a feeble attempt to show that the Poles were always bloodthirsty against the Germans, yet the 110 instances of unspeakable atrocities seem all to have occurred after the German invasion of Poland September 1, 1939.

This does not justify the atrocities, but it measurably explains them. In the presence of an international Terror, such as the "new order", men lose their poise and reason, and act no better than frightened wild beasts. Indeed, it is difficult to believe that any wild beasts would do some of the devilish things listed, and of which details are given. Many of the charges are substantiated by exhibits and affidavits.

There are millions of Poles and Germans in America, or Americans of Polish or German descent, and here they have

TOP

no trouble in living amicably side by side. The boys and girls attend school together, grow up and marry, and their children become some of America's finest citizens. Why can they not do the same in Europe? The answer is that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is now using Hitler and other tools of the Hierarchy to seize all the governments of the earth, with the result that the entire world at this moment is in a panic of fear, and under such circumstances the demons can and do use men to express all the devilishness possible.

Jehovah's people have inside information on this subject. Before the German invasion of Poland they had an office at Lodz from which literature descriptive of God's Kingdom was going out all over the country, and bringing light and comfort to many weary hearts. At the same moment, and for many years prior thereto (all during the reign of Hitler the Mad), they were not permitted to circulate the same message in Germany, and all who attempted to do so were thrown into prisons and concentration camps, where they suffered the same kind of inhumanity as that of which the writers of this book complain. Moreover, the moment that the Germans seized Poland the work of proclaiming the Kingdom message was stopped forthwith.

If the German people, all of them, and the Polish people, all of them, had paid heed to the Kingdom message when they first heard it, and had stopped paying heed to the blasphemies of the religionists, both countries would be at peace today and the world would not now be mad with the great Terror which raises its awful head in the lands of what was once and fain would again be the "Holy Roman Empire". But the nations of the earth, i.e., the peoples, gave scant heed to the message; and behold the result!

No Atrocities Excused

This magazine excuses no atrocities by anybody, but it justly accuses the Roman Catholic Hitler and his backers as responsible for conditions of horror in Poland that beggar description. The London *Catholic Herald*, November 29, 1940, admits 100,000 Poles (one-third of the city) were deported from Lwow, many of them on fifteen minutes' notice. Many of these exiles were taken to the steppes of Siberia, and landed seventy miles from the nearest town, without habitations, by Hitler's and Pacelli's friend, Stalin.

Robert Neville, in *PM*, tells that in Poland Poles must tip their hats to Germans, must give Germans the right of way, and must wait in stores until all Germans present have bought what they wanted and departed. All men and women between 16 and 47 must register for work in Germany. 1,700,000 Poles have been made labor slaves in Germany. 18,000 Polish schools have been closed. All libraries, museums, scientific institutions and schools have been stripped of their treasures and equipment. 85 percent of all Polish bank accounts have been confiscated. All foodstuffs and livestock have been registered and are delivered to the German authorities at their will. The Germans boldly claim, even over the radio, that the Poles and Czechs are and must be servants of the Germans for ever. It is the "new order".

In stripping Poland and all other lands, wholesale stocks of everything are paid for in worthless scrip and then quietly shipped to Germany. A pathetic result is that when the pinch begins to be felt, the people, exhausted, helpless, and looking for a convenient scapegoat, are inclined to believe what the Nazis tell them, and to blame anybody else than the Devil, the pope and Hitler, the true authors of their misfortunes. $2,500,000,000 of Polish property was confiscated in a single year.

In the subjugation of Warsaw thousands were compelled to stand all day with their faces to a wall; all factories, shops, hotels, restaurants and estates were seized; great numbers of business and professional men were shot; all the

TOP

men in entire blocks were seized and carried off to Germany to do forced labor; all the valuables in their homes were seized. Whole villages were emptied of their inhabitants. The subjugation of Poland caused the death of 320,000 soldiers, 1,100,000 civilian adults, and 200,000 children. Subsequently 26,000 civilians were executed and 4,000,000 were deported from their homes in the Polish Corridor. Multiplication of Poles is hindered by the very simple process of preventing marriage of young Polish people to each other, and taking many young Polish girls to Germany.

Crimes Against Poland

Crimes against Poland listed by the Manchester *Guardian* (only a few selected) are the execution at Gdynia of twenty young Poles because of the accidental wounding of a policeman by a boy playing with a catapult; the seizure of the homes of 20,000,000 Poles; the birth of children in bitter winter weather in unheated cement barracks, where, for lack of warm water, they could be bathed only in tepid coffee; the deportation into Germany of attractive girls of 14 upward; the punishing of Germans for showing pity; the freezing to death of thirty children on a railway journey; striking people on the face with riding whips if heard speaking Polish. Such is the "new order".

The United Press contains dispatches from Rome announcing the massacre at Chelm, Lubliniec and Koscian, Poland, of great numbers of children sick with mental diseases. The German authorities decided it was not worth while sparing their lives, and so gave them morphine and had them shot. The number thus shot at Chelm was 428. This is more of the "new order".

One of the oldest universities in Europe is the Jagellonian University of Cracow. The professors were imprisoned in German concentration camps to break their spirit. Seventeen died from the ill-treatment, 104 were released after three months, but 50 were left behind. In an address to these prisoners the official statement was made by Dr. Frank: "By the will of the Fuehrer, you are to be a nation of peasants and workmen. We do not need a Polish educated class. The Reich has an abundance of educated men of her own."

The *Jewish Examiner* declares that in seven months after the invasion of Poland 400,000 Jews were driven from their homes, 300 synagogues were destroyed, hundreds of cemeteries were wrecked, and more than 7,000 Jewish girls were kidnaped and forced into Nazi soldiers' brothels. 10,000 Jews were rounded up in Vienna in midwinter, robbed of all possessions, and shipped into Poland. Germany offers to sell these at $445 each and ship them to Portugal in cars with blackened windows, thence via boat. The rail charge in this ($245) is more than $200 more than American railroads would charge for the highest class coach service in the world. Hitler is trying to blackmail this money out of relatives of these unfortunates.

The Germans built an eight-foot wall around 100 city blocks of Warsaw and ordered all Jews in the city to move into it. There are but 18 entrances into this huge ghetto. None may enter it or leave it without a pass. The same thing was done at Radom. It is another feature of the "new order". In Hitler's own paper, *Völkischer Beobachter,* is predicted the complete elimination of Jews from the economic life of Europe in 1941.

The Women of Warsaw

The Committee of Polish American Women, 19-23 St. Marks Place, New York city, received and reprinted an appeal from the Women of Warsaw from which a small portion appears herewith:

Our husbands, our brothers and fathers perished in mass murders which wiped out tens of thousands. They die slowly in dungeons or perish from starvation and cold in war prisoners' camps. Our sons, the future and pride of the nation, either perish like their fathers (as boys of 12 and 14 years of age were by no

TOP

means lacking among those who were shot) or are registered and taken away to alleged labor camps in Germany whence there is no return. Our daughters, our little girls, the dearest joy of our lives, are being apprehended on the streets or abducted from their homes under cover of night, imprisoned in company with prostitutes and deported to German brothels. And there are among us mothers who, no longer able to shed tears, ask God for one thing only: "that their daughters might die." Our babes, those innocents who first saw the light of day in refugee shelters, in freight cars or prison cells, are slowly dying in our arms (we no longer able to give them warmth) without even once having had a warm bath or sufficient food. Our homes, once cozy firesides, stand empty, no longer sheltering anyone. Their walls ceased to be a protection, since every German has a right to enter at any time the abode of any Pole and take therefrom anything that might look worth while to him: furniture, linens, and the last remnant of supplies.

The *Sozialistische Warte,* publication of the illegal Social Democratic party of Germany, tells of Gestapo agents bringing a group of Polish workers to a certain country town in the spring of 1940. The farmers moved among them choosing their laborers as one chooses cattle. In some instances one farmer chose a husband and another his wife. The Poles had no interpreters, but their evident distress moved some of the farmers deeply. However, the Gestapo would not allow them to listen to any appeals.

A Vanished Land

The Nazis made a job of it when they wrecked Poland. The Polish minister without portfolio, General Joseph Haller, asserts that between 5,000,000 and 6,000,000 Poles were transferred from the western part of the country to the central part, which was systematically devastated beforehand. Absolutely all property of the unfortunate emigrees was confiscated and they were left in a ruined region where there is no commerce and no industry, under the rule of a puppet government which Germany was unable to find a Pole sufficiently treacherous to lead.

Familiar names have been changed so as to obliterate the old landmarks. The Polish railways are now called the "Eastern Railways"; the postal administration is called the "German Post in the East"; the University of Cracow is called the "Institute for German Work in the East"; the Polish language is banned from official and from public use.

For a year the German government maintained over a portion of Poland a nominal Gouvernement Général, which was supposed to mean that sometime a portion of Poland would be reconstituted as a nation, but subsequently the Germans declared that the Gouvernement Général would be incorporated into the Reich, there to remain forevermore.

Polish prisoners of war were released but must remain in Germany, where they work for 57 percent of the wages paid to German farm hands who do the very same kind of work. The Poles are compelled to wear a large "P" on the right breast of every article of clothing, and Germans are forbidden to have social intercourse with them. Now they are not prisoners, but merely slaves.

The "New Order" in Denmark

◆ The religionists and politicians of the "new order" believe that if you have a neighbor that is weak, the thing to do is to take all that he has, at your own pleasure and convenience. This was the reason for seizing Denmark. There was no Catholic minority worth mentioning. Only 2 percent of the inhabitants of Denmark, Iceland, Norway, Sweden and Finland are Catholics, but to look after the 31,924 thus misled there are 1,830 priests, brothers and nuns. In other words, every group of 18 Catholic persons in those countries is carrying one member of the racket on its back. "And my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?"

Immediately after the seizure of Den-

TOP

mark 50 percent of the pigs were killed and 25 percent of the cattle. It became almost impossible to take a bath, because of heat rationing. For more than a year private automobiles have been in storage. Foods, fuels and taxes are very high, and rising.

The Nazi masters of the land forbade the Jews to engage in banking or finance, and drove them out of the jewelry business. Mixed marriages of Jews and Gentiles were forbidden within a month after the country was seized.

Nazi police are on every corner. Community singing is prohibited. When the railway cars and engines go south they never return. No news of the war is permitted to enter the country. In other words, the Danes are, in effect, slaves.

The Seizure of Norway

In the history of the world there was never before such a perfectly co-ordinated piece of bedevilment as the seizure of Norway. The perfect operation of motorized and mechanized forces with infantry and air operations and lying and bluffing bespeak the master hand of Satan himself. It was impossible to use battleships within the areas patrolled by the air forces of the invading army.

But a price was paid. The Norse sank the cruiser Bluecher, its oil tanks sprang a leak, the oil took fire, and as the ship went down all on her went into a sea of water covered by a sea of flame. Those rescued were blinded. But other troops landed and overran the country, to the intense disgust of the Norse. One old woman shot a German soldier in the seat with a package of carpet tacks, and all Norway applauded. However, the country has been stripped to the bone and the cruelties used in Poland were used there too. A youth saw a German soldier corpse in the street, reported it at the nearest police station, giving his name and address, and the next day was picked up and shot without a hearing.

Norway was conquered in three weeks. As soon as Oslo, Norway, had been seized the representatives of the "new order" took control of the radio and in perfectly spoken Norwegian (learned when they were fresh-air guests) issued "official government statements" assuring the people that there had been no attack, and to disregard the mobilization calls which had been issued. On the seizure of Bergen, Norway, the same master liars, in faultless English, radioed the Norwegian defenders that they were British vessels bringing assistance against the German invaders. In addition to being demonized, both Hitler and Goebbels were Jesuit-trained and are admittedly the most audacious liars in history.

The "New Order" in Norway

The "new order", i.e., the "order" of the Devil, the pope and Hitler, shows the same spirit in Norway that it does elsewhere. At Rena, Norway, Arthur Menken, news photographer, arrived in time to get pictures of German aviators flying low and destroying private homes in a helpless village in a country which had given them no cause of offense. Those that have the spirit of the Devil would far rather be feared and hated than to be loved and appreciated.

The Norwegian High Command issued a statement that it had witnessed German plundering of cities, townships and houses, and attacks upon points of no military value; had seen women and children machine-gunned by German fliers; had seen detachments of Norwegian troops fooled into submission and then shot down without a chance of defense; had seen Norwegian peasants and prisoners used as a shield against Norwegian bullets; and had seen Norwegian ships used as transports for German soldiers, with the result that the Norwegian crews were killed by Norwegian bullets.

At Nordli, Norway, on the Swedish border east of Namsos, a Nazi plane attacked a column of ambulance cars belonging to the British Quakers, and riddled them with machine-gun bullets. The large red crosses on the roofs of the am-

TOP

bulances were clearly visible in the sunlight when this was done. The occupants of the cars, knowing that German planes had repeatedly attacked passenger cars and even farm houses, escaped by fleeing into the woods upon hearing the planes approaching. So says a Norwegian writer, Kaare Haabeth, in the New York *Times*.

'God hath made of one blood all nations of earth'; but the Jews are henceforth to be excluded from Norway's civil service, and Jewish stores in Norway must be marked as such. The town of Hamar was fined 100,000 kroner and an 8 p.m. curfew was put in effect. About 1,000,000 Norwegians are now living under a regime akin to that of the concentration camp, and a hatred of these confessors to the pope and his orderlies has been engendered that will last as long as they do. The entire Norwegian judicial system was wiped out by a mere stroke of a pen. The Nazi church commissioner, Prof. Ragnar Skanke, issued an order forbidding Protestant church leaders to work against the "new order" (using that very expression), and warned them against most serious consequences if they disobey. The Lutheran bishops cannot figure it out why troopers of what they teach are the "higher powers" resort to systematic violence, why the police should be warned not to interfere with such violence, but to protect the wrongdoers, and why all the Supreme Court had to resign in protest of such conduct.

It is now illegal in Norway to pray for the king. All mail addressed to Vidkun Quisling, Hitler's alter ego, must terminate with "Heil Quisling" to be O.K. The Quislingists decided that the Norwegians might not wear buttonhole coins with the king's head. The Norwegians changed the buttons to paper rings. The rings were declared seditious, whereupon they wore their bread cards; the king's arms are printed on them. The instructions to treat political prisoners in a humane manner are withdrawn.

Forty thousand unemployed Norwegians were drafted to work in Germany and have thus fallen into the ranks of the actual slaves of the "new order". People disappear and nobody knows what becomes of them. This is all regular. Even the women disappear. In the "new order" there are no such things as manhood or womanhood, but there are what may be described as "pure Aryan beasts" instead. The Norwegian men have caused landslides and avalanches, many of them at the same hour at night, to harass the Nazis, but the only effect of such sabotage is to cause more suffering to the innocent. Another useless and foolish act of sabotage was that as a German broadcast was going on in Oslo, the electric cables outside of the city were cut in several places, and for several hours neither radio nor electric lights nor electric railways could function. The effect of such acts is greater suffering for the slaves.

The Norwegian torpedo boat Sleipner, based on the Faroe islands, slips in and out of fjords and bays and ports, lays mines, captures smaller craft manned by German crews, and hides with a deftness no pursuer could emulate.

The murderers that have seized the country rendered an occupation bill of 40 percent of the national income of Norway.

Norway managed to get its gold reserve, $132,000,000, across the sea into Britain. Also it got 20,000 Norwegian sailors, none better on earth, now engaged in bringing essential supplies to Britain. Some of these were so eager to get away from the Germans that they crossed the stormy North Sea, 500 miles, in rowboats in order to enter British Government employment. One of these, thus escaped, reports that in Oslo there are no eggs, milk is scarce, and meat is almost unobtainable. On account of gasoline shortage there is no vehicle transportation and almost no fishing. Good flour is not to be had, and there is an acute shortage of feed for poultry and cattle. Butter, sugar, coffee and clothing are rationed, and the prices for everything have doubled.

TOP



Pomona Police Hero

◆ The police department of Pomona, California, pays wages to a fat and very brave officer who totes two huge revolvers and carries a night-stick almost two feet long. This oversupply of war material guarantees that no one will be so indiscreet as to protrude his tongue in the presence of this flat-foot except maybe to lick an ice-cream cone. One of The Theocracy's roving photographic eyes caught this overzealous minion of the law while in action against Jehovah's magazine publishers. The outcome of the incident left one Irish policeman (guess his church) badly chagrined, gave the Pomona police department a clean bill of health, and resulted in another victory for Jehovah.

A loyal son of Rome accosted one of Jehovah's witnesses on a busy downtown corner in Pomona, asked, "Who gave you permission to distribute that stuff on this street?" and left with the remark that the police would soon put a stop to that. Shortly our aforementioned heroic pavement pounder, who had previously attempted to interfere with the witnesses, appeared on the scene.

Cop: Who gave you permission to do this work?

Jw: I asked for no permission. Almighty God has commanded me to preach this message of God's Kingdom and I am using this method of doing so.

Cop: Are you an ordained minister?

Jw: Yes.

Cop: Can you conduct marriage ceremonies?

Jw: What preacher married Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden?

(Broad grins on the faces of some goodwill people in a car parked at the curb. They had just obtained magazines.)

Cop: We're going to take all of you to the station. How many of you are there in town? Ten?

Jw: Oh, lots more than that.

Cop: (Nonplussed) Oh, there are, huh? Well, you're coming to the station with me, anyway.

Jw: Am I under arrest?

Cop: No.

Jw: Then I can't leave my post. The Lord's work is too important.

Cop: (Exasperated) Give me those magazines! He snatches the magazines from the witness' hands and the Jw promptly grabs them back. Oblivious to the possibility that tomorrow's headlines might read, "Pomona Cop Jugged as Magazine Snatcher," he snatches them away again, only to have them grabbed back pronto. Finally our hero makes his getaway with one *Consolation,* and heads in the direction of the police station.

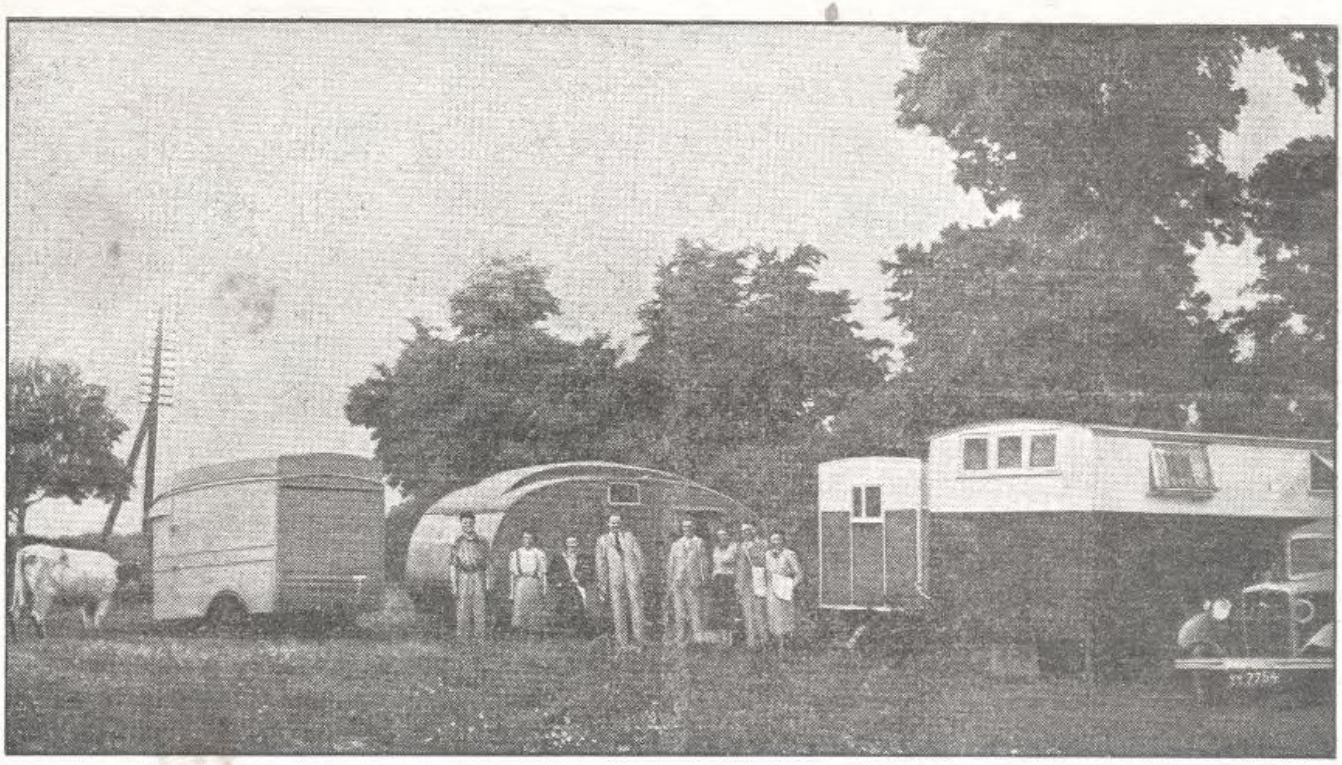
After a few minutes the chief drives up to another witness on the opposite corner and questions him about the work. Apparently the interview is satisfactory; so, after the chief leaves, Papa Pacelli's two-gun angel trots right back sheepish-like and gives back the magazine he hooked. Was his face red!

The chief is to be commended for his stand for righteousness and knowledge of Constitutional law.—F. H. Eaton.

A Modern Zaccheus

◆ A preacher associated with a very wide Methodist circuit in North Kent was requested by one of his flock to explain certain facts that a Jehovah's witness had put to him. Several of the young men of the preacher's flock also put pertinent questions arising out of contact with Jehovah's witnesses. The preacher took his troubles to the lord of his diocese, who dismissed everything with a sweep of his hand, concluding with the peroration that these witnesses were only booksellers. The preacher was not satisfied, the young men of the flock were

TOP



Theocracy pioneer camp just outside London, England

not satisfied, and the result was that the preacher and one other should visit these Jehovah's witnesses, and accordingly they arrived on Sunday at . . . at local Kingdom Hall.

The study of Part 6 of Zephaniah's prophecy was in progress, and I cannot do better than pass on the comments of the two religionists, who said: "We are amazed at (1) your lack of reverence and your freedom of speech and action; (2) the spirit of happiness and contentment pervading the assembly; (3) your unequivocal stand against religion; (4) your amazing use of the Bible to prove all things."

On the following Tuesday, in company with the servant, the preacher was taken to the *Salvation* study, and the disclosures at that study showed the sincerity of this prisoner and he could not withhold his grief. He said: "I thought I knew the Bible, but you make me feel a novice."

On the following Friday I again visited him. It thrilled my heart to answer his many questions on the Kingdom and to leave a set of 12 books with him. That visit brought about his decision to witness for The Theocracy, and in this his wife also joined. To dwell here on his distress of mind as he realized all the privileges he had lost, and the paucity of his knowledge, is but to reveal the anguish of a sincere and honest heart. This modern Zaccheus who 'came to see Jesus' is now supping with Him. The preacher is resigning tonight and declaring that he is taking his stand with Jehovah's witnesses and witnessing from house to house. He declares eight other young men are coming with him, for apparently they have waited for his decision. The congregations over which he has presided are now torn in twain.

The prisons are opening and those that are coming forth find the sun brilliant to their eyes, for it is nigh "noonday".—F. L. Brown, London.

"In Every House"

◆ The apostles after Jesus' death broke the bread of life "from house to house"

TOP

(Acts 2:46), "and daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ." (Acts 2:42) This lesson was well learned and practiced by Paul even before he became a Christian (Acts 8:3), and at Ephesus he was glad to be able to look back over his course and thank God that he had taught the people "publicly and from house to house". This house-to-house work is plainly implied in Jesus' sending out the seventy "two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come". (Luke 10:1) Certainly the Son of God would not send seventy men to camp out permanently at one house.

At Leicester, England, one of Jehovah's witnesses was before the Tribunal and a member of that body sought to entrap him as follows: "You say you are a full-time minister. Do you go from house to house?" "Yes." "Don't you know that Christ said, 'Go not from house to house'?" "No, I do not." "You are a fine minister! you do not even know the Bible." "And do you still intend to go from house to house in the face of that Scripture?" "Certainly, I intend to continue." "Then you are a humbug." "You are registered for noncombatant service in His Majesty's forces."

Of course, the scripture quoted (Luke 10:7) in no way lessens the necessity of preaching the Kingdom message from house to house, but is an exhortation to



Theocracy publishers just outside London, England



A dozen London pioneers

workers in the Master's vineyard who have found a place to remain over night, where they are welcome, to "in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house". This misuse of the Scriptures was entirely unfair. But the newspapers, as always, applauded the injustice. Probably, in the mob that shouted "Crucify him, crucify him" there were at least some of the 9,000 that at different times had been fed miraculously by the loaves and fishes. They were reporters before the advent of the press.

Settling Accounts at Clydebank

◆ The religionists were responsible for 71 cases of assault against Jehovah's people in Britain during 1940. Twelve mob riots were organized by Catholic leaders. Several court cases resulted from these assaults, and the brethren received satisfaction. Early in the year a special campaign was organized in the Clydebank district where so many previous riots have occurred. The large number of publishers participating in this campaign were each armed with either a cane or an umbrella. The Clydebank police gave reluctant assistance while this campaign was in progress. No violence occurred. The Catholic hoodlums saw that Jehovah's witnesses meant business.—1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*



Advertising The Theocracy, Manchester, England

Opposite the Bus Stop

◆ Just an experience with the phonograph:

I was on a main street, and working houses with front doors quite close to the pavement and making a call almost on the end of a block. An elderly gentleman appeared, rather deaf, and I wondered whether he would appreciate the witness.

I put on the phonograph, on his doorstep, and Judge Rutherford was with us again and in fine form—explaining why "religion is a snare and a racket".

I did my best also when the old gentleman asked questions, showing him how Christians have always been persecuted by religionists and how Jehovah's kingdom would bring the greatest desire of every human heart. The old gentleman took a booklet, and, after preparing him for a back-call, I wished him well, hoping that he had received a consistent witness, and turned around.

Imagine my surprise when I discovered that a bus queue had formed up outside the gate and about two dozen persons were watching and listening to us, with the keenest interest, when I had thought that we were alone, for quite fifteen minutes. I was astonished, yet they knew, very happy, and hoping that Armageddon would not "take them all away" for just then—the bus did. May we be His servants for ever.—H. Eagles, England.

British Witnesses on the War Front

◆ After two months on the war front with air raids and bombardments continuously every night and most of the days, the London office and brethren are still very much alive and on the job with the "strange work". Yes, these are horrible times and there is destruction visible in most of the territories. London and southeastern England are the battlefield, with the dreadful experiences of war becoming part of everyday life. Some of the brethren have had their homes and possessions destroyed, but the next day you see these courageous brethren in the field comforting the people with the Theocratic message. Three of the London pioneer homes were bombed out late in September. Not one of the 34 pioneer sisters in these homes at the time of bombardment was injured or scratched. Of course, they were shaken, but their nerves were restored quickly, and back on the pioneer work they went more determined than ever to fight the demons now seeking to destroy men of good-will.

Some of the companies in southeastern England have had to evacuate *en masse*. Such have been rehabilitated in safer sections of the country and are carrying on their Kingdom service. Kingdom School, with twenty children, was moved from Kent to a quiet place in Devon, and the whole lot go out in the service in their new territory on week-ends. So far in



Baptism in Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil

TOP

the war sections four pioneer homes and nine Kingdom halls have been put out of action and damaged. Only two of the publishers have been killed by the Nazi demons' air war. It is marvelous to see the calmness and determination of the brethren in spite of this frightful rain of death and destruction which rages continually over our heads. *Watchtower* studies and service meetings are well attended and held on schedule, air raids or no air raids. The organized field work continues each week, and the people in the desolated areas are glad to receive the comfort from the Lord's servants. —1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Juveniles on the Sound-Car

◆ A newly interested young man made up his mind to go with us on a full day of Spanish studies. The young man speaks and reads Spanish very well and would be a big help when able to hold some of these studies himself.

His mother-in-law lives with the couple, and they have three small boys from 1 to 5 years. The mother-in-law is Catholic, as was the young couple, and she was very much opposed to *The Watchtower* and turned the young wife against her husband's attitude toward the Truth. The night before the occasion the young man and wife attended a movie, after which the wife put all of his shirts in a tub of water, thinking to keep him home that way. She said she would leave him if he went.

Sunday morning the man woke up to find his wife and mother-in-law gone, as also were the keys to the garage and the car. We called for him with the sound-car to take him to the studies and so familiarize him with the methods. He told us of his plight and said he had prayed to Jehovah, asking that a way might be seen to get out in the work that day.

We told him to put his kids in the truck and come along. He got several changes of clothes for the baby and we left for the territory. During the day he took the baby with him to the studies and I took the other two with me in the car on regular sound work. We put in six hours and he was very thankful for the part he had in the activities. He's going to go steadily from now on.—California Zone 4.

[The woman in this incident was not a help-meet, but a hinder-meet. The man did just the right thing, and, no doubt, by his courageous and manly course taught his wife a needed lesson.—*Ed.*]

"Say to the Prisoners, Go Forth"

◆ In late August, 1939, a ship sailed from the United States to Britain, bringing two women who had originally hailed from different parts of England. They had become friends in that far-away town in Massachusetts where both had settled. One was returning after an absence of twenty years; the other, of some thirty years. Hardly had they reached the shores of the old country and separated when war was declared.

Sometime later one of these was called upon by one of Jehovah's witnesses. Yes, she had seen some of that literature away back in Massachusetts; she would take the book *Salvation*. Going on down the street the publisher met a stranger, who stopped him and inquired if he knew the locality. Did he know anyone who had recently come from America? Yes, he would take her along, which he did, thereafter leaving the friends to enjoy their reunion. The inquirer was the other wanderer from America.

A sequel? Oh yes! At a small group engaged in studying the book *Religion* the writer noticed two strangers manifesting keen interest. He engaged them in conversation and elicited the above facts. In the United States they had been prisoners and in darkness. Now they were awake and stepping into the light together. Who can doubt the Shepherd's care of His sheep, even though it takes a world war and a journey half across the globe to arouse them?—F. R. Freer, England.

(*To be continued*)



Life in Perfect Health

"LIFE" means existence and the right to exist and to enjoy all the blessings incident thereto. The majority of the human race are sick both in mind and in body. An unhealthy body frequently results in a diseased mind. Practically all persons have some ailment. Not one enjoys perfect health and real life. Men have put forth their best endeavors to find the way to health, and the only result is that in the course of time even the strongest become sick and die. If it is possible to learn the way to perfect health and everlasting life, then surely there could be nothing of greater importance to man than to gain a knowledge of that way.

The real cause of sickness and death, the opposites of health and life, must first be known before one can appreciate the only permanent remedy therefor. The cause of disease and death is not correctly stated in any medical books but is stated in plain terms in the book of the great Author of life, The Bible. "For with thee is the fountain of life." These words of Psalm 36:9 are addressed to the great Creator, Jehovah God. He is the Giver of life everlasting, and His words point man to the means of gaining perfect health and life.

The first man, Adam, who was God's creation, was made perfect in health and given the right to life upon condition of his complete obedience to his Creator's law. The Scriptures declare that all of God's creation is perfect, which is further proof that the original man was a perfect creature with perfect health. (See Deuteronomy 32:4.) God put man to the test in order to give man the opportunity to prove his loyalty and devotion to the Lord God. The eating of the forbidden fruit probably appeared to Adam as a small thing, but the bigger thing was his act of disobedience to the commandment of his Creator and Benefactor. God's law plainly stated that any willful breaking of that law of perfect man would result in death. When put to the test, Adam did willfully disobey God's law. God must be true and consistent and therefore must enter judgment against Adam in harmony with His law. The judgment of God pronounced against man appears in Genesis, chapter three, and contains no mention of eternal torment.

Only Eden was perfect. All the earth outside of Eden was unfinished, and there Adam was driven. In Eden all the fruits, being perfect, were well balanced and would sustain life without sickness. Outside of Eden the fruit was imperfect, and the use thereof produced disease and sickness, which after a long period of time resulted in death. God had formed man out of the dust of the earth; and when Adam was dead, he returned to the dust, and since then has been completely out of existence.

The law of inheritance is that children are visited with the weaknesses and sickness of the father. Consequently the man, under sentence of death and undergoing the execution thereof outside of Eden, could not produce perfect children, but all his children would inherit and did inherit the imperfections of the father. Every man that is imperfect is a sinner in God's sight. At Romans 5:12 He states the divine rule in these words: "By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." It is therefore sin that is the primary cause of all sickness and death and is the evil effect resulting from the violation of God's law by the first man.

Nineteen centuries ago the Good Shepherd, Jesus Christ, came to earth that obedient man might have life, as stated at John 10:10. He said: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the

TOP

only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3) Jesus Christ, by His sacrificial death and His resurrection from the dead, purchased the right to life for man that believes. This is one of the benefits that obedient man will receive under the Theocratic Government of Jehovah God by Christ Jesus the King.

The Devil always tries to run ahead of Jehovah God and His kingdom. To deceive the people the Devil brings forth a false remedy. In line with his first lie, told in Eden (Genesis 3:4), he induces religious men to teach that there is no death. Then he gets up a religious organization in modern times and falsely attaches to it the name of Christ in order to thereby mislead the people. This organization is also called 'scientific', and its system of science teaches that there is no death and that ill health or sickness is a mental conclusion and that men and women can heal and give health to all who exercise faith in said "science". Such announced remedy and other systems of "faith healing" are in full contradiction of God's Word and His announced purpose to accomplish the healing of obedient man through His Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus. So far as it is possible, Satan uses his power to cause some healing from sickness by demon power, his very object being to turn the people away from God to religion or demonism. One thing the honest must admit: that not one that claims to have been healed by these so-called "faith healing" methods ever stayed continually well, but, in the course of time, died, and even the healers themselves grow sick and die in like manner. Jehovah God's remedy to give health and life to the obedient people through His Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus is complete and of permanent value.

The loving heart of Jesus, when on earth, was moved with compassion when the sick and the afflicted came to Him, and He healed many of them. (Matthew 9:35, 36) Upon His disciples He bestowed the gift of healing. (Matthew 10:1-8; Luke 10:1-9) This gift of healing which from Pentecost on was transmitted by the faithful apostles to other faithful disciples was due to pass away, with the death of all those thus favored with the gift, as stated at 1 Corinthians 13:1, 2, 8.

Jesus was born under the law given through Moses, and He fulfilled the law. (Galatians 4:4; Matthew 5:17) As stated by the inspired apostle at Hebrews 10:1 and Colossians 2:16, 17, the things of that law foreshadowed "good things to come". Therefore Jesus' healing of the sick, His opening the eyes of the blind and giving strength to the infirm and raising the dead, did but foreshadow the greater work that Christ Jesus will do during His thousand-year reign.

The Lord will teach the people how to eat, how to exercise, how to sleep, how to think, and how to learn to obey righteousness; and will heal them and make them well, as reflected by His prophecies, at Jeremiah 33:6: "Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." And Isaiah 33:24: "And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick; the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity."

At the same time, so the Scriptures declare, the earth shall yield her increase for man's good. The blood of Christ Jesus bought the right to life for man that believes, and it now remains to apply to such the benefits of that ransom sacrifice and teach the people the way to life. As Eden, the then only finished part of the earth, produced perfect food, even so the Lord will make the earth to yield its increase and produce perfect food and will teach the people how to eat it; and, the people thus learning of God's gracious provision for them through Christ Jesus, and rendering themselves fully in obedience thereto, the result is certain to be perfect health and life to them. God's kingdom is the only means to obtain such.

TOP

Connecticut Solons Would Fine the Savior $500

The Connecticut Senate had under consideration its bill No. 721, providing a fine of $500 or five years' imprisonment, or both, for anybody that should dare to tell the truth about religious hypocrites or their teachings as Jesus told it in the 23rd chapter of Matthew. The bill was admittedly aimed directly at Jehovah's witnesses, but, though the I.W.W. was given 16 minutes to protest against the bill, and the Communists were given 12 minutes, Jehovah's witnesses were cut off without a hearing. However, they saw to it that all the legislators had the opportunity to know their objections to the bill, which are below set out in printed form, so that the future historians may have another evidence before them as to how it came about that liberty and justice committed *hara-kiri* in "the land of the free and the home of the brave" in the reign of America's one and only indispensable man who yearns for all power in heaven and in earth as respects the affairs of every citizen who lives in any of the forty-eight states of these United States of America.

CHARLES W. ARPAIA, in behalf of himself and numerous other citizens of this State, WARNS against enactment of Senate Bill No. 721, and as reasons therefor assigns the following:

THIS WARNING is to the people. It is sounded now in order that lovers of Almighty God and His Kingdom under Christ Jesus may be aroused to dangers a thousand times greater than those totalitarian and oppressive methods which drove our forefathers from Europe centuries ago, to find a place where they could worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience.

For 150 years the people of America have enjoyed this liberty of conscience and have felt free as well as a bounden duty to publish the truth so that encroaching wickedness might be seen by the people and avoided.

Now it appears that the same totalitarian methods are being pushed here to destroy that precious liberty. If by law one is prohibited from exposing a wicked and vicious doctrine or practice, then the liberty of speech and of press is gone and the people will soon be under the iron hand of a dictator. The people of this State are therefore warned of this impending danger, and regardless of political or religious belief they should AROUSE themselves and ARISE against these modern attempts to enslave them, and demand that their legislative representatives cease interfering with freedom of speech and freedom to do RIGHT.

OBJECTIONS to the proposed law are many. For convenient consideration I mention some of those objections, setting them forth under five separate and distinct headings, as follows:

1) *Such a law is entirely UNNECESSARY.* 2) *It affords a SHIELD FOR FRAUD, deceit and wrong-doing.* 3) *It provides a PENALTY BOTH CRUEL AND UNUSUAL.* 4) *It is DESTRUCTIVE of freedom of speech and of press, and of freedom to do RIGHT.* 5) *It is vicious, unfair, hypocritical, and BEGETS MEANNESS.*

NEEDLESS

There is no need for such a law.

Existing laws provide adequate relief to those who have been slandered or libeled. Every group is made up of individuals. Laws that afford a remedy for one person also afford an adequate remedy for any number of persons constitut-

TOP

ing any group. Therefore no real need can be shown for the proposed law. No just ground can be assigned for its enactment.

DECEITFUL

The purpose of this new brand of libel law is misleading and therefore deceitful. Its backers openly admit that it is aimed to provide punishment for citizens who dare to publish the truth, even though such publication exposes to everyone a creed or practice that is extremely vicious and harmful to the public welfare.

In this connection attention is invited to the fact that the Constitution of this State provides, substantially, that no person shall be deprived of the inestimable privilege of worshiping Almighty God in a manner agreeable to the dictates of his own conscience.

But no one will deny that there is a tremendous difference between the worship of Almighty God and the practice of religion.

For example: Under protection of such a law persons could with impunity promulgate their belief and manner of worship with the bold claim that the worshipers must appear nude and indulge openly in practices now well defined and recognized as immoral. If a person opposed to such religious ceremony should dare to publish the truth of and concerning the teachings of that group, their creed and practices, such publication would necessarily subject that group to shame, ridicule and contempt, and the person so publishing the truth would be subject to a severe penalty even though he dared to do RIGHT.

The proposed law, therefore, would shield and stimulate fraudulent practices and indecent conduct under the mere claim that such practices and beliefs are "religious".

Additionally, there are, as everyone knows, religionists who indulge in human sacrifice. It is not impossible that such a group might establish themselves in this State, and, when done, under the shield of this proposed libel law the public press would be prohibited from even calling attention to such barbarous practice carried on in this State under the guise of religion, for the reason that to publish the truth of and concerning the same would subject such religious group to shame, hatred, contempt and hostility, and RIGHTLY so.

Within the borders of this State there are religious groups that hold diverse views. For instance, the creed of one is that when a man dies, that is the end of him and there is no hereafter. Another group of religionists holds that when a man dies he does not in fact die but is more alive than ever and goes either to heaven or to a place of eternal torture called "hell".

According to the terms of the proposed law, if any person should call in question or criticize either one of these groups and their teachings, and should speak or publish a statement contained in THE BIBLE showing that such creeds are wrong, publication of THE TRUTH would tend to hold such teachers and practicers of error up to ridicule, shame and contempt; and hence the one speaking or publishing the truth would be guilty of a misdemeanor and punishable.

On the face of it, this bill prevents freedom of speech and protects error and fraudulent practices. According to the terms of this bill, should it become a law any group of persons could promulgate, teach and practice a creed under the form or claim of religious worship and do so with impunity regardless of the detrimental effect it would have on the general public, and no one would have any right to call in question *practices* that might be very degrading, harmful and obnoxious even though carried on under the guise of "religious worship".

As a further illustration, let us sup-

TOP

pose that a religious group promulgates a creed and form of worship which provides that the one ministering can pray, supposedly to God, to relieve the "soul" of one who has died from a state of torment, and that the condition upon which such prayer is to be made is that the one who makes the prayer must receive a sum of money from the surviving relatives of the deceased. Should anyone call attention to God's Word, showing that such religion and practice is contrary to God's Word and is a form of devil-worship and is a fraud upon the people, that would certainly hold up the group to contempt, ridicule and hostility, and yet it would be the TRUTH, for the reason that God's Word expressly states that when a man is dead the prayers in his behalf can avail nothing and that no one has authority, right or power to justly receive money at the hands of a living person to utter prayer in behalf of one who is dead.

If this bill should become a law, then everybody would be compelled to acquiesce in or subscribe to or at least remain silent as to the doctrines of any institution that parades under the name and form of religion, and which group of persons might be doing so wrongfully and obtaining money under false pretenses.

CRUEL

Cruel and unusual punishment is another provision of this proposed law that is violative of the fundamental law of this State and Nation. Any act committed which is prohibited by the bill subjects the offender to punishment by both a heavy fine and imprisonment for a term of years for the heinous crime (?) of telling the truth.

In support of this, facts hereinafter set forth deserve most careful consideration.

DESTRUCTIVE

The proposed law would destroy freedom of speech, freedom of press, and the reasonable use of broadcast facilities, radio receiving sets, transcription machines, phonographs and all of the other efficient and useful devices now employed for communicating and disseminating information and opinion, even though use of such devices would be of public interest, convenience and necessity.

Here let it be noted that the Constitution of this State does not guarantee freedom to practice any and all kinds of religion irrespective of the effect of such practices upon the public health, safety and morals; but the Constitution does provide that no person shall be deprived of the inestimable privilege of worshiping ALMIGHTY GOD in a manner agreeable to the dictates of his own conscience.

No argument is needed here to demonstrate that there is as much difference between the "worshiping of ALMIGHTY GOD" in spirit and in truth, and, on the other hand, the practice of religion, as there is between day and night.

Under the proposed law any person residing either within or outside of this State who would print or in any other manner produce a book, statement or other recorded communication that would in any way subject to contempt, disgrace or hostility any group residing in this State by reason of their religion or manner of worship, would be subject to severe punishment. Thus freedom of press would be entirely destroyed. To protect the general public in these days of great peril it might become very necessary at times to publish the truth of and concerning false and harmful religious teachings and practices. Under the proposed law a group of persons could, with impunity, indulge in any kind of improper practices under the cloak of religious worship, because no one would be free to publish the truth concerning the same.

Let the members of this Legislature be reminded that under the proposed law if any person were found in this State

TOP

with a Bible opened at the twenty-third chapter of Matthew and pointing out to another the language of Jesus Christ therein printed and which He spoke against religious priests and other ecclesiastics of His day, and if such person should say to another that the words of Jesus apply with equal force now in this State to certain religionists who do the same things that Jesus denounced, the person so having the Holy Bible and thus publicly exhibiting it would be guilty of a violation of this proposed law and subject to severe punishment by fine and imprisonment.

The proposed bill therefore denies to every person his right to exhibit to his neighbor THE TRUTH as set forth in the Bible and to make effort to help his neighbor to understand right principles set forth in the Bible and the application of those principles during these trying times. It is astounding that in this Twentieth Century any representatives of the people would attempt to induce a legislative body to enact such a law as this bill proposes.

At once the thought occurs that this proposed law originated with religionists who desire to keep the people in ignorance of the truth of and concerning their own harmful practices because public knowledge of the truth of such practices would tend to hold those religionists up to shame, ridicule and contempt. This law, then, would in reality shield wrongdoers rather than prevent wrong's being done. Aside from professional religionists, one may well ask, Who would be interested in having such a law put upon the statute books of this State?

Every portion and provision of this proposed law is repugnant to the Constitution of this State and of the United States, and it is therefore invalid and the bill should be rejected as a whole.

We submit that before lawmakers of this State should attempt to take away from the people freedom of speech and of press and put a gag in the mouth of everyone who attempts to speak the truth, the matter should be submitted to an open and free discussion by the people and let them determine for themselves whether they wish to be thus deprived of their fundamental personal rights.

HYPOCRITICAL

The proposed law would beget habits of hypocrisy and meanness, in this, that it would provide a cover for all manner of false and fraudulent practices as carried on under a creed and name of religion. Making it a criminal offense for a person to call attention to such hypocrisy and false practices is directly contrary to the underlying principles of the American government.

Centuries ago attempts of professional religionists by temporal punishment to prevent citizens from speaking the truth and worshiping Almighty God as He commands in His written Word caused the forefathers to lay the foundations of this government on the bleak shores of New England. Appropriate hereto is the following quotation from the Constitution of the State of Rhode Island:

"Whereas Almighty God hath created the mind free; and all attempts to influence it by temporal punishments or burdens, or by civil incapacitations, tend to beget habits of hypocrisy and meanness; and whereas the principal object of our venerable ancestors, in their migration to this country and their settlement of this state, was, as they expressed it, to hold forth a lively experiment, that a flourishing civil state may stand and be best maintained with full liberty in religious concernments; we, therefore, declare that . . . every man shall be free to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience."

The Constitution of this State is in complete accord with the foregoing. The Constitution of the United States likewise provides for freedom of worship and freedom of speech and of press. These fundamental personal rights, secured and safe-guarded by both Federal

TOP

and State Constitutions, have been defined and declared afresh in numerous recent opinions of the Supreme Court of the United States. In one of those unanimous opinions (Cantwell *v.* Connecticut, 310 U.S. 296) the nation's highest court pointed out that religious institutions often wrongfully attempt to prevent individual citizens from availing themselves of the benefits of these constitutional provisions.

The Constitution of this State specifically mentions Almighty God and shows that the purpose thereof is to grant complete freedom to every person to worship and serve the Creator.

Almighty God, as therein mentioned, is One whose name alone is JEHOVAH, the Most High over all the universe. (Exodus 6:3; Psalm 83:18) It is He who has appointed and anointed men and women to be witnesses in His name to tell others about His truth, His King and His Kingdom, which is the only hope of the world. In His Bible His Son Christ Jesus is identified as the Chief Witness of JEHOVAH. His great enemy also is identified as Satan, the Devil, who attempts to keep the people blind as to the truth and who also is bent upon destroying every one of Jehovah's witnesses. These facts are mentioned here in order to show just who is the prime mover in the effort to suppress freedom of speech and freedom of press concerning the truth, which truth might be inimical to the interests of certain groups practicing what they call religion.

For example: In the United States there is one religious institution definitely committed to suppression of freedom of speech and of press on certain subjects. Safely ensconced in the cradle of liberty and granted greater freedom of action in this land than elsewhere in the world, that institution yet presumes to deny to others what was so cheerfully accorded. It is of record that that institution has officially denounced freedom of speech as a great error.

Well may we in this land of liberty ask, What is there about the beliefs and practices of any institution that it is unsafe or wrong for others to fearlessly criticize those beliefs and practices? Can the free discussion of the beliefs and practices of any institution in this country, whether political or religious, rightly be prohibited by law?

Within the past year the Supreme Court of the United States unanimously said:

"In the realm of religious faith, and in that of political belief, sharp differences arise. In both fields the tenets of one man may seem the rankest error to his neighbor. To persuade others to his own point of view, the pleader, as we know, at times, resorts to exaggeration, to vilification of men who have been, or are prominent in church or state, and even to false statement. But the people of this nation have ordained in the light of history, that, in spite of the probability of excesses and abuses, *these liberties* are, in the long view, *essential* to enlightened opinion and *right conduct* on the part of the citizens of a democracy." (Quotation from Cantwell *v.* Connecticut, 310 U.S. 296.)

In regard to this proposed law, one could have a little confidence in the purpose of its authors if they had announced openly, "We are dead set against the American doctrine of freedom of speech, and are out to put an end to it."

Properly, the question might be asked, Where did this bill originate?

Certainly not in this State. Similar bills are now before the legislatures of many other states. Manifestly it was conceived in malice and brought forth in iniquity at a point far removed from this land of liberty.

The true father of the bill is the Devil himself, who has at all times used religion and religious practices to oppress and degrade honest men and to defame the name of JEHOVAH GOD.

It is further significant that in pursuance of such attempts to prevent distribution of the message of God's Kingdom many who deliver that message to the homes of the people have been arrested

TOP

and imprisoned in nearly every State of the Union; and in all those cases such arrests have been wrongfully made at the behest of religionists.

These facts are cited to show the connection of this proposed modern "group libel" law intended to protect and shield religionists who have persecuted and are persecuting inoffensive men, women and children who are exercising their constitutional right to "worship Almighty God in a manner agreeable to the dictates of their own conscience".

Additionally, all of these facts strongly suggest that the real sponsors of the bill introduced here are hiding behind some screen labeled "religion" but which is in fact the worst kind of politics.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

Within this State there are many persons who worship Almighty God in harmony with His written Word and under the safeguard provided in the United States Constitution. To worship Almighty God in truth and in spirit one must gladly obey His commandments as they are written in His Word the Bible. What is stated in the Bible is the truth, and it is THE TRUTH when spoken that subjects certain religionists to disgrace and contempt, and necessarily it would be the religionists who would wish to prevent the speaking of the truth and to have a law with teeth in it in order to prevent the truth's being told. Only cowards would urge suppression of the truth to avoid giving offense to wrongdoers. Upright persons follow the God-given principle announced in the Bible: 'Speak the truth though it make all men liars.'—Romans 3:4; Ephesians 4:15.

To obey and worship Jehovah God one must be a witness of Jehovah; and, as He has commanded, such witness must tell others about Jehovah God's purposes. By telling the truth of God's Word these witnesses are not speaking evil of persons, but are setting out the truth which is so necessary for the comfort and protection of the people. In the State of Connecticut it has been publicly announced that this proposed law is aimed directly at Jehovah's witnesses, and that its sponsor is determined to suppress entirely in that State the work of Jehovah's witnesses.

Jehovah's witnesses are here not to ask any favors or that anyone shall be prevented from criticizing or threatening them. On the contrary, they are here to do good; and in this case the doing of good is to sound this WARNING against the enactment of legislation which is clearly un-American and tyrannical. Jehovah's witnesses follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus, against whom religionists spoke all manner of violent things when He was on earth. As the Bible declares, Jesus made himself of no reputation. Likewise Jehovah's witnesses are not seeking fame or honor among men; but we do emphatically WARN all persons of good-will against the unwarranted encroachments of a group of strong, overzealous religionists who are trying to fix a law with teeth in it for the purpose of preventing honest and conscientious followers of Jesus Christ from exercising their constitutional and God-given privilege of worshiping and serving Jehovah God as He has commanded.

It is highly significant that the well-known international leader of that prominent sect of "organized Christianity" has recently instructed his representatives in all parts of the world to take all steps possible to prevent the proclamation of the message of God's Kingdom by Jehovah's witnesses.

Should this bill become a law it not only would be contrary to the plain declaration of the Constitution of this State and of this Nation, but would be an insult to and defiance of Jehovah God; and certainly the law-making body of this State would not wish to lend itself as an instrument to accomplish any such purpose even though it is urged by strong and influential groups of religionists to so do.

TOP

"RELIGIOUS GROUP"

Here I have emphasized the activities of a certain known group or religious institution. That strong, vigorous, overzealous, political-religious organization is admittedly pressing action at this time on a world-wide scale and in a manner without parallel in its whole history, to gain control of every government, including the United States.

Let no one misunderstand. To clarify the matter, I define that prominent group or organization. It is the comparatively small number of distinguished and eminent clergymen who call themselves the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. It is the official ruling body that controls the world-wide institution known as the Catholic system. Its seat of government is not in this State or Nation, but in Vatican City. It is admittedly in league with the two foremost dictators of Europe who are now waging the most terrible assault upon the liberties and rights of all free peoples of the entire world.

In thus identifying the eminent leaders who constitute the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Authority I insist that there is no reflection intended as to the millions of humble men and women in this land and in other lands who are the subjects or children of the gigantic Catholic organization and who are required to be obedient to the Hierarchy of Authority. Many of those men and women are personally known to me as lovers of liberty, of freedom of speech and press, and are my neighbors and friends.

If by law the press and the citizenry can be prevented from publishing and speaking the truth about any religious organization, then with equal certainty could the law prevent criticism of any political organization. Tyranny would be enthroned.

WARNING

As one of Jehovah's witnesses as well as a citizen of this State, in the public interest I stress the point that the Constitution of this State and of this Nation provide that this legislature has no power or authority to pass a law that would deprive me or any other citizen of the inestimable privilege of worshiping Almighty God in a manner agreeable to the dictates of my conscience. To attempt by law to interfere with the work which Almighty God has commanded His witnesses to do in the earth at this time in the public interest is the height of folly. Rather, let right-thinking and sober-minded men heed the advice given by Gamaliel, a learned counselor of ancient time, who said concerning Jehovah's witnesses:

"Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God."—Acts 5:26-42.

FIGHTING against God is a most dangerous undertaking.

WARNING is therefore sounded here in the interest of all persons of good-will who love righteousness and liberty. The dangers to liberty were never greater in this land of liberty than they are at this hour of peril. Far greater, however, is the danger faced now by anyone who willfully attempts to hinder or obstruct the swift and irresistible progress of the "strange work" Almighty God is performing in all the earth by His witnesses, to provide security and comfort for every upright person who gladly obeys the law of His Government.

This statement I make here for the reason that Jehovah's witnesses are a united company throughout the earth, representing JEHOVAH, the living God, and His King of kings, CHRIST JESUS. In every land religionists are persecuting Jehovah's witnesses, even killing them, and those persecutors also are a united company, acting designedly, even though under cover, to prevent the people from hearing the truth concerning the Kingdom of Almighty God, the only hope of humanity.

TOP

A Little Town with Big Savings

◆ Canby, Oregon, is a little town of 750 people 24 miles south of Portland. When the charter for the lighting company expired, the natives thought they should have free lighting of the streets, before renewing. The owner of the charter was mad, and, the next night, turned off all the lights and left the town in darkness. He figured wrong. The town got mad and voted to run their own lighting business. They did so, and so far have saved about $10,000 a year over what they previously paid. In 16½ years they paid for the plant in full, principal and interest, bought all kinds of electric and water equipment, donated paving, a cemetery and a city hall, made repeated reductions in the rates charged customers, and, at last reports, had $21,000 in the bank that they did not know what to do with. So much for public ownership of public utilities.

Kennebunk's Shoe Factory

◆ The best thing that ever happened to Kennebunk, Maine, is that a shoe factory, one of its principal enterprises, went bankrupt. The city bought the plant at auction for $7,050, thinking to provide work for some of its citizens. It did. It now has jobs for 900 in the rebuilt plant; it is furnishing electricity to homes at 4c per kilowatt-hour; it has a plant worth $400,000; it furnishes street lights for the city free, which would otherwise cost $2,000 a year; and it has received back in cash all of the original investment of $50,000 which it put into the municipal light department as a direct result of the shoe plant's failure.

The Masters of Public Utilities

◆ The masters of public utilities are masters of propaganda too. The way they boosted Willkie for president, and got him nominated too, marked an epic in American politics. They kept every wire hot and every mail box stuffed to nominate him. This they had a perfect right to do. But there is no excuse for the dirty trick played on San Francisco by which the people lose $6,000,000 to $8,000,000 a year to the Pacific Gas and Electric Company for employing it as its "agent" to "temporarily" distribute in the city the electric power which itself provides.

Publish the List

◆ The Securities and Exchange Commission did a good job in uncovering the $260,000 slush fund of the Union Electric Company of St. Louis and in discovering that about 500 officeholders in Missouri, Illinois and Iowa received contributions from that fund. Here is an idea. Why not publish the list and let Uncle Sam's postal service carry the news to every home within the territory? How could the Government get more for its money?

Toronto's Street Railways

◆ Toronto's street railways, which cost the city $44,000,000 in 1921, are now half paid for out of earnings, and the fares charged, four rides for 25c, are among the lowest in the country. This splendid record was obtained in face of the fact that there is one automobile in Toronto for every 5.5 inhabitants of the city.

41,090,347 Telephones

◆ That is how many telephones there are in the world, with almost but not quite one-half of them in the United States. A difference between a rich country and a poor one is to be seen in the fact that in New York city, with a total of 1,632,348 telephones, there are more than in all of France.

Electricity Reaches the Farms

◆ One-fourth of American farms are now reached by the public utilities, and the service is being rapidly extended, and should be.

Railroads and Steamships

Scriptural Ships

◆ Ships and shipping are mentioned in the Bible more than a hundred times, but there are only two shipwrecks. Boats are mentioned seven times, including one ferry boat, shipmasters twice, sailors and shipmen three times, but only one voyage. However, there was much sea travel, sails being mentioned four times, and sailing twenty times, the apostle Paul being the most consistent seafarer. Seas are referred to three hundred and ninety-one times, oceans not at all. The Bible does not mention anywhere that any particular nation is master or mistress of the seas. At Psalm 95: 3-5, however, it is recorded that "[Jehovah] is a great God . . . the sea is his, and he made it."—Australian *Consolation.*

The Boy with the Wanderlust

◆ Bobby Stap, the boy with the wanderlust, who covered 20,000 miles as a stowaway before he was 13 years of age, was sentenced by a wise judge to attend the New York Merchant Marine School. Within a year he had made such progress in his studies, and had had so much practical experience, that he had become a teacher of other boys, and he expects next year to go on his first regular cruise. His father was a chef on ocean liners and Bobby simply cannot help it that he loves the sea.

St. Lawrence and Nicaragua

◆ The St. Lawrence Seaway, estimated cost $500,000,000, would make for lower freights between Europe and America's Middle West, but it would make for much less business at Buffalo and New York city, and hence will be opposed by New York state, which state pays 25 percent of the taxes paid in the United States. The Nicaragua Canal would cost about 50 percent more, and would cut two days off the time of fast boats between New York and San Francisco.

Grown Boys Play Railroading

◆ Six Massachusetts businessmen chipped in $10 each and rented the narrow-gauge Bridgton & Harrison railroad, down in Maine, for one day. They had such a good time shunting up and down, stopping to pick berries, taking berry-pickers on, halting at swimming holes, etc., that they afterwards made up a purse of $50 more to repair the engine. The line is only 15 miles long, and the gauge only 2 feet. When you were a boy, did you ever make your own railroad, using lath for rails and big spools for wheels? Then you know what real fun is.

Coach Sleepers on Western Pacific

◆ The Western Pacific inaugurated a new type of coach sleeper on its run from San Francisco to Chicago via Salt Lake City and Denver. Berths are in tiers, upper, lower, and intermediate, arranged in compartments for three or six passengers. Each berth has its own curtain, hammock, shelf, reading lamp and air inlet, and the compartment has a wash-basin, dental faucet, mirror and electric outlet. Rates are only a little more than half the standard sleeping-car charges.

Fewer Engineers and Firemen

◆ American railroads are now equipped to handle a freight traffic two-thirds greater than in 1914, and yet there are 19,000 fewer locomotives now than there were then. The present huge locomotives, many of them burning oil, and others equipped with automatic stokers, actually require fewer engineers and firemen to take care of the increased traffic than were needed twenty-five years ago.

Free Travel for the Blind

◆ On most railway and bus lines in the United States the blind may now travel free, provided they are accompanied by a guide. Thus 130,000 persons without sight are benefited.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Invasion Threats

● Hitler's torrents of threats poured out of his turbulent heart, telling the German people of his purpose to bring Britain and all that it represents in the earth to destruction, are heard in Britain or are learnt through the newspapers. It is well understood that he has power to do much hurt; it is also well understood that when he speaks he knows that unless he can reduce Britain to his will his own grandiose schemes must perish, and he himself with them. His threats are taken like his bombs; they are something to be borne for the time being. They are taken into account, and as full preparation is being made for his attempt to implement his threats as seems possible. But more than defense is purposed: the British people will not let this matter rest until this terrible thing which has taken peace from Europe, and brought destruction and death to the peoples and threatened the peace of the whole earth, is crushed out of existence. That is their purpose. But when that is effected, as is certainly expected, in itself it is only a negative gain. Would that the people who are so earnest for that end would seek the only cure and learn of the kingdom of God!

The other threatener, Mussolini, is now heavily discounted. He has been almost silent of late. He is no longer a partner with Hitler except in name, and his boasted Italy, unfortunate in giving him support, is now little more than an integral part of the German hegemony. It yet remains to be seen whether these two thieves will quarrel, as thieves are said to do. The man who would act as he did towards Abyssinia, and, as the world has it, gave France a stab in the back; who would rape Albania and attack Greece without provocation, is likely to take a chance against any friend however "eternal" the professed friendship.

Altering Conditions

● In the meantime the necessity of adjusting many things in the ordinary life of the people is having an effect. There is restriction in food through the loss of import facilities, and much restriction in general household supplies. There is no suffering, and the readjustment is being willingly accepted as part of the price to pay for liberty. And this is forcing to notice the fact that even a successful end of the war will certainly mean much less of the freedom which obtained before it. There are hard times ahead whatever the outcome for all those who have not the hope of the gospel, the kingdom of God, and those who have that hope may not expect to go free till the time of their deliverance is come.

The Pope Protests

● The London Roman Catholic newspapers give prominence—as they must—to the pope's protest, told to the world, against reports that he is in favor of the Nazi and Fascist dictators, and is supporting them in their set purpose to gain control of Europe and to extinguish democracy. Evidently the pope has been stung by what is being said openly, else he would have preserved the silence which is supposed to be the correct answer to critics of the "holy father".

There is a growing feeling in Britain, and by ever increasing numbers, by those who make no special profession of religion as well as by those who do, that this political religious system has become a danger to the liberties of men. To these the pope's declarations of strict neutrality are suspect in view of the Vatican's recent actions: the support the pope gave to the rebellion in Spain, and his blessing of the successful leader Franco, who restored Roman Catholic supremacy in that unfortunate land; the pope's

TOP

support of Mussolini in the rape of Abyssinia; the more recent blessing of some Italian soldiers as they were going to the war against Britain; his lack of dealing with Hitler, a member of his church, in the murderous attacks on peaceful nations, apparently contenting himself with expressions, addressed to any who might hear, of his abhorrence of what had been done—these things, and the lack of action, have given rise to doubts of his neutrality. If the pope really represented Christ in the earth there would have been no political scheming, but direct action against all such aggressions on the world's peace. But, of course, the pope does not represent Christ Jesus the King any more than does Hitler or Mussolini or Stalin, or any other of earth's rulers. Undoubtedly the witness to the blasphemous claims of the Papacy that the pope is the vicegerent of Christ and the representative of God in the earth, and the exposure of its false dogmas based on the teachings of men and not on the Scriptures—the witness given in these last days by Jehovah's witnesses—has done much to enlighten the people, and to sting the Vatican through the pope into this protest.

In ordinary circumstances and conditions a democratic form of government gives to its individuals liberty of action, and of thought, and freedom in worship. A totalitarian rule cannot afford liberty to its subjects, but represses it. As the Roman Catholic system is essentially totalitarian, and is a human political religious system, it is to be expected that its sympathies will be with the dictators rather than with such forms of government as allow criticism. The truth in witness to these things, on the authority of the Scriptures, is now exciting Roman Catholics through their priests to acts of violence, thus carrying on the record of the centuries since the rise of that church to power in Europe. A newspaper paragraph writer commenting on recent French thought says, "The Royalist and Catholic party seems also to be anti-British, and for a similar reason. One of our ablest Roman Catholic writers ad-

THEOCRACY
GOD AND THE STATE
CONSPIRACY AGAINST DEMOCRACY

All three booklets by Judge Rutherford sent on a 10c contribution

Have you ever read any of Judge Rutherford's writings which are published by the WATCHTOWER? His publications have such a widespread distribution that most persons have read some of his Bible treatises. Yet people are found every day who haven't read any of his writings or who haven't even heard of Judge Rutherford or the WATCHTOWER.

If you are one of such persons you now have an excellent opportunity to get acquainted with his works which are such a great aid to thousands of people. The above named booklets are three of his latest writings. These publications will give you the facts concerning Jehovah's witnesses and the purpose of the Most High God to bring about a complete change in the affairs of men.

It will be to your advantage to get these three booklets, *THEOCRACY, GOD AND THE STATE* and *CONSPIRACY AGAINST DEMOCRACY*, and inform yourself about the most timely and important issues of the day. A 10c contribution will cover cost of printing and mailing and aid further publication. Send for yours now and learn the truth.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I would like to read Judge Rutherford's three booklets *Theocracy, God and the State,* and *Conspiracy Against Democracy.* Please use the enclosed 10c contribution to publish more of such important Bible helps.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

mitted the other day that the political philosophy of Catholicism was nearer to Fascism than to Liberal democracy. Catholicism is in fact totalitarianism in religion; and though neither English Catholics nor English Left-wing radicals are in favor of Hitlerism, Catholicism on the Continent is distinctly anti-Liberal. My information is that the sympathies of the pope are anti-German, but that several members of the Sacred College are Fascists."

"Protestants"

● There are still some Nonconformists who give voice to their rejection of the monstrous claims of the Papacy—its claim to the right to control all worship of God, and that salvation to a future life can be got only by membership of the Roman Catholic church. But Protestantism, as understood by that term, is dead: there is no longer the open rejection and antagonism to the Roman church which gave birth to the name, and moral strength to the people. Those who still call themselves Protestants, especially the clergy and "ministers", are willing to acknowledge the Roman Catholic church as the chief in religion, and the pope as the chief representative of religion. They are, of course, at one with the dogmas of the Roman church: the "Trinity", the immortality of the soul, and the blasphemous teaching of the eternal torment of the wicked; except, indeed, that in the last mentioned the Presbyterians hold the doctrine of John Calvin, saying that God purposed that some should always be held in the way of the sinner to meet the doom God intended for him. Probably all the clergy in Presbyterianism would individually deny this dogma is held, but the churches will not go back on their creeds and say they have been in error in charging God with that terrible thing.

But there is a still deeper basis of agreement: a foundation shared by the clergy of all sections of religion. Roman Catholic or so-called "Protestant", all are at one in holding that the only kingdom of heaven of which Jesus spoke so much is the kingdom of which Paul wrote when he said, at Colossians 1:12, 13, "Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son," and again as when Paul said, "The kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the [holy spirit]." (Romans 14:17) True, this aspect of the kingdom of heaven began with the disciples, and the true church of God when the holy spirit came upon the waiting disciples at Pentecost. No one enters into that kingdom save in the way the disciples were entered, that is, by full consecration to God, and acceptance by God, with baptism into the death of Christ, and then entrance into the newness of life. (Romans 6:4) All such are probationary members of the Royal House of God, with full privilege of making their calling and election sure to the high calling of God, as priests and kings sharing in the reign and glory of Christ the King when His kingdom shall be established.

The Kingdom

That view of the Kingdom has been enlarged by the false teaching which has been fastened in so-called "Christian" doctrine, and the very plain teaching of Jesus about His coming again to take up the rulership in His kingdom, according to the word of God by His servants the prophets, is, in practice, ignored. Almost all of the words of Jesus which tell of His coming in the power and glory of the Father as He takes the rule in His kingdom in the earth, and most of that which the apostle Paul wrote, are relegated in their theologies to what may be called a receptacle labeled "the last things"—something about which they need not trouble themselves. The bolder spirits in the clergy have no hesitancy in saying

TOP

that what Paul wrote about the return of the Lord and the events of judgment which should accompany it are the result of his Jewish imagination, and as for the Revelation of Jesus Christ which was given by the apostle John, they as readily say that what he wrote was the result of a disordered imagination.

This perversion of the Scriptures is the foundation on which the great systems of religion are built. By means of it they have builded a kingdom in which the priests and parsons rule and claim that they are of the kingdom of heaven. They make their own citizens, mostly by baptizing infants, and, as the Church of England has it, making them thereby members of the body of Christ and heirs of the kingdom of heaven. The Roman Catholic church will baptize an unborn child if there is doubt of natural birth, so as to make sure of its getting its citizenship and a share in the inheritance!

This root of evil teaching is the deepest in the clergy systems. By it these princes rule in the church. It blinds their eyes to the establishment of the Theocratic rule which God establishes as Jesus again comes, and as King in His inheritance.

Says a British Pioneer

◆ Mrs. Rochester, of Chingford Hatch, 91 years of age and an active publisher, in a letter to me this week says: "I have parted with all my booklets, and shall be glad to receive some more. I am particularly taken up with the one *Escape to the Kingdom,* reading it again and again. I now find no such thing as a third person of the 'Trinity'. Our hearts must be warmer, not lukewarm, and I must do more for the Kingdom interests. Do not neglect anyone for me, but come when you can, as I am wanting some more booklets." I visited her this morning (Sunday), taking my phonograph and some of the five-minute records, including "Trinity" and "Why Clergy Oppose the Truth". She was thrilled, and asked if she might hire a gramophone and some records to play to any who visited her, saying she would like to have the two records above mentioned to play to the clergyman next time he called on her. She insisted on having her window wide open while I played the records this morning, that others passing might hear them, coming from church.

Warding Off Dogs

◆ Some time ago I rapped at the door of a large house in the country, and when I noticed that there was no one at home I saw two large police dogs furiously approaching. I immediately remembered the instructions received from an old dog-trainer: I grabbed my hat by the crown and held it directly in front of the eyes of the male dog, then close up to me, and gave him a kick below his jaw, while warding off the female with my book bag. The male moaned, whirled around, and both ran back of the house as fast as they could go. This trainer further stated that a sharp blow over the front legs, with a cane, will put any dog on the run. He said he is not afraid of any dog. Since I learned how to kick a dog, and since I carry a cane to assist me over the hills at the age of 70, I also am no longer afraid of the four-footed representatives of the animal kingdom that are made to picture the clergy in the Book of books.

[The editor feels not too sure of the wisdom of this proffered advice. His own course is to speak kindly and persuasively to dogs. "A soft answer turneth away wrath" of dogs as well as humans. Nevertheless, he has been bitten, and an unreasonable dog is almost as unreasonable as a two-legged beast in a mob of fanatics who will not think.—*Ed.*]

Franco a Very Religious Man

◆ Franco is an extremely religious man. On March 21, 1940, he washed the feet of twelve poor men, carefully selected, whose feet had already been thoroughly washed before he performed the ceremony. Three days later, on Easter Sunday, he presided at a bullfight.

TOP

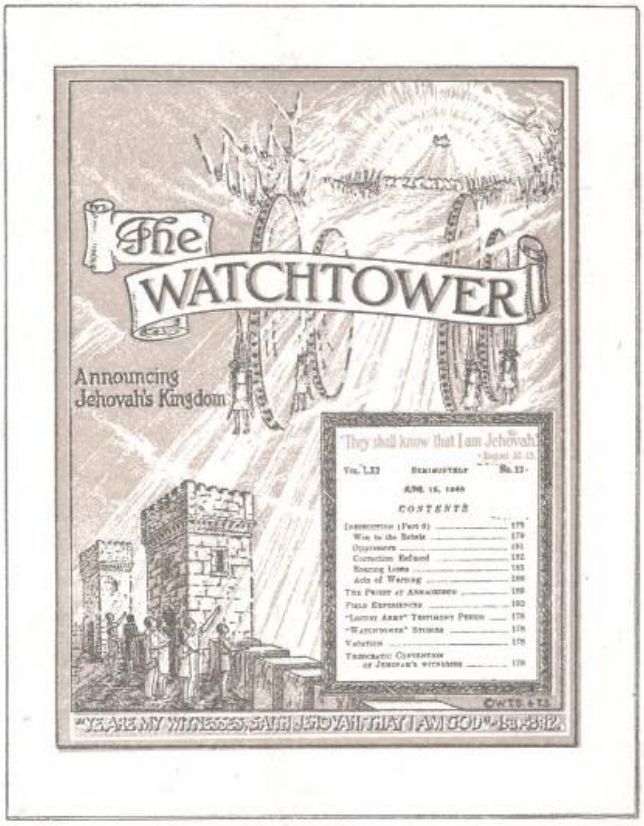
THE WATCHTOWER

for a year is $1.00

Premium offer includes free copy of Judge Rutherford's latest writings

RELIGION THEOCRACY

GOD AND THE STATE



THOUSANDS of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth are going amongst the people and calling their attention to the absolute need of reading every issue of *THE WATCHTOWER*. This they do because of their love and devotion to the great Creator and because of their love for their fellow creatures who desire the establishment of God's kingdom. Although opposed in many parts of the earth for rendering this service, Jehovah's witnesses continue to announce these Bible truths which are now made clear in the columns of *THE WATCHTOWER* and which are vital to every person who hopes to gain everlasting life.

You will be thoroughly equipped to learn these facts by subscribing for the *WATCHTOWER* magazine, which is published twice a month. The regular rate is $1.00 a year, but now you may obtain free with a year's subscription Judge Rutherford's latest book, *RELIGION*, and his two latest booklets, *THEOCRACY* and *GOD and the STATE*. That is 480 pages of valuable reading material besides 24 issues of *THE WATCHTOWER* during the year. Don't fail to get this very special offer soon!

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Beginning with the next issue, please send me *The Watchtower* for one year at the regular rate of $1.00 [$1.50 in foreign countries]. Also send me free Judge Rutherford's three latest publications, *Religion, Theocracy* and *God and the State*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

"New Order" in Action

Reprisals against the Netherlands

Tactics in Belgium

Reasons for France's fall

"Mother's Day"

Is it religious mother worship?

British Comment

Clergy disloyalty

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 564
April 30, 1941

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The "New Order" in Europe (Part 3)	3
"New Order" Murders	4
Reprisals and Repercussions	5
Lying as a Fine Art	7
Reasons for France's Fall	9
Sufferings of the French	11
The New Government	
At the Grand Assembly in San Jose	12
A Prisoner in a California Road Camp	14
Big and Little Witnesses	15
Thrilling Scene in Salinas	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
"Mother's Day"	17
Social	
Disarm the Children	19
Murders by Children	19
Rocky Mountain States and Alaska	20
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
"Lourdes"	24
Mussolini's Tribute to John Huss	25
Jesuitry in Practice	26
The Bible in Spain	28
British Comment	
Some Pharisees Exposed	28
Jehovah's witnesses Loyal	30
Clergy Disloyalty	31
Petain and the Pope	2

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor — Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager — Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **international** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Petain and the Pope

◆ Whatever the pope wants is what Petain does. All Masonic property was confiscated and the proceeds will be used for "national charities". If those national charities should chance to be France's horrid concentration camps, the Masons would probably be measurably content. American seamen were so moved by reports of the suffering of Spanish refugees in France that they offered to sail without pay to bring these unfortunates to America.

At the Gurs camp of 14,000, near the Pyrenees, there are 15 to 25 deaths a day. Some starve themselves to death to get out of their misery. They include insane, feeble-minded and 1,200 more than 70 years of age, one of them 106. Lice are omnipresent. There are no glass windows. It is impossible to read, on account of poor light from the skylights. There is no furniture, such as chairs and tables: only filthy mattresses. The children cannot play, nor the women work.

A generation ago the French government got sick of the interference of the "Old Whore" in France, severed diplomatic relations with the Vatican, confiscated much ecclesiastical property, and stopped the teaching of religion in the public schools. Now all this has been undone. See *Consolation* No. 561, pages 6-7.

For years Vichy has forbidden religious processions, but with old Mr. Petain at the helm religion has come back and put on a procession several miles in length. The account says, "Prominent in the procession was the Papal nuncio, Mgr. Valerio Valeri, in full canonicals, for whom the guards lining the route presented arms." Why, sure! The account also says, "It was noted that all churches this morning had very large congregations." You bet! If you want to live and get along in France now, you had better head for the nearest "church" and pay much and often.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 30, 1941 | Number 564

The "New Order" in Europe *(In Four Parts—Part 3)*

THE refugee problem is heart-rending. It is claimed that there are 3,000,000 Poles in Germany and Russia, 100,000 Poles in Lithuania, 30,000 Channel Islanders in Britain, 100,000 Spanish Loyalists in France, 70,000 Germans and Austrians in Britain, 30,000 Belgians, Dutch and French in Britain, and millions of others of all nationalities who are victims of the Devil's "new order", "the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION spoken of by Daniel the prophet."

Quisling, alleged to be a Catholic, has withdrawn from Norwegian physicians the right of silence regarding the physical condition of their patients. The death penalty has been declared for any who make contact with the royal family or with the British Government. Sentences of one to two years' imprisonment were given for listening to broadcasts given in Norwegian from London and Boston, U.S.A.

Quisling's Norwegian Gestapo now have to attend every church service, for fear the minister might say something about the need of Jehovah's kingdom, The Theocracy, for which the Savior taught men to pray. This is a waste of their time, however, as few clergymen ever have anything to say on the subject.

In the Netherlands

The Devil is a liar; so are the Jesuits; and so is the Jesuit-trained Hitler. After he had stated he had no intention of invading the Netherlands, and had got the Netherlands to issue a statement that they had no reason to fear such an invasion, he put the long-planned invasion into effect and the 350,000 armed soldiers of the Lowlands were as nothing in the presence of his trained fifth columnists and supporting troops.

Refugees from the Netherlands who reached New York stated that about one-seventh of the people of the country were fifth columnists, wore black shirts, and, when the Nazi invasion occurred, shot their fellow citizens from the housetops. The men who did this are known as N.S.B. The N stands for National and the S.B. is not what you think, but Socialist Bund.

In 28 minutes the Nazis turned the heart of Rotterdam into a complete ruin and then informed the Netherlanders that "henceforth they must think of themselves as one small segment in the 'new European order'."

You know about what occurred at Rotterdam: the heart of the city was destroyed as above stated. Rhenen was completely wiped out because it dared put up a fight. German shells and bombs destroyed everything in the city except the huge Catholic church, manifestly saved because of its friendliness to the "new order" attackers.

The German officials sent in to Holland are of the better sort of military men, serious and well-mannered, but their job is one of rapine none the less.

Some of the features of German rule in the Netherlands are frequent bombings, as in Haarlem and Den Helder, and then the circulation of reports that the bombings were by the British, when the Dutch know better; false reports and false photographs of the condition of Rotterdam; treacherous newspapers, al-

TOP

most as evil as in the United States, which conceal the truth and publish only what will please the invaders; purgings of the bookshops of anything offensive to the Abomination that maketh Desolate, and finally the obliteration from schoolbooks of all references to Queen Wilhelmina. The Netherlands press is completely under Hitler's control. Telephones and telegrams are rigidly censored and restricted. The radio blares forth only what the invaders want the people to hear. There is no automobile traffic. People may not move about from one town to another without permission. Families cannot ascertain whether missing members are dead or alive. Such is the "new order".

"New Order" Murders

When the Germans invaded the Netherlands many Dutch businessmen were murdered because they had been unwilling to help market German goods as "made in Holland". Before the country was entered the Gestapo had lists of all persons that were to be slain, and these were disposed of at once. A few escaped by fleeing without attempting to visit their homes or take anything with them.

The queen had to suddenly pack some belongings in two pasteboard bags and skip to Britain, and even as she tried to get away from the "Aryans" those "master-men" with "new order" consciences bombed the pier from which she escaped. She took along with her a little nine-month-old granddaughter in a gas-proof box with a glass window in it, her choicest possession.

When the Germans entered Amsterdam they called at the head office of Louis Asscher, most famous diamond cutter in the world. He was there with his two sons. They asked him where his diamonds were, and when he reported that they had been sent to America all three Asschers were murdered immediately.

The Chief Justice of the Netherlands, Dr. Visser, was murdered because, as a Jew, he had in private life condemned persecution of the Jews in Germany. Prominent men in various walks of life, such as aldermen and editors, were killed and reported as suicides. Freemasonry was banned.

The German military court that sentenced 18 Netherlanders to die by shooting, and 19 others to long prison terms, made the statement that any person who conspired even in thought against the German army is playing with a death sentence. It is significant that the special object of wrath is a Protestant secret society, known as "Les Gueux", the name given the Netherlands Protestant soldiers who fought the battles of the Reformation against those Spanish subjects of the pope who sought domination of the world anew in the sixteenth century, as Hitler does in the twentieth. The court fined the city of Amsterdam $8,000,000 for a single week's disorders, as a warning not to have hostile thoughts against the Abomination of Desolation.

Jehovah's penalty for willful disobedience of the laws of His Kingdom is death. Hitler would even take the place of the Creator. Disturbed by strikes and restlessness in the province of North Holland, the German military authorities notified the people that violations of orders might result in 15-year sentences or in death.

No Netherlander may listen to a foreign radio station, under penalty of two years' imprisonment or a fine of 100,000 guilders. Liars must be protected in their work, and the truth is "strange", just as the Scriptures declare.

No Netherlands housewife may send more than 18 pounds of washing to the laundry in any one week. Dirt and ignorance go together, and the Dutch women are too clean to suit the "new order" mentality.

Netherlands farmers have been told by the German invaders that they may raise grains, beans, peas, potatoes, sugar beets and several other vegetables, and flax and hay, but nothing else. The growing of caraway, mustard and poppy seeds

TOP

is forbidden. The food that will be produced is much needed, but it is the Germans, not the Dutch, that are in control of the banks and of the country and that claim to be there to stay.

It is going to take some work to turn the Netherlanders into slaves, but the process is under way. Every citizen must now render some compulsory State service to the Abomination. The first job assigned was the guarding of army signposts near The Hague for eight days. All forms of enterprises were required to release men for this work.

Reprisals and Repercussions

The Dutch could not do much in the way of reprisals for the loss of their land and their liberties, but they did something. All Dutch vessels were at once made available to Britain, including 26 German merchant ships that had taken refuge in the Dutch East and West Indies. However, Hitler now controls the 35 to 40 shipyards of Holland and in some of these certain warships are now being made.

On the fifth day of the invasion of their land, when they saw that resistance was futile, the Netherlanders had the spunk to burn their great stores of petroleum rather than permit them to fall into the hands of their despised masters. The invasion had the natural result in South Africa of uniting all factions in a determination to win the war. The more countries that are robbed of their liberties by the "new order", the greater the hatred that is aroused against it.

One of the military orders was that only Germans could have beer; this was in Amsterdam. Hitler's concept of a master race had its origin in a beer saloon, in the company of pimps; so this was quite appropriate. The Horst Wessel drinking song had a pimp for its hero.

The New York *Times* tells of some of the tricks the Dutch have used against the Nazis. One was to switch the signposts at country crossroads, so as to cause a lot of fruitless marching. When soldiers march past, the little boys in the street taunt them with their failure to capture England by calling out, "Splash, splash, splash." A shopkeeper, ordered to remove the picture of the queen from his window, replaced it with a picture of Hitler and placed alongside the picture a pamphlet entitled "How to Swim".

THE THEOCRACY Is the Remedy

Jehovah's Kingdom is the only remedy for the horrible state of affairs set forth in the foregoing, and it seems peculiarly appropriate to help believers in God by here inserting a page or so of extracts from the 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, which all should read:

When the decision was taken to launch *The Watchtower* in Afrikaans and commence publication on June 1, it was not known that Hitler would invade the Netherlands. The May issue of the Netherlands *Watchtower* (and which proved to be the last one in that language for the time being) arrived in this country [South Africa] at the end of May. It contained the article which was published in the issue of the English *Watchtower* immediately preceding the first issue translated for the Afrikaans *Watchtower*. Thus brethren in this country who formerly relied upon the Netherlands *Watchtower* continued to receive "food convenient" without a break.

"Nothing is too marvelous for the Lord. No one of the Lord's people perished in the war. [Written from the Netherlands] Even under the greatest bombardment the brethren were preserved. Also the 100,000 booklets were preserved as a testimony, were delivered to us, and are already distributed. The bound books have all been dispatched and distributed, even by most of the companies. There are now only a few copies left of *Safety* (Hollandish), of which we had printed a new edition of 50,000 copies. Within two months after the war more than 160 brethren were immersed. A further number will be baptized during the coming weeks. It is not a seldom occurrence that people who know the truth but a fortnight participate in the work and identify themselves fully.

"As we did not receive any literature after

TOP

the war, I began to have *Consolation* (Hollandish) printed here in the same size and with the same number of pages, namely, 32, as *Consolation* English. Of every edition we printed 15,000 copies, while before the war we had been able to order but 4,000 to 5,000 copies. The issues for the month up to and including September had been printed beforehand, and every issue contained 24 pages of the book *Salvation*. On July 6 the Gestapo came and sealed the machines. Now we have two outside printers. From these we have already received 15,000 copies of the October issue of *Consolation* (Hollandish) and 2,000 copies of the August issue of *The Watchtower*. One printing factory is manufacturing the book *Salvation*, and to another printer we have given order to print the new book *Religion*, as well as a booklet."

The consignment of 100,000 booklets (mentioned in the report) and *Consolation* (Hollandish) arrived in Rotterdam immediately before the outbreak of hostilities. When Rotterdam was intensely bombarded—one-third of the city is reported to be entirely demolished—the cartons of literature were still lying at the Goods Station which was destroyed by fire. However, the booklets, although surrounded by the flames, were not consumed. They were then transported by lorry to the Society's office. The driver, an outsider, pale of face and in great excitement, called at the office and asked the brother who received him: "Whatever is there in these boxes? The Goods Station at Rotterdam was all ablaze, and this consignment could be saved in spite of it! And on top of this, I now come from Rotterdam without having been stopped a single time by the military patrols; before and behind me, throughout the journey, all cars, vehicles and passers-by were stopped, and I passed right through." The brother answered: "This was not allowed to burn; the people must first know of this message." Naturally the driver was interested and took books and booklets with him.

During the bombardment of Rotterdam a building with 500 people in it was hit. All of them either perished or were injured, with the exception of four witnesses of Jehovah who happened to be at the entrance, and who through the powerful air pressure were thrown onto the street, receiving no hurt.

There was an invalid sister in a flat in Rotterdam, and a few witnesses of Jehovah visiting. Her bed was placed near the window, and as the air-raid alarm sounded a brother advised that the bed be removed to the inner wall. Hardly had this been done when a bomb hit the very place where the bed had stood.

One brother reported that his farm was preserved during the war, while around it everything had been shot to smithereens. This brother grows and supplies vegetables to a pioneer home.

A certain brother was five months in jail, and a few days before the German invasion he was released. The first day of the war a bomb fell on this very prison, killing and injuring many of the inmates; prison guards numbered among the injured ones. Also another brother was held in this same prison a few days before the war, but was released on account of his poor physical condition. Still elsewhere a brother was in a prison which was bombarded; he remained unhurt and fled from the prison with the consent of the superintendent.

All the pioneers from the pioneer home L. were arrested. The soldiers had surrounded the house under the lead of an officer. They thought that there would be Germans in the house, because previously there had been pioneers of this nationality there. The only German sister that had remained had fortunately left a few days before. After a short arrest the pioneers, being all of Hollandish nationality, were released.

Among many others a certain little town was evacuated. A sister living there exhibited in her window an electric sign bearing the words, "The Theocracy brings life—Dictatorship brings death!" which sign she carefully left switched on during her absence for three days and nights. Thus the German soldiers entering the town received an interesting witness, and the neighborhood came to know about it. When the sister upon her return removed the sign, she was asked why she did this. She explained: "The sign has fulfilled its purpose: you will now experience yourselves the truth of those words."

TOP

Luxemburg and Belgium

Luxemburg is an almost solidly Catholic country and it was a very easy matter to arrange for the people to sign a "petition" that their country might become a part of Greater Germany. Officials had to sign or lose their jobs and pensions: businessmen had to sign or lose their licenses to do business; workingmen had to sign or they could get no work; peasants had to sign or be driven from the fields. All Luxemburg obeyed the priests and signed. All Jews were deported to unoccupied France.

A British correspondent of the *Catholic Herald* in Belgium, answering the question "Who sold the pass?" said: "The men who sold the pass are the Belgian pro-Nazi sympathizers, Catholics with confused consciences, men who were my intimate professional colleagues. The pass was sold at the Albert Canal. They sold it. I know now why they pleaded with me on May 11 to flee for my life. Me in a concentration camp would be unpleasant for them. The 'bloody wage' is theirs, if they cash it, in their hoped-for posts of authority."

Experience has taught the greatest and best of the papers never to mention the Roman Catholic church except in terms of praise. But apparently the Manchester *Guardian* was well convinced of the truth of the above admission when, back on May 31, 1940, it said: "Well-informed persons in Belgium, including many Cabinet Ministers past and present, have often been wondering who exactly were the people that were influencing the mind of King Leopold—it is significant of the thoroughly undemocratic atmosphere in which high quarters in Belgium have been living for years that hardly anybody could pretend to give this question any confident answer." The *Guardian* goes on to say that "the shocking pro-German propaganda of the Rexist and other Fascist papers enjoyed a strange immunity and seemed to have mysterious and influential protection".

It is all simple enough. King Leopold's sister is the wife of the crown prince of Italy, and it is generally conceded that he was tipped off to betray the French and British troops he had requested to come to his defense. When he surrendered his 500,000 soldiers to Hitler he left a great hole through which the Germans poured behind the British and French. His own government disowned him from Paris. The Vatican can tell every European and American ruler what he must do to have Catholic backing and to save his hide.

When the Belgian government was moved from Brussels to Ostend it was self-evident that the Catholics in the most influential positions were all tipped off as to what was going to happen. Among those that stayed behind at Brussels, waiting for their fellow-Catholic Adolf Hitler to take things over, were the Papal nuncio, the Italian ambassador, the counselor of the Spanish embassy, and John Cudahy, United States ambassador. It was natural enough for Cudahy, Papal ambassador of the United States to Belgium, and Kennedy, Papal ambassador of the United States to Britain, that they should get together and decide, as loyal Catholics, that Pacelli and Hitler are all right and Britain all wrong; that Hitler is a fine fellow, as proved by his throwing Nazi troops around Catholic churches in Belgium.

Lying as a Fine Art

Lying is a fine art among the Jesuits; and Hitler has all the advantages of such training, and loves it with all his heart. It is a fact that just ten hours before the German planes were roaring over Belgium the radio was protesting the unfairness of the Allies in claiming it was Hitler's intention to invade Belgium.

In preparation for overrunning the country nothing was overlooked. At many points there were posted large roadside maps showing alternate roads for military vehicles. Everywhere there were arrows and directions in letters easy to see, even in a blackout, the way to the

TOP

next town, the next military post and the next gasoline station. Almost a million soldiers were disarmed in 17 days in Netherlands and Belgium taken together. The Netherlands were cut in half in four days.

In the sack of Louvain, Belgium, in 1914, the famous library was destroyed. After the war a great effort was made, the library was rebuilt and again stacked with 700,000 books like those previously destroyed. Numerous American universities joined in this work of restoration. Now the library is again ruined, a startling commentary on the fact that what took place November 11, 1918, was merely an armistice, merely that and nothing more.

Following standard Nazi tactics, the Jews of Belgium, 40,000 of them, were rounded up and put in concentration camps. All Jews over 15 years of age must be registered as such. Jews who fled the country when it was seized by the Germans may not return: and there is no conceivable reason why they would wish to do so. Significantly, there was no persecution of Catholics; all priests returned and are carrying on their regular racket in their respective dioceses.

In its issue of December 13, 1940, the London *Catholic Herald*, after explaining that there are thousands of Belgian refugees in Britain who are Catholics, spills this one, which shows what the Catholic "Hierarchy of Authority" has everywhere under consideration:

Our method here in England is to create groups of young people who may take part in Continental Catholic Action. These groups will work to give to the refugees a little more comfort, both material and moral, and to prove to them that Catholic Action has not crumbled away as the effect of war, but, on the contrary, when there is need of their help, the members reply "present".

Cruelties of the "New Order"

The New Leader, issue of March 15, 1941, quotes an American newspaperman as having been told the following by a French soldier, now released, of what he actually saw when en route through Belgium:

I was an artillery man, 75 guns, and was taken prisoner in Belgium. Our misery began immediately. In spite of the immense heat we had to walk 50 kilometers a day, while for every twenty men there was one loaf of bread. Sometimes we also received a herring and some tea. Often people of the villages, through which we passed, placed buckets of water before their doors for our thirst, but the German officers kicked over these buckets, and the water flowed away.

After arrival in the camps, Jewish, Polish and colonial soldiers were segregated. The treatment of the colonial soldiers is more inhuman than any I have ever witnessed. They were whipped across their faces, so that blood ran in streams. There were whole sections in which all the colored persons had been killed. The Germans simply stated that some colored soldiers, hiding behind dying horses, had gunned the German troops after their capitulation. That's why they were to be killed, said the officers.

Some of the German soldiers even told proudly of not having had to waste any bullets in killing the Negroes. The Negroes themselves had to prepare their mass graves. Then their brains were beaten out with the back of the fusil, and bodies were flung into the grave. Others were murdered with shovels. Those who had not been killed suffered enormously in the camps. In one of these camps in East Prussia, there were dangerous epidemics, and most of the inhabitants died. We had the definite impression that these colored people were to be systematically annihilated.

The world is still on a gold basis. When the Belgians saw Hitler at the gates they divided up their gold among England, the United States, Canada, South Africa and France, $260,000,000 going to the latter country. When Hitler started to overrun France the French took all their gold, $1,400,000,000, to Dakar, Africa, and this included the $260,000,000 that belonged to the Belgians. One of the terms of the armistice arranged was that, the Abomination having stolen the

TOP

country of Belgium, they must also have its gold; so the French betrayed their trust and gave it up. But the French have money in America, and the Belgians attached their account for the $260,000,000 here.

For the occupation costs of having its country overrun by the German army, Belgium is assessed a sum in excess of its previous entire annual budget.

The eighteen days of blitzkrieg in Belgium destroyed 100 railway stations, 1,425 bridges and tunnels, 6,000 miles of highways, and 34,000 houses. Business is almost at an end for lack of materials, with the consequence of 2,000 workers a week being sent into Germany, where their wages are barely sufficient to pay for their board and lodging.

Within three days after the German invasion eighty percent of the Belgian coal mines were flooded, the preparations for the flooding having been made long in advance, but this act of sabotage accomplished nothing except perhaps some added cruelties from the chieftains of the "new order".

"National Whirligig," as published in the Seattle *Star*, says that the Belgians have become so disgusted with their Nazi rulers that now whenever they hear explosions that may be British bombs they rush to the housetops to cheer, because they regard a British victory as their only hope of liberation.

When the Germans were about to close in on Antwerp, Belgium, three brothers, diamond merchants, chartered an ambulance and raced across France, Spain and Portugal with diamonds worth $338,000. They finally reached America, passed their cargo of diamonds through the custom house, and, as most of their customers are in America anyway, their business was not badly disrupted. But this is only one case in a million.

With the disappearance of the Netherlands and Belgium into the Nazi maw there arises at once the question of how the Dutch East and West Indies, Dutch Guiana and the Belgian Congo are to be governed. All together, there are something like 100,000,000 human creatures vitally interested in these matters, aside from the Dutch and the Belgians themselves. Theoretically, the Netherlands will continue their government from their place of exile in Britain. What will become of the Belgian Congo, after Leopold's betrayal of the cause of the Allies, remains to be seen.

Reasons for France's Fall

Various explanations have been offered for the French collapse. A dispatch from Vichy attempts to divert suspicion by saying (New York *Post*): "A government spokesman said that alcoholism was the chief cause of the moral collapse of the French army. He said that drunkenness was rampant in the army and that the disastrous 'era of intoxication' by young French soldiers had caused most of the cases of nervous breakdowns and shell shock when they had to face the German dive-bombers and tanks."

The famous columnist Westbrook Pegler attempts to account for France's fall by the argument that the journalism was corrupt and most men in public life were grafters; but the real reason, as set forth in Part 1 of this article, is that France was betrayed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its underlings. They felt that they could do a better, safer and more profitable business with a dictator in control. Germany is now busy tearing down the Maginot Line, built at a cost to the French people of $500,000,000. The land occupied will be used for agricultural purposes.

A former United States Marine says that he wonders that no real attempt was made to stop the Germans when they came across France: that he guarantees twenty Marines would have done more, by felling trees, blowing up bridges and other military tactics, than seems to have been done by the whole French army. He insists that there must have been rank treachery somewhere. Others share the same view.

But the Germans had new weapons and new methods. They had tanks able to cross a trench or gunpit twenty feet wide, and such trenches are not built in a day. The tanks are armed with machine guns and light cannons and have fourteen wheels on which the caterpillar track revolves. Such an instrument of warfare would go over the ordinary trench, such as was dug by the soldiers of 1914-1918, with no more concern than it would go over a pebble in the road. Old methods of warfare are gone.

For the first time in history, the armies at the front were supplied with motor fuel by temporary pipe lines, made of flexible rubber hose such as is used in city fire departments. By the use of these pipe lines the Germans obtained much greater use of the highways for the transportation of ammunition than would otherwise have been possible.

For the first time air squadrons located with accuracy where enemy troops were moving, learned their strength and weapons. Then the dive-bombers (Stukas) dived down upon them, smashing towns, railroads, telephone lines, industrial plants and the troops themselves. Then the tanks rushed in and finished the job. Talk about devilishly cunning planning; the Germans brought along with them ready-made bridges to take the place of those dynamited or damaged.

Efficiency! On the day that France asked Germany for armistice, and while the telegrams were going around through the Vatican (as might be expected), the city of Rennes was bombed for only 2½ hours. Most of the inhabitants rushed for the fields and gardens, but when the 2½ hours were over they came back and gathered up their 4,500 dead that had not been able to get away quickly enough.

Dr. Charles F. Bove, French surgeon, now in America, in the New York *World-Telegram* January 6, 1941, says that in Amiens he saw 4,000 people killed in three minutes; saw women evacuees giving birth in ditches, on the roads and even beside a pig in a stable. Such is the "new order". Did not the Lord describe it well when He modestly called it "the ABOMINATION that maketh DESOLATE"? Dr. Bove says that he has seen the bombs of typhoid, typhus, dysentery and cholera which will most certainly be loosed by the Germans if and when they see they are about to lose the war. Your nation has the same weapons ready, too.

The Spoils of War

Hitler will never be anything but a low gangster, even though he gains control of the whole earth. When the request for an armistice reached him the camera showed that he shook with laughter, thrust his arms straight before him, snapped his fingers and lifted one knee in what looked like the first step of a solo victory dance.

The spoils of this war are unlike those of any other. A French woman in unoccupied France writes of incidents of which she had personal knowledge: of a truckload of chocolate and a truckload of butter seized and shipped to Germany; of stores emptied of clothing, underwear and shoes; of the seizure and removal of all stocks of gasoline; of the torpedoing of a boat bringing French soldiers back to their own country, and the machine-gunning of the survivors; of French homes stripped of everything except the sheets on the beds; and of many French families returning to their homes to find them occupied by Germans, sent there on the plea that the British have damaged West Germany; and, finally, that all the healthy young men have been made into slaves to work on German farms and in German factories. Of the 1,200,000 French prisoners of war, 200,000 are native colonial troops, 200,000 are officers, kept along the Loire river, and the remaining 800,000 are in concentration camps in Germany.

Nazi troopers in France pay themselves exactly fifty times what French troopers on active duty receive. The moneys received, 40 francs a day in occupation marks, are used to buy up

TOP

everything in France that can be taken to Germany, including goods and merchandise of every sort. All the valuable things of the French, their house and store and hotel contents, are being carried to Dresden, Munich, Stuttgart, Hamburg, and Berlin. The occupation marks will never be redeemed, but are legal tender and may not be refused. Besides stealing all the physical assets, the Germans have opened every safety box, listed the contents, and intend, when the peace settlement is made, to take every item of liquid capital out of the country.

The Royal Institute of International Affairs asseverates that by the end of October, 1940, 800,000 tons of wheat had been removed from occupied France, and a million pigs and cattle were exported to Germany in one fortnight alone.

Bordeaux is a wine center and was cleaned of all its rare wines, champagnes and brandies. Even before the occupation of Paris was complete, the bolts anchoring machine tools, presses, looms and other factory equipment to the floors of factories on the outskirts were being loosened and the machinery was being crated and sent to German factories. All occupied France is being similarly stripped, so that if and when the French prisoners are returned from Germany there will be nothing left for them to do but the hardest kind of manual labor. Such is the "new order".

In moving about the Alsatians, Walloons, Poles, Czechs and even the Germans themselves, without any regard to their wishes, Hitler has shown the Jesuit spirit to the full, but he is calculating too. It was impractical to remove in a hurry a certain huge airplane factory from Paris; so it was allowed to remain and is being worked day and night, turning out 300 Messerschmits monthly, wherewith to bomb Britain. It makes a good advertisement. Another advertisement was the return of the ashes of Napoleon's son from Vienna to Paris, so that they might rest beside the bones of that other cruel murderer, Napoleon I, who also covered Europe with blood and tears.

Sufferings of the French

In the winter now drawn to a close many French were frozen to death. Hardly enough fuel was obtainable to cook the food. A common sight was to see elderly women trudging home with wheelbarrows containing the pittance of coal or wood obtainable. In Lyons the people were reduced to eating crows and hawks. There was immeasurable suffering from bursted plumbing and water pipes.

Is your work hard? How about the two French shepherds, out with their flocks of 800 sheep, near Arles, in the month of January, who were frozen to death, and their sheep with them, in the coldest weather known in the south of France?

Leather is so scarce that in the village of Bessay, in midwinter, there were only nine pairs of shoes available for a population of about 2,600. Thousands of the trees which line the roads have been cut down for fuel purposes.

In Paris a man and woman were taken into custody for catching and eating too many cats. When the new regulations were issued rationing cats (as well as dogs) for human food, it was discovered that this couple had eaten 100 pussies.

All French were evicted from Lorraine and their farms and homes turned over to Germans. The Germans that had to move out of the portion of Rumania taken over by Russia can be placed in these homes. The result, so far as the Germans are concerned, is that all Germans in middle Europe are being welded into one compact company with definite borders. The French were ousted from their homes on the edge of winter and 240,000 persons were added to the list of homeless refugees by this one act of cruelty. Lorraine contains vast iron reserves; hence the removals.

At Paris British aviators appeared and wrote in the sky the words "Cour-

(Continued on page 21)

TOP



At the Grand Assembly in San Jose

◆ At the grand assembly at San Jose, California, February 24, 25, God helped us to see where we were—in or out of the picture—by the changing in His manner for our assembly and service.

A stranger approached me, said he had some of the books, had talked several times with a Jehovah's witness, but could not just get clear in his mind what constituted the end of the world. While he hesitated my mouth flew open, of course, and the conversation ran something like this:

J.w.: The end of the world does not mean the destruction of this beautiful planet; oh no! This planet or literal mundane sphere on which we live that produces our food, raiment, and means for shelter will never end. No, sir! Religion says "Yes"; but Christianity says "No, sir!" This planet, revolving around our sun, is Jehovah's footstool, is eternal, and made for one grand purpose. This truth, contrary to religion, is derived from the Bible, if you please, and now nicely written out for us in these lovely books; and the order for writing these lovely books is also stated in the Bible.

Stranger: Then, what in hell is to end? —as you are talking so much about.

J.w.: Pardon me, sir, but there is nothing in hell—*hell* means complete destruction; but what is meant by the end of the world is this: the complete wiping out of this system upon this planet, this present setup, this wicked disorder of things, under which we have all been brought up; this religious, rack-rent commercial enterprising, politically besmirched, dragged in and upon us all and run by the Devil. All of this is to end now, and the Devil thrown in for a while for good measure.

Stranger: You are helping me to understand.

J.w.: Let me ask, How would you like to live in a new world or a new setup on this planet wherein all things are new and established, grounded, made in truth and righteousness, with everything and everybody made perfect, and thus to remain upon this planet everlastingly?

Stranger: There wouldn't be room in a short time; this planet would be overcrowded.

J.w.: You are thinking, sir, and following me nicely. The facts are that the very few people now on earth are in huddles or little spots on this big planet, scheming and arguing over money matters. Under the new setup, or kingdom, The Theocracy, the minds of all will be relieved of their selfish pursuits and in good fashion they will spread out equally and be perfectly at home and quiet; and even the 20,000,000,000 good-will folk that are dead aren't nearly enough to people this big planet. Read those two lovely books, *Riches* and *Salvation*. You will then really wish to become a Jonadab and live, and never die, and be among those to carry on, right here in the flesh, world without end.

Stranger: You don't mean in this (draping his hands down over his body)?

J.w.: Yes, think of it; no more aging flesh, bald heads, toothless mouths, backaches, weak stomachs, heart failures, feet with corns and bunions (think of a perfect brain and nerve center), not a defective joint, bone or sinew to disease, the working of a perfect body, a pure blood stream, and 100-percent wholesome vitamin in all our food, supplying energy in full to the eater, keeping him always fitter than the finest youngster you have ever seen. A paradise on this planet for all good people. All the members of the Lord's body, the church, however, saw beforehand this new setup to be on this planet, and its attending blessings, and

TOP



Theocracy publishers at Rangoon, Burma

they have given that all up for ever; so they, the 144,000 in all, will not live here on this planet in that new world, earth, or new setup; their resurrection will be a change from flesh or natural to spirit or celestial bodies to dwell or live forever in the heavens, in that place which Jesus said He went to prepare for them, His bride, wife, body, church, or city, the new Jerusalem.

Stranger: My! Well, now, that is making it plain.

J.w.: Allow me to invite you to come on in—the water is just fine and enough to swim in. It is over our heads. I invite you because there is only the one barn (Matthew 13:30) into which we must gather for safety through the great and final war or battle which is very near. Yes, just one barn now, as there was only one boat in Noah's day at that end of that, or first, world. So, today, it is just the same at this end of this world number 2. As God first gave warning back there before the flood came wiping out that earth or system, drowning everything that breathed outside of the boat that Noah built (if there were any other boats they never landed their cargo nor ship—only Noah's), even so in this day of world-wide warning, people say, "Oh, I am safe over here in my church or in my religion," not knowing that this church, wage-slave religious system is now done for for ever and that into the Lord's barn is the only place for us to gather for safety, protection, for a safe landing over, high and dry, on the other side through Armageddon.

Stranger (reaching for my hand):—

J.w.: What is your name, sir?

Stranger: Where do you live? I must be on my way.

J.w.: Goodbye, sir, think this over, and I trust you will read those wonderful books the Lord has had so carefully ar-

TOP

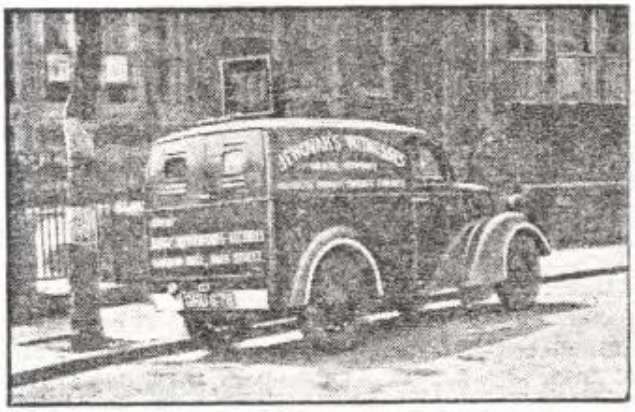
ranged and written for this time to be read. They are to 'him that readeth', helping us to really run and get somewhere. Goodbye.—Ben Holaday, Calif.

A Prisoner in a California Road Camp

(Framed because he preached the gospel)

◆ My report is quite small, considering that it is for an entire month, but there are only a little over 200 men here to witness to..I play a set of records in the dining hall and invite all the boys up to hear them. There is a dinner gong here which I ring just before starting the lecture, and it is quite a common thing now to hear several in the camp shout, "There is that Jehovah boy again," or similar remarks.

In the two months in which I have been here I have placed with my fellow prisoners 22 bound books, 215 booklets, and 135 magazines; made 7 back-calls; had a sound attendance of 88 (averaging 12 each night), and have put in 27 hours. I held one Model Study halfway through *Government and Peace*. Much literature has been loaned and much placed free, as there is very little money in the camp, but it is thrilling to see the way it is passed on and shows up in various places at various times, even in the office. Some of the officials are reading with interest, while some manifest the goat spirit and are blind to everything pertaining to The Theocracy. Few there be here now that have not had an opportunity to read and hear about the only hope for the world, Jehovah's righteous Kingdom now being set up in the place and stead of Satan's mimic kingdom.—Clyde O. Leydig.



Sound-car, Bristol, England, announcing The Theocracy



One of the 117 immersed at London convention

Proper Use of the Courts

◆ Jehovah's people have a right to proper use of the courts. There are times when they would not be using the spirit of a sound mind to do otherwise. At Beth Sarim, San Diego, Judge Rutherford does much work at night. For some time he was annoyed by a young man flashing a spotlight into his study and blowing his automobile horn. He had him arrested, which was right and proper. The young man got a 30-day suspended sentence, and will have sense enough to stay away now or get locked up.

The Bluff That Failed

◆ On Saturday, February 24, while working in the downtown section of Santa Barbara, two women (publishers) were standing on a busy corner—one carrying the overhead placard, the other offering the *Consolation* magazine. Up walked a plain-clothes man, demanded to know what the magazine was, and how much it sold for. He was Jansen, the city license inspector. Immediately the publisher was told she had no right to do this work, that she should leave the corner at once. The "Liberty to Preach" and the Testimony card were offered, but he ignored

TOP



Pittsburgh, Pa., Theocracy magazine distributor

them completely (he was well informed concerning the work), said she should leave quietly and not make a scene. She held her ground while he went after the wagon. People were gathering about and manifesting interest. One man of goodwill approached, obtained the latest *Consolation*, and left his name for a backcall. Presently Jansen returned with the chief of police, who, upon examining the magazine, and finding it to be a periodical, said she had as much right as the newsboys. Jansen snarled, looked in the magazine bag for books, and went away disgusted. Surely the Lord's blessing is upon those who do not fear man, but trust in Him implicitly.—J. H. Chism, California.

In Fullerton, California

◆ In Fullerton, California, out in the magazine work, a large man refused to take any literature, and in profane and abusive language condemned Judge Rutherford and all his works. The man walked half a block, turned around, came back, apologized, and insisted that the 72-year-old magazine distributor accept a gift of 50c in token of his regret. He would not take any literature, but may the next time, and may yet be out in the work himself. It sometimes works out like that. If his heart is good and honest the Lord will sometime have the truth put up to him in such a way that he cannot withstand it.

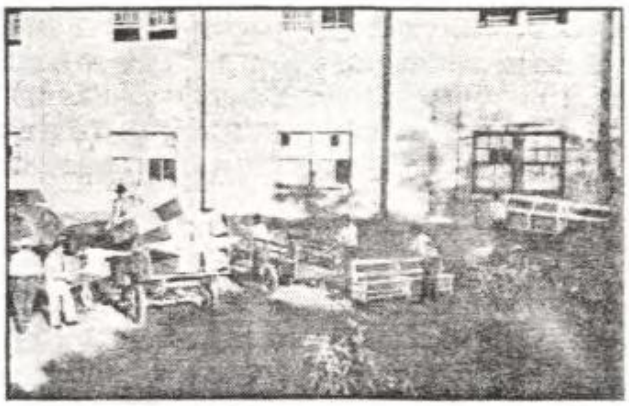
Big and Little Witnesses

◆ The other day, returning home from our shopping center twelve miles away, we (the wife, five kiddies and I) picked up a man walking on the road and gave him a *Consolation*. He said he had previously had one of Judge Rutherford's booklets and liked it. We stopped the car and played the "Snare and Racket" record for him, and placed with him four booklets and a *Watchtower*. He promised to bring his wife and come to the *Watchtower* study class at the hall.

Three of our kiddies go to school. The other children at the school take turns saying the American creed and have one point out one that is to say it. They pointed to my son and he told the teacher he could not say it as it is against his belief; that it gives honor to something else than Jehovah God. The teacher thereupon said to the entire school that our kiddies are excused from that situation.—W. J. Brown, California.

Unspeakably Mean

◆ The Los Angeles *Examiner*, in the effort to cause mob violence against true Americans, had a two-column headline "Anti-Flag Rite Sect Meets in Long Beach". There could be no possible excuse for such viciousness against an innocent minority. The purpose of the headline was unspeakably mean, and beneath contempt.



Medford, Oregon, conventioners made their own seats—good ones, too, and comfortable

TOP

Thrilling Scene in Salinas

◆ Two of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested as a result of the usual conspiracy of the Devil's agents against the Lord's work. The judge on the bench said to one, "Would you salute the flag?" and he said "I certainly would". There was a click of his heels, a quick, tense movement of his right arm, a mechanical, automaton-like gesture, and he had cut himself off from the Lord's organization for ever. It was a big price to pay. The other witness maintained his ground, quietly refused to violate his conscience, was fined $200, and will appeal the case and fight the real criminals to the highest courts, and will win, because he is in the right. Even if he loses his case in the courts he wins anyway. No one can be firmly on the Lord's side and lose out in the end. All he has to do is to wait on the Lord.

Fresno News

◆ Witness reports that while at Tulare, near cattle ranch, sound-car began playing. Some 36 cows feeding in the distance. When lecture began cows ran toward the sound-car, stood, and then went back when through. And what do you think was the record which they enjoyed? "Snare and Racket."

Pioneer working in Catholic section. Woman at the door: "My husband said that if people with phonograph should come to the door we should break them up." Pioneer: "If you do you will have to pay well for it. They tried that in other places and broke phonographs and then were sued and paid for it." The woman began listening, took *Kingdom News* and booklet, and said, "I am going to read this but will not show it to my husband."

Blesser of His Fellows

◆ Thank you very much for the book *Enemies* just received. It was certainly most thoughtful of you to remember me. I think Judge Rutherford is doing a great work.—George Starr White, M.D. [Diagnostician of over a quarter of a million cases].

Lawful Arrangements Not Conspiracies

◆ The California Court of Appeals decided unanimously that it is not a conspiracy for 150 or more of Jehovah's witnesses to enter a community at one time and to preach from door to door, and even though this large number was "arranged through a spirit of retaliation against the local authorities, this would not constitute a criminal conspiracy if no overt acts were performed which were unlawful". And this would be true even though their presence "might arouse the anger of the citizens and result in violence". In other words, the performance of lawful acts is not and can not be conspiracy.

Right to Carry Banners

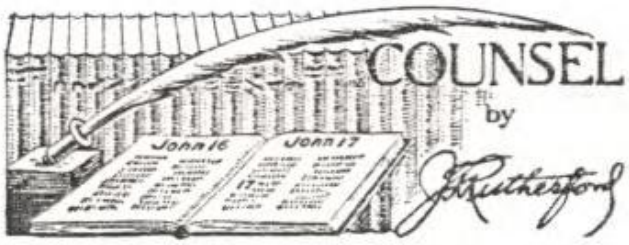
◆ On April 22, 1940, the Supreme Court of the United States by an eight-to-one majority decided that the carrying of signs and banners is a natural and appropriate means of conveying information on matters of public concern. This decision in the case of John Carlson against an ordinance of Shasta County, California, shows that any interference with Jehovah's witnesses for carrying signs and banners setting forth the truths of the Bible is entirely illegal.

The Arguments of 1940

◆ Today, does one say that the present administration has been extravagant, wasteful and productive of huge national debt? A chorus of boos and catcalls refutes the charge. Does some one say that the course of the administration is leading us into war? A half dozen rotten eggs, skillfully projected, is the sufficient answer. Does one say that the third term is fraught with grave dangers to the Republic? A basket of tomatoes, over-ripe, handily disproves such an assertion. Does one suggest that the president is seeking dictatorial powers? An aged canteloupe, accurately thrown, demonstrates the falsity of such an accusation. —Charles E. Russell in *The New Leader*.

(To be continued)

TOP



"Mother's Day"

PUBLISHING His law to the Israelites according to the flesh, the great Lawgiver said to them: "Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee." (Exodus chapter 20, verse 12) The law of God does not change. The law there spoken to the natural Israelites now applies more particularly to spiritual Israelites. The children of natural parents should respect and honor them, when the parents deport themselves in a proper way. But that could not be the limit of the application of Exodus 20:12, for the reason that parents often become wicked, joining man's enemy the Devil and opposing and openly defaming the name of Jehovah God. Surely God does not mean that children should honor any taking that wicked course merely because such persons are the parents of children.

At Exodus 20:12 the word "father" means Jehovah God, who gives life to all who receive life. His prophecy at Isaiah 54:1-13 shows that Jehovah has an organization to which He is united or married, and which is pictured as His "woman". The word "mother", at Exodus 20:12, means God's "woman", picturing His organization, that gives birth to God's children. Said Jehovah to the natural Israelites long ago: "A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name." (Malachi 1:6) The people of the nation of Israel after the flesh were God's people, whom He had selected for himself, and He was a Father to them.

The major application of the text, however, is to spiritual Israel, that is, those who have exercised faith in Jehovah God and His Messiah, The Christ, and who have entered into a covenant to do the will of God, and whom God has acknowledged as His sons. One who remains true and faithful to God will honor his Father's name. Addressing such spiritual Israelites at the city of Ephesus, the apostle Paul wrote: "Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. Honour thy father and mother, which is the first commandment with promise, that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth." (Ephesians 6:1-3) Thus the proper application of the commandment at Exodus 20:12 is shown. Those who are sons of God and begotten of His spirit are duty-bound to honor God by gladly obeying His commandments. Anyone who takes a contrary course dishonors Jehovah's name. The mother of such sons is Jehovah's organization, symbolized as His "woman". The sons of God must keep His commandments and be guided by the law of their "mother", which is God's organization. Thus they honor their Father and "mother".—See Proverbs 6:20-23.

In the year 1913 "Mother's Day", so called, began to be observed in England. That same year the United States Congress, by resolution, made the second Sunday in May of each year a national holiday, "dedicated to the memory of the best mother in the world, your mother." That sounds nice, and on the face of it looks nice; but is it sincere? and what is the real purpose thereof? Do the men of England and of America love their mothers better since that than they did before? Certainly not! Is it true that every man's mother is the "best mother in the world"? Everyone knows that such is not true.

"Mother's Day" was first observed in 1914, the very year that the "times of the Gentiles" expired and Satan's uninter-

TOP

rupted rule of the world ended, at which event he knew his time was short to get ready for the great battle of Armageddon, the universal war between Satan's organization and Jehovah's Theocratic Government by Christ. To induce the people to bestow special honor and worship upon women, human mothers, would be one step toward turning the people away from the worship of the great Theocrat, Jehovah God; just another one of Satan's means of preparing for Armageddon. In all the religious organizations today much is made over "Mother's Day", but in not a single one of them are the people told that in respect of the commandment to honor father and mother God is the Father of those that live and His "woman", to wit, His organization, is the mother of those that receive life from God, and that all honor and worship are due to Jehovah. On the contrary, the men of "Christendom" are taught to pay their honor to creatures, and not to the Creator; and this is taught by religious clergymen, whose duty and obligation is to teach the people the truth of God's Word. An example of this is the following:

The New York *Times* last year published the following under the date line "Rome, April 17": "Today, as he did a year ago, the Pope issued a world-wide appeal for a month of prayer to the Virgin Mary 'for the restoration of peace among the nations.' . . . 'Through you [pastors], we bade the whole Catholic world to offer in the month of May, then close at hand, prayers and fervent aspirations to the Great Mother of God that she might conciliate her Son, offended by our many sins, and that the just settlement of opposing interests and the restoration of confidence to men's minds might effect the return of peace among nations. Now that the situation is worse, and that this terrible war has broken we cannot but call again on our children scattered through the world to gather around the altar of the Virgin Mother of God daily during the next month [May], consecrated to her, to offer her suppliant prayer.'"

May, the month of Mother's Day, is understood to be named after Maia, a demon worshiped by the pagans. Says *The Encyclopædia Britannica:* "Her name marks her as the 'fruitful mother'. . . . Maia became by Zeus the MOTHER OF THE GOD Hermes."

On the face of it the arrangement of Mother's Day seems harmless and calculated to do good. But the people are ignorant of Satan's subtle hand in the matter and that he is back of the movement, to turn the people away from Jehovah. The slogan is: "The best mother who ever lived"; the purpose being to establish creature worship, or at least to divert the attention of man from the proper worship of God. There have been many good mothers of men, and many bad ones. Not every man has the best mother that ever lived; and therefore the slogan is false. The woman that dishonors Jehovah and blasphemes His name is not a good woman, regardless of how many children she may bear; whereas some of her children may be faithful servants of God. The good mother is the one who serves and honors Jehovah and teaches her children to do likewise, and who renders her proper motherly duties in the home. Real men have great respect and great love for such mothers, but their worship is given to Jehovah God.

Neither the man nor the woman should be worshiped for doing right, because such doing of right is their duty. Creature worship of any kind is wrong and is an abomination in God's sight.—Luke 16:15.

In "Christendom" men have formed the habit of quoting their mothers as authority for their course of action and utterly ignore God's Word. Also women teach, preach and prophesy in religious houses, and predict and prophesy in affairs of state concerning peace and war. Women are seducing and misleading men, causing them to mix in politics and

TOP

religion and to compromise their duty toward God in order to comply with the rules of Satan's unrighteous world. Such conduct is "fornication" in the Bible meaning of that term, as set forth in Revelation 2:20: "Thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols." Such is contrary to God's rule, as stated at 1 Timothy 2:12: "But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence."

When men and women follow the Devil's subtle scheme, they turn away from Jehovah God; and the farther they go, the more trouble they get into.

Social

Disarm the Children

◆ If you want your children to kill or be killed, keep guns around. In one state, in 1940, there were three cases of premeditated murder by children, resulting in sentences by courts. A boy of 14 played William Tell with his brother of 7. He hit a series of objects from his small brother's head, but finally hit and killed the boy himself. One child two years old killed his baby sister.

Forty clippings collected by one person in the first 11 months of 1939 relate to children 15 years of age or less who used guns to kill themselves or others. In several cases the killing was deliberate murder, and even boasted of afterward. Three very young children were suicides. Other cases were playmates or hunting mates.

One of the worst cases was that of the boy 15 who said afterward that he always meant to kill grandma. Another of the worst cases was of two boys 15 who killed an old man friend to rob him, and the printed reports gave shocking details of a planned murder.

About half these children owned the weapons they used. About half found them at hand in their own homes. The boy 7 who killed his father to stop his parents from quarreling showed a knowledge of where the gun was and how to shoot.

The cases commonly called accidents are cases of criminal negligence or worse. Even the gun the girl knocked over in the closet, killing herself, had been placed in the house intentionally and was known to be within reach and loaded.

The verdict of accident implies innocence. But parents are guilty when they give guns to children and when they have guns in homes in accessible places.—Alice Park, California.

Shell Shock Is Not Shell Shock

◆ It is now discovered that the majority of the so-called "shell-shocked" veterans in American hospitals were and still are those who did not go overseas and were never subject to bombardment. They were men who wanted to live and who could not figure it out as to why conditions in the world are what they are.

Broken Homes

◆ The real sufferers from broken homes are the children. Such children are four times as likely as others to end up in reform schools, and school officials report that misbehavior is far more frequent with them than with other children. With this in mind try to fathom the crimes and sorrows that must follow the Devil's use of mechanized war equipment in Europe.

Chickens Come Home to Roost

◆ When 23 burglars are jailed, 34 burglaries are solved; when four persons are arrested for larceny, that clears up five thefts; and the proportions hold true in the case of automobile thefts.

TOP

Indians Forswear the Swastika

◆ For centuries the Indians of Arizona have used the swastika emblem, though the points run opposite to the points of the Nazi emblem. Recently the four Arizona tribes, Papago, Navaho, Hopi and Apache, met and brought with them blankets, baskets and clothing decorated with swastika emblems, sprinkled them with colored sand, and set them afire. The chiefs of the tribes then issued the following proclamation: "Because the ornament which has been a symbol of friendship among our forefathers for many centuries has been desecrated by another nation of peoples: therefore, it is resolved that henceforth from this date and for evermore our tribes renounce the use of the emblem commonly known as swastika, or fylfot, on our blankets, baskets, art objects, sand paintings and clothing."

Salvaging the Dust Bowl

◆ The Dust Bowl is being salvaged. It was a land where gas engines could not run, where the lives of the ill and the new-born were saved by hanging wet sheets above the beds, where the cattle had to be shipped out because the water became undrinkable after exposure for even an hour. Now the farmers are terracing their farms, tilling by contour and saving all the water that falls. Lakes and ponds are being built. Strip farming is being done, with some of the strips only a few yards in width. Buffalo grass is being sown. The fields are again becoming green. Hope is taking the place of despair.

Too Much Grapefruit

◆ The Creator having blessed Phoenix, Arizona, with 600 more carloads of grapefruit than could be sold in the East at the standard rate of three for a quarter, the luscious fruit was destroyed so that profits could be maintained.

The Goshute Indians

◆ The Goshute Indians, western Utah, wish to know several things. Before the whites came they had the right to hunt and fish every day in the year. Then the whites came along and entered into a treaty with them that if the white men would keep out of their lands they would not molest them in building railroads and telegraph lines over the hunting grounds. But now, say the Indians, the whites do not keep away from the Indians' hunting grounds, as they promised to do, but they come to the Indians and demand that their people buy hunting and fishing licenses to do what they always did even before they knew there were such things as white men. What is the answer?

Watching the Northern Routes

◆ Watching the northern routes from Asia and Europe into Alaska, the United States in jig time built a $7,000,000 aviation test station at Fairbanks at which experiments are made on the behavior of military equipment in temperatures down to 70 degrees below zero. Incidentally, this shows that the winter temperature at points in the interior of Alaska is not so hot as the manufactured information periodically sent out from there would seem to imply. These stories of straw hats and sunstrokes in Fairbanks in February never did seem reasonable, anyway. But some Westerners get great fun from peddling such yarns.

Buried City in Alaska

◆ Near Point Hope, Alaska, midway between Point Barrow and Nome, a buried city has come to light which is expected to furnish great surprises to archeologists when time and opportunity are given to explore its treasures. It is believed by some, and seems reasonable, that this city was built before the Flood and was buried in that great cataclysm.

(*Continued from page 11*)

age" and "Confidence" and the effect on the French citizens was so startling that they tried to parade down the Champs Elysées and the German troops fired a warning volley at the pavement. Other demonstrations were had before the United States embassy. But all this does no good. France is *gone*.

It is death to any Frenchman to hide in his home an undeclared Britisher. British men are put in concentration camps; British women must report at the police station daily. Paris bookshelves have been swept clean of 143 books on a list considered damaging to itself by the "new order". In the 24 hours preceding the entrance of the German army into Paris 800 men and women committed suicide. This advance testimonial to the friend of Pacelli and Stalin was followed in the next 48 hours by the arrest of 18,000 men and women, many of whom are now in their graves, after the usual tortures by the German Gestapo.

At a hospital at Orsay, France, as the German army drew near the city it was planned to poison seven patients that it was thought could not be moved. Three nurses were entrusted with the job, and carried it out, and they even discussed the job in the presence of some of the patients. It so happened, however, that one of the men poisoned was not killed even by the double dose of poison administered to him. He told the German authorities, now in charge of Orsay, the facts and the three nurses were arrested. The hospital where this occurred was considered one of the best near Paris.

When the armistice was sought the French had 520 planes of all kinds as against Germany's 5,000 modern ones, and had 2,000 tanks as against Germany's 7,500.

The cost of the Army of Occupation in France has been set at 400,000,000 francs a day, or about $5,840,000,000 (or half the total national income of all France) per year for the privilege of having the German army occupy three-fifths of their country. The Germans seized food, fuel, raw material and rolling stock and the French have no way to get any of these, since the blockade prevents the replenishing of stocks. How this huge sum can be raised from people that have almost nothing is beyond calculation.

Hitler's forces get great joy from lying. At an open-air military band concert in Paris the music suddenly stopped and a voice was heard. "Those who do not speak German raise your hands." Every hand went up and the picture was published by the Germans as a proof that all Frenchmen are ready to salute Hitler.

The French Flag

The people of France saluted and trusted and depended on the might of France for life and liberty. Neither the French flag, nor the French nation for which it stood, could save the French people, and today the French flag is in the dust, the French government is gone, and the French people are slaves to the Nazis. All the saluting and bowing to and worshiping the French flag by the French people failed to benefit them.

These remarks apply with equal force to the flags of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Norway, Denmark, Netherlands, Belgium and all other nations. The flag of no nation is able to save the people, not even the so-called "church" flag, which flies above the Stars and Stripes when mass is being said on an American battleship. All Americans love the Stars and Stripes, and respect the institutions for which it stands, the liberty and freedom here enjoyed. But God has the highest place. Salvation comes only from Him, through Jesus Christ, and that is the reason that His people do not salute the flag in any country. Let the politicians, the clergy and the oppressors of the common people make the most of their opportunity. It is now or never for them; for when this condition that places the nation first and God second has passed, God will be in His righteous place in the

TOP

hearts of all that live, and the trouble-makers will be gone for ever.

A while ago a letter came from one of the pioneers who started out fifteen years years ago to work his way around the world with the Kingdom message. He finished the job early in 1940, having been expelled from France for circulating literature which a former French government decided is a work of moral sanitation above all comparison. That brought him back to the United States, and so to San Francisco, whence he started on his joyful pilgrimage. Don't you suppose he is happier than millions in France who saluted the French flag and are now compelled to salute the swastika?

It goes hard with the liberty-loving French to swallow this flag-salute bunk. A returned prisoner tells this story, wirelessed to the New York *Times:*

We were taken periodically to special movie shows featuring films of the German Army. We watched them in silence. One day we were notified that the Fuehrer would be shown on the screen, and that we were expected to shout, 'Vive Hitler!' We remained as silent as ever. The German officers in charge of the party said nothing either. But for a week afterwards we had no bread ration.

The Rump Government at Vichy

When the newest and latest of the Vichy ambassadors to the Vatican, M. Berard, presented his credentials at the Vatican, December 9, 1940, the New York *Times* said: "In an evident allusion to the question of collaboration with Germany, the ambassador said that France 'adheres to the peace that the Holy Father has so often invoked and defended'."

In January, 1941, Cardinal Gerlier, archbishop of Lyon, was summoned to the Vatican for conference, and returned to France; and the New York *Times,* in its issue of February 20, 1941, sums up the results of it all in a dispatch from Rome February 19 in which it says: "The Catholic hierarchy of France has rallied more strongly than ever behind Marshal Henri Philippe Petain, it was learned here today. News has just arrived of the meeting which the cardinals and bishops of the unoccupied zone held last week in Lyon with representatives of the occupied zone also present."

The rump government at Vichy does as it is told. As Marshal Petain, its dictator well said, "the Germans hold the rope and twist it." And do they know how to twist? Everything follows the usual lines. All secret societies were dissolved. That is so that nobody will dare talk about liberty behind closed doors. Hundreds of refugees were turned over to the Gestapo, to be taken back to Germany and tortured. School books are being revised to suit the "new order". Foreign doctors, dentists and pharmacists must cease practice.

Attacks on French Jews followed the standard "new order" policy. The newspapers attacked them with one accord because they are in a helpless minority; standard newspaper practice. French Jews are now excluded from all public offices, newspapers, motion pictures, the army, and from most capacities as lawyers. They were given sixty days to leave their positions. Foreign Jews were put in concentration camps. Native Algerian Jews lost their citizenship. William Bullitt, United States ambassador to France, told President Roosevelt that the Vichy regime is not Fascist. That statement helped hide the facts.

Das Schwarze Korps, organ of Hitler's SS Elite Guard, claims that Jews have been compelled to disappear from public life in Norway, Denmark, Holland, Belgium and both occupied and unoccupied France, and that the Nazi objective is to drive every Jew out of Europe.

The Petain government issued a decree forbidding the reception of British broadcasts. It would not do for the French people to get some truth of what is going on in the world. The "new order" can exist only as it is supported by a pack of lies. Petain claims the right to repeal all laws enacted in the past 65 years, to

TOP

make and execute new laws, to appoint to and remove from all civil and military posts, to dispose of all armed forces, to grant amnesty and pardon, to appoint envoys, ratify treaties, declare sieges of any part of French territory, and to punish any official who has served France at any time during the past ten years. All government ministers and high officials must swear personal loyalty to Marshal Petain.

"Holy Roman Empire" Complex

Petain has a "Holy Roman Empire" complex. In a broadcast to the colonies he referred to the French empire as the "flower of the French crown". Why did he speak of a crown when talking to citizens of a republic unless he has been tipped off that the republic is all finished and the next thing in view is an emperor? A step in the direction of empire is Petain's order that the Consultative Assembly will not be elected but will be appointed by himself, and will contain a liberal sprinkling of the clergy.

Marshal Petain is the choice of the pope and of Hitler for the job that he now holds. The pope went out of his way to blurb about this "wise marshal" and "good marshal" who would establish this "new order" in France. And all the rest of the Catholic clergy see Petain just as the pope sees him.

Planning collaboration with Hitler, Admiral Darlan, Petain's right-hand man, visited Paris, where he conferred with German officials, with Pierre Laval and finally with Emanuel Celestin Cardinal Suhard, archbishop of Paris. Then he returned to Vichy and announced that the period of uncertainties was over, and Marshal Petain would now seek solidarity and continuity of policy in dealing with the Germans. In other words he is to make a complete surrender and do as he is told. Darlan is the man that handed over to Germany every secret of the British navy in possession of the French general staff. This contribution of gun secrets, armoring and construction improvements, projectile and fire factors, is considered the greatest spy coup or betrayal of a military comrade ever.

In a French broadcast received in New York the archbishop of Reims, referring to the Petain government, stated it is "a crime against the Church and therefore against God to oppose the true French government, the government that has the support of the Church". (New York *World-Telegram*, December 9, 1940)

The Tidings, Roman Catholic paper, Los Angeles, is proud to publish a picture of the great cathedral at Rouen, France, and to point out that while all the buildings which immediately surround it are a mass of ruins, the cathedral itself, owing to the complete understanding between the two comrades of Stalin (Hitler and Pacelli) was not marred.

Blaming God and not Hitler and Pacelli for the world war now wrecking "Christendom", Monsignor Fulton J. Sheen, in an address at Windsor, Ontario, said that the greatest blessing that has come out of the war so far is the fall of France. Incidentally, it is interesting that Canada is so fully in the grip of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that a statement of this kind could be made without fear of prosecution. Sheen claims to be one of Jehovah's representatives (but is a representative of the Devil instead), but if he had stood up and merely made the remark "I am one of Jehovah's witnesses" he could have been imprisoned.

"Reverend Father" Joseph Deisz, in *Social Justice*, July 29, 1940, made the gleeful statement: "France is defeated, the France, I mean, that was dechristianized and weakened by the corrupting gospel of the rights of man. This defeat, however, will be her salvation. She has won a victory over the sanhedrin. The Eldest Daughter of the Church will be reconciled with Christ [the Papacy, he means] and the world will be a better place to live in [a "new order"], thanks to the Christian leadership of a vigorous CATHOLIC FRANCE."

TOP



"Lourdes"

◆ Lourdes is a little town in France, situated near the Pyrenees, with approximately eight thousand inhabitants. Most persons have heard of the vast pilgrimages made to Lourdes and the miraculous cures which have supposedly been performed. The fact, however, that the pilgrimages are Catholic, the cures Catholic, and the whole thing is run by the Catholic Hierarchy, should in itself make all thinking persons hold grave doubts as to whether such pilgrimages and "cures" have anything whatsoever to do with Almighty God.

What is the origin of these pilgrimages and "cures"? It all began with the "vision" of a little girl named Bernadette Soubirous, about the year 1859. The story is briefly this:

Bernadette Soubirous was the daughter of poor parents, who were Catholics, and, so to speak, bred dirt and children. One day, while playing with two small companions, she wandered into a neglected grotto, and fell on her knees in prayer. While praying she saw in the oval niche before her a smiling, gorgeously dressed little girl. At this point Bernadette, who, of course, has been made a "saint", seems to fade out of the picture. The story widened and deepened, and the figure grew from being a child into a young girl, and eventually into a woman carrying a baby in her arms—the virgin. The story spread like wildfire. Bernadette returned to the grotto, and repeatedly saw the vision, although no one else ever saw it. She received messages, messages for sinners to repent. The story grew and grew. Peasants, chiefly women, visited the place, and a new religious excitement started in the neighborhood. At first the church frowned on it, but eventually the local priests were compelled to take notice of it. The local prefect and police tried to suppress the pilgrimages as being subversive to public order.

As a result of much kneeling, a spring in the grotto just below the surface suddenly turned into wet mud and from mud to a trickle, and from a trickle into a stream, which now flows toward believers in pipes! Of course, the stream had healing qualities and miraculous "cures" resulted. The excitement and hysteria grew and grew. Lourdes became a place of pilgrimage, and now the number of pilgrims visiting in a normal year is estimated at 500,000.

What is Lourdes like today? The following is a quotation from the book *Lourdes*, by Edith Saunders: "Every hotel is a shop. Every shop a hotel in the holy town, and all is debased and shoddy. Lourdes has become a vast and overstocked bazaar of pious junk, devoted mainly to the sale of the virgin. The traditional figure, originated centuries ago in perfect sincerity, is now turned out by some great commercial machine as a degraded, imbecile form to be sold by the ten thousand. Virgins overflow from the shops into the streets; they lie in countless carboard boxes like stiff and unalluring dolls; they stand in serried rows on stalls and counters and confront one as long as the eyes remain open. They are labeled 'Luminous Virgins' and 'Washable Virgins', and are even made in the form of bottles for carrying the holy water, the crown coming out as a cork."

Those who have some knowledge of the truth will readily discern that the vision of Bernadette originated with the demons; that the Catholic church saw its opportunity of raking in even more millions of shekels from the pockets of the deluded masses for the benefit of the racketeers at Vatican City. What "cures" are performed at Lourdes are the result of demon power, and the Roman Catholic church, being the chief instrument

TOP

of the demons on the earth, is naturally used by them to further deceive the people. The Lourdes racket is only one of many, too numerous to mention, and is similar to the "purgatory" racket, the "remission of sins" racket, the "holy water" racket, and so on and so forth. —A. C. Atwood, England.

Mussolini's Tribute to John Huss

◆ Before the Jesuits got him, Mussolini was honest enough to write the following about John Huss, as published in *The Monitor:*

Among the writings of Huss the one relating to simony is the most important. In the last analysis it is nothing but a very violent pamphlet against the corruption of the clergy. Without pity, Huss scourges the priests "who dishonor their sacred functions and lead the dance of Anti-Christ against Christ." Blasphemers, continues Huss, are the priests, who pretend an ability to create the body of Christ whenever they wish to do so. "They too are blasphemers who say that the pope cannot err and that human beings must always and everywhere heed his words, who say that the pope is a God on earth and who can do here below whatever he pleases and rule all men." As may readily be seen Huss makes a breach in papal infallibility, a controversy which many centuries afterwards was decided in a strictly orthodox sense.

The tract on simony was written in 1412, exactly in the year when the sale of indulgence began in Prague. On this subject Huss writes as follows: "We have seen this year lying and debauched priests, full of greed, who with their wicked doctrines denied Christ and insulted his teachings, in order to rob the people with lying indulgences. These priests invented the greatest absurdities to sell the forgiveness of sins and the remission of penalties and there were teachers who approved of these doctrines and defended them, who wrote the pope may with dignity make war and sell indulgences, but the Lord gave the good priests the holy spirit and made them preach against these liars and he also inspired the faithful with courage to resist with life and sacrifices. Such were Martin, John, Stafolk, who were beheaded in Prague for having opposed themselves to these lying sermons. Others were beaten, insulted and thrown into prison."

"Viewless Winds"

◆ In one Australian city there used to be held each year a Police and Fireman's Carnival. Its purpose was to foment a friendly rivalry in the collection of funds between the different public hospitals. A prize was given to the hospital collecting most money. Each institution, however, was allowed to retain what it had gathered in, and in addition the Government gave it as subsidy a pound for every pound it had gathered. Two artful Roman Catholics conceived the ingenious idea of making bogus gifts, each for a large amount. With the connivance of a Mother Superior these sums were (conditionally) accepted and permitted to have string on them. An equivalent amount was later received from the Government, after which the original donations were pulled back. I am too simple to appreciate the subtleties by which any religious mind can justify what common men would call a vulgar fraud. Not long since, within the space of two years, a number of our priests died whose wills when proved excited angry comment among the laity. (One young prelate who died at the wheel of his car left £20,000.) These zealous parish priests bequeathed to their dearly beloved brethren the same legacy. It was the substantial debt on the parish church which they had incited the parishioners to build.—Dr. Herbert W. Moran, a Roman Catholic surgeon in Australia, in the above-named book.

Not Again, but Yet

◆ The Anglican bishop of Chelmsford, Dr. Henry Wilson, might have saved his breath when he accused the pope of being "again anti-democratic". He never was anything else, and could not be anything else and be a pope. The whole Papal system is anti-democratic and totalitarian from top to bottom.

TOP

American Jesuits in Japan

◆ Word comes that American Jesuits are very busy in Japan. A Catholic paper, *The Monitor*, quotes a prominent Japanese Catholic as saying that "there is no contradiction between Catholic doctrine and true patriotic sentiment, and there is no contradiction between the two [Catholicism and Shintoism] in Japan. This is true particularly since the Holy See gave Japanese Catholics permission to participate in the national reverence of heroes". Just so! Just so! Japan's worship of 8,000,000 deities is all O.K. at Vatican City, only so that the Vatican can have its way in helping to establish the totalitarian "new order" in Asia.

The idea of the Vatican, as set forth by Mgr. Fulton J. Sheen, is that the present war is "a judgment of god upon the entire world" "to bring about the salvation of man" by the well-known route of knuckling under to the pope and his accredited representatives. You know some of his representatives; Hitler and Mussolini, for instance.

Celebrating the Kellogg Peace Pact

◆ Mussolini celebrated the signing of the Kellogg Peace Pact by an ultimatum on Greece which, with that true spirit of the "church" of which he is one of the most honored sons, he had delivered at three o'clock in the morning. The ultimatum was that Greece must unconditionally surrender before daylight. This Greece refused to do, so it became necessary for the much-blessed murderer of women and children in Ethiopia, Albania, Spain and France to undertake the same job in one more land. The Italian bishops are behind him to a man. One of the Italian bishops hoping for his success is Eugene Pacelli, now Pope Pius XII. In the first air attack after Mussolini's murderers got under way, at least 299 men, women and children were slain. Soon his son can write another book telling how beautiful it was to see the fathers and mothers and little folks of Greece being blown to atoms so that the sons of the aged "Mother of Harlots" can do her unholy will.—See Revelation 17:1-6.

Why Not Try Christianity?

◆ Instead of plotting with dictators for world control, and praying for peace for newspaper readers, and to be seen of men, how would it do for the pope to become a Christian and practice a little real Christianity instead of hypocrisy? It is almost a hundred years since Cardinal Manning, in an address to an assembly of Catholic prelates in England, is reported as saying: "It is yours, right reverend fathers, to subjugate and to subdue, to bend and to break, the will of an imperial race. . . . You have a great commission to fulfill, and great is the prize for which you strive. . . . England is the head of Protestantism, the center of its movements, and the stronghold of its powers. Weakened in England, it is paralyzed everywhere; conquered in England, it is conquered throughout the world; once overthrown here, all is but a war of detail." One could almost imagine that was said by Adolf Cardinal Hitler instead of by Henry Edward Cardinal Manning, in 1863.

Catholicism Is Not Christianity

◆ The interesting and truthful observation that Catholicism is not Christianity is contained in the *Regime Fascista*, organ of Fascism in Italy. Speaking of the now fully discredited Coughlin it said:

A few days ago Coughlin wrote in his magazine, *Social Justice*, that Mussolini is the world's wisest statesman. He made peace with the pope. It must be concluded that Italy is the hope of Christian civilized Europe. Never before has Coughlin taken such a strong stand. Coughlin will be compensated for the bitterness which he is made to undergo by tomorrow's triumph when a just God will make the eyes of those who are blind see facts. Then Coughlin will be pointed out to the world's honest peoples as one of the most strenuous defenders of truth, justice and Catholicism

TOP

—which we don't want to confuse with the word Christianity, which all Jews use dishonestly.

Fernsworth and the Jesuits

◆ Lawrence Fernsworth is a Catholic; but he does not like the Jesuits, because he is honest. He explains that the Jesuits believe in calumny as a course of action, while Pope Adrian thinks calumny so great a crime that those who practice it ought to be whipped. Writing on this subject in the *Protestant Digest* Fernsworth says:

Saving the barbarity of a whipping which I have no desire of seeing inflicted on child or on man, I prefer to abide by the judgment of the Councils of the Church and of this Pope in my attitude toward the calumniators sometimes found in the church, most frequently, it would seem, among Jesuits and ex-Jesuits. Perhaps some day an ecclesiastical authority will have the courage to strip that kind of their robes. I have before me a clipping which suggests I was "naïve" in trusting such men. If being naïve means wishing to believe in the good faith of my fellow man, then I don't mind being naïve. What I regret is that so many fellow Catholics, by reason of their naïvety and goodness of heart, will continue to be deluded by unworthy stewards, and even by scoundrels and near scoundrels who have "bored" into the church, and will believe they are defending the interests of religion and, I also fear, of their country when unwittingly they defend what thereof is the contrary.

"The Absolute Spiritual Center"

◆ The Italian government ought by now to know what its motives are and what "spiritual" powers are back of it. The following is a short-wave broadcast from Radio Roma, recorded at Columbia University as it went out on September 24, 1940, in Spanish from the Italian government station (hard by the Vatican) to South America. The person who cannot see what this means should have his skull trepanned and bean soup poured in the cavity:

As a spiritual function, Hispanic imperialism transcends European limits and extends from Mexico as far as the Tierra del Fuego. We do not speak of Empire from a constitutional point of view, we speak of Empire as the leadership of Europe in the world; of a Europe fundamentally Romanic and Germanic, in which "Hispanity" forms an element of Romanity . . . the absolute spiritual center of which would still be Rome . . . The Empire cannot be resurrected peacefully. Like all real historical structures it must be resurrected in a struggle, in which today Germany and Italy are engaged, as well as on the battlefield of the *future inter-continental struggle* . . . To speak of a victory of our imperial idea on an inter-continental basis implies speaking of the historical destiny of the major part of the Hispanic nations.

Jesuitry in Practice

◆ In a strictly Catholic town of eastern Switzerland a modest witness, on a Sunday forenoon, went from door to door with the message of God's kingdom in obedience to the Lord's commandment. Thereby he happened to call at the home of the editor of a Catholic paper published in that town. The witness was received by his wife, who invited him in. The brother, not knowing that he was in the home of a genuine Jesuit, accepted the invitation to enter and was then received by the editor himself. While in simple language he was giving the witness, Mr. Editor, assisted by a young man who in the meantime had appeared on the scene and who evidently was a hot Catholic Actionist, began to strike the brother with a chair and a cudgel, so that he sank to the ground streaming with blood, where they left him. In the meantime the wife of the editor had telephoned a policeman for the brother to be taken into custody. When the latter arrived he quickly rendered first aid to the victim. The brother had to have medical treatment for his serious injuries, but there was no redress at law, because there were no neutral witnesses and all cowards are natural liars.—1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

TOP

Same Old System

◆ The same old system of encouraging riots and then coming forward as the hero who brought about order seems to work as well as it ever did. There was a riot in Dartmoor prison, England. The rioters were all members of the Irish Republican Army. The "Reverend Father" J. M. Ryan was visiting the prison for the day. The riot occurred at supper time and lasted an hour and a half, during which time considerable clothing was burned, also a hole in one of the prison roofs fifteen feet in diameter. You have the entire picture. But now see the pains that the United Press takes to see that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy shall get some glory out of their own shame. Here it is: "Princetown, England, March 23 (UP)—The Irish Republican Army outbreak in Dartmoor Prison ended when Canon J. M. Ryan, administrator of the Plymouth Roman Catholic Cathedral, who was visiting Dartmoor for the day, appealed to the rioters."

The Bible in Spain

◆ The Bible in Spain is in a worse position now than it was 105 years ago. After obtaining consent of the so-called "government" of Francisco Franco to import and distribute 110,000 Bibles, and the British and Foreign Bible Society had made the Bibles and had them shipped, they were then seized and will be ground up to make cellulose. The same dispatch from London which conveys this information also contains the significant statement that "among certain elements of the clergy there is said to be a movement favoring the revival of the Inquisition". How tamely that was stated, but it had to be stated that way to get into the New York *Times*. The Inquisition in Spain is in full swing. Anyone ever a Mason must betray all his former Masonic brethren or suffer imprisonment over many years, along with all that imprisonment in a Spanish prison implies. America next.

(To be continued)



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Some Pharisees Exposed

● The Church of Scotland (Presbyterian) through its Home Board continues to distribute pamphlets attacking the work and the witness given to the Scriptures published by Jehovah's witnesses. Why does the Church of Scotland do this? Why are they afraid of Scripture knowledge being put into the hands of the people of Scotland?

For more than fifty years the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY and the British chartered associate, the INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION, publishers of the Bible expositions against which the Church of Scotland rails, have printed and, by the voluntary help of those who themselves have been enlightened, have circulated through the earth millions of books and booklets telling the people of the Kingdom of God, and that the time is come for the full establishment of His Theocratic Government, that kingdom for which Jesus taught His disciples to pray, and for which all the churches profess to pray.

This witness to the Kingdom is unique, in that Jehovah's witnesses alone declare God's time is come. It has been carried on and forward by the evident blessing of God. During recent years hundreds of millions of books and booklets have been placed in the hands of the peoples of earth, and in eighty languages. Since 1922 there has been a great increase in the work, firstly because God's time is come for the message of the Kingdom, and because the events in the earth and the evident failure of organized religion have given the peoples cause to think for themselves. The world war of 1914-1918 gave a shaking to the churches from which they have not recovered.

TOP

Fearful now of even worse results from the present world upheaval, and without any message from the Word of God other than that supplied by their own discarded creeds, they are fearful of forthcoming events.

The present circulation of one of their time-lagged pamphlets is used to try to take advantage of the nation's pressing situation for the purpose of discounting the witness to the Kingdom. Some of the clergy have tried to spread the insinuation that this message of the kingdom of heaven is subversive of the nation's interest. The pamphlet itself does not suggest that: its authors know that such a statement would be libelous and subject to action.

In view of the determined efforts of the clergy of the Church of Scotland at this time to cast aspersions on the work of Jehovah's witnesses, and on its honored servants, and thus to hinder as far as possible the truth getting into the hands of the people, and to the notice of their supporters, it seems appropriate to take this means of rebutting the evil things published in the name of orthodox religionists. There are thousands in Scotland who know of the earnest service of Jehovah's witnesses, and are well aware that the attacks made on them and their work are perversions; but, for the many who do not know, the following is given as a brief statement.

Confronted with the fact of a world-wide circulation of literature, these men profess to see in it nothing more than a great money-making scheme, and suggest that some person or persons are accumulating riches thereby. They descend to slander of the late C. T. Russell, a faithful servant of God, and probably would do the same to Judge Rutherford were they not afraid of the consequences. Knowing the hold their church dogmas have on the people of Scotland they raise the cry that this literature is not "orthodox", meaning that it is out of class, and raise the terror cry, "It denies the Trinity," though there is not a man in their number who does not know that dogma is a human device, and not a revelation of the Scriptures.

Special Premium with *CONSOLATION* During May!

HAVE you already subscribed for *Consolation?* If you have, then you will be interested in reading the back page (32) of this issue. If you don't receive *Consolation* regularly through the mail, you will be interested in what follows. During the month of May you can receive free of charge three of Judge Rutherford's latest publications by subscribing for the *Consolation* magazine at the usual rate of $1.00 a year.

You are familiar with his work because you have read his writings under the heading "Counsel" in this magazine. Having thoroughly enjoyed his short discussions in these articles, just imagine how much more you would enjoy and profit by the consideration of Judge Rutherford's scholarly, convincing and authoritative approach on the subjects of Religion, Theocracy, and God and the State, his latest book and booklets.

It is an opportunity you can't afford to miss. If you have already subscribed, maybe you would like to send a subscription for a friend or relative. Remember this special premium of Judge Rutherford's three latest works, *Religion, Theocracy,* and *God and the State,* will be sent free with a year's subscription for *Consolation* at $1.00 during the month of May ONLY. Send now.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed is $1.00 [$1.50 in foreign countries] for a year's subscription for *Consolation.* Please send me the special premium consisting of Judge Rutherford's works *Religion, Theocracy,* and *God and the State.*

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

TOP

Jehovah's Witnesses Loyal

Jehovah's witnesses are a God-fearing, law-abiding people, loyal to the laws of whatever land they dwell in, and are obedient thereto except when any ordinance is clearly contrary to the law of God as given in His Word. They are not pacifists, nor are associated with any pacifist organization. Consecrated to the service of God, and according to the word of Jesus, "They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world," they are separated to His service; but neither in this war nor in any other have Jehovah's witnesses done the least thing in an endeavor to influence a single person to turn from the war effort for the nation.

The attacking pamphlet says this work is propaganda. It is not. It is the message of the Gospel telling of the fulfillment of the prophecies concerning the kingdom of heaven. Jehovah's witnesses seek no converts, but are simply messengers of Christ carrying the knowledge of the Kingdom, and each hearing individual accepts or rejects the message as he chooses.

No one makes profit by the sale or distribution of the literature: the charters of the Society in Britain and America expressly provide against that. No dividends are paid, nor can be paid. Nor is there great accumulation of funds. Millions of books have been put gratis into the hands of the people; millions more at less than cost price; and were it not for the voluntary donations and the voluntary help of those who have been enlightened by the truth the work could not be carried on. But let anyone compare the nearly 400 pages of the books given for one shilling with the cost of the books published or sold by the book department of the Church of Scotland for the enlightenment of their church members and judge for himself in this matter. The fact is that no one in this service of the truth receives a salary, however special his position. Those engaged in the administration, publishing and printing receive alike a small monthly allowance over the cost of board and lodging: wages as such are not paid. Compare that fact with the salaries of the officials, the cost of the universities, the schools, the cost of the great churches and their upkeep; the cost of a clergy class each in his allotted place with a manse, and judge which course is nearest to that set by the Lord and the apostles and the guidance they gave for His disciples and His church.

As for the attempt to discount the message of the Kingdom by raising the warning, 'The teaching is not "orthodox",' well, there would be no Presbyterian Church of Scotland if the forebears of these clergy had not been unorthodox.

This seems an appropriate occasion to call the attention of the people of Scotland to the present condition of the churches and their ministers. Though divided into sections—the Free Presbyterian Church, the Presbyterian Church, and the Church of Scotland, which also is Presbyterian—they are united in their acceptance of the Westminster Confession and their Shorter Catechism. Once violently opposed to Roman Catholicism, they are at one with it in its three essentials of "orthodox" doctrine—acceptance of the Trinity dogma, in acceptance of the dogma of human immortality, and in the dogma of eternal torment for the wicked. Calvinism, however, goes one worse than the Roman church, for it holds that God predetermined that many (very many in results) should never get from under the bonds of original sin, and because of this sin should be tormented "in soul and body, without intermission, in hell-fire for ever". The founders of the Presbyterian church were protestants against Rome and its claims, and they did not hesitate to thunder against it. In section 5 chapter 25 of the Confession, they said, "Some churches [Rome evidently indicated] have so degenerated as to become no churches of Christ, but synagogues of Satan"; in

TOP

section 6 they said, "Nor can the pope of Rome in any sense be the head thereof [of the churches of Christ]; but is that anti-Christ, that man of sin, the son of perdition that exalteth himself in the church against Christ and all that is called God."

Where does the Church of Scotland now stand in relation to this foundation stone of its system. Is there a minister among the clergy who dare aver that he stands by his creed?

Clergy Disloyalty

Again: The Westminster Confession, to which on their ordination its ministers must avow fidelity, holds that the Scriptures, with each of its books particularly named, is the Word of God given for the guidance of His people. To which of the books of the Bible is the Church of Scotland through its ministers faithful? The Church of Scotland must be held responsible for the modernist unbelief of its ministers in the inspiration and authority of the Scriptures.

The ministers of the Presbyterian churches are not faithful to their own dogmas. Is there one of them who will preach the Calvinism of their Confession, and tell the people that many of them cannot be "saved" because God has held them down in their natural bent to sin, with an eternity of hell-fire torments awaiting them for their sin? If it is asked, Why does not the Church of Scotland repudiate its Confession and start again with their modernist ideas? the answer is, To attempt this they must go to Parliament for permission, and they know well that the exposure of their position would cause a dissolution of their whole structure, with the impossibility of rebuilding, for they have no foundation save their modernist nebulous ideas.

It is this fear that urges the attacks on Jehovah's witnesses. Men who are not honest to their own creeds, and are sharp critics of the Bible (however much they may profess to make the Bible more understandable and acceptable), should not complain of those who have something to say from the Word of God which brings its whole history and message for this time to the people. There is a similarity between the position of those of this day who act thus and that of the Scribes and Pharisees of Jesus' day.

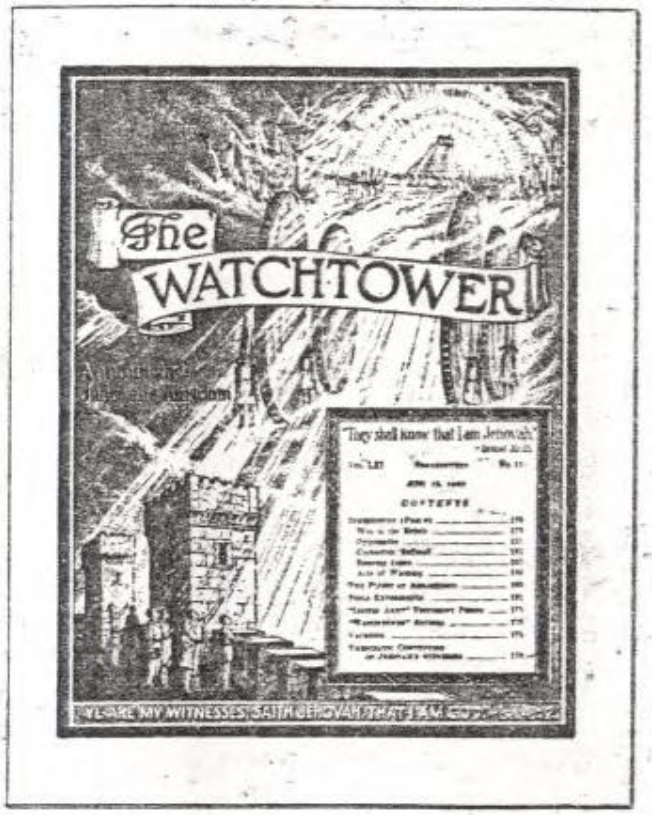
Taking advantage of the present national situation some of the ministers of the Church of Scotland have put forward the mean suggestion that the earnest service of Jehovah's witnesses in giving the people opportunity to read for themselves is subversive to the national interest. There is not the least foundation for the mean and malicious things said. Even the writer of the attacking pamphlets bemoans the fact that the members of their church have not the zeal which Jehovah's witnesses show in their sacrificing service to God.

The people of Scotland have done well to their "ministers"; but their ministers have not done well by them. The Scots universities sent their young men to the German universities to complete their studies, and they have imbibed the infidelity of the German theologians. Those early Bible critics in that land share with the professed unbelievers there in much of the disastrous rejection of the acknowledgment of the will of the Creator now manifested in the Nazi worship. This rejection of the Scriptures as the revelation of the Most High given by His inspiration, and which sees in them little more than the expressions of good men who saw more clearly than their fellows, is now common to the clergy of all sections in religion, and has much to do with the sad condition of general unbelief in the Bible. Jesus said of His return, "When the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?" Is it a strange thing that when the "ordained" clergy have become rejectors of His word, as given, God should raise up a people to witness to His name?

Let the people of Scotland ponder these things and judge for themselves.

TOP

One More Month Only



for a
free copy of
Judge Rutherford's
latest writings

RELIGION

THEOCRACY

GOD AND THE STATE

with a
subscription for

THE WATCHTOWER

for a year

$1.00

If you appreciate the seriousness of the times and the urgent need of instruction in truth and in righteousness, then you will take advantage of the extraordinary offer that is mentioned above. An understanding of God's Word, the reason why He allows all this trouble and turmoil to exist, and how Jehovah will bring about the complete end of all trouble in the world, surely must be of interest to you. In his book *RELIGION* Judge Rutherford proves beyond question that religion has failed to uplift mankind. In the two other free publications, *THEOCRACY* and *GOD AND THE STATE*, he shows the course of a real Christian; not his idea of what one should do, but what the Bible states one must do in order to obtain everlasting life.

The *WATCHTOWER* magazine is a 16-page journal issued the first and fifteenth of every month. Subscribe now, in the last month of this special offer, and receive free the 384-page book *RELIGION* and the two booklets *THEOCRACY* and *GOD AND THE STATE*. For your and our convenience use the coupon below:

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I wish to take advantage of the special premium offer given with a year's subscription for *The Watchtower*. Enclosed find one dollar [$1.50 in foreign countries]. Begin my subscription for *The Watchtower* at once and send my free copy of Judge Rutherford's books *Religion*, *Theocracy*, and *God and the State*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

"New Order" Marches On!

Italian people disillusioned
Headed for Armageddon

British Comment

Popes Italian 418 years
Hillaire Belloc's new cry!

New Heavens and Earth

Will our earth be destroyed?
Perfect rulers in store

"Out of the Depths Cried I"

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 565
May 14, 1941

* *

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The "New Order" in Europe (Part 4)	3
"The Duce Is Always Right (?)"	4
Billing Spain for Its Ruin	5
When Mussolini's Bluff Was Called	6
"Ashes of Empire"	8
The Object of the "New Order"	10
British Comment	
Popes Are Italians	13
Totalitarian in Essence	14
Bombing—and Suffering	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
New Heavens and Earth	16
Magazine Work at Bakersfield, California	18
The New Government	
Roadside Magazine Stand	20
Sheriff Stopped, but Not the Work	21
"Stuffed Shirt Patriots"	22
"Out of the Depths Cried I"	23
"The Saints Presarve" Italy	24
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Patience in Iniquity	25
Without Consulting Parliament	26
Petain and the Pope	27
Prayers to Whom?	28
Prisoners of War at the Vatican	29
"Judgment of God"	29
U. S. Treasury	30
Science	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Spain—The "New Order" Proving Ground

◆ Ambrose Ratti, otherwise known as Pope Pius XI, was one of the most vicious, hard-hearted, cruel men that ever lived, and well deserves the everlasting destruction into which he went at death. After lending all his powers to the conquest of Ethiopia, he conspired with Mussolini and Hitler to destroy the Spanish Republic, in which destruction he was ably assisted by the governments of Britain and the United States.

The traitor and rebel Franco was lauded to the skies, and was hardly secure in his job when he was plotting for the repossession of Gibraltar, the recapture of which, he says, "is a Spanish mission." This would have the pope's approval. The disintegration of the British Commonwealth of Nations is an integral part of the scheme of the "new order".

Franco the Butcher, sometimes known as Franco the Baby-Killer, is one of the most highly honored men of the "new order". He awarded prizes to outstanding Americans who helped him put over his villainous and murderous treachery against the Spanish Republic. One so honored was Bible-burning Denis J. Cardinal Dougherty, of Philadelphia. Since the Spanish war ended, even the Catholic papers admit among themselves that they lied unmercifully in order to help Franco gain his unworthy objectives.

Spain was a training ground for the "new order" statesmen. There they saw how best to destroy a city; Guernica, for example. A full year after the war closed three-fourths of the children who had been bombed were still suffering from nervous shock. But the nobles and the clergy had to regain their saddles on the backs of the common people at all costs. What the Spanish people needed, so American spokesmen said, was "more religion". They got it when Franco won the war.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 14, 1941 | Number 565

The "New Order" in Europe *(In Four Parts—Part 4)*

IN 45 days' fighting in the spring of 1940 there were 80,000 French soldiers slain, 120,000 wounded, and 20,000 are missing. It is claimed that 130 of the 234 French generals were captured and that 30 percent to 35 percent of the French dead and wounded were officers.

The Vichy government announces that the only education allowed young women henceforth will be "courses in child rearing, so that all women must return to their primary and traditional mission, which is to belong to the hearth, to have children, to raise them, and to live only to see that they become strong and useful men and women".

All the world is engaged in shoving the youth around as they please. A dispatch from Vichy mentions that 80,000 French youth were sent to the Alps and national forests of France for eight months' service.

Says the 1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses:* "It is now quite manifest that France is entirely in the hands of the Hierarchy. Shortly after the outbreak of the war in September, 1939, the editor of a humanistic paper in Paris stated to a representative of our Society: 'Now already there are a number of prominent statesmen who see with apprehension that the Hierarchy in France has even now grasped all the powers of government, and that any resistance against this influence is impossible.'"

The "Peaceful" Seizure of Rumania

Ion Antonescu, premier of Rumania, was shown how to do it, and did it. When Hitler grabs or is about to grab a country, one of his standard procedures is to have a plebiscite where everybody that values his neck is told what to vote, so that the record will all be correct. Ion had the people show their confidence in him, as Hitler's choice to rule the country, and 2,490,944 went to the polls and voted for him just like that. The total against him was 2,816 votes. In the days of Pendergast in Kansas City they always used to put in a few for the other side for the looks of the thing; and they even do it in Jersey City.

Antonescu says that the reason why the German troops were "invited" to visit or pass his country was so that the Rumanians themselves could get back to their farms. You see, it's like this, says Ion: the passage of the German troops cost the country only one-tenth as much as it would have cost to retain the country's own soldiers at the border. And besides, he might have added, it wasn't necessary to have the troops guarding anything any more, for now there is nothing for them to guard. All they have to do is to do as they are told, by Hitler.

The Massacres

The St. Louis *Star-Times* puts it very well when it says that "the sickening mass execution of 64 Rumanian political prisoners, including the former Premier George Argeseanu, is merely routine stuff in Hitler's new Europe. It is all part of Imperial Germany's colonial technique for civilized Europe". The Rumanian diplomats in London resigned in

TOP

protest with the statement that "Germany is the only one responsible for the wholesale political murders in Rumania".

After the initial murders, and the filling up of the country with German soldiers, there was another wholesale killing, especially of Jews, thousands of whom were butchered, as a regular feature of the European "new order". Subsequently, with that supreme gall that only the Jesuit-trained can manifest, the Rumanians were coolly notified that they would be expected to help establish the "new order" all over Europe, as a mark of their gratitude to the killers and invaders. The seizure of Rumania is a step in the march toward Suez.

By an odd quirk the massacres were accompanied by a serious earthquake which killed great numbers and seriously damaged oil properties, railroads and other public works. When repair work got under way workmen undertook to repair a damaged pillar on the front porch of a former minister of war and found it stuffed with wads of currency. This resulted in the ex-minister's getting a free one-way ride to prison.

The Jews were objects of specially ferocious treatment. In the capital city, Bucharest, a demonized mob invaded the Palestine Bureau, seized the manager and 36 others, took them out into the country into a forest, made them strip naked (in midwinter, at that), and then shot them all.

Afraid he would tell of all the deviltry he had seen, and who was at the bottom of it, the German authorities forbade the American minister to Rumania to leave Bucharest, when the due time had arrived for the invasion of Bulgaria. That is going some; for diplomats are supposed to be exempt from such orders.

"The Duce Is Always Right (?)"

After his famous *invited* sleeping-car march to Rome, Benito Mussolini was responsible for the preservation of Italy's culture and good name. As a result of his teachings and example, Giacomo Matteotti was castrated without anesthetic (as was done to one of Jehovah's witnesses in Nebraska), and Rosselli was stabbed repeatedly in the kidneys. Many (some say thousands) died after being forced to swallow large quantities of castor oil and being then beaten.

Harold J. Laski, in his book *Where Do We Go from Here?* says:

The Fascist state, whether in its Italian or German form, offers a certain rhythmical pattern of which the significance is unmistakable. In each state the Fascist leaders were able to build a mass movement; but it is important, also, that they could not under its auspices attain power. Their seizure of the state was in both instances the outcome of a body of understanding unknown to the rank and file of the movement, between the Fascist leaders, on the one hand, and the heads of the army, the civil administration and big business on the other. In both instances also, these latter assumed that they were invoking an ally whom they would be able to dominate for their own purposes. In both cases also they were deceived (double-crossed to you). They assumed that they were calling the Fascist leaders as junior partners in the effort to confine the ambitions of the masses to reasonable proportions. They found, in fact, that they had put themselves under masters whose sole aim was the perpetuation of their own power.

It is notable, also, that, both in Germany and in Italy, the war [had] left, in conjunction with economic crises, not only a great army of unemployed, but also a great mass of declassed adventurers, condottieri of the pen and sword, restless, inured to habits of violence, unable to make a success of their lives within the framework of the societies in which they lived.

Both in Italy and Germany, Fascism begins with the formation of a little band of adventurers. Both in Italy and Germany the little band has at its head a demagogue of genius. Its influence grows because it is able to exploit every grievance of a diseased society. It is luxuriant in its promises. Those who join it are for the most part the petit bourgeois, the youth frustrated in opportunity, the ex-officers (out of jobs), psychopathic men (crackpots) like Streicher and Ley, who can-

TOP

not fit the rules their vocation imposed upon them. Those who support it are the men and women to whom any promise of order and regeneration is the prospect of relief from the insecurity and feverish undiscipline of the times. The little shopkeeper is told that he will be freed from the competition of the big department stores and the co-operative movement. The big industrialist like Thyssen is attracted because of the movement's hostility to Marxism (should read "Communism") as a lever of attack against the trade union and the socialist movement. The farmer is interested by the promise that he will be freed from the tyranny of mortgages. The professional man is moved in the degree to which as lawyer or doctor he is inclined to attribute his failure to the Jews,—and so on and on.

Churchill Describes the Duce

Churchill has the rare knack of being able to say what he means so that he can be understood the first time. He described Mussolini as "the crafty, cold-blooded, black-hearted Italian who had thought to gain an empire on the cheap by stabbing fallen France in the back", and then, in the same address, uttered this gem: "In the Central Mediterranean, the Italian Quisling, who is called Mussolini, and the French Quisling, commonly called Laval, are both in their different ways trying to make their countries into doormats for Hitler and his new order."

Nineteen months after Mussolini said he had no ambitions in Africa he invaded Ethiopia; fourteen years and four months after he said a pán-German movement is the menace of Europe he joined up with Germany and stabbed France in the back; the same length of time after he had loudly protested his appreciation of Britain he declared war on England; in the same month in which he said he did not intend to drag his neighbors, Greece and Egypt, into war he began planning to do so and in three months had invaded Egypt and in another month had invaded Greece. As a liar, however, he is not in Hitler's class.

Billing Spain for Its Ruin

When all the governments of the world conspired together to ruin the Spanish Republic, and hypocritically pretended non-intervention, everybody in the world knew that Italy and Germany were fighting to overthrow that republic and standing squarely behind Pius XI, who promoted that terrible civil war. For the dastardly parts the democracies of the world played in this betrayal of their own cause, they richly deserve what their treachery brought them. Italy now admits it all, lists the millions of items she sent, including 91 warships and 92 steamships which carried the men and materials, acknowledges sinking 72,800 tons of shipping, takes note of the more than 5,000 of her own soldiers killed or permanently disabled, and bills Spain for $275,000,000 to be paid in twenty-four annual payments. This is just to tell both sides that the bill will never be paid. The bones of both Franco and Mussolini will have been picked clean by the dogs and crows long before those 24 years are up.

Since the end of the "civil war" the cost of living in Spain is said to have gone up to four times what it was previously, while wages are but 20-percent higher than they were. Railroads are in chaotic condition, and Spaniards are forbidden to use them to any great extent. Everything the country can produce goes to Germany to pay Hitler for the work he did in saddling Franco on the necks of the people. Mussolini will get nothing.

There is no honor or gratitude between gangsters, and, for that matter, Hitler owes nothing to Mussolini, but, without any question, Italy has been as surely absorbed by Germany as have Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Denmark, Norway, Netherlands, Luxemburg, Belgium, France, Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria.

Mussolini's star set for ever when the British armies in East Libya captured 150,000 Italians with the loss of only 525 lives of Britishers. No wonder the Italians lost heart, or that their commander Graziani resigned. An Italian general

captured at Bardia says that when the Australians attacked they attacked like demons. And maybe they did, at that. The prisoners taken in the Libyan campaign had unusual opportunities to travel. Some were taken to South Africa, some to Australia, and 38,000 of them to India. Some 54,000 were taken to Egypt.

Hitler is said to have made the statement that he never wanted Mussolini to take sides in the war, "that with Benito neutral he didn't need to worry about that sector, but if Il Duce came in he would have to detach 30 German divisions to protect him." So says the columnist Hugh S. Johnson in the New York *World-Telegram*.

When Mussolini's Bluff Was Called

When Mussolini's bluff was called he began visiting the Italian army; he promoted the prince of Piedmont, the heir to the throne, to be general in the army, and he exchanged felicitations with the king on this transparent put-over. It is plain as day that Mussolini sees that his bluff has been called and is doing what lies in his power to make a good landing.

John T. Whitaker, newspaper correspondent, expelled from Italy, says that no one there has much respect for either Victor Emmanuel or Mussolini. The royal house, to save its hide, is speaking German, because the Germans are everywhere in control. The Japanese ambassador said that though he told the queen he could not speak German, and preferred English, she talked to him twenty minutes in German, of which he did not understand one single word.

Mussolini and his son-in-law, Count Ciano, tried the usual "new order" scheme of bribery of Grecian generals and thought they had it all fixed for the Italians to march across Greece and take Salonika before Hitler could get it. But the Greek generals took Mussolini's money, went to Metaxas and told him all about it, and he told them to be true to their country, but to find out in detail the Italian plan of invasion. They did, and that's one reason why the Italians got such a terrible licking after they got out of Albania on their way to the coveted port of Salonika on the Aegean, now in the hands of Mussolini's jailer—Hitler.

Mussolini visited the Albanian front, and when he found out how blue his soldiers were it made him blue, too; this got out around among the other Italians, and the general result of his visit was that his army fell back in disorder in its very next engagement. His object in visiting the troops was to inspire them to victory. He might better have stayed home.

He encouraged his soldiers in Albania to stand up to the Greek soldiers by the peculiarly Fascistic method of threatening them with death if they retreated. The arrangement was that if they retreated one in every ten soldiers was to be shot. When they have made ten retreats, that finishes the job, unless, in the meantime, some good sharpshooter among them fixes the captain with a pot-shot and they all surrender in a bunch. But Hitler has conquered Greece.

The heroes of the "new order" abomination make some moves that would shame the manhood of any well-brought-up child of three years of age. For example, when the blackshirt forces heard that the Greeks, with invasions on two fronts, had an earthquake in which thousands of innocent men, women and children had been made homeless in midwinter, they sent Italian bombing planes to drop bombs among the relief workers.

Destroying the Works of Man

Hard-working, capable men build such works as the Tirso dam, in Sardinia, at the head of the largest artificial lake in Europe, or build such huge works as the great aqueduct across southern Italy, and then along comes some fool like Mussolini and starts a war, and the next thing one knows other brave and capable men undertake the destruction of what was built at such a cost.

The British fleet went right by the Italian fleet when it poured 300 tons of

TOP

bombs into Genoa, on Sunday morning, February 9, 1941. Pietro Cardinal Boetto, archbishop of Genoa, stigmatized this as "an inhuman act", though he was quite content to bless Mussolini a few weeks previously, along with the other Italian bishops. Indeed, at the same time that he protested the Genoa bombings, this same misrepresentative of Almighty God said that the Lord "will raise his merciful hand above us and will concede a complete triumph to our beloved country". Mussolini had the same idea, but is now virtually a Nazi subject.

Pressure on Mussolini is increasing. As fast as possible he passes it on. The Dodecanese islands are so hard pressed for oil that Italy has been sending them supplies of oil by air. This is, of course, entirely impractical, but British ships are in the way. All imports of coffee, meats, rubber and jute have been cut off since Mussolini shoved the stiletto into France's back on June 10, 1940. Meat is prohibited five days a week; coffee may not be sold; pastry and ice cream may be sold only three days per week; there is rationing of spaghetti, rice and flour; rice and beans must be added to flour in the making of bread. There are heavy penalties upon farmers if they withhold crops from the compulsory storage. Mine owners are fined if they fail to speed up operations. A poor quality of soap is rationed at half a pound per month.

Mussolini Checks Out

The hero of the sleeping-car "march" on Rome is all washed up. The pope referred to him as the "man sent by Providence", and lauded his murderous course in Ethiopia and Spain. The "Most Reverend" Evasio Colli, bishop of Parma, asked that every Italian should get behind this murderer, saying: "May the sure victory of our arms gloriously place the Italian flag on the Holy Sepulcher, and revindicate the glory and rights of the House of Savoy, restorer of harmony among civilized people of Imperial and Christian Rome." Every Italian bishop joined with Evasio in this proposal to turn Palestine over to the jurisdiction of the Vatican. The fact that the Vatican is in direct conspiracy with the totalitarian powers is thus seen.

Eighty-five hundred Italian Jews, 18 percent of all the Jews in Italy, have given up the fight and become "converted" to the Roman Catholic "faith" in order to escape the Inquisition.

Mussolini made a start toward pleasing the pope and his bishops. Tel Aviv is not a military point, but he sent enough planes there to kill 55 children at one time, bringing about a friendly accord between Jews and Arabs not previously in existence for a long time. Since then the Greeks were so very busy chasing him out of Albania, and the Australians chasing him out of Libya, and the South Africans chasing him out of Somaliland and Eritrea and Ethiopia that he has not had time to go ahead with the program. Hitler, not Mussolini, is the pope's winning champion.

The British government officially stated that, since Italian planes helped to bombard London, it reserves full liberty of action regarding Rome, hypocritically described by the pope as the "eternal city". Eternal nothing. When Armageddon is finished there will be nothing left of either Rome or Vatican City but the side walls of the catacombs now beneath them. The tops will have been blown to smithereens.

Bitterly Disillusioned Italians

"In their bitterness the Italians even rail against the church. They say that the present pope has condoned Fascism and accepted a German victory as inevitable." So says John T. Whitaker, famous newspaper correspondent, in a copyrighted dispatch in the New York *Post* of April 5, 1941. This bitterness, it may be added, is accentuated by the present control of all Italy by the German Gestapo. There are said to be 18 German divisions now actually in control of the peninsula, and they have visited every

TOP

Italian home, taking away every knife or other weapon that could be used against them by the disappointed and disgusted ex-Fascists.

Drew Pearson and Robert Allen, editors of the "Washington Merry-Go-Round", usually know what they are talking about, and they report uncensored diplomatic dispatches from Italy as saying that "Italian street crowds salute and cheer when black-shirted troops pass, then curse under their breath afterwards".

At least some of the friction between the Fascists and Italians is due to the fact that the Fascist militiaman receives six to ten times as much wages per day as the rank and file of the regular army. And that may be one reason why so many Italians have preferred capture to fighting for Mussolini. At Taranto Fascist flyers bombed their own fleet for an hour. A SLIGHT error.

In an address at Buffalo, N. Y., Dr. Emil Lengyel, of the faculty of New York University, made the statement that "the Italians are voting for peace with their legs". Not such a bad way to vote when there is no other way open, eh?

The Germans are everywhere, and there is much Italian feeling against them. Discontent is increasing rapidly. German troops fired upon Italians in Milan, killing three officers, known as generals. German troops seek to avoid antagonizing Italian citizens. German censorship now covers all southern Italy and Sicily. Pamphlets reviling Mussolini are being circulated now in Italy, and thousands of the secret police are relaxing their former vigilance, sensing that Mussolini's end is near.

In Germany the death penalty may be imposed for listening to a foreign broadcast, whereas in Italy the penalty is fixed at but six months' imprisonment or a fine of 10,000 lire.

The Italian people have a word *finito,* which means *finished,* and now a joke among themselves by which they refer to the balcony braggart as Finito Mussolini, instead of Benito Mussolini as hitherto. Benito's finis many would welcome.

"Ashes of Empire"

Under this heading, the Chicago *Daily News* of April 4, 1941, carried the following editorial comment:

Italy's armies have been defeated and routed on every front. Her air force and her navy have been virtually wiped out as effective combat forces; her whole military and naval strength has been rendered impotent; her African possessions have been wrested from her grasp; her ambitions to add European territory to her empire have been thwarted. Even the motherland, which loyal Italians would have defended bravely and effectively, has passed into alien control. The puppet king has been joined by a puppet dictator. Both jump to the orders of the "friendly" invader from north of the Brenner Pass.

Hungary, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia, Greece

The German greeting "Heil", with the right arm raised, is obligatory in all schools taken by Hitlerized Hungary from Rumania, and to please Hitler the children are forbidden to study the Hebrew Scriptures or the French or Rumanian language. The word "Hitler" following the word "Heil" has not yet been added, but is the next step in the Abomination, as was shown in Austria and Czechoslovakia.

King Boris, of Bulgaria, is entitled to wear the double cross. It now comes out that six months before the Nazis invaded his country he told them they might do so, and only asked for some time in which to prepare public opinion for the event before it took place.

When Hitler attacked Yugoslavia and Greece, on "Palm Sunday", April 6, he said in his Order of the Day, "We pray to God that He may lead our soldiers on the path and bless them as hitherto." Hitler's god is the Devil, and his prayer went to the Devil and was answered by him.

The official reason for the invasion of Yugoslavia was thus stated by the German Foreign Minister Joachim von Rib-

TOP

bentrop: "Nothing else was demanded of Yugoslavia but the loyal co-operation with the Axis powers in the bringing about of the new European order. It was Germany's only aim to secure a position for Yugoslavia in this new European order, in accordance with Yugoslavia's best interests." This means, in a nutshell, that if you have a neighbor who doesn't want you to be his boss, you go over to his house and blow his brains out.

The disintegration of Yugoslavia, fully accomplished as this is written, was helped forward at the critical moment by fifth columnist work in Roman Catholic Croatia, which broke away at the behest of Hitler.

Some wonder if Hitler did not lose his temper when he ordered the invasion of Yugoslavia. A third of its exports went to Germany as a matter of course, and now the wheat, corn, cattle, pigs, copper, iron and bauxite will be much reduced. The order of the day sounded peevish and childish. The bombing of Belgrade, after it had been declared an open city, only makes the people hate the monster the more. And the Yugoslavs are real fighters even though now defeated.

The German army came down through Bulgaria to the Grecian border with what Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop described as "only the friendliest feelings for the Greek people". After they arrived, they discovered that Britain had landed troops in Greece and that the Greeks, still fighting for life against the entirely uncalled-for invasion by Italy, was "about to erect a new front against Germany in Greece". What this means is that if you start out with a gun and with friendly feelings toward your neighbor, and you find him with his house burning, and he lets anybody try to help put the fire out, then the thing to do is to get out the gat and give him the works. This is the morality of the "new order".

Wild times in Greece, and the Greeks standing up to it like men. First came the unprovoked invasion by the Italians, and efforts of the Greeks to push them into the Adriatic which are now hopeless. Then came the news that Bulgaria had yielded itself to the "new order". And right between these awe-inspiring calamities on the northern border came the earthquake at Larissa, in which 19,000 were made homeless. These things ought to help many Greeks to see that their only hope is in The Theocracy.

Japan and Russia

Japan is firmly tied to the tail of the Fascist kite. The declaration that France would go Fascist was made August 17, 1940. The announcement regarding Japan was a month later, to the day.

There does not seem to be so much honor among thieves as is popularly supposed. While the Japanese were looting China, the Germans entered into a pact with them to 'protect the world from Communism', the Vatican's bogeyman. But at the same time and for long afterward the Germans maintained a numerous and highly-paid expert military commission of advisers in China and are even at this time selling the Chinese war materials to enable them to keep up their fight against the invaders.

The Japanese are doing a land-office business with Germany via Russia. In three weeks 68 Japanese vessels sailed from United States ports with shipments of rags, rosin, industrial diamonds, scrap rubber, mica, wool, hides, cobalt, lead concentrates, molybdenum, quinine, casein, tallow, and castor seeds, but especially cotton, copper and oil-drilling machinery, all of which is useful to Germany. It is estimated that these shipments are loading 100 freight cars a day for transportation through Siberia.

War materials are moving from South America to Germany, and from Mexico to Germany via Japanese vessels to Vladivostok or Port Arthur and thence via the Trans-Siberian railway, which has had to raise its freight rates from 500 percent to 800 percent to keep other trade from interfering with the huge

TOP

business that has been built up. South American shipments include rubber, hides, castor seeds, crystal rock, and mica, all useful for military purposes. Mercury, of great importance in wartime, has been shipped from Manzanillo, Mexico, in such quantities that the price increased in one year to two and one-half times the former base price.

Some idea of the heavy mails from Germany to the United States via the Trans-Siberian railway may be gathered from the fact that a single Japanese ship which put in at San Pedro, California, brought along more than 4,200 bags of 50 pounds each. That comes to more than 100 tons of mail.

Russia has gained fame by its partnership in thievery with the "new order" heroes and by what may be called "token protests". There are but two powers on the continent of Europe today, Germany and Russia, and they are bosom partners in the robbery of the Baltic States, Poland, and the Balkans. Moreover, a flood of useful war materials flows into Germany over the Trans-Siberian railroad, and neither Germany nor Russia wants that flow to stop. Whenever Germany sees fit to grab a country bordering on Russia, the latter country always makes a "protest" when it is too late to do any good. That was done in the case of Czechoslovakia and again in the case of Bulgaria and Yugoslavia.

The Object of the "New Order"

Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler, president of Columbia University, and president also of the Carnegie Endowment of International Peace, does not like the looks of the "new order". He says of it: "The object of the so-called 'new order' is specifically declared to displace that social, economic, and political liberty which has been so widely established during the past 300 years and so highly acclaimed by the leaders of the world's thought."

While he still felt some measure of restraint, Hitler had a bill passed in 1933 by the German Reichstag. It was not called a lend-lease bill, but "a law concerning the elimination of distress in Reich and Nation". The object of the law was to make Hitler dictator for four years; then his powers would lapse. You know what took place. He had the Reichstag burned, and now is talking about dictating conditions in all the world for the next one thousand years. So, mah frenz, if you hear the capitol has been burned to the ground you know the reason. "What we need is *more* religion."

February 1, 1936, over five years ago, Ambassador William E. Dodd, writing in his diary in Berlin, said: "What Europe is to do with 68,000,000 people, bent upon another war, I cannot guess. If all states combine and remain armed to the teeth, the struggle may be delayed, but not actually avoided. Not to form a solid front will mean annexations east, west and north, and 90,000,000 people in the German Reich."

In the spring of 1941 more than one-half of all the people of the world were engaged in war, with the balance expecting to be drawn in shortly.

The courts that in Magdeburg, Germany, sentenced two men to death and one man to twelve years in the penitentiary for making illegal and exorbitant profits on war orders have a big job cut out for them. For instance, they could come over to America and scrutinize closely the prices charged and the service rendered by the Du Ponts, Bethlehem Steel and other firms in 1918 and 1941.

The London *Catholic Universe* contains an NCWC (Catholic news service) dispatch from Switzerland that the extermination of the insane in Germany is under way, in shacks built for the purpose. The patients are taken out of the institutions in buses the windows of which are painted black, and then are taken to the shacks, locked in, and exposed to the poisonous gases. The first shacks for the purpose were built at the

TOP

town of Grafeneck in Württemburg. The *Universe* thinks the aged will follow. They ought to know. This is their baby.

Niemoeller Makes the Headlines

The First Financial Edition of the San Francisco *Call-Bulletin* (Hearst paper) February 4, 1941, had as its main front-page feature a huge picture of the much-belauded Martin Niemoeller, one time U-boat commander and later a Lutheran minister, confined in a concentration camp for not knuckling under to Hitler. It was accompanied by a headline six columns wide reading, "Hitler May Free Fighting Pastor." Then followed a two-column heading, "Nazi Foe Joins Catholic Faith." That tells you, in a few words, how to get out of a German prison. In fact, it told so much that the very next edition showed the headlines much shrunk and the story abbreviated.

A San Francisco correspondent says: "The final editions showed the handiwork of the Hierarchy: the story was deleted entirely. And none of the other local papers carried the story at all." The Associated Press and International News Service carried the story all over the world. American Catholic papers published it, not seeing what a completely dead give-away it is of their claims that the Roman sect is being persecuted in Germany. It is the heart and soul of the entire Hitler plan.

Niemoeller's case was investigated by the National Catholic Welfare Council, and it reports that he said he has "inwardly become a Catholic" and will make a public profession accordingly when he is released from prison. Should he die in prison he wants a Catholic burial. Niemoeller allegedly so advised Dr. Ungnad, a fellow Protestant minister in Berlin, and his wife allegedly acknowledged the fact as well. Latest reports are that both Niemoeller and his wife deny the allegations and that his denials have been announced from many Protestant pulpits in Berlin. The facts are in question.

End of the Jews in Germany

The *California Jewish Voice* of February 28, 1941, carried the following dispatch from the Jewish Telegraph Agency:

With Austria now being emptied of its remaining Jews, and with comparatively few of the pre-Hitler Reich Jewish population of 550,000 remaining, the seven-year process of ridding these territories of their Jews is nearing completion, comprising one of the greatest forced exoduses of modern times. Germany's systematic liquidation of its Jewish population has been pushed to unprecedented lengths within the past few weeks, according to official report reaching Washington.

Every night sealed trains have been pouring across the border from occupied into unoccupied France, loaded with German Jews stripped of virtually all their possessions and near starvation. An almost equal number of sealed trains have been shuttled into Nazi-occupied Poland.

The Vichy Government is powerless to halt the stream of trains, packed with miserable human cargo, across its borders. The trains are loaded and sealed in Germany, then shuttled across occupied France into the unoccupied zone. When the Vichy officials break the seal on their side of the border, they find them jammed with German Jews, who in the last few months have consisted almost entirely of old men and women and young children.

The French have persistently made efforts to send the trains back across the border into German-occupied territory, but the Nazis have refused to accept them.

The refugees are being crowded into concentration camps in unoccupied France where conditions have been indescribably miserable for many months. The French Government has been allowing nine francs a day for the subsistence of each refugee, but because of food shortage it has been able to distribute only four francs' worth of food per capita in most of the camps, according to reports reaching here.

The Jews of Vienna will be transported to the Lublin "reservation" in Poland at the rate of 15,000 monthly until the city is "free of Jews", Budapest newspapers reported. The

TOP

Jewish population of Vienna is about 40,000.

The first group of 1,000 have already been sent to Lublin. The remainder will be transported in 12 trainloads monthly with the aim of "cleaning up" the Austrian capital by June 1.

Austria, Memel, Poland

All the Nazi-overrun states are sweating under their German masters. At one of the food markets in Vienna the housewives who could get neither eggs nor vegetables, despite their ration cards, formed a procession and waved their empty shopping bags shouting sarcastically, "We thank our Führer." Several of them were arrested for thus revealing to others the wrath against the war, which is boiling within, but which was concealed by the words of sarcasm.

Nazi persecutions are unbelievably thorough and swift. There were many Jews in Memel when it was seized, and in thirteen days their property was confiscated, and they were forbidden to buy or sell goods, or to visit restaurants or even Aryan friends at their homes. Moreover, the inhabitants of the city were forbidden to greet Jewish friends when they met them on the street.

All Poles, without exception, must surrender 30 percent of their meager wages under pretext of the reconstruction of their land. This is something new. A burglar comes in, shoots up your place, takes all your valuables, and then makes you pay him 30 percent of your wages until the damage he did is rectified, when all the property becomes his.

It took a Nazi special court in Posen only four hours to hear the cases of and pass death sentences on 13 Poles. That is one every 19 minutes; so it amounts to no more than saying to a man, "We are going to kill you after enacting a brief farce in your presence."

The city of Cracow, Poland, was "Aryanized" by the simple expedient of ordering all Jews not in possession of a valid "identification card" to leave the city immediately, with "severe punishment" for failing to comply with the order. There is nothing to hinder ordering all Protestants to do the same, or all persons of any race, nation, color, religion, education, sex or what not.

The London *Sunday Express* contains a photograph of a trolley car in the ghetto of some Polish city (probably Warsaw). On the side of the car is painted the sign "Für Juden, Dla Zydów", which means "For Jews". Jews must wear white armlets bearing the Star of David.

Scandinavia

How far the Danish snub can go without danger to the snubbers remains to be seen, but the chief weapon of the Danes thus far has been to cultivate the art of not seeing the German soldiers, and acting as if they did not exist. Their homes are closed to the invaders.

To support Hitler's regime in Norway, and to prevent demonstrations in behalf of the exiled king Haakon, the German military authorities even had boys of 10 to 16 supplied with rifles.

On one of the joint British and Norwegian raids into German-held islands off the coast of Norway eleven German vessels were sunk, 215 Germans were captured, and Norwegians of both kinds, i.e., Quislingists and others, were carried over to Britain, some to prison and others to assist in Britain's fight for liberty.

Many Norwegians are eager to get to Britain so they can join in the fight against the Nazis.

Old customs in regard to declaring and practicing war are as far back as hoopskirts. Berlin assigned Sweden to look after the diplomatic affairs of Belgium, the Netherlands, and Norwegian interests in Germany and Denmark, much as an employer would tell a clerk what he wanted him to do. Sweden dared not refuse the empty honor and the responsibility. Both Sweden and Finland can be picked off at any time that Russia and Germany elect. No excuse will be needed, nor will either of these countries dare to disobey the "new order" commands.

TOP

Netherlands, Switzerland,—Turkey (?)

In a shipyard in Rotterdam two submarines were nearing completion. The first was manned by Dutch workers, and on its trial run made the trip to Britain and forgot to come back. When the second was launched, only German officers and men were aboard, but when it reached the ocean it went to the bottom and stayed there. Eighteen Netherlanders lost their lives, being shot for these acts of sabotage.

Switzerland is afraid of Germany, and has need to be; her neutrality is lopsided. Weapons taken from Polish troops she turned over to Germany. The Swiss boast that each Swiss citizen has 120 bullets at home which he knows how to use, and that the blowing up of her railway tunnels would be a great calamity to the Nazi and Fascist states.

September 27, 1940, marked the 400th anniversary of the founding of the Jesuit order, and it looks as if they had figured on celebrating their fourth centennial by grabbing the whole world; but they did not quite make it—not yet.

Noticing that the French had a big prayer meeting in Notre Dame cathedral and then lost the war, and that the pope had all Catholics pray for the entire month of May for peace, which month was the month of Hitler's greatest conquests, a writer in the Concord *Daily Monitor and Patriot* has enough humor to propose that it might be a good idea to have six months of prayer for war and then maybe mankind might get somewhere. He has something there, but it needs to be linked with the fact that all prayers of hypocrites go to the Devil (2 Corinthians 4:4), who is about to lose his job and also lose his life in the greatest battle of all time, Armageddon. At that time his "new order" will disappear for ever from the earth. And Pacelli, Stalin, Hitler, Mussolini, Franco, Salazar, and millions of others, will be just so much dung unfit to be either gathered or buried.—Jeremiah 25:32, 33.



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Popes Are Italians

● "The Papacy has been the enemy of Britain for 400 years."—Judge Rutherford.

"The popes have been Italians for 418 years."—*Catholic Herald* March 21, 1941.

A *Catholic Herald* columnist answering to a criticism of the fact that so many of the cardinals of the church are Italians, and the suggestion that it would be pleasing to see an English pope, admits that for the past 418 years each pope has been an Italian. In round numbers that length of time goes back to the time of the Reformation in England, when the rule and all the authority of the pope were cast off, and England was freed from the heavy bondage of the Papacy, and the rule of a foreign power. The light from the Scriptures which flooded western Europe at that time dispersed the veil which had darkened the minds of the people, and they saw that the power which had held them was a gross assumption of authority. Both England and Scotland realized the liberty of a freed people. The Papacy made strenuous efforts to regain its rule, and the profit it had enjoyed from England. Taking the same course as it has lately taken in Spain when it gave "spiritual aid" to Franco in his rebellion, it supported, even if it did not set in motion, the attempted invasion of England when Drake and others, helped by the winds of heaven, smashed the attempt, and England retained its freedom, and the Protestant ruler. The Papacy poses before the world as if it were wholly a spiritual power, and to that end keeps before the world that face which shows its church system; but from its earliest days it has been a center of political action,

TOP

often, in fact, the center of European politics, and, because it has endured and is always the same, it is not a guess if it is said that more political schemes have been hatched in the Vatican than in all other chancellories put together.

Totalitarian in Essence

● In essence totalitarian the Papacy has no place for real freedom; its rule is authoritative; the pope the cardinals elect is made the "vicegerent of Christ", and claims to represent Him as King of kings and Lord of lords. Because the Papacy has not had material power to make the nations conform to its rule it has countenanced, and still professes to agree to all forms of government among its many subjects. It looks forward to the time when it shall have such rule in the earth as to be able to impose its will on men.

The freedom of Britain has not been openly assailed since the early days of the Reformation, but in this land as in other lands where freedom from the domination of the pope has been enjoyed, attempts have been made to get back the authority by converting the people to the Roman Catholic church. There is little probability that Britain will return to the former bondage, but the desperate situation of religionists will surely cause many of them to be ready to accept a form of unity with Rome for the salvation of their systems and a hope of reviving religion.

The columnist above referred to has a revealing bit disclosing that the French people know the intrigues of the Papacy, as, in fact, they have good cause to know. He says, "The Catholics of the continent are content to have the rulership of the church in Italian hands"; and admitting this is true also of the French, he adds, "provided it is in the hands of an Italian who can be relied on not to commit the unpardonable enormity of acting in a way judged to be contrary to the interests of France." The French know that their history is a record of a long series of Papal interference with the government of that land. The Papacy being what it is, namely, a human institution, political as well as religious, it should be looked at in that light. It is at once the greatest political system, the greatest religious system, and is probably the richest single institution in the world, a strange combination resulting from its claims and schemes while professing to take the meek and lowly Jesus as its pattern.

There are yet some Protestants in the religious communities. A sturdy opponent of the Papal claims, A. W. Martin, in a letter in one of the weekly journals, warns his fellows. He says, "The Papacy dare not recede from its claims and submission and obedience to Papal authority. Pope Leo XIII, in his encyclical on the Reunion of Christendom, in 1884, said: 'We hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty' . . . Those who do understand the Roman church, as the Reformers certainly did, know it to be the negation of New Testament Christianity." And, as was noted here at the time, the bishop of Chelmsford publicly stated that the popes of Rome had been enemies of Britain since the days of the Reformation; nor would he retract, though his statement made an outcry from some who, while styling themselves as Protestants, are ready to receive the pope as the head of "Christendom" and its various religions.

A New Cry!

● Jehovah's witnesses are "ranters"; so says Hillaire Belloc in a recent issue of the Roman Catholic *Universe*. He seems quite pleased to have discovered this idea, which indicates he does not have the fear of Jehovah's witnesses which has seized the priests and prelates and has excited the Jesuits. Mr. Belloc is England's No. 1 Catholic literary champion. The *Universe*, featuring his article, prominently displayed, heads it "Here's a Health to Ranters". A member of that church sent Mr. Belloc a batch of what

TOP

he is pleased to call ravings about Messianic writings, one of which has a reference to the Protestant reformers, and he asks, "Why do they (Jehovah's witnesses) quote stereotyped phrases from popular history which are all wrong?" and, "Why do they appeal to Holy Writ before making themselves clear as to why this collection of ancient matter may be accepted as authoritative?" Mr. Belloc is an out-and-out believer in the Roman Catholic church. To him it, and it only, has authority to say what of the ancient writings may be accepted as Holy Writ, and also to say how such as that church accepts are to be understood. To him that church has the authority of Christ, and acts for Him in all things concerning the worship of God. Protestantism is anathema to him, and the historians (as honest as he, and as able) who relate the history of the Reformation are alike the subjects of his protests. To him Protestantism is one of the great mistakes of the centuries, and its decline, with the anticipation of the Papacy's regaining its ascendancy, is gratifying.

To such a "good Roman Catholic" no individual has the privilege, much less the right, to say what the Scriptures say, or certain passages mean; only the pope can thus speak, only the church interpret, and when such a crowd as in his eyes Jehovah's witnesses are carry a definite message from the Scriptures, and show that this is the Word of God clearly told, and especially when that witness is that the kingdom of heaven is now in operation and will soon be fully established as God's THEOCRATIC kingdom, he waves it all aside by saying, rather loftily and a little arrogantly, "Here's health to the ranters."

Mr. Belloc has placed his faith in the Roman church, and he allows it to decide for him what he is to believe, as all "good Catholics" do. The word of God given through Christ to His disciples must first go through filtration by his church, as someday he will know. His amusement aroused by the witness to the Kingdom does not express itself in the mean way taken by the priests of that church: they descend to slanders and lying—they are not amused, but are disturbed and concerned; for the witness about the true relationship of that system to the Word of God is world-wide; it is not confined to Western Europe.

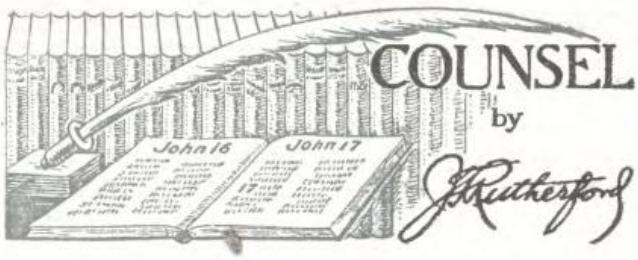
Bombing—and Suffering

● The murderous night bombing continues, with its wanton and indiscriminate destruction of lives and the homes of the people. If it is still hoped by the Nazis to bring panic and such fear as might affect them towards the Government there must be bitter disappointment. As all the world knows, Scotland has had a grievous visitation, but with no more result to the vicious destroyer than he has gained in England. The people everywhere bear up under the awful conditions in a way that, though expected, is yet a surprise and an encouragement to everyone, and show a resolution to continue to do so as long as this phase of what is called "war" shall last. And, too, the adaptation of Londoners to the changed conditions of life is a constant evidence of their resolution to resist the assault on their confidence in Britain's ultimate victory, and the destruction of the murderous gang of men who have seized Europe.

It was certainly thought that the crowding into the shelters at night would bring much disease, and fears of infectious diseases troubled the authorities. But, thanks to the energetic endeavors of the public authorities, guided by the Ministry of Health, the winter, with its long nights, has passed without any epidemics and with no great evidence of loss of health. The numbers of those who seek the Tube and public shelters in the night are considerably less than some months ago, partly by reason of the bombing's being less prolonged, and with some nights none at all, and perhaps because

(*Continued on page 18*)

TOP



New Heavens and Earth

"THE earth abideth for ever." "Thou hast established the earth, and it abideth." (Ecclesiastes 1:4; Psalm 119:90) In view of these plain statements inspired by the great Creator it is not reasonable to conclude that God would destroy this literal earth. When symbolically used the word *earth* means the organization of men on this earth into forms of government which rule and control it. The word *world* as used in Scripture means men organized into forms of government, and operating under the supervision, influence and control of an invisible, spirit overlord. The "heavens" are made up of the creatures invisible to man and constitute the invisible ruling power. The visible part of the world is called "earth" and is composed of men.

When the Creator put His perfect man in Eden and gave him a woman and put the animal creation under man, that constituted the visible part of the then "world". Lucifer, the spirit creature now called Satan, God made the invisible overlord of man and gave to Lucifer a host of angels that worked with him. Lucifer and his angels constituted the heavens or ruling power invisible to man. That was the first world. Lucifer became wicked and his name was changed to Satan the Devil, and his angels likewise followed him in wickedness.

Earth was filled with violence. God then sent the flood, which destroyed that world, that is, the government invisible and visible, and at the same time killed many creatures. Following the flood men organized governments and again Satan obtained control over them, and that world of wickedness persists until the present day and has become very wicked. This world, 2 Peter 3:7-12 declares, shall be destroyed by "fire" in the day of the expression of God's wrath. The word "fire" when used symbolically means destruction. In this connection it is almost certain that its use is both literal and symbolic and describes the disaster that shall come upon the governing or ruling power of this world; and that such destruction has no reference whatsoever to the literal earth.

The rule or government of Satan and his angels shall be completely destroyed and his power over man will be destroyed and the unrighteous governments of the present time shall end for ever. This shall take place in a time of trouble greater than the world has ever heretofore known. That will be the last trouble, for the reason that the righteous rule of Jehovah's Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus will then control the affairs of the world and continue for ever.

"Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." (2 Peter 3:13) There is a promise of God set forth in the Scriptures which stands pre-eminently above all others. That promise is that God will produce a government that shall rule in righteousness and extend its blessings to those that believe and obey out of all families and nations. God began to give this promise to His friend Abraham when God said to him: "In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." (Genesis 12:3; 22:18) This promised seed refers to Christ Jesus and His kingdom. (Galatians 3:8,16) Associated with Christ Jesus in that kingdom will be 144,000 faithful followers, members of "the body of Christ", aided and supported by a host of angelic creatures. Such will constitute the "new heavens", because it is the new invisible ruling power that shall rule and control the world of righteousness. At the present time the invisible rule that controls the world of

TOP

wickedness is Satan and his angels, which rule will soon pass away at Armageddon and be succeeded by Christ's righteous rule. This means the passing away of the old and the coming in of the new heavens.

Human eyes will never see Jesus Christ the King and His associated members of the Kingdom, because by virtue of their participation in the "first resurrection" to life divine in the spirit such are spirit creatures and not visible to man. That righteous government, however, will have men on earth that will be the official representatives of the Kingdom and will be perfect men and will, of course, be visible to human eyes. These faithful governors will never be kings, but will be rulers under the direction and supervision of the righteous Christ. For this reason Psalm 45:16 speaks of them as "princes in all the earth". The "new earth" is constituted of these princes, and also the human survivors of the battle of Armageddon known as the "great multitude" (Revelation 7:9-17), and their offspring, and others who shall be made righteous under The Theocratic Government. Who selects those "princes"? There will be no political election for their selection. Long ago God selected them. Many of them are named in Hebrews, chapter eleven. Their selection covered a period of time from Abel to John the Baptist. These men had faith in the promise of God.

Where are these faithful men now? They are dead in the grave, awaiting the resurrection, shortly now. Concerning them it is written, at Hebrews 11:39, 40: "And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise; God having provided some better thing for us [the apostle Paul and his fellow Christians], that they without us should not be made perfect." That means that when the class composing the members of the "new heavens", and to which the apostle belonged, is completed, then God will raise these faithful men out of death and make them the visible representatives of His kingdom on earth and they will deal directly with the "great multitude" of Armageddon survivors and their subsequent offspring. Therefore it is written, at Isaiah 32:1: "Behold, a king [Christ Jesus] shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." Otherwise stated, the ruling power will emanate from the unseen or heavenly kingdom, which is the "new heavens", The Christ, and the orders of the new government will be executed on earth by these faithful princes in the earth, and the entire rule will be righteous. By faith the apostle Peter saw this, and under inspiration and by the spirit of God he wrote. At 2 Corinthians 12:1-4 the apostle Paul speaks of "visions and revelations of the Lord", wherein "such an one [was] caught up to the third heaven. . . . how that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter." Centuries before, at Isaiah 65:17, Jehovah had foretold: "For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind."

The wicked conditions that now exist shall pass away with a great and fiery time of trouble, and then there shall be a new invisible ruling power, and new rulers on the earth, all for the good of obedient man and to the glory of Jehovah God. Now we have come to that great transition from the old wicked rule to the beginning of the new and righteous rule. Already Satan has been cast out of heaven, and the next step is the battle of Armageddon, in which his power and rule will be completely destroyed. Christ Jesus must of necessity begin His royal reign before He could destroy the wicked rule. Those who now refuse to hear the Kingdom message God in His due time will destroy. Those who gladly receive the truth and know and serve Jehovah will be for ever blessed. The new heavens and the new earth will be a complete vindication of the word and name of Jehovah God.

TOP

British Comment

(*Continued from page 15*)

many take the chance of escaping the bombs. The Roman Catholic newspapers say there is an increase of immorality among the young folk, and probably there is truth in the reports, but the cause is to be found in the general breakdown of life's conditions rather than in the crowding of the shelters. The cry for reprisals on German cities gets more vocal: there are many who believe that men who are murderers and destroyers of helpless multitudes can be dealt with only by the same weapons as they themselves use. This wanton destruction of human life, whatever be its professed cause, is such a violation of the "everlasting covenant" of the Creator as must call for His notice and be accounted for. (See Genesis 9:5, 6.) There are some men who claim the attention of their fellows who rule the Creator out of His universe. One, a well-known writer, Julian Huxley, in a recently published book says, "The concept of God has reached the limits of its usefulness. Natural science has pushed God into ever greater remoteness, until his function as ruler and dictator disappears and he becomes a mere first cause or general principle." The parsons will hardly care for this open infidel of revelation saying this, but in effect it is the same as they believe and preach.

Confidence in Jehovah

● Amid all the troubles and sorrows of the people at home or abroad, wherever there is a faithful servant of Jehovah, witnessing to the Kingdom, there is one who is not in fear, but is calm in his confidence, and a sure messenger of comfort to those who will hearken to the word of the Kingdom, The Theocracy, whose time is now come.—Isaiah 14:32.

Magazine Work at Bakersfield, California

THESE snapshots show some of the methods recently used to advantage in advertising the Kingdom with the magazines at Bakersfield, California. Thus far we have three small tables, as shown in the second and fourth pictures, and one easel as is also pictured here. These were placed at the busy intersections in the city at 11 a.m. on Saturday and they were kept on the streets until the busy hours of the evening were over.

Following are some of the experiences witnessed by the publishers who worked with these contraptions:

A colored girl of about age 15 (shown in picture 5) was on the street with one of the small tables, placing magazines. A well-dressed man, thought to be a religionist of some kind, came to the table, and when he read the sign on the table which says, "*Watchtower* and *Consolation*. Religion exposed," he said, "What you mean, 'religion exposed'?" The publisher replied, "*The Watchtower* and *Consolation* show that religion is a snare and a racket." To this he asked, "Do you mean that our belief in God is no good?" Then she replied, "No, I didn't say that, but religion and Christianity are just the opposite." Then he asked, "Who puts these magazines out?" She replied, "They are published by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society." Then he asked, "Does Rutherford have anything to do with it?" To this she replied, "Judge Rutherford is one of Jehovah's witnesses, just like me." At this he went on down the street mumbling to himself.

The large easel shown here was placed in front of the Kress store, which is about the busiest intersection in town. After placing some magazines a lady came and took a copy of *Watchtower* and of *Consolation*. Then she said she had been looking for some of Jehovah's witnesses for two years. In that the territory where she lives has been worked several times in the past two years, it

TOP



1940 magazine work at Bakersfield, Calif. (Five pictures in one)

seemed strange that she had not been found. On asking her some questions it was found that she lives with relatives who are opposed to the truth and who answer the door and turn the witnesses away. Her address was taken and publishers have since called and arranged for her to attend the studies.

The company servant was near one of the tables where a publisher was placing magazines and he started conversation with another man. The conversation was shifted by the company servant to the magazine table and he brought out that religion is a snare and a racket. To this the other man replied that he had spent some ten years in the ministry and that when he learned that the dollar rules the man and the Devil rules the pulpit, to repeat his own statement, he quit the preaching business. Then it was asked if he would like to have someone call at his home for further discussion. He said he was going to the hospital for a few days and that as soon as he is home again he will leave his name and address at one of the tables on the street and will then be glad to have someone call on him.

Before placing the tables on the street we asked the chief of police if there was any ordinance covering the use of these tables on the streets. He gave us a verbal permit. Since then a number of policemen have asked to see our permit. Maga-

TOP



zines have been placed with some of them. One policeman took *Consolation*, placed it in top of his cap, and as he left with a smile on his face he said, "If you want to know anything about a policeman's private affairs just look in his cap." Another policeman, after walking by and looking at one of the tables several times, asked the publisher in charge, "Just how would you go about exposing religion?" The publisher replied, "Christianity exposes religion." Then the policeman began to express his disgust for the whole present setup.

These are only a few of the experiences. Since February 1 our Distributors' order for magazines has increased from 240 copies per month to nearly 1,100, besides some extra special orders. A number of back-calls have been arranged at the tables on the streets. And the publishers who are working with them are getting the thrill of their life. Many are the remarks from the people as they pass by; some of them favorable and some of them to the effect that we should be kicked off the streets.

And the colored children pictured here have been working with a table which is placed in front of a Japanese drug store. The proprietor took it upon himself to come out and show them how to place magazines, and while at the table demonstrating to them he placed several magazines with his friends.

In picture 1 the easel, six feet high and two feet wide (in front of the Kress store), makes a splendid setup, as the traffic signal seems to send the people by the easel at about the proper intervals. There is a phonograph set up on the shelf between the two sides of the easel. The record is in place and is ready for action when someone has some questions.

In picture 3 the one in the middle is redhaired and wide-awake; the youngsters are there busily engaged in delivering the message contained in the magazine.

In picture 4 the publisher is shown with his table (which weighs about half as much as a phonograph) folded up and moving off to his busy corner.

We are making enough of these tables to accommodate every busy intersection and other like places in town and, by Jehovah's grace, will keep on turning on the heat until the last stitch is scorched off the "old lady's" back.—By a Kingdom publisher.

Roadside Magazine Stand

◆ Travelers in and out of Ontario, California, may obtain their *Consolation* and *Watchtower* at a roadside stand. Signs reading, "Consolation 5c — News the Papers Dare Not Print!" "The Watchtower Explains the Theocratic Government" and "Is Religion a Racket? — Read the Facts," have called their attention to the most important message for mankind today.

Is the stand a success? One party obtained a magazine and seven booklets, and returned the next day to get fifteen bound books. It also serves another purpose, that of aiding transient Jw's to con-



Special pioneers and sound-car at Santa Barbara, Calif.

TOP

tact the organization while traveling. Out-of-state Witnesses have stopped at the stand to obtain the latest issues of the magazines.

Incidentally, this method of witnessing has enabled one Jw to enter the pioneer service who could not previously do so because of poor health. This pioneer looks forward to having a portable stand made of painted canvas stretched on a folding frame.—Frederick W. Eaton.

Sheriff Stopped, but Not the Work

◆ Questioning one of three pioneers arrested for preaching the Kingdom message in Louisiana Zone 2 recently, the sheriff stated, "This work has got to stop, and I am going to see that it is stopped."

With that the pioneer replied, "No man can stop God's work before His due time; and if you attempt to do so you are fighting Jehovah God, and will have to suffer the results."

After twenty days in jail these pioneers were brought to trial. The judge knew that he was handling something hot, and tried to be relieved from trying the case, but finally stated that he would hear the case. The assistant district attorney tried to argue that the statute applied to the pioneers' case, that of 'selling books without a license', etc.; but the judge could not see it his way, knowing that the pioneers were within their rights. He dismissed the pioneers on their own recognizance.



Theocracy publishers and their Kingdom Hall, at Harrisburg, Pa.



Signboard prophecies, Shawnee, Okla.

The sheriff was in the courtroom to present the pioneers' equipment, phonograph and literature; also had a colored man subpoenaed who had contributed a few pounds of flour to the work so that he also might learn the way to life. Sorry to say that the sheriff still has this man's books, who feels that if the sheriff does not return his books he will have to call on the sheriff for them.

Only a short while after the judge permitted the release of the pioneers, together with their phonograph and literature, the sheriff began to have his troubles: while taking three prisoners to the State prison, with the aid of a deputy, while en route and traveling at a great speed he sideswiped a motor transport which drove onto the highway from a side road.

Strange as it may appear to some people, but not to Jehovah's witnesses, no one was hurt but the sheriff, and he was hurt seriously. He was immediately taken to a hospital, where it was found that he suffered the fracture of both kneecaps, with his chest caved in and a number of broken ribs. He remained unconscious for days. Even his closest friends were not permitted to see him.

After recovering consciousness, it was some time before he was taken to his home to recover. Some of his friends feel that he will never be the same man again, should he recover.

More and more does it appear that the judgments of Jehovah are becoming manifest; and what a happy day it will be to see the wicked become ashes under

TOP

the feet of them that are now being persecuted for proclaiming the happy day when righteousness will prosper! They had better heed Psalm 2:12, "Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way."—Arthur L. Claus.

"Stuffed Shirt Patriots"

◆ More patriotism of the Tillamook kind manifested itself in San Bernardino when two little boys, 8 and 10 years of age, were expelled from school, not because they were bad boys, nor because they did not need an education, but because they love God and wish to live through Armageddon. San Bernardino does not want that kind of boys to mingle with other boys. In the *Record-Ledger*, Tujunga, California, Allen M. Williams, writing on this, said: "We are ones who deserve the utmost criticism for allowing such a state of affairs to exist that our stuffed shirt patriots demand this kind of discipline." Then, referring to government arrangements for recognizing conscientious objectors, he wants to know, "Why in the name of common sense must we deny this right to mere babes who have not even attained the age of reason?" "The persons and organizations we ought to fear and guard against are those who will lie, kill and do anything else to overthrow our government. This sort of enemies will salute the flag with their hand but plot against the nation in their heart at the same moment."

Arrived Too Late—But See!

◆ I was to make a back-call, but my car broke down and I did not get there in time. It was six o'clock in the evening when I arrived; the lady came to the door and said she had to cook supper and would not be able to listen. Her husband was at home; he asked what it was; she told him, and he said, "Tell her to bring it in." So I did, and they both listened to the address, and never even thought of supper. I asked them to set another time and I would bring another address; so they did. The result was a Model Study



Magazine rack on automobile, Oakland, Calif. The magazine work in Oakland continues in the same location every day in the week, and permanent customers are the natural result.

in their home, and last Sunday they all went into the service for the first time. Last Sunday he told me he had quit using tobacco; he did not wish to do anything displeasing to Jehovah; he also threw away a flask of liquor, saying he would never touch it again. I thank Jehovah for the privilege of carrying the message of truth to this family; they are so different now. All four of the family, father, mother and two boys, are now Kingdom messengers.—P. Morgan, Calif.

Some Educators Can Think

◆ Surprisingly enough, some educators can think. At San Diego, California, the deputy state superintendent of public instruction, addressing the convention of the California School Trustees Association, deplored the sacrificing of the little folks that cannot conscientiously salute the flag. He reminded them that they cannot be democratic and autocratic at the same time. Is that not true? Similar thoughts were advanced at a joint educational conference in Pasadena, California.

At Tulare, California, the school board made a desperate lunge back toward Hitlerism and the barbarism of the "Dark Ages". They not only expelled five of the little witnesses for Jehovah, but wanted the legislature to make it hot for their parents. This was a natural reaction to the denial of the "Reverend" Harry Chapin that the flag is an object of worship. He was there with his mouth at that time.

(*To be continued*)

TOP

"Out of the Depths Cried I"

ON June 12, 1940, I left San Diego on the motor vessel Cabrillo for the fishing grounds off Costa Rica and Panama. On the evening of June 17, 1940, we ran into a rain squall about fifty miles off the coast of Mexico south of Manzanillo. I went on the wheel watch from nine to twelve midnight, and when I came out of the watch I looked from the pilothouse and noticed that the rail on the port side was broken. I immediately told the skipper, and he sent several of us to fasten down part of the rigging that was loose on the deck. While passing part of this rigging to another member of the crew, who was on the starboard side, the boat gave a sudden roll and I was thrown overboard from the top of the pilothouse. This was about fifteen minutes or so after midnight.

I hit the water feet first, and as the boat passed over me I could feel the suction of the propeller. When I rose to the surface I took off my sweater and shirt and just kept my BVD's on. I was facing the stern of the boat, and with the flash of the lightning I saw a small lattice grating about two by three feet on the top of the water that was washed from the boat; so I swam for it. The boat slowly passed out of sight and never made any effort to turn around.

From the moment I saw the boat disappear I started asking Christ Jesus to ask His Father Jehovah to save me, as my wife was in the truth, and I promised that if He saved me I would try to do some part in His work.

By six o'clock that morning the storm had subsided and the water was smooth as glass. Around ten o'clock I could see a mountain peak in the interior of Mexico; so I started to swim in that direction. I swam continuously all that day and night, using the moon at night as a guide, and the rising sun in the early morning. The second day, about four or five in the afternoon, I saw a bird fly straight to me and settle on the water in front of the rack. He climbed on the rack and watched me for a moment or so. I was so hungry that I grabbed it and killed it and ate half of it. I kept half for the next day. The third day a large turtle followed me all day. In the evening I began to be annoyed by it; so I gave it a couple of blows on the head and it disappeared.

On the fourth day, about noon, I reached shore. I thought I could walk, but my legs were so badly swollen that I couldn't. I crawled up on the sandy beach and was so exhausted that I fell asleep. Late that afternoon I awoke and was wondering where I was going to go, when I saw a Mexican man and woman walking toward me on the beach. I called to them and asked them for water. They thought I was a lunatic, and after much hesitation the man gave me some water from a calabaza which he had over his shoulder. I asked him for something to eat, and he called his wife and they gave me some tortillas. Then I asked them if there was anyone living there, and he said that about a mile inside there were seven or eight families; so I asked him if he could take me there. He gave me his sandals and a stick for a cane and helped me to the village which was called Malacate, where he talked to an old lady named Mrs. Dorotea Escobar. She gave me her family's only bed, fed me, and healed the many blisters, cuts and abrasions I had with cocoanut oil and kerosene. The next day I inquired for the man and lady who had helped me to her, and she said they were travelers and had gone on. She also told me that if I had come ashore about five or ten miles north or south of the beach I would never have been found, as there are no people there. While I was there people from the interior came to see me and brought me clothes. They marveled that I hadn't seen any sharks while I was in the water, as the ocean in that vicinity is shark-infested.

TOP

After four and a half days, when I was feeling stronger, I traveled three hours by horse with a young man and stayed over night at his home. The next day I traveled with him and Mrs. Escobar inland several hours over mountainous country to his father's home, where I stayed a day and a night. The next day I traveled by horse with a small boy about eleven years old through jungles and mountainous country to a small town called Melchor Ocampo, in the state of Michoacan, where I was taken care of for three days by Lieut. Colonel Felipe Rangel Carrillo and his wife. All this time I was suffering terribly from mosquito bites, as I had no shoes or stockings. My hands and feet were a mass of scars from their bites. A Mexican gave me limes to cut and rub on them, which helped a great deal. I then traveled another day by horse to a seaport called Petacalco Bay, where I boarded a small coastwise vessel, the Maria Martha, making a two-day journey to Acapulco, Mexico, arriving there on July 4. I immediately wired my wife for $150 for expenses home. After I received the money I bought new clothes and took a bus to Mexico City, where I caught the first plane for home, arriving at Grand Central Airport, Glendale, California, the evening of July 8, thanks to the power of the Almighty Jehovah.—Manuel Severiano.

"The Saints Presarve" Italy

◆ "The saints presarve" Italy! And if they are going to do a good job, they had better get going while the going is good. At Caporetta, in 1918, the Roman Catholic chaplains of the Italian troops induced them to throw down their guns and, as the Austrian troops advanced, to greet them with the German word "Kamerad". This they did and then fled, leaving the British and French forces in Italy to remedy the situation. It is now the effort of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to get as great a number of chaplains into the American army as can be squeezed in. Chaplains are useful (?).

Naples, so it seems, is going to depend on Saint Januarius, the blood-boiling "saint" of that city. His blood boils at certain temperatures when enough people gather in his temple and the priest applies the necessary heat. Anyway, the idea is that this particular "saint" "reaches up, touches the bombs, and explodes them in the air". That's the theory. It might be called a "hot air" theory. But it works.

Il Duce, who it seems has had considerable on his hands in Libya, Greece, Eritrea and the Dodecanese islands, has offered to help Ireland, guaranteeing that "besides this military help the whole Catholic world would be on their side" if they should get into the fight against Britain. When he stabbed France in the back with his stiletto the archbishop of Gorizia said, "May God bless and protect him," and ordered all Catholics in Italy to lift their reverent thought to him.

Addressing the Black Aristocracy

◆ Addressing the Black Aristocracy in Vatican City January 5, according to the New York *Times,* the pope repeated a prayer that 1941 might bring a just and durable peace; and the United Press, reporting the same address, said that the pope told the folks dressed in somber robes that "the new year appears no less heavy with anxiety than the year just ended". It was equivalent to saying that this "Vicar of Christ" business is all a big bluff and that the pope doesn't know of a thing to do to get out of the jam in which he and his friends have plunged all mankind.

Helps in the Street Work

◆ The new *Consolation* with the large headlines goes swell on the streets. I had been placing from one to four in two hours, but last night I placed ten in less than two hours.—A publisher for The Theocratic Government, Monroe Turner.

TOP



Patience in Iniquity

◆ Hitler has mentioned Westphalia as his choice of the place to hold his victorious peace conference that, says he, will impose his plans for a "new order" in Europe.

Pope Innocent X condemned, then and for all future time, the agreements of the famous Peace of Westphalia in 1648, which solemnly established peace and tolerance between the Protestant and Roman Catholic peoples of Europe. The Peace of Westphalia was the legal starting point of the blessings of post-Reformation Europe. From that time till the rise of Nazi-Fascism in our day, Europe and the Americas have progressed increasingly towards human understanding, more Christian brotherhood and tremendous material and scientific prosperity. Roman Catholic leadership during those three hundred years, on the other hand, has done everything possible to carry out Pope Innocent's brutal decree nullifying the mutually beneficial stipulations of that peace pact. Intransigent, Jesuit-led Roman Catholicism pitted all its forces against it. The temporary success of Nazi-Fascism is the culmination of its destructive efforts.

What Hitler aims to do is to put the clock of Europe back three hundred years, to force the Protestant and liberal nations of Europe to their knees at Westphalia and tear up its famous guarantees of humanity and tolerance which they entered into with the Roman Catholic princes of that time—in spite of and against the most totally condemnatory of all decrees of a pope of Rome. If he succeeds he will be carrying out to the letter every word of the decree of Pope Innocent X, who ordered that none of the sworn guarantees of peace and tolerance of the first Peace of Westphalia were ever to be adhered to, that all of these guarantees must, for all time, be considered as "null, void, invalid, iniquitous, unjust, damnable, reprobate, inane, and altogether lacking in force".

If facts mean anything, then no one can dissociate the political aims of the Roman Catholic Church from the machinations of Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini.—*Ulster Protestant,* November, 1940.

That "Common Religious Faith"

◆ Robert Conway, in a dispatch from Mexico City copyrighted by the News Syndicate Co., Inc., says: "At the Berlin conferences, it was decided to 'conquer Latin America through an allegiance of groups of Spanish blood and the ties of common religious faith', coupled with the aid of Japan and Russia. The immediate result was to call a Spanish congress in Madrid." To round out this interesting paragraph it should be added that the "common religious faith" is the "faith" of the Roman Catholic sect, as was plainly shown by the attendance of many bishops and priests at the conference in question.

"New Order" Internments in South Africa

◆ For teachings calculated to undermine British authority, 63 priests and 41 brothers of the Roman Catholic sect have been placed in internment camps in South Africa and it is expected that more will be interned. So admits the London *Catholic Herald,* quoting from its contemporary the *Southern Cross,* of Cape Town.

Grabbed the Priests

◆ At Zagreb, Yugoslavia, when a bomb exploded in the British consulate and killed a woman and an engineer the police grabbed several Roman Catholic priests, and the archbishop went to Vatican City to report the matter direct to the pope.

TOP

Without Consulting Parliament

◆ During the World War the British Foreign Office sent an English envoy to the Papal Court for the first time in four hundred years, and did it without consulting Parliament. When questioned, they said it was for the duration of the war; but an envoy was still there 22 years after the war ended. Moreover, the British Foreign Office, also without consent of Parliament, ordered a salute to be accorded to the Papal delegate when he visited Britain. More recently the archbishop of Canterbury has urged that when the time comes for peace the pope should be placed at the head of the movement, with all other clergy trailing along behind. These facts are taken from the *Ulster Protestant.*

If Hitler Wins

◆ In an address at Cooper Union Hall, New York city, attended by 2,000 Italians and Italo-Americans, eighty percent of them men, Professor Salvemini made this interesting statement: "If Hitler wins, Italy becomes a German colony. The Italian people have not been defeated. The king, Mussolini, the last two popes and the cardinals have been defeated. The Italians refuse to fight in a dishonest war. The 23 generals who have been captured ought to have been shot by their own troops. Not one of them should have been allowed to return alive."

"Unbelief Brought War"

◆ Under the heading "Unbelief Brought War, Pope Tells Priests", the United Press has a story from Vatican City in which the pope is alleged to have said that "the tremendous current of events is almost the nemesis of their disregard for God [the Catholic Church] and a test with which God wants to recall humanity to faith". Many thousands of babies have been blown to bits in this war, and it would be strange indeed if the Creator would be responsible for anything like that, or would wish the little ones to come to Him in that condition.

Letting Out the Cats in Slovakia

◆ The person who betrayed Slovakia into the hands of Hitler is a Roman Catholic priest, named Tiso, who is now the president of his country. At a recent reception of diplomats in his capital "Monsignor" Tiso referred to the Soviet as "our good friend the Soviet Union" and referred to the "affinity of our two nations" as making "co-operation in all spheres" desirable. This lets another cat out of the bag. Slovakia's premier Vojetch Tuka, openly declared that the governmental system of his country will be "a combination of German Nazi-ism and Roman Catholicism". — *Ulster Protestant,* November, 1940.

Says H. G. Wells

◆ In London *Sunday Dispatch,* January 19, 1941:

The shape of the scheme is before the world. The magic of the word "Rome" dominates the idea. The Holy Roman Empire is to be restored under a Hapsburg emperor, the Vatican is to be put in charge of our thoughts and consciences, and a war-chastened "Axis" gang, broken in to service with the failure of the blitzkrieg, is to beat up any signs of Liberalism, dissent, or free thought that might otherwise disturb the complacency of the faithful in the new European order. It is a foolish and impossible dream, but it is a very dangerous dream at the present time.

Only 2,495 Priests Killed

◆ You remember reading, during the Spanish war, of the vast numbers of priests that had been put to death by the Republicans. The number wavered between 30,000 and 10,000, where it stayed to the end. Well, truth will out. Now it seems there was a grand total of 2,495 priests and monks of all kinds killed in the war which they brought on and in which they participated as soldiers and otherwise. Moreover, there were 36 different orders involved; and as Spain is filled with monasteries, the total, instead of being surprisingly large, is astonishingly small.

The Saintly Sect

◆ This magazine has repeatedly published the facts that in the United States the Catholic sect claims but one-seventh of the population but provides a far greater proportion of all classes of criminals. But it seems that it isn't so in London. Thus the *Catholic Herald* of that city, panning the provision made for sheltering the population against the assaults of their fellow religionist Hitler, declares that the world's biggest air-raid shelter "is, in the opinion of many, a brothel" but the Catholics are not in on it, because, says the story, "Catholics are forbidden by the local priest from frequenting the shelter." It is sweet of the priests to protect their flocks in Britain from associating too closely with the rest of the people. And it is sweet for the rest of the people too.

Petain and the Pope

◆ The New York *Herald Tribune,* February 9, 1941, states that "recently Cardinal Gerlier made a pilgrimage to the pope which attracted curiosity in political circles because it was preceded and followed by visits to Marshal Petain". In other words, the old gentleman sent to find out what to do next to carry out the Pacelli-Hitler program; and he evidently found out, for the same story explains that "Cardinal Henri Bandrillart has called on Catholics to follow the marshal unconditionally, even when he bids them collaborate with the Germans".

Hungary Ready for Totalitarianism

◆ Leland Stowe, writing from Budapest to the Chicago *Daily News,* shows how ready is Hungary for the impending totalitarian regime. He mentions that Prince Paul Esterhazy has a gigantic estate of 298,000 acres and that the first ten Catholic archbishoprics and organizations between them own other 706,000 acres. Hitler helped Spain to restore just this form of tyranny, from which the Spanish Republic was helping it to escape.

Says the Bishops' Spokesman

◆ When the Roman Catholic bishops want to know what to say they first take it up with the pope. Thus, when the Italian bishops urged Mussolini to go ahead and take Palestine, the pope must have known all about it, and Pacelli, having been an Italian bishop only a little while ago (and even yet, theoretically), would be bound to want what the rest wanted. After the bishops made their declaration and sent their telegram to Mussolini the pope issued a statement in which he said that "whoever really desires the well-being of the peoples will not let the minds of men lose the ideal of brotherly love brought by Christ into the world" and, it may be added, so beautifully exemplified by Mussolini in his slaughter of men, women and children at Tel Aviv.

Got Away Safely

◆ With Britain and Northern Ireland fighting for their liberty and lives against the hordes of Pacelli and Hitler, the government storehouse at Belfast was invaded, saturated with gasoline, and burned. Great quantities of bacon, butter, ham and produce went up in flames, and the miscreants escaped. If they had been caught or punished in any way, the next logical thing would have been for Cardinal O'Connell to come forth with another blurb about the persecution of Catholics in Northern Ireland, as he did on the last noteworthy exhibition of deviltry by his friends in the Emerald Isle.

Six Days Before Bengazi

◆ On January 31 the pope approved nation-wide prayers to be ejaculated all over Italy February 2 "to give Italy strength to continue the war to victory" over the British, and six days later the British occupied Bengazi. If you have it in for somebody, get the pope to pray for him, and that will fix him; like stuffing a cat's throat with feathers and tying a string around its neck will fix the poor old cat. But why be so cruel?

TOP

Prayers to Whom?

◆ The United Press, on February 9, said: "Catholic Quebec united today in prayer for victory in the war" and that it was "a prayer for victory which had been written especially for the occasion". Now, of course, these prayers would not go to the same one to whom all those German and Italian bishops are praying, and somebody who knows ought to rise up and say who was being prayed to in each case.

The Pope's Air-Raid Shelter

◆ The pope's air-raid shelter, a three-room building with walls 25 feet thick, built directly under his living quarters, and connected with those quarters by a private elevator, and without his knowing anything about it [honest!], has a roof containing 1,900 pounds of vanadium steel. The best is none too good for papa.

Hitler a Godfather

◆ Admitting that there is no truth whatever in the claims of persecution of Catholicism in Germany, is the widely published picture showing him acting as godfather to triplets of a German lance corporal. This means that he personally guarantees that the children shall be brought up as he was—as Catholics.

Who Jammed the Radio?

◆ The Vatican radio announcer was bothered for weeks by some unknown person or government who jammed the radio every time they went on the air. The Vatican does not know who is guilty, but thinks it is someone who "feared the power of the truth", "since the Vatican never sends out anything but true news."

Jesuit College Seized

◆ The government of the United States of Colombia has seized the Jesuit Colegio de San Bartolome. The reason for the seizure is not known to this writer at this time, but it was probably seized because of some treasonable activity.

"Spanish World Axis"

◆ In a dispatch from Madrid the Associated Press, referring to what the newspapers there describe as a sort of "Spanish World Axis", says: "The list included Spanish ambassadors to Cuba, Chile, Mexico, Argentina, Brazil and Peru, the consul general in Manila, several Catholic bishops and priests, writers, newspapermen and leaders of the Falange [Fascist] party."

Figure It Out

◆ On the same day that the pope sanctioned a prayer by all Italians "to give Italy strength to continue the war to victory" against Britain he received a full report from London of everything that Wendell L. Willkie said to Arthur Cardinal Hinsley, of Britain, and at once summoned his secretary of state, Luigi Cardinal Maglione, to see what could be done to double-cross Britain further.

Von Papen's Hand in Bulgaria

◆ It was von Papen, the Papal chamberlain, who, with other millionaires, put Hitler in power in Germany; it was von Papen who betrayed and ruined Austria; and it was von Papen who engineered the pact that enabled the Germans to march through Bulgaria without interference by the Turks. Turkey was his next job!

The Prayer for Victory

◆ On the same day that Catholic Quebec joined in a specially written prayer for victory, the British fleet shelled Genoa, whereupon Pietro Cardinal Boetto of that city said it was an inhuman act and that the Lord would "concede a complete triumph to our beloved country". Hellup! Hellup!

Catholics All O.K. in Japan

◆ Bishop James E. Walsh, returning from Japan, says: "We have not been hampered in our missionary effort. We feel no discontent with our present situation and we entertain no fears for the future."

Prisoners of War at the Vatican

◆ The ambassadors at the Vatican from Britain, France, Poland and Belgium are prisoners there for the duration of the war, are cut off from their home governments, and have the dull life of prisoners everywhere. The French ambassador had four sons in the French army and cannot find out what has become of any of them.

In One and the Same Breath

◆ In one and the same breath the dispatches from France state that the Carthusian order may return to the Grande Chartreuse if they strictly adhere to charitable activities and then say that the order will operate its famous distillery for the Chartreuse liquor.

Favored by Motorized Churches

◆ Despite the government rationing of gasoline and automobiles, the Catholic Church in Germany has thirty-eight new motorized churches which enable them to push their racket wherever a car can go.

"Judgment of God"

◆ "Right Reverend Monsignor" Fulton J. Sheen says that the present war is a judgment of God on the entire world. Thus, it was a judgment of God that Hitler grabbed Austria, a judgment of God that he grabbed Czechoslovakia, a judgment of God that he grabbed Poland, a judgment of God that he grabbed Denmark, a judgment of God that he grabbed Norway, a judgment of God that he grabbed Belgium, a judgment of God that he grabbed Luxemburg, a judgment of God that he grabbed France. But in the case of Mussolini, when he tried to grab Greece and Egypt it was what might be called mighty bad judgment. Is that it?

Just Among Friends

◆ The pope blessed fifty uniformed German fliers and 200 Italian soldiers and chattered with the Germans in their native tongue. All the soldiers knelt and kissed his hand.

(*To be continued*)

Subscribe for CONSOLATION during MAY!!

ARE you one of the millions who pay for and read a daily newspaper? If you are, have you ever considered how much it costs and how little truth you get in return? Although *Consolation* is not published daily and is not as large, it contains in one 32-page issue more enlightening and truthful facts than are printed in a hundred issues of a daily newspaper. The newspaper is not to blame, because it prints only those statements passed by censors.

This, however, is not the case with *Consolation*. It does not answer to a censor board or any other selfishly-controlled group, but publishes the truth about the unparalleled oppression now forced upon man by religious dictators. Its purpose is to tell the truth for the benefit of honest people.

During the next 17 days you can subscribe for this biweekly magazine and receive 26 issues during the year for only $1.00 (that is less than 4c a copy); you will be sent free and postpaid, as a premium, Judge Rutherford's latest book, *RELIGION*, and his two latest booklets, *THEOCRACY* and *GOD and the STATE*. The coupon is for your convenience.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

I am sending a year's subscription for *Consolation* magazine. Enclosed is $1.00 [$1.25 in foreign countries]. Please send free Judge Rutherford's latest writings *Religion, Theocracy,* and *God and the State.*

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

TOP

The World's Gold and Silver Bungler

◆ The world's gold and silver bungler is your Uncle Sam. He is accumulating all the spare gold in the world, billions of it, having made the rare discovery that when he jumped the century-old price of $20.67 per ounce to $35.00 per ounce the rest of the world thought him an easy mark and let him have all he wanted at the higher price. Rare wisdom, that. In the autumn of 1939 the pile on hand went to something over $17,000,000,000, the increase in the past year totaling $3,000,000,000. When Uncle Sam gets the gold (and he now has two-thirds of all the monetary gold in the world) he puts it in a big hole in Kentucky, where it is of about as much use and cuts about as big a figure as a swallow-tail coat in Timbuctoo. Not only is Uncle Sam loading up on gold at a price almost double what he ever paid previously, but he has also bought silver at double the rate of production of the whole world's silver mines for the past three years. Senator Glass, of Virginia, stated: "I have thought all along that the gold and silver policies were foolish, but I propose to do nothing, for whatever the White House wants, it gets."

Federal Expenditures

◆ In the year 1914 the United States, with less than $2,000,000,000 in gold, and with a debt of but little over $1,000,000,000, was expending but $7.17 annually for each person of the population. Now the country has $16,000,000,000 in gold, has a debt of over $46,000,000,000, and the expenditure for each person of the population is more than ten times what it was in the year under comparison.

When Uncle Spends

◆ When Uncle Sam begins to spend money it surely does put the cash in circulation. In the year 1940 there was a 112-percent increase in demand for pennies over the year before, a 142-percent increase in the demand for nickels, and a 100-percent increase in the demand for quarters. Half dollars were up 48 percent, and dimes 38 percent.

Shoshones Win Over $4,000,000

◆ In 1878, in a fit of generosity, Uncle Sam divided the Shoshone Indian reservation in Wyoming, giving part of it to the Arapahoes. This principle of dividing up the property of other people is what is known as the "white man's burden". Nobody else can do this work as well as a white man. Once in a while this results in the white man's getting his fingers burned, but not often. In this particular case it worked that way. The Shoshones received a cash award of $4,035,416 and legal fees of $459,490, and it took twenty-seven years to obtain justice in the courts.

Going Up!

◆ It is claimed that the national debt of the United States, around 46 billions of dollars, ascends at the rate of $18,000 per minute, or $1,080,000 per hour, or $25,920,000 per day; and that the average American family pays upward of 157 hidden taxes, including a yearly tax of $5 on milk, $9 on meat, and $5 on butter and eggs, and even then only half the cost of current government is borne by the taxes: the balance is borrowed. It will be PAID IN FULL at Armageddon!

Prosperity in the U. S. A.

◆ Hurrah, only 10,000,000 unemployed, 6,000,000 never-employed, 4,000,000 worn-outers that never will be employed, along with 6,000,000 busted farmers, a couple million businessmen counting the hours between WPA pay days, and the rest of us sponging off the government some other way—and business is pushing upward vigorously!—*The American Guardian.*

Heaven Will Know

◆ When the Creator made wheat He made an ideal food for man, but man, in his "wisdom", prefers the wheat a different color, so he makes "nice white" bread, like plaster of Paris, and even puts in some of the latter to make sure it is plenty white. Now he learns that in removing the pleasing brown color and substituting an unnatural color, he is short of vitamin B and has less vitality and more skin diseases and nervous disorders. So a new concern has worked up a powder which can be put in the flour, and is supposed to put the vitamin B back in. Hereafter, when you eat white bread, only heaven will know what is in it besides the flour, the plaster of Paris, the stuff that keeps it from molding, and now this new powder. But maybe you like yours that way; and if you do, then it is all O.K.

Artificial Eclipses

◆ To study the sun it is not necessary to have a regular eclipse henceforth. The student has a disc of just sufficient size to blot out the body of the sun from view. The corona is then photographed and can be studied at leisure without any strain on the eyes. Care has to be taken to wipe the lenses of the photographic apparatus often, lest little specks of dust or little seeds look like colossal disturbances out in the neighborhood of old Sol.

Sight in Back of the Head

◆ In Hanover, Germany, a blind man rushing to an air shelter, while British bombers were overhead, slipped, fell, and severely bumped the back of his head. When he rose he found that sight had been restored in his right eye. This is an interesting confirmation of the fact that the eyes are an essential part of seeing, but the real base of seeing is well in the back of the head, where the optic nerves come to rest.

The New Source of Power

◆ A new source of power has been found which bids fair to completely change the face of the earth, bringing blessings and curses beyond calculation. It is associated with uranium ore, found abundantly in Colorado, Canada, England, Germany, and the Belgian Congo. Only tiny particles of it have thus far been obtained, but scientists in every land are now hot on the trail because of the extraordinary possibilities already discovered. Briefly, it is claimed that a chunk of five or ten pounds of this new substance would drive an ocean liner around and around the earth indefinitely without refueling. All that is necessary to obtain an endless supply of steam is to have a stream of cold water pass over the material, and presto! there is all the steam you can handle. Good-bye coal mining—soon.

Parts per Million

◆ It is significant that while the earth's crust is one-twelfth aluminum, yet nature has rigorously excluded this element from foods commonly used by man. Whole wheat contains but $3\frac{1}{2}$ parts per million, carrots less than 4 parts per million, lettuce only 14 parts, and apples $1\frac{1}{2}$ parts. Aluminum being injurious to health, it is readily seen why only infinitesimal quantities exist in foods in organic form. Inorganic aluminum dissolved from cooking utensils is highly poisonous, and for this reason such utensils should be shunned by everybody.

One Way to Get Infantile Paralysis

◆ Children are especially susceptible to infantile paralysis, and Waldemar Kaempffert, science editor of the New York *Times*, states that children who have had their tonsils removed are especially susceptible to it. Evidently, as Mr. Kaempffert says, the removal of the tonsils "means that a guardian of the alimentary tract is gone".

THE WATCHTOWER

premium offer ends
May 31, 1941

Year's subscription — $1.00

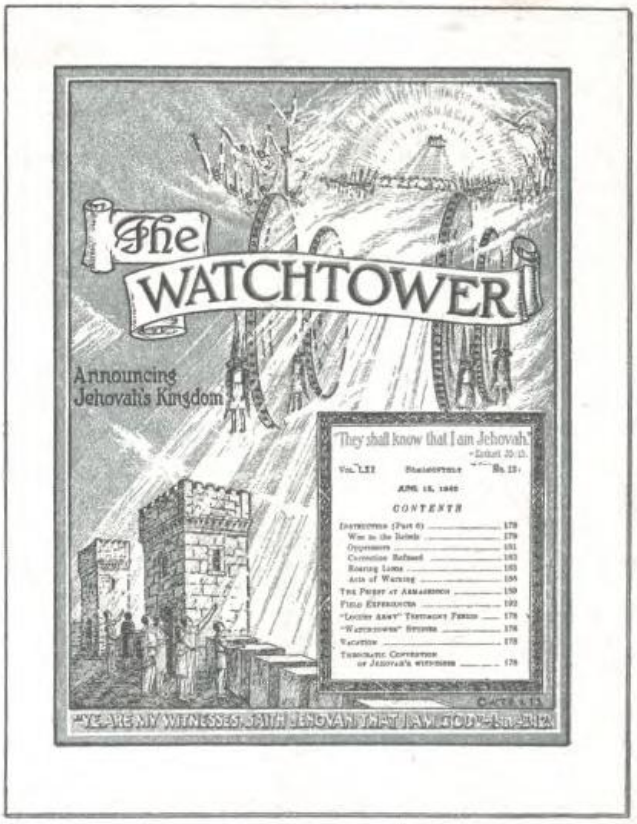
get free
Judge Rutherford's
latest

RELIGION, THEOCRACY
GOD AND THE STATE

THIS journal is published for the purpose of enabling the people to know Jehovah God and His purposes as expressed in the Bible. It publishes Bible instruction specifically designed to aid Jehovah's witnesses and all people of good-will. It arranges systematic Bible study for its readers and the Society supplies other literature to aid in such studies. It publishes suitable material for radio broadcasting and for other means of public instruction in the Scriptures.

It adheres strictly to the Bible as authority for its utterances. It is entirely free and separate from all religion, parties, sects or other worldly organizations. It is wholly and without reservation for the kingdom of Jehovah God under Christ His beloved King. It is not dogmatic, but invites careful and critical examination of its contents in the light of the Scriptures. It does not indulge in controversy, and its columns are not open to personalities.

Until the end of May, then, you can receive a year's subscription for *THE WATCHTOWER* and obtain free of



charge the book *RELIGION* and the two booklets *THEOCRACY* and *GOD AND THE STATE* to aid you in studying the Bible and *THE WATCHTOWER*. Use the coupon below and mail by May 31.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

The enclosed $1.00 [$1.50 in foreign countries] is for a year's subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine. Please begin with the next issue, and also send to me, free, Judge Rutherford's latest publications, *Religion, Theocracy,* and *God and the State.*

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Feigned Patriotism

Ida Grove, Iowa, Feigns

Food Shortage

Is God responsible?

Where is the hope for plenty?

N. H. Supreme Court Decision

Dismisses case of conscientious children

The London Blitz

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 567
June 11, 1941

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Feigned Patriotism	3
A Uniform for Every Country	6
Feigned Patriotism at Ida Grove, Iowa	12
Singular Forms of Plant Life	14
It's Great to Be an American	15
Stranded in Denmark	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Food Shortage	16
Staticless Radio Broadcasting	18
The New Government	
New Hampshire Supreme Court	20
Questions of Liberty	24
Resolution	24
Tobacco Shortens Life	25
"Make Users' Flesh Creep"	25
61 Percent Excess Deaths	25
Alcohol versus Tobacco	25
Other Scientific Evidence	26
Radio Also Suppresses	27
How to Save Your Life	27
Nicotinic Acid in the Blood	27
Oxygen Instead of Narcotics	27
The Scrubwoman	28
British Comment	
The London Blitz	29
'Satan Cast Out of Heaven'	29
A Bishop Speaks Out	30
British Minister in Vatican	31
Altar Bread Threatened	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Crimes Taught by Roman Theologians

◆ If any man conceals another's property, for the support of himself and his family, when asked, he may say that he has concealed nothing. For example, a priest may equivocate before a secular judge, that he is no delinquent, by understanding the judge is not a competent lawful authority to receive the testimony of ecclesiastics.—Tamburinus, Lib. 3, Cap. 4, Sect. 2, page 27.

A woman may take the property of her husband, to supply her spiritual wants, and to act like other women. [In plain English, wives and daughters may steal from their husbands and fathers, to satisfy their confessor priest.]—Gordonus, Theolog. Moral. Univ., Lib. 5, page 826.

If an adulterous priest, even aware of his danger, having visited an adulteress, is assailed by her husband, kills the man in his own defense, it is not criminal.—Henriquez, Sum. Theol. Moral., Vol. 1, Lib. 14, Cap. 10, page 869.

He who is not bound to state the truth before swearing, is not bound by his oath, provided he makes the internal restriction that excludes the present case. —Charli, Prop. 6, page 8.

A child who serves his father, may secretly purloin as much as his father would have given a stranger for his compensation.—Escobar, Theolog. Moral., Vol. 4, Lib. 34, Sec. 2, Prob. 16, page 348.

If a man becomes a nuisance to society, the son may lawfully kill his father.—Dicastillo, Lib. 2. Tract. 1. Disput. 10, Dub. 1, Num. 15, page 290.

The rebellion of Roman priests is not treason, because they are not subject to the civil government.—Emmanuel Sa, Aphor., page 41.

Priests may kill the laity to preserve their goods.—Molina, Vol. 3. Disput. 16, page 1768.

A man condemned by the Pope may be killed wherever he is found.—La Croix, Vol. 1, page 294.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 11, 1941 | Number 567

Feigned Patriotism

THE veil of FEIGNED PATRIOTISM has been drawn over one of the most shocking crimes this country has ever witnessed. To hide the criminal assaults on the parents and children of Jehovah's witnesses, which were begun long before the present emphasis on flag-saluting, the attackers pretend a great fervor for America's safety. The flag-wavers proceed with their subversive work while the public is yet beguiled into thinking that it is all done in the cause of patriotism.

Let the point be made in the outset that what happens to Jehovah's witnesses is everybody's responsibility in this nation. Therefore AWAKE, Americans! Decide whether you wish to pretend that mobbing law-abiding citizens who obey God first of all, and snatching away their children to reformatories, is done to preserve the safety of the United States, or whether you perceive that such conduct is Hitler's way, the road to Nazism, from which no travelers return. Your decision and subsequent course of action are of first importance to you, because upon them rest your eternal destiny. Therefore choose carefully and be not deceived by "good words and fair speeches" (Romans 16:18), nor by the starry labels of red, white and blue, nor the FEIGNED PATRIOTISM which covers dark deeds.

It is your life that is in the balance; for the people of this nation and all nations are on trial and what they do as regards Jehovah's witnesses will be deemed by the great Judge, Christ Jesus, as done unto Him. (John 5:22) "Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal." (Matthew 25:45, 46) Therefore the treatment of Jehovah's witnesses, and specifically the flag salute, since it has been made a crucible to melt their courage, are issues of vital concern of all creatures who stand trial today before the Elder Brother of these humble folk. The flag salute has been made a test of their obedience to Jehovah God, who forbade the worship of inanimate objects. (Exodus 20:4, 5) The founders of this land never intended that the flag should be set up in the place of the Lord. It was the symbol of the laws of a government that once made an honest effort to serve Jehovah.

The patrioteers have appropriated this fine symbol to cover up their lawlessness. Of them George Washington's words sound prophetic: "Guard against the impostures of pretended patriotism." Our forefathers knew that unscrupulous men would attempt to hide treacherous and wicked designs behind a patriotic front in order to delude the people. These impostors have always sailed under the banner of protectors of the country's weal. In this disguise they anticipate little opposition while defenders arise on all sides to thus unwittingly shield their crime. That is the sad picture that confronts America today. It is the picture of a nation, which for years has worshiped Jehovah God as supreme, now clamoring for the blood of His servants. Thus observe the poisonous fruit of "pretended patriotism".

TOP

The real objective of those who seek the humiliation and death of law-abiding citizens is not the country's welfare. Their patriotism is feigned, a mere sham, full of the same love as the kiss of Judas Iscariot. It is the sheep's wool covering the ravenous wolf. Moreover, it is the costume which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's Nazi agents wear in every country that they profess to "protect". Now they say *this country* must be protected from conscientious school children and their law-abiding parents who openly declare their allegiance to Jehovah, the same God to whom Roosevelt claims to pray. Thus this country has begun to be favored by the "protection" of Hitler's advance agents, the Hierarchy, her priests, and her Legion. Just to what extremes such "protectors" are willing to go is well demonstrated in the fate of Finland, Poland, Belgium, and France. "Guard against the impostures of pretended patriotism."

In what manner this country is 'endangered' by the righteousness of upstanding children the Hierarchy does not explain. But the yirulence of their hatred is exemplified in the following:

> One thing is sure and certain, there is no country where its citizens are more of one heart. In recent months this has been proved in the name of "the witnesses of Jehovah", led by Judge Rutherford of Brooklyn. Although no intelligent American will seriously take stock in this religious outfit, still, due to our die-hard bigotry, the "witnesses" have been tolerated and, in some sections, actually allowed to thrive on their impossible proposals—until they made one mistake, and that was to overemphasize their lack of respect for the American flag. INDIGNATION. Now a wave of indignation is sweeping the country. . . . But once these people openly, insultingly, and defiantly turned their backs on the Stars and Stripes, O, that was a different story! It will mean the eventual breakdown and disappearance of "the witnesses of Jehovah", for the American heart has been touched, national indignation has been aroused, general patriotic feeling has been spurred.

Later, under "Patriotism", the Catholic monsignor continues:

> In the instances of "the witnesses of Jehovah", it took an insult to a piece of cloth to wake up some of our leaders.

So writes "Rt. Rev." Mgr. Peter M. H. Wynhoven, editor in chief of *Catholic Action of the South,* in *The Brooklyn Tablet,* November 16, 1940, in a syndicated article entitled "Wild Wisdom" and subtitled "God Bless America", appearing in many Catholic periodicals.

The above is typical of Catholic abuse in the name of patriotism. Similar outbursts have been written by Edward Lodge Curran, president of the International Truth Society; "Father" Felix, O.S.B.; Archbishop Spellman of New York; and others, in nearly every Catholic newspaper in the world.

Analyses of such publications generally disclose the peculiar Catholic intolerance of American principles which often appears in the same articles that rant of patriotism. For instance, Wynhoven in the above refers to American tolerance of Jehovah's witnesses as "die-hard bigotry"; their advocacy of God's kingdom under Christ is an "impossible proposal"; and refers to mob attacks upon them as a belated "awakening" of "our leaders". Archbishop Spellman, while extolling the American Legion in his speech to them in Boston last summer, found occasion to sneer at the "organization" which had "disrespect for the flag". His words were easily understood as approval of the mob attacks on Jehovah's witnesses, in which many Legionnaires had but recently engaged, in contempt of the law.

Writers in the Jesuit organ *America* refer to the United States as a "pseudo-democracy", and a Jesuit speaker averred that "Liberalism and Catholicism cannot live under the same roof". All Catholics regard the laws of foreign Vatican as above the laws of the United States. "We [the pope] hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty." (Pope Leo XIII, *Great Encyclical Letters,* page

TOP

304) Wynhoven's opposition to religious freedom is supported by Catholic law: "Let us examine that liberty in individuals, which is so *opposed* to the virtue of religion, namely the liberty of worship, as it is called. This is based upon the [American] principle that every man is free to profess, as he may choose, any religion or none. . . . This is no liberty, but its degradation." (Pope Leo XIII, *Great Encyclical Letters,* pages 149-150) Page 151 contains this piece of Papal wisdom: "We must now consider briefly liberty of speech and liberty of the press. It is hardly necessary to say that there can be no such right as this." The same authority says a government "by the will of the people" embraces concepts "wholly at variance with the truth". (Page 122)

Forcing people to violate their consciences is also in accord with canon law of the Catholic Church: "The mission of the Catholic Church to educate embraces every nation without exception, and all men, within or without her membership, and there is no power on earth that may oppose her or stand in her way."—Pope Pius XI, *Divini Illius Magistri,* Encyclical on Education, 1931.

"Pretended Patriotism"

In view of the avowed hatred of Catholic authorities for all forms of freedom, one might reasonably ask: "Why are they interesting themselves in the salute of the flag, America's symbol of freedom?" The answer is here made, with proof to follow, and is, to wit: The great interest in compulsory flag-saluting which the Hierarchy has lately developed originated in their desire to rid themselves of exposure. They found the words of Jehovah's hailstone truths sweeping away their "refuge of lies". (Isaiah 28:17; Revelation 16:21) They think that by ridding themselves of Jehovah's witnesses they will hear no more tormenting truths that expose their organization as anti-God; nor be further disturbed by the declaration of the Lord's coming vengeance. They do not believe that the Lord will destroy a "church" of such antiquity and long-standing. But they see large numbers of the Catholic population deserting priest and tradition in order to serve Jehovah. The falling away of such numbers, part of "a great multitude which no man could number", lowers Papal prestige, and, of course, is not to be tolerated by the most intolerant organization that has ever existed. On this point it is interesting to note how perfectly the Lord foreknew and pictured this course of action in the conspiracy of Mount Seir, typifying this same religious element, with Moab and Ammon, formed for the purpose of annihilating His typical people, Israel. (2 Chronicles, 20th chapter, discussed in the *Watchtower* magazine, under the title "His War") Likewise in her fight the Hierarchy has called in politicians and dictators, the modern Ammonites; the Jewish and other commercial elements, foreshadowed by Moab; school boards, mobsters, American Legionnaires, partial judges, and anybody else in the byways and hedges, that could be induced to fight against Jehovah's people.

Here again the Lord foreknew what her course of action would be when seized by the desperate desire to stop the rising tide of exposure. When Sisera was faced with the necessity of fighting against the army of Israel under Barak, 'he gathered by cry, or proclamation,' his forces. "Likewise the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, in the lead of religious systems, sent out their call to all anti-Theocratic powers and forces of the earth."—*Watchtower* magazine, January 1, 1941, paragraph 17, which see.

In both the above pictures the religious element was thoroughly humiliated and defeated, thus foretelling the doom of religion today. Thus it appears that the Hierarchy is certain to go down to defeat, and all her schemes, including the compulsory flag-salute, will fail.

But it is valuable to examine her sham patriotism, and disclose its very unpatriotic motives, in order to enlighten

TOP

those who might otherwise be fooled. They must be warned of the death-dealing subterfuges of Rome. The Lord has commissioned His people to "testify to the truth", and that for the benefit of all who may be seeking. This article will deal further with the Hierarchy's mock love-of-country, which has behind it the desire and intention of destroying the United States and every other nation that will not bow to the banner of the Italian pope. Read on if you wish to protect yourself against "the impostures of pretended patriotism", and to avoid the evil fate of those who fight against the Lord God of Hosts. The intelligent are grateful to Jehovah's witnesses, who seek to save them from such a catastrophe. It is not for the Hierarchy's sake, but in the interests of the reasonable and honest, that the following facts are presented.

A Uniform for Every Country

The Hierarchy dons the uniform of every nation, and gives loyalty to none. Her agents are found in every nook, cranny and distant outpost of the world. Hers is a vast international organization with roots in every land, drawing sustenance from the people, which organization is likened in the Scriptures to a "great whore that sitteth upon many waters", "the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth." (Revelation 17:1, 5) This prostitute is also pictured as riding upon the backs of the kings of this world; which means that she will rule all the governments of earth for a time. (For a full discussion see *Light,* Book Two, written in 1930; and compare it with events today.)

The Hierarchy is fast achieving complete control of the world. Her priests and minions, whose only loyalty is to the pope, of course assume great loyalty to the countries in which they reside. They are in the forefront among flag-wavers, and their profession of allegiance to every flag is loudest and best advertised. Such outward demonstration of fealty serves as a shield or smokescreen to hide her schemes to overthrow the countries not yet under the iron heel of Nazi-Fascism.

Of those that still require "remodeling" to conform to the pope's "new order", England and the United States are the chief. England is at least informed of her peril, as will appear later to the reader. But America has become so infested with Nazis, Communists, Coughlinites, and other Romanists who clamor for the lifeblood of this democracy, that the body politic is near dissolution. These Catholic breeders of internal strife openly declare themselves for Hitler, advocate "bullets instead of ballots", to reduce this country to Papal serfdom. The treasonable purpose of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is broadcast by radio and published abroad. And, to insure success, the treacherous schemes are advanced as in the public welfare. Around them are woven emblems of the American flag. Upon them are bestowed copious blessings of patriotic fervor, fully publicized by the press, without omitting large photographs of Catholic prelates practically draped by the flag in the background. Is it then so amazing that Americans do not recognize the Papal wolf in its elegant American uniform?

Catholic declarations of fealty are accepted at several hundred percent by the people; and they are aided to do this by the extravagant publicity accorded such claims by the Vaticamerican press. The servile obedience rendered Rome by the news agencies in this country bring to mind the henpecked husband, who, when his wife spoke, jumped *twice,* for fear she did not see him the first time.

The Hierarchy's role of patrioteer is also facilitated by the ridiculous reverence with which the black garb and collar-turned-backward are usually regarded. Foolish creature worship, together with "three cheers" for the red, white and blue Romanists loudly echoed from the Vaticamerican press, sufficiently well transforms a Catholic-Nazi into a bona

TOP

fide minuteman; especially when the magician at the Vatican endeavors to make it unhealthy to observe too closely and report the mechanics of this transformation.

There are a few slip-ups, however. The impersonators lose their make-up or are discovered in the quick-change. Such mishaps make control of the press an absolute essential, as will be observed as we go along. Since she has staked her all on Hitler, even with the best efforts of the most competent liars in the world, sometimes a bit of incriminating evidence will leak out. Take "Father" Schulte for example. The "Nazi 'Flying Priest' ", former German war ace, causes the Toronto *Globe and Mail* anxiety:

> The authorities would allay apprehension if they made a public statement concerning the activities of "Father" Paul Schulte, "flying priest of the Arctic," who is alleged to have established petrol caches and made complete aerial maps of the Hudson Bay region while ostensibly engaged in missionary work in the subarctic. We are now informed that the Canadian authorities intercepted letters from the former German war ace, who was making soundings in the Albany River and the James Bay District and *sending the information thus obtained to the German Embassy in Washington.*

It seems that the people and the government of this nation should be vitally concerned in Schulte's interesting "missionary" work, especially since Buffalo and Detroit would be as vulnerable to attack from a base near Hudson Bay as many Canadian cities. But our newspapers, without exception, omitted this item. No doubt they felt that its publication would shock the religious susceptibilities of "Father" Schulte's friends here. That was a very considerate attitude on the part of American publishers, wasn't it?*

* Latest advices to *Consolation* are that "Rev." Paul Schulte, whose address has been given as Washington, D.C., is now located in Wagner, S. Dak. This is within 500 miles of the Canadian border, two hours away by plane.—*Ed.*

The Converted Catholic, published at 229 W. 48th St., New York city, in reporting the above adds a few sentences worthy of serious thought:

"It occurs to us that we also had a much publicized 'Glacier priest' in this country, the Jesuit Father Bernard Hubbard, about whom we have heard nothing of late. He was active in Alaska." No doubt he is engaged in a bit of military missionary work such as mapping the rivers, mountains, and preferred sites for Axis landing fields in Alaska.†

The worst of Catholicism is embodied in the principles and action of the Jesuits. They were founded in 1540 by Ignatius Loyola, a wounded and demented Catholic soldier. Their crimes have been so unspeakable in the four hundred years of their festering growth that most nations have, at one time or another, expelled them. An interesting account of their diabolical schemes is found in the Philippine magazine (Manila) entitled *The Jesuits and Reaction,* in which they are described as "the first Fascists on earth". The author states:

> Indignation ran so high against the [Jesuit] Order in the Catholic world that the authority of the Holy See and Catholicism itself were seriously endangered. For this reason the

† WHY IS THE ARMY SO HELPLESS?

Under date of March 11, 1941, the Philadelphia *Record* quotes the "Reverend Father" Bernard R. Hubbard, styling himself as "Glacier Priest", as saying:

"I conferred last week in Washington with the army and navy intelligence services. I pointed out to the two services sites for air bases which I think are more feasible than those already selected, and suggested for a submarine base, Takli Harbor, on the Alaskan Peninsula, of which I have the only map in existence."

The United States has owned Alaska for 74 years. In that time it has had many thousand well-paid army and other officials there constantly, and it would be interesting to know, just at this time, why it is now so helpless that it has to have the assistance of a Catholic priest to tell it what to do in what is really its own particular job. And the same applies to the navy. Also, it would be lovely to know how it comes that a Catholic priest has the only map in existence of the best submarine base on the Alaskan Peninsula.—*Ed.*

TOP

Pope ordered the Society of Jesus dissolved in the breve "Dominus ac Redemptor noster", dated July 21, 1773. The document speaks of the great ruin of souls caused by the Jesuits. . . . They returned to the Philippines in 1859. . . . The order appears to have been more or less quiescent in the Philippines until recently. But in the light of its record, its "educational" as well as its commercial activities may well be watched, and, above all, its under-cover political work, which might prove as disastrous to democracy in these Islands as elsewhere in the world.

The above is quoted from the November, 1940, issue of the Philippine magazine. To show how well the author knew his priests, note the following Associated Press dispatch quoted from the St. Louis *Globe-Democrat,* extra final edition of January 13, 1941:

GERMAN PRIEST AT U.S. BASE ACCUSED

MANILA, January 13 (Monday).—Father Luis Bogel, German Catholic priest at Subic, location of the United States navy base, was summoned today to appear before a deportation board January 20 [to] show cause why he should not be deported from the Philippine Islands as an undesirable alien. Three charges were lodged against the priest: *Totalitarian propaganda, exaltation of the Aryan race,* and that he emphasized the futility of resistance by small nations to peaceful overtures of strong nations.

The people of the Philippines realize the danger they may be in when they receive full independence from Uncle Sam. They also had their bellyful of priests during Spanish domination.

The New York *Times* passed up this little item just as they did the one about "Father" Schulte. James J. Murphy, former priest and now associate editor of *The Converted Catholic,* states in the issue of February, 1941:

The venal press of America that was afraid to hint at the German espionage of Father Schulte (as revealed in *The Converted Catholic* of December) has given wide publicity to his self-glorification in his autobiography "The Flying Priest Over the Arctic". The New York *Times* not only advertises it, but gives it a "build-up" in its Book Review section of December 22. "Here is *one* airplane that seeks to save—not destroy—human lives!" [sic]

The world has learned a new definition of "save" from Schulte's master, Hitler. Schulte was, no doubt, in the act of "saving" Canada in the same manner in which Hitler "saved" Belgium, Poland and France. This form of "salvation", which is fortunate in having the blessing of the internationally "patriotic" pope, places the "saved" either in slavery or in the ground. The writer does not require this service thus recommended by the New York *Times.* There is no objection, however, to its sponsors' enjoying it all they wish.

The use of the cowl and the priest to hide subversive activities has been learned by the Japanese, who know a good trick when they see one. The amusing part is that after learning this device from Rome they immediately suspect the British of using the same methods. The Hongkong *Telegraph* of December 2, 1940, reports the action of Japan in ousting English and American bishops of the Protestant churches only:

It has already been reported that three English bishops of the Nippon Seikokwai (Japan Holy Catholic Church, the United Anglican communion [actually a Protestant church similar to the Church of England]) were obliged to resign as the result of an agreement made by their Japanese colleagues without consulting them. The three American bishops were absent in the United States attending the triennial conference of the Church; they will be expected to resign when they return. . . . Seven Japanese officers of the Salvation Army in Tokyo and a number more in Peking were arrested a few days later and also some British and Canadian missionaries in Seoul.

Two more significant circumstances are noteworthy in this Japanese attack on foreign religious organizations: (1) the reason for the attack:

An officer in the [Japanese] War Office is-

TOP

sued a statement declaring that "the Army, which is vitally interested in national defense through thought, is obliged to take determined steps regarding the fact that the followers of any faith, *under the cloak of religion,* may act as agents for foreign espionage."

and (2), the immunity of the Roman Catholic Church from such attack:

The other Protestant communions will find it advisable to follow the example of the Nippon Seikokwai and the Salvation Army [who abolished foreign leadership]. The Roman Catholic Church is presumed to be less likely to incur "investigation", *since its foreign headquarters are in Rome.*

Dissimulation, disguise and deceit are the time-tested weapons of the Devil. The Catholic Hierarchy, in using such devices, is merely practicing the methods of her father. "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." (John 8:44) For centuries the Hierarchy has posed as man's benefactor, and has claimed to have the sole right to administer salvation. Their claims are lies, and their practices are abominations. They have attempted to spread over the stealthy leopard of destruction (whose bloody maw holds the lives of men slain and of all freedom destroyed) a covering after the patriotic style of the country destined to be devoured. In America they use the minuteman regalia, although they had no part in the fight this country made for her independence; or they employ the American Legion's stirring khaki. This too is false. When the real fighters of the Legion were dying in Flanders the pope's agents were fighting with all their power for the defeat of the Allies.

The Gospel Witness, Toronto, Canada, issue of December 5, 1940, reproduces a letter by J. A. Kensit to Rt. Hon. Sir John Anderson, minister of Home Security, England, in which he warns against the

"possibility of a real danger to this country arising from the presence of a large number of alien priests, monks, and nuns belonging to the Roman Catholic Church. . . . England, being Protestant, is under the condemnation of the Papal Italian power, as outlined many years ago by Cardinal Manning, who, at the start of the revivified Roman Catholic campaign in England, used the following words, as will be found in his *Sermons on Ecclesiastical Subjects,* Vol. 1, pages 166-7:

" 'It is good to be here in England. It is yours, right reverend fathers, to subjugate and subdue, to bend and to break the will of an Imperial race. You have a good commission to fulfil and great is the prize for which you strive. England is the head of Protestantism, the centre of its movements, the stronghold of its powers. Weakened in England, it is paralyzed everywhere; conquered in England, it is conquered throughout the world. Once overthrown here, it is but a war of detail. All the roads of the world meet in one point, and this point reached, the whole world is open to the Church's will.'

"Surely language of this kind shows that there has been a long-established Fifth Column of a clerical type, working for England's undoing. Our duty, at any rate, is to call your attention to certain facts which have a direct bearing on the situation today.

"Command Paper 1108, published by order of His Majesty's Government after the end of the last war, printed a letter dated Berlin, 28th November, 1914. It contains the following words:

'First send the priests, as I need them for a special purpose here—you can guess—for — . . . If the priest or priests can get to Christiania (Norway) ". . . Warn all our people, too, of the present intrigue at Rome to bring pressure of religion to bear on a question wholly political and national.'

"There is much evidence in that Command Paper which makes plain the intriguing hand of the Romish Church in political concerns. Moreover, as the Church of Rome has been such a disturbing factor in European politics for generations, it leaves it under very strong

TOP

anti-British suspicion whilst Italy is engaged in war with us. During the last war, apart from the Irish matter [Sinn Fein Rebellion, see below], even the Pope's private Chamberlain, Monsignor Gerlach, was sentenced in Italy to life imprisonment on conviction of most diabolical plots connected with the destruction of two Italian battleships, one in September, 1915, and the other in August, 1916.

"Again the *Times* of February 12, 1917, had the following statement:

'The Jesuits of Gijon possess a wireless station which is working in complete liberty. An official of the Telegraphs who attemped to take control of it was transferred to another post on the demand of Father Bilbao.'

"How far convents and monasteries were utilized for espionage it would be impossible to say, but during the course of the last war one priest was caught in an endeavor to smuggle a telegraph code into the country, and the Rev. Father Michael Daly was sentenced to a month's imprisonment for offenses against national security.

"The Italianized Papacy is as active now as ever against us. *The Times* [London], on the 20th of last month [June 1940], published a report that 'two Italian Archbishops and 47 Bishops have petitioned Mussolini to insist that the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem be taken out of the hands of Great Britain and entrusted to the Royal House of Savoy [of Italy].'

"In combing out all the possibilities of danger, the Government should have in mind that the Roman Catholic Church demands its members to subscribe to the claim 'that the Pope is above all temporal rulers.' This is the language of *The Tablet* [England]—the leading Roman Catholic paper published in this country, and as recently as the 15th of June [1940].

"Our contention [Kensit wrote at the direction of the Council of the English Protestant Truth Society] therefore is, that no alien priest, monk or nun should be left in a position of freedom, but should forthwith be interned. "Yours faithfully,

(Signed) J. A. KENSIT [London]"

Britain is also threatened by the Papal-induced defection of three important members of the Empire, Canada, Ireland, and Australia. Canada has substituted priest-rule for freedom. "Father" Lanphier (recently quoted herein as abusing Jehovah's witnesses by radio) attacks all Protestant faiths and is given carte blanche by CBS; no Protestant minister in Canada is permitted the facilities of the broadcasting system; Lapointe, as Catholic minister of Justice, performs the Hierarchy's will, Prime Minister King acquiescent. Both the Canadian censor and the Catholic press have attempted to silence even the sermons of Dr. T. T. Shields, of the Jarvis St. Baptist church in Toronto, and refused him all broadcasting privileges, because of his exposures of Catholic treachery to the British Empire.

The Hierarchy began in Canada by outlawing Jehovah's witnesses. Now it appears that Protestants are under the Papal ban. On January 16, 1941, they proceeded against Jehovah's witnesses in Australia, of course under the guise of safeguarding national welfare; and all other opponents of Rome may count the days until they too are the objects of attack. This treachery of the Papacy was predicted by Prime Minister Hughes in a statement from Melbourne, August 3, 1920:

"I see that Archbishop Mannix, continuing his anti-British propaganda, evidently wishes the Americans to believe that he represents the public opinion of Australia. He does not represent the public opinion of Australia on the Irish question or any other; he is merely an acknowledged leader of Sinn Fein.

"From the day of his arrival in Australia, he set to work to fan the dying embers of religious bigotry into a fierce blaze, and gather around him every fanatical alien and Sinn Feiner in the country. During the War he worked incessantly and as openly as he dared, to prevent recruiting, help the enemy, and insure the defeat of the Allies."—*The Times* (London), August 4, 1920.

Catholicism's anti-British efforts are

TOP

reflected in the neutrality of southern Ireland. The Protestant northern counties of Ireland are staunchly fighting against Nazism. As for the position of the Vatican, note the following broadcast from Rome carried by the London *Daily Mail* and the Toronto *Globe and Mail,* December 28, 1940, and several American newspapers:

"Should the Irish people be forced to defend themselves against British aggression they can be assured of the full and wholehearted help of the Axis powers. *Beside this military help the whole Catholic world would be on their side.*"

Further corroborating the Hierarchy's vicious hatred of England is the following dispatch from Zagreb, Catholic stronghold in former Yugoslavia:

ZAGREB, Yugoslavia, Feb. 12 (A.P.).—Jails here were crowded tonight with persons arrested for questioning in the bomb explosion February 4 in the British consulate building which killed a woman and an engineer.

Several Roman Catholic priests were seized by police. Archbishop Armjkije Stepinac was reported to have gone to Vatican City to report to Pius XII. [Obscure dispatch in San Diego *Union,* February 13, 1941]

Surely these facts are sufficient to convince every intelligent man, of whatsoever faith, that the Catholic Church system is the most subversive institution under the sun. It is the friend of no country, but selfishly uses the peoples and nations to accomplish its own advancement. Although at present allied with Hitler in order to achieve world domination, it counts the lives of the German people for nothing. Catholic Belgium and Poland were smashed to sate the pope's ambition. Protestantism in England and America must likewise perish and then the bloody beast will stalk the earth for a brief period until visited by the EXECUTIONER for JEHOVAH. The Scriptures show that the Lord will cause her present allies to rend her to pieces and expose her hypocrisy and filth.—Revelation 17th chapter.

Through a careful study of the prophecies, considered in the light of events taking place today, the fact emerges as clear as sunlight (as published in *Consolation* No. 566) that Hitler is Catholicism's champion; that his bloody deeds bear the imprint of Jesuit planning for 400 years; that even *Mein Kampf* was written by a priest; that Hitler is the "sword" of the ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Few people today consider seriously what is said or written. They are stunned by the pace of living and the imminence of death. Though conscious of a swift current, moving at ferocious velocity, they know not whither it goes. This distress has been brought upon them by the Devil. "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." (Revelation 12:12) In this prophecy the people are represented by the "sea". In the Scriptural record at Joshua the fourth chapter, the hopeless masses are pictured by the Jordan river rushing down to the Dead sea, a type of Armageddon. Let this and the other evidence presented, together with a careful study of God's Word, convince the honest that there is no hope of life in the ways of the Hierarchy, that hers are the "ways of death". (Proverbs 14:12) Jehovah, through Christ the King, is the only way to life. "I am the way, and the truth, and the life." (John 14:6) "Salvation belongeth unto the Lord."—Psalm 3:8.

When the Hierarchy feigns patriotism it is as faithless as her heart. She is your enemy and the enemy of every free nation and decent creature under the sun. When she professes to teach patriotism by inflicting punishment upon God-fearing children and their parents; when she parades her virtuous endeavor to enforce the flag salute and induces others to perform her iniquitous will, it is another act of infamous deceit. Her guise of benefactor is fraudulent; when she speaks of disloyalty and the fifth column she speaks of her own.—Elton Groves.

TOP

Feigned Patriotism at Ida Grove, Iowa

Read the following carefully, and the description opposite.

LET'S FACE FACTS

WE WILL NOT TOLERATE A FIFTH COLUMN!!!

WE LIVE IN AMERICA - LET'S KEEP IT AMERICAN

IF YOU ARE A PATRIOTIC AMERICAN CITIZEN YOU'LL READ EVERY WORD OF THIS ADVERTISEMENT

WHAT TO DO

If Visited by a Jehovah Witness or Other Subversive Agent - - -

1. They are recognized by their cloak of religious fanaticism, their victrola records and their various pamphlets such as "The Watch Tower," their official organ.
2. Avoid argument or use of force and violence in dealing with such agents.
3. Secure name of agent if possible and where he is from.
4. Firmly refuse to grant any such agent further hearing.
5. Notify County Sheriff or this organization.



IT IS HAPPENING HERE!

Agents or organizations such as Jehovah's Witnesses and Children of God have been working in Ida County. Under the cloak of religion these representatives have advocated the overthrowing of government by the destruction of all churches and by instilling a disrespect for the emblem and principles of our government.

Their work has included many visits to homes and the wide distribution of pamphlets to individuals. In a home interview, an agent advocated the wiping out of all churches and stated the organization was against the saluting of the flag and all adequate defense measures. Organizers, primarily outsiders, have already secured a following in Ida County. Several school children refused to salute the flag in their schools last year as a result of their activities.

It is obvious that these "religious" workers have been effective in carrying out their program. They are camped in various localities in this vicinity today, carrying on their subversive work against our religious institutions and democratic form of government as they now exist. These un-American activities are not in the far distance either as to time or geographical location but are actually in our community - - - IN IDA COUNTY!

"Breathes there a man with soul so dead who never to himself hath said, this is my own, my native land."
—Scott.

INFORMATION WANTED

The Ida County Americanism League is anxious to obtain any facts whatsoever concerning the activities of Jehovah's Witnesses and other such subversive groups. If you know of any planned meetings of these organizations or if an agent of such a group approaches you it would be very helpful if you would immediately give this information to the Ida County Sheriff or notify some member of this League.

Through the sheriff's office we are in constant touch with State and National investigative agencies.

The American's Creed

I believe in the United States of America, as a government of the people, by the people, for the people; whose just powers are derived from the consent of the governed; a democracy in a republic; a sovereign nation of many sovereign states; a perfect union, one and inseparable; established upon those principles of freedom, equality, justice and humanity for which American patriots sacrificed their lives and fortunes.

I therefore believe it is my duty to my country to love it, to support its constitution, to obey its laws, to respect its flag, and to defend it against all enemies.

OUR PROGRAM

The program of the Ida County Americanism League is three-fold in its purpose: First, we propose to immediately counteract the activities of such un-American organizations through an educational program; Second, to prevent well meaning but radical groups from inciting riots against these un-American organizations by co-operating with the County Sheriff in any way possible, and; Third, to co-operate in every way with the Ida County school systems in curtailing a further spreading among our school children of disrespect for the flag and the breaking down of American ideals.

SPONSORED BY

Ida County Americanism League

THE AMERICAN LEGION
LEGION AUXILIARY

This Advertisement Paid for by These Ida Grove Organizations

SACRED HEART CHURCH
IDA GROVE COMMERCIAL CLUB

TOP

If this advertisement had been called "Ida County League Against Americanism" it would have been more accurately named. The union of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy [Sacred Heart Church in this setup] with the American Gestapo miscalled the American Legion is enough without dragging in the Ida Grove Commercial Club of businessmen whose sacred job it was to pull the chestnuts out of the fire for America's biggest racketeers. See the brilliant article of Elton Groves on "FEIGNED PATRIOTISM", which occupies the foregoing nine pages of this magazine, and which shows just what the Roman Church is up to in this country and Europe. Read *Notanda,* on page 2.

It is well known that Roosevelt and the American Legion were in consultation only a short while back to see how the American Legion could be made an informal army to do Gestapo work in this country and how only the outcry of a real American patriot in Baltimore prevented the deal from going through. The complaint was made that he had spoken out of turn, and thus spoiled everything. Neither he nor they can Hitlerize us.

It is freely admitted by all students of outrages against the laws and the rights of the American people under the Constitution that no other body of men has as black a record in this respect as the American Legion, and that does not even except the Ku Klux Klan, whose methods the Legion follows. This advertisement in the Ida Grove *Pioneer Record* is an appeal to the people of Ida Grove to become anarchists and to assure them [vainly] in advance that in their anarchistic efforts they will have the backing of the Sacred Heart Church, the Ida Grove Commercial Club, the American Legion and the Sheriff in a projected illegal campaign of bluff and bluster, an American copy of Hitler's chosen methods. This bluff will be called and the bluffers will fall flat. Wait and see.

If the United States of America had a patriotic organization of half a million men devoted to the perpetuation of the principles which actuated Washington, Jefferson, Franklin and Lincoln, such an organization would be of priceless value to the American people at this critical time, when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is taking over the country; but when an organization conceived in a spirit of Fascism allies itself with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, takes orders from the Hierarchy and devotes its energies to the destruction of American ideals and American institutions, claiming all the time to be one-hundred-percent American in everything it does, it is high time the American people knew the facts. *Read Notanda (page 2) again.*

Among the notable financiers who organized the American Legion, several have been sent to the penitentiary for fraud and conspiracy. The history of Swift & Company reeks with fraud. They had a big hand in organizing the Legion. One of the principal organizers of the Legion, a man worth thirty million dollars, said he was willing to spend half of his pile to save the other half.

For information as to just what the American Legion stands for, see the article, by Elton Groves, "Does America Need Roosevelt's Gestapo?" leading article in *Consolation* No. 550, issue of October 16, 1940; also his article in this issue; also "The Castor Oil Legion", in No. 555, page 11; or *The Persecution of Jehovah's witnesses,* published by American Civil Liberties Union, 31 Union Square West, New York City, 10.

Jehovah's witnesses are Christians, not cowards, not lawbreakers, and not afraid of either cowards or lawbreakers. They have a message from God which they must deliver, and which they do deliver fearlessly at all times. The Ida Grove dogs are barking up the wrong tree. Wait and see. Hypocritical religionists, engaged in undermining American institutions, and hoping to make it a second Germany, have yet to learn the big lesson that they fight against *GOD.*

Dig up and read your booklet *Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column.*

TOP

Singular Forms of Plant Life

THERE is a plant in Russia, called the "wind witch", that manifests all the tendencies of a hobo. When it gets well settled in a place, and grows up, its branches curl down and pull up the plant by the roots. Then along comes a wind (instead of a freight train) and the plant goes off to a new location, where at length it takes root again and starts all over again in fresh surroundings.

Another odd Russian plant manifests an indisposition to stay where it started. On wet days the fiber of the plant twists and works its way into the ground, thrusting its seeds downward, so they can get a start in life. On hot days the fiber of the mother plant untwists and she looks out for herself, letting the young ones get along the best they can in the nursery where she left them.

In Sumatra the rafflesia does not bother with either stem or leaves, but makes up for it with a blossom three feet across, with petals an inch thick. Like Big Business, it lives off smaller fry in the plant world. They do all the work but the rafflesia gets all the income. It dies young, and should.

The water hyacinth believes in living a sailor life. It floats around on the surface of some pool or lagoon. The roots contain air sacs which enable it to navigate hither and yon, as the winds and zephyrs shift it about.

The dandelion is always on the job, arrives on time, rears its head so it can be seen, overcomes difficulties, refuses to accept defeat, and is pure gold—er—that is, it looks like it, anyway. Besides, it is good for greens.

Some people have funny names. So have bachelor's-button, bleeding heart, Dutchman's-breeches, Jack-in-the-pulpit, kiss-me-over-the-garden-gate, Johnny-jump-up, painted lady, old man, Queen Anne's lace, love-lies-bleeding, milkmaid, London pride, Turk's-cap lily, devil's-bit, queen of the meadow, quaker-ladies, friar's-cap, Venus's chariot and Venus's flytrap. More about that flytrap later.

Always Something New

It is over a century since plant-lovers grafted a tomato vine on a potato stock and raised both tomatoes and potatoes on the same plant. It has often been done since then, and it is said to require no more skill than that required for grafting apple twigs. It is now a joke that tomatoes were once thought poisonous.

You don't expect a magazine of fact to say that at Largs, Scotland, some Scot planted a clothespin and raised a crop. You shall not have that satisfaction, but you might like to know that in 1935, in that same place, a clothespin was recovered which had been buried in the turf, and it then had twelve roots. Before you get over the shock, this is to state that, in 1901, at 1705 Wyoming avenue, Scranton, Pa., a poplar tree was cut down, after the sap had started to flow. Six feet of the trunk was buried several feet in the cellar bottom, to make a nice chopping block, and for several weeks thereafter that chopping block sprouted and nourished a branch which grew to at least eight inches in length, in the cellar, and in the dark. It looked rather pale and sickly, but it grew.

After a little while you may be eating chayote potatoes, originally a native of Mexico, but now grown in Florida. You can have the leaves and tender shoots for salad, the fruit for a squash, and the roots for potatoes, and if you live in Florida you can have the vine as an ornamental porch climber. If you are industrious enough you can plant many of them close together, and eat them as asparagus.

"The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein. His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever."—Psalm 111: 2, 3.

TOP

It's Great to Be an American

WE ARE presenting this list, not in any carping spirit, but because of the outcropping recently of what one member referred to as "those pathetic little signs". If they tell somewhat less than the truth about Americanism, it is our business to say so. No one knows better than we how great it is to be Americans; but it will be still greater when the excellent principles asserted are honored more in the performance and less in the breach:

"It's Great to be an American," reads one of the stickers, listing some of the keystones of American freedom. We list some of the holes in the keystones.

I can go to any church I please. . . . just so I'm not a member of the Jehovah's witnesses. I can read, see and hear what I choose. . . . although, under the terms of the Alien Registration Act, I am liable to be prosecuted for reading books which may be considered subversive. I can express my opinion openly. . . . and get socked with green apples in the "free" state of Vermont, if my opinion is not popular with the vigilantes, without protection from the local police. My telephone is untapped. . . . unless by an occasional lawless law-enforcer. I can join any political party I wish. . . . just so it's the Republican, Democratic or Temperance Party—all others keep out. I can vote for what and whom I please. . . . if I am willing to have the vote made the basis for a Dies Committee "exposé", endangering my job or career. I have a constitutional right to trial by jury. . . . but if I am a Negro, this right is nullified in many parts of the United States. I am protected against unlawful search and seizure. . . . unless, as at Detroit not so long ago, a "law enforcement" agent wishes to drag me from my house in the early morning on charges that are never substantiated. Neither my life nor my property can be forfeited without due process of law. . . . unless, as at Commonwealth College in Arkansas, my books (including Milton's *Paradise Lost*) are seized by the local gendarmerie as subversive.—Descendants of the American Revolution.

Stranded in Denmark

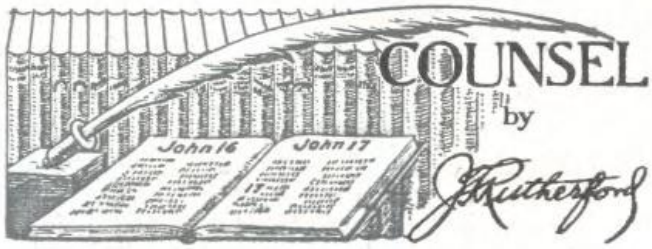
◆ In the fall of 1939 an American citizen, Mrs. Adel Youngberg, and her two boys, 12 and 7, went to Denmark to see her grandmother, who died a few weeks after her arrival. When the bills were paid there was nothing left and Mrs. Youngberg telegraphed to her parents in America for enough money to get home. They borrowed the money and she bought her ticket. Just then Hitler seized Denmark and the boat did not sail, nor was her money returned. After several months she received a cable from the State Department at Washington to consult the American consul in Copenhagen concerning passage home on the army transport American Legion, which would call at Petsamo, Finland, August 6, 1940, to bring home Americans stranded in Denmark. She called, but the boat could not take her. It had to carry the crown princess of Norway and her three children and servants. Six cabins on the top deck were allotted to the princess and her entourage, and at last accounts Mrs. Youngberg was still in Denmark and wondering why American officials could be so chivalrous to foreign princesses and treat American citizens so badly.

The New Rifles

◆ The American army's new rifles, Garand, cost the government $80 each when made by the government itself at the Springfield, Massachusetts, arsenal, and cost $120 each when made by the Winchester Arms Company. Nice little profit, eh?

It will be interesting to see how far the government will let the patriotic profiteers go this time.

TOP



Food Shortage

FOOD prices are rising. Many peoples are at the border of starvation. Who is responsible? God Almighty? No! Nor has He sent the pestilence and distress upon the peoples of the world as a punishment at this time. When Jehovah God purposes to punish the people He always gives full and fair warning beforehand, that the people who trust Him may seek a place of protection and safety. (See 1 Kings 17:1-9; Ezekiel 3:17-21; Exodus 9:18-26, concerning predicted famines.) Furthermore, in some portions of the land the rainfall has been abundant and the crops are in fairly good shape, while in other parts they are devastated. The people in one part of the land are no better than those in the other part, and are no worse. The rains fall upon the just and the unjust; concerning which it is written, at Matthew 5:45: "Your Father which is in heaven . . . maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust."

Since A.D. 1914 events have rapidly come to pass, which events should, in the light of God's Word, fully convince thoughtful persons that there is a mighty change now taking place and that the *only hope* for the people is in the kingdom of Jehovah God, The Theocratic Government, which is now at hand. (Matthew 24:3-34) Who, then, is responsible for the threatened famine and for the pestilences now devastating the land and bringing great distress and perplexity upon the people? The Scriptural answer is that the responsible one is man's worst enemy and God's great adversary, the Deceiver, who is Satan the Devil.

The Divine Record contains a superabundance of testimony proving that centuries ago Satan the Devil rebelled against Jehovah God and challenged God to put on earth men that would be faithful and true to Him, Satan claiming that he could induce all men to turn away and curse God. (Job 2:5) That challenge was accepted in order to afford an opportunity to demonstrate to all creation the supremacy of God, and in order to prove in due time that Satan's boastful challenge is entirely wrong. God fixed the time limit in which Satan would be permitted, without hindrance, to prove his boastful challenge, and which time limit marks the end of Satan's world; and that time is now here. In that long period of waiting God has permitted men to choose to either obey His Word or to follow their own devices and to fall into the snares set by Satan. That Satan the Devil is a mighty spirit creature with power to produce storms, hurricanes, floods, famines and pestilences, is abundantly proved in the book of Job and in many other scriptures. (Job 1:12-19; Acts 27:14-44; Revelation 12:12) It was Satan who raised the storm on the sea of Galilee for the express purpose of bringing about the destruction of Jesus and His faithful associates. (Matthew 8:24) When on earth Jesus spoke a prophecy in which He declared that Satan's time limit to rule unhindered would be marked by a world war, in which nation would rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.

In fulfillment of that prophecy Satan plunged the nations of "Christendom" into the war of 1914. Jehovah God was not responsible for that war. That war, said Jesus, would mark the *beginning* of great sorrows upon the people. Everybody can testify that from 1914 to this day the sorrows upon the nations have continued to increase. Among the sorrows to befall the world, Jesus prophesied, 'there shall in divers places be famines, pestilences and terrors; and upon earth distress of nations, with perplex-

TOP

ity, men's hearts failing them for fear of what they see coming upon the earth.' (Luke 21:11, 25, 26, *Rev. Ver.*) Satan has brought such sorrows upon the world since 1918, and many nations are now afflicted thereby.

If you would learn the real cause for these famines and distresses take your Bible now and turn to the eleventh chapter of Revelation and there read these words, to wit: 'We thank thee, Lord God Almighty, that thou hast taken unto thee thy great power and reigned. And the nations were angry.' (Verses 15-18) The facts mark 1914 as the date of the fulfillment of that great prophecy, when the World War began. At the same time there was a war in heaven between Christ and the Devil, resulting in the casting of the Devil and his demons down to the earth. Therefore the Lord gives specific warning to the peoples of the earth in these words: "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." (Revelation 12:12) Here is the positive and indisputable evidence that the Devil is responsible for bringing all these woes upon mankind at present.

Properly you ask, Why should the Devil want to bring these great woes upon the people? The Scriptural answer is that for centuries Satan has been endeavoring to turn all men away from God in order to prove his own wicked challenge, and Satan would prefer to see the whole world perish rather than that any man should faithfully serve Jehovah God. He knows his time is short till the great battle of Armageddon, which will be the decisive conflict between wickedness and righteousness; and within that short time the Devil endeavors to cause all men to curse God and die. The Devil is a subtle and wily foe, and to accomplish his purposes he resorts to all manner of fraud and deception, thereby overreaching men who have good intentions but who follow human devices and avoid divine instruction.—See 2 Corinthians 2:11; 11:13-15; 2 Thessalonians 2:9; Revelation 12:9.

Regardless of the honesty and good intentions of men to bring prosperity to the people by recovery measures, all such human schemes are doomed to certain failure. When the people are induced to believe that these human schemes of recovery have divine guidance, and when these schemes do fail, then millions of people who have heretofore thought they were Christians and who have put their trust in men will lose all faith in men and in God, and will say: 'If God permits such calamities to come upon us and will not help us, then we do not wish to have Him for our God.' That is exactly what the Devil expects to accomplish. That fact has already been accomplished in Russia and in Germany, where infidelity holds sway.

What, then, is the hope for the people? In answer to that question Jehovah God, at Matthew 12:15-21, points to Christ Jesus and says: "Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall show judgment to the Gentiles. . . . And in his name shall the Gentiles [the nations] trust." The battle of Armageddon, now near, will mark the complete end of Satan's rule of the world. Why should the people put their trust in Christ Jesus and His kingdom? The answer from God's Word is, that Armageddon will demonstrate to all creation that Jehovah is the all-wise, just and loving God, and that His Government for mankind, established with Christ Jesus as the invisible Head of it, will bring to pass that which righteous men have long desired. At Armageddon, which is but a short time in the future, Christ Jesus will completely rid the earth of all wickedness. Then the people will be rid of oppressors and oppression, and that will mark the end of sorrows, distress and perplexities. Wars will cease, and peace and prosperity will come to stay.

TOP

Staticless Radio Broadcasting

DURING the past few months the non-technical as well as the technical press has had much to say about a new system of radio broadcasting. This new system is known among the radio broadcasting fraternity as "frequency modulation". It is simply designated as FM, in contrast to the old system of broadcasting known as AM or "amplitude modulation". Because of the many advantages FM offers over the old AM system it gives promise of largely superseding the old system in due course of time. Frequency modulation is the invention of Major Armstrong, who also originated the regenerative, super-regenerative, and superheterodyne circuits as used in radio reception.

For those readers of *Consolation* who desire to keep abreast of the latest developments in radio, herewith is presented a brief explanation of FM and what it can accomplish.

Communication can be carried on between any two points on the earth's surface in a number of different ways, in all of which there must exist some common medium over which the communication passes. In the common land-wire services the metallic conductor is the medium. When radio is used, the carrier wave sent out by the transmitter, and traveling at the speed of light through the atmosphere to the receiver, is the common medium. This "carrier wave" is a high-frequency electrical current which simply serves as a connecting link or bridge between the two points. The manner in which this "carrier wave bridge" is utilized is what determines the distinction between the AM and the FM systems of radio broadcasting.

In order to transmit sound by radio, the very first step requisite is the conversion of the sound waves into their equivalent electrical waves. This conversion is accomplished by the microphone. The reverse process of converting the electrical waves back to their equivalent sound waves is accomplished by the loudspeaker at the receiving point. All the intervening processes between the microphone and loudspeaker are electrical.

The sound wave represented by the electrical current after it leaves the microphone can be made to affect or modulate the carrier wave in either one of two different ways: first, it can vary the amplitude—that is, the power value—of the carrier, or, second, it can be made to vary the frequency of the carrier. The first is the system of modulation in common use by the broadcasting stations of today. The second is the proposed new system of frequency modulation which offers some distinct improvements in reception as will be seen in what follows.

Suppose we have a radio station transmitting a carrier wave having a frequency of 1330 kilocycles per second, and let there be a 1000-cycle sound-wave current to be transmitted over this carrier to some distant receiving point. In the new FM system of broadcasting the carrier-wave frequency of 1330 kilocycles is made to shift back and forth from the normal 1330-kilocycle value at the rate of 1000 cycles per second. The carrier wave does not remain fixed at a constant value as in the AM system, but, instead, is constantly changing at an audio—1000-cycle—frequency rate. All the frequencies represented in the sound-wave currents, the audio spectrum which covers a band from about 30 cycles up to 15,000 cycles per second, in like manner each cause the carrier to shift at its own particular rate. At the receiving point there exists a detector which is sensitive to carrier-wave frequency variations only and not sensitive to amplitude variations. One form of such detector is simply an electrical network which has a pass frequency characteristic bearing a linear relationship to the carrier-wave frequency change. Included with the de-

TOP

tector is a limiting device which causes the output to remain constant, so that amplitude variations have no effect whatsoever upon the loudspeaker. In reality, this limiter is located ahead of the detecting circuit in the receiving set.

What has this to do with staticless radio broadcasting? you may ask. Herein lies the secret. The FM system permits the injection of a certain characteristic into the transmitting medium of such nature that static, and man-made noises, have little or no effect upon the reception. How is this done? Let us see.

In the AM system of broadcasting each transmitting station is confined to a channel 10 kilocycles wide as set by the FCC regulations. This is necessary in order for each of the many broadcasting stations to have a place in the broadcasting spectrum without being interfered with by other stations. In the FM system the channel width permitted is much more than 10 kilocycles; in fact, it is twenty times as much, or 200 kilocycles wide. Because of this greater width of channel, FM stations must operate in the high-frequency region of the radio spectrum. Now, right here, in order to understand how the "staticless element" enters into the picture, bear in mind that the human ear cannot hear sounds above 20 kilocycles per second. In the FM system we are dealing with a band width of 200 kilocycles; that is, the transmitting and receiving elements are so adjusted that the major portion of this band width is constantly in use, and, therefore, the band width at the receiving set is many times wider than the 20-kilocycle audio spectrum. It is this fact of great band width that constitutes the major reason for the phenomenal improvement in reception by this system. An analogy here may help to elucidate the principle involved. Suppose we have twenty new cars to be transferred from one city to another and we have the choice of two roads over which to drive them; one road is a muddy way through the backwoods and the other is a modern super-highway 200 feet wide. Suppose one of the cars be driven over the muddy road and the remaining nineteen over the highway. It is self-evident that thus less car-washing is necessary than there would be had all the cars been driven over the narrow backwoods road. In short, FM wide-band radio broadcasting simply makes good use of such a "super-highway" in transmission and thus avoids the "mud" of static and other noises incident to the backwoods road. In other words, by using the FM method there is made possible a way for obtaining a great increase in the signal-to-noise ratio.

There are many other advantages this new system of broadcasting offers over the old. These advantages are too technical and involved to be discussed here. Suffice it to say, as a summary, that, besides the noise-free reception achieved, the new system permits real, distortionless, high-fidelity transmission. No longer are land-wire interconnecting circuits necessary, because ultra-high frequency radio relay stations can be used with much better results; more stations can be in operation simultaneously, with less interference, and multiplexing can be accomplished with ease. The multiplexing angle alone presents some interesting possibilities; for instance, it is entirely within the realm of possibility to erect one powerful radio station and from it broadcast a number of programs simultaneously without any interference whatsoever between the various programs!

And so there is constant improvement in this God-given medium of communication. In due course of time all such inventions will be used to the glory of God and for the good of obedient mankind. —R. Leffler, New York.

Only 3,400 Color Words

◆ Although the human eye can distinguish differences among 2,000,000 colors and shades, there are but 3,400 words to describe color shades and the color experts themselves have tabulated but 7,044 colors.



New Hampshire Supreme Court

Hillsborough No. 3238.

STATE *v.* ROLAND LEFEBVRE ET AL.

PAGE, J.

The title of the case is erroneous. Since Chapter 110 of the Public Laws relating to neglected and delinquent children is not penal, but protective (State *v.* Burt, 75 N. H. 64, 66), the title should not be criminal in form. In accordance with the spirit of the act, it would be proper to entitle the case *In re Roland Lefebvre and others.*

Chapter 110 authorizes change in the custody of a neglected or delinquent child who is under the age of eighteen (Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 9, 10, 13). The children here involved were brought before the Juvenile Session upon allegations by the Attendance Officer of the public schools of Nashua that Roland, Loraine and Loretta (whose respective ages are fifteen, twelve and ten) had without excuse failed to attend either the public school to which they had been assigned or an approved private school, during the period from October 10, 1940, to December 18, 1940. The agreed fact as to each is that attendance at public school was regular from the date of opening on September 4 until October 9, 1940, when the school authorities suspended all of them until such time as they should consent to salute the American flag. The only reason for their suspension was their refusal to join in the salute.

The school attended by them had long had a regulation requiring such a salute, and the regulation was approved by the State Board of Education. These children declined to join in the ceremony, assigning as reason that they and their parents were "Jehovah's witnesses" and that they believed that the Scriptures forbid the salute as a form of idolatry. It is conceded that the belief, however strange, is one of religious conscience and is held in good faith. The children asked to be excused from participation in the ceremony, their request was denied, and the suspensions followed.

The parents of the children, being too poor to place them in an approved private school, provided instruction in their own home, which did not meet with the approval of the school authorities. By proceedings which seem to be regular in form, the children were brought before the Juvenile Session, adjudged delinquent and committed to the Industrial School for the periods of their respective minorities. Pending argument and decision of this appeal, we ordered execution of the order to be stayed and the children to be released from the Industrial School and remanded to the custody of their parents.

We shall discuss the problem presented at first upon general grounds, with later consideration of the specific provisions of our statute. If the order appealed from is executed, these three children and their parents will be visited by the breaking up of the family, an institution of primary value in our social life. The reason for the breaking up of the family would be no more than the conscientious acts of the children, based upon the religious teachings of their parents. Granted that the school authorities may discipline the children by excluding them from the benefits of the public instruction that normally is the office of the State (Constitution, Part Second, Article 82), the question still remains whether the statute relating to neglected and delinquent children was intended to operate in such a situation as this.

It is generally held that the purpose of such statutes is not penal, but protective. It is not that the child shall be punished for breach of a law or regulation, but that he shall have a better

TOP



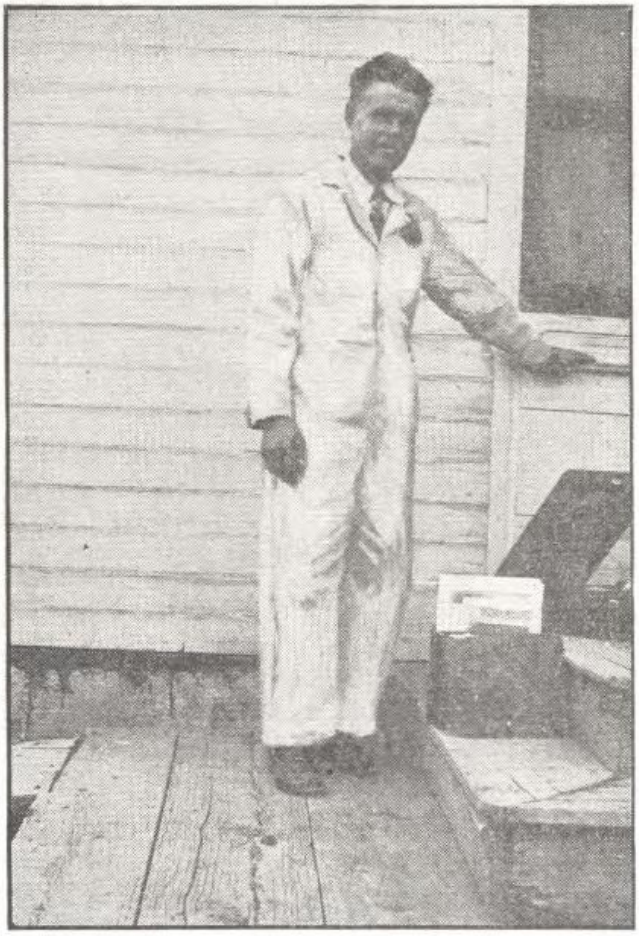
Bilingual (Spanish-English) Model Study in Superior, Arizona

chance to become a worthy citizen. State *v.* Burt, supra; In re Hook, 95 Vt. 497; Wisconsin Industrial School *v.* Clark County, 103 Wis. 615; Commonwealth *v.* Carnes, 82 Pa. Super. Ct. 335; Mill *v.* Brown, 31 Utah 473. If the child is found to be neglected or delinquent, as defined in the statute, the parents may be deprived of custody and the guardianship of the State substituted. People *v.* Pikunas, 260 N. Y. S. 675. But this should be done, if the legislative intent is to be effected, only upon a pretty clear showing that the family environment is defective and that the State can plainly better the child by a change of custody and control. Ex parte Drye, 250 Mich. 210; Mill *v.* Brown, supra; In re Alley, 174 Wis. 85. That some one condition, or more, might be improved should be balanced against whatever advantages the home may offer in the way of normal environment. Hollis *v.* Brownell, 129 Kan. 818.

The poverty of the parents may be of slight import compared with the factors of love and a moral atmosphere. "Doubt should be resolved in favor of the home even though it be imperfect and even though its standards be not of the highest. Its imperfections must be striking and its standards low indeed if the child would be benefited by being committed to the care of a public institution where it will be deprived not only of freedom, the love of friends and relatives, but will be branded with a stigma which years of subsequent good conduct may partially erase but never entirely remove." In re Alley, supra, 92.

Loving parents who do their best for their children in support, nurture and admonition are of more worth than pecuniary means. Righteous and generous motives may be of more importance than notions that chime with majority opinions of what is good form or what is the best method of teaching patriotism. It would be one thing to say that the legislature intended to permit school authorities to prescribe ceremonial forms for such teaching and to exclude from public school privileges those children who decline, from whatever motive, to con-

TOP

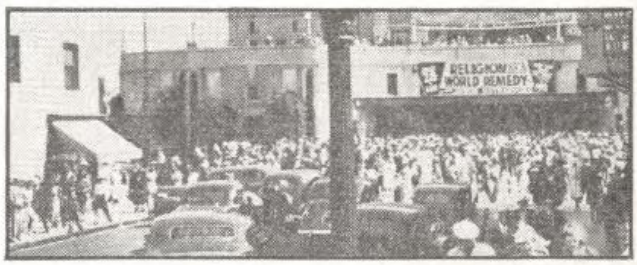


Witnessing in South Dakota in summer

form. But in view of the sacredness in which the State has always held freedom of religious conscience, it is impossible for us to attribute to the legislature an intent to authorize the breaking up of family life for no other reason than because some of its members have conscientious religious scruples not shared by the majority of the community, at least provided those scruples are exercised in good faith, and their exercise is not tinged with immorality or marked by damage to the rights of others. The purity of the action of the children in these regards is admitted.

Speaking with direct reference to our statute concerning juvenile courts, jurisdiction is limited to neglected and delinquent children. A neglected child is one who is abandoned by his parent; who habitually begs or receives alms; who is found in any disreputable place; who associates with vicious or disreputable persons; whose home is unfit because of (a) neglect, cruelty or depravity of his parents, or (b) the failure of his parents to provide proper subsistence, education, medical or surgical care or other care necessary for his health, morals or well-being; or who engages in an occupation or is in such surroundings as may prove injurious to the child's physical, mental or moral well-being.

There is not the faintest suggestion that any of these children are thus neglected except as to the financial inability of their parents to give them private education equal to that provided by the public schools, now denied to the children. If the parents have failed in that, it is very clearly not their fault (nor is it the fault of their children) in any immoral or anti-social sense. As far as appears the parents wish these children to have the education that is open to all except those children who have conscientious scruples against saluting the flag. Neither they nor the children appear to object to education in patriotism; the only part of the patriotic program of the public schools with which they differ is the symbolic ceremonial of the salute to the flag. We cannot believe that the legislature intended to call such children neglected by their parents, or to subject them to being torn from their parents, much less confined in an institution. We do not follow In Re Marsh, 14 A. 2d, 368 (Pennsylvania Superior Court) in this regard.

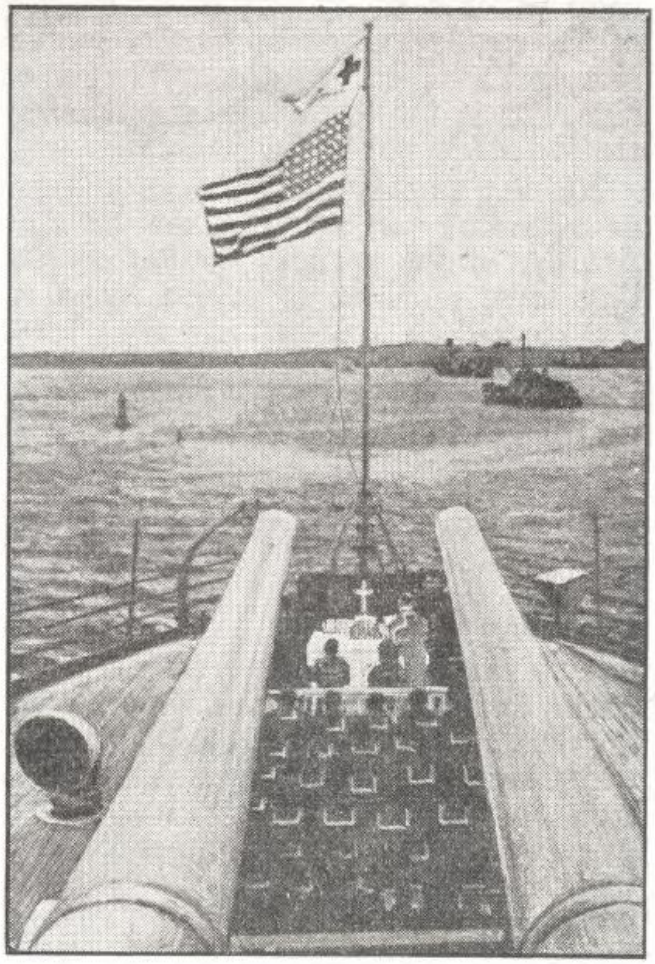


Throngs leaving Long Beach Convention Auditorium

TOP

Nor is any of these children delinquent as defined in our statute. The State now seems to make no serious claim of the sort, no contention that a child excluded from school by the authorities, under such circumstances as existed here, is habitually truant. The statutory definition of "delinquent child" is one "who violates any law of this state or any city or town ordinance, or who is wayward, disobedient or uncontrolled by his parent, guardian or custodian, or who is habitually truant from school or home, or so deports himself as to injure or endanger the health or morals of himself or others." We find no intent of the legislature to treat as delinquents those who are excluded from attendance because they act in good faith from conscientious motives, without injury to the health or morals of themselves or others.

The right of the school authorities to prescribe the ceremonial or to expel the children is not now in issue. But if the right were to be assumed, as to which there may be serious issues now unnecessary to decide, the conclusion we have reached leaves matters in this position. The exclusion of the children from public education remits them to the proper custody of their parents for such education as the parents can give them. If there be a resultant want of education, there appears to be no way known to existing law by which the want may be supplied. If the parents could be penalized for not sending the children to an approved school (which they are unable to do), such action would not result in proper education for the children, if they wish to exercise their undoubted rights of conscience, while the school authorities still insist that they salute the flag as a condition to their receiving suitable education. We cannot order the school authorities to revoke the suspension of the children. Still less can we order the children, in spite of their conscientious religious scruples, to salute the flag so that they may be accepted again as students in the schools. In re Jones, 24 N. Y. S. 2d, 10. The statutes confer no power to accomplish any of those results, and there might be grave doubt as to the constitutionality of an act giving the last power mentioned. What might be done with mutual tact and tolerance, by way of persuasion of the children and



The *Sunday Mirror*, October 27, 1940, shows the "Church" flag flying above the flag of the United States while mass proceeds underneath. Taken aboard U.S.S. Wyoming.



Theocracy sound-car, Tampa, Florida

TOP

their parents, or by way of amendment of the regulation, or its partial suspension, rather than by attempted compulsion, lies in the legislative and administrative fields, not in the judicial.

Nothing in this opinion is to be taken as affirming or denying the criminal liability of the parents for not compelling these children to attend school on the conditions imposed by the School Board. The question whether State *v.* Drew, 89 N. H. 54, controls such a situation is not before us.

Complaints dismissed.

All concurred.

(May 6, 1941)

Questions of Liberty

◆ The *Times* Sydney correspondent reports that the Australian Government has declared the sect known as Jehovah's witnesses an illegal organization. We have no right, of course, to instruct the Australian Government or people as to their duty in regard to any aspect of their magnificent war effort. (For one reason, we do not know to what extent Jehovah's witnesses in Australia can rightly be accused of subversive activities.) We have a right, however, to express the hope that there will be no similar proscriptions in this country. It is true that a good many of our conscientious objectors have avowed themselves members of Jehovah's witnesses; and it would appear that the refusal of military service is one of the tenets of this body. But there is a difference between dealing with individuals and proscribing a whole religious body, however mistaken its notions may appear to be. Freedom of religious speculation and organization is an important element in the British tradition of liberty; and that tradition is one of the chief things for which we are fighting. Apropos, we would make another urgent appeal to the B.B.C. to withdraw its ban upon the employment, in the religious programs, of preachers who are known to be pacifists. We do not say that pacifist propaganda should be allowed over the air; but we do say that there should be no ban against an earnest and helpful preacher of the Christian gospel for no other reason than that he holds a minority view on one point of Christian practice.—London *Christian World.*

Resolution

◆ 1700 witnesses of Jehovah of Switzerland assembled in Theocratic general convention in Berne from April 11 to 13, in answer to constantly recurring slanders in the Catholic press that Jehovah's witnesses are enemies of the State and of the common good, submit the following declaration:

1) We have pledged our unqualified allegiance and devotion to Almighty God, and to His Kingdom, for which Jesus commands all Christians to pray.

2) We respect the Swiss Federal Constitution, which was written in the spirit of reverence toward God, and acknowledge it as a basis for the living together of honest men, a basis which does not interfere with the right to worship God according to one's own conscience.

3) We pledge allegiance and obedience to all the laws of our country that are consistent with God's law, as set forth in the Bible. We do not do this under coercion, but because it is right.

No honest, sincere person can find objection to such solemn declaration; for it tends to cause others to have greater reverence for Almighty God, which is, of course, for the good of the country. In harmony with this it is written in the Scriptures: "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah."—Psalm 33:12.

This declaration was unanimously adopted by said convention and it was decided to bring it to the knowledge of the Army Staff and of the public.

April 13, 1941.

Theocratic General Convention
of Jehovah's witnesses in Switzerland

(*To be continued*)

TOP

Tobacco Shortens Life

SMOKING shortens life. Between the ages of 30 and 60, 61 percent more heavy smokers die than non-smokers. A human's span of life is impaired in direct proportion to the amount of tobacco he uses, but the impairment among even light smokers is "measurable and significant".

The facts for the foregoing statements come from Johns Hopkins University, department of biology. They constitute one of the most important and incidentally one of the most sensational stories in recent American history, but there is not a newspaper or magazine in America (outside scientific journals) that has published all the facts.

The mention by Secretary Ickes of the suppression of this story resulted in one of the major scandals of American journalism. Many prominent newspapers which had suppressed the story published false statements and refused to print corrections. Here are the facts.

"Make Users' Flesh Creep"

For generations there have been arguments about tobacco. Moralists preached against cigarettes. Scientists differed. But in February, 1938, Dr. Raymond Pearl, head biologist, Johns Hopkins, gave the New York Academy of Medicine the scientific result of a study of the life histories of some 7,000 Johns Hopkins cases which, for newspapers, should have constituted a story "to scare the life out of tobacco manufacturers and make the tobacco users' flesh creep", as *Time* commented (March 7, 1938).

The Associated Press, United Press and special correspondents of New York papers heard Dr. Pearl tell the story. But a paragraph or two, buried under less important matter, in one or two papers was all the great free press of America cared to make known to its readers, the consumers of 200,000,000,000 cigarettes a year.

Science News Letter (March 12, 1938, page 163) had this to say:

Scientists can tell you whether or not groups of men are marked for early death.

They can do this while these men are still in good health, years before the first appearance of any signs of the disease that will eventually kill them.

The studies which make this possible were reported publicly for the first time by Dr. Raymond Pearl. . . .

Tobacco smokers do not live as long as non-smokers. This conclusion was based on life tables for the number, out of 100,000 non-smoking men, 100,000 moderate smokers (men) and 100,000 heavy smokers (men) who were still alive at each age level after 30 years. At age 60, for example, 66,564 of the 100,000 non-smokers were still living, 61,911 of the moderate smokers were living, and 46,226 of the 100,000 heavy smokers were still living. . . .

The studies show that smoking is associated with a definite impairment of longevity. This impairment is proportional to the habitual amount of tobacco usage by smoking, being great for heavy smokers and less for moderate smokers, but even in the latter, sufficient to be measurable and significant.

61 Percent Excess Deaths

Writing in *La Follette's Progressive* (no advertising taken) Francis A. Porter popularized Dr. Pearl's tables thus:

Deaths from age 30 to 60 among:

	per 100,000	per 100
1. Non-smokers	33,436	33
2. Moderate	38,089	38
3. Heavy	53,774	54

Percentage of excess deaths:

1. Moderate smokers	14 percent
2. Heavy smokers	61 percent

Alcohol versus Tobacco

Writing on the subject of longevity in *Scientific Monthly* (May 1938) Dr. Pearl said of the use of alcohol:

TOP

The problem of the effect of such usage upon longevity has excited violent and unreasoning prejudice on the part of large numbers of people. They contend that alcohol always and everywhere shortens the life of its users. There is much evidence, experimental, statistical and actuarial, that this is not a universally valid generalization.

Of tobacco, Dr. Pearl explains how he picked his 7,000 cases, and concludes:

These are not large numbers from an actuarial point of view but are sufficient to be probably indicative of the trends that would be shown by more ample material. Naturally the men included in the observation were an unselected lot except as to their tobacco habits. That is to say they were taken at random and then all sorted into categories relative to tobacco usage.

The result of the study is summed up in Dr. Pearl's life and death table, which follows:

Death rate (1000 q.), at 5-year intervals, starting at age 30; percent (a) non-users of tobacco; (b) moderate smokers who did not chew tobacco or take snuff; (c) heavy smokers who did not chew tobacco or take snuff.

Age	Non-Users	Moderate Smokers	Heavy Smokers
30	8.18	7.86	16.89
35	8.78	9.63	21.27
40	10.01	11.89	23.91
45	12.04	14.80	25.69
50	15.16	18.61	27.49
55	19.82	23.67	30.09
60	26.73	30.49	34.29
65	36.88	39.83	41.20
70	51.69	52.84	52.72
75	73.02	71.28	72.33
80	103.22	97.95	100.44
85	142.78	136.50	139.48
90	197.49	190.23	193.68
95	273.2	265.1	268.9

The net result is obvious. In this group of nearly 7,000 men, the smoking of tobacco was associated definitely with an impairment of life duration and the amount or degree of this impairment increased as the habitual amount of smoking increased. The contrast between the life tables relative to the implied effect upon longevity of moderate smoking on the one hand and the moderate use of alcoholic beverages on the other hand is very striking. The moderate smokers in this material are definitely shorter-lived than the total abstainers from tobacco; the moderate drinkers are not significantly worse or better off in respect of longevity than the total abstainers from alcohol. Heavy indulgence in either tobacco or alcohol is associated with a very poor life table, but the life table for heavy smokers is definitely worse than that for heavy drinkers.

Dr. Pearl had previously studied the use of alcohol. He now concluded:

Moderate drinking does not significantly shorten life when compared with total abstention from alcohol, while heavy drinking does seriously diminish the length of life.

This too would have been a big story for any newspaper that had the courage to publish anything about such matters.

Other Scientific Evidence

In 1927 the present editor of *In Fact,* then representing the Chicago *Tribune* in Berlin, went to Prof. Dr. Johann Plesch, head of the medical school of the University of Berlin, for treatment of malaria. Dr. Plesch suggested cutting down on tobacco. He himself was not an anti-nicotine fanatic, but he was an authority; he had written a heavy tome on the subject. He named arsenic, prussic acid, other deadly poisons as present in tobacco, and laid down this law: inasmuch as all tobaccos contain poisons, the continued use of certain kinds of cigarettes is dangerous. To escape danger to one's health, the tobacco user must continually change the kind of tobacco he uses, so that the minute amounts of poisons they contain may not affect him. This does not mean switching from Camels to Old Golds, from Chesterfields to Luckies, as these contain exactly the same tobaccos and the same poisons; it means switching from American tobacco to Turkish or to Greek or South African.

This story was sent to the Chicago

TOP

Tribune and its newspaper syndicate, but if any paper in America used it, it escaped the eye of the clipping bureaus.

Doctors still argue whether or not smoking is a cause of heart disease. Dr. Frederick Arthur Willius of the Mayo Clinic says it is. With two assistants he studied several thousand cases and concluded that there was three times as much heart disease among 569 smokers aged 40 to 59 as among that many non-smokers.

Dr. Edward E. Barksdale warns people allergic to arsenic to stop smoking. Farmers spray tobacco plants with arsenate of lead to kill horn worms, and apparently there is no way to remove the poison from the leaves.

Radio Also Suppresses

Some years ago Lucky Strike's slogan was "Reach for a Lucky instead of a sweet," an appeal to women who wanted to reduce. Authorized by the New York medical association, Dr. Benjamin Jablons prepared a speech in which appeared the lines: "Excessive use of tobacco to kill the appetite is a double-edged sword, for nicotine poisoning and starvation both leave dire results in their train." This statement was censored by the radio stations and press.

How to Save Your Life

Medical authorities differ as to what constitutes heavy, medium and light smoking. Readers should consult their doctors. It is now scientifically established that smoking involves taking into the system not only nicotine and arsenic, but ammonia, pyridine and pyridine derivatives, cyanides and sulpho-cyanides. One authority holds that "it is not the nicotine . . . but something much more subtle or poisonous that causes the unfortunate results. Whatever it is, and this is as yet unknown, it is contained in the protein which results from the burning of the cigarettes." (*Commonweal,* April 9, 1937)

Most doctors believe that 40 cigarettes a day mean heavy smoking, but the most important disclosure by Dr. Pearl was that even light smoking shortens life. —George Seldes, in *In Fact,* January 31, 1941.

Nicotinic Acid in the Blood

◆ Nicotinic acid, made from nicotine, is so powerful that when introduced into the blood of a 66-year-old man who was overactive, confused, shouting in broken sentences, leaping out of bed and otherwise behaving irrationally, he became quiet in fifteen minutes. The only wonder is that it did not kill him altogether. The intrusion of anything into the blood stream is open to very serious question. Who has the right to thus tamper with that which the Creator has stated is the container of life itself? "The life of the flesh is in the blood."—Leviticus 17:11.

Tobacco Causes $250,000 Fire

◆ People smoke tobacco, regardless of rights or wishes of others, and regardless of safety or rules. So it came about that a workman at New York's airport, smoking where he had no right to smoke, put his pipe quickly into his pocket, to avoid detection. He hung his overalls up with the pipe still in one of its pockets. The overalls took fire, and the result was a $250,000 fire. Seems too bad, does it not?

Oxygen Instead of Narcotics

◆ A dispatch from Chicago says that inhalations of oxygen, in proportions ranging from 80 percent to 100 percent, gave complete relief from heart pains where large doses of narcotics had failed. This seems like common sense. Man is a breathing animal. He lives by breathing oxygen. When he can no longer breathe he dies. He does not need nicotine to live. What he needs is air, and especially when he is ill.

Tobacco Has Its Uses

◆ Tobacco has its uses. In greenhouses it keeps down certain enemies of plant

TOP

life. There is no need to talk about its abuses. Near Ploesti, Rumania, the lighting of a cigarette too near a gasoline tank caused a tremendous explosion which burned for hours and consumed a vast quantity of gasoline.

The Scrubwoman

◆ The scrubwoman became old. Her father died in 1912 and left her nothing but a little tin box to which she had no key. After she had scrubbed floors for a living for 26 years in the big city of London, she was about to make application for entry into an almshouse when somebody with a head suggested that they open the tin box. They did and found securities worth £20,000. The news got out and then she had lots of "friends" and those other persons called "relatives". The judge in the case of the relatives ruled that the marriage of the man in the case could be presumed; and this showed that the judge had a head also. He thought it a very romantic case, this case of Elizabeth Perrott.

At Anniston, Alabama

◆ At Anniston, Alabama, a clergyman became disturbed when one of Jehovah's witnesses called upon him, saying, "You people are continually calling on us clergymen and you know it; you do this to vex us." The gentleman was advised that had the witness known he was a clergyman he would not have been visited. In this instance it seems evident that here is one that has definitely and knowingly taken his stand as a goat. He knows what he is rejecting, manifestly.

100,000 Too Many

◆ The San Francisco *News* stated that at their annual convention in Detroit in 1940 there were 151,000 conventioners of Jehovah's witnesses and that they flooded the city with literature. This was something over 100,000 too many, but it probably served a good purpose in San Francisco; so why bother?

Read *The Watchtower* Regularly—Subscribe Now!!

ALMOST all persons have read or heard about the story of Noah and the flood, but very few people today appreciate the meaning and significance of that drama which is recorded in Holy Writ. Discussing this subject, "Noah's Day," in the May 15 issue, *The Watchtower* states: "Why would Almighty God cause a record to be made and kept of such wickedness as that described in the Genesis account? The Scriptures answer that the same was recorded as a warning foretelling what shall come to pass at the end of the world. (1 Cor. 10:11; Rom. 15:4) There could be no occasion or necessity to give such warning unless a like and terrible state of affairs was anticipated to come to the earth at a later time. That warning is further given for the express benefit of persons now on the earth that they, being warned, may escape the pitfall set by the demons and find a place of safety under the direction of the Lord."

That's what the *Watchtower* magazine does; it sets forth the Bible scriptures and the physical facts or conditions now prevalent which show the fulfillment of the long-ago recorded Word of the Great Creator. You will read with real profit and joy every issue of *The Watchtower* because of its timely information presented in the light of God's Word. It is a 16-page magazine published the 1st and 15th of each month. The regular rate is $1.00 a year or 5c a single copy. Subscribe now and inform yourself about the only remedy for present world distress.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I am enclosing $1.00 [$1.50 in foreign countries] for a year's subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine. Please begin with the next issue.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

The London Blitz

● Writing from London it does not seem possible to omit some comment on the night of destruction when the Nazis sent 500 bombers with the purpose of making havoc of London. It was an obscene thing, reeking with demonism. The expression, "hell let loose," now unfortunately so common a description for almost any unusual calamity or tragic happening, seems fitting enough to begin any description of the wanton attempt at destruction that night. The newspapers in their present limitations have given some accounts of the great destruction.

For eight hours a widely spread yet limited area of London was made a target for the rain of death and destruction, in willful purpose to do damage to the people, their homes, and the business properties of the great city. Inevitably the Nazis got some results. But if they still expected to panic the people of London as one of their objectives they missed badly. Injured, but by no means crippled, London began its life the next day. Nor did the following but more limited attack have any different result. And the same is true of the other cities and towns in the provinces which have been subjected to these vicious night attacks. There is no sign of panic anywhere in the land.

The victims of these night raids are now numbered by scores of thousands and it is not a surprising matter that there is an increasing cry for reprisals —Hitler's excuse for the wicked attack; but the Government will not enter on that phase of the war as a policy: partly because it is an abhorrent thing, and partly because the Government considers its first necessity is to destroy the Nazis' ability to construct these engines of destruction. Waiting for the time when outraged human nature can repay is surely going to be a testing time for the people. But there is great confidence in the Government.

One noted victim of the recent raid, Lord Stamp, more familiarly known as Sir Josiah Stamp, a man of world repute, a kindly man, a religionist of the better sort, said, in an address to the British Association in 1933, that man's inventiveness had outstripped his moral development, and that things intended for the betterment of mankind were being used for its destruction. Even then he said, "We now know that it were better the aeroplane had never been invented." Since that time the world has had a far greater exhibition of its destructiveness, but neither Lord Stamp nor any of those who, like him, were concerned by the rapid development of evil use made of advancements in human ingenuity, and the lessening acknowledgment of the great Creator, thought of such demonic urge to evil as the world is now witnessing, nor of the demonic urge to evil as that to which it is now subjected through the ambitions of some men.

Now that violence has broken out in the earth in a way as yet never before experienced, and the common rights of humanity are counted as nothing by men who already have power over the hundreds of millions of men, some are beginning to wonder whether this power is the result of evil influences instigating them to their ambition and to the ruthlessness in trying to obtain their ends; also, since the few who dominate others are evidently willingly supported by great numbers who partake of the same spirit, whether the cause is an eruption of evil in the earth which does not arise from human minds, but which finds a ready channel in those who have turned away from any acknowledgment of God.

'Satan Cast Out of Heaven'

● At Revelation chapter 12, verse 9, it is recorded, 'That old serpent, the Devil,

TOP

and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world, was cast into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.'

With the witness to the present establishment of the kingdom of God, that of the great THEOCRAT, JEHOVAH, the God of Israel, the Creator, which has now been voiced world-wide, by Jehovah's witnesses, and particularly by Judge Rutherford, Jehovah's spokesman for His witnesses, there has been a phase of the truth not so widely noticed as the proclamation of the Kingdom. More than any other man on earth Judge Rutherford has called attention to the Scriptures which tell of the Devil's part in the deception of the nations, and specially of that evil creature's opposition to God at this time when the judgments of God are abroad in the earth. Religionists, deceived by the Devil, who has operated among men mainly through religion, have unwittingly, or without direct purpose, fostered unbelief in a personal God, the Almighty; they have mystified both themselves and their fellows with the age-old pagan dogma of a "Trinity". Also, hastening to show themselves up to date with the world's learning, they have accepted the dogma of evolution—as much begotten of the Devil as the dogma of Trinity—and in this acceptance have reduced even their God to the level of the "first cause" or the law of nature: a "first cause", as such is something which no man can worship. At the same time, and led by the same deceiver, they have dropped the idea of the existence of a personal Devil; from what may be inferred by their almost total lack of reference to Satan, the Devil, they believe less in what the Scriptures say about that opponent of God than they do in a personal God, the Creator. The plain fact is the clergy as a class are unbelievers in the Scriptures and their revelation, but they use, as they must, the Scriptures as a means of moralizing: they cannot ignore the Scriptures, for both their position as churches and their dogmas are based upon passages called from them.

There are many persons in Britain who are beginning to think that this war, if not actually instigated by superhuman evil influences, is now being used by such. The aggressors of the nations are so evidently intent on gaining their ends without any regard for those things which have been accepted as the ordinary decencies of human relations by which men may live in some sort of peace, and, despite their expressions of indignation when there is the least chance of calling the world's attention to something which pinches them, have as little respect for the international laws which the nations have accepted for their conduct, that they must be controlled by such evil spirits as would urge them on in their ruthless acts. It is now clear that the conflict is not merely for victory as to the manner of conducting the government of peoples, of democracy against totalitarianism; nor is even one of the form of Christianity as is professed by certain nations against paganism. If only those who have had the witness to the establishment of God's long-promised Kingdom, The THEOCRACY, which has been given through the earth by Jehovah's witnesses, would turn to the Scriptures, which now may be plainly read, men would see that this is the time referred to in the above-quoted scripture. They would see that Satan, and his angels, the demons, who act with him, are busily engaged in war against the establishment of The THEOCRACY, and that the evil now abroad in the earth, in its present form of destruction and terror over men, is that which is foretold. That righteousness will prevail is certain, but only the Truth can give the real comfort in the struggle.

A Bishop Speaks Out

● The bishop of Chelmsford, who recently got considerable attention from certain sections of the press—and greatly disturbed the Roman Hierarchy in Britain, by his plain declaration that the Papacy has been anti-British for the past 400 years—now says in his monthly let-

TOP

ter to his diocese: "The pope has made a pronouncement recently which discloses that he has discovered that Nazism is an enemy of Christianity. Most of us discovered this several years ago. It is, however, worth remarking that when the enemies of Christianity were engaged in destroying democracy in Spain they were then described by the Papal authorities as fighting a crusade. We may fervently hope that the double-shuffling and thimble-rigging politicians of Vichy will lay to heart the somewhat belated pronouncement of the pope."

British Minister in Vatican

● The following, from the April 16, 1941, issue of the London *Catholic Times,* will be read with interest by many:

When the war broke out certain ministers to the Holy See accepted the Papal offer of hospitality and took up their residence in the Vatican City. Among them was Mr. D'Arcy Osborne, the British Minister.

Some of the Ambassadors have already returned to their former homes, but Mr. Osborne remains. He has an apartment in the Hostel of Santa Marta, which stands behind the Basilica of St. Peter's and at the foot of the hill on which the Vatican City Governor's palace stands.

Mr. Osborne is not entirely confined to the Vatican City, but should he want to go out into Rome considerable formalities have to be gone through. First, he must inform Cardinal Maglione, Papal Secretary of State, of his desire. Then the Cardinal informs the Italian Secretary of State, who accords a permit for specific hours. On his return to the Vatican City Mr. Osborne again notifies the Papal Secretariate.

During the excursion into Rome Mr. Osborne is free to go where he wills, and has never been interfered with in any way.

Life in the Vatican City is not very exciting and these "days off" are a break.

An Italian paper recently attempted to poke fun at the diplomats in the Vatican City and at their methods of finding relief from boredom. Mr. Osborne was said to have succeeded in true British fashion by taking to sport—viz., fishing for tiddlers in one of the Vatican Garden fountains!

Altar Bread Threatened

● The *Catholic Times* says: "Although special permission was granted by the Food Controller some time ago for the use of pure wheaten flour for the making of altar breads the supply of this has been seriously threatened." Question: What will the Roman Catholics do if they have no wafers to "turn into the flesh of Christ", or, as they sometimes put it, to "turn into God". The "Mass", with this sacrament of "turning the wafer and the accompanying wine into the actual flesh and blood of Christ"! is the center of all Roman Catholic ritual, and, from that church's claim, is an absolute necessity to worship. Perhaps famine, widespread, may yet be God's means of showing some of the deluded Catholics that the "Mass" is a human device, and instigated by Satan to turn the minds of men from the one sacrifice which God provided through and by means of the sacrifice of Jesus, for the salvation of those who come to God by Him, and that the claim of the Roman church to sacrifice that flesh again is a blasphemy in the sight of God. In a recent issue of the *Catholic Times* a "father" writes, "At the Mass he really, actually, comes to the altar to present again to his Father and to me his death." This same priest senses some of the danger to his church in this claim for the "Mass"; for he says, "In believing this great challenge of the Faith we Catholics will have the highest place in heaven or the lowest place in hell for ever"; a statement which could hardly be made if there were absolute assurance, such as comes from those who speak authoritatively for God.

Mayfairs Go to War

◆ All women in Britain between 20 and 21 were called for war service. The explanation offered is that the time for teas and dances is about over in England.

TOP

6 BOOKS FOR ONLY 70c

All by Judge Rutherford

ENEMIES RICHES JEHOVAH
PROPHECY GOVERNMENT CREATION

IN VIEW of the perilous conditions, the present is the time to act. Now, during the month of June, you can obtain all six of the books mentioned above on the small contribution of 70c.

All of these are written by Judge Rutherford, a well-known authority on the Bible and world events. His extensive research of the Scriptures is published in book and booklet form and has been placed in the hands of the people throughout the world to the number of more than 330,000,000 copies.

It is very evident that there is great ignorance among the majority of people concerning the precious truths of the Bible because of the influence of selfish religionists who refuse to teach their flocks God's fundamental truths. Religious leaders of all denominations advise the people not to read publications by Judge Rutherford or the Watchtower Society. Why do they do this? Because they don't want the people to know that they, the religionists, have preached and continue to preach false doctrines in the name of God.

In your own interest, therefore, you will do well to send immediately for the six books mentioned and, before it is too late, learn about God's purpose, which is made so clear and understandable in these books by Judge Rutherford. Please use the coupon.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me the books *Enemies, Riches, Jehovah, Prophecy, Government,* and *Creation,* by Judge Rutherford. Enclosed is a 70c contribution to aid in publishing more of such Bible truths.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Jesuit Cunning

6,008 Jesuits in America

Kingdom Farms

Reception and address to inspecting visitors

"Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States"

Romanist "Sword of the Spirit"

British Dean Hits Near the Truth

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 568
June 25, 1941

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Jesuit Cunning	3
Jesuits in America	8
Hatred of Jehovah's witnesses	11
The New Government	
Blessings in Havana, Cuba	12
Moscow, Idaho, Returns to U. S. A.	13
Australia's Backward Slip	15
"Known and Read of All Men"	15
Kingdom Farms	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
American Freedom	17
"Face the Facts"	18
Invisible Ruler	19
"Peace and Safety"	20
Samuel F. B. Morse	21
A Typical Jesuit Job	21
"Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States"	22
Facsimile pages from "Foreign Conspiracy, etc."	26
Why Not Excommunicate Hitler?	28
Catholic Church in Moscow Robbed	28
British Comment	
"New Order" for the World	29
Dean Inge	29
Bishop Barnes' Theology	30
Destruction of Churches	30
Another Blitz on London	31
Why Not Bomb Rome? Asks Wells	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

◆ How fitting are the words of Samuel Morse, American inventor of the telegraph, in 1832, at this very hour! "Watch the [changeable] shapes of Popery, to suspect it most when it allies itself to our interests in the guise of friend." Jehovah's witnesses have had the truth of that warning brought home in their case: the Jesuit Hierarchy, posing as defenders of the United States against Nazism, had their agents denounce Jehovah's witnesses, and, without trial, set upon them violently and furiously. Of the outrages committed, the American Civil Liberties Union publication of January, 1941, *The Persecution of Jehovah's Witnesses,* by appropriate subtitle refers to these as "The record of violence against a religious organization unparalleled since the attacks on the Mormons." Thus "in the guise of friend" Popery is today assaulting America's truest friends! The purpose of the information given here is not to recount history, but to sound another warning. At the instance of the Devil, who is their father, the Jesuits are desperately fighting against THE THEOCRACY, otherwise called the kingdom of heaven, or of Christ Jesus. In this dire hour, when destruction stares mankind in the face, and their only protection lies in seeking THE THEOCRACY, it is of vital importance to warn the people of their enemies. Though named after Jesus, the Jesuits are among those who not only refuse to enter THE THEOCRACY but hinder the Catholic people from so doing: "for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in." (Matthew 23:13) These words of Jesus alone condemn the "Society of Jesus" as enemies of His kingdom. It is therefore in the interests of the Catholic people especially, who may consider the Jesuits friends and brethren, to warn them by submitting ample evidence of the iniquity and treacherous cunning of this religious gestapo.—Elton Groves.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 25, 1941 | Number 568

Jesuit Cunning

THE Jesuits, name given the members of the Catholic "Society of Jesus", are the secret police of the Papacy. In this capacity of espionage agents for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy they have been the scourge of Europe and also of the Americas for the last four centuries, since their founding. The past crimes of the Jesuits, and their resulting expulsion from many countries, are but briefly touched upon in this article, as the subject received full discussion in previous issues of *Consolation*. It is the present activities of this organization that chiefly concern us; and their menace to the United States, now so imminent, and so clearly warned against by famous Americans in the past. See Notanda, page 2.

Brief History

The "Society of Jesus", official name of the order, was founded in 1540 by Ignatius Loyola, wounded and fanatical soldier of the pope. A bitter reactionary, he proposed to destroy the Protestant Reformation just then making itself felt on the Catholic world. Luther had started a great movement against Romanism in Germany; Zwingli's new thought had fired Switzerland; Latimer, Ridley, and Cranmer perished in flames in the English Inquisition of Mary, some fifteen years later, in testimony to the new Protestant faith. The horrible massacres of St. Bartholomew's Day, when the blood of the Protestant Huguenots ran in the gutters of Paris; the dispatching of the Spanish Armada, a vicious but unsuccessful assault upon England defeated in 1588; and the Gunpowder Plot to blow up Parliament and King James I, were all acts in furtherance of the conspiracy to destroy the Reformation. These terrible deeds were some of the first fruits of the counter-Reformation "Society of Jesus".

Since then the bloodshed resulting from the intrigue and treason fomented by this criminal body has reddened the rivers and soaked the sod of both the Old and the New World. Nor has their purpose changed. It has been and ever will be the extermination of all protest against Roman Catholicism, or interference with her announced purpose to rule the world. The Scriptures plainly foretold the rise of this cruel religious power, dominated by the Jesuits; therefore it must be so.

Such hateful crimes caused new definitions of terms describing the Jesuits to be written:

"Jesuitic or Jesuitical: 1. Of or pertaining to the Jesuits or their principles, practices or methods.

"2. (*l.c.*) Designing; cunning; deceitful; crafty."

"Jesuitism: 1. The principles, doctrines, or religious organization and practice of the Jesuits.

"2. (*l.c.*) The principles or practices ascribed to the Jesuits; Jesuitry; hence, a quibble; equivocal act or statement;—an opprobrious use of the word."

"Jesuitry . . . subtle or dissembling argument or practices, as the practice of mental reservation, action on the principle that the end justifies the means."—

TOP

Webster's *New International Dictionary*, 1927 Edition, page 1161.

In Spanish countries, where they led the Inquisition of terrible name, the term Jesuit (Jesuita) has come to mean "cruel" and is used to express contemptuous hatred.

Such is the infamy that they are striving so hard to wipe off the pages of history today. But there is no change in blackhearted purpose today or any day. The documentary evidence submitted below corroborates their evil past, and proves their present aims unchanged.

JESUITRY DOMINATES CATHOLIC CHURCH

"An outstanding Catholic historian, Josef Schmidlin, draws a clear picture of the different factions which existed within the Catholic church towards the end of the 19th century, and how victory for the intransigent (uncompromising) Jesuit party led to the rise of Fascism." (*The Converted Catholic*, November, 1940)

Schmidlin further shows that the Jesuits are the most reactionary of all Catholics; that is, favoring a return to the old system of Rome which freely used the rack and torture system to crush opposition. There are many liberals in the Catholic Church but they have no voice in running Catholic Action today.

Many of them perished in blood purges. Dr. Klausner, head of the liberal Catholic Center party in the Reich, was killed in Hitler's purge of 1934, shortly after his party folded up. Nazi and Fascist persecution of liberal Catholics, which has been done with the full approval of the pope and Jesuit council, furnishes some color to the delusion that a grim struggle is taking place between the Papacy and Nazi-Fascism. It was this liberal group, so hated by the Jesuits, that Mussolini denounced as "a certain vacillating Catholicism with which we will know how to deal". Americans are pointed to these Jesuitic outrages as 'proof that the pope is fighting valiantly against powerful dictators, who persecute his "children" '. This is a first-class example of Jesuit cunning.

The device is so subtle that the people of the United States, both Catholic and Protestant, are blinded to their greatest danger, the Jesuit-controlled Roman Catholic Hierarchy, bent on world domination, and backing the bloody dictators to that end.

So well has this trick worked, and so completely has the American press been forced into line by Jesuit pressure, that few Americans will believe it when told that there is no persecution of the Catholic Church in Germany. Catholics have suffered and been killed, yes, but the ruling faction, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, sees eye to eye with the dictators, even in this. On this point a few copies of *The Converted Catholic*, 229 W. 48th St., New York City, edited by a former Roman Catholic priest, who possesses a thorough knowledge of Jesuit methods, will convince the most skeptical. The address of this magazine is given here, as it has been boycotted from the streets of New York through Jesuit intimidation.

According to the confessions of Thyssen, munitions magnate who had some part in Hitler's "election", von Papen, Jesuit-trained diplomat, at present German ambassador to Turkey (Ankara), and Pacelli, then Papal secretary of state, and now Pius XII, maneuvered Hitler into power. The purpose was to have Hitler accomplish the Jesuit ends of long standing.

It can be safely said that Nazi-Fascism and Jesuitism, the two greatest reactionary forces in the world today, are but two facets of the same unity—one civil, the other ecclesiastical. . . . Nazi-Fascism's anti-Semitic ideology, its anti-Masonic and anti-democratic activities, its propaganda methods, the hierarchical structure of its organization, and even its war program, were copied from the Jesuit order.

Hitler, Goering and Goebbels and the greatest part of the highest officials of the Third Reich are Catholics by birth and education.

Hitler was trained by the Christian-Socialist Party and by the Jesuit-controlled Congregations of Mary. Goebbels was once the treasurer of the Barromean Association, which is also controlled by the Jesuits.—*The Converted Catholic,* November, 1940, issue.

Bishop Rarkowski, field bishop of the German Army, in a letter addressed to German soldiers of Catholic faith, congratulated them on "the Christian attitude they have maintained on the field of battle". He clearly discloses both the Jesuit aims and Hitler's agreement therewith:

"The German nation," Bishop Rarkowski stated, "which has been waging war against those who env[ied] it for years, has an untroubled conscience and knows which nations have burdened themselves before God and history with the responsibility for the gigantic struggle now raging. It knows who wantonly unleashed the fury of this war. It knows that it is waging a just war. . . . Abroad and at home the *Fuehrer's thanks to God* that his plea for His blessing for our good and just cause was expressed more than once, and was understood."

This bold blasphemy was reproduced in an Associated Press dispatch, and published in the New York *Times* and other papers of October 5, 1940.

Those who know the aims and history of the Jesuits will recognize the above as a Jesuit prayer: Hitler is praying for the subjugation of England, chief remaining obstacle to the re-establishment of the "Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation". The ancient dismemberment of this empire was made official at the Peace of Westphalia, ratified at Munster and Osnabruck in 1648. Many will remember Hitler's boast of last year that he would bring German enemies to historic Munster, for the imposing of Nazi terms. He plans to wipe out the victories of the Reformation, guaranteed by the terms of this treaty. The defeat of England is required to achieve the Jesuit goal. Rome's ancient ascendency, political and religious, must be restored. Such is the Nazi-Jesuit aim, foretold in the Scriptures. (2 Chronicles 20th chapter; Revelation 13th and 17th chapters. For explanation see *Conspiracy Against Democracy.*)

Jesuit Tactics

Anti-Semitism, Jewish pogroms (riots), annihilation of Masonry, restitution of Catholic orders and religion in the schools such as recently done in France, retaliation upon relatives of those who have incurred Nazi displeasure, confusing propaganda such as so effectively employed by Goebbels, and use of the fifth column, are all tricks out of the Jesuit bag. The fact that they work so effectively shows that they cannot be despised. Nor will a few examples arm the people against their devices; for they employ as many varieties of deception as can be brought to their minds by Satan, the Master Liar.—John 8:44.

The brilliance of Jesuit cunning can be judged by the results. Although Hitler's objectives are well understood in Europe, Americans generally are kept ignorant. Here only the Hierarchy and leaders in Catholic Action are apprised. The people are jostled along like sheep to the slaughter. The blackhearted leaders of the Papacy are herding the people into the international slaughterhouse where the rosary and all other religious incantation is invoked to no avail. And even to the grave their religious betrayers follow to mutter some meaningless phrases that the Lord will not hear, and the victim can never hear. (Proverbs 28:9) This grand-scale betrayal to death could be so successful only through the aid of Jesuit cunning. [See also page 21]

On All Sides

One of the tricks often employed to confuse is to have Jesuits advocating both sides of a question. Of course, no real effort is made to accomplish victory for the side adverse to the pope, but lots of talk will often divert enemy attack.

TOP

Thus in Germany and Italy the Hierarchy and the pope are solidly behind the dictators, while in America they are represented as the helpless victims of the dictators. Another illustration is their conduct about free speech. In June, 1939, a group of Jesuit-inspired Coughlinites left a picket line formed around Radio Station WMCA in protest for free speech for their leader, in order to march over to Madison Square Garden to try to break up an assembly of Jehovah's witnesses. Thus they left a demonstration of their own favoring free speech for their unprincipled fuehrer, for the purpose of destroying free speech for those whose lawful character has been upheld by the Supreme Court of the United States.

Many Catholics are convinced that such measures are all right. They fail to see that freedom of speech does not mean freedom only to speak what the pope wants spoken; and its loss will be their loss as well. Many Catholic newspapers busy themselves shouting for free speech for Coughlin. These same institutions have resorted to mob violence to prevent Jehovah's witnesses from telling the people of the message of Jehovah's kingdom, otherwise called THE THEOCRACY. Their acts prove them both inconsistent, vicious, and the enemies of mankind, whose only hope is this kingdom.

The people of the United States generally know that "hate" bills have been introduced in many state legislatures, whose similar language plainly shows that they proceed from the same source. The object of these bills, cunningly devised to appear as attempts to stop attacks on race or religion, is admitted to be the silencing of Jehovah's witnesses. In answer to these methods, Jehovah's witnesses have taken advantage of their privilege of laying the facts and the danger before the people of these various states. The results have been so devastating to the Hierarchy that they have been compelled to back water. To hide their own promotion and introduction of these bills, about which lawmakers are heard to say "The Catholics started this bill to stop Jehovah's witnesses", the Hierarchy has one of its publications denounce the self-proposed law. This is an old Jesuit trick to defend themselves from the just charges being leveled at the institution stooping to such methods, and at once discredit the integrity of those making the charges. They can hoot at the accusations and go right ahead getting the law passed. To date, however, they have not had much success, due largely to the alertness of Jehovah's witnesses.

An example of the above form of trickery is found in the attack on a New York "hate" bill by Coughlin in the April 7 issue of *Social Justice*. Coughlin denounced the bill on grounds such as the following: "Thus a public display of that 'emblem' (the cross) might be interpreted by some anti-Christians as 'offensive' and 'inciting hostility'." "Likewise, it would be illegal for a clergyman to either say his beads in public, or read his breviary on a car or train." The Hierarchy had become pretty hard-pressed by the warnings sounded up and down the land by Jehovah's witnesses. Of course, they had no fears of Catholic persecution, but the exposure made a move to cover up badly needed.

No doubt taking their cue from this editorial, a fanatical group of Coughlinites presented themselves before the Minnesota legislature, where a similar bill was under consideration. An eyewitness stated: "Minnesota legislative committee held a hearing at which 'WARNING' (presented by Jehovah's witnesses) was duly read. The local company's attorney, friendly, spoke on his own initiative against the bill. During that speech a crowd of Coughlinites broke in on the committee and began their usual roughneck tactics, attempting to heckle and otherwise show off. Their spokesman claimed to be 'against' the bill and demanded a public hearing. The chairman promised to consult all mem-

TOP

bers of the committee subsequently as to holding another hearing, and then to notify the Coughlinite spokesman and also Jehovah's witnesses and their attorney." This Coughlin demonstration was plainly all show. Can one imagine a Coughlinite being indicted under this or any similar law? The fact that such hoodlums are not in jail shows this to be a generous country, so far as Catholicism is concerned.

In passing, it would be interesting to know how George Washington or Abraham Lincoln, staunch Protestants, would have dealt with a bunch of rabble who violently interrupted a private session. When hooligans are treated with deference by legislative bodies, it shows to what depths of depraved fear before the Hierarchy many lawmakers of this country have fallen.

A few more examples will suffice to give some insight into this black craft. The pope recently blessed the Italians that flew to England and bombed the Royal Palace. The king and queen narrowly escaped, and were congratulated by the pope! The pope orders all Germans and Italians to be loyal to their respective dictators. Then to the world is flashed the news that he is not leaning to the dictators, but, on the contrary, that the Catholic church is suffering harsh persecution. That would mean that Hitler and Mussolini are persecuting the "church" organization at which they both worship, and which they have granted first privileges in every land conquered. When Britain made known through the Vatican that if either Athens or Alexandria were bombed, she would retaliate by bombing Rome, with Vatican City probably in line of fire, you will remember from the news that ally Hitler carefully avoided all bombing of the two cities. However, Rome and Vatican City will both go down when the Lord strikes. H. G. Wells, famous English writer, is incensed over the present immunity of Rome. He makes plain his conviction that it ought to be attacked, in his article "Why Don't We Bomb Rome?" (Published in the *Sunday Dispatch,* January 19, 1941, England. This remarkable article is referred to on page 31 of this issue.)

The pope has concordats with both Hitler and Mussolini, and none with England or America, with whom concordats are impossible because of the freedom of discussion. The dictatorships suit the Hierarchy perfectly because in them her actions are not hampered by any of the freedoms she so much detests.

Another hullabaloo to cover up complicity and also have excuse to smash enemies is the Catholic screech against Communism. Jehovah's witnesses are called Communists and subversive fifth columnists, and this in spite of the facts and a Federal Bureau of Investigation report to the contrary. Jehovah's witnesses are the only true Americans, fighting to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of our own consciences, even as our forefathers did. They tried to preserve the results of that fight by incorporating the liberties fought for in the Constitution and the first ten amendments, known as the Bill of Rights. The very first of these amendments is, briefly stated, for this purpose: "insuring religious freedom, freedom of speech and of the press, and the right peaceably to assemble and petition the government." (Winston's *Simplified Dictionary,* page 1248, under "Amendment")

Three Supreme Court decisions affirm the rights of Jehovah's witnesses to go from door to door, tell the people of Jehovah's kingdom, and to use the phonograph for this purpose. (*Lovell, Schneider* and *Cantwell* cases) Solicitor-General Biddle publicly denounced by radio the mob violence practiced upon these true Christians. But the attacks go on and the government does nothing. The reason was stated by Jesus: "And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved."—Mark 13:13.

Furthermore, Communism is merely another name for Nazism. There is a workable understanding between Communism and the Papacy. (See "Face the Facts", delivered in London, September, 1938.) In corroboration the New York *Times,* October 6, 1940, says editorially, under the title "Death of an Illusion":

Rarely does history provide such dramatic irony as in the coincidence that on the day that Neville Chamberlain finally passed from the political scene Signor Gayda informed the readers of the *Giornale* that the differences between the supposed enemies, Communism and Fascism, were not, after all, so very great: that there were indeed "affinities of inspiration and application" between them. As late as the Spring of 1939 the argument was common in London that, repellent as it was, Fascism (in its Italian and German forms) was preferable to Communism, the assumption being that the two were mortal foes and that the free nations could choose between them.

The acceptance of this thesis in influential quarters throughout the democratic world represented Hitler's greatest propagandist triumph. He had been thundering it forth for years. It had got him into power in Germany. It likewise served his purpose abroad. . . .

Even after the war had begun, the fear of Communism was exploited by the Nazis, though in slightly altered arguments. They then said that if peace were not soon made with Hitler, Germany might go Communistic. But by that time Nazi reasoning was losing its persuasiveness; and the Nazi onslaught upon the Western democracies destroyed the great illusion of Hitler and Mussolini as twin St. Georges saving Western civilization from the Communistic dragon. But the Communist bogey had served its purpose, and now at last it is cast aside even by the Fascists.

Several years before Judge Rutherford pointed out that Communism was a Catholic 'bogey' designed to frighten the people to Nazi-Fascism. A recent joke has circulation in official quarters: "What will Stalin do when Germany tackles Turkey?" Answer: "He doesn't know. He hasn't got his orders from Berlin yet."

The news of May 15 tells how "Good Marshal Petain", so highly approved by the pope, called upon the French people to " 'Bow to Hitler to Wipe out Defeat.' " "Petain intimated that France must come to an understanding with Germany [Papal Sword], and has chosen 'collaboration' with the Axis both in Europe and Africa, convinced that Germany will win the war and that France's fate rests with Berlin." (U.P., *Daily News,* May 16, 1941) It seems that Petain must have received another order from the pope.

Instead of being neutral the pope is "in the fray", according to his official announcement. "In an editorial taking the whole of its front page, the *Osservatore* declares the Pope is far from being a 'neutral or impartial power.' Those who think he is looking at the conflict from the loftiness of his position as head of the Catholic Church are mistaken, it says. Far from being aloof, he is greatly concerned with present events and very much 'in the fray' to seek a triumph of his conception of a Christian peace, the newspaper adds." (The New York *Times,* March 12, 1941) Anyone with intelligence can well understand that the pope's "conception of a Christian peace" would not contain any favors for England.

Jesuits in America

The last several issues of *The Converted Catholic* contain much evidence of the complicity of Jesuits in the betrayal of the countries in advance of Hitler's legions and panzers. But return to the record of this infamous order in America, where we are more immediately concerned. According to the *Catholic Official Directory* of 1938, there are 6,008 Jesuits in America. Their headquarters, called the "General Motherhouse", is at Rome. Here these spies regularly report. These six thousand men are trained in demonized cunning. Under their charge are countless thousands

TOP

who do their bidding without question. The Knights of Columbus are directed by the Jesuits; and their alleged oath, on one occasion printed in protest in their behalf in the *Congressional Record,* suggests Jesuit origin.

They also have an organ for disseminating propaganda, the magazine *America,* published in New York. That publication fulminates abuse against Jehovah's witnesses, and, less openly, attacks democracy and Protestantism. With a record for crime surpassing any other organization on earth, they had the temerity to invite both presidential candidates, President Roosevelt and Willkie, to a "Solemn Pontifical Mass Sept. 29 commemorating the 400th anniversary of the Society of Jesus". (New York *Daily Mirror,* September 13, 1940) Always playing both sides.

Just what kind of goods the Jesuits deal out can be judged by the following: "From the very inception of the Spanish War, the American newspapers have misrepresented the situation in Spain. The set-up there is in reality quite simple. A Red clique controlled by Moscow attempted to establish a Soviet Government." (John A. Toomey, S.J., *Propaganda in the Press,* p. 3; America Press)

On this point Van Paassen, Dutch journalist, is quoted, and his words are corroborated by the Catholic writers De Semprun Gurrea, Maritain, Bernanos, Bergamin, and Lawrence Fernsworth: "What Franco was doing in Spain, the Duke of Alva and the Cardinal de Granvelle had tried to do in the seventeenth century in Holland and Flanders [just what Hitler has now accomplished], and Catherine de Medici [niece of the pope] and the Duc de Guise in the savage night of St. Bartholomew's in France: Franco and his cohorts desired to slip the black collar of servitude back on the necks of the Spanish people who had just thrown it off." (*Days of Our Years,* pages 466-7) This same Franco, who did the Hierarchy's bidding in Spain, is now backing up a Mexican-Fascist clamor for the "restoration" to old Spain of Texas, Arizona, New Mexico, Philippine Islands, etc. (Washington *Times-Herald,* December 1, 1940) Perhaps this is "Franco's way" of thanking this country for the fifteen million loaned his government.

As a matter of fact the determination of the Vatican to reduce Spain by force was predicted in a remarkable letter of the archbishop of Toledo, published in *The Kourier,* Ku Klux Klan publication, issue of September, *1933.* The headlines read: "Romanists to War on Spain. Priests Resent Being Pried Loose from Fat Livings." " 'The new primate, who is assuming the leadership of the Spanish church in the darkest hour of its history, called upon the faithful to offer passive resistance to anti-ecclesiastical legislation,' says the letter of the archbishop." Says *The Kourier,* "The new primate of the Catholic Church in Spain has just declared war on the Spanish Republic." Mind you the time this was written, 1933, three years before the rebellion led by Franco, and supported by Hitler and Mussolini, whom the pope claims are persecuting Catholicism!

"If these things are true," you may ask, "why has not some one cried out to warn the people?" The answer is that all cries have been silenced except that of Jehovah's witnesses. For example, *Consolation* No. 561 published excerpts from a volume entitled "Confessions of a French Catholic Priest, to which are added Warnings to the People of the United States, by the same author". It was published at New York in 1837 by D. Van Nostrand, whose firm still operates. Recently the firm wrote letters to *Consolation* readers denying publication of this book although several existing copies bear their founder's name; and the book was edited by Prof. Samuel F. B. Morse, inventor of the electric telegraph (1832), whose scientific writings they admit publishing. Plainly their denials are actuated by fear of the Hierarchy.

TOP

Examination has brought another book to light, this one written entirely by Morse, and published by Van Nostrand & Dwight, No. 146 Nassau street, New York, 1836. This book is a grim warning against the practices of the Jesuits and bears the title "Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States". It was originally published serially in the New York *Observer* under the signature of "Brutus", pen name of Samuel F. B. Morse. This eminent American thought enough of his country's welfare to risk his life for its safety; and how little his old publishing house has heeded that warning! They have sunk to the ignominy of lying for fear of those he warned against. When such conditions exist throughout America it can be understood why its end is near.

This book, whose warnings appear prophetic in the light of present events, refers to the Jesuit intrigue of the Papal powers in its title, "Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States." Morse, who spent much time in Europe, learned how the Hierarchy hated the United States, how much they preferred the monarchies governing most of the Continent at that time, and how they denounced "North America" as "nursery of all these destructive principles, the revolutionary school for France and the rest of Europe". Four Protestants of as many faiths endorsed the book in a letter that appears in the preface, and at least four editions were published.

From the railings against this country which Morse recounts, it appears certain that the Papacy has conspired to destroy this nation for more than a hundred years. This extreme hatred very likely dates from the time when the revolutionary spirit fired France in 1789 and the Hierarchy got such a setback as a result. All this was blamed upon America. Also explicitly named as hated was "Protestantism" "the enemy of good government", and its "ally of Republicanism". This clarifies the reason why Franco, a hundred years later, was knighted by the pope for smashing Republican Spain. Also appropriate in this connection are the words of Lafayette, declared a short time after the Revolutionary War: "American liberty can be destroyed only by the Popish clergy."

A few more quotations are taken at random from *Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States:*

> . . . Popery is the antagonist to our free system.
>
> The secret plans, the real designs of the Jesuits may be confined to few bosoms, it is by no means necessary that the mass of the sect [that is, the mass of the Catholic population] should have any knowledge of the plot; for from the nature of their system they may be blind instruments of the few.
>
> . . . Roman Catholics, as a sect, must be willing slaves of any despotic ecclesiastic [priest] that a foreign power [Rome] may see fit to send to this country to rule over them.

This makes plain the fact that no matter how good and honest may be the mass of the Catholic people, they have absolutely no effect upon nor any veto or other voice in turning the plans of the Catholic Autocracy. The Catholic Church system is a dictatorship. Those few who dissent are never heard, and more often silenced by murder. The persecution and violence heaped upon Jehovah's witnesses indicates in language stronger than words the Catholic Church's answer to opposition.

Samuel Morse evidently knew his danger from Rome when he wrote. His willingness to risk his life to warn his countrymen marks him as a supremely patriotic American. He would likely be one of Jehovah's witnesses if he lived today; for they alone of all people continue to sound the warning against Romanism. It seems a dismal commentary upon our times, "men's hearts failing

them for fear" (Luke 21:26) that an American publisher would attempt to discredit this valiant warning:

. . . The writer, entertaining these views, has deemed it an imperative duty, at any sacrifice, to warn his countrymen of a subtle enemy to the democracy of the country, and to conjure them, as they value their civil and religious institutions, to watch the Protean [changeable] shapes of Popery, to suspect and fear it most when it allies itself to our interests in the guise of friend. Mistrust . . . all that Popery does. . . .

Authenticity*

In order to crush in advance any denials of authenticity *Consolation* is publishing a series of photostatic copies (beginning in this issue, on pages 26 and 27) of *Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States*. Ordinarily many copies could be found in this country, as at least four editions were printed; but Jesuit cunning may have done away with most of them. The photostats were made of the New York Library copy which was seen there as late as Thursday, May 22, 1941.

Hatred of Jehovah's witnesses

It is difficult to concentrate on the present alone when considering a large subject like the CRIMES OF THE JESUITS. There flash to mind events widely separated in time whose only connection is that they were perpetrated by Jesuits: the execution of a Jesuit for the murder of a French king; the horrible massacre of the Inca and Aztec Indians of Central America and South America by the Jesuit-inspired conquistadores, and the subsequent Inquisition set up there to convert to Catholicism; the assassination of President Lincoln, in which a monk failed, and a Jesuit-trained actor succeeded; the conspiracy against the French in which Alfred Dreyfus, a Jew, was falsely convicted, 1894, and exonerated in 1906, the purpose being to cause a rupture with Germany and give rise to an outburst of anti-Semitism, both of which were effected; the conviction of priests in Italy and England after the first World War for espionage against the Allies. These past events are important but to cast their shadow on this day.

Now the malevolence of the Jesuits is directed primarily against Jehovah's witnesses. What they do not understand is that Jehovah's witnesses are doing a work commanded by Jehovah, even though it appears "strange" to "Christendom", and those who falsely claim the name of Christ. All the Jesuit intrigue has failed to stop His witnesses, and the Jesuits' desperation increases.

How fitting are the words of Morse today!—"Watch the [changeable] shapes of Popery, to suspect it most when it allies itself to our interests in the guise of friend." Jehovah's witnesses have had the truth of this warning brought home in their case: The Jesuit Hierarchy, posing as the defenders of the United States against Nazism, had their agents denounce Jehovah's witnesses as "fifth columnists", and, without trial, to set upon them violently and ferociously. Of the outrages committed, says the American Civil Liberties Union in a publication of January, 1941, *The Persecution of Jehovah's witnesses,* in the fitly expressive subtitle, these are "The record of violence against a religious organization unparalleled in America since the attacks on the Mormons." In "the guise of friend" it is assaulting America's truest friends! See Notanda, page 2.

In the Jesuit magazine entitled *America,* which is almost as great a misnomer as "Society of Jesus", the reviling of American principles and of any and all who oppose the Hierarchy, with especial malignancy against the only Americans who expose them, continues with unabated fury. It will end only when Jehovah "shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place". (Isaiah 28:17)—Elton Groves.

* For biographical data corroborating authenticity of book see excerpt page 21.

TOP



Blessings in Havana, Cuba

◆ The street work and public meetings are really becoming known here and the people are beginning to realize that the great Theocracy is here to stay and is filling the whole earth, including Cuba; and we are happy to have a part in such a grand work to Jehovah's honor.

Having been giving public lectures each week in halls loaned by various clubs, lodges, etc., we began inquiring in a little town near by for permission to use the club house on Sunday; but the owners, being religious, refused it. So we worked the town anyway and invited the people to a vacant lot favorably located and put the transcription horn on top of the car, as we do not have a sound-car, and several attended. A church is in building at the site selected.

Last week we were working in a small town about fifteen miles from Havana, and one of the publishers played the phonograph for a cop and presented the literature, among which was a *Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column.* Then, about an hour later, as we were all in the car to come home this cop comes up and says that he has an order to bring us all in to the station; so in we go, all seven of us, with the cop riding the fender all the way to Havana! In the station we played the phonograph to 13 cops, two manifesting themselves as Catholic, one as Baptist, one as atheist, and the rest not at all. One of the Catholics nastily said, "How much did you say you sold this book for?" and when answered, he replied, "You can't sell books here without a permit." To this the Baptist cop, a very young kid, said, "If you'd spend 25c for one of those books on the Bible, instead of spending it on candles for some image made of stone and wood, it would be better." The Catholic got very angry, replying that he could buy candles if he wanted to; which almost resulted in a fight, till another policeman pushed them apart. We were highly entertained at the expense of Satan's sons.

We were informed that we'd have to wait for the captain; so wait we did. When he came, again we played "Enemies", and he said, "There's nothing against us there, but you'll have to wait for the chief." So again we waited, about an hour each time. It was five o'clock before he came, and we hadn't eaten since morning and I was about to die of hunger, the tremors of my vitals shook the walls, almost. The chief, literally bursting with importance, glanced at the books, then tossed them aside with an expression, "And you caused me to waste my oh so valuable time on such as this!" He started to leave, after telling the one in charge to take our names and addresses.

Then up spoke the Catholic with, "But, sir, they also have a phonograph which they use." The chief, squinting over his nose, says, "What's that? a phonograph? Well, let's see it." Again the marvelous record "Enemies" began, and, since it doesn't begin to sizzle for about two minutes, he got tired listening and said, "That is enough"; whereupon Papa's little stooge says, "But hear the rest, sir"; but other more important duties (?) were calling, so he missed the fireworks, sad to say.

We finally got home and to supper, after the Catholic cop made us wait another hour while he called the station nearest our house to see if we really and truly lived there or not. Then the cop sent to investigate called back with the statement that there was no one home! Imagine! But how *could* we be, when we were in Station 14? Again we waited while he went again to investigate! I couldn't help telling him that he'd find a little white dog named Chica and a

TOP



Theocracy publishers, Havana, Cuba

little black cat named Pinocho in the patio, if he wanted to be sure.

One policeman was very nice, and, when he asked why I was in such a hurry to go home and I told him I was hungry, he was sending a boy to buy bananas, and I had a hard time telling him that they would spoil my supper.

While we waited I thought, "The representatives of two governments clash! —a great, just and righteous government of the great Theocrat and the abominable mimic theocracy of Satan; and many, many thanks to Jehovah that I and my house are representatives of Jehovah's Theocracy." They really had a warning, and were told so by one publisher upon the remark by the atheist that he didn't believe in Christ because Christ was in heaven; to which the brother replied that Christ was also there in the station; and had him read Matthew 25:31, where Christ would divide the "sheep" from the "goats"; that Christ was at that moment dividing them by calling the Theocratic message to their attention. Thanks for the privilege of declaring the TRUTH.—Muriel and John Bourgeois, pioneers, Cuba.

Moscow, Idaho, Returns to U.S.A.

◆ Federal Judge C. C. Cavanah today declared Moscow's handbill ordinance regulating the distribution of literature on downtown streets to be unconstitutional. The ordinance "strikes at the very foundation of freedom of the press", the veteran jurist declared in overruling a motion that an action against the city be dismissed on grounds that the ordinance was constitutional.

"This is so clear to me, gentlemen, that it isn't even involved," the judge asserted, after citing several United States Supreme Court decisions and declaring that the ordinance runs counter to the Constitution of the United States.

Three members of Jehovah's witnesses lodged in jail April 14 for violation of the ordinance and failure to pay fines were

TOP

ordered released immediately after the opinion was read. They were George Narum, Mrs. Della Campbell and Marie Logan, all residents of Moscow. A fourth member, Carolyn Grenz, was released several days ago after serving out a smaller fine.

Weldon Schimke, former city attorney, during whose term of office the ordinance was enacted and who has represented the city in the case, advised the court that the city would not appeal the decision.

He said the Jehovah's witnesses will be released "as soon as I can get to a telephone".

Harve Phipps, Spokane, acted as counsel for the plaintiffs, Jehovah's witnesses and the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society, in the action to enjoin the city from enforcing the ordinance. He also submitted a brief prepared by Benjamin H. Kizer, Spokane attorney, for the American Civil Liberties Union of New York.

The ordinance was put into effect here last March with the explanation that it was aimed at controlling "distribution of subversive literature" on Moscow's downtown streets. It required that an individual need secure permission from a Moscow police officer by saluting the American flag and pronouncing the oath of allegiance before selling or giving away printed matter.



Baptism at Boise, Idaho, Theocratic convention



Two pioneers in the interior of the State of Sao Paulo, Brazil, parents of four little ones ranging in age from 1 to 7. They manage to devote their energies to the service of The Theocracy, at the same time fulfilling their earthly obligations to their children.

Only members of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested for failure to comply with the regulation. According to their testimony, given at subsequent police court trials, their religion demands that they pledge allegiance "only to God".

Declaring that the ordinance provided a "censorship on one engaged in distributing pamphlets", Judge Cavanah said that "under this ordinance even a newsboy would have to obtain permission to sell papers".

"It has never been regarded as inconsistent with civil liberties to grant to a city authority to impose a regulation in order to insure convenience, cleanliness, sanitation, preventing obstruction and safety of the people in the use of the public streets."

He pointed out, however, that the city is not empowered to abridge the individual liberties offered by the Constitution

TOP



Holding high the banner of truth in Boston, Mass.

to those who wish to speak, write, print or circulate information in an orderly fashion.—*The Daily Idahoan,* May 14, 1941.

Australia's Backward Slip

◆ Sir—In the *Daily Telegraph* of January 17 we read that the Commonwealth of Australia and the Dominion of New Zealand have declared "Jehovah's witnesses" an illegal organization on account of their pacifist tenets. In my opinion, the sect in question is in error. Nevertheless, I am filled with dismay and disgust by the action of these governments. All men have an inalienable right to worship God both individually and corporately according to the dictates of their conscience. No State has the right to interfere with them in doing so, thereby intruding into the sphere of religion and conscience and setting itself between God and souls. The action of these governments is pure totalitarianism. It is, in short, the very thing we profess to be fighting against—Hitlerism. In fact, to proscribe Jehovah's witnesses was one of the early measures of the Nazi government, so that the Commonwealth of Australia and New Zealand are literally following in the Führer's footsteps. It will avail nothing to win the material war against Hitler if he defeats us spiritually. British Christians, therefore, should combine to address a protest to the representatives of Australia and New Zealand in this country, and demand the withdrawal of this persecuting measure. To these governments, no less than to the Nazis, we must repeat Milton's indignant words: "Dare ye for this adjudge the civil sword to force our consciences that Christ set free?"—Liberator, in London *Guardian,* January 31, 1941.

"Known and Read of All Men"

◆ One lady, a Polish refugee, told me how her brother had been in a concentration camp in Germany along with several of Jehovah's witnesses, and how every morning they were brought before the camp superintendent and asked, "Do you accept Hitler or do you still want your Jehovah?" The answer was always the same; they preferred Him who is supreme; and the narrator said he had never seen a finer set of people.—Norman E. Walker, pioneer, England.



Market garden squad, Essex Kingdom Farm, England, bringing home the pumpkins

(To be continued)

TOP

Kingdom Farms

SUNDAY afternoon June 1 was a happy day at Kingdom Farms. The occasion was the opening for inspection by neighbors and friends of the new building that has been in course of construction during the past year. Kingdom Farms are situated near South Lansing, on Highway 34. Last summer Kingdom Farms Association began construction of a building near the highway. Little was said about what was the purpose of the building, and there was much speculation by those who evidently knew nothing about it. The construction being practically completed, neighbors were invited to come Sunday afternoon at three o'clock June 1 and inspect it. Although there was no advertisement, except by word of mouth passed from one to another, between seven and eight hundred persons assembled there at the hour appointed. Among those present were noted professors and their wives from Cornell University, merchants from Ithaca and South Lansing, doctors, the sheriff, and many neighbors round about. The reception was pleasant and conducted in a very orderly manner and everybody seemed to be delighted. The building is 130 feet by 82 feet, consisting of a basement and three stories above the basement. It is constructed of cement reinforced with steel, and with face brick. The construction is very high-class. One of the best-known engineers of New York city, who does a great deal of engineering work for the Government, drew the plans and superintended the construction.

The visitors were admitted into the basement first, and, in brief, this is what they saw: On the left of the rear entrance the heating plant and drying room, the pressure tank, water supplies and storage place; on the right, the laundry, the lavatories, for the use of the men who work on the farm, and the rooms for the treatment of the sick, with modern equipment for that purpose. A stairway then leads up to the main hall or dining room. This room is 82 feet by 108 feet, with cement floor, painted and beautifully lighted. All the windows in the entire building are steel-framed and glass; likewise the door frames. Just off the dining room is a modernly equipped kitchen; on the opposite side, a sewing room, where the mending is done. This main room is to be used as a dining room, and a meeting hall for Bible study, Bible class instruction, and for the regular place of worship. In the front part of the building are the offices and a store, where will be kept a supply of general merchandise to be used by farmers or others round about who might need something in this line.

The two floors above are constructed entirely for bedchambers. There are two wings; this with an open airway between the wings, which makes every room in the house an outside room, far better ventilated than most of the rooms in the city. The airway between these two wings has a solid cement floor, which is waterproof, and in pleasant weather can be used as a place of recreation. On each floor there are bath and toilet rooms, both for males and for females, separate, of course.

As the audience entered many were heard to express themselves in pleasant surprise to see such a beautiful construction, plain yet airy and pleasant. It is certainly an ideal country place; and when the speaker of the occasion described the purpose of the building everyone could see how well it had been arranged. Kingdom Farms are owned by the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, a New York corporation which holds title and operates the place in the interest of Jehovah's witnesses. These witnesses are described by one of their number as men and women who are wholly devoted to Almighty God and His Kingdom, and, being witnesses for the name of Jehovah and His Kingdom, they

TOP

are called Jehovah's witnesses. It appears that they have come from all religious denominations, Catholic, Protestant and Jew, and united themselves in one purpose. The president of the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY was present and extended a welcome to all those who had come, and made a brief speech, outlining the purpose of the Farms and the buildings. John Bogard, the superintendent of the Farms, presided and, in opening the meeting, said: "Friends, the prime mover for the improvement of this place is the president of the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, Judge Rutherford, and we are glad to have him present today to welcome you."



Judge Rutherford then addressed the audience of practically 800 people, and the substance of his speech was this:

It is a real pleasure to welcome you here on this occasion. It is not my privilege to know all of you personally, but you are our neighbors, and a good neighbor is always to be desired. This farm and its building has called forth many idle and exaggerated expressions as to its purpose. Probably you have all heard of these expressions by those who are not informed, to the effect that we are here building a place for war purposes. If you will bear with me I shall be glad to tell you the real purpose for the erection of this structure. I assure you on the outset, it is built for a good purpose, with the hope of doing good to all as we have opportunity, and to do evil to no one.

American Freedom

Kingdom Farms, and this structure, are owned and operated by persons who believe in God and who are wholly devoted to God and His kingdom. The early settlers of America left England to brave the hardships of a new country in order that they might find a place where they could worship God without hindrance and freely exercise their conscience. Those early settlers believed in God and in Christ, and believed that the Bible is God's Word of truth, given as man's real, true and correct guide. They proceeded to build up on that basis. As they progressed they incorporated in the fundamental law of the territory or states, which they organized, and finally in the national government, the principles of freedom of speech, freedom of assembly, and freedom of worship of God according to the dictates of one's conscience. Such have been the fundamental principles of America from then till now. At that time almost all people believed in God and the Bible. Today there are very few, comparatively, who believe in Almighty God, the Lord Jesus Christ as the Redeemer, and the Bible as God's Word of truth. Amongst those who do believe this are the ones who constructed this building. Each and every one on this farm, and who has had to do with it, is wholly devoted to Almighty God and his kingdom under Christ Jesus, the Redeemer of mankind. I remind you that when the Lord Jesus was on earth He stressed the importance of the Kingdom, and He said to His followers who sat by Him on the mountainside: 'Henceforth, when you pray, always pray to your Father in heaven, and pray for the coming of God's kingdom, that His will may be done on earth, as it is done in heaven.' True Christians have been sincerely praying that prayer since, and have looked forward to and hoped for the coming of the kingdom of God. It is entirely in keeping, then, with the prayer of the Lord Jesus that we should name this place Kingdom Farms, because all connected therewith are devoted to His kingdom, and not only have prayed for the coming of that kingdom, but welcome its coming.

Almighty God knew the end from the beginning; and while He concealed that from men He caused His prophecies to be written and recorded in the Bible, promising that it should be understood in due time, and now in these latter days has brought about facts making clear the meaning of His prophecies. For many years past Jehovah's witnesses have

TOP

been diligently studying prophecies and also diligent in trying to do the will of God.

Jehovah foretold the coming of Christ the King, and this took place in 1914. God foretold that from and after a marked period in the Scriptures, which is A.D. 1918, that trouble would increase upon the earth and would continue to grow worse until the final climax at Armageddon. From 1914 until that time is known in the Scriptures as the transition period, in which the kingdom of God is coming in and the kingdom of the wicked one Satan is passing out. It would be expected that Satan the enemy would be opposed to God's kingdom and would induce all people to oppose it; and that is exactly what has been going on and is still going on. It has been the purpose of Jehovah's witnesses to sound the warning to the people, calling their attention to the fact that the troubles in the world are due to the machinations of Satan and his associated demons and that their only means of escape is by taking their stand on the side of the kingdom of the Lord. It is needless for me to tell this company present that the world is in a terrible state. Europe has gone mad and is being rapidly destroyed. Many other nations are following blindly in the same lead.

"Face the Facts"

At London, England, in 1938, I addressed a large audience at Royal Albert Hall, London, on the subject "FACE THE FACTS", and pointed out to the British people that Nazism, Fascism, aided and supported by a great religious organization, would overrun the continent of Europe and its purpose would be to destroy the British Empire. Not many people of England accepted that statement at the time, but today many thousands of them see exactly those things are coming to pass. That same year, in Paris I addressed a large audience and called attention to the same facts. In Switzerland I likewise called attention to what was coming to pass. There are thousands of good people now in these countries who are diligently serving Jehovah God, and who are witnesses for Jehovah, proclaiming His name and His kingdom, and this would aid and comfort many sufferers. At my instance our friends in London purchased two farms about forty miles out from the city, and these farms have been operated since to raise food to feed many who need help, and buildings have been erected on them as a place of refuge, and many have been served there. In Switzerland also our friends acquired two farms, which have served as a refuge for many who have fled from Austria and Czechoslovakia, and a few that have escaped from the terrible conditions in Germany. We had acquired property in Germany, and built that up for the aid of the people, and also in Czechoslovakia and Poland, but the Nazis have made it impossible for anyone who serves Almighty God to use these properties. In Australia and in other places Jehovah's witnesses have likewise taken a similar course.

A few years ago this farm where we now are was offered for sale. It was purchased. At the time several buildings for dwelling purposes were already here, which have been occupied, and, seeing from the Scriptures what is coming, and knowing that great trouble is due to America, as well as other countries, consecrated men and women believed it to be entirely proper that we should here attempt to do something to take care of those who are unable to take care of themselves. So a little less than a year ago we set about to erect this present structure. You will note that it is well built, that it is an airy place; although plain, it is substantial. This room in which we are assembled will be used as a general dining room and a meeting room, where we will study the Bible and serve God. You will note here on my left a modernly equipped kitchen. In the front is a store, where we will have some general merchandise, which we will furnish our friends without any hope of making money, but only for accommodation, expecting to receive the cost of our products. In the wings of the building, in the upper stories, are bedrooms, equipped for the comfort of those who may be housed here. I want you to go through this building, and you will see that the rumors about ammunition and guns are entirely without foundation. You will find that this building is erected for the comfort of those who may need comfort. About the first thing that many will ask is, "Where did you get the money?" Let me assure you that the

TOP

money for this building and the farm was furnished by the unsolicited and willing, voluntary contributions of men and women, given out of their own substance, because they love God and His kingdom, and wish to give some outward evidence of their love and devotion to His kingdom. Every effort put forth in the construction of this building has been done, not by hired help, but by men who are wholly devoted to the Kingdom. They have worked, receiving therefor their food and a place to sleep, and, those who needed it, the small amount of ten dollars per month for incidental expenses. Therefore the building has been erected with the least possible expense. The time will come, in the very near future, when it will be necessary to take care of refugees, those who really need help, and we hope to do our part here. Of course, this building and farm is entirely too small to take care of a great number, but this building will stand as a monument to the name of Almighty God and His King, and testify to the fact that the men and women who built it have faith in God, and in Christ Jesus His King, and who know that the Bible is His Word of truth. We expect this building to render good to many; and it may be that some of you as our neighbors will find it necessary to come sometime for help, and we shall be glad to extend it to you in any way we can. We are not here to make money; we do not expect to make any money; we only hope to be able to pay our legitimate expenses. The corporation that owns this property is so organized that no officer or director can receive any pecuniary profit. None, therefore, can make any money out of it. If any profit is derived, the entire amount goes back into the organization for further improvements.

Invisible Ruler

I remind you of some appropriate scriptures. At Proverbs 29:2 it is written: 'When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice; but when the wicked bear rule, the people mourn.' That of itself ought to be conclusive evidence that the righteous are not in authority, but that the wicked bear rule. For many centuries the wicked, invisible ruler has been and is Satan the Devil, who has operated on the minds of men to cause them to oppress mankind. The righteous ruler mentioned is the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall rule the world in righteousness; and then the people who live shall rejoice and be glad and will dwell together in peace for evermore. All sincere Christians not only should welcome the coming of that blessed time, but should be diligent to tell others about it. For that reason Jehovah's witnesses have been diligent in going about the country, in all the nations, bearing witness to the name of Almighty God and to His kingdom, and pointing out to the people the Kingdom as the only hope of relief and of peace and the blessings of His kingdom under Christ. They have employed phonographs, reproducing speeches, have been holding meetings, and publishing books and distributing them to the number of more than three hundred million, published in 88 different languages, the sole purpose being to bear testimony to the people concerning Almighty God Jehovah and His kingdom. They have suffered much opposition; but that is to be expected because all under the influence of Satan and the demons oppose everything that is for the kingdom of God under Christ. Jehovah's witnesses, all Christians, are fully convinced of the truth of the scripture, at Isaiah 32:1, *A.R.V.*, which says: "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in justice." The King here mentioned is Christ Jesus, who is now beginning His rule, and who is proceeding to warn the people before He destroys the wicked one; and this warning He is giving through His witnesses who go about proclaiming and preaching the gospel. Every man and woman on this place is a preacher of the gospel, duly ordained for that purpose; ordained, not by formalism, but by the Lord himself, as set forth in Isaiah 61:1, 2. They are absolutely certain that the prophecies are true and that soon wickedness shall be eliminated from the earth and righteousness shall take the place thereof. You will note the scripture I have just quoted says that 'princes shall rule in righteousness'. These princes are the faithful men, mentioned in the Bible, from the time of Abel down to the last one mentioned, the prophet John the Baptist, and more particularly described at He-

TOP

brews the eleventh chapter. These men may be expected back on the earth soon, because God's promise is that He will resurrect them and make them the visible rulers or governors on earth who will rule the world under the direct supervision of the Lord Jesus Christ. That will be the righteous rule, a just rule, in which there will be no wickedness permitted. Then the scripture which says, "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice," will be fully realized and all who live will rejoice and give praise to God and Christ His King. You may expect soon to see standing in this very place where I now stand some of these faithful men, either Daniel or Abraham, Barak or some of those other faithful men, and then you will note that the Kingdom is taking on a visible, active form for the good of those who serve Jehovah.

"Peace and Safety"

The war that is now afflicting Europe and other countries will go on for a time. Some kind of peace will be patched up soon; then those who have to do with bringing about that so-called "peace" will boastingly say: "We have brought about peace and safety." The worst trouble will then follow. Those who have attempted to rule, and are now attempting to rule in the place of God's kingdom, will suffer destruction. This will be at the battle of that great day of God Almighty, described in the Scriptures, and otherwise known as the battle of Armageddon, and of which Jesus speaks as a time of trouble such as the world has never known, and that will be the last. No one will survive that trouble except those who take their stand on the side of God and His kingdom. It is the privilege of Jehovah's witnesses to give this warning to the people now in order that they may be informed so that they can seek life, and seek righteousness and meekness, and be spared in that great time of tribulation. It is their delight to do so. They have devoted their lives entirely to it, and they expect to use this house and these farms for the purpose of aiding and giving comfort to those persons who humbly seek the Lord and who strive to do His will and serve Him.

Now I wish to say to our neighbors that you are welcome to come, at any time you wish, to this place, and if it is possible for us to render to you anything good it will be our pleasure to do so. God's kingdom, as outlined in the Scriptures, is in striking contrast with the wicked element now that tries to rule the earth. It is always some misguided ones, and who are misguided by religious fanatics, who attempt to do injury to those who are doing good and advertising God's kingdom. Some of this misguided element is in this part of the country and has threatened violence against this place. But no honest person approves such. Our neighbors and friends, even though they do not see eye to eye with us, believe in freedom of thought, and freedom of action, and freedom of worship. They believe in honest and sincere treatment of their fellow citizens. I have not had the pleasure of meeting the sheriff of this community, but I am informed that he is a man of this kind, who believes in enforcing the law and does so, and believes in protecting people who are trying to do right. If all officers in this world were like this sheriff here, there would be no such thing as Hitlerism, no oppressive governments, but the people would be permitted to pursue their usual and customary way of living in peace and exercising their right of assembly, and right of worship, without interference. I am convinced that our neighbors and friends fully concur with me in this remark.

Be assured of this one fact: that we who are here on this farm and on this place have but one desire, and that is to do good and serve our God and our King. We are determined to emulate our forefathers, who believed in God and in Christ and in the Bible, and to go straight forward serving the Most High amidst any and all opposition, and to do so come what may. Our forefathers provided an asylum for the oppressed and persecuted, and we have here endeavored to do the same thing.

And now I renew my words of welcome to all of you and ask you to feel free to come, at any time you will, to see us; and be assured of our best wishes toward all who love righteousness.

TOP

Samuel F. B. Morse

THE following is an excerpt from "The Life of Samuel F. B. Morse, LL.D., Inventor of the Electro-Magnetic Telegraph", by Samuel Irenaeus Prime. (New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1875. Author's Preface dated July 8, 1874.)

While Mr. Morse was in Italy in the years 1830 and 1831, he became acquainted with several ecclesiastics of the Church of Rome, one of whom, a cardinal, made a vigorous attack upon the faith of the young artist. A correspondence between them ensued, and frequent interviews. Mr. Morse was led to believe, from what he learned in Rome, that a political conspiracy, under the cloak of a religious mission, was formed against the United States of America. When he came to Paris in 1832 and enjoyed the confidence and friendship of Lafayette, he stated his convictions to the General, who fully concurred with him in the reality of such a conspiracy. Returning to this country in the autumn of 1832, inventing the Telegraph on his homeward voyage, he never became so absorbed in his invention as to forget the impressions made in Italy respecting the danger to which his country was exposed. The conviction was so strong that he gave much time in subsequent years to the publication in periodicals, in pamphlets, and in volumes, of the facts and arguments which, in his judgment, were important to a fair understanding of the subject. In the year 1834 Mr. Morse published a series of papers, which the year following were issued in a volume entitled "Foreign Conspiracy against the Liberties of the United States: Revised and Corrected, with Notes by the Author." The motto on the title-page was from Spencer:

" . . . oft fire is without smoke,
And peril without show."

The papers, as they first appeared, were copied widely, and, pervading the whole country, made a deep and permanent impression. The volume passed through numerous editions, and has proved one of the most efficient works that has appeared in that prolific discussion.

In the year 1837 Professor Morse edited and published, with an introduction by himself: "Confessions of a French Catholic Priest, to which are added Warnings to the People of the United States, by the same Author." This volume bore upon the title-page the line, "American liberty can be destroyed only by the Popish clergy."—*Lafayette.* This declaration was not placed upon the title-page by the editor [Morse], but by the author of the book. It was subsequently challenged, and Professor Morse, though not responsible for the statement, produced the written testimony of living witnesses, to whom Lafayette made the remark.

In the year 1841 a series of papers from the pen of Professor Morse, first published in the *Journal of Commerce,* was issued in a small volume, with the title: "Our Liberties Defended; the Question Discussed; Is the Protestant or Papal System most favorable to Civil and Religious Liberty?"

In the year 1854 a pamphlet was issued containing a series of papers which Professor Morse contributed to the *Journal of Commerce* in 1835. It was published without his name, under the title of "Imminent Dangers to the Free Institutions of the United States through Foreign Immigration, and the Present State of the Naturalization Laws. By an American."

But these were a very small part of the work that employed the pen of Professor Morse. . . .

A Typical Jesuit Job

◆ According to Otto Strasser, *Mein Kampf* was written by a priest. This is very likely true, as all Hitler's speeches divulge him as a man of little education. Strasser, in his book *Hitler and I,* claims that what Hitler wrote was a series of childish animosities, etc.; and that after *Mein Kampf* had been written he had the learned Jesuitic author assassinated to prevent any possible disclosures. Whatever the truth, it is certain from its study that both the proposals, the plan of action, and the methods, are taken from Jesuit lore.—Elton Groves.

TOP

"Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States"

SUCH is the astounding title of a volume written by Samuel Finley Breese Morse, world-famed American inventor of the electric telegraph.

The subject matter of the volume was originally published serially in the New York *Observer,* under the signature "Brutus". The same material was subsequently revised and corrected, with notes, by the author named above, who at that time was president of the National Academy of Design and also professor of the Arts of Design in the University of the City of New York. [For other details of the life and the anti-Catholic attitude of Morse, and the cause thereof, see Scribner's and other biographies of prominent Americans.]

The "Fourth Edition" of this extraordinary book, titled as shown on first line of this page, was printed in New York city in 1836 by Van Nostrand & Dwight, 146 Nassau Street. According to its title page it was "Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1835, in the Clerk's Office of the district court of the Southern District of New York". Until the volume is destroyed or otherwise made inaccessible to the people, at least one copy of it is available to anyone on call at the New York Public Library, Room 300, where it was seen by a member of the staff of *Consolation* magazine on Thursday, May 22, 1941.

Striking indeed is the following letter, written at New York on January 1, 1835, by four representatives of as many Protestant denominations, namely, Episcopal, Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist, respectively, and by them addressed to the publishers of this remarkable volume. The letter:

Gentlemen,—Learning that you are about to publish in a small volume, the articles signed Brutus, (which recently appeared in the New York Observer, showing that a conspiracy is formed against the United States by the Papal powers of Europe,) the undersigned, who read those articles with interest, have great satisfaction in expressing their approbation of your undertaking. These articles are written by a gentleman of intelligence and candor, who has resided in the south of Europe, and enjoyed the best opportunities for acquaintance with the topics on which he writes.

While we disapprove of harsh, denunciatory language toward Roman Catholics, their past history, and the fact that they everywhere act together, as if guided by one mind, admonish us to be jealous of their influence, and to watch with unremitted care all their movements in relation to our free institutions. As this work is now to be published in a portable form, and with additional notes by the author, we hope it may obtain an extensive circulation and a careful perusal.

Yours, with friendly regard,

JAMES MILNOR, N. BANGS,
THOMAS DE WITT, JONATHAN GOING.

The foregoing letter is published, with others, under "Recommendations" in the forepart of the volume. Among such recommendations are included the expressions of approval written by many outstanding observers of the time.

The following random quotations from the volume will serve to show how clearly its author discerned during the days of his youth, early in the nineteenth century, what today is a menace intensified and enlarged a hundredfold.

In the "Preface to the Second Edition", beginning at page 15, appears what follows, quoted verbatim:

In the year 1828, the celebrated Frederick Schlegel, one of the most distinguished literary men of Europe, delivered lectures at Vienna, on the Philosophy of History, (which have not been translated into English,) a great object of which is to show *the mutual support which Popery* and *Monarchy* derive from each other. He commends the two systems in connexion, as deserving of universal

TOP

reception. He attempts to prove that sciences, and arts, and all the pursuits of man as an intellectual being, are best promoted under this perfect system of church and state; a Pope at the head of the former; an Emperor at the head of the latter. He contrasts with this, the system of Protestantism; represents Protestantism as the enemy of good government, as the ally of Republicanism, as the parent of the distresses of Europe, as the cause of all the disorders with which legitimate governments are afflicted. In the close of lecture 17th, vol. ii., p. 286, he thus speaks of this country:—

> *"The* TRUE NURSERY *of all these destructive principles, the* REVOLUTIONARY SCHOOL *for France and the rest of Europe, has been* NORTH AMERICA. *Thence the evil has spread over many other lands, either by natural contagion, or by arbitrary communication."*

Let it be remembered that it was in *Vienna,* in 1828, where opinions so flattering to the pride of legitimacy were publicly preached by one of the first scholars of the age, where the United States was held up to the execration of his Austrian auditors as the *"nursery of destructive principles,"* as the *"revolutionary school for Europe,"* as, in truth, the great central fire which threatened the rest of the world, and which must be put out, ere European governments could rest in safety. Let it then also be borne in mind that it was in Vienna, in 1829, immediately after these opinions were promulgated while the influence of Schlegel's eloquent appeals was still fresh, that the *St. Leopold Foundation* was set on foot for the purpose [to use the language of its own reports] *"of promoting the greater activity of Catholic missions in the United States."*

[NOTE BY COPYIST: See *Encyclopedia Americana* for complete identification of Schlegel, a Roman Catholic, counselor to the Foreign Office of the Austrian Government.]

. . . From their principles of *passive obedience,* and the denial of the *right of private judgment* alone, Roman Catholics, as a sect, must be ignorant and willing slaves to the schemes of any despotic ecclesiastic that a *foreign power* may see fit to send to this country to rule over them. The secret plans, the real designs of the Jesuits may be confined to few bosoms, it is by no means necessary that the mass of the sect should have any knowledge of the plot; for from the nature of their system they may be blind instruments of the few.

. . . *Popery* is the *antagonist* to our *free system.* No one can doubt that the unusual efforts of despotic foreign governments to spread Popery in the United States, has for its principal design the subversion of our republican institutions. Ought a vaunted but *spurious charity* to be allowed to blind the eyes of Americans to the evidence of the attack made upon them? ought they to aid these foreign conspirators, by adding their own contributions to the means of spreading Popery? ought they to encourage the schools of Jesuit agents; their immoral nunnery systems; their slave-making seminaries, by placing American children within the pale of their discipline? ought they to court Jesuit influence in our politics, and screen their political principles from examination, on the plea that this is merely a *religious controversy?* Let patriotism answer these questions. . . .

Is it the spirit of liberty or of despotism, that now frowns upon free inquiry, that would shut out debate from the secular press, by the deceptive cry of *religious* controversy? Who are they that are dreading and shrinking from examination? Who that caution all those over whom they have power, "against attending upon, or taking part in, or noticing meetings," for the discussion of the political question of Popery? Ah! is this the tender point? Is it when the *political* question is proposed for public debate, that Popish Bishops *first* take the alarm, and the *spiritual jurisdiction* is paraded forth, and the *spiritual power* exercised, to prevent their subjects from exercising their *political privileges?* . . .

The *political character of Popery* is a legitimate subject of discussion in the secular press, and we believe that when the intelligent conductors of our journals shall have justly apprehended that part of the mixed system of Popery which belongs to it as a *political system,* they will no longer be deterred by the senseless cry of *religious controversy,* from

TOP

lending their columns and their pens for its fearless discussion. They will see that the religious question of Popery is a separate affair, and with the discrimination that should belong to them in their responsible situations, will be able to keep the distinct religious and political character of the controversy, each within its respective limits.

The public mind is awake far and wide to the fact, that Popery is a *political* as well as a religious system, nor will freemen be lulled to sleep by the Popish anodyne of *no controversy;* they will not rest till these more than suspicious manœuvrings of Jesuit intriguers; of Austrian conspirators against their liberties, shall have been searched to the bottom.

. . . The writer entertaining these views, has deemed it an imperative duty, at any sacrifice, to warn his countrymen of a subtle enemy to the democracy of the country, and to conjure them, as they value their civil and religious institutions, to watch the Protean shapes of Popery, to suspect and fear it most when it allies itself to our interests in the guise of a friend. *Mistrust of all that Popery does, or affects to do, whether as a friend or foe, in any part of the country, is the only feeling that true charity, universal charity, allows us to indulge.*

[This is end of PREFACE to the volume, and here is shown the following: "New York, January 1835."]

"DESPOTISM INHERENT IN POPERY"—so is subtitled a portion of Chapter 3 of this interesting volume, from which the following is quoted verbatim:

. . . The *Pope,* the supreme Head of the Catholic church, claims to be the *"Vicegerent of God,"* "supreme over all mortals;" "over all Emperors, Kings, Princes, Potentates, and People;" "King of kings and Lord of lords." He styles himself, "the divinely appointed dispenser of *spiritual* and *temporal* punishments;" "armed with the power to depose Emperors and Kings, and absolve subjects from their oath of allegiance;" "from him lies no appeal;" "he is responsible to no one on earth;" "he is judged of no one but God." But not to go back to former ages to prove the fact of the Pope's claiming divine right, let the present Pontiff Gregory XVI. testify. He claims, and attempts the exercise of this *plenitude of power,* and asserts his *divine right.* The document I quote is fresh from the Vatican, scarce four months old, a document in which the Pope interferes directly in the political affairs of Portugal against Don Pedro. "How can there be unity in the body," says the Pope, "when the members are not united to the head, and do not obey it? And how can this union and obedience be maintained in a country where they drive from their sees the bishops, legitimately instituted by *Him* to whom it appertains to assign pastors to all the vacant churches, because the DIVINE RIGHT *grants to Him alone the primacy of jurisdiction and the plenitude of power."* The Catholic catechism now taught by Catholic priests to the Poles in all the schools of Poland, and published by special order at Wilna, 1832, is very conclusive of the character of Catholic doctrine. The following questions and answers are propounded:

. . .

"Quest. 3. What duties does religion teach us, the humble subjects of his Majesty, the Emperor of Russia, to practise towards him? Ans. Worship, obedience, fidelity, the payment of taxes, service, love and prayer, the whole being comprised in the words worship and fidelity.

"Quest. 4. Wherein does this worship consist, and how should it be manifested? Ans. By the most unqualified reverence in words, gestures, demeanor, thoughts, and actions.

"Quest. 5. What kind of obedience do we owe him? Ans. An entire, passive, and unbounded obedience in every point of view.

. . .

"Quest. 8. Is the service of his Majesty the Emperor obligatory on us? Ans. Absolutely so; we should, if required, sacrifice ourselves in compliance with his will, both in a civil and military capacity, and in whatever manner he deems expedient.

. . .

"Quest. 19. What examples confirm this doctrine? Ans. The example of Jesus Christ himself, who lived and died in allegiance to

the Emperor of Rome, and respectfully submitted to the judgment which condemned him to death. We have, moreover, the example of the Apostles, who both loved and respected them; they suffered meekly in dungeons, conformably to the will of Emperors, and did not revolt like malefactors and traitors. We must, therefore, in imitation of these examples, suffer and be silent."

This is the slavish doctrine taught to the Catholics of Poland. The people, instead of having power or rights, are, according to this catechism, mere passive slaves, born for their masters; taught, by a perversion of the threatenings of religion, to obey without murmuring, or questioning, or examination, the mandates of their human deity; bid to cringe, and fawn, and kiss the very feet of majesty, and deem themselves happy to be whipped, to be kicked, or to die in his service. . . . It was Luther, and by a singular coincidence of day too, on the *fourth of July,* who first, in a *public* disputation at Leipsic with his Popish antagonist, called in question the *divine right* of the Pope.

Let us now examine in contrast other political rights, *liberty of conscience, liberty of opinion,* and *liberty of the press.* . . . No! it is unnecessary to go farther than the present day. The reigning pontiff, Gregory XVI., shall again answer the question. He has most opportunely furnished us with the present sentiments of the Catholic church on these very points. In his encyclical letter, dated Sept. 1832, the Pope, lamenting the disorders and infidelity of the times, says—

"From this polluted fountain of 'indifference' flows that absurd and erroneous doctrine, or rather raving, in favor and defense of 'liberty of conscience,' for which most pestilential error the course is opened to that entire and wild liberty of opinion which is everywhere attempting the overthrow of religious and civil institutions, and which the unblushing impudence of some has held forth as an advantage to religion. Hence *that pest, of all others most to be dreaded in a state, unbridled liberty of opinion,* licentiousness of speech, and a lust of novelty, which, according to the experience of all ages, portend the downfall of the most powerful and flourishing empires."

"Hither tends that worst and never sufficiently to be execrated and detested LIBERTY OF THE PRESS, for the diffusion of all manner of writings, which some so loudly contend for, and so actively promote."

He complains, too, of the dissemination of unlicensed books.

"No means must be here omitted, says *Clement XIII.,* our predecessor of happy memory, in the Encyclical Letter on the proscription of bad books—*no means* must *be here omitted,* as the extremity of the case calls for all our exertions, to *exterminate the fatal pest* which spreads through so many works, *nor* can the materials of error be *otherwise destroyed than by the flames,* which consume the depraved elements of the evil."

Now all this is explicit enough, here is no ambiguity. We see clearly, from *infallible authority,* that the Catholic of the present day, wherever he may be, if he is true to the principles of his sect, cannot consistently tolerate liberty of conscience, or liberty of the press.

. . .

[NOTE BY COPYIST: The foregoing excerpts, verbatim quotations from the book written in 1835 by Samuel F. B. Morse himself after a residence of several years in Europe, portray unmistakably the very heart of the damnable and God-dishonoring greatest RELIGIOUS system of all time, namely, the THEME that the Head of that system (the pope, *papa,* father) is the ONE man to whom all other humans, whether rulers or ruled, are "by divine right" subject. Astounding, indeed, is this blasphemous claim when viewed in contrast with the teaching of the Son of the Almighty God, whose aim was at all times not to magnify himself nor to induce others to so do, but rather was always to magnify and honor ALMIGHTY GOD, His Father, and to induce every upright person to do likewise. And it was this that earned for Jesus of Nazareth the uncontrolled hatred of religionists, high and low, of His day and all times thereafter.]

TOP

26

FOREIGN CONSPIRACY

AGAINST THE

LIBERTIES

OF

THE UNITED STATES.

THE NUMBERS UNDER THE SIGNATURE OF

BRUTUS,

ORIGINALLY PUBLISHED IN THE NEW YORK OBSERVER.

REVISED AND CORRECTED, WITH NOTES, BY THE AUTHOR,

SAMUEL F. B. MORSE, A. M.

President of the National Academy of Design, and Professor of the Arts of Design in the University of the City of New York.

—— Oft fire is without smoke,
And peril without show.
Spencer.

FOURTH EDITION.

NEW YORK:
VAN NOSTRAND & DWIGHT,
No 116 Nassau-street.

1836.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
526607

ENTERED,
According to Act of Congress, in the year 1836,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the southern district of
NEW YORK.

STEREOTYPED BY F. F. RIPLEY,
NEW YORK.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

NEW YORK, Jan. 1, 1835.

Gentlemen,—Learning that you are about to publish in a small volume, the articles signed Brutus, (which recently appeared in the New York Observer, showing that a conspiracy is formed against the United States by the Papal powers of Europe,) the undersigned, who read those articles with interest, have great satisfaction in expressing their approbation of your undertaking. These articles are written by a gentleman of intelligence and candor, who has resided in the south of Europe, and enjoyed the best opportunities for acquaintance with the topics on which he writes.

While we disapprove of harsh, denunciatory language toward Roman Catholics, their past history, and the fact that they everywhere act together, as if guided by one mind, admonish us to be jealous of their influence, and to watch with unremitted care all their movements in relation to our free institutions. As this work is now to be published in a portable form, and with additional notes by the author, we hope it may obtain an extensive circulation and a careful perusal.

Yours, with friendly regard,

JAMES MILNOR, N. BANGS,
THOMAS DE WITT, JONATHAN GOING.

*** The gentlemen who have signed the above letter, represent four Protestant denominations, viz., the Episcopal, Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist.

Extract from Zion's Herald, a Methodist paper, published in Boston, Mass.

"FOREIGN CONSPIRACY.—We commence to-day publishing this interesting series. The author is an American, who has resided for a long time in Italy and Austria. The same day that we had decided to publish them, we received a note, signed by Rev. Messrs. Lindsey, Fillmore, Kent, and Stevens, recommending and requesting that they should appear in the Herald."

Recommendations since the Publication of the First Edition.

The author of a little volume just published in this city, entitled "Foreign Conspiracy against the Liberties of the United States," is a gentleman personally known to us, and universally esteemed. We commend this volume to the serious attention of all Americans who love liberty, and mean to maintain it. The author undertakes to show that a conspiracy against the liberties of this Republic is now in full action, under the direction of the wily Prince Metternich of Austria, who, knowing the impossibility of obliterating this troublesome example of a great and free nation by force of arms, is attempting to accomplish his object through the agency of an army of Jesuits. The array of facts and arguments going to prove the existence of such a conspiracy, will astonish any man who opens the book with the same incredulity as we did. The author has travelled extensively in Europe—has resided many months, if not many years, in Italy—and understands full well the kind of machinery which the politico-religious despots of the Old World would be likely to put in motion for the subversion of our liberties. He has taken hold of the subject with a strong hand, and if he has not proved the existence of a conspiracy, he has certainly proved an immense accumulation of foreign despotic influence among us, particularly in the West, by means of priests and money sent here from foreign despotic coun-

Facsimiles made May 22, 1941, and containing material quoted on pages 22-25 of this issue. In No. 561 this magazine featured "Confessions of a French Catholic Priest", published in 1837 by D. Van Nostrand. Oddly, the Van Nostrands admit they published the scientific works of Prof. S. F. B. Morse, who wrote the preface to that book, but they are now shy of admitting they published the "Confessions". Yet, in so doing, they rendered America a real service.

Facsimiles made May 22, 1941, and containing material quoted on pages 22-25 of this issue. In No. 561 this magazine featured "Confessions of a French Catholic Priest", published in 1837 by D. Van Nostrand. Oddly, the Van Nostrands admit they published the scientific works of Prof. S. F. B. Morse, who wrote the preface to that book, but they are now shy of admitting they published the "Confessions". Yet, in so doing, they rendered America a real service.

come from the same quarter, in the shape of hundreds of Jesuits and priests; a class of men notorious for their intrigue and political arts, and who have a complete military organization through the United States. The Catholic religion is the cloak which covers the design.

All the circumstances, therefore, necessary to prove conspiracy, concur in fixing this charge upon Austria, and her associates in that *Union of Christian Princes*, combined in the *St. Leopold Foundation*. Is there any defect in the test I have applied, or in its application? Will it be said, that by this rule the United States can be proved to have politically conspired against India; because Protestant American Missionaries have been sent to India, to convert the people to Christianity? Let us apply the test, and see if conspiracy can be proved. Aside from the fact that the United States as a government cannot, as do other governments, engage in a religious enterprise, the peculiarity in its principles of the *separation of Church and State*, making it unconstitutional, and therefore impossible, I ask what *adequate motive* exists here for such a crusade? what have the United States to fear *politically* from India? It is scarcely necessary to answer, *nothing*. The proof fails, therefore, in the first rule, in regard to conspiracy *by* the United States.

But some may say, although we can easily perceive that the Austrian system and our own are diametrically opposed, and that it may be, therefore, in a general sense, for the interest of Austria to extinguish the liberties of this country, yet where is your proof that she has ever so far interested herself in the political character of this country, or considered the example of this government in so alarming a light, as to make it a serious object to destroy its influence on Europe? Can you prove that she has ever considered American institutions so dangerous to the existence of her own, as to authorize you to use so strong terms as *self-preservation*, in relation to the degree of interest she has in the event expected, and

conspiracy in relation to measures she is using, in this country? These are important points, and I will examine them. As to the use of the term *self-preservation*, it might be a sufficient justification to refer generally to the Austrian policy, in regard to as countries, over, and in which she can exercise any control. Her interference in Saxony, (see page 48,) to control the press, on the principle of self-preservation, is a case in point; but her interference at this moment to resist the progress of democratic opinions in Switzerland on the same principle, fully proves that she is sensibly alive to every movement in the political world which tends in the slightest degree to weaken the structure of her arbitrary system.

As to the other term, *conspiracy*, if any still think it too strong in relation to the operations of Austria in this country, I trust their opinion will be changed by considering the following facts:—

In the year 1828, the celebrated Frederick Schlegel, one of the most distinguished literary men of Europe, delivered lectures at Vienna, on the Philosophy of History, (which have not been translated into English,) a great object of which is to show *the mutual support which Popery* and *Monarchy* derive from each other. He commends the two systems in connexion, as deserving of universal reception. He attempts to prove that sciences, and arts, and all the pursuits of man as an intellectual being, are best promoted under this perfect system of church and state; a Pope at the head of the former; an Emperor at the head of the latter. He contrasts with this, the system of Protestantism; represents Protestantism as the enemy of good government, as the ally of Republicanism, as the parent of the distresses of Europe, as the cause of all the disorders with which legitimate governments are afflicted. In the close of lecture 17th, vol. ii. p. 286, he thus speaks of this country:—"*The* TRUE NURSERY *of all these destructive principles, the* REVOLUTIONARY SCHOOL *for France and the rest of Europe, has been* NORTH AMERICA. *Thence the evil has spread over*

many other lands, either by natural contagion, or by arbitrary communication."

Let it be remembered that it was in *Vienna*, in 1828, where opinions so flattering to the pride of legitimacy were publicly preached by one of the first scholars of the age, where the United States was held up to the execration of his Austrian auditors as the "*nursery of destructive principles*," as the "*revolutionary school for Europe*," as, in truth, the great central fire which threatened the rest of the world, and which must be put out, ere European governments could rest in safety. Let it then also be borne in mind that it was in Vienna, in 1829, immediately after these opinions were promulgated, while the influence of Schlegel's eloquent appeals was still fresh, that the *St. Leopold Foundation* was set on foot for the purpose [to use the language of its own reports] "*of promoting the greater activity of Catholic missions in the United States.*"

Here, then, we have doctrines advanced in Austria, that *Monarchy* and *Popery* mutually sustain each other, that *Republicanism* and *Protestantism* also mutually sustain each other, and that the great nursery of this hated Republicanism is these United States; and immediately consequent on the promulgation of these opinions, a great Society is formed, with the Emperor of Austria for its patron, the counsellor of State, Prince Metternich, its grand manager, and all the officers of State the zealous promoters of the design, and engaged in the instant vigorous diffusion of Popery in this country. Now what is the intention of Austria in spreading in this country Popery, the natural ally of Monarchical government? With the facts of the case before them, the people will not be slow in forming their judgment of the nature of this ostensibly religious enterprise, and whether the term *conspiracy* is too strong to apply to this insidious attempt.

But who, after all, is Frederick Schlegel? He may be a great scholar, but what is his situation that so much weight is to be attached to his opin-

Why Not Excommunicate Hitler?

THE London *Universe* (Catholic) had five columns trying to answer the simple question of why the pope does not excommunicate Hitler and Mussolini. The reason why he doesn't is that he is in cahoots with them and well they know it. In their plans to overrun the world they count on the alleged 400,000,000 Catholics as their army, and have even mentioned it. Of course, it was inexpensive for the pope to wire his congratulations to the Protestant king of England that he was not killed when a well-aimed bomb hit their palace.

The real enemy of Britain, the fifth column within her borders, is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Right at the critical time, the United States ambassadors to Britain and Belgium, Messrs. Kennedy and Cudahy, (guess their "church") showed plainly enough where the sympathies of the Old Lady rest.

The London *Catholic Herald* adds an explanatory note. In its issue of December 20, 1940, it makes reference, in so many words, to "the attitude of American clergy, particularly Jesuits, toward Britain in the war [as] being generally unsympathetic". The word "American" was put in that clause just to help it go down. It is the attitude of *all* Jesuits, and of the whole Hierarchy, no matter what hypocritical pretensions they make to the contrary.

Catholic Church in Moscow Robbed

◆ Jehovah's witnesses are not permitted to teach the truth of the Scriptures in Moscow, or even to be in the city at all. The Roman Catholic church is treated somewhat better. It has one church there, but the church has been robbed five times, and the pastor, an American, made complaint to the American embassy, several of the staff of which are in the congregation. The American government filed a formal protest, and the Soviet authorities promised to investigate.

Subscribe for *Consolation* and Get Every Issue

◆ This is a time when the truth about all this world unrest will bring real comfort and peace of mind to those who desire to know it. Here's how to get the true facts.

Consolation magazine, a 32-page biweekly journal, approaches current events in a most sound and logical manner, a way in which no other magazine does. Its editors believe that soon this wicked and perverse generation will be replaced by an unending reign of righteousness and that the present-day difficulties are in fulfillment of Bible prophecies of old. They believe that The Theocratic Government, God's kingdom under Christ Jesus the King, is the only hope for the peoples of earth.

With an approach like this, based on God's Word, plus the fact that *Consolation* is not censored, the result is that the reader obtains firsthand information which can be obtained from no other source. In each issue of *Consolation* Judge Rutherford contributes an article under the heading "Counsel". His last enlightening and comforting subject was "Food Shortage". *Consolation* is packed full of educational truths and you need only to read one issue to find out this fact.

Don't stop after reading one copy, however, but subscribe now by sending in the coupon below together with $1.00. You will receive *Consolation* every other week for a year, i.e., 26 issues.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

I am sending $1.00 [$1.25 in foreign countries] for a year's subscription for *Consolation* magazine.
Please begin with the next issue.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

"New Order" for the World

● In England the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has been busy in preparation for its place in the readjustment which must follow this present phase of war. The Hierarchy expects to get a first place in the eyes of the British people in pursuance of its purpose to bring Britain once again to loyalty to the pope and to the church of Rome. Under the name of one of its local institutions, the "Sword of the Spirit", the Romanists arranged for some public meetings in London, and got the archbishop of Canterbury and some of the representative men of the Free churches to share their platform. The "Sword of the Spirit" is undoubtedly specially organized by the Papacy so as to present an open platform on which so-called "Protestants" may present themselves without compromising their standing as "Protestants"; but the fact of the Hierarchy ascendancy is plain, and undoubtedly this first general rally is indicative of the relationships which are coming when religionists sink their differences for their preservation when collapse threatens. There is undoubtedly a sturdy body of Nonconformists in Britain who know the constant scheming of the Papacy to bring Britain again to subjection to the pope, and who will not readily follow their clergy in their association with that scheming power; and it is certain that many of these will come to see the truth concerning the establishment of The Theocratic Government, and will save themselves by fleeing to the refuge which God has provided for those who seek Him. These must see that there is something more to be proclaimed from the Word of God than the great truth that Jesus Christ died as the Lamb of God—the only truth they as yet see—and that the message of the establishment of His Kingdom is now due to be proclaimed in the earth, and is being proclaimed by Jehovah's witnesses.

Dean Inge

● Dean Inge, formerly canon of St. Paul's, London, now retired from his church's service, is quite active as a newspaper contributor. In a recent article he asks, "Is not Germany being punished? Is there one of her victims who would change places with her?" The dean points out that "Germany has been the home of philosophers, scholars and musicians, but is now a slave state where no one dares to speak without looking round to see if a spy is listening; where the professors at famous universities are occupied by trembling sycophants who expound Nazi history, scholarships and Nazi mathematics; where books are placed on the index and burnt; where the precepts of religion and morality which have been held in civilized countries for 2,000 years are rejected and derided". He adds, "There is no prayer which Christians should offer more earnestly than that the evil spirit which has maddened Germany may be cast out."

There is surely truth in what the dean says. But there is another angle of view which the dean has not taken, and which probably he will never take. This: That for more than a hundred years Germany has been a breeding-ground of infidelity in respect to the Scriptures as the Word of God. Not only has it raised the foremost atheists, it was there that the blight of what was called "higher criticism" first manifested itself: the noted theologians of the German universities reveled in criticism of the Scriptures, and those of Britain hasted to bring from there those criticisms of the authenticity and authority of the Scriptures which have proved so disastrous to their cause, and resulted in widespread distrust in them as men true to the things they profess. It was

TOP

only natural that in such a background there should rise the "humanism"—rejection of the worship of God, and the exploitation of man's ability to manage the earth himself without obligation to a Creator—which showed itself first in Russian bolshevism, and now in Nazism, and which, under the urge of demonism, threatens to spread through the earth. Dean Inge, bemoaning this degradation of human intellect, is himself one of the foremost leaders in English religious circles in the infidelity towards the Scriptures which almost all religionists have. To them the Scriptures are little more than the thoughts of good and well-meaning men, flashing here and there with inspired words, but which must be weighed and measured by modern learning.

If he and those who share his views would permit themselves to believe, according to the Scriptures, that there is the Devil at work, and that all this which has turned the world into confusion is the Devil's attempt to rally his forces into the fight which he is making against the authority of the Great Theocrat and the establishment of The Theocratic Government, so fully revealed in the book of The Revelation, there would be some hope for them. The warning of this intervention by the Devil has gone abroad through the earth for many years; for, while the announcement of the full establishment of the kingdom of heaven has been voiced for Jehovah's witnesses by Judge Rutherford, there has also been this same warning of the Devil's purpose and his activities. Perhaps some of these men will take the warning to heart in time; it is certain that the majority will not do so, but will range themselves with those who seek to re-establish the earth much on the old lines. The churches are beginning to talk of the things they intend to do for themselves and for the betterment of human conditions; but, at the time when the judgments of God shall break forth, they will certainly be found ranged with those who oppose the kingdom for which they profess to pray.

Bishop Barnes' Theology

● Bishop Barnes (Birmingham) is an outspoken man, is liberal-minded, with the courage of his convictions. But he is a humanist rather than a Christian when that word is intended to indicate a true follower of Jesus Christ. Recently he said to the youth of Birmingham: "The understanding of the world created by modern science has come to stay. Christian teachers must accept its methods and results or they will be ignored. Any doctrine of a 'fall' must yield to the knowledge that man has risen from animal predecessors, and still finds it hard to overcome the original instincts which served them well. Equally many stories of the New Testament cease to become historic facts . . . they were stories which were invented when Christians tried to enhance the greatness of their Lord. The scholar says that the first three Gospels are romantic biography. Thus the Gospels are fact and romance, but pervading all religion." And this last word is the reason why the churches retain them: they serve the purpose of the churches!

Destruction of Churches

● A great number of churches have been destroyed in the bombing. All sections have suffered, perhaps in about equal proportions. What special effort the Nazis have made in this destruction cannot be known. The *North Western Daily Mail* published an item which reads, "On a map found in the cockpit of an enemy plane brought down recently all the churches of a certain city were marked as ammunition dumps." That may be true, but it may also be that church buildings, being prominent, have got a good share of the bombs. The old archbishop of the Roman Catholic cathedral in South London wept as he viewed the ruins of his church; he said pathetically he had hoped that his prayers for the preservation of his church would have been heard. The Roman Catholics present their prayers to "Saint Joseph", and "Saint

TOP

George", and to Mary herself, who, they say, has a special care for England; and, no doubt, many of them are beginning to question why it is that these do not appear to be greatly concerned. Many Catholics are getting their eyes opened to the miserable falsity in the worship of "saints", and have learned that the whole scheme is no more than a deceit originating with the father of lies, the Devil.

Another Blitz on London

● Since writing last London has had another vicious blitz attack. Hundreds of German bombers came over the city and the London area and for six hours showered their loads of high-explosive and incendiary bombs. The German account said the attack was made on the London docks and the port equipment. It was made on certain sections and with discrimination to wreck the city sections and such parts as would be most likely to damage the business life of London. Much damage was done, and many lives were lost that night, and many of the homes of the people were blown into the air. London is too big a city to be disrupted by these attacks: as yet it is resilient, and to a very considerable extent it can adjust itself to the terrible conditions. The attack was not one-sided; for the Nazis got over 30 bombers destroyed, mostly by British night fighters.

As an illustration of how London "carries on", on the next day, a Sunday, an assembly of Jehovah's witnesses gathered in an auditorium as previously arranged, and there were upward of 2,000 persons present. A few of the number had suffered personal loss, but not one had been injured. Under some difficulties of transport all these had given their day's witness, and met together in the confidence of their service to Jehovah and His Theocratic Kingdom, and in gratitude for the care they realized he has over those who serve Him, each of them seeking to carry comfort to the people who yet must bear this war on their homes.

Reprisals

● The natural instinct is to give the country from which the bombers come something of that which is being suffered. There are many who call out for sharp reprisals, but as yet there is no loud cry for this: the people in Britain, whether of London or the other cities, have confidence in the Government, and, with what is perhaps remarkable restraint, show no desire to have the German people subjected to such malicious violence as these blitz attacks bring.

Seabirds' Eggs for Food

● A drive to collect seabirds' eggs to supplement Britain's egg supply is being made. It is expected that 200,000 eggs will be collected in seven weeks. They will be graded and distributed by the Ministry of Supply, and will sell at the ordinary rate for eggs. More than fifty gangs of collectors were set at the collecting along the Yorkshire coast. The climbers wore steel helmets and face masks, to ward off attack. They were lowered over the head of 450-foot cliffs by steel cables fastened round their waists and worked with a winch.

Why Not Bomb Rome? Asks Wells

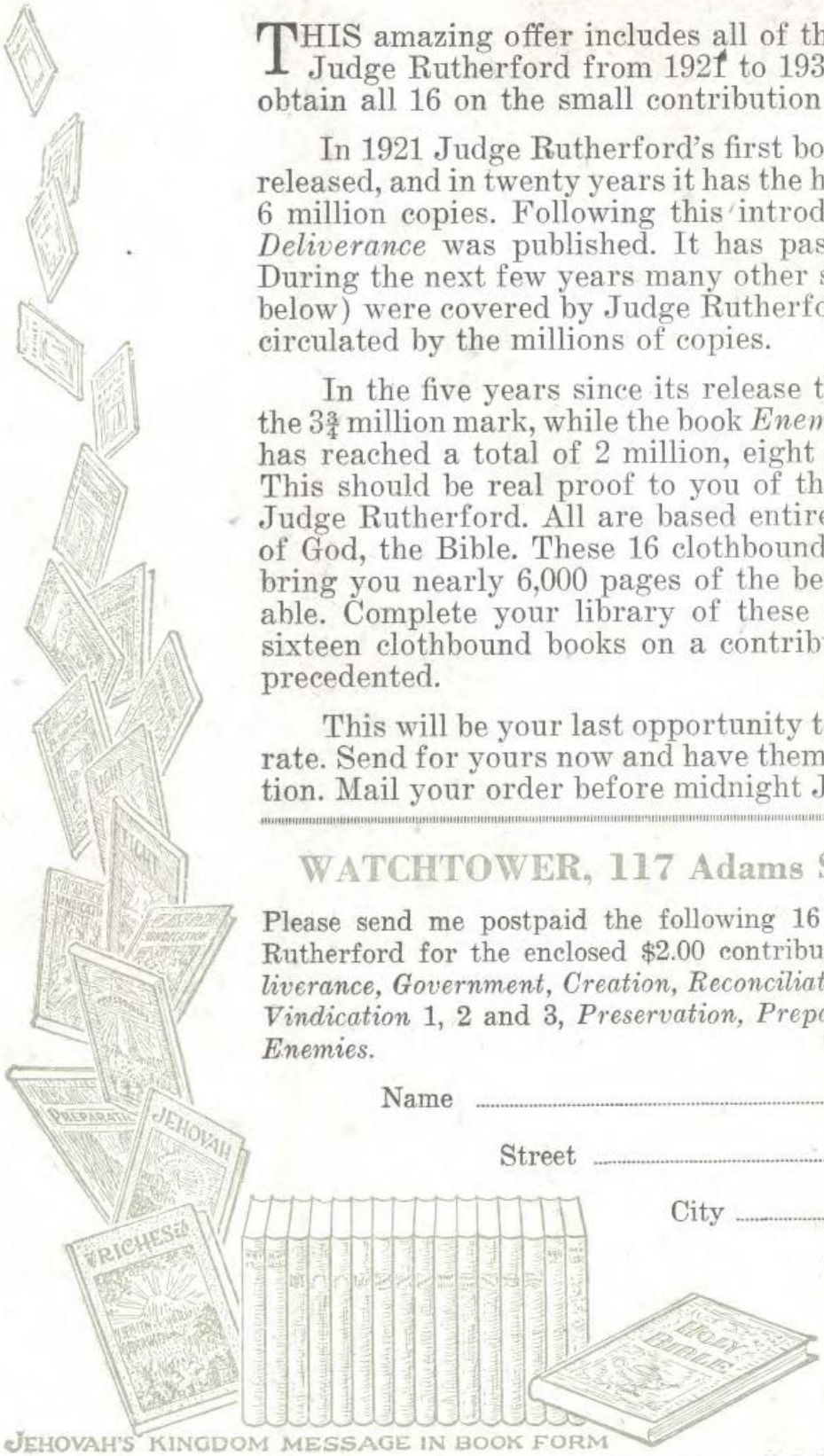
◆ H. G. Wells, the noted writer, in the London *Sunday Dispatch* of January 19, 1941, wants to know why the British are so timid about bombing Rome. He points out that the pope, Hitler and Mussolini are obviously in partnership, and that this totalitarian gang have not hesitated to bomb St. Paul's Cathedral, Westminster Abbey, Lambeth Palace and the residence of King George, and wonders why these totalitarian gangsters should be treated with kid gloves. He thinks a few bombs in the right place might do a lot of good. It would be educational for the totalitarian trio. Wells is not the only one who is thinking along these lines, and the center of Catholicism may yet experience something like the treatment at present being accorded the center of Protestantism.

TOP

16 of Judge Rutherford's Books for $2.00!

GET THEM BEFORE JUNE 30

A Special One-month Offer



THIS amazing offer includes all of the bound books written by Judge Rutherford from 1921 to 1937. Until June 30 you may obtain all 16 on the small contribution of $2.00.

In 1921 Judge Rutherford's first book, *The Harp of God,* was released, and in twenty years it has the high edition mark of nearly 6 million copies. Following this introductory offering, the book *Deliverance* was published. It has passed the 3½ million mark. During the next few years many other subjects (see complete list below) were covered by Judge Rutherford, all of which have been circulated by the millions of copies.

In the five years since its release the book *Riches* is nearing the 3¾ million mark, while the book *Enemies,* published late in 1937, has reached a total of 2 million, eight hundred thousand copies. This should be real proof to you of the value of these books by Judge Rutherford. All are based entirely on the infallible Word of God, the Bible. These 16 clothbound, gold-stamped books will bring you nearly 6,000 pages of the best reading material available. Complete your library of these writings now. To receive sixteen clothbound books on a contribution of only $2.00 is unprecedented.

This will be your last opportunity to get these books at such a rate. Send for yours now and have them to read during your vacation. Mail your order before midnight June 30.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me postpaid the following 16 clothbound books by Judge Rutherford for the enclosed $2.00 contribution: *The Harp of God, Deliverance, Government, Creation, Reconciliation, Prophecy, Light* 1 and 2, *Vindication* 1, 2 and 3, *Preservation, Preparation, Jehovah, Riches,* and *Enemies.*

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Vindicated by Federal Court

Theocratic activities not seditious

Fair Warning

Why a change of world control soon

Jehovah's witnesses-Ordained Ministers

Opinion of National Headquarters of Selective Service System

Protestant Fears in Britain

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 569
July 9, 1941

* *

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

Published Every Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Vindicated	3
Findings of Fact	4
Conclusions of Law	6
Judgment	7
Another Just and Righteous Decision	8
Biloxi May Go Red	10
Jehovah's witnesses—	
Who Are They? What Do They Teach?	11
Satan's Final Fling	11
Hitler's Victims	12
The Right to Fight	12
Thomas McEwan Finished	13
Resolution	13
Helping the Blind at Ida Grove	15
'New Order' Called Pope's	15
Facsimile Pages from Morse's Book	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Fair Warning	17
Felix's Lies Are Unprofitable	19
Real Work for Mr. Felix	19
Idolatry of Mary	20
Jehovah's witnesses—Ordained Ministers	22
British Comment	
Protestants' Fears	29
"The Golden Bough"	29
Feeding the People	30
Juvenile Crime	31
Evacuees from Gibraltar	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor — Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager — Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Sheep Behind Bars

◆ To be placed behind bars for the doing of Jehovah's will is a great honor, borne successively by Joseph, Jeremiah, Daniel, Christ Jesus, the Son of God, and all the holy apostles.

Nothing could be more foolish than arresting persons for proclaiming the Kingdom for which Jesus taught His followers to pray. Yet that was done in Harlan, Kentucky, to the everlasting shame of Harlan be it said.

The same thing was done at Connersville, Indiana, where two innocent Christian women were sentenced to from two to ten years in prison for obeying the Lord's command to preach the gospel of Jehovah's Kingdom. (And see picture on page 13.) While one of these "witnesses" was in prison, she received the following letter from a family related only by marriage, and with but an elementary knowledge of the Truth:

This is a hard letter to write, as we have been left nearly speechless by the news of your trial. We keep saying that they just can't do such things in this country; but they do. We want you to know that our every thought is of you, and if there is anything in our power that we can do, please don't hesitate to say so. It is pretty hard to tell a person as righteous as you to keep praying and never lose faith even once, as we know that is what you will do. But remember it is persons like you, with your strength and courage, who go ahead, as you do, breaking a path into the future for others, that are the real winners. We wish we were as sure of our place in God's Kingdom as we are of yours. We learn to hate and despise that low kind that tries to bring shame and defeat to leaders like you. They think they are beating you down, while in reality they are elevating you far above us all. So we want you to know that our hearts and thoughts are with you and that we love and respect you far more now than we had any thought of before.

MIKE, HILDA and CAROL SUE GREENE.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 9, 1941 | Number 569

Vindicated

IN June, 1940, Mussolini and his ally, the Hierarchy, at Vatican City, double-crossed the French and stabbed England in the back. Simultaneously there broke out hysteria instigated by the Jesuit priests all along the southern border of the United States. Many honest, sincere Christians of America were forcibly driven from their homes, and their property destroyed, and they were arrested and thrown into prison. This was done as a result of false charges that the persons thus ill-treated were "fifth columnists". The facts are that all these ill-treated persons are witnesses of Almighty God's kingdom, otherwise known as Jehovah's witnesses. Because they were distributing literature among the people informing them of God's purpose to rid the earth of fraud and all wickedness and to establish His kingdom of righteousness among men, the Vatican agents in America seized upon the "fifth column" hysteria as an excuse to maul and browbeat these faithful Christians.

About the same time, in Harlan, Kentucky, another company of Jehovah's witnesses were forcibly seized by beastly fanatics because they engaged in distributing Bible literature among the people, advising them of God's gracious provision for the blessing of those who devote themselves to the great THEOCRACY. These faithful Christians, Jehovah's witnesses, at the instance of the Hierarchy, were arrested, thrown into prison in Harlan, Kentucky, and held in small, filthy cells, incommunicado, for nearly three months, without bail, in one of the hottest of summers, and falsely charged with the crime of "sedition" and "treason" because they worshiped, as the indictment charged, "One Jehovah God," meaning, of course, Almighty God, whose name is JEHOVAH. This is the same false charge that was framed to kill Christ Jesus, the Son of Almighty God.

The public officials of Harlan, Kentucky, continued to threaten these and other of Jehovah's witnesses with repetition of such prosecution, imprisonment and severe punishment of twenty-one years in the state penitentiary. These all, citizens of the United States, were pursuing their constitutional rights in worshiping God by distributing literature devoted exclusively to instruction concerning His Word.

Those faithful Christians thus persecuted, because of their faithfulness in serving Jehovah God, engaged the services of Mr. Hayden C. Covington, a member of the Texas and of the New York Bar, and who also is a faithful Christian, to take action in their behalf. He instituted in behalf of those Christians a suit in the United States District Court for the Eastern District of Kentucky asking for an injunction that the officers of Harlan County, Kentucky, be enjoined and prohibited from further prosecuting the false charges of "sedition" and "treason" and from interfering with such Christians in carrying on their work of preaching the gospel by distributing literature explaining God's Theocracy as set forth in the Bible prophecy.

The case came on for trial before a court of three United States judges, and those presiding at this court were

TOP

Honorable Elwood Hamilton,
Circuit Judge;
Honorable H. Church Ford,
District Judge;
Honorable Mac Swinford,
District Judge.

At the trial approximately 100 of the books, booklets, magazines, phonograph records and other publications of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society were offered in evidence, such being the publications that at the time of the false arrests of Jehovah's witnesses by Harlan officials were being distributed by Louis Beeler and others, plaintiffs in the injunction suit. The cause came on for trial, and while the defendants L. O. Smith, mayor of Harlan, and his political ally Daniel Boone Smith, the Commonwealth attorney in and for that district of Kentucky, and the other defendants with them, also officers, bitterly fought against these Christian people that they might continue to persecute them, they, by Jehovah's grace, failed completely.

On June 4, 1941, the court of three judges rendered an Opinion in the case, which Opinion speaks forcibly for itself, and is therefore here set out in full:

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
EASTERN DISTRICT OF KENTUCKY

London—No. 64

LOUIS BEELER, et al., Plaintiffs,
v.
L. O. SMITH, Individually, and as Mayor of the City of Harlan, Ky., et al., Defendants.

FINDINGS OF FACT, CONCLUSIONS OF LAW AND JUDGMENT

This cause having heretofore been heard upon the defendants' motion for an interlocutory injunction and a final hearing of the suit having been had upon proof introduced by the parties and the cause being submitted for final judgment to the undersigned, sitting as a District Court of Three Judges, and the Court being advised, makes the following Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law upon the issues herein presented, to-wit:

FINDINGS OF FACT.

1. That the plaintiffs, Louis Beeler, Elmer Hopkins, Lyndell Carr, S. F. Lehman, M. L. Lehman and Elihu Hurst, are citizens and residents of the State of Kentucky and of the United States; that each of them is a member of an organization known as "Jehovah's witnesses" and as such, at the time of the institution of this action and prior thereto, each of them was a duly authorized representative of "Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society", a corporation engaged in printing and publishing various books, tracts, pamphlets, periodicals and magazines, which the plaintiffs and other members of the organization "Jehovah's witnesses", at the time of the institution of this action and prior thereto, were engaged in distributing, selling and otherwise circulating on the streets and public places in the cities, towns and villages of Harlan County and other counties of the State of Kentucky and in distributing to the residents of the County of Harlan at their homes and elsewhere.

2. That the defendant L. O. Smith is the duly elected and qualified Mayor of the City of Harlan, Harlan County, Kentucky; that the defendant Daniel Boone Smith is the duly elected and qualified Commonwealth's Attorney in and for the District of the State of Kentucky which includes the city and county of Harlan; that the city of Harlan is a municipal corporation duly organized and existing under the laws of the State of Kentucky; that the defendant Harmon Noe is Chief of Police of the city of Harlan; that the defendant Lige Howard is the duly elected and qualified Judge of the Police Court of the city of Harlan; that the defendants Estle Giles and Ben F. Unthank are duly qualified and appointed members of the Police Department of the city of Harlan; that the defendant H. C. Caywood is the duly elected and qualified Sheriff of the county of Harlan, and that the defendant Hubert Meredith is the duly elected and qualified Attorney General of the State of Kentucky.

3. That prior to the institution of this action, on or about the first day of June, 1940, the defendants, other than the defendant Hubert Meredith, Attorney General, acting

TOP

in their respective capacities as public officers of the city of Harlan, county of Harlan and State of Kentucky, arrested or caused the arrest, imprisonment and prosecution of the plaintiffs upon the charge or charges that by engaging in the distribution, sale and circulation of certain hereinafter described books, tracts, pamphlets, periodicals, magazines and other printed matter the defendants committed the crime of "sedition" in violation of chapter 100 of the Acts of the Legislature of Kentucky of 1920 (Ky. Statutes, sections 1148a-1 to 1148a-14, inclusive) and they have since threatened, under color of said statute and by virtue thereof, to continue to so arrest, imprison and prosecute the plaintiffs and other members of the organization of "Jehovah's witnesses" who may continue to so distribute such printed matter in Harlan County, Kentucky; that by so doing the defendants, other than Hubert Meredith, Attorney General, prevented the plaintiffs and others of "Jehovah's witnesses" from continuing to exercise the right to engage in, carry on or pursue their business or activities in circulating, selling or otherwise distributing such printed matter in Harlan County, Kentucky.

4. That the printed matter so distributed or proposed to be so distributed and circulated by the plaintiffs consists of the following books, tracts, pamphlets, periodicals, magazines and printed matter printed and published by Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Inc., to-wit: Book entitled "Salvation"; Book entitled "Deliverance"; Book entitled "Preservation"; Book entitled "Riches"; Book entitled "The Harp of God"; Book entitled "Religion"; Book entitled "Preparation"; Book entitled "Jehovah"; Book entitled "Creation"; Three-volume set of books entitled "Vindication"; 1940 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses; Book entitled "Government"; Book entitled "Enemies"; Two-volume set of books entitled "Light"; Book entitled "Prophecy"; Magazine entitled "Consolation", of date December 13, 1939; Magazine entitled "Consolation" of date April 17, 1940; Magazine entitled "Consolation" of date October 4, 1939; Magazine entitled "Consolation" of date April 17, 1940; Six copies of magazine entitled "Consolation" of date, respectively, November 29, 1939; April 19, 1939; October 4, 1939; April 3, 1940; April 17, 1940, and May 29, 1940; Magazine entitled "The Watchtower" of date March 1, 1932; Magazine entitled "The Messenger" of date November, 1938; Magazine entitled "Consolation" of date January 10, 1940; Magazine entitled "Consolation" of date February 7, 1940; Printed Sheet entitled "Kingdom News" dated October 1939; Booklet entitled "Home and Happiness"; Book entitled "Choosing Riches or Ruin"; Book entitled "His Works"; Book entitled "Uncovered"; Book entitled "World Recovery"; Booklet entitled "The Final War"; Booklet entitled "Beyond the Grave"; Booklet entitled "Government and Peace"; Booklet entitled "Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column"; Booklet entitled "Armageddon, the greatest battle of all times; who will survive?" Booklet entitled "Government, Hiding the Truth, Why?" Booklet entitled "Protection from those who seek to hurt or destroy me; How can I find it?" Booklet entitled "Hereafter"; Booklet entitled "Safety"; Booklet entitled "Fascism or Freedom"; Booklet entitled "Loyalty; Questions and Answers, Whose Servant, Saluting a Flag; Last Days"; Booklet entitled "Refugees"; Booklet entitled "Warning"; Booklet entitled "What You Need"; Booklet entitled "Liberty"; Booklet entitled "Health and Life"; Booklet entitled "What Is Truth?"; Booklet entitled "Dividing the People"; Booklet entitled "Where Are the Dead?"; Booklet entitled "Universal War Near"; Booklet entitled "Favored People"; Booklet entitled "Supremacy"; Booklet entitled "Righteous Ruler"; Booklet entitled "Neutrality"; Booklet entitled "His Vengeance"; Booklet entitled "Face the Facts"; Booklet entitled "Conspiracy Against Democracy"; Booklet entitled "Cure"; Booklet entitled "Model Study No. 2"; Booklet entitled "Keys of Heaven"; Booklet entitled "Angels"; Booklet entitled "Who Is God?" Leaflet advertising the broadcast of Judge Rutherford's Lecture "Government and Peace"; Printed sheet entitled "Informant" dated April 1938; Printed sheet entitled "Informant" dated May 1940; Two printed sheets of paper entitled "Informant" dated January 1940; Printed sheet of paper entitled "Informant"

TOP

dated February, 1940; Two different printed sheets entitled "Informant", dated March, 1940; Book entitled "1930 Year Book of the International Bible Students Association and Daily Texts and Comments"; Book entitled "The Finished Mystery—The Way to Life and Heaven"; Book entitled "Thy Kingdom Come"; Book entitled "The Battle of Armageddon"; Book entitled "Comfort for the Jews"; Book entitled "Photo-Drama of Creation"; Book entitled "Riches" printed in the Greek language; Book entitled "Creation", printed in the Greek language; Book entitled "Deliverance" printed in the Greek language; Book entitled "Enemies", printed in the Greek language; Booklet entitled "Angels" printed in the Polish language; Book entitled "What Is the Truth?", printed in the Polish language; Booklet entitled "Dividing the People", printed in the Polish language; Book entitled "Prosperity Sure"; Booklet entitled "A Testimony"; Booklet entitled "The Kingdom—The Hope of the World"; Book entitled "Advice for Kingdom Publishers"; Placard reading "Religion is a Snare and a Racket", and Magazine entitled "Consolation" dated April 3, 1940, copies of all of which literature and publications are filed and identified herein as plaintiffs' exhibits numbers 2-93, inclusive, and defendants' exhibits numbers 1-3, inclusive.

5. That the plaintiffs are fairly representative of the class or group of persons residing in the state of Kentucky and carrying on similar business and activities known as "Jehovah's witnesses".

Conclusions of Law

1. That the plaintiffs are entitled to maintain this action for and on behalf of themselves and all others embraced in the class or group of persons in Harlan County and the State of Kentucky known as "Jehovah's witnesses".

2. That this Court of Three Judges sitting pursuant to section 266 of the Judicial Code of the United States has jurisdiction of the parties and the subject matter of this action to restrain future arrests, imprisonment or prosecution of the plaintiffs or others of "Jehovah's witnesses" on account of the acts herein described under color of chapter 100 of the Acts of the Legislature of Kentucky of 1920 (Kentucky Statutes sections 1148a-1 to 1148a-14).

3. That this Court is without jurisdiction to enjoin, restrain or otherwise interfere with prosecutions or other criminal proceedings pending in the Courts of the State of Kentucky under the indictments set out in the petition or otherwise instituted therein prior to the institution of this action.

4. That the sale, circulation and distribution of printed matter described in Paragraph No. 4 of the foregoing Findings of Fact do not constitute "sedition" as defined by chapter 100 of the Acts of the Kentucky Legislature of 1920 (Ky. Statutes sections 1148a-1 to 1148a-14, inclusive), and such activities are not prohibited thereby or in violation thereof.

5. That by threatening to continue to arrest, imprison and prosecute the plaintiffs in the manner and to the extent described and set out in Paragraph No. 3 of the foregoing Findings of Fact the defendants, other than Hubert Meredith, Attorney General, have deprived the plaintiffs of rights, privileges and immunities secured by the Constitution of the United States; that plaintiffs have no adequate remedy at law and on behalf of themselves and other of "Jehovah's witnesses" they are entitled to a permanent injunction restraining the said defendants from continuing such deprivation.

6. That the provisions of chapter 100 of the Acts of the Legislature of Kentucky of 1920 (Ky. Statutes sections 1148a-1 to 1148a-14) are not applicable or effective to prohibit or interfere with the plaintiffs or others of "Jehovah's witnesses" in circulating, selling or distributing the herein described printed matter and the acts and activities of the plaintiffs in so doing are not violative thereof, therefore the Court concludes it is unnecessary to consider or determine the question presented as to the constitutionality of the Act.

7. That the defendant Hubert Meredith, Attorney General of the State of Kentucky, was not a party to any threats to continue the arrest, imprisonment or prosecution of the plaintiffs or others of "Jehovah's witnesses", and since it is stated in the petition that he

TOP

"is joined in this suit solely because the plaintiffs attack the validity of a statute of the Commonwealth of Kentucky" this action as to him should be dismissed.

JUDGMENT

It is therefore ordered and adjudged by the Court as follows:

1. That as to the defendant, Hubert Meredith, Attorney General, this action is dismissed.

2. That the defendants, L. O. Smith, individually and as Mayor of the City of Harlan, Kentucky, Daniel Boone Smith, individually and as Commonwealth's Attorney, the City of Harlan, its agents and officers, Harmon Noe, individually and as Chief of Police of the City of Harlan, Lige Howard, individually and as Police Judge of the City of Harlan, Estle Giles and Ben F. Unthank, individually and as members of the Police Department of the City of Harlan, and H. C. Caywood, individually and as Sheriff of Harlan County, Kentucky, be and are hereby enjoined and restrained from hereafter arresting, imprisoning or prosecuting the plaintiffs and others of "Jehovah's witnesses" for or on account of circulating, selling or otherwise distributing in a peaceable and orderly manner the literature, books, publications and printed matter listed, identified and described in Paragraph No. 4 of the foregoing Findings of Fact, or by threats or otherwise interfering with such activity on the part of plaintiffs and others of "Jehovah's witnesses", under color of chapter 100 of the Acts of the Kentucky Legislature of 1920 (Ky. Statutes sections 1148a-1 to 1148a-14, inclusive) or upon the ground that such acts constitute "sedition" in violation of any law, statute or ordinance of the State of Kentucky, provided, however, nothing herein shall be construed to restrain or interfere with the defendants or either of them in the performance of their public duties as officers of the State of Kentucky in the arrest or prosecution of the plaintiffs or other persons for trespass or unlawful entry upon private property or other acts in violation of law of the State of Kentucky, or to restrain or otherwise interfere with the prosecution or other criminal proceedings pending in the courts of the State of Kentucky under the indictments set out in the petition or otherwise instituted therein prior to the institution of this action.

[signed] ELWOOD HAMILTON
Circuit Judge

[signed] H. CHURCH FORD
District Judge

[signed] MAC SWINFORD
District Judge

June 4, 1941

A copy.

Attest: A. B. Rouse, Clerk.

Thus it is seen that these faithful people, who were pursuing their lawful duty, and the message they distributed, have been fully vindicated by the United States District Court above mentioned, which court has decided that they have the right to distribute the literature mentioned without interference from any public officials, and, of course, decided that the literature distributed is NOT seditious, and that the distributors of the literature are not in any way guilty of sedition, and that the literature did not advocate the overthrow of the government, and that they are not guilty of violation of any other law by distributing it.

There is great force in the statement, "Truth, crushed to earth, shall rise again." Ever and anon the unrighteous crush some of the righteous people and crush to earth the truth that the righteous ones are proclaiming. In due time the tables are reversed, and truth rises, to the shame and degradation of those who try to put it down. This reminds us that God has plainly declared in His Word that although the Nazis, Fascists and Hierarchy combine are now trying to overrun the earth and to destroy all truth and freedom of speech and freedom of action, in the very near future God will wipe out for ever all such wickedness, and truth shall rise to prevail forever, and the name of Almighty God, JEHOVAH, will stand vindicated for ever.—Elton Groves.

TOP

Another Just and Righteous Decision

THE STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
In the Supreme Court

City of Gaffney, Respondent,
v.
Shannon E. Putnam, Appellant.

Appeal from Cherokee County
E. C. Dennis, Judge

Case No. 2134
Opinion No. 15271
Filed June 2, 1941

REVERSED

Grover C. Powell, of Atlanta, Ga., and C. E. Cooley, of Anderson, for Appellant.

Solicitor Samuel R. Watt, of Spartanburg, and H. R. Swink, of Gaffney, for Respondent.

FISHBURNE, J.: The Circuit Court upon appeal upheld the judgment of conviction of the defendant, Shannon E. Putnam, in the Recorder's Court of the city of Gaffney, wherein he was charged with violating an ordinance of the city, the pertinent part of which reads as follows:

> "Any person or persons creating any disturbing noises, or making, creating or engaging in any brawl, riot, affray; fighting or indulging in profane, obscene, abusive or vulgar language, . . . shall if found guilty, be subject to a fine . . . ."

There were two trials in the Recorder's Court. In the first trial his conviction was reversed, and a new trial granted upon appeal to the Circuit Court. We are now dealing with the second trial, in which the judgment was sustained. The defendant contends that his motion for a directed verdict of acquittal should have been granted.

The facts which were held to support the conviction of the defendant follow: Putnam is a member of a group known as Jehovah's witnesses, and claims to be an ordained minister of the gospel. On Saturday afternoon, June 15, 1940, about three o'clock, he was standing upon a corner of a business street in the city of Gaffney, engaged in selling or distributing, or attempting to sell or distribute, the Watchtower Magazine, which is one of the propagandic mediums of Jehovah's witnesses. In order to call attention to the magazine he would from time to time call out, "Religion is ruining the nations; Christianity will save the people." While he was so engaged one Ernest Fowler, as he was passing, took exception to Putnam's statement about religion. He turned, walked up to Putnam, and accosted him with the remark, "Don't repeat that statement," or with the inquiry as to what he meant by making that statement. The defendant repeated what he had said about religion and Christianity, whereupon he was immediately given a severe beating by Fowler. He was knocked down several times, and every time he got up he was knocked down again, until a crowd which had assembled stopped the fight. The evidence shows that Fowler was a much larger man than the defendant, and physically superior in every way.

Fowler testified, upon cross-examination by the defendant, who was not represented in the Recorder's Court by an attorney, "I admit positively I was the aggressor in this assault; but you fought me back all the time. I started it. I hit the first lick. . . . You were saying 'religion was ruining the nation;' I don't see what else it could be except abusive, vulgar language."

It is true that in another portion of his testimony the witness Fowler attempted to qualify in some measure his foregoing statement. He said that when he walked up to the defendant, "We had a word or two, and he kind of turned one of his papers loose and done like this (indicating with clinched fists), and when he did I hit him. I don't know whether he was going to hit me or not. I just knocked him down a time or two, and he came back." After describing further blows delivered by him Fowler said, "I quit then and stepped back, and he never made no other attempt."

There were two or three eye witnesses, all of whom were merchants who operated nearby stores. They testified to hearing the defendant

TOP

say "Religion is ruining the nations; Christianity will save the people;" they saw Fowler walk up to the defendant and address some words to him, which they did not hear, and they witnessed the fight which immediately followed. All of them said that Fowler was the aggressor, and that he administered a severe beating to the defendant.

The Chief of Police, Mr. Julian Wright, was not present at the fight, but just a short time before he had passed Putnam and saw and heard his efforts to sell or distribute the Watchtower Magazine. The officer said that he at that time was not violating the ordinance, but because he had heard that some of the citizens had become offended on account of the statement made by the defendant concerning religion, he had advised him to move on, being afraid that he would get into trouble. But there is no evidence that he communicated his apprehension of danger to Putnam. The officer further stated that he reached the scene immediately after the disturbance, and that he arrested the defendant and had the warrant issued solely on account of the disorderly conduct arising from the fight. We may say in passing that Fowler was also arrested, and paid the fine assessed against him for fighting in violation of the city ordinance.

It is entirely clear, as manifested by the record, that Fowler was the aggressor. Nor can there be any reasonable doubt but that he made the assault solely because of the statement uttered by Putnam. The testimony shows that the defendant's remark which offended Fowler was not addressed to him or to any individual personally, but to the public at large. It does not appear that he had ever seen Fowler before, or that he had any reason to believe that his words would be personally offensive to him by reason of the latter's religious views or convictions. There is no showing that the defendant's deportment was noisy, truculent, overbearing, or offensive. He indulged in no opprobrium or abuse of the public, or of Fowler. So far as the evidence shows, he wished only to interest those who passed by in his propaganda.

In the instant case the defendant was not guilty, in our opinion, of any assault, and it is clear that Fowler, who provoked the difficulty and was the physical aggressor throughout, had no reasonably well founded apprehension of bodily harm or danger to his person. So that the real question presented by the appeal is whether the words concerning religion and Christianity, spoken under the circumstances above narrated, addressed to the public at large, constituted of themselves sufficient legal justification for the assault made by Fowler. It is plain that they do not.

In view of the fact that peace and good order forbid that individuals shall right their own wrongs, we have announced the rule in numerous cases that in the absence of statute, mere words, no matter how abusive, insulting, vexatious or threatening they may be, will not justify an assault or battery, unless accompanied by an actual offer of physical violence, —although they may mitigate the punishment. State v. Cooler, 112 S. C. 95, 98 S. E. 845; State v. Workman, 39 S. C. 151, 17 S. E. 694; State v. Jacobs, 28 S. C. 29, 4 S. E. 799; State v. Jackson, 32 S. C. 27, 10 S. E. 769.

Nor can it be successfully contended that in attempting to defend himself under the facts in this case, Putnam was guilty of assault upon Fowler. One acting in self-defense to repel an unlawful attack is not guilty of assault; he may repel force with force and continue his self-defense as long as the danger apparently continues.

By several exceptions, and in his printed brief, the defendant attempts to show that his constitutional rights have been violated, with special reference to religious freedom and liberty of speech and press under the First and the Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution, and Article I, Sections 4 and 5 of our State Constitution. These exceptions are so indirectly connected with the issue which we have already passed upon that they hardly need be discussed. No one would deny the postulate that a state or municipality may not by statute or ordinance wholly debar the right to preach or to disseminate religious views. Clearly an absolute restraint would violate constitutional guaranties. As was said in State v. Langston, 195 S. C. 190, 11 S. E. (2d) 1:

"In this state there are so many religious

TOP

beliefs, so varied in what they teach and with such great difference, that one of the most fruitful, and yet fruitless, sources of argument is some theological question. It certainly cannot be said that there is not in this state an absolute freedom of religion. A man may believe what kind of religion he pleases or no religion, and as long as he practices his belief without a breach of the peace, he will not be disturbed." And see generally Morison v. Rawlinson, 193 S. C. 25, 7 S. E. (2d) 635.

It must be kept in mind that the common law offense of breach of the peace is not charged here. The charge against the defendant was founded upon the broad and general phraseology of the ordinance hereinabove set out. But in Cantwell v. Connecticut, 310 U. S. 296, 84 L. Ed. 1213, the Court dealt with a case involving two members of Jehovah's witnesses, charged with a breach of the peace. In that case the defendants, with a portable phonograph, on one of the public streets of New Haven, Connecticut, played a record which included an attack upon the Roman Catholic Church. This record gave offense to two members of that church who heard it. They made no physical attack upon the "Witnesses," but the latter were charged with a breach of the peace. We quote some portion of the opinion of the Supreme Court because the discussion has a general bearing here:

"In the realm of religious faith, and in that of political belief, sharp differences arise. In both fields the tenets of one man may seem the rankest error to his neighbor. To persuade others to his own point of view, the pleader, as we know, at times, resorts to exaggeration, to vilification of men who have been, or are, prominent in church or state, and even to false statement. But the people of this nation have ordained in the light of history, that, in spite of the probability of excesses and abuses, these liberties are, in the long view, essential to enlightened opinion and right conduct on the part of the citizens of a democracy.

"The essential characteristic of these liberties is, that under their shield many types of life, character, opinion and belief can develop unmolested and unobstructed. Nowhere is this shield more necessary than in our own country for a people composed of many races and of many creeds. There are limits to the exercise of these liberties. The danger in these times from the coercive activities of those who in the delusion of racial or religious conceit would incite violence and breaches of the peace in order to deprive others of their equal right to the exercise of their liberties, is emphasized by events familiar to all. These and other transgressions of those limits the states appropriately may punish.

"Although the contents of the record not unnaturally aroused animosity, we think that, in the absence of a statute narrowly drawn to define and punish specific conduct as constituting a clear and present danger to a substantial interest of the state, the petitioner's communication, considered in the light of the constitutional guaranties, raised no such clear and present menace to public peace and order as to render him liable to conviction of the common law offense in question."

It follows from what we have said, that the defendant's motion for a directed verdict in the Recorder's Court should have been granted.

Judgment reversed.

BONHAM, CJ., BAKER and STUKES, JJ., concur.

Biloxi May Go Red

◆ The city of Biloxi, Mississippi, is in a bad way. It may go red at any minute. Jehovah's witnesses were arrested for preaching the gospel. The court dismissed them, but warned them that if any of the community misbehave while the witnesses are in town it is the witnesses that will be arrested. This is all regular. It would never do to arrest the troublemakers; they might not like it. And besides all that, the priests and preachers might not like it.

TOP

Jehovah's witnesses: Who Are They? What Do They Teach?

MANY readers of the *Evening Dispatch* must be asking the above questions, and also wondering why Jehovah's witnesses are being so much featured in the Press at the present time. As a keen student of the Bible, let me endeavor to give as accurately as possible a short summary that may be of some assistance to readers, particularly those who have read the Church of Scotland leaflet dealing with this subject.

Jehovah's witnesses do not claim to be a sect or a religious organization. They claim to be in the class of faithful men referred to in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews, whose main purpose is to inform the people of God's purpose to establish a righteous government on the earth, and in obedience to God's commandments to warn the people of the impending disaster upon the nations.

Their only claim is to be true Christians, and hence there is nothing modern about their origin. They take their stand on Isaiah 43:12, which states, "Ye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, that I am God."

Jesus Christ is the chief witness of Jehovah, and all true Christians right down the ages have been or are Jehovah's witnesses. They obey every law of the land that is not in conflict with God's law. They do no injury to anyone. They have nothing against individuals because of their religion, but, in order to bring out the truth, they cannot avoid exposing the errors of religious systems which, they claim, teach the traditions of men in place of the truths of the Kingdom.

Fated to Persecution

They are hated by Satan and all Satan's agencies, who persecute them and say all manner of evil against them falsely. That is why they do not bother to contradict the false allegations now being made against them. Instead of being discouraged by such misrepresentations, they are encouraged by the further evidence that their textbook, the Bible, is true. They know that their Leader, Jesus, was crucified for telling the truth, and they also know that His followers must also undergo persecution, must be unwept, unhonored, and unsung by the world, and, above all, will be persecuted by the nominal churches just as Christ was.

Their doctrine, which they claim to be based solely on Scripture, may be summarized thus:

(1) That Jehovah's organization is a Theocracy called Zion, and that Christ Jesus is the Chief Officer thereof, and is the rightful King of the world; that the anointed and faithful followers of Christ are children of Zion, and are his witnesses, whose duty and privilege it is to testify to the supremacy of Jehovah, declare His purposes toward mankind as expressed in the Bible and to bear the fruits of the Kingdom before all who will hear.

(2) That Satan's rule on earth is about to end, and the Lord Jesus Christ has been placed by Jehovah upon His throne of authority, has ousted Satan from heaven and is proceeding to the establishment of God's kingdom on earth.

Satan's Final Fling

(3) That Satan has been given his notice to quit and is "shooting the house down", using wicked men such as Hitler, Mussolini, Stalin, and others as his earthly accomplices.

(4) That at Armageddon, which is a battle between the heavenly hosts and the Satanic hosts, and which will take place in the near future, Satan's earthly organization will perish.

(5) That the relief and blessings of the peoples of earth can come only by and through Jehovah's kingdom under Christ, which has now begun. That the Lord's next great act is the destruction

TOP

of Satan's organization and the establishment of righteousness in the earth, and that under the Kingdom the people of good-will that survive Armageddon shall carry out the divine mandate to "fill the earth" with a righteous race.

Hitler's Victims

In a recent leaflet issued by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, which acts as publisher for Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth, the following statements appear:

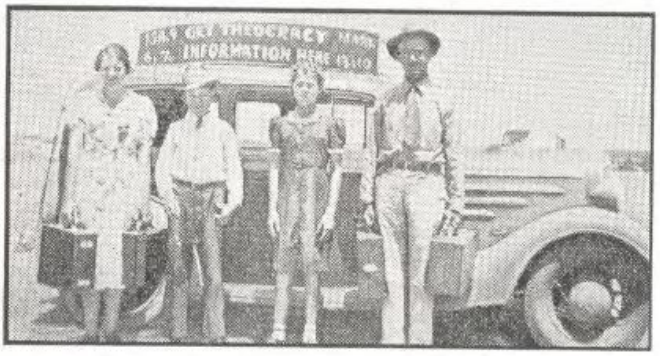
The British people today know they are fighting against the most wicked and iniquitous combine of enemies ever organized to destroy freedom and true Christianity in the earth. Britain alone stands firm, battling against the religious and totalitarian combined enemies in her fight for the rights of a free people.

Since 1933 Hitler has stamped out the Christian work of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany. He has imprisoned, maltreated, and killed many of these faithful servants of the Most High God because of their stand for the open Bible and for God's Kingdom. Today over six thousand of Jehovah's witnesses languish in Hitler's concentration camps.

Strange as it may seem, Hitler engages in a crusade for the re-establishment of the Holy Roman Empire.

Before an American audience of 45,000 of Jehovah's witnesses on Sunday, July 28, 1940, Judge Rutherford, . . . who continually tells Jehovah's witnesses that they have no earthly leader but that Christ alone is their leader, made the following statement amidst great applause:

Britain alone stands firm, battling against the religious totalitarian combine in her fight for the rights of a free people. Britain has been kind to Jehovah's witnesses, and because of that kindness shown it may be expected that Almighty God will show some special favor to Britain in her hour of terrible distress.



Blessed family of Kingdom publishers, Guymon, Oklahoma

The Right to Fight

In conclusion, Jehovah's witnesses are enjoined not to try to dissuade anyone from taking up arms in defense of his country. Individual witnesses may take the view that their personal covenant to carry out Jehovah's work of witnessing at this time may preclude them from taking up carnal weapons, but that is left entirely to the individual to decide.

As regards those who have not entered into such a covenant, Jehovah's witnesses feel that it is quite natural for such to battle against the evil things. They do not criticize them for this in any way, but they know that the number of people who will have the courage to enter the covenant, bringing, as it must, scorn and persecution and misrepresentation in its train, is so small that it cannot affect the issue. It is simply a fact that in Germany it was much easier for a witness to "heil Hitler" and go with the crowd than to refuse to do so and languish in concentration camp or be shot.

However angry one may feel with conscientious objectors—and there is no use hiding the fact that in this struggle against evil most people do feel angry with them—one cannot truthfully maintain that Jehovah's witnesses who take their stand as objectors in Germany are cowards. It takes great courage, both physical and moral, to be a true Christian in any totalitarian country today. It is also true that even in this country it is much harder to be a Jehovah's witness than not to be.—Bible student, in the Edinburgh, Scotland, *Evening Dispatch*, February 13, 1941.

TOP



Connersville, Indiana, entertains Jehovah's witnesses (74 of them) unawares, as well as illegally (men and woman confined in the same room) seven days, without beds and without sufficient food.

Thomas McEwan Finished

◆ The *Catholic Times* of April 4, 1941, carried a notice of the death of "Rev. Fr." T. McEwan of Clydebank and mentioned some of that gentleman's accomplishments. It said nothing, however, about his greatest claim to infamy, the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in 1939 (March 5), at which time he interfered with a sound-van proclaiming the gospel of the Kingdom of God at hand. He, with another clerical anarchist, stirred up a mob and threatened to push over the car and set it afire. Jehovah's witnesses were charged with "disturbing the peace" although the "Reverend" disturber himself is entitled to all the credit for any disturbance that occurred then and subsequently. That was just two years ago. He has now finished for ever the exploiting of the ignorant and the persecuting of the truth-proclaiming servants of Jehovah. He died almost on the anniversary of his infamous attack on the witnesses of the Lord.

Resolution

◆ Two thousand of Jehovah's witnesses residing in Greater London, in assembly at the Golders Green Hippodrome, Sunday, January 19, 1941, considered and unanimously adopted the following resolution:

WHEREAS the press has reported that the activities of Jehovah's witnesses have been considered subversive in Canada, New Zealand and Australia and that their legally constituted organizations, namely, the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY and the INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION, registered in London, have been declared illegal—

BE IT RESOLVED—

1. That we greatly deplore the action taken by the Canadian, New Zealand and Australian governments in recently banning the Christian activities of Jehovah's witnesses in those lands.

2. That the charges of being "disloyal," "causing disaffection," "deliberately calculated to destroy national morale and hamper the war effort" and "denouncing citizens of the British Empire as followers of Satan" cannot be true and must be without foundation.

3. That as Jehovah's witnesses we are loyal, law-abiding citizens of Britain and fully render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's and render unto God the things that are God's.

4. That we are not engaged in a work of spreading disaffection. Our Christian activities are confined solely to preaching the Gospel of Christ's Kingdom, The Theocracy, which is the only hope of mankind.

5. That the purpose of our Christian service which has been carried on in this

TOP

country for the past sixty years is to bring comfort, hope and consolation to people of good-will who love righteousness; that this Christian work conducted in Britain during the past sixteen months of the war has strengthened the hopes and courage of thousands of persons who had lost faith in God because of the hypocrisy of religion.

6. That, as an organization, Jehovah's witnesses have not counseled nor encouraged its associates to become "conscientious objectors"; that such a charge, when made, is wholly false as well as any charge that we have "hampered the war effort". (There are many in the forces today who favor the message of the Kingdom of God under Christ yet are loyally serving in the various services.)

7. That the policy of the Society representing Jehovah's witnesses is never to denounce a person for his beliefs. The Society has never violated that principle and has never denounced any citizen of the British Empire or any citizen of any other government. Jehovah's witnesses have denounced the evils of organized religion and the religious efforts of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy at Vatican City in supporting such wicked forms of gangster rule as Nazism and Fascism.

8. That Jehovah's witnesses are not pacifists; but believe in combating and exposing the evils of this day by using the sword of the spirit, which is the Word of God, and are wholly determined to continue to fight against the Catholic-Nazi-Fascist element.



Workers at the Kingdom Farm, Essex, England



Manchester, England, Pioneer Home and staff, with A. D. Schroeder, London Branch servant, at extreme right

9. That Jehovah's witnesses in Britain who themselves have lost thousands of pounds' worth of property and goods, and some of them even life itself, are cooperating with their friends and neighbors in defending their homes and property against the wicked Nazi demons' air warfare.

10. That the false accusations brought against Jehovah's witnesses in Canada, New Zealand and Australia have evidently been brought about by leading Catholic religionists in those lands; that such continued persecution of innocent Christians in those countries will certainly bring upon such the disfavor of Almighty God. (Do Canada, New Zealand and Australia desire to follow the Fascist policy of the Catholic-controlled countries of the continent where they have suppressed the activities of Jehovah's witnesses because of their stand for true Christianity? Do Canada, New Zealand and Australia desire to join Nazi Germany in their wicked persecution of Jehovah's witnesses? In Germany alone today six thousand of Jehovah's witnesses lie in Hitler's concentration camps, and some have been foully murdered, martyrs to their Christian cause.



Theocracy publishers, refugees from Czechoslovakia arriving in Brazil

See Sir Neville Henderson's report in the British White Paper Cmd. 6120.)

11. That as Jehovah's witnesses we commend the stand of the British Government against the religious-totalitarian combine and appreciate their kindness in permitting us to faithfully carry forward our Christian work of preaching the Gospel and in continuing to grant us the right of the freedom of assembly and worship.

12. That as Jehovah God's servants we champion His name, and are this day resolved to renew our covenant relationship with Him, the Almighty God, and are determined to be found faithful unto the end in performing His commands; that we will faithfully continue the work of the apostles, and the Protestant reformers in exposing the iniquity of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and continue to help people of good-will to serve Jehovah's glorious heavenly government, the Theocracy under Christ.

Unanimously adopted this 19th day of January, 1941.

Signed, A. PRYCE HUGHES (*chairman*).

Copies sent to the governments of Canada, New Zealand, Australia and to the Home Office, London.

Helping the Blind at Ida Grove

◆ June 8, 1941, *Consolation* No. 567 was placed in every home in Ida county, Iowa. Some resisted the light "because their deeds were evil" (John 3:19); there were assaults upon the innocent, and arrests of the malefactors followed, but the distribution went through as planned. Illegally mobbed out of one town, one of the witnesses went back into the town and finished his job. Such faithfulness is bound to have and does have the Lord's approval and blessing.

Back to Sanity

◆ A paragraph in the Wilkes-Barre (Pa.) *Independent* says that "no matter how much the average person decries the ideals of Jehovah's witnesses one has to admire the pluck and courage of these determined men who are carrying the torch" of truth and liberty. That is sanity.

'New Order' Called Pope's

ROME, June 9—(UP).—An editorial in the Turin newspaper Stampa said today Germany and Italy are organizing a new European order in conformity with the principles laid down in the Encyclical Rerum Novarum, to which Pope Pius called attention in his June 1 speech.

Post-war Europe, the editorial said, will be a group of States whose national sentiments will be subordinated to a greater Europe. The new order already is being placed in operation, it added.

N. Y. Journal-American
MONDAY, JUNE 9, 1941

(To be continued)

TOP

ions? I will give my readers a brief account of him, abridged from the Encyclopedia Americana, (edited by a German,) sufficient to enable them to judge if too much stress is laid upon his opinions. "Frederick Schlegel, (one of the great literary stars of Germany,) went over to the Catholic faith, at Cologne, and in the year 1800 repaired to Vienna. In 1809, he received an appointment at the head-quarters of the Archduke Charles, where he drew up several powerful proclamations. When peace was concluded, he again delivered lectures in Vienna on modern history and the literature of all nations. In 1812, he published the German Museum, *and gained the confidence* of Prince Metternich by various diplomatic papers, in consequence of which he was appointed Austrian counsellor of legation at the Diet in Frankfort. In 1818, he returned to Vienna, where he lived as SECRETARY OF THE COURT. and COUNSELLOR OF LECATION, and published a view of the *Present Political Relations* [of Austria,] and his complete works." In 1828, he delivered his lectures on the Philosophy of History, in which his views as I have stated them are fully developed.

This is the man whose opinions on the relation of *Popery* and *Monarchy*, and of *Protestantism* and *Republicanism*, and of the influence of the United States, have been followed by the action of the Austrians, in the formation of the St. Leopold Foundation. *He was part and parcel of the government, he was* ONE OF THE AUSTRIAN CABINET, THE CONFIDENTIAL COUNSELLOR OF PRINCE METTERNICH!

Let me now examine matters nearer home. How far are the Roman Catholics of this country to be considered as implicated in this Conspiracy? This is indeed a grave question, and one which demands serious attention, lest we should be, on the one hand, too regardless of danger from them, and on the other, unjust to those who are innocent. We are told that they disclaim hostility to our free government, that they profess the warmest friendship to our democratic institutions. I readily concede that there has

been, and are now, many true patriots among this sect, many estimable men of sound political views, sincere in supporting the democratic institutions of the country; but making the most ample allowance, they are but exceptions to the rule. The sect, as a sect, is still justly chargeable with the tendency of its acknowledged principles. *If a Roman Catholic in the United States is a Democratic Republican, he is so in spite of, and in opposition to, the system of his church, and not in accordance with it.* To the truth of this fact, the arguments of Schlegel, a Catholic, and the profoundest investigator of the subject in the present age, are unanswerably conclusive From their principles of *passive obedience*, and the denial of the *right of private judgment* alone, Roman Catholics, as a sect, must be ignorant and willing slaves to the schemes of any despotic ecclesiastic that a *foreign power* may see fit to send to this country to rule over them. The secret plans, the real designs of the Jesuits may be confined to few bosoms, it is by no means necessary that the mass of the sect should have any knowledge of the plot for from the nature of their system they may be blind instruments of the few.

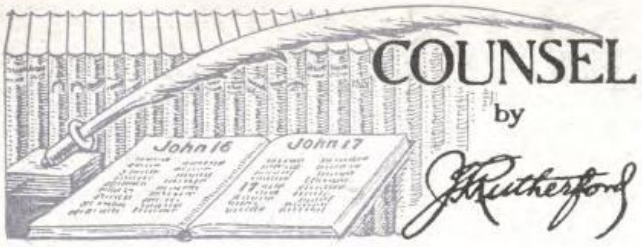
Popery and despotism are notoriously united in the Austrian government, and Protestantism and Republicanism in that of the United States. At the time I adduced arguments to prove the truth of these two categories, I was wholly unapprized that so distinguished a political writer as Schlegel had taken the same views of these opposite systems, to rouse Austrians to the defence of their own category. A powerful argument is derived from this corroboration of an important political truth, by Schlegel, who writes in the interest of absolutism, to urge all true friends of liberty on this side of the water, to the vigorous maintenance of the American category. It is a truth now no longer to be questioned, that Popery is so naturally the ally of Absolute government, that the diffusion of the former will result in producing the latter; and it is equally true, that the diffusion of Protestantism will result in the production of liberal institutions. What, then, is the duty of Americans, all who really love their own free system of government? There can be but one answer. They must unite in giving every facility to the spread of Protestant principles. Patriotism demands that every Protestant religious sect be encouraged to promote its own views, each according to the dictates of conscience; and patriotism equally demands the *discouragement*, in every lawful way, of the further introduction of Popery and Popish influence into the country. *Popery* is the *antagonist* to our *free system.* No one can doubt that the unusual efforts of despotic foreign governments to spread Popery in the United States, has for its principal design the subversion of our republican institutions. Ought a vaunted but *spurious charity* to be allowed to blind the eyes of Americans to the evidence of the attack made upon them? ought they to aid these foreign conspirators, by adding their own contributions to the means of spreading Popery? ought they to encourage the schools of Jesuit agents; their immoral nunnery systems; their slave-making seminaries, by placing American children within the pale of their discipline? ought they to court Jesuit influence in our politics, and screen their political principles from examination, on the plea that this is merely a *religious* controversy? Let patriotism answer these questions.

I will now examine the *disclaimer* of hostility to our republican institutions, (to which I have alluded,) made in behalf of the Catholics in this country, by a Catholic journal. As a Unitarian paper in Boston has quoted it with satisfaction, I give it here, with the Unitarian editor's remarks prefixed:—

CATHOLIC DISCLAIMER.

"We have no doubt that the Roman Catholics have their due share of proselyting spirit. Some of our good people, clergy and laity, would have a poor opinion of their sincerity if they were destitute of that spirit. But the cry is—'Conspiracy against

Facsimile pages from the valuable work by Prof. Samuel F. B. Morse, *Foreign Conspiracies Against the Liberties of the United States.* Although published a good many years ago, by the Van Nostrand publishing house, of New York, the work is as significant today as when written. Professor Morse warned President Lincoln of his impending assassination by tools of the Jesuits, and wrote an introduction to the book *Confessions of a French Catholic Priest,* also published by the Van Nostrands, and reviewed in *Consolation* No. 561.



Fair Warning

WHO controls the world? Why must a change of world control shortly come to pass? What shall come to pass at the end of the world, where we now are, was foreshadowed by what came to pass in connection with an ancient nation of Biblical record. The nation of Israel began to function while domiciled in Egypt. There the people of Israel pictured or represented the people now on earth who are on the side of Jehovah God and His Messiah and who desire to see righteousness control and oppression end. Pharaoh, the oppressive king of Egypt, stood for Satan, the invisible ruler or "god of this world". Pharaoh and the officers of his government heaped great oppression upon the Israelites. Jehovah God sent Moses and Aaron to Egypt to be witnesses to His name and power. There Moses was a type of a greater Prophet, Christ Jesus, while his brother Aaron was a type of the spiritual brethren of Christ, Jehovah's witnesses working under the direction of Christ Jesus. God commanded Moses and Aaron to go before Pharaoh and demand that the people of Israel be permitted to go and serve and worship God in the way that Jehovah had appointed for them. Pharaoh refused to grant that request. Then God commanded Moses to bring plagues upon Egypt, that the rulers and the people might be informed and warned that Jehovah is the Almighty God and that His commandments must be obeyed. In all there were ten plagues that befell Egypt. The ninth was that of great darkness over all the land except that part where God's chosen people were, and there the Israelites had complete light, a special favor.

Now at the end of the world Jehovah has sent Christ Jesus, the Greater Moses, and has sent forth His witnesses, pictured by Aaron, and commanded that His testimony must be given to the world rulers and the people that Jehovah is the Supreme One and that His people shall be permitted without interference to worship and serve God in the way He has appointed for them because the world has ended and the kingdom of God is at hand. The serving of such notice and warning constitutes the fulfillment of the nine plagues on Egypt; which nine prophetic plagues have been fulfilled upon the world rulers. As the ninth plague was great darkness, just so now the rulers of the world are in great darkness as to God's purpose, because they refuse to give heed to God's truth. The only exception to this great darkness is that those persons who have taken their stand on the side of Jehovah God and His kingdom by Christ are now enjoying the light of God's Word and are directed by it in the right course. At the conclusion of the ninth plague upon Egypt Pharaoh said to Moses and Aaron: 'Be gone and see me no more.' Even so now, after the ninth prophetic plague has been served upon the world rulers, they have in effect said to Jehovah's witnesses: 'Be gone and let us have no more to do with you.' Pharaoh defied Jehovah God. The world rulers are now doing the same thing. They oppose Jehovah's witnesses and spurn God's warning, and they reject God and His kingdom. Hence Jehovah's witnesses must now bring to the attention of the people of good-will toward God the message of notice and warning concerning the battle of Armageddon and God's kingdom, even as Moses and Aaron gave special instruction to the Israelites just before the tenth plague came upon Egypt.

The tenth and last plague which Jehovah sent was this: He sent His angel throughout the land and slew every one of Egypt's firstborn, but gave protection to the firstborn of the Israelites because

TOP

they obeyed His commandment, showing faith in man's Redeemer. The Israelites immediately left Egypt and were pursued by Pharaoh and his official organization, all of whom were destroyed in the Red sea. That foreshadowed or pictured Armageddon, which will mean the complete destruction of Satan's rule of this world, both visible and invisible.

The Scriptures reveal that God never takes advantage of the ignorance of anyone, but always gives notice and warning before taking action to vindicate His name. Mark this, that He caused Noah to testify to men and angels of God's purpose to destroy the world before He brought the flood, which destroyed, not the literal earth, but the world. He caused Moses and Aaron to give full notice and warning to Egypt, and then came the destruction of that world power. He caused Jesus to give fair notice and warning to the rebellious nation of Israel, and then followed the destruction of that nation. Now Jehovah has caused His witnesses to give full and fair notice and warning to the rulers of this world; and when this witness work is completed, there shall quickly follow the complete destruction of the world. The flood, the destruction of Egypt, and the fall of Jerusalem brought great trouble upon the people, but Jesus declares that Armageddon shall bring upon the world the greatest tribulation ever known, and that it will be the last.—Matthew 24:14, 21, 22.

Armageddon will not be fought between men of the nations of earth. It is the "battle of that great day of God Almighty", in which Christ Jesus and His angels will fight against Satan and his wicked host, and Christ will be completely victorious. Mark now the inspired words of the Record, in 2 Peter 3:3-12: 'In the last days shall come those who will deny and scoff at the kingdom of God, and for this they are willingly ignorant of the truth, that by God's word the heavens and earth of old that constituted the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished. But the heavens and earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto destruction against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. . . . Look for and haste unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements [the visible ruling powers on earth] shall melt with fervent heat.' These inspired words recorded in the Bible tell what shall shortly come upon the world, making a complete end of Satan's rule, thus clearing the way for the righteous rule of Christ Jesus.

Continuing, the apostle Peter says (verse 13): "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." This marks the complete change of world control, the "new heavens" being The Christ, or invisible Theocratic rule, and the "new earth" meaning the resurrected faithful men of old, from Abel to John the Baptist, who being resurrected as perfect men shall become the visible rulers in the earth; and that rule shall be one of righteousness.—See Psalm 45:16; Isaiah 32:1.

In Revelation 21 the new rule of the world is symbolically called "the holy city" (or organization), coming down from God out of heaven. This holy and righteous rule under Christ shall bring the greatest blessings to the people. Exercising His supreme power through Christ Jesus, Jehovah, the great God of the universe, will then bless all the people who obey His righteous law. "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new . . . ; these words are true and faithful." (Revelation 21:4, 5) Thus the change of world control just at hand not only will bring relief to suffering humanity but will bring boundless blessings and endless joy to those who obey Jehovah God and His King.

TOP

Felix's Lies Are Unprofitable

MR. FELIX, O.S.B., tried to make a living by lying about Judge Rutherford, but he could not make it go. March 1, 1939, he was trying to form an endless chain of people that would send him 25c a week for 25 weeks. Twenty-two days later he was pleading, "Please try to help us, and get some of your friends to help us." Six months later he said, "We are greatly handicapped for lack of funds," and that he was changing his address. In other words, he had to leave town.

On one occasion Mr. Felix was so anxious to get Judge Rutherford in wrong with the public that he accused him of writing a tract entitled "Ye Are the Salt of the Earth", which Judge Rutherford never wrote, never saw and never heard of, until Felix accused him of writing it.

In one of his arguments for money Mr. Felix figured out that Jehovah's witnesses spent $6,000 a week for broadcasting the truth. That was a good advertisement. Suppose they did. If they did, they paid their own bills, which is something the Roman sect never does except under compulsion.

Mr. Felix found it necessary or expedient to move from Pilot Grove, Missouri, to Conception, Missouri, from which place [1.3 miles from Clyde, Mo.] he has now blossomed forth with a four-page leaflet entitled "Defenders of the Faith", i.e., defenders of the wholly unscriptural, unreasonable and demonistic teachings of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. In his leaflet Mr. Felix says that seventy-five bishops and archbishops have given their warm approval to his lying attacks upon Judge Rutherford. This, by the way, is about the number of the German bishops and the Italian bishops who stand behind Hitler and Mussolini to a man, or, at least, if not to a man, to a person dressed in skirts who claims to be a man.

Felix's new scheme is to land 4,200 suckers who will pay him 25c a week to attack Judge Rutherford over the radio. He says that "Communists and near-Communists like Rutherford and his witnesses of Jehovah are found everywhere". Mr. Felix well knows Judge Rutherford is not a Communist and that Jehovah's witnesses are not permitted in Russia. He also knows that Judge Rutherford has pointed out conclusively a desire of the Hierarchy for co-operation with the Communists and it is only very recently, in January, 1941, that Pacelli sent his thanks to Stalin, through their mutual friend, Hitler, for favors received in Russia by the Hierarchy.

Real Work for Mr. Felix

Most priests of the Roman Catholic church have great difficulty not only in telling the truth but in minding their own business. If Mr. Felix desires work, why does he not devote his time to cleaning up some of the vicious practices of his fellow-priests in his own State of Missouri? For instance, maybe he could do something to put a stop to this awful lie about there being such persons as "Eucharistic angels". The Roman Catholic heresy lays great stress on the theory that priests of that cult can order Christ Jesus to come down from His throne in heaven and be sacrificed all over again, and thus the churches of the sect are the tabernacles of God. Of course, that theory is wholly false. The invention of one lie makes necessary or advisable the invention of another one, and the latest is that there are "Eucharistic angels" who join with the Benedictine Convent of Perpetual Adoration, Clyde, Missouri [1.3 miles from Felix's hangout], "in offering adoration, praise, thanksgiving and atonement to the King of Ages concealed beneath the thin white veil of the sacred Host."

Again, perhaps Mr. Felix can do something to cut down the disgraceful conduct

TOP

of his fellow racketeer "Reverend Father" Charles Maxwell, pastor of the Ave Maria Shrine, of St. Louis, Missouri. Mr. Maxwell operates a camp for underprivileged boys, seven miles from Hillsboro. On a Sunday afternoon the sheriff, a deputy sheriff and a state trooper dropped in, picked up four slot machines, and snatched $18.35, the stakes of two crap games. There were 1,500 men and boys on hand. They threatened the sheriff, let the air out of his tires, and said they were going to raise hell. But he finally talked them out of it and arrested the "Reverend Father" and another gambler running the racket.

Lots of Work at Clyde, Missouri

The city of Clyde, Missouri, is, by rail, [as stated] only one and three-tenths miles distant from where Mr. Felix hangs out, and if he is pining for work there is lots of it for him at Clyde, where he manifestly is right now. He could straighten out this "holy water" business. The civic fire departments render free service, but not so these ecclesiastical roosters. They sell it by the bottle. They could "bless" a pipe line, or a barrel, or a reservoir, if they wished, but that would cut into the revenue. So "holy water" is sold, not even by the demijohn, but by the flask. Water is so plentiful on the earth, and is of itself such a necessity and a blessing to mankind, that one can but wonder that any bunch of racketeers would dare say that only that which they have handled is blessed. The following sales arguments are taken from a little 32-page booklet, price 5c, which fits in the vest pocket. The first paragraph is from page 12, and the second is from page 17, of "Holy Water in the Christian Home", put out by the Benedictine Convent of Perpetual Adoration, Clyde, Missouri, and is all hunky-dory, for it has the "blessing" of the bishop of St. Joseph, Missouri.

For this reason the poor souls so ardently long for holy water; and if at this moment the fiery prison in which they languish were to open beneath our feet, and we could hear their earnest pleadings for a drop of holy water to soothe their pains, certainly we would endeavor to give them this alleviation; not only in the morning and evening but frequently during the day we would make use of this easy and efficacious means of giving relief to our suffering brethren in the world beyond.

However, are you not firmly convinced that in the regions of purgatory a fire incomparably more intense is burning? that it is not wood, straw or other inanimate material which is being consumed, but that *millions of our fellow-creatures are exposed to the terrible flames?* We can aid these poor sufferers with very little trouble. A drop of holy water is of great benefit to them, and should we be so slothful, so neglectful, as not to take the precious holy water home with us on the way from church?

One good-sized splash of "holy water" cuts off the heat for 100 days, according to Pope Pius IX. Of course, you have to make the required signs and do the necessary chattering, and purchase your bottle of water at the right shop, or nothing doing; you catch it to beat Mary Ann.

Idolatry of Mary

Of course, Mr. Felix would really do nothing to cut down idolatry or anything else that would dishonor the name of the Creator, but if he really wanted to do it he could make a third trip to Clyde and give attention to the 64-page, 10c booklet entitled "De Montfort's Devotion to Mary", which is used by the same convent last mentioned, i.e., the Benedictine Convent of Perpetual Adoration, which booklet should really be entitled "Idolatry of Mary". The intent of the book is to magnify Mary, a creature, and belittle the Creator.

This idolatry starts out with page 1, (repeated on page 9) applying Proverbs 8:35, not to Jesus, who is indeed the personification of wisdom, but to the humble maid who, in God's providence, though herself a sinner, was selected to

TOP

bear into the world the babe Jesus. The text reads: "He that shall find me shall find life, and shall have salvation from the Lord." In no place in God's Word was any person ever told to find Mary and thus find life, but Jesus said of himself, not of Mary, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by *me.*"—John 14:6.

On page 2 Mary is called "Queen of Heaven", "Portal of Paradise," "Mistress of the world," and "Sanctuary of the Living God". These titles are all man-made, all unscriptural and all untrue. She is also called "Mother of God". She is not that either. She is also called the "Mother of the Most High". That also is untrue. Mary was the honored handmaid of the Most High in bringing His Son into the world, but the Most High was never born of woman; nor did He ever leave His heavenly throne or office to become a man. John states the matter succinctly, "God sent his only begotten Son into the world."—1 John 4:9.

On page 3 occurs the statement, "Thousands of souls perish because Mary is withheld from them." Then how about the Lord's own statement and promise, "Him that cometh to *me* I will in no wise cast out"?—John 6:37.

On page 4 occurs the statement, "It is by Mary that the salvation of the world was begun, and it is by Mary that it must be completed." But the apostle urges his hearers and himself to "run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto *Jesus* the author and finisher of our faith".—Hebrews 12:1, 2.

Page 5 contains the admission that what is taught in the booklet will not be found "in any book, old or new". Certainly it is not found in the Word of God, which Scriptures are in themselves sufficient, "that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."—2 Timothy 3:17.

Page 9 contains the falsehood, "Thousands and thousands of souls have obtained salvation through Mary, through her merits and intercession, which without Mary and devotion to her they would never have obtained." Not one person ever obtained salvation through Mary, or ever will. The *Douay* (Catholic) Bible says, "Salvation is of the Lord" (Psalm 3:8); and here the word "Lord" refers to "Jehovah". No mention is anywhere made in the Scriptures that salvation is of Mary.

Page 10 contains the blasphemous statement, "God has chosen Mary for the treasurer, administratress and dispensatrix of all His graces, so that all His graces and all His gifts pass through her hands, and no gift is bestowed on man by heaven except through her virginal hands." Roman Catholics claim that Peter was the first pope. What will they say, then, when this apostle, instead of mentioning Mary, who was there present at the time, said to those who had been partakers in Christ's death, "Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy [spirit]"?—Acts 2:38.

Page 12 contains the barbarism "that all the predestinate, in order to be conformed to the image of the Son of God, are in this world hidden in the womb of the most Holy Virgin" and that the holy spirit "continues to produce in her and by her, in a real, though mysterious manner, His predestinate, whose names are written in the book of life". Don't forget the admission that none of this is in the Word of God, nor indeed in any other book. It is all just plain poppycock. And that applies to all the rest of the book. It is folly to examine it further.

Of course, this juxtaposition of Conception to Clyde lets the cat out of the bag. Mr. Felix is quite certainly operating his racket from the Benedictine Convent itself (Conception) and is thus well tarred with the particular rackets and falsehoods for which the convent stands sponsor in addition to the lies about Judge Rutherford, which Mr. Felix makes his own personal specialty.

TOP

Jehovah's witnesses—Ordained Ministers

THE repeated misunderstandings on the part of some of the local draft boards concerning the proper classification of Jehovah's witnesses under the Selective Service Act, causing such boards to reject, in many cases, the claims of Jehovah's witnesses for classification as ordained ministers, caused the matter of their proper classification to be brought to the attention of the National Headquarters of Selective Service System.

General Lewis B. Hershey, of the General Staff of the United States Army, and acting Director of the National Headquarters of the Selective Service System, wrote to general counsel for Jehovah's witnesses the following letter:

NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS
SELECTIVE SERVICE SYSTEM
21ST STREET AND C STREET, N. W.
WASHINGTON, D. C.

June 10, 1941

Mr. Hayden Covington
117 Adams Street
Brooklyn, New York

Dear Mr. Covington:

This will confirm our telephone conversation of Friday afternoon. You are requested to submit to these Headquarters the following lists of persons who are associated with Jehovah's Witnesses:

1. Names and addresses of those persons who were known and identified, as of January 1, 1941, as members of the Bethel Family, located in the Brooklyn office of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., and who devote their entire time to the work of Jehovah's Witnesses.

2. Names and addresses of those persons who have become members of such Bethel Family since January 1, 1941, and who devote their entire time to the work of Jehovah's Witnesses.

3. Names and addresses of those persons who were registered with the Brooklyn office of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., as of January 1, 1941, as pioneers and regional and zone servants and who devote substantially full time to the work of Jehovah's Witnesses.

4. Names and addresses of those persons who have been registered with the Brooklyn office of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., since January 1, 1941, as pioneers and regional and zone servants and who devote substantially full time to the work of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Sincerely yours,

Lewis B. Hershey.

LEWIS B. HERSHEY
Deputy Director

TOP

In response to the foregoing letter, the information asked for was supplied.

Thereafter, on the 12th day of June, General Hershey, acting for National Headquarters of Selective Service System, at Washington, issued an order directed to all State Headquarters and local boards, reading as follows:

VOL. III OPINION NO. 14
NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS
SELECTIVE SERVICE SYSTEM

SUBJECT: Ministerial status of Jehovah's Witnesses

Facts:

Jehovah's Witnesses claim exemption from training and service and classification in Class IV-D as duly ordained ministers of religion under Section 5 (d), Selective Training and Service Act of 1940 and Paragraph 360, Selective Service Regulations which read as follows:

Section 5 (d):

"Regular or duly ordained ministers of religion, and students who are preparing for the ministry in theological or divinity schools recognized as such for more than one year prior to the date of enactment of this Act, shall be exempt from training and service (but not from registration) under this Act."

Paragraph 360:

"Class IV-D: Minister of religion or divinity student.--a. In Class IV-D shall be placed any registrant who is a regular or duly ordained minister of religion or who is a student preparing for the ministry in theological or divinity school recognized as such for more than one year prior to the date of enactment of the Selective Training and Service Act (September 16, 1940).

b. A 'regular minister of religion' is a man who customarily preaches and teaches the principles of religion of a recognized church, religious sect, or religious organization of which he is a member, without having been formally ordained as a minister of religion; and who is recognized by such church, sect, or organization as a minister.

c. A 'duly ordained minister of religion' is a man who has been ordained in accordance with the ceremonial ritual or discipline of a recognized church, religious sect, or religious organization, to teach and preach its doctrines and to administer its rites and ceremonies in public worship; and who customarily performs those duties."

TOP

Question.—May Jehovah's Witnesses be placed in Class IV-D as regular or duly ordained ministers of religion exempt from training and service?

Answer:

1. The Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., is incorporated under the laws of the State of New York for charitable, religious, and scientific purposes. The unincorporated body of persons known as Jehovah's Witnesses hold in common certain religious tenets and beliefs and recognize as their terrestrial governing organization the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc. By their adherence to the organization of this religious corporation the unincorporated body of Jehovah's Witnesses are considered to constitute a recognized religious sect.

2. The unusual character of organization of Jehovah's Witnesses renders comparisons with recognized churches and religious organizations difficult. Certain members of Jehovah's Witnesses, by reason of the time which they devote, the dedication of their lives which they have made, the attitude of other Jehovah's Witnesses toward them, and the record kept of them and their work, places them in a position where they may be recognized as having a standing in relation to the organization and the other members of Jehovah's Witnesses, similar to that occupied by regular or duly ordained ministers of other religions.

3. There are those members of Jehovah's Witnesses who devote their full time and effort to the manufacture and production of books, pamphlets, and supplies for the religious benefit of Jehovah's Witnesses, the purpose of which is to present the beliefs of Jehovah's Witnesses and to convert others. For their religious services the members of this group receive their subsistence and lodging and in addition a very modest monthly allowance. This group of individuals consists of the office and factory workers at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, New York, and of the Bethel family, which includes workers in the executive offices at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York, and at the Farms. The names of those who form this group are recorded in the executive offices of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc. Members of this group who devote their entire time and effort to the publications and supplies of the Society have a standing in relationship to that organization and the other members of Jehovah's Witnesses which brings them within the purview of Section 5 (d) of the Selective Training and Service Act of 1940 and they may be classified in Class IV-D, providing their names appear on the certified official list of such persons transmitted to State Directors of Selective Service by National Headquarters of the Selective Service System.

4. The members of Jehovah's Witnesses who devote their time to the work of teaching the tenets of their religion and in the converting of others to their belief, and who enjoy the esteem of other

TOP

Jehovah's Witnesses, and are each individually recorded as "pioneers" by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., at its executive offices in Brooklyn, New York, are in a position where they may be recognized as having a standing, in relationship to the organization and to the other members of Jehovah's Witnesses, similar to that occupied by regular or duly ordained ministers in other religions, and such persons who spend all or a substantial part of their time in the work of Jehovah's Witnesses, as set forth above, come within the purview of Section 5 (d) of the Selective Training and Service Act of 1940 and may be classified in Class IV-D, provided that the names of such persons appear on the certified official list of such persons transmitted to State Directors of Selective Service by National Headquarters of the Selective Service System.

5. The members of Jehovah's Witnesses who occupy the capacities are known by the various names of regional servants, zone servants, company servants, sound servants, advertising servants, back-call servants, and by other similar descriptive titles, devote their time and efforts in varying degrees to the dissemination of the tenets and beliefs of Jehovah's Witnesses. The deference paid to these individuals by other members of Jehovah's Witnesses also varies in a great degree. It is impossible to make a general determination with respect to these persons as to their relationship to Jehovah's Witnesses. Whether or not they stand in the same relationship as regular or duly ordained ministers in other religions must be determined in each individual case by the local board, based upon whether or not they devote their lives in the furtherance of the beliefs of Jehovah's Witnesses, whether or not they perform functions which are normally performed by regular or duly ordained ministers of other religions, and finally, whether or not they are regarded by other Jehovah's Witnesses in the same manner in which regular of duly ordained ministers of other religions are ordinarily regarded.

6. In the case of Jehovah's Witnesses as in the case of all other registrants who claim exemption as regular or duly ordained ministers, the local board shall place in the registrant's file a record of all facts entering into its determination for the reason that it is legally necessary that the record show the basis of the local board's decision.

Lewis B. Hershey.

LEWIS B. HERSHEY
Deputy Director

Legal
June 12, 1941
File Reference III--Ministers
Sec. 5 (d); Par. 360, S.S.R.

TOP

The list of ministers as of June 1, 1941, supplied National Headquarters of Selective Service System and ordered classified by such Headquarters as ministers, follows:

ORDAINED MINISTERS OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES KNOWN AS "BETHEL FAMILY"

(Referred to in Paragraph 3 of foregoing regulation)

Located at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N. Y.

NAME

Allan, Joseph
Alspach, Burnell David
Alspach, Russell William
Avey, Arthur W.

Barber, Carey W.
Bausch, Lawrence Richard
Becker, Edward William
Behm, Leonard T.
Benson, Joe Ricketts
Bloedow, Lavern William
Bodnar, John M., Jr.
Buczek, Leo
Byriel, Andrew

Cantwell, Henry Albert
Cantwell, Jesse L.
Cantwell, Russell David
Clemons, Paul Raymond
Correnti, Joe
Covington, Hayden Cooper
Cox, Donald Maurice
Crabb, Walter H.
Croxford, Norman H.

Daily, William Charles
Davis, Ronald E.

Elrod, William A.
Evendole, George

Ferdinand, Edward Joseph
Feuerbacher, Max R.
Fulton, George Proctor
Fulton, Paul Tower

Gacek, Walter
Garrett, Nicholas I.
Gillis, John
Gordon, Travis C.

Hall, Dallas Harby
Hall, Paul Marshall
Henschel, Milton George
Henschel, Warren Amburgh
Homer, David
Hugin, Friedrich
Hussock, Charles

James, Herbert William
Johnson, Guy Wilbur
Johnson, Walter
Jones, Carlton Joseph
Jones, Ralph Theodore

Keller, E. F.
Kelly, George W.
Klein, Karl Frederick
Knorr, Nathan Homer
Kosel, Andrew D.
Kurzen, John G., Jr.
Kurzen, Russell W.

Langfeldt, Nicholas Martin
Larson, Max Harry
Laurix, James
Lendin, Joe
Lunstrum, David A. T.
Lusga, Frederick
Lyon, Clayton Hobert

Markus, John Frederick, Jr.
Mason, Benjamin B.
Miller, Grant Dallas
Mock, Wayne Hubert
Morgan, Robert E.
Morgan, Thomas Harold

Oertel, Henry Carl
Olson, Howard Charles

Paloney, Paul S., Jr.
Papadem, Angelo
Petry, Raymond Joel
Pierce, Jack R.
Price, William Frank

Quackenbush, Colin Dale
Quackenbush, Myron Neil

Radosevich, William
Read, William Irving, Jr.
Reusch, Lyle Elvern
Rosenberger, James Alexander
Roth, Joseph John
Rowitsch, Robert Monroe
Ruth, Wilmer B.

Sabo, Lewis M.
Sillaway, Charles E.
Smith, Thomas Erskine
Smoker, Leon Charles
Stewart, Donald M.
Stierle, Walter R.
Sulter, Grant
Swingle, Lyman Alexander
Symondson, Eric William

Tedesco, Angelo B.

Wagner, Andrew K.
Wargo, Michael, Jr.
Wargo, Paul
Wargo, Pete
Williams, Claude Marvin
Worsley, Arthur Albert
Wright, Alex S.

Yount, Warren
Yuchniewicz, Stanley

Zell, Robert S.
Zoepke, Franklin Weik

Located at 1111 Woodrow Road, Staten Island, N. Y.

Kutch, John A.
Schmidt, Waldemar
Ulrich, Clarence

Located at Lock Box 8, South Lansing, N. Y.

Brown, Jasper

Conner, Gerald
Coultrup, Charles Russell

De Boer, Adrian
Domelle, William A.

Glick, Herbert Lee
Goff, Cecil Joseph
Goslin, Elijah

Haney, Arthur
Hojnacki, Roman V.

Koski, John

Laguna, Andrew
Laguna, John

Nicholson, Chester G.

Peters, George
Peters, Raymond William

Schavey, Beryl E.
Suvak, Andrew

Located at 4440 Braeburn Road, San Diego, Calif.

Astle, Robert
Lubeck, Joseph

ORDAINED MINISTERS OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES KNOWN AS "PIONEERS"

(Referred to in Paragraph 4 of foregoing regulation)

NAME

Abbott, Roy
Abramson, Richard E.
Adams, Don
Addington, Charles
Aguirre, Ruben E.
Akers, A. S.
Akin, W. B.
Alderson, John M.
Alexander, Willard
Alkire, Austin J.
Alkire, Carl S.
Allen, John A.
Amanns, Abe
Amanns, Paul Hyden
Anagnos, Nickolas J.
Anderson, Earl H.
Anderson, John Henry
Anderson, Marvin F.
Anderson, Richard Melvin, Jr.
Arnold, Edward
Arnold, Paul Walter

Babcock, Earle
Babinski, Jos.
Bagley, Clifford Daniel
Bailey, Robert
Baker, Glenn S.
Balkwill, Everett
Bangle, Aleck
Banks, Clyde S.
Banks, Thurman
Barber, Norman Harry
Barger, Marion C.
Barnes, Fred
Bates, Wm. M.
Bauer, Herschel Weert
Bausch, Arthur E.
Baxter, John D.
Beamish, Mervin
Beauchamp, W. C.
Becker, Walter Henry
Beckett, David A.
Behunick, Stephen
Belscher, D. C.
Bennett, Ernest S.
Benson, Joseph Olai
Bentley, Geo. F.
Berkland, Stanley
Bernard, Wallace
Berry, Hillrie
Berry, James B.
Binder, James S.
Bittner, Rudolph Wesley
Bjerg, Dick
Bjerg, John C.
Black, Alexander A.
Black, Harry
Blackburn, Woodrow W.
Blexrude, Leland M.
Bliven, James R.
Bloch, Max
Bobb, Edwin E.
Bobb, Francis R.
Boeff, Norman A.
Boen, Mervin
Boice, Melvin C.
Bolden, Stuart
Boley, Beryl
Boruta, Edward
Bory, Edward Allen
Bory, Gerardo
Bosky, Jack C.
Bosworth, Raymond
Bourne, Allan
Bourne, Donald M.
Bourne, R. A.
Bowman, Ophir
Bowman, Sophir
Brainard, L. W.
Brandt, Elmer C.
Brandt, Roy
Brandt, Wm. T.
Brashier, Green
Brehmer, John
Bridgman, Raymond W.
Broad, Edward
Brockell, Eugene H.
Brodeur, Charles L.
Brodeur, Francis
Bromeyer, Fred K.
Brown, David O.
Brown, H. T.
Brown, Irvin W.
Brown, John G.
Brown, Orville R.
Brown, Roy L.
Brown, Wayne H.
Browne, George
Browne, Lloyd
Bruce, Harold P.
Bruce, William E.
Brucoli, Nicholas T.
Bruning, Herbert
Buchanan, Horace E.
Buckner, Hugh
Bumphrey, Francis E.
Bunting, Joseph A.
Burdoban, Mike, Jr.
Burget, Robert B.
Burkhart, Donald W.
Burt, Donald
Burt, Harold, Jr.
Busey, David Grove
Butterfield, E. L.
Butts, Ralph M.

Call, Wm. Gene
Calvert, Oliver C.
Cammers, Wm. E.
Campbell, David R.
Campbell, William G.
Carpenter, Halsey
Carr, Kenneth A.
Carron, Steve L.
Caryk, Zene
Cassels, Francis K.
Chamberlain, Floyd R.
Chance, Richard D.
Chaplinsky, Walter
Chapman, Bernard
Childers, Jack M.
Childs, Eric
Chism, J. H.
Christianson, Jesse W.
Christopher, Harold
Chyky, Calvin M.
Cicerello, Richard
Clark, Wendell K.
Clemons, Charles
Cochran, Featherston
Coffey, Herschel H.
Coleman, Virgil B.
Collier, Roland E.
Conkling, John
Conkling, Leland
Conley, Jerry
Conover, Albert
Conrad, John Jacob
Conrow, H. R.
Conway, Walter, Jr.
Cook, Stanley H.
Coon, Rex
Cooper, Carleton D.
Copsey, David Wm.
Corkern, Carl
Cornelius, Russell S.
Costner, Everett Paul
Coup, C. L.
Coviello, Alpha R. (Mr.)
Crabb, G. L.
Crabb, Roy
Crofoot, John
Crofoot, Percy
Crosswhite, Huston
Crosswhite, Orville
Crosswhite, Ralph
Culley, E. F.
Cummings, Morris
Cummings, Welton
Curtis, Carris Glenn
Cutforth, John A.

Dailey, Donald E.
Dailey, Robert G.
Dailey, William A., Jr.
Dale, Coy A.
Davidian, David, Jr.
Davis, Henry S.
Davis, Jack
Davis, James H.
Davis, Vernor T.
Dawkins, George C., Jr.
Day, Owen O.
Deane, Lyman L.
Decker, Raymond
Dembowski, Roman
Deninger, Orville
Deninger, Stephen, Jr.
Denneriine, Gifford
De Shazo, Robert W.
De Wysockie, Orville
Dickinson, J. S.
Dickinson, Wm. C.
Dietiker, Ralph J.
Dill, David A.
Dillon, Norman Wayne
Dinger, Cloyd Charles
Dingman, W. R.
Dixon, Stanley, Jr.
Djakovich, Peter
Dolven, Gilman N.
Dorval, Leo
Downie, Malcolm M.
Downtain, Oscar D.
Driscoll, Geo. W.
Dubose, Isaac
Ducas, John
Ducas, Michael
Duesler, Howard
Duff, H. H.
Dugan, L. M.
Dungan, E. R.
Dunlap, E. A.

Eads, Jake W.
Earle, Kenneth P.
Easley, Robert G.
Eaton, Frederick H.
Eberle, Chas. C.
Eckley, Kenneth S.
Eickhoff, Irving
Eisenhower, Charles
Ekin, Thomas
Eldridge, Francis S.
Ellefsen, Lawrence Albert
Ellison, Samuel E.
Elmore, Oscar Lee
Ericksen, Lief Martin
Esposito, Ralph, Jr.
Estep, Bert
Estep, Charles R.
Everton, Richard F.

Fanning, Edward
Feaster, L. M.
Fennema, Delmar
Fennema, Willis
Feret, Anthony
Ferrari, Charles L.
Ferrari, Joseph
Ferrari, Salvino
Filson, J. W.

TOP

Fischer, William R.
Fisher, Albert D.
Fletcher, Elmer M.
Flint, Richard F.
Flint, Roger M.
Ford, Roscoe
Forgy, James
Foss, Raymond R.
Fowler, Spencer A.
Frantz, Kenneth Lyle
Franz, Raymond V.
Fraser, Ovid L.
Frazier, Lewis M.
Fredianelli, Bruno John
Fredianelli, Charles
Fredianelli, George
Freeman, Neil
Friend, Sam B.
Fryklund, John
Furr, Rora M.

Gambill, Harold H.
Garrett, Floyd F.
Gary, Arvester
Gaskill, M. G.
Gauntt, Charles, Jr.
Gehrke, Arnold F. E.
Geidl, Keith W.
Geiselman, Wilbert Spangular
Gengler, Lowell
George, H. C.
Gibson, Charles W.
Gibson, Taze
Gierman, William J.
Gilson, G. O.
Gilworth, Lewis G.
Glass, Russell E.
Glass, Ulysses V.
Goff, Gerald D
Goff, Sid W.
Gray, David
Gray, Donald F.
Gray, Lewis E.
Gray, Robert F.
Green, John A.
Greenlee, Eugene Nelson
Gresham, Howard Clarence
Greul, Roland
Griffith, Bill
Grimes, Mal Edward
Grlica, Peter
Gundersen, Alfred M.

Haeglin, Charles A.
Haglund, Charles
Hallberg, R. V.
Hammerton, John B.
Hammerton, W. F.
Haney, Howard R.
Hannan, Robert M.
Hanson, Casper H.
Harcourt, Ben B.
Hardacre, Donald J.
Hare, Maurice Lane
Harper, Adrian C.
Harper, Claudy
Harper, William R.
Harr, Samuel
Harriman, Albert W.
Hart, Joe E.
Hart, Norman D.
Hartley, L. R.
Hartley, Luther
Hartman, Henry P.
Harvey, F. Edwin
Hauff, Paul
Haupt, Walter S.
Hendrickson, Henry
Hendrickson, Homer L.
Henry, John E.
Hernandez, Leonard A.
Herpelinck, Howard W.
Herring, Jewell B.
Herrington, George
Hettesheimer, E. C.
Hewitt, Harry Rae
Heyen, Chas. G.
Hibshman, Carl H.
Hibshman, C. L.
Hibshman, David Z.
Hill, Aldridge G.
Hodges, Wm.
Hodgins, Lewis C.
Hoener, Erven C.
Hofer, Jake
Hoffman, Albert M.
Hoffman, David
Hoffmann, Frank C.
Hoffmann, Paul W.
Hogan, Arthur H.
Holland, Louis H.
Hollister, Fred S.
Holmes, Calvin H.
Honey, Bob R.
Hord, Jesse M.
Howe, Stanley
Howell, Wm. Franklyn
Hunick, H. A.
Hurley, Joseph E.

Ihrig, Elmer
Imhoff, Arthur G.
Inman, Otha R.
Irvin, Albert
Ishler, D. Marvin

Jackson, Andrew W.
Jackson, Chester
Jackson, Jasper Jack
Jacobsen, Lloyd A.
Jarvis, Wm. L.
Jenkins, Ferd W.
Jensen, Orlo H.
Jernigan, D. D.
Johanson, Warren Lee
Johnson, Arnold V.
Johnson, Harvey
Johnson, Henry B.
Johnson, James W.
Johnson, Kenneth
Johnson, Lennart
Johnson, Verville G.
Johnson, Wm. Sexton
Jones, Alex R.
Jones, Andrew
Jones, Clovis C.
Jones, Dan J.
Jones, Harvey W.
Jones, Lee Alton
Jones, M. E.
Jones, Wm.
Jost, Harvey A.

Kamer, Clements R.
Kamer, Frank B.
Kammerud, Gordon O.
Kanne, Marvin
Karantinos, Anthony
Kaufhold, Lorenz F., Jr.
Kaufhold, Wm. R.
Keil, Gust
Kendall, Leon, Jr.
Kennedy, Keith
Killian, Dave
Kimball, Enos J.
King, Cecil C.
Kircher, Edwin
Kjorlien, Donald O.
Klein, T. E.
Klein, Walter H.
Klingensmith, Thomas
Kneller, J. Henry
Knight, Donald G.
Kocipak, Andrew
Koelliker, C. R.
Kolars, Arthur A.
Kovaldrick, Nicholas
Krenning, F. W.
Krueger, Emmett F.
Kully, Adolph F.
Kurczewski, John
Kuykendall, Wm. Worth

La Blotier, Kenneth
Labres, Joseph
Laing, L. C.
Lambson, Arthur M.
Lambson, John J.
Lampert, Arthur
Lane, Curtis D.
Larson, Norman
Lassiter, Harry B.
Lauck, R. E.
Learned, Alvin E.
Leathco, Dillard
Lebert, Louis
Leedy, T. R., Jr.
Lees, Harry C., Jr.
Leffler, August
Legler, Paul A.
Legler, Wilbert G.
Lehman, Mace L.
Lemm, Irvin
Lemmons, Paul H.
Lentz, Willard R.
Leydig, Clyde O.
Leydig, Vernon Lynn
Lindsey, John Olen
Link, Harry Clem
Loeffert, Clyde A.
Loeffert, Laue
Logsdon, Howard
Longfellow, David J.
Lovecchio, Frank
Ludwick, Ray
Luttrell, Alfred
Lutz, Carl N.
Luxenburg, Lloyd
Lysen, Ernest

Madorski, Frank
Madsen, C. Stanley
Maggard, Sam J.
Mai, Sam
Mann, Albert H.
Manning, Lloyd
Manning, Russell D.
Maples, Raymond
Marietta, Truman W.
Marsyla, Aarne
Martelle, Albert
Martin, David C.
Martin, Robert B.
Mason, Leroy Elmer
Mather, James William
Mayfield, Charles L.
McAulay, John K.
McBurney, W. P.
McCamish, Carthel
McCauley, Frank Carl
McConkey, Chas, W., Jr.
McDaniel, E. J.
McGarvin, R. Alvin
McGarvin, Donald
McKee, George L.
McKee, Robert L.
McKrachern, W. B.
McLamb, Frank A.
McNatt, Walter L.
McRoy, G. E.
Meadows, Huey
Meek, Merle
Melofsky, Frank, Jr.
Melofsky, Pete
Merriott Robert
Messino, Joseph
Meszaros, Steve
Metze, Carl
Metzger, David H.
Michalee, Edward
Mickey, Cecil E.
Mickler, Lloyd F.
Miller, Amos
Miller, Everett W.
Miller, George O.
Miller, Paul
Miller, Robert M.
Mills, Otto C.
Minier, Roger
Mix, Clyde L.
Mixon, Winston T.
Moll, Frank
Moncada, Frank
Moore, Elbert S.
Moore, Eugene H.
Moore, Jesse W.
Morgan, Delmer W.
Morgan, Keith D.
Morris, Cecil G.
Morris, Earl H.
Morris, Howard D.
Morris, Leland Bernard
Morris, Robert James
Morse, Charles S.
Moske, Pete Paul
Moyer, R. K.
Moyer, Willard K.
Muhaluk, Paul
Muhaluk, Pete
Munger, Gerald E.
Murdock, Robert, Jr.
Murphree, Johnie R.
Murphy, Herman G.
Myers, Gordon
Myers, James R.

Nelson, Dennis
Nelson, Elmer W.
Nelson, Fred M.
Nelson, Herman
Nelson, Lawrence O.
Nelson, Myron
Nelson, Raymond O.
Ness, Robert
Newton, Arthur
Nichols, Henry Y.
Nielsen, Amos
Nordstrom, Henry W.
Nordstrom, Walter H.
Norris, Dale A.
Norton, Floyd R.
Nymeyer, John

O'Brien, Lawrenson R.
Ochsner, Victor P.
O'Daniel, John E.
Oehling, Albert M.
Oehling, Edward W.
Oehling, Henry E.
Oehling, Justin T.
O'Grodnik, Frank
Olds, Briggs C.
Ollila, Alex
Olson, Donald R.
Olson, Edward Nyle
Olson, Olaf S.
Ortman, Myron
Ostermiller, Alexander
Owsley, Wm. R.

Pacholke, Ervin
Palmer, Chas.
Pampalos, George
Parker, Benjamin F., Jr.
Parker, John N.
Partridge, Arthur
Pate, Franklin Lamar
Paterson, Robert W.
Patrick, Ernest W.
Patterson, Allen
Payne, Herbert
Peebles, Lyndal L.
Pemberton, Carl
Pemberton, Walter Harold
Perez, Paul
Perkins, Joe
Perrier, Elmer E.
Peterson, Chas. T. R.
Peterson, Rollin L.
Peterson, W. L.
Petrie, Theodore
Phillips, Kenneth E.
Pierce, Douglas A.
Pierce, Ronald E.
Pietzschke, Fred
Pillars, Oscar L.
Pillars, Raymond H.
Pinegar, Clovis
Pitchford, Ralph E.
Pitt, Lester V.
Planka, Edward
Plumhoff, Howard
Podboy, John J.
Potter, Douglas B.
Potter, Lee
Pouch, Clarence A.
Powers, Arleigh
Powers, Avery W.
Powers, Cleve C.
Price, Floyd M.
Pulcifer, Carl W.
Pulver, Harold M.
Putnam, Shannon
Pygott, Garold J.

Ramirez, Jessie (Mr.)
Ransom, Robert W.
Raper, Archie V.
Raper, Donald L.
Read, George T.
Reed, William Franklin
Reeves, Albert L.
Reid, Walter A.
Reinicke, Norman A.
Remick, James F.
Remick, Jerry M.
Rice, Dean
Rice, Everett Jesse
Richardson, George W.
Richardson, James
Richardson, Noah, Jr.
Richey, Jerry T.
Richie, Orville J.
Riggins, Floyd
Rinko, Alexander
Robbins, H. S.
Roberts, Johnnie
Robertson, Charles T.
Robinette, Rowe
Robinson, Robert E.
Robinson, Wm. E.
Roed, Harry Norman
Rogers, J. R.
Rogers, Leslie Gordon
Rolls, Sidney Laine
Ross, Paul Russel
Rowitsch, John W.
Ruege, Guenther Arthur
Rupp, Hiram
Russ, August, Jr.
Ruther, J. J.
Rutherford, Eugene Lynn
Rutherford, Leonard
Ryuko, William

Sage, Wm. A.
Sajki, Alexander
Sandall, Martin L.
Sandefur, E. N.
Sandifer, Floyd
Sang, Herman
Sauer, Virgil L.
Schaab, Walter
Schamp, Milton N.
Schmidling, Douglas
Schneider, Andries
Schneider, Birch
Schnell, Wm. J.
Schwartz, George H.
Scribner, Paul M.
Seal, Wayne A.
Seaman, Wm. A.
Seay, Marion, Jr.
Semansky, Peter J.
Seminaro, Severino
Seminoff, John
Shaffer, Charles Wm.
Shawver, W. G.
Shimer, Floris E.
Shimer, Ray F.
Shockman, Ivan
Shook, Wm. C., Jr.
Siebenlist, John R.
Siebenlist, Olliver
Siebenlist, Ted H.
Sieradski, Chester S.
Sieradski, Henry Joseph
Simpkins, Wm. J.
Sims, Clarence Hubert
Sims, Eddie
Singer, Earl V.
Sipavich, Hipolito J.
Skrobish, Alexander
Slattum, Norris T.
Slaughter, Fred
Smith, Gillum H.
Smith, Hollis A.
Smith, Leigh M.
Smith, Paul M.
Smith, S. J.
Snider, C. E.
Snodgrass, George
Snyder, Alvis J.
Snyder, Ermal S.
Southworth, Charles Herbert
Spangler, Stanley R.
Speerless, Frank
Spencer, Albert F.
Spencer, Glenn
Spencer, Luther

TOP

Spencer, Melburn
Spilker, Wilbur W.
Spurgeon, Thos. M. F.
Stalcup, Paul N.
Stanley, Marvin Esto
Stanonik, Cecil H., Jr.
Starrett, Kenneth M.
Steele, Robert C.
Steele, Wm. H.
Steelman, Edward
Steelman, Joshua M.
Stein, Hans
Stenen, Adolph R.
Stephens, Eligha W.
Stevens, Floyd M.
Stokes, Oliver McCary
Stolfi, Jerry
Stoltz, Merwin
Stone, R. A.
Storey, Stephen
Stover, George W.
Stratmoen, Albert
Stroebel, Albert
Stroebel, Oscar
Stull, Floyd B.
Sumen, Arthur
Sumen, Hugo A.
Swain, Kenneth A.
Swimmer, Clement John
Swofford, Willis G.
Symms, Edward G.
Symms, Jack
Symms, Theron A.

Talarico, Perley Louis
Tandy, Lester W.
Tanner, Hermon E.
Tardiff, Roland L.
Taylor, James Edward
Tedo, James
Televiak, M. J.
Telischak, Alexander V.
Telischak, Mike
Temple, Lincoln R.
Tharp, Bill
Thomas, Benj. H.
Thomas, Joseph Philip
Thomas, R. Wayne
Thomas, Ralph Chester
Tomka, Alfred S.
Torbit, Lonnie E.
Towe, Houston H.
Towe, LaBoyd
Tracy, William A.
Traugott, Wm.
Tridente, Thomas
Truman, Ivan
Tucker, Albert Edw.
Tucker, Arthur
Tucker, Ivor
Tucker, Winfred H.
Turner, Hayes

Unruh, Rowland S.

Vaal, Edmund B.
Vaile, C. M.
Van Briggle, C. F.
Van Briggle, Dallas
Van Daalen, Arthur
Van Daalen, Donald A.
Van Daalen, Emil
Van Daalen, Homer
Van Daalen, Leo L.
Van Eyk, Cornelius John
Vanice, Ernest R.
Vaughan, A. C.
Viviano, Joseph James
Vogel, August C.
Voss, Henry R.

Waddell, Everett
Wagner, C. E.
Wagoner, Paul V.
Wallace, A. G.
Wallace, Francis
Wallace, Fred
Walt, Donald E.
Walters, William H.
Ward, Lawrence M.
Ward, Raymond Ernest
Warrington, Conrad W.
Warrington, Raymond E.
Weatherbee, Everett L.
Webster, James O.
West, Roscoe J.
Westbrook, Mitchell E.
Wetzel, Harry
Wetzler, Harold D., Jr.
Whaley, Alec L.
Wheelock, Richard C.
White, Barney
White, Wm. C.
Whitmer, Floyd C.
Whitney, Robert A.
Wier, Donald Lee
Wier, Russell
Wilczko, John
Wildman, Lewis A.
Wilkinson, Read A.
Willey, Raymond E.
Williams, David A.
Williams, Earle R.
Williams, D. K.
Williams, Lawrence Roy
Williams, Leroy
Wilson, Jesse S.
Wilson, Lisle A.
Wiltshire, Lyle
Winchester, M. D.
Wolcott, Arthur
Wolcott, Charles L.
Wolcott, George W.
Wood, George Ray
Woodall, LuVerne D.
Woodard, Hermon A.
Wooding, Clinton L.
Woods, Daniel D.
Woods, David R.
Woods, Edward
Woods, Louis E.
Woods, Roger W.
Wozniak, Richard
Wright, Albion B.
Wright, Clare
Wright, Harold
Wright, Orville

Yates, John W.
Yaxley, C. H.
Yeatts, Andrew W.

Zazick, Paul
Ziel, Hilbert M.
Zielicke, Arthur
Zinser, Henry F.

The above information is published by request as of public interest and for the information of local boards acting for the Selective Service System, which can be supplied to such Boards by each registrant concerned.

You Need the *Watchtower* Magazine

WERE you to read the article "Man's True Guide", in a recent issue of *The Watchtower*, you would be fully persuaded that you should subscribe for the *Watchtower* magazine and read every issue, and you would do it.

Truly the treatment of this subject is the most clear, indisputable and convincing yet written. It is a notable example of the type of material that has been published in the columns of *The Watchtower* for more than fifty years and which continues to be provided for every person who desires to live everlastingly under a perfect government.

In its discussion, the Word of God, the Bible, is established without question as the only true guide for man. Its authenticity is proved conclusively by circumstantial and direct evidence. At the same time this short treatise definitely blasts the theory of evolution clear out of the picture and brings to light the facts about religion, which is nothing more than the traditional teachings of men. The contrast made between "religion" and "the truth" as set forth in the Bible is as the difference between day and night.

To assure yourself of these vital Bible truths published, on the 1st and 15th of every month, in the *Watchtower* magazine, send in your subscription without delay. The rate is $1.00 a year for 24 issues.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

I am enclosing $1.00 [$1.50 in foreign countries] for a year's subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine. In sending it please begin with the next issue.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Protestants' Fears

● The larger sections of British Protestants, the Church of England, the Free churches and the Scots Presbyterian churches, are now fully aware of the dangers to their organizations, brought to a head by the war. They are not fearful of the result of the war as between Britain and its allies and friends, for they have the confidence of the nation that Britain will emerge victorious out of the struggle. The last great war left the churches in a very shaky condition, and they had not gained stability by the time the present war broke on them. On the other hand they had lost numbers as well as acceptance by the people. They cannot afford another such setback, though now this greater upheaval threatens one much worse for them. The Roman Catholics are not disturbed to the same extent; for they rely on the strength of their church as a world institution, and they have more "saints" to call on for help; besides they are rather looking forward to the disruption of Protestantism in Britain and have some hope of gaining strength thereby.

The Protestant systems no longer live up to their name, and, in fact, they are already showing the way they will take when the chance comes to try to revive their causes. If after the present phase of the war there is a little space before the judgments of God break forth, they will associate themselves with the Papacy to put one common face on religion as a moral power which should be accepted by all. But Protestantism in that case will suffer something of that which Hitler's "freed" nations in Europe are experiencing: they will be swallowed up in their "new order".

Clergy to Blame

● The clergy of the Protestant systems are very largely to blame for the threatening predicament. Apart from the fact that their church systems are based on the same insecure foundation as Rome, and not on the apostolic example, they have allowed themselves to fall into the snare of human learning, thinking thereby to show that they keep up with modern thought. Realizing their dogmas are a weight to them they have ignored them and hope that the strength of their organizations will enable them to weather the storms of doubt. But none of them ever considered that all organized religion would be threatened with such a storm as has now broken out in the earth.

"The Golden Bough"

● This is the general title of a series of books written by Sir James Frazer, recently deceased. A Scots reviewer writes of him, "Apart from Darwin Sir James Frazer altered the whole mental make-up of modern man more than any other man. People who never read his masterpiece, *The Golden Bough,* yet lived under its influence . . . he was, perhaps, the greatest of teachers of Comparative Religion." Frazer, says the reviewer, came under the influence of Robertson Smith and a German Professor Veitch. He made the superstitions of the savage tribes in all parts of the earth his special study, and traced the common reason of the many "taboos", found everywhere. In doing this the command of God to Adam and Eve that they should not partake of the forbidden fruit was made to take its place with the many taboos and superstitious fears of the savage races.

The Robertson Smith just now mentioned was a cleric of note in Scots Presbyterianism. He was of the first to accept the German criticism of the Bible. He met with opposition from his fellow clerics; for the clergy of Scotland were then not so unfaithful to their vows of ordination as is now the case. Smith was tried for heresy and was deposed from

TOP

his ministry. If it be true that Frazer has done more than any other man to reduce the authority of the Scriptures it is probably true to say that this unbelieving cleric of the Presbyterian church is as much to blame as Frazer for the now common rejection of the Bible as the revelation of God, given under His guidance and inspiration for the instruction of His people. The Presbyterian church could have been commended for its action but for this: that they have now, almost to a man, accepted the things for which they deposed Smith, and are in the front ranks of the "modernists", who take from the Scriptures just as much as suits them in order to retain their systems and their own place as leaders of "Christian" thought.

As Robertson Smith, and Frazer, Charles Darwin, and the eruption of the higher critics of Germany have a common place in time—about the middle of last century—to those who are now aware of the times and seasons of the Divine purpose it is clear that the Devil was doing then on a large scale just such work as has now startled the world, when it discovered that the enemies of human liberty have prepared the ground for their aggressive schemes. The reduction of the Bible's account of the fall to folklore meant, in effect, the elevation of the religions of the East to its level, and thus to such acknowledgment of those religions as to give them a common platform. It is not a matter of surprise that the first general congress of Comparative Religion found its meeting place in Edinburgh, a city once foremost in its rejection of the claims of the Papacy. The city fathers of Edinburgh, proud of their city and its learned associations, thought to make it a modern Athens. The clergy and the principals of their flocks have aided in the conception, in a city like that which Paul visited, when he said to the Athenians, "I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious." (Acts 17:22) The Presbyterian clergy of Scotland have led their church members into the darkness of superstition, and in the reduction of their brand of "Christianity" to a common place with the superstitions of the heathen. They worship God in a "trinity", as in paganism, where the dogma had its birth; but by it they have hidden the true Fatherhood of the Living God, the Creator, who is the God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ and of those who come to God by Him.

The Scriptures leave no doubt about the origin of the superstitions which have held men in the bondage of darkness. In the first chapter of Romans Paul tells very plainly that men have fallen into darkness: putting away the glory of the incorruptible God, "they became fools." The human race has not gradually emerged out of darkness and superstition, but has fallen into it. Satan, the Devil, has blinded the minds of men, and deceived the whole world (Revelation 12:9); and this applies both to the superstitions of the unenlightened races of the earth and, as well, to those dogmas which yet bind those "enlightened" by the superstitions of religion. In accepting modernist views of the Bible the clergy have ceased to believe in or speak of a personal Devil, and in this Satan has got a great advantage over them. They have been warned about this in the literature carried by Jehovah's witnesses, but they affect to despise what is written for their enlightenment and their warning.

Feeding the People

● It was a great job the Government took on when, now nearly two years ago, it undertook the care and regulation of the 45,000,000 of England and Wales, and the millions of Scotland and Northern Ireland, to see that necessary foods should be supplied to all, and, as far as seemed possible, to see to it that the richer members of the community should get no undue advantage. That there has had to be more stringent regulation than was at first contemplated was to be expected,

TOP

both because there are always those who try to get all they can, even at the expense of others, and because the sources of former supplies have been lessened and some even stopped. But as yet there is food for all, and no one is going hungry because of the war. Criticism of the methods of the Food Control Ministry there has been and is, but it cannot be denied that the Ministry has both prevented profiteering in food and got food to the people. Luxury and the ease of plenty have gone, but that is to be expected, and after all there are the advantages of learning that abundance is neither the most healthful nor the best for body or mind. The produce of the land is largely under control, both as to production and as to the prices to be paid by the consumer. The "harvest" of the seas around Britain, the abundant supply of fish, once so common, and now appearing so cheap, is noticeably less. Many of the trawlers have been put into Government employment, and many fishing vessels have been sunk by sea raiders. The Government has seen fit to control the retailing prices of some kinds of fish, and in this folk with money to spend can and do get an advantage over the poorer neighbors. The limited number of fishermen who manage to escape destruction and bring their catches to harbor are getting big prices. But theirs is an arduous and dangerous work, and there are few who begrudge them their present gains.

The Land

● Millions more acres than usual have been plowed and put under cultivation. But the past winter season has been much prolonged and has been succeeded by an exceptionally dry time, with the result that the springtime, the time of life, is late. But the land will give its increase, as it already shows, and the devastation wrought by the bombs of the night marauders will not be able to prevent it. Hitler and his gangsters, no doubt, have hoped to do some reaping in Britain, but as yet they can do little more than destroy, and there is no evidence that they will get beyond that phase of their war in this land.

Juvenile Crime

● One deplorable result of the war conditions is a great increase in juvenile crime. It is said that there is an increase of fifty percent in the number of cases of young law-breakers. There are more young persons sentenced by the courts to detention schools than can be taken in. The *Times* newspaper says in comment: "The dispersal of families, the removal of parental discipline by enlistment, the closing of schools, the anomalies of shelter life, and the general atmosphere of excitement and emotional unrest—all these have, no doubt, contributed to this very unfortunate result." Shops with their fronts blown out, and often no one immediately in charge, offer a ready means of stealing, which to many of the young means little more than "pinching" something; but both young children and those older enter into houses for the purpose of stealing. The question of the manner of dealing with these young marauders is getting to be pertinent. A time back, after the last war, there was a disposition to give lighter sentences and less harsh treatment than had hitherto been the case. It is being doubted by many that soft treatment has had but little good effect. But the last war broke down many of the restraints which family life had in a measure preserved up to that time, and since then it can be truly said there has been a general deterioration in family life and the training of the young of the cities.

Evacuees from Gibraltar

◆ Anticipating future events the British government removed from Gibraltar a civil population of 17,000, described as bilingual and Catholic. Of this number 11,000 were taken to Britain and 6,000, mostly women, children and old men, were taken to Jamaica until the end of the war.

Judge Rutherford's Latest Works

Religion, Salvation, Theocracy, God and the State

for only 50c.

THOSE subjects are the most timely today, and reliable information about them is the desire of every honest person. Even though the four publications above named have been placed in the hands of millions of people, there are other thousands and millions who know comparatively little about the importance of having and reading these writings by Judge Rutherford.

The purpose of this notice is to help you to see the necessity of learning all the facts pertaining to present world difficulties so that you may make an intelligent decision as to your future course of action. One emergency follows another in these critical days; therefore you should be prepared to proceed in the right way and in harmony with God's announced rules.

We know of no better way to equip yourself than to get and read the two books *Religion* and *Salvation* and the two booklets *Theocracy* and *God and the State*. For years you have been listening to and considering the opinions and theories of men as to the outcome of this world crisis; but have you looked at all to the Word of the Most High God, who is the Creator of heaven and earth? There you will find the other side of the question and the correct answer.

Send for your copies of *Religion, Salvation, Theocracy,* and *God and the State* now, and read them during these nice summer evenings. Your contribution of 50c will be used to print more of these publications to aid the people.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to me at once Judge Rutherford's writings *Religion, Salvation, Theocracy,* and *God and the State*. Use the enclosed contribution of 50c to aid in further publication.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

A Post-Mortem for Protestantism

Where is their "protest" today?

The Book in "Universal" Languages

When Money Won't Talk

Will dictators seize the Vatican's treasure hoard?

Nazi Bomb Targets in Britain

Religious preparation for after the war

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 570
July 23, 1941

*
*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

A Post-Mortem for Protestantism 3
Condemned out of Their Own Mouths 3
The "Protesting" Nation 6
The Bible in "Universal" Languages 9
The "Authorized" Version 9
The "Vulgate" 9
A New Catholic Bible 11
Indifference of the American Press 11
Under the Totalitarian Flag 12
Uruguay Handles Nazi Agents 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
When Money Won't Talk 16
Africa 18
Making War in the Nude 18
Brilliant, Misinformed, Troublesome Man 19
The New Government
Theocratic News from Japan 20
A Courageous Witness in Florida 22
Persecution in Australia 23
Animals in the War 25
Facsimile pages from *Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States* 26, 27
Pennsylvania 28
British Comment
Civilian Casualties 29
"The Sword of the Spirit" 30
Bad Record of Catholic Children 30
Jehovah's witnesses 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Must Try God Now

◆ The New York *Times,* issue of June 17, 1940, had the funniest headline ever written. Trying to help boost religion it said of a sermon by the "Reverend" Doctor Norman Vincent Peale, Marble Collegiate Church, Fifth avenue and Twenty-ninth street, New York city, that "Dr. Peale says human leadership has failed and world must now seek Divine guidance". In other words, having raised every possible kind of hell for 6,000 years, and being now in a jam up to its ears, it is willing, as a desperate alternative, to—er—let the Creator see what He can do in a pinch. If He isn't as successful as the New Deal, why, Roosevelt can have a fourth term, might be the idea.

None Believe the Bible

◆ *The Pentecostal Evangel* says that of the 7,000 ordained ministers in New England only 1,000 believe in an authoritative, infallible Bible. This is just to say that there are not 1,000 nor is there even 1 and the *Evangel* itself does not believe. When to all these the plain proof is cited that the dead are dead; that they know nothing at all when in death; that Jesus was thus dead and thus in the Bible hell; that the dead are in their graves and that the only hope for any is in a reawakening of the dead, they all with one accord begin to get red and yell for the police. They can't take the truth: it is too true and too plain.

Why the Alarm Clock?

◆ Somebody sent in a clipping wherein a minister wanted to know why some of the unsold used cars, good-looking ones, could not be turned over to the worn-out preachers so that they could go out and serve the unchurched communities. And then, skillfully, the one who sent in the clipping drew an alarm clock at the top, and it awakens memories of the long ago. The man needs a clock, not a car.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 23, 1941 | Number 570

A Post-Mortem for Protestantism

CENTURIES ago courageous and sincere men separated themselves from the Roman Catholic Church in vigorous protest against the abominations committed therein. Others joined with them in their protest, and despite cruel and relentless persecution by the Hierarchy's inquisitioners, the movement grew. Thus started what is now known as Protestantism and is a matter of history. Though its adherents are in every part of the earth and numbered by the millions, less protest is heard from these millions now than was raised by its handful of founders 400 years ago. Why? Certainly the evil against which the original protest was made has not been remedied. On the contrary, the "Mother of Harlots" is more active than at any other time in its history. Having crushed continental Europe and established its "new order" there, it is now spreading out to encompass the entire earth and subjugate the world. And yet, at this crucial time, Protestantism is silent. Not only is it silent, but it hinders others who would protest, saying we must be "good neighbors", presumably even if that neighbor were the Devil himself.

Why the change of sides just as the battle reaches the climax? Protestantism no longer exists. It is dead. It has not been killed in action, but has collapsed internally. What are the conditions within the organization which caused its death?

Protestantism has deserted man's true guide, the Bible, and set up its own teachers, resulting in confusion. This is largely responsible for its deterioration. People desiring instruction in the Scriptures find none, and turn elsewhere. Here are two samples: *The Albertan* (Calgary) reports the "Reverend" E. Melville Aitken as stating, in substance, "Armageddon had nothing to do with this day and age. It was a predicted battle in the days of Israel which had not taken place and would not occur." Jehovah said, "The prophets prophesy lies in my name . . . I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed."—Jeremiah 14:14, 15.

The second is from the Dutch Reformed Church, South Africa. A committee was appointed to draw up a brochure setting forth the church's view on the second coming of Christ. After working one year the committee produced a pamphlet which said no thousand-year reign was to be expected! So the Lord's Kingdom, for which He taught His followers to pray, is out so far as the Dutch Reformed Church is concerned. Is it any wonder Protestantism is on the skids? It holds out no hope for the distressed peoples of earth who are mourning.

Condemned out of Their Own Mouths

Let's examine the testimony of some of their own witnesses concerning this internal disintegration. Dr. Charles C. Morrison, in a work entitled "What Is Christianity?" declares of Protestantism that it "stands limp and frustrate before its own civilization to whose cry for salvation it has no answer".

TOP

Lucky Baldwin, otherwise known as "Reverend" Christopher J. Balfe, says, "Hell is so full of religious people that their feet are sticking out of the windows." "Lucky" has been chaplain of the Cook County Jail and Bridewell Prison, Chicago, for 31 years, and should know. Eighty-five percent of prison inmates come from organized churches. But why does he not also disclose the fact that Catholicism furnishes by far the larger part of this criminal quota, although numerically constituting but one-sixth of this country's population?

The *Wesleyan Methodist* contains an article by the "Reverend" Ural T. Hollenback, Fairmount, Indiana, in which he laments, "Spiritual death reigns supreme in many religious morgues."

Bishop Karl E. Block, of the Episcopal diocese of California, speaks on finances, a subject dear to the hearts of the clergy. He said:

> The church of Christ is a pitiful spectacle when it must be supported by dances and card parties; . . . when, because of the indulgence of officers of the State, we engage in raffles and other forms of gambling to sustain the one agency primarily commissioned to usher in the Kingdom of God.

The "pitiful spectacle" here described is not the church of Christ, but religion; and when Jehovah God fully ushers in His Kingdom such gambling dens of religious thieves will be ushered out, nor can they shift the blame to indulgent State officers. While they have not developed the gambling racket to the extent the Catholic Hierarchy has, they tag along behind the "old lady" the best they can.

The most damaging testimony is that offered by "Reverend" Paul Piper, in the *Commentator:*

> Most of us ministers over forty might admit in our most honest moments that we are hypocrites and whited sepulchres, full of dead men's bones. We are ignorant, lazy and stupid, often liars, thieves, fakers, figurative murderers, moral cowards, narrow-minded bigots. But the public seems to take us seriously!
>
> One thing seems quite clear to me. Either the scribes and Pharisees, the preachers of the synagogue whom Jesus railed against in His seven woes, were hypocrites, most monstrous, easily identified, known and shunned by all decent folk—or they were such smooth and suave creatures that people mistook them for genuine. If the former, we may be glad their ilk is diminishing. If the latter—well, excuse me while I wipe the cold sweat from my brow!

Their honest moments should be more frequent. It is seldom the clergy so aptly apply Bible prophecy. However, the striking thing is not so much the burden of the confession itself; for people who observe and think for themselves have long been aware of these facts. But rather it is the calloused coolness with which the confession is made. Evidence will be later submitted showing the trend of Protestantism to Catholicism. Can it be they are already so imbued with Catholic doctrine that they believe that after "confessional" they have absolution and are delivered to do all these abominations? The religionists fail to appreciate the full import of Jesus' scathing denunciation of the scribes and Pharisees; that applying it to themselves as their colleague has done is in effect signing their own death warrant.

That Protestant sectarianism is today merely a barnacle on the ship of state and about ready to be scraped off as a useless weight and impediment is forcefully stated by Dr. A. C. Volkmann, who, according to the New York *Times,* asks the pertinent question: "The State has had to take over the major portion of the welfare problems of the peoples, and now if it is to be asked to take over their religious problems also, what function does the church serve?"

Thus out of the mouths of two and many more of their own witnesses they are condemned. The admissions themselves are of little worth, since they are not accompanied by expressions of sor-

TOP

row and repentance, much less any remedying action. The Protestant clergy are very tolerant—tolerant of the filthy conditions within their organization and the blasphemies against which their founders protested even unto death. Their only protest now, in unison with the Hierarchy, is against Jehovah's witnesses.

If by these confessions they are trying to beat someone else to the punch, it's too late. For years Jehovah's witnesses have been calling attention to the facts showing the religious leaders of today as the counterpart of the scribes and Pharisees of Jesus' day. Such witnesses have suffered much opposition and persecution for so doing. Now many of the clergy admit the truth of this testimony, but they continue to howl against the witnesses of Jehovah in undiminished fury. If the religious leaders were sincere they would take vigorous steps to remedy the degeneracy of their organization or get out. Instead of this, however, the cry still goes out for "more religion" (there are hundreds of varieties; they haven't specified the brand, yet). Never can they plead ignorance; for they acknowledge the state of affairs, and are apparently satisfied.

However, many of their flock are not so indifferent. Business is not so good. One example will suffice to establish the point. Dr. Nathaniel Forsyth, chairman of the International Council of Religious Education, made the statement that in what was formerly the Methodist Episcopal Church the enrollments in the Sunday school had decreased 1,000,000 in the last twenty years and that in many districts the Sunday schools are threatened with extinction.

Here's what that million and many more are going to miss, according to a report of the First Presbyterian church, Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa. Among the departments of the church in whose activities its members may participate are finance, home week, ushers, sexton, benevolence offerings, afternoon tea, needlework guild, Girl Scouts . . . and the list drones monotonously on with some fifty-odd trifles. Each of these departments has its subdivisions, one as many as fourteen. This set-up is typical of the insipid program offered the people by Protestant religious groups. Surely there's enough variety in this religious hash to satisfy the taste of any man—every taste but spiritual. They dabble in everything but the weightier matter of doing the Lord's will. (Matthew 23:23) There's no time left for that. It's little wonder business is poor and those who attend incapable. As one "Reverend" complained, "out of 700 in one church, the prayer meeting averaged eight," and that "out of five hundred in another, five could lead in prayer, but two had to be notified the day before".

Here's one of the many proposals to stem the exodus. Believing that in union there is strength, "Reverend" Paul V. Galloway, Methodist and graduate of Yale Divinity School, urges in fine dictatorial spirit the following: That a Council of Religion be formed, of one ritualism; that all Protestant churches be compelled to unite therein; and that the state subsidize the church and support it! They want the public schools to teach their religion for them. Now they ask the State to keep them. What purpose, if any, do they serve—besides their own belly? Perhaps "Reverend" Galloway would accept the job of Protestant Inquisitor General to do the compelling necessary in uniting the 200-odd Protestant sects of this country. It would mean the ashcan for the Constitution of the United States, but that would doubtless be agreeable with him, too.

The Catholics might be included in this arrangement. They favor ritualism, union of church and state, and governmental doles to their church. As for the Constitution, their representatives have already threatened to blot it out!

The Return Trip

As Rome boasts compatibility with pagan religions and the ability to incor-

TOP

porate such pagan doctrines and ritual as a part of her own, so she is now absorbing Protestantism. Lacking the courage and strength of purpose of the early Protestants, those of today fall easy prey to the crafty cunning of Rome. Some go completely over to Romanism. Two cases in point: A Buffalo Methodist advertises a midnight mass (curtains for Wesley!). In Pennsylvania the hounds were blessed before tearing a fox to bits to entertain religionists, and this was done, not by a Catholic, but a Presbyterian minister. Appropriately his name is Capers, and the excuse for this one was that such things used to be done in the Middle Ages!

Instead of resisting this trend, Protestantism's leaders urge collaboration with the Vatican. Note the following examples:

"Reverend" Edgar Warren, in the Exeter (N. H.) *News-Letter,* states: "Catholics and Protestants are coming more closely together. 'Rev.' Raymond Calkins, at the first meeting of the preaching conference sponsored by the Boston University School of Theology, advocated and commended an influx of Catholic theology into Protestant preaching."

In an address at Rochester, New York, Bishop Charles Flint, head of the Eastern States area of the Methodist Church in the United States, urged "diffused religion" as the only effective source of co-operation, good-will and good faith, and of "fidelity to contracts so ably set forth in the pope's recent encyclical". The "fidelity to contracts" does not refer to the contract they claim to have with God. Fearing the double-cross so common among thieves, reference is doubtless made to the concordats and secret agreements for dividing of the spoils among the gangsters now overrunning the earth. The Protestant leaders are looking out for themselves and desire a place in the pope's "new order". Little do they realize that co-operation with the Vatican means eventual subservience to Rome. In their simplicity they have overlooked the "death for heretics" policy of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy! Apparently there is a "fifth column" sell-out in the Protestant organization. The traitors would call it "an honorable peace".

While Roman Catholicism has been put on an equal footing with the heathen and idolatrous religion of Japan in that country, the denial of foreign support to mission establishments comes as a great blow to Protestantism there. This was to be expected. Japan is in the Axis with Catholic Hitler, the pope's champion, with the result that the pope's religion flourishes—the Protestants' suffers.

The "Protesting" Nation

Just as the Protestant clergy have ceased protesting, so have the nation and its leaders. The men who settled this country fled religious tyranny in Europe in search of a place where they might worship God as they saw fit. The fundamental law of the land was framed that this freedom might be guaranteed and left as a heritage for their children. They were Protestants, and established this nation as such.

Now the president sends an envoy to the Vatican; bills are introduced into the legislatures of the nation to protect the Hierarchy from exposure and protest; the public press treats that religious "whore" as a sacred cow and shields it and misrepresents those who would expose it as an implacable foe to the nation's welfare; and the un-American Legionnaires mob Jehovah's witnesses because they uncover her wickedness.

In response to an invitation issued September 8 by the chief exponent of 'good neighborism', President Roosevelt, the Catholics, Protestants and Jews gathered together to pray for peace. It so happened that this date was what Catholics call the birthday of 'Virgin Mary, the Mother of God'. This "coincidence" will help along the infiltration of Catholic theology now being slyly slipped over on Protestants. The Jews

TOP

don't accept Christ, contrary to Catholics and Protestants. The Protestants believe, according to their creeds, that the Church of Rome is the 'Mother of Harlots'; which leaves out the Catholics. Catholics claim there is no salvation outside the "Church"; which puts everyone else in hell. How is it they can all pray together so harmoniously? There are two reasons: They pray to their common father, the god of this world, the Devil. It's good politics.

War

Another one of the inconsistencies of the clergy which cause them to lose the respect of the people is their position on wars. For instance, during 1914 they were solidly against war; in 1917 they blessed it; and after the war they went back to their position of 1914. Now the trend is back to the 1917 philosophy. They are as unstable and changeable as the popular whim or fancy of the moment, and are subject to it. The flock leads and the shepherds clumsily follow the best they can. The Protestant ministers are not so adept in executing these mental flip-flops as the pope, who has developed such tactics to a fine art. Here are the sentiments of some of the vanguard in the rapidly growing rush-to-war blessing:

The Anglican archbishop of Melbourne, Australia, now says, "I believe we should humbly accept His call to save the world." They did in 1914-1918, and it's the worse for the saving. Christ Jesus is supposed to be the Savior, but apparently the archbishop thinks the job too big for Him.

Bishop Ernest M. Stires, Protestant Episcopal diocese of Long Island, said:

> Why should they [the 1940 candidates for the presidency] hesitate? Some of us were in France in 1918 and are quite ready to go again if we are needed. As we meet here, planning for the extension of the Kingdom of God, His world is reeling under the most infamous attack ever made.

He further places full blame upon Catholic Hitler, but not one word against his chief backer at the Vatican. The only world that is reeling and he is attempting to extend is this "present evil world".

The slide is gradual at first, but gains momentum. The statements issued by the leaders of the Y.M.C.A., the Methodist Church, the Protestant Episcopal Church, along with others, put them on the band wagon. They say, in part: "The churches in the United States are under obligation to lead their nation to assume a responsible relationship to the present conflicts. Christians in neutral countries cannot evade the ethical issues involved and the consequent claim upon their sympathy and support. It is mistaken to suggest that Christians have no alternative between total abstention from war on the one hand and the proclamation of a 'holy war' on the other."

The only holy war now in progress is that waged by Jehovah's witnesses against entrenched religious lies, but the clergy are "conscientious objectors" to that fight.

Exceptions

Up to this point the discussion has been general, depicting the deplorable condition of Protestantism as an organization. The statements of its representatives have been quoted to show that it is extinct. However, in all fairness, attention should be called to some individuals who do protest.

At an address in Ravenna, Ohio, "Reverend" Howard Callahan, pastor of the First Methodist church of Akron, drew thunderous applause from his audience when he denounced the "downright rotten policy of forcing members of Jehovah's witnesses' faith to salute the American flag", and observed that "such measures are in direct opposition to the patriotic attitude we try to instill in every American".

At Kinston, N. C., the pastor of the First Baptist church urged tolerance and civil liberties for Jehovah's witnesses,

TOP

and expressed his wholehearted admiration for the zeal of those witnesses and their willingness to endure persecution, which, he said, was "a severe rebuke and a challenge to the conventional church". He realizes the sorry state of religion and that it suffers by comparison.

The *Rocky Mountain Churchman,* Denver, truthfully said that "the Jehovah witnesses that we know are American-born, sober, simple, sincere, industrious people—of that class known as the common people". Such were those who heard Jesus gladly.

A letter written by a Protestant and published in *Cavalcade* (England), really hits the troublemaker squarely on the jaw:

> The pope did not dissuade his bishops from aiding Abyssinian murder. He declared the victory of the butcher Franco to be a "Catholic victory". He did not excommunicate Cardinal Innitzer, who used his power over Austrian Catholics to induce them by Pastoral letter to vote for Hitler—Antichrist. The pastoral ended, "Heil, Hitler." He did not disagree with Father Tiso, S.J., in Slovakia, in espousing the cause of [this] Antichrist.

The letter further mentions the course of action followed by "Father" Voroschen of Hungary, of Catholic King Leopold of Belgium, and of the Catholic traitors of France and North Albania.

Some are beginning to wake up to the truth of the warning sounded by Judge Rutherford several years ago concerning the conspiracy between the dictators and the Vatican.

Conclusion

The foregoing is just a meager portion of the abundant evidence that Protestantism is dead. It has not been presented with intent to ridicule, but in the public interest. From these facts herein cited, the following clearly appears: That Protestantism's foundation is sand, having substituted religious tradition, ritual, social functions and philosophy of men for the Word of God; that its leaders and members realize its plight, and disintegration is progressing rapidly. From it the people of good-will are going, the protest having gone. Hence there's no further justification for its existence, and indeed it doesn't exist except in name, which is a mockery. Its supporters don't have what it takes to finish the fight. They have capitulated to the Church of Rome. They are quitters! The system has not kept faith with the Lord or its early founders, but both are forgotten, and it is now making the return journey back to its "mother church", doubtless to remain there until both are destroyed by Jehovah of Hosts at Armageddon, along with their father the Devil and his demons! It has returned to its wallowing in the mire from which it rose centuries ago.

Is there a source of comfort and hope for the honest people, regardless of religious affiliations? The solution voiced most frequently by the ruling element is the "more religion" theory. Religion has been tried, countless varieties, for thousands of years. It has failed. The nations of "Christendom", with their so-called "Christian religion", surpass all others in wickedness and oppression. Religion is not the cure. There's no use trying to patch up the old garment.

The Theocracy is the only place of safety and comfort, and the contrast between it and the nations of this world is sharply drawn. Separation of the people is under way and all will be in one camp or the other—the Devil's kingdoms of this world or Jehovah's Theocratic Government. We are now at the crossroads and each one must choose for himself. Make your choice!

Never Heard of God's Kingdom

◆ As if they had never heard of Jehovah's Kingdom, for which Jesus taught His followers to pray, that in it God's will would be done on earth as in heaven, 300 Protestant church leaders in Philadelphia made an appeal to American churches to support an international system of world government.

The Bible in "Universal" Languages

The "Authorized Version"

The common language of the "civilized" part of the world in the days of our Lord on earth was Greek. Therefore the writers of that portion of the Bible written after the death and resurrection of Jesus, i.e., the apostles, made use of the Greek language, although that was not their "native tongue". For the same reason the English language, as that which is most widely known throughout the world, is most used for the announcing and publication of the Kingdom message. It is an interesting fact that the Bible which has attained the widest circulation of all translations, and also greater than in the original language in which it was written before printing was discovered, of course, is the English *Authorized Version.*

The press recently announced the new edition of the Greek Dictionary of Liddell and Scott, tying in therewith some striking reflections. Among other things the observation appeared: "The first poets, historians, philosophers, orators, mathematicians and physicists were Greeks; and the first fountains of Christianity appear in Greek documents. Greek has continued to exist in spite of the military conquerors of the bloody age."

The "Vulgate"

The other language which at that time occupied in the "civilized" world a predominant position next to Greek was Latin, the language of the Romans. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy continues until the present to attach a sort of mystical sanctity to this language. It is the official language of Vatican City. The highest authority for their translations of the Bible is not the Greek and Hebrew manuscripts of the earliest ages, but a Latin translation known as the Vulgate, and which also includes the Apocryphal books as a part of the Bible, although these Apocryphal books did not constitute a part of the Bible which Jesus used in Palestine when He was on earth. The collection of Bible books stored in the synagogue at Nazareth when Jesus, according to Luke 4:16-32, read out of the book of Isaiah, included all the books of the Bible from Genesis to Malachi; but not one of the Apocryphal books. Jerome, the translator of the *Vulgate,* knew this and maintained, and rightly so, that the Apocryphal books do not constitute a part of God's Word. But, in spite of this, the Hierarchy have inserted these books in their Bible among the genuine books of the Bible as if they did constitute a part of God's Word.

The fact that the Bible used by Jesus did not contain the Apocryphal books, although these already existed, is decisive for any reverent and true follower of the Master. But not for the arrogant head of the Hierarchy.

Liddell and Scott's Dictionary

To mention again the revised edition of Liddell and Scott's Greek Dictionary: The appearance of this work at a time when the nations are involved in the second world war, the second great travail of the present evil world (Galatians 1:4) just before it is finally cleared from the earth by Christ Jesus, furnishes much food for thought. The extension of this war to a violent battle between Greece and Italy involuntarily carries the mind back to the time when the old Romans, the rulers of ancient Italy, subdued ancient Greece and in turn yielded to the refined civilization of the Greeks. One of the Roman poets of the days before our Lord acknowledged this fact with the words, "Conquered Greece has conquered her uncivilized conqueror."

The refined civilization of the Greeks cannot, however, give lasting peace of mind and heart. An Afrikaans educator who is an authority on the old Grecian civilization, a professor of Greek in the University of Pretoria, said, in 1938:

TOP

"Our souls are athirst, and therefore we make so much of the symbolical migration of the oxcart."

Another thought which connects the admirers of the old Greek civilization with the appearance of the revised edition of Liddell and Scott's Dictionary is that the "continuity of Greek in spite of many reverses and periods of obscurity in forgetfulness, is an encouraging sign". One of the prominent cabinet ministers of the present Union government is also a noted authority of this Greek civilization. He speaks currently, together with others, of the "new order" that will be established after the war that is now raging. In this connection he recently gave an unexpected and absolutely unwarranted application to the words of Jesus, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you," by saying, "If there is one thing that must be emphasized today it is that the most important change the world needs is not political, constitutional or economic change, but moral and spiritual change. If we seek this, all the other things shall be added unto us."

The "Old" and the "New" Order

These men do not realize that the present evil world, of which the ancient Greek civilization constituted and still constitutes a leading part, has since 1914 been in process of disappearing from the scene. They do not realize that the Overlord of the new, true and everlasting civilization of Jehovah's Theocratic Government is Jehovah himself, and that His great Field Marshal, Christ Jesus, now stands ready for the final destruction of the present "civilization" in the great battle of Armageddon now at the door. There are still many honest persons who do not realize the significance of the great complications originating in 1914. Among the men that occupy positions of authority as rulers there are, however, also persons who do not hate the coming civilization of God's righteousness, which can be brought in only by The Theocracy, in contrast to their man-made "new order", with such bitterness as does the pope and his mates Hitler, Mussolini, Stalin and others. Therefore they interpose no obstacles of government woes in the path of the proclamation thereof. Because Britain and the Union of South Africa thus far are counted among the countries that have not yet fallen into that darkness of barbarity, the Theocratic message is still made known with power to the people in these countries as well as in other countries. When the pope and his totalitarian comrades shall have extended their power over the nations in such measure that they everywhere shall make an end of His proclamation, that shall be the sign that the battle of Armageddon will soon begin. (1 Thessalonians 5:1-3) In that battle the Lord will finally make an end of all that has been built up in the earth since the days of the Flood, and will deliver those who center their hope solely on The Theocratic Government; and to them and their children will He give the earth to live upon in everlasting peace and joy and without death. The ancient Greek civilization, together with all other civilizations of the present evil world, will then be for ever a thing of the past, and shall not even be brought to mind. —Isaiah 65:17.

Ravens Bring Food to Elijah

Nevertheless, such publications as *Liddell and Scott* are not useless works. The various translations of the Bible used by Jehovah's witnesses for closer knowledge of the contents of God's Word are in most instances translated by men who were and are supporters of this present evil world and not of The Theocratic Government, and who were and are not even witnesses of Jehovah. Jehovah used ravens, an unclean kind of bird, to bring food to Elijah by the brook Cherith. (1 Kings 17:4-6; Leviticus 11:15) So today Jehovah provides that along with the special Bible helps

TOP

prepared by His own organization men who have studied particular occupations come forward as translators of the Bible, compilers of (Bible) dictionaries, concordances, etc., even though they have not been sanctified by consecration to Jehovah God through Christ Jesus. In this sense we welcome also the publication of the revised edition of *Liddell and Scott*. But as a sign of the survival of the ancient Greek language and civilization as a foundation for the coming world-order we cannot accept it. The foundation of the "new world" is the Son of God, Christ Jesus, and that in harmony with the prophecies of old which Jehovah gave to His witnesses of the past to record for the profit of and as guide for His witnesses of today.—Afrikaans *Consolation*.

A New Catholic Bible

◆ A revision of the Catholic New Testament has made its appearance and is being given something more than the usual scant attention paid to the Bible by Catholics. A great number of copies are in the hands of the Catholic reading public and Catholics will now have an opportunity to see for themselves the remarkable fact that this Bible does not, any more than the Protestant Bible, have anything to say about "purgatory", "papal supremacy", "confession to priests," "indulgences," and the numerous practices that are so common in the Roman Catholic sect. An interesting change in this revision is made in the passage where Mary tells Jesus there is no more wine (at the wedding in Cana). He asks her, "What wilt thou have me do?" This rendering is the direct opposite of the original, in which Jesus advises her not to seek to influence Him. Another point of interest is where, at 1 John 5:7, it is admitted that many oldest manuscripts do not mention "the Father, the Word, and the holy [spirit]" or state that these three are one. The book is printed in a style similar to that of the well-known *Weymouth* translation, and is modernized in expression to a considerable extent.

Indifference of the American Press

◆ The indifference of the American press at the sufferings unjustly inflicted on Jehovah's witnesses attracts the attention of the editors of *The Quill*, University of Missouri. It notes, "A free press merely smiles when freedom is denied Jehovah's witnesses," and yet notes the self-evident fact that newspapers, to defend freedom of the press, must necessarily fight to preserve the civil liberties of the witnesses, as well as others. It notes also the indifference of the American citizens, remarking that when the witnesses are driven from a community by mob violence the large body of citizens do not object.

Another example of those who are aware of the sinister prevalence of flag-saluting "patriotism" is Enoch H. Doble, who writes like a genuine old-time American to the Quincy (Mass.) *Patriot Ledger*, as follows:

Last summer I talked with a young journalist from Vienna who a few months before had been released from a German concentration camp. He spoke of the perfected cruelties of the Nazis and the many suicides amongst the prisoners as a result. But one group of people, he said, had stood out as an example of courage to them all. This group refused to salute Hitler, and nothing that the Nazi torturers could do could make them. They were called "Jehovah's witnesses", he said.

Two extremely intolerant letters to this column lately have attacked this same group here in Quincy, and it leads one to wonder if we do not have our own Nazis in-the-making right here at home. To my knowledge the single law that any of these people has ever broken is that about saluting the flag; and that, causing no real harm to anyone, is in fact only following the very principle for which the earliest founders of this state and nation crossed the Atlantic and braved savages, sickness and starvation in the American wilderness—namely, the freedom to worship God as they saw fit.

TOP



Got His Degree in Four Months

◆ Four months after the earl of Athlone, governor-general of Canada, banned the teaching of the Bible by Jehovah's witnesses, and complied with the request of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to have the organization declared illegal, he was given an honorary degree at the Catholic University of Laval, Quebec. On that occasion he gave an address praising religion. How very appropriate!

It is a good illustration of how the politicians and religionists work together against The Theocracy. The same thing occurred in Ohio when Bricker was up for re-election. He did the Hierarchy's will against Jehovah's witnesses. The Devil loves and cares for his own. He, Bricker and the Hierarchy are of one mind.

Elbert Hubbard on Religion

◆ Savonarola martyred, Spinoza hunted, tracked and cursed, and an order issued that no man should speak to him nor supply him food or shelter, Bruno burned, Galileo imprisoned, Huss, Wycliffe, Latimer and Tyndale used for kindling—all this in the name of religion, institutional religion, the one thing that has caused more misery, heartache, bloodshed, war, than all other causes combined.—Elbert Hubbard, writer of the famous "Message to Garcia".

Winant's Catholic Connections

◆ The new ambassador to Great Britain, John G. Winant, is not a Catholic, like Kennedy, but is an Episcopalian, like Roosevelt, with Catholic connections. Just before he left for his post, his daughter, who had previously been wed to Carlos Valando, of Peru, in a civil ceremony, was married to him all over again by a priest in the rectory of St. John's Catholic Church, Concord, N. H.

Advertising the Book "Religion"

◆ Cardinal Hinsley broadcast to the United States and made the cheering statement that in Britain and in all other civilized countries there must be a return to RELIGION. That's right, Arthur. Wait a little and you will see plenty of copies. The cardinal wants all British soldiers to wear crosses. The reason is apparent. Unable to catch them with either salt or sugar, he wants the name of it, anyway.

Dressed in a New Scarf

◆ Dressed in a new religious scarf (what is the name of those blamed things?) Cardinal Hinsley blessed 100,000 crosses "for soldier crusaders". He had to make two jobs of it. The first 50,000 went to those who had already ordered them. The balance will go to those who can be persuaded that the wearing of this silly bakelite will make any difference whatever in any place where it matters.

"In Accordance with Our Principles"

◆ With profound truth and unreserved sincerity did Veuillot, the champion of Roman Catholicism, say to the liberals of France: "When you are the masters we claim perfect liberty for ourselves, in accordance with your principles. When we are the masters, in accordance with our principles, we refuse it to you."—*The Roman Catholic Church in the Modern State.* Marshall.

The Things That Are Caesar's

◆ The education of Americans is in the hands of the people themselves and is put into effect by the public-school system, in which all American children are educated and 2,500,000 Catholic children besides. It has been well stated that in this matter of public-school education "no regard is due to the opinions of a close corporation under the control of a foreign potentate".

Villeneuve and Mussolini

◆ It was not long after Cardinal Villeneuve put Catholics in his archbishopric on bread and water fasts for peace until the pope was urging every Catholic in every country at war to give up his life in combat against his fellow Catholics, and thus to show his patriotism. Meantime Mussolini's bishops were telling him to wipe the new Palestine off the map.

Persecutions in Southern Rhodesia

◆ At Shabani mine twenty of Jehovah's witnesses, some of whom had served the mining company faithfully for over ten years and the majority of whom have wives and families, were dismissed simply because they refused to remain silent but insisted on their right to publish the good news of the Kingdom in their own time.—*Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Food Rations for Vatican City

◆ The Associated Press reports exceedingly generous food rations for Vatican City. Each citizen may consume a pound of coffee a month, and 4½ pounds of sugar and 22 gallons of gasoline in the same time; a quarter of a pound of butter a week and 3½ ounces of meat and two small loaves of bread daily.

Birth Rates in Switzerland

◆ Switzerland is rapidly losing its Protestant predominance by the simple excess of Roman Catholic births. The London *Catholic Herald* asserts that there are 185 children born annually to every 1,000 Catholics, while there are but 130 to every 1,000 Protestants, and only 75 to every 1,000 Jews.

Says the Dictionary

◆ Says the dictionary, Merriam-Webster's *New International,* Second Edition, 1934, "Whore. 2. a. A community or a religious group accused of idolatry or idolatrous practices:– commonly applied (more fully *whore of Babylon*) to the Roman Catholic Church or its head in the 16th and 17th centuries." (Page 2922)

Education in Quebec

◆ In the province of Quebec, Canada, education is entirely in the hands of the Roman Catholic clergy. Some of the natural results are that 75 percent of the children leave school before they are twelve years of age; the percentage of illiterates is more than double what it is in Ontario; the number of public libraries is only one-twentieth the number in Ontario, and the circulation of books is in the same proportion.

Taught and Craving Idolatry

◆ Taught and craving idolatry, citizens of Amecameca, Mexico, several years ago made a "religious image, 'Christ of the cornstalks,' which is made of stiff stalks of corn." So says Pennsylvania *Grit* for March 16, 1941. The image is honored each Ash Wednesday, says *Grit,* which recently panned Jehovah's witnesses.

What Did They Do?

◆ The Roman Catholic *Register* has a headline and a couple of inches to the effect that a Roman Catholic bishop, a priest and a nun were exposed to public view in an iron cage for six hours before being expelled from Siam; but it didn't say what they did to get the advertising, so it rather spoils the story.

The Art of the Spawner

◆ French Canadians take obediently to the urgings of the priests that they should have as many children as possible; and they are getting results. In 1916 there were 2,881,361 Catholics in Canada; now there are 4,662,970. It is claimed that of every 100 French-speaking inhabitants, 97 to 98 are Catholics.

The Priests and the Quintuplets

◆ The Dionne quintuplets received the Papal "blessing" and their first communion when they reached the interesting age of 6. It took five priests to do the job. That made it an easy year for the priests, because the Dionnes are now rich beyond the dreams of avarice.

TOP

White Dove Was a Gray Pigeon

◆ Newspaper slop writers sent out a report all over the world that a white dove had flown into the Vatican and settled on the pope's throne (April 12). Now it turns out, after the ravaging of Denmark, Norway, Netherlands, Luxemburg, Belgium and France, and nearly every other country in Europe, that the white dove was merely a gray pigeon, that it did not settle on Mr. Pacelli's throne, but cowered in a corner of the room, and stayed for only a minute or so, anyway.

Protestants Wonder

◆ Protestants wonder at the nerve of Franco the Baby-killer in confiscating and pulping 110,000 Bibles after he had granted a permit for their entry into Spain, and wonder at the lack of nerve of the New York *Times,* which mentioned the matter in its early morning edition of October 6, 1940, and deleted it from the second and subsequent editions.

Looks Bad for the Germans

◆ The new Roman Catholic prayer books in Germany contain for the first time special prayers that the Germans may be successful in the world conflict now under way. As such prayers always work in reverse, it looks mighty bad for the Germans.

One More Horrible Blasphemy

◆ "When a man makes up his mind to pray, and when he prays well, prayer equals and surpasses sometimes the power of God. It triumphs over His will, His wrath, even over His justice."—*Our* [Australian] *Sunday Visitor,* February 25, 1940.

Died the Same Day

◆ King Alfonso XII of Spain was very ill with heart trouble in Rome. So he was sent the Cape of Pilar, Madonna of Zaragoza, supposed to have miraculous qualities in facilitating cures. He died the same day. You might know it.

Hitler Needs More Religion

◆ The pope says that "negation of God [the Roman Catholic 'Church']" and irreligion are to blame for the awful jam the world is now in. His argument seems to be that Hitler, his own protégé, needs even more religion than he already has. But if he had any more of the same kind of religion that he now has, how could the world endure it?

Prayers for Victory

◆ At the prayers for a British victory, held in Montreal on February 9, 1941, there were present nineteen archbishops and bishops, and a special prayer was read both in French and English in all Roman Catholic churches in Quebec.

Hitler Controlling Italy

◆ Hitler now controlling Italy, it will be very easy, when he gets hard up, for him to call on the pope to disgorge, and unless he does so Hitler will take it anyway. So suggests *The American Guardian,* and previously *The Watchtower.*

Blessing Heathen Japan

◆ When the Japanese foreign minister called on the pope he was given a 65-minute interview, and at its conclusion the pope gave his "blessing" to heathen Japan. If the Devil were to call on him he would do the same thing.

And So They Were Married

◆ A dispatch from Berlin (in the Brooklyn *Eagle,* February 8, 1941) shows that 32 German Catholic chaplains were awarded the first class Iron Cross and 71 chaplains of the same "faith" received the second class Iron Cross.

Business Falling Off

◆ The church business is falling off. The *Official Catholic Directory* for 1940 admits a net loss of 3,371 persons since 1939. Many more than that number accepted the truth as proclaimed by Jehovah's witnesses.

(To be continued)

TOP

Uruguay Handles Nazi Agents

FOR some time the republics of both North America and South America have been looking for a formula to cope with the subversive activity of Nazi agents. This was supplied by a revolutionary ruling by Acting Supreme Justice Julio Cesar de Gregorio of Uruguay when, on February 1, he held eight Nazi leaders in jail without bail on the charge of plotting to overthrow the government.

More important, he ruled that those who plot to overthrow and change the existing form of government at the expense of political independence had no recourse to the constitutional guarantees of freedom of political action. In a significant passage, the acting supreme justice stated:

> We are not dealing with delinquents who consider the nation's Constitution defective and dangerous for the people, and attack it with the intention of changing it but still leaving us with our independence. . . . What they are attacking is the very essence of our existence as an independent nation.

Arnold Fuhrman, leader of the eight men held in jail, planned a bold attempt to seize Uruguay in the name of Germany to be used as a wedge to conquer South America. Heads of storm troopers and propaganda groups, and two members of the Gestapo, were among those seized.

The justice remarked that the plot strongly resembled ones used by the Nazis in the conquest of other nations. He delved into the details of Fuhrman's plan, and named seven reasons why those arrested were beyond the pale of constitutional law. The reasons included the tie-up between the Nazi party of Uruguay and that of Germany, the maintenance of youth and shock troops, plans for military strategy and propaganda, a plan to divide the country into military districts, and the maintenance of glider organizations.

The pattern is certainly familiar, and follows the methods used in the smaller European countries. In Europe, the democracies protected the Nazi organizations under their constitutional clauses guaranteeing political freedom. The result was conquest followed by enslavement. This decision of the acting chief justice of Uruguay indicates that at least one republic of this hemisphere has profited by the mistakes of Europe, and intends to protect itself from Nazi subversive activity.

It is noticeable in the United States that all Nazi, Fascist or Communist groups who have run afoul of the law have screamed for their constitutional rights, despite the fact that they admittedly seek to overthrow the government set up by the Constitution. It is hard to convince the average citizen that there is anything in the Constitution that says it cannot protect itself from attacks from within as well as attacks from without the United States borders.—M. B., in *The New Age* for March, 1941.

"Honorary" but Dishonorable Consuls

◆ "Honorary" consuls of South American countries, domiciled in Austria, Poland, Latvia, Germany, and Sweden, received huge sums (sometimes as much as 6,000 marks) for issuing visas to Jews desperately anxious to get away from Europe to any land where they might live in peace. When the ships bearing these unfortunates arrive at destination, the Jews are not permitted to land, are without funds and are booked for return to Europe with horrors on the way there and after they arrive.

Argentine Gift to Britain

◆ Argentine packers made a gift of 6,000 cattle to Britain and processed the cattle free of charge, and British warships visiting Buenos Aires are provisioned with beef free of charge.



When Money Won't Talk

WITH divine authority the apostle wrote: "The love of money is the root of all evil." Money is a medium for measuring value and carrying on merchandise. The merchant or trader is one who traffics in material things for selfish gain. *Money,* within the meaning of the Scriptures, is that which is a measure of personal gain or which brings gain to the person. It may be gold and silver or the approval of men, or the gain of influence and power over others.

Love for money or that which money represents started Satan on his wicked course. Satan began to make merchandise of the human race for his own personal gain, and therefore that was the beginning or root of evil. He foresaw rising from the fountain of perfect man and woman in Eden a sea of human creatures, and he determined to use them for his own personal gain. Hence he commercialized and trafficked in the human race. When mankind had grown in numbers Satan brooded over that symbolic sea of human creatures and brought forth the wicked beastly organization by which he has since ruled the world. In his organization he has made prominent three elements, to wit, commerce, religion and politics; and with this organization, all of which is mercantile, Satan has filled the earth with violence.

All the violence of the earth may be properly laid to commercial religion, for the reason that all world religions have been used for the selfish gain of creatures, and not one of them for the honor of Jehovah's name. Wherever commerce itself has gone there has been a form of religion accompanying it to furnish a sanctimonious screen behind which Satan, the chief of demons, has operated. Religion is demonism. That so-called "Christian religion", with its candles, and other paraphernalia, has adopted pagan demon religion, note the authoritative statement of Cardinal Newman, in his essay on *Development,* published in London in 1878. Quoting from chapter six: "The use of temples, and these dedicated to particular saints, and ornamented on occasions with branches of trees; incense, lamps, and candles; votive offerings on recovery from illness; holy water; asylums; holydays and seasons, use of calendars, processions, blessings on the fields; sacerdotal vestments, the tonsure, the ring in marriage, turning to the East, images at a later date, perhaps the ecclesiastical chant, and the Kyrie Eleison, are all of PAGAN ORIGIN, and sanctified by their ADOPTION INTO THE [ROMAN CATHOLIC] CHURCH." [Page 373] Concerning the commercialism of religion Revelation, chapter 18, verse 23, says the time will soon come when "the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy MERCHANTS were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived". This shows religion is a snare.

Professed servants of God who are religious leaders of "Christendom" today depend upon their influence and material wealth to deliver them at the approaching battle of Armageddon, but the prophecy (Zephaniah 1:18) says otherwise: "Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy; for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land." Those worldly-wise men who have relied upon their own building of so-called "civilization" have laid up on earth treasures by which they hope to protect and save themselves. Thus they have heaped up

TOP

their treasure for the days of evil as a kind of insurance against disaster. All the dictators have large amounts of money stored up outside of their respective countries from which they are liable to be chased by the enraged people. Hitler is reported to have large accounts or deposits in the name of agents in nine foreign countries, but none in Germany nor in the land of his fellow dictator in Italy, whom he does not fully trust. When he is compelled to flee and to seek a place of hiding and refuge he will find that his earthly treasure thus laid up will do no good for him. This is also true with reference to the other dictators and political "big shots".

It has been said that the Vatican, the headquarters of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, has stored up a fabulous amount of earthly treasure. That great treasure of silver, gold and precious jewels has been gathered from the various countries of the earth. Even from the poor peons of Mexico as much as thirty million dollars a year was taken to the Vatican, until that institution was somewhat curbed in Mexico. Added to that treasure the Hierarchy have their intake from the "purgatory" racket, fraudulently operated among the credulous hangers-on. Added to the "purgatory" fees is that collected from the "masses for the dead"; and the holdup collection plate passed by the ushers; the "Pay-as-you-enter" charge for a pew in the church building; also the religious bingo games; gambling games, and the great piles raked in therefrom; also their ill-got gains from raffles of this and that; and money contributed by the state, as in Germany and Italy, which has been wrongfully taken from the people in the form of taxes; also the sums that have been wheedled out of many upon their deathbed, and large sums of money collected out of the insurance policies paid by insurance companies to the widow upon her husband's death, or some other dead relative; also the profits from the numerous commercial deals and investments, such as Monte Carlo, Wall Street, liquor manufactories and breweries, and in stocks and bonds, and in grain and other products dealt in upon the stock exchanges; and, added to the foregoing, numerous "charity" drives operated upon the general public, Catholic and Protestant, Jew and Gentile, and responded to by numerous persons because of their fear to go contrary to the influence of the mighty men of the Hierarchy; also great revenue derived from their enslaving "houses of good shepherd", orphanages and hospitals operated for selfish gain; Peter's pence to the "poor" pope; also the sale of candles, beads, "holy water," and many other things too numerous to mention here. But wait till Armageddon begins and "the dictator pigs begin to root" after they have finished exploiting and robbing the Jews.

At the universal war of Armageddon, of Jehovah's organization against Satan's organization, no amount of money or other treasure will "talk" or serve to bribe Jehovah and His great Executive Officer Christ Jesus, the "King of kings and Lord of lords". No amount of accumulated earthly treasure "shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath". The Almighty God will receive nothing as pay to keep that hypocritical religious crowd out of the shambles and to save them from destruction. Deuteronomy 10:17 announces: "For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward." Ezekiel 7:19 predicts: "They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold . . . shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord; they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity." Furthermore says the Lord God: "Treasures of wickedness profit nothing; but righteousness delivereth from death." (Proverbs 10:2) God's organization is the only place of security and safety.

TOP

Making War in the Nude

◆ Somehow it doesn't seem just right for a soldier dressed only in the nude to pick up a general as a prisoner; but it happened at Bardia. There being nothing exciting on hand, a British colonel was taking a swim when an Italian general, Francisco Argentino, ran by him and hid in a cave. A British sergeant saw it, and armed the colonel, and they persuaded Argentino to come out and henceforth be sure of his meals, which he was glad to do. The British had so much fun at Bardia that they even arrested one of their own cooks, because they mistook him for an Italian. Nobody was mad at Bardia, and everybody had a good time except those that got away.

The March into Libya

◆ Of course, there was some fighting, when the Australians came marching through Libya, or rather riding on those good trucks made up there in Canada, but for the most part the Italians seemed glad to see them. The British fed the Italians well, but the Italians supplied the food. The farther they got into the country, the more storehouses fell into their hands. Sixteen Italian generals threw up their titles and some 114,000 Italian troops surrendered in six weeks of marching and fighting.

As this is written, British and German soldiers are fighting it out, for control of the road into Alexandria and Suez.

Glad to Be Among Friends

◆ The Italians at Bardia seemed glad to be back among friends. The British have always been friendly to the Italians, and so when the British came strolling along down the Libyan coast the Italians greeted them like long-lost brothers. They surrendered in groups of 30 or so to one Australian, and 2,000 of them entrenched in a cave surrendered to a single British officer.

Hitler's Railroad Across the Sahara

◆ Realizing that the oceans may be closed indefinitely, the French government at Vichy authorized the expenditure of 5,000,000,000 francs to connect the vast region of French Equatorial Africa with the harbor of Oran on the Mediterranean. It is a wonder that it was not done two generations ago. The line will be only 1,250 miles long, or only about half the length of the nine lines that cross the American continent from the Mississippi and Red rivers to the Pacific coast. The route across the Sahara presents no difficulties greater than are met with in building lines across what was once called the "Great American Desert".

The Hefty White Rhinoceros

◆ The white rhinoceros, whose home is in Uganda, Central Africa, tips the scales at four to five tons. He can literally tip the scales, too, or anything else; and if he happens to feel out of sorts you had better get out of his way. Turning an automobile upside down would be no trick at all. For some reason unknown the white lady rhino pushes her calf in front of her when she goes for a stroll on a Sunday afternoon, while her black sister goes ahead and her calf tags along behind. The census shows that there are about 220 white rhinos in Uganda.

Saved His Whiskers

◆ Famous for his appetite, his energy, his fiery temper, and, most of all, for his bright red whiskers, General Bergonzoli, one of the most capable of the Italian generals, deserted his troops and got away from Bardia the night before it was captured by the British. He was in charge when the poorly equipped troops of the Spanish Republic licked the Italians at Guadalajara. His principal asset from now on will be his renowned electric whiskers.

TOP

Tunisia Is Next to Libya

◆ Tunisia, under French control, lies next to Libya, which was under Italian control until the Germans took it over. The British wondered how so many Germans got over from Italy into Libya. The way Pertinax puts it for the North American Newspaper Alliance is as follows:

Lately the British have been trying hard to ascertain how the German general staff had succeeded in transporting, equipping and keeping fully supplied two or three motorized and armored divisions in Libya. Was it possible for such a huge volume of war material to have frustrated the vigilance of the British Fleet? Little by little the services of military intelligence became convinced that some kind of connivance could be detected between the German staff in Libya and the French authorities in North Africa.

It is all simple enough. Hitler and Petain are fellow religionists, both working for the same boss, Mr. Pacelli. Hitler wanted to send a few thousand "tourists" into Tunisia. Petain is under his control. There was no way to resist, and so in the "tourists" went, as they did into every country now under his control. At the moment, these "tourists" are in Persia by the tens of thousands, and after a little they will be as active in Palestine as they now are in Libya.

Polyglot Army in Ethiopia

◆ The British army fighting Italians in Ethiopia until May 18, when the Italians offered to surrender, came from South Africa, Rhodesia, Kenya, Nigeria, the Gold Coast, the Sudan, and Ethiopia itself. It has Belgians, Indians, Free French troops from French Equatorial Africa, and the British themselves, from Britain, Australia, and points north, south, east and west. These thirteen nationalities, working together, bored into Ethiopia from thirteen different key points, making it entirely impossible for the Italians to put up any adequate defense.

Brilliant, Misinformed, Troublesome Man

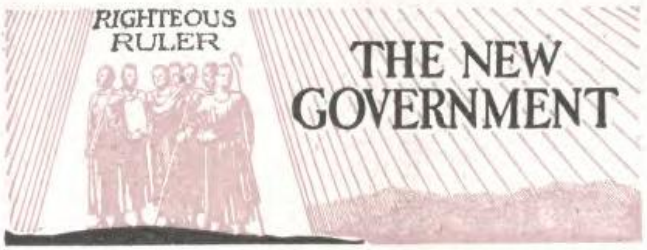
◆ The French in Algiers, finding that the oases in the Sahara were caused by artesian springs, conceived the idea that they could drill a lot of wells and create a lot of oases in the desert. They drilled the wells and found the artesian water, but the result was that some of the older, established, prosperous oases went dry and thousands of Arab families were ruined.

There is a story of a beautiful section of our Northwest, where the settlers found abundant grass, clear streams with many fish and plentiful deer. But there were mountain lions which preyed on the deer, so the settlers set about exterminating the mountain lions. And when they finished that job the deer, deprived of their natural check, increased with such rapidity that they ate off all the grass, the streams were filled by erosion and the fish killed. Finally, the deer either starved to death or moved away.

Which brings us up to our present subject: The Missouri Conservation Commission has appealed to farm boys and others who shoot hawks under the misapprehension that they are enemies of man to cease the practice. Hawks are friends of man—or more properly friends of red clover. No less a personage than ex-Gov. Lloyd C. Stark is authority for that statement. It works out this way: Hawks and owls keep down the overabundance of field mice. Field mice destroy bumblebee nests and bumblebees. Bumblebees are the best pollenizers of red clover, and if they are exterminated, the red-clover growers will be seriously damaged.—Kansas City *Star*.

De Gaulle's 1,650-Mile Foray

◆ General de Gaulle, commander of the "Free French" forces, has the distinction of successfully accomplishing the longest foray in history. His army swept 825 miles across the Sahara desert, annihilated the Italian forces at the oasis of Murzuk, in the heart of Libya, and then returned to its base in Equatorial Africa.



Theocratic News from Japan

◆ Christian loving greetings to you. Indeed with cordial gratitude to our heavenly Father, and as a servant of God united with you in Jehovah's service, I make this report to you. May this report, by the Lord's grace, drop in your hand safely.

For many years the greedy harlot, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, had been making her desperate efforts to grasp the control of Japan. In her way to unjust triumph there stood a powerful enemy. It was, of course, the body of Jehovah's witnesses and none other, who, in faithful obedience to the commandment of the Most High, were fearlessly and incessantly engaging in the work of exposing her hypocrisy and filthiness to the people and of proclaiming the gospel of The Theocracy. As you knew, the witness work in Japan had been, by the grace of the Lord, making steady increase year by year up to 1939. A large quantity of Japanese *Consolation* and other literature full of the life-giving message of truth had been being placed in the hands of the people.

Necessarily the harlot, the supreme representative of Satan on earth, was so greatly enraged that she was trying her every means to stop our witness work.

Then a good chance offered. The outbreak of Japan-China war on July 7, 1937, gave her a golden opportunity. Taking the tide as it offered, the Catholic-totalitarian gangsters succeeded cleverly in grasping the control of Japan. It is now quite manifest that Japan is entirely in the hand of the Hierarchy. All the powers of government are under her domain and any resistance against this influence is impossible.

Of necessity the war made our work difficult by degrees. As the war developed the pressure became more and more severe on us in everything. It was to be fully expected that the enemies would make an onslaught upon us sooner or later. Needless to say, we had been firmly determined trusting entirely to the care of the Lord for our guidance.

Eventually an event happened. It was in the beginning of 1939 that myself and one of our brethren were called up for the military service. That we refused to do, because of our faith and conscience. Naturally and immediately we were brought before the military court, and were convicted on the charges of "lese majesty" and "disobedience" after being kept for four months in the house of detention. Then we were put in the Tokyo Military Prison separately and in due season I alone was released.

Jehovah's Protection and Blessing

Now I cannot reflect on my past two years' penitentiary life without offering my cordial gratitude and praises to our heavenly father. There were many regulations in it which every one of the prisoners there must be obedient to whether willing or not, and at the same time are not necessarily consistent with the instructions of the Bible. In all cases I behaved, not as a prisoner, but as a Christian, every action of whom is to be regulated by the Scriptures and by nothing else whatever. That is to say, and as you will understand, I behaved in accordance with these holy instructions, to wit: "We must obey God rather than men"; "He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much." Thanks to Jehovah God, who provided me with many opportunities to give fine testimonies before the authorities, and who, at the same time, always giving me spiritual encouragement and protection in the midst of the enemies, enabled me to fight through my fight of faith though it was severe.

I was released in what seemed to be a deliverance little short of marvelous.

TOP



Publishers of The Theocracy in Recife, Pernambuco, Brazil. At a recent baptism where 7 were immersed 2 are pioneers; and there are 10 other publishers. A year ago there was not an active publisher in Recife. The "great multitude" is appearing and the children are already 'crying in the temple'.

Little did I dream that I should be released, because there had been no hope whatever for me to be helped, for many military reasons.

Thus I left prison to find that almost all of our brethren had been imprisoned and that a young brother with an invalid sister were looking after the properties of the Society, which had been closed.

Within a few days after we had been sentenced in the military court all of our brethren who had been engaging in their witness work were arrested simultaneously throughout the land, and after a year or so a few were acquitted conditionally, while the majority are yet in prison. Those who are free now are mostly invalid sisters or else young children, and they are placed under some kind of special supervision under threat of being imprisoned again if they do not "behave properly".

As to brethren in prison, I am told that they are well and courageous, though details are not known so far. They are still on trial, and absolute secrecy is preserved as to the actual state of the case. In spite of being arrested and prosecuted on the charges of "lese majesty" and "sedition", they are not by any means guilty, of course. The enemies of the Kingdom, dominated by demons, not having been able to find in them any guilt that they sought, recently enacted a vicious law by which they are not only able to "lawfully" punish our brethren severely, but even able to never discharge them as long as they remain faithful to Jehovah and his King. It appears to be properly said that now the Lord does not interrupt the enemies to go as far as they want, in order to let them see in His due time His Almighty power and limitless wisdom crushing them completely and thus to vindicate His holy name.

TOP

This said law, on the other hand, not only restrains those who are free now of their liberty as to giving the testimony in the name of the Lord, but ordains that the proclaiming the message of the Kingdom in any way is to be "illegal" and therefore "criminal". Both our enemies and many of our friends have the thought that the Kingdom work in Japan is fully stopped. But it is the work of Jehovah, and not of any man. The gospel of the Kingdom must be preached until the great Theocrat and His King would say "It is done!" We want to do, and are doing only by the grace of the Lord, with all our might what our hands find to do, though organized work is impossible any longer.

Three years have passed since we were cut off from the supply of the spiritual food. And now, dear brethren in the Lord, we would ask of you the favor to send us some food for our mind, for we fervently wish to be refreshed and strengthened thereby. Indeed, all of us are so hungry and thirsty, and our friends are with dejected air for the lack of wholesome food for a long time.

I think some personal name will facilitate matters, rather than that of "Watchtower office", which is under the eye of the authorities.



Uma Triuna de publicadores da Teocracia em Caxias, Estado de Rio de Janeiro, em 1940. (The little boy makes 8 hours in the field on Sundays.)



Baptism in river, Recife, Pernambuco, Brazil

The detailed situation of our friends throughout the land is still unknown because I am under restraint. As soon as I hear something, I shall let you know.

Wishing that the Lord may give you faithful children of Jehovah ever greater joy, courage and peace, I remain, with cordial greetings, by the grace of the Lord, your fellow servant for The Theocratic Government.

———.

Bible Distribution Increased

◆ Jehovah's witnesses are the most active placers of Bibles and Bible helps in the country. It is gratifying to them to know that the Census Bureau reports a sharp decline in the output of fiction in 1939, with a rise in publication of Bibles and Testaments from 5,579,317 in 1937 to 7,927,848 in 1939.

A Courageous Witness in Florida

◆ Saturday afternoon two of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested in my home city, but were turned loose and returned to their positions on the street corner as magazine distributors. At 8:30 I joined them. My husband works for the police department and is opposed to our work. He suspected I was going on the street,

TOP



Blind Theocratic publisher using the new phonograph at Seattle Theocratic convention

by reason of a telephone call I had given him before I left home. He hastened down town looking for me, found me, demanded to know what I was doing, and I told him I was exercising my rights as an American citizen, doing what the Supreme Court has decided I have a perfect right to do.

Roughly he took me by the arm, telling me to come on because the chief of police was going to take them all to jail. I told him I did not mind being arrested, but I was on duty at that corner and would stay there until 9:00 unless arrested. He stood there in utter disgust. Soon the chief came up and I asked him if he wanted a *Watchtower*. The chief was so mad he was white in the face. My husband apologized, and the chief scolded and said I should be ashamed; and then I wanted to know why I should be ashamed to announce Jehovah's kingdom.

The chief told my husband to get me off the street; and he tried to do it, but I wouldn't budge. The time was mine, to worship God as I desired. He begged me not to make a scene; so I went with him to the jail, thinking my companions were there. I found no one there; so I went back to my corner, offering *The Watchtower, Consolation*, and *Refugees* booklets until it was time to go home. I had a good time, and the Lord's blessing in my heart.—Mrs. Pete Franks.

Persecution in Australia

◆ History has a remarkable habit of repeating itself, and prophecy has a strange tendency to become fact.

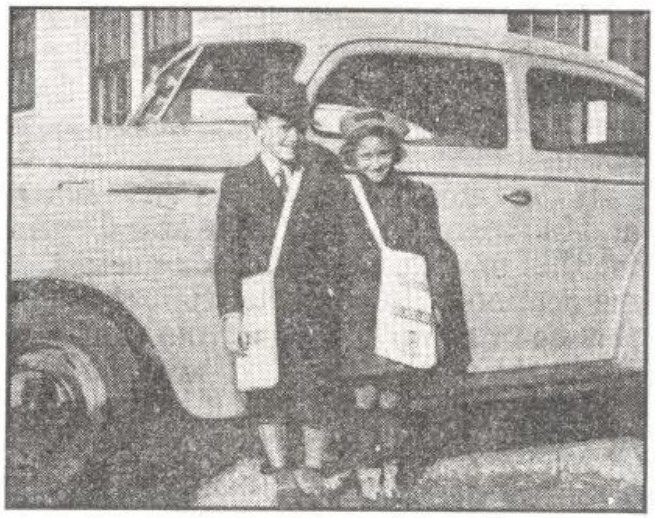
In the early days of Christianity, because in the very nature of things Christianity was what it was, persecution was the rule rather than the exception.

Then later the representatives of Christianity ceased to stand for what Christianity was, and the persecution ceased.

Now prophecy (Matthew 24:7) is being fulfilled, and because world circumstances demand it there are those who, in a world gone mad, are trying to live and witness to the commands and teaching of Jesus Christ. The result is that throughout the world, on a colossal scale, persecution of faithful Christians is rampant again.

The latest manifestation of this insane persecution is in Australia, a part of the British Empire, where "Jehovah's witnesses" have been banned, their property confiscated, and their societies dissolved.

Some few years ago this thing happened in Germany (some people talk as if these things happened only in Ger-



Theocratic publishers, Baton Rouge, La.

TOP

many), then for some months the persecution of this people has been proceeding in America, because they could not respond to every demand of state, and the cruelty of this persecution is enough to make angels weep.

And now, for no other reason than the consistent teaching of prophecy, they are accused of preaching subversive doctrines, and banned by the Australian Government.

What is the Christian church going to say about this? There was much said when Hitler was persecuting Jews and Christians alike. An outcry throughout the world. Now religious persecution is being propagated in our own empire; what are we going to do about it?

There will be uncharitable people who will say that "Jehovah's witnesses" are false prophets, and that their teaching is an error of the last days, and their Society better dissolved. Let me remind any such who may read these words, that is not the point. "Jehovah's witnesses" are a Christian Society, they love the Bible, they stand for its teachings, and are prepared to suffer for it, too; moreover they are marvelous exponents of prophecy, and it is this prophetic teaching that has got them into trouble. The Christian church generally ignores prophecy; and it may be that, because of that, God raised up this people to preach it. It is not something invented for wartime. They have preached these truths ever since the Society was founded. And now, because of their faithfulness to God's prophetic Word, they are being persecuted.

If the Christian church in this country, and in Australia, is going to stand by and let this matter pass without protest, let me remind both the Christian church in this country and in Australia that after "Jehovah's witnesses" it may be their turn next; it certainly will if they make any attempt to be faithful to God.

Apart from an admiration of their energetic zeal, a zeal that puts most Christians to shame, the writer has nothing in common with "Jehovah's witnesses", but they are being persecuted for their faith, and he feels that the whole Christian church should raise its voice without delay.

The prophetic outlook as revealed in the Bible is not very complimentary to the 20th century civilization; and so, when prophecy is preached, 20th century civilization revolts, and persecutes those who preach it. But if this persecution continues, God will not regard it with complacency, and it will not help the cause for which the British Empire is fighting.

If the Christian church regards the matter with indifference, God will judge her. When will the Christian church awake and face these hideous facts that are challenging her very existence? Unless the church arouses itself out of its lethargy it will find itself cast on one side as being of no service either to God or to man.

We have our own idea as to the powers behind the powers that may be responsible for this persecution. No other religious society has given such a revelation of the intrigues of the Romish church in affairs politic. Judge Rutherford's exposures of this pernicious system may have a lot to do with the persecution. But, then, all true Christians are protestants, and all true protestants protest against evil in every form. "Jehovah's witnesses" have been faithful in this matter, a matter on which the rest of the so-called "Christian" church has been cowardly. In its attempt to save its skin, the church is in danger of losing its soul.

"JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES," a body of Christians and prophetic witnesses, are being persecuted throughout the world, and a part of that persecution is taking place in the British Empire. It may be taking place in this very country sooner than we think. AWAKE, CHRISTIAN CHURCH, AND MAKE YOUR PROTEST.—Reprint from *The Signpost* (London), February, 1941.

(*To be continued*)

TOP

Animals in the War

THAT animals' instinct of danger is keener than humans' has had many proofs during the present war in England.

A donkey had been some little time in a London shelter for animals, awaiting removal to a place in the country. I was walking along this street one day, when the donkey began to "heehaw" loudly. Someone seized my arm and dragged me quickly down into an air-raid shelter.

"What's the hurry?" I panted. "I didn't hear the final warning."

A bomb exploding horribly near prevented an answer. When the noise subsided somewhat my rescuer nodded wisely, and explained, "That donkey is the best air-raid warning I've ever known. Never fails to tells us when danger is near." And so it proved.

Then there is the old lady who sleeps peacefully in her bedroom, in her London home, yet is always down in her shelter before the bombs come too near. Congratulated on her bravery, she laughed. "I'm not brave. It's this clever old parrot of mine." She pointed to a knowing-looking gray bird in a cage near her. "That bird warns me in plenty of time, so I can sleep in peace."

Then there is "George". A common alley cat. When his family take to their shelter under the stairs, they listen, and if the patter of paws is heard, running down the stairs, they say, "Here's George." And faces are buried in blankets, and hands held over ears, while George takes his place under a chair. Without fail, no sooner is George settled, than a very near crash is always heard. And though the "All clear" may not have sounded, if George leaves the shelter, the family know that they can safely do so.

"Harry Tate" is a ginger cat, belonging to a little girl. It was Harry that came and woke his little mistress when an incendiary bomb had set the house on fire. Aroused, they were able to throw the sand, that is always ready in a pail, over it. Probably lives and property were saved by that animal's instinct.

Dogs, too, have contributed their share in saving life and property in this war.

Mike is an old Irish roof-spotter. He always has "Paddy", his Irish terrier, with him on this job, for that dog always barks ahead of the explosion, giving Mike time to reach safety himself, as well as ring the warning to the people in the building he guards.

"Duke" is a Great Dane, who has won a row of pots, medals, and blue ribbons, at peacetime dog shows. One night as he and his master were running to an air-raid shelter, he suddenly caught hold of his master's trouser leg, and pulled him to the ground, where he stood guard over his prostrate body. A moment later a mass of debris fell and buried the shelter and spot where they would have been but for that animal's instinct.

Bravery, too, is a quality of animals as well as of humans. A house was bombed, but a mother bird sat bravely protecting her young ones, in their nest under the eaves, and remained there in spite of all the noise and the fact that practically all the wall fell around her.

An A. R. P. warden, after an explosion, saw a cat come out of the debris, carrying a kitten which she laid at his feet, and with a little "meow" she ran off and brought out another. In this way she saved her whole family of five. I can assure you they had the safest and most comfortable home that could be found.

A little girl was grieving in the shelter because her pet mouse was left behind. She had tried to save it, but its cage was empty. What was her surprise when her little cocker spaniel came to her and laid the little damp mouse at her feet. It was quite unhurt. The soft trained mouth of her dog had carried it safely. —E. M. Buchanan, English journalist, in *Our Dumb Animals*. March, 1941.

26

together different from our own school system. What is the nature of this foreign system? Is it favorable or adverse to liberty? And are these *religious* or *political* questions? Foreign emigrants are flocking to our shores in increased numbers, two thirds at least are Roman Catholics, and of the most ignorant classes, and thus pauperism and crime are alarmingly increased. The Irish Catholics in an especial manner clan together, keep themselves distinct from the American family, exercise the political privileges granted to them by our hospitality, not as Americans, but as Irishmen, keep alive their foreign feelings, their foreign associations, habits, and manners. Is this mixture and these doings favorable or unfavorable to American character, and national independence? and is this a *religious* or a *political* question? It would be easy to add to this list of questions purely *political*, which are involved in the mixed system of Popery; and are editors who cry out against the Popish controversy so ill-informed of the character of this *Church and State* sect, that they are unable to distinguish the *political* from the *religious* questions? Has Popery so cloaked itself in sacredness, has this political engine of foreign despotism so sanctified its very name, that our press is awe-struck at its movements, and cries sacrilege if its political claims to our reception be in the slightest degree disputed? Whence come all the sorrows and regrets about controversy, and lamentations and whinings about intolerance, because freemen are jealous of the meddling of foreigners in our concerns? Is this discussion of the political principles of Popery really ill-timed and gratuitous? Who has provoked it? What! shall foreign powers combine together, secretly and openly send their money and their agents, to spread a great political and religious system over the country; a system notorious for enslaving, impoverishing, and degrading the people; shall they build their means of attack within our borders, and American freemen be rebuked into silence, when they venture to examine the character of this foreign

enterprise, and to question the purely benevolent nature of their imperial majesties' love for our souls? It is a subject of deep interest indeed, to the community, to know how far our press is inoculated with this *no-controversy* spirit; this truly *papal* spirit; this emphatically *anti-American* spirit. How is it that our free principles of government have been brought out, and set before the world, but by free, unembarrassed discussion; by controversy, by sharp controversy, by the collision of intellect with intellect. It is in the skilful conflict of mind with mind, that truth is elicited; it is by the friction of keen debate, that the rust of error is kept from gathering over, and corroding away vital truths. Better, far better, occasionally to endure even the excesses of the storm, so necessary to scatter the noxious vapors of the atmosphere, than to purchase a fatal repose by dwelling in the quiet but pestilential atmosphere of a tomb.

Is it the spirit of liberty or of despotism, that now frowns upon free inquiry, that would shut out debate from the secular press, by the deceptive cry of *religious* controversy? Who are they that are dreading and shrinking from examination? Who that caution all those over whom they have power, "against attending upon, or taking part in, or noticing meetings," for the discussion of the political question of Popery? Ah! is this the tender point? Is it when the *political* question is proposed for public debate, that Popish Bishops, *first* take the alarm, and the *spiritual jurisdiction* is paraded forth, and the *spiritual power* exercised, to prevent their subjects from exercising their *political* privileges?* May the *religious* question (that alone with which Bishops have any thing to do) be freely debated, without their interference. And is it only when the *political* question is

* Both Bishop Fenwick of *Philadelphia*, and Bishop Dubois of *New-York*, have just issued orders, in *ecclesiastical form*, to those under their *jurisdiction!* to refrain from attending on the discussions where Popery is the subject of debate. These documents are worthy of notice. They will illustrate several despotic principles inherent in the Popish system: How would these orders be read by any Protestant sect, as coming from their own clergy?

started, with which *as Bishops* they have nothing *to do*, that they fulminate their spiritual thunders against those who agitate the subject? And is it in such intermeddling with politics, that they are upheld by the Protestant press? Is our press indeed in awe of Popish bishops? Does it fear to touch the civil character of Popery, for fear of giving offence to Popish bishops? Truth has nothing to fear from the severest scrutiny. It is error that loves mystery; that seeks concealment; that shrouds itself in secrecy, and cries out persecution! Yes, *persecution*, forsooth, if any one attempts to drag it into the light. It was error that the poet aptly describes as

> ——— seeing one in mail,
> Armed to point, sought back to turn again;
> For light she hated as the deadly bale,
> Aye, wont in desert darkness to remain,
> Where plain, none might her see, nor she see any plain.

This is a matter not to be covered up by silence. The political press has a fearful responsibility now resting upon it; it has a sacred duty to the country to perform, from which it cannot, must not shrink. It should be known, that there is a wider desire for knowledge on Popery, in its multifarious bearings upon society, than some seem to be aware of, and especially in its effect upon our civil institutions; a desire, which, having been created by the necessity of the times, (*by the fact of unusual efforts made by foreign governments, hostile to our institutions, to spread throughout the country, Popery*) must be satisfied.

The *political character of Popery* is a legitimate subject of discussion in the secular press, and we believe that when the intelligent conductors of our journals shall have justly apprehended that part of the mixed system of Popery which belongs to it as a *political system*, they will no longer be deterred by the senseless cry of *religious controversy*, from lending their columns and their pens for its fearless discussion. They will see that the religious question of Popery is a separate affair, and with the discrimination that should belong to them in their responsible

situations, will be able to keep the distinct religious and political character of the controversy, each within its respective limits.

The public mind is awake far and wide to the fact, that Popery is a *political* as well as a religious system, nor will freemen be lulled to sleep by the Popish anodyne of *no controversy;* they will not rest till these more than suspicious manœuvrings of Jesuit intriguers; of Austrian conspirators against their liberties, shall have been searched to the bottom.

If interested in these facsimile pages of Professor Morse's book *Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States,* you will be still more interested in the whole story as it is set out in *Consolation* No. 568. Does it not seem incredible that one of America's largest and best-known publishing houses should fear to own its best book?

Facsimiles were made May 22, 1941, containing material quoted on pages 22-25 of No. 568. In No. 561 this magazine featured "Confessions of a French Catholic Priest", published in 1837 by D. Van Nostrand. Oddly, the Van Nostrands admit they published the scientific works of Prof. S. F. B. Morse, who wrote the preface to that book, but they are now shy of admitting they published the "Confessions". Yet, in so doing, they rendered America a real service.

party, the writer has consented to collect the numbers into a pamphlet, adding notes illustrative of many matters which could not so well have been introduced into the columns of a newspaper.

That a vigorous and unexampled effort is making by the despotic governments of Europe to cause Popery to overspread this country, is a fact too palpable to be contradicted. Did not official documents lately published put this fact beyond dispute, yet the writer had personal evidence sufficient to convince him of the fact, and of the *political object* of the enterprise, while residing in Italy in the years 1830–31, from conversations with nobles and gentlemen of different countries, with the officers of various foreign governments, visiting and resident in the Roman and Austrian states, and with priests and other ecclesiastics of the Roman faith. Sometimes it was hinted to him as a check to too sanguine anticipations of the triumph of the experiment of our democratic republican government; sometimes it was told him by the former class, in a tone of exultation, that a cause was in operation which would surely overthrow our institutions and gradually bring us under a form of government less obnoxious to the pride, and less dangerous to the existence of the antiquated despotic systems of Europe. In addition to these hints to the writer concerning the efforts making by the governments of Europe to carry Popery through all our borders, other American travellers will testify to similar hints made to them. By one, I am permitted to say, that the celebrated naturalist, the late Baron Cuvier, known also as a zealous Protestant, inquired of him with marks of concern, if it were indeed true that Popery had made such progress in the United States as to cause the exultation (which, it seems, was no secret,) among the legitimates of Europe. And again, that a distinguished member of one of the Protestant German embassies in Rome also made similar inquiries of him, having heard much boasting of the progress of Popery in the United States, adding this pertinent remark,—

"*they will be hammer or nails, sir; they will persecute or be persecuted.*" These facts may be of so much importance in aid of the other proofs of a conspiracy which these numbers unfold, as to show that among the various higher classes of Europe the enterprise of a Popish crusade in this country is not only a subject of notoriety, but is viewed with great interest, and is considered as having a most important *political* bearing.

In the following numbers, the writer has chosen to rest the evidence of conspiracy mainly on official documents published in Vienna, because they have been translated and published,* and are within the reach of any citizen of the country who chooses more closely to examine them. He has also availed himself of facts in the operations of Popish agents in this country, so far as their workings have been occasionally revealed.

The writer will add in conclusion, that he writes not in the interest of a sect or a party, for the question of Popery is not identified with either political party. He has lived too long in foreign countries to be able to identify himself with the local interests of mere party at home, whether in religion or politics. The great *democratic* features of his country's institutions, as contradistinguished from the despotic, monarchical, and aristocratic systems of Europe, were admired by him as they appeared more boldly relieved, viewed from abroad in such striking contrast to all around him; and he is thoroughly persuaded that these democratic institutions, if suffered to have their unobstructed course, unobstructed except by the natural checks of education and religion, actively and universally diffused and sustained, are more favorable to civil liberty and to the final triumph of truth, and consequently to human happiness, than any other civil institutions in the world.

The writer entertaining these views, has deemed it

* In the New-York Observer, of the months of January and February, 1834.

an imperative duty, at any sacrifice, to warn his countrymen of a subtle enemy to the democracy of the country, and to conjure them, as they value their civil and religious institutions, to watch the Protean shapes of Popery, to suspect and fear it most when it allies itself to our interests in the guise of a friend. *Mistrust of all that Popery does, or affects to do, whether as a friend or foe, in any part of the country, is the only feeling that true charity, universal charity, allows us to indulge.*

NEW-YORK, January, 1835.

These facsimile pages, together with those in preceding and succeeding issues of *Consolation,* although not consecutive or complete, give an idea of the effort put forth by the totalitarian abomination, religious and political, to destroy the freedom that exists in the democracies, and, in particular, the freedom enjoyed by Americans for a century and a half. Not all American Catholics are aware that they are being used to destroy their own liberties and those of others in furthering the aims of political Romanism.

Pennsylvania

Philadelphia's Most Distinguished Citizen

◆ In 1921 Edward W. Bok founded the Philadelphia Award, by which $10,000 goes each year to the citizen who has done most for the community in the year last past. When the award was made in 1941, absolute secrecy was maintained until the moment of presentation, and then the famous contralto Marian Anderson, the Negro girl that a few years ago was scrubbing porches, was brought on the stage and was given the award. In Washington she was denied the use of Constitution Hall; but she was good enough to suit Eleanor Roosevelt and most other Americans.

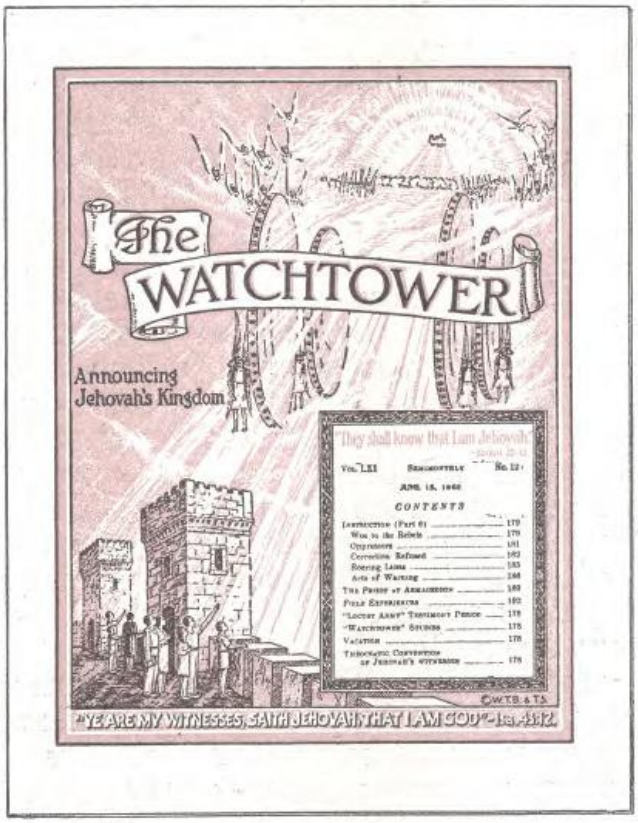
Indians the Original Citizens

◆ Fourteen years ago a federal judge in Philadelphia decided, sensibly, that the American Indians were the original citizens of this country and are entirely free to cross the international boundaries without passports or other documents. A deputation of Indians recently called at the courtroom over which he once presided to do honor to his memory.

"Reverend" Rhesus Simian, D.D.

◆ At the Philadelphia Zoological Gardens, while spring house-cleaning was going on, fifteen rhesus monkeys each made two jumps of five feet each and got away from their keepers. One of them made the mistake of his life in still clinging to the doctrine of literal hell-fire or "purgatory" which he had been taught in his youth. He dived down a chimney to prove he was right, and suffocated. All the rest were recaptured, but not before one young lady fainted when one of them jumped on her shoulder, and another nearly did so when one of the simians smiled in at her window while he was having a good time swinging by his tail from the eaves close by.

IS YOUR NAME ON THE *WATCHTOWER* MAILING LIST?



If it is not, we suggest that you begin immediately to read every issue of the *Watchtower* magazine. This 16-page, semimonthly publication contains necessary Bible instruction for every person of good-will. The regular rate is $1.00 a year, or 24 issues.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

The enclosed $1.00 [$1.50 in foreign countries] is for a year's subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine. Please begin with the next issue.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Civilian Casualties

● Civilian casualties in air raids on Britain in April were: killed, 6,065; injured and detained in hospital, 6,926. In addition, a number of men, women and children are reported as missing, believed killed. The total of casualties since the beginning of last September to the end of April was 80,403: killed, 34,284; injured, 46,119. These figures do not include persons injured but not detained in hospital. Hospitals have suffered much in the raids, but the Minister of Health recently said he did not want people to think that they were exposed to extra risks in being taken to hospital, and he gave figures to show that the patients were specially cared for, adding, "This shows that the risk was very much less than might be thought after reading of the extent of damage to hospitals. The Nazis are telling the world of the wickedness of the British bombers, who, they say, deliberately bomb residential districts. The Nazis, of course, do nothing of the kind. All the same the British published figure of homes made again habitable after the bombing was (about the end of April) 70,000, about 40,000 in London, the others in the country towns and cities, and villages entirely free from any military objectives.

The church buildings have been easy targets, whether by intent or accident cannot be known as yet. The Congregationalists say that 95 of their churches in London, and 127 in the country, have been damaged, most of them severely so, and that 61 have been totally destroyed. The other sections of organized religion report similar heavy loss. The parish priest of St. Augustine's church, Darlington, Durham county, rather bemoaning the fact that his annual sale of work, from which the cause derived its chief source of income, cannot be held, has set about making a weekly collection from every householder in his parish. He tells his people that what is given is given to God, "who will not be outdone in generosity"! The example of the wealthiest system in the earth, the Roman Catholic church, which nevertheless has the greatest begging system on earth, and most widely flung, is to them a good one to follow. But the Living God, the Creator of all things, never set anyone begging for Him. Nor does He accept the large offerings, the elaborate and costly ritual of the great "church" systems, of those who take His name only to further religious causes. With sharp words God speaks to those who with much ritual bring Him their 'sacrifices and burnt offerings' and think by them to find acceptance with Him, and favors from Him. To such He says, "I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he goats out of thy folds: for every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills. . . . If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof." To these He says, "Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Most High." (Psalm 50: 8-14) With such a sacrifice God is well pleased: "The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise." (Psalm 51: 17) The Lord Jesus never set His apostles to the task of building great edifices wherein the poor and despised disciples should worship; nor has the Lord changed, and those disciples today, seeking to worship in spirit and truth, have no need of nor use for either ornate buildings or elaborate ritual in their acceptable worship of Jehovah, the God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Amid the lands where there is much freedom of worship of Almighty God, but which would be priest-ridden if religionists had power, Jehovah has a people

TOP

separated to His service, who seek to worship Him in the simplicity started by Jesus and the apostles, who worship in spirit and in truth. Seeking no financial help from those not consecrated to God through Christ, by their own sacrifices they maintain convenient meeting rooms, for worship and study of God's Word; and in the same spirit of sacrifice they spend their time going through the cities and villages telling the good news of the kingdom of God. But Jehovah's witnesses receive at the hands of religionists such treatment as is depicted in the Psalm already mentioned (Psalm 50), and where also God's denunciation of all hypocrisy is plainly stated (verses 17-22).

"The Sword of the Spirit"

● This is the name which the Hierarchy in Britain has taken for one of its many side organizations. Probably the Roman Catholics are using it elsewhere, but that is not disclosed here. The name is ostensibly taken from the Scriptures at Ephesians 6:17, where Paul enjoins the saints, those separated to God through Christ and begotten of the holy spirit, to put on the whole armor of God, for the warfare which every saint has against spiritual wickedness in high places, and especially in the evil day. But what has been published about this organization, and said and done in its name, bears as yet no show of relationship with what Paul wrote; for he said, "the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God." However, the title seems a useful one for the Hierarchy: it sounds right, and is a quotation from the Scriptures. So far it has been useful in getting some of the high lights of the Protestants into active cooperation with the Hierarchy in their advertisement of the pope's 'five points', and the "new order" which the pope has told the world the Papacy proposes for the world when the present war is over. As has already been noted the new organization got a start in public work by some meetings in London when the archbishop of Canterbury and leading Free Church ministers joined with the Catholics, and under their auspices. Now the movement is being pushed in the country, and is going to get active support from Protestants. The *Christian World,* a Congregationalist journal, gives front-page prominence to this under the heading "Catholic-Protestant Co-operation". It says, "The officers of The Sword of the Spirit (the Roman Catholic organization of which Cardinal Hinsley is president) have decided that representatives of the Anglican and Free Churches shall be invited, by co-option, to serve on the executive committee and on sub-committees, after consultation with the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Moderator of the Free Church Federal Council." This is the first active co-operation of the Protestants (but who are no longer such) with the Roman church, at least in Britain. The Papacy has got in this a good lead in the scramble which seems sure to come when the war is over and if the time for God's intervention has not come.

Bad Record of Catholic Children

● The *Catholic Herald* (London), having more courage than its Catholic contemporaries, gives a bold heading to an article in its issue of June 6. It says "Catholic children have a bad record", and publishes figures to show that. Quoting from *Education* and from the records of the Juvenile Court it says that in Liverpool (where Roman Catholics are a large part of the population) Roman Catholics provided 45.5 per thousand of the delinquents. In another North of England town, not named, the Roman Catholic delinquency was twice as high amongst the Catholic youngsters as in the Council schools. The *Herald* seeks to show reasons for this, which it names "damning statistics", finding the chief reason in an indictment of the social system. The social system may be bad—undoubtedly it is so—but what of the Roman Catholic church itself, which is always urging its members to bring as many children into the world as they find possible, and ap-

TOP

parently without due consideration for the ability of the parents to bring them up in decency of life? That church wants children born into the world as urgently as the dictators do: both systems depend upon family increases, though the dictators are not just so particular about the method of increase.

Cameo Portrait of Hitler

● "Atticus," a prominent and regular contributor to the London *Sunday Times,* has a note about Ivone Kirkpatrick, who has been the Government's agent in the Hess affair. Kirkpatrick has had much experience in Germany, and, says Atticus, "Kirkpatrick's cameo portraits of the Nazi leaders are incisive gems." "Hitler," he says, "is the most evil man I have ever met. His presence in a room creates a cold, repulsive atmosphere of sheer evil." A man who is habitually in communication with the dark powers of those evil spirits against whom Paul warned the church of God, as already noted above, cannot fail both to get an evil spirit and to become otherwise defiled.

Jehovah's witnesses

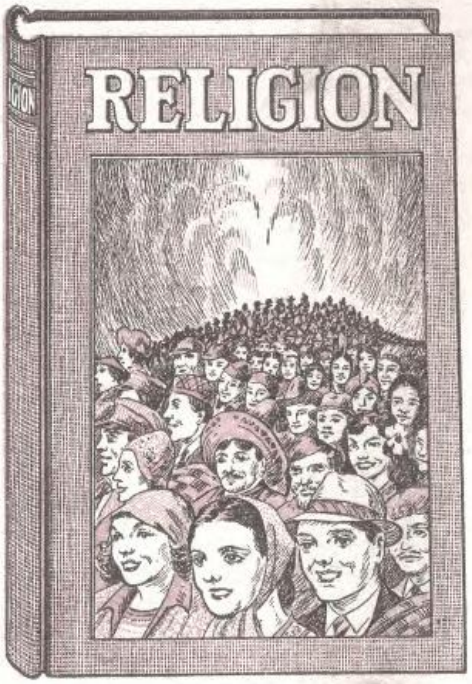
● A London weekly journal, *John Bull,* recently published some paragraphs to show that Jehovah's witnesses should be counted by all true patriots as a people who need watching. To that we agree very well; but not from the viewpoint of the writer of the article, Sir Wyndham Child. The more Jehovah's witnesses are watched and attention paid to the message they carry and the work they do in service of Jehovah and in the cause of Christ, the better they are pleased. The journal *John Bull,* which was started by that notorious "true Englishman" Horatio Bottomley, who spent the last of his active years in jail for fraudulent dealings, and who had lived in the luxury of the money thus gained, got a great circulation by its professed hunt for scandals, and by the huge cash prizes it offered in its guessing competitions, now made unlawful. The journal is still running, and is still doing something to expose those who try to grow rich by trickery. The great trickster was the owner and editor of the paper; but he managed to turn attention from himself by pointing out others. Sir Wyndham Child was formerly in the police service, and he should know something of how things are done in the underworld. But when he says of these servants of God that they should be watched and very carefully, as if they were of those who trick people, he both shows his ignorance of the work they do and borders on the line of libeling an innocent people. Sir Wyndham has gathered together some few items of incidents, which probably have got perverted in getting to him; but he should pay attention to the fact that this work he says he suspects has been active in Britain for fifty years, and that the Society which controls the work has a perfectly clean and honorable record, as any work done in the name of God and Christ should have.

Baptist Preacher Approves Wickedness

◆ Raymond Pate, Baptist preacher in Iuka, Mississippi, says of the anarchists who drove Jehovah's witnesses out of Jackson and across the state of Louisiana, without giving even the women in the party food or toilet privileges, that the rascals that did this without interference by city, county, state or federal officials (all of whom were appealed to in vain) are "some of the best citizens of Jackson, men who are the backbone of the city, red-blooded Christian men, who stand for the things that are pure, high and noble. Though they be classed with law violators they are not so at heart, even though they were law violators in the act. If they violated the law in driving this bunch out of town (burning their books and destroying much other property) I hope they did a good job while they were violating the law and kicked each one of them in the pants from one side of the bridge to the other".

TOP

Read Religion and Theocracy *now*



and Strengthen Yourself Against the Trying Times Ahead

You may obtain both of Judge Rutherford's latest writings on a

25c

contribution

THESE two publications should clear up for all time the questions concerning the emptiness of religious teachings and the truthfulness of God's Word, the Bible. Even in this day it seems difficult for people to understand the distinction between religion and the true teachings of the Bible. The primary purpose of publishing the book *RELIGION* is to show people of good-will that religious teachings are contrary to God's expressed will and show them how to avoid the traditions of men which lead to destruction. The booklet *THEOCRACY*, on the other hand, clearly sets forth the position of Jehovah's witnesses and explains the reason for the work in which they are engaged. It also turns the light on the religionists, the enemies of God's kingdom, and explains why they persecute true Christians who are doing good to mankind.

You should obtain these two writings of Judge Rutherford at your earliest opportunity and learn these facts now. The small contribution of 25c will be used to publish more helpful Bible truths. Send at once.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to the address below Judge Rutherford's two publications *Religion* and *Theocracy*. I am enclosing a 25c contribution to aid your work.

Name ..... City .....

Street ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

St. Louis the Convention City

Who are its visitors?

Rest for Humankind

Sabbath law typical of The Kingdom

Canada's Ministry of Justice

Beating Hitler's Starvation Blockade

Streamlining the Catechism

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 571
August 6, 1941

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

St. Louis the Convention City	3
Ideal Site for a General Assembly	4
"The Louisiana Purchase"	5
The "Show Me" State	7
Jehovah's witnesses in St. Louis	8
Not a "Cult" or "Sect"	8
"From House to House"	9
Finland—Adieu	10
Why Be Conceited?	11
Australasia— Loading Cattle in Fiji	12
Britain— "They'll Never Quit"	13
Big Business	14
Birds— Swans, Gonies, Cuckoos	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Rest for Humankind	16
Foreign Conspiracy Against America	18
Aviation— Flying Blind, etc.	20
Canada— Hitlerism; "Defence of Canada"	21
California— Monarch Butterflies	22
China— Hard Lot; "Rip Tide"	23
South Atlantic States— Can It Happen Here?	24
New Government	
The Proscription in Australia	25
Gobitas Persecutor Dead	25
British Comment	
Much Less Night Bombing	29
The Church of Scotland Again	30
Rhodesian Copper Belt	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Prophecies of the Kingdom

◆ "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:9,10) [Under the Kingdom, God's will shall be perfectly done on earth.]

"A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return." (Luke 19:12) [The setting up of Jehovah's Kingdom awaited the return to earth of Jehovah's King, Christ Jesus.]

"The kingdom of God cometh not with observation." (Luke 17:20) [When the heavenly Kingdom is in process of being set up, the unbeliever in God's Word will not discern it.]

"The desire of all nations shall come." (Haggai 2:7) [All the honest-hearted in the earth—the Lord calls them His "sheep"—desire His Kingdom above all else.]

"In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever." (Daniel 2:44) [All parts of Satan's kingdom must give way completely.]

"In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth." (Psalm 72:7) [The "everlasting" wars of Satan's kingdom will be followed by the everlasting peace of Jehovah's Kingdom.]

"Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end."—Isaiah 9:7.

"And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."—Isaiah 2:4.

TOP

CONSOLATION

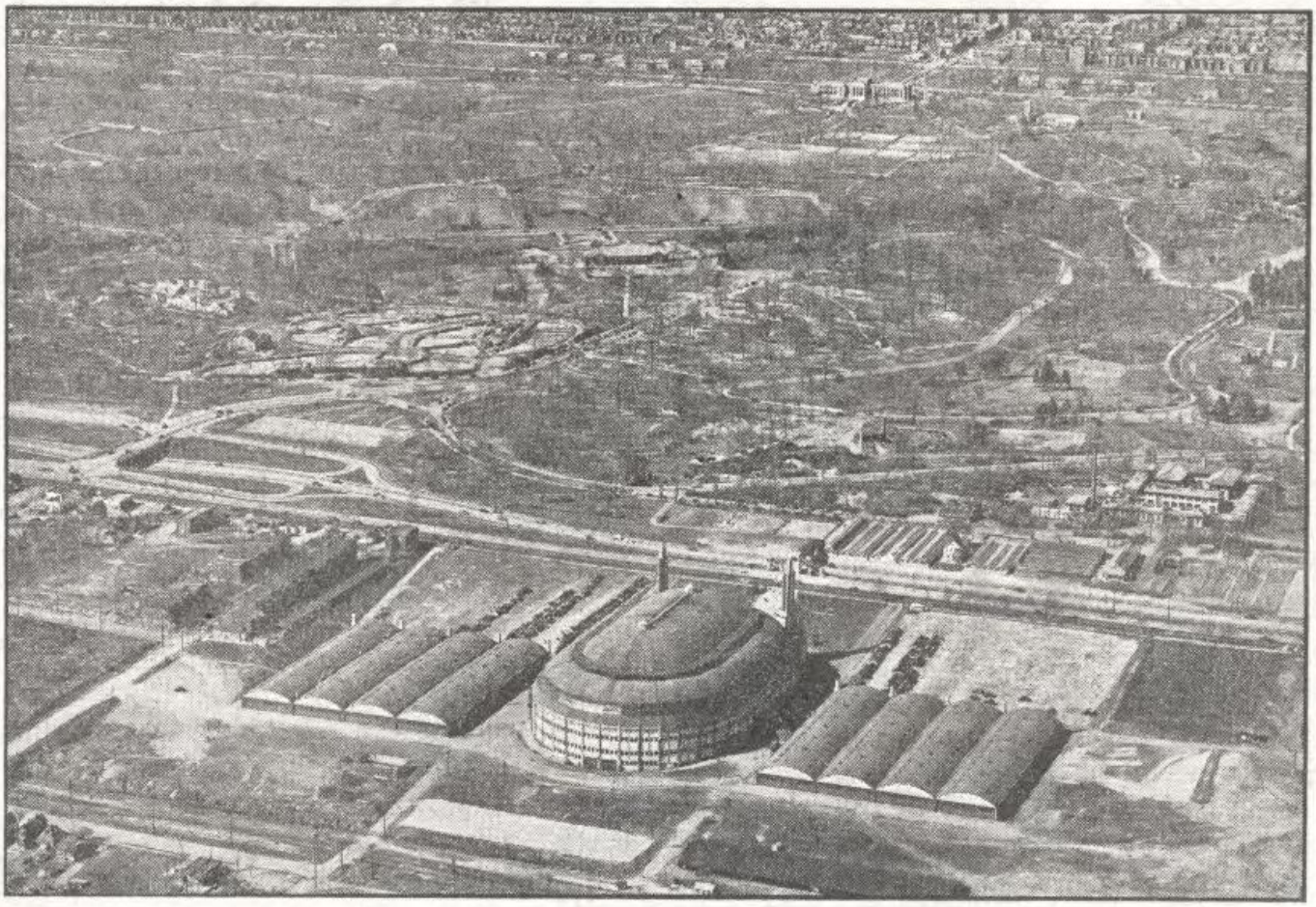
"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y.. Wednesday, August 6, 1941 | Number 571

St. Louis the Convention City

SAINT LOUIS now becomes the site of the most unique convention in human annals, and one which will exercise a great influence upon the lasting welfare of the people not alone of the convention city but also of the entire nation and beyond our national boundaries. The convention deserves watching, and especially attendance by every person of good-will who can get there.

Just why a Higher Providence determined that St. Louis should be made possible and chosen for this important event of 1941 yet remains to be seen by what develops in the course of the convention to its grand climax on August 10, and by what follows in the wake thereof on the return of the conventioners to their homes throughout America and in foreign countries. Certainly it will play



Foreground shows The Arena, together with adjoining buildings to be used for cafeteria, overflow meetings and other convention arrangements. Note parking lots adjoining. Background shows Forest Park, second largest park in the United States.

TOP

a significant part in these stirring times, when the world is plainly in a strange transition period and the destiny of America and of all nations is being decided. Those who hope for the ultimate setting up of a righteous government with enduring peace and blessings for all order-loving persons are especially concerned and anxiously hoping against hope. Despite the present desperate world outlook their hope shall be realized in a manner far grander than their fondest dreams.

The tragic force of events today, together with the harsh din of mechanized warfare, tends to draw the universal attention of the distressed people of the nations to the great battle arena of the European and African continents and the Near East. If, however, they would turn their attention west to The Arena in this mid-continental city and listen in during these Convention days of August 6 to 10, they might hear the clear accents of the "still small voice", telling of the only hope of all humankind. Scores of thousands, realizing the vital significance of this national convention, are streaming into the city by all the various means of modern transportation and taking up a temporary residence to be in attendance from start to finish. It reminds one of the migrations of population of many nationalities to the same city in bygone decades.

Ideal Site for a General Assembly

As a convention city St. Louis is ideal, and far different conditions greet those who now come hither than attracted "The First Thirty", as the original builders of St. Louis were called. Then the site of this chief city of the state of Missouri was but a howling wilderness where could be heard the crack of the adventurous ranger's rifle and the fierce whoop of the tribe of Sioux Indians known as the Missouri. It was the exclusive privilege to trade in furs that prompted the first settlement of St. Louis, in 1764, when the territory yet belonged to France. On the basis of exploration and discovery France claimed the whole interior of the North American continent and attempted to occupy it. She built a line of forts from Quebec and Montreal, on the St. Lawrence, to New Orleans, at the mouth of the Mississippi river. Thus the English colonies on the Atlantic coast were hemmed in on the west by New France, even as defeated Catholic France is now being invited into collaboration with the dictatorial power of Europe in order to hem in the island fortress of Protestant Britain.

It was a cold wintry night, February 14, 1764, that "The First Thirty" under the lead of a French nobleman, Pierre LaClede Liguest, landed on the west bank of the muddy Mississippi, at the foot of what is now Walnut Street, there to lay the foundation of our convention city. That night they slept on the large flatbottomed water craft which they had poled and dragged along the frozen bank of the Mississippi some 60 miles from Fort de Chartres. The next day, on a site now bounded by Main and Second, Walnut and Market streets, LaClede began the building of what he spoke of as a "settlement which might become one of the finest cities of America". He built the first house, employing Indian women and children in digging out the cellar and carrying the earth away in their blankets. LaClede drew the plan of the settlement and organized "The First Thirty". The first settlers built their "houses of posts", that is, by placing logs on end instead of horizontal with the ground, after the manner of "the Bostons", as they called the settlers to the east of the Allegheny mountains. Today, after 177 years of growth and reconstruction, St. Louis is a "city of brick", a home-made city.

Religion and Jesuitism were associated with this commercial enterprise of St. Louis right from the start. During the first years of its history there were but

TOP

two Roman Catholic priests in the St. Louis territory, one of whom was a Jesuit. A small church built of upright logs was erected, and on June 24, 1770, was dedicated. In 1772 the Capuchin monks came, and one of them became the first resident priest of the city. Today the city has within its environs the Jesuit institution known as St. Louis University, the first university of the West, and including St. Francis Xavier's College Church. In 1815 St. Louis became a bishop's diocese.

The fur trade proved successful and prospered and grew until St. Louis is now recognized as the greatest raw fur market in the world. The sales thereof each year amount to $20,000,000. During the city's first century of existence the business district remained right where LaClede's map had located it in the beginning. Down to the start of the great World War of 1941 the St. Louis business center had not moved the distance of a rifleshot from where this civil engineer envisioned as the proper place. Thus the original site of the city now forms a small portion of the business section of St. Louis.

"The Louisiana Purchase"

In these days of the early roaring forties St. Louis ranks as the eighth city in America, with a population of 813,748, which is quite a growth from "The First Thirty" within 177 years. When St. Louis and the rest of the vast territory included in "The Louisiana Purchase" was acquired by the United States, during the presidency of Thomas Jefferson, this great democrat expressed the belief that a full settlement of the great Mississippi valley could not be accomplished in less than a thousand years. He did not foresee the invention of the steam locomotive. The railroads did it in less than a tenth of the suggested millennium.

In 1800 the St. Louisans numbered but 1,400, being mostly French, with some Spaniards, but with a steadily increasing influx of Americans from the east of the Mississippi, especially after the Louisiana Purchase, in 1803. Seven years after the incorporation of the city in April, 1823, the United States census of 1830 gave the city 4,977 residents. Then came great distresses and revolutionary troubles in Europe. The Irish famine of 1846 prompted an abnormal emigration to the great western land of opportunity and plenty, and St. Louis absorbed many of these immigrants. Then followed shortly the great European revolutionary upheaval of 1848, which resulted in a development that amazed St. Louisans, when the head of the greatest religious organization in the world and who claims to occupy on earth the place of Almighty God was obliged to flee from the Vatican in disguise and in fear of his life and to take refuge at Gaeta, Italy, outside the Papal states. There he remained until the newly set-up Republic of Rome was overthrown by the intervention of the French armies, to whom Pius IX appealed, and thereafter he returned to his religious capital, in April, 1850. Germany was also affected by the great surge of revolution, and there resulted a great influx of Germans from their seething native land into America. Again St. Louis was a beneficiary thereof which took in a large proportion of persons of that blood, but today those of that blood strain in the city are practically all natives. Meantime also the Negro population was increasing.

Missouri Admitted to the Union

It was in February, 1821, that Missouri was admitted to the American Union as a slave state, this upon the basis of the so-called "Missouri Compromise", which allowed Missouri to remain a slave state. To this day there still stands at the east door of the historic Old Courthouse in St. Louis the stone auction block on which these unfortunate blacks were sold. This famous old structure is also noted as the scene of the Dred Scott slave case, which shook the new nation to its very foundations. The

TOP

case eventually reached the United States Supreme Court, in 1855. Its decision, published in March, 1857, was essentially the same as the adverse decision of the Supreme Court of Missouri, which had been appealed from, to wit, that Dred Scott as a Negro was not a citizen of the country within the intent of the Constitution, and therefore the Circuit Court had no jurisdiction and the suit for assault and battery upon Dred should be dismissed. This decision greatly inflamed popular wrath, and soon the entire question was decided by the Civil war of 1861-65, throughout which, be it said, St. Louis remained steadfastly loyal to the Union. One result of this bloody struggle, in which Missouri contributed thousands of warriors to both sides of the conflict, was the addition to the nation's Bill of Rights of the Fourteenth Amendment, to wit, that "no State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States, nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws."

The St. Louis *Post-Dispatch* believes in such protection of the rights of the underprivileged and of unpopular minorities. In 1940 a case involving the same principles as the Dred Scott case came up before the Supreme Court of the United States, and again as in 1857 the highest tribunal of the land evaded the issue and rendered an adverse decision against those suing for relief. This resulted in a great division of opinion throughout the nation, and in which many newspaper editors took the position of the present Chief Justice, Harlan Stone, who then as an associate justice dissented from the majority opinion. Among such was the editor of the *Post-Dispatch,* and next day under an article titled "A Terrible Decision" he said: "The peculiar thing about Jehovah's witnesses is that they are forbidden by their religion to salute the flag. This does not mean that they are unpatriotic, that they do not love their country. It simply means that, as they read the Scriptures, to salute the flag is to violate the divine commandment stated in verses 3, 4, 5 of the Book of Exodus [chapter 20] forbidding the bowing down to a graven image . . . We think this decision of the United States Supreme Court is dead wrong. We think its decision is a violation of American principle. We think it is a surrender to popular hysteria. If patriotism depends on such things as this —on violation of the fundamental right of religious freedom—then it becomes not a noble emotion of love for country, but something to be rammed down our throats by the law. We honor Justice Stone, who refused to lend himself to it." This magnanimous editorial of the *Post-Dispatch* was, no doubt, potent for great good, as during the turbulent months that followed the Supreme Court decision, when mob rule broke out against Jehovah's witnesses and swirled about in the states adjoining Missouri and even invaded the southern section of the state, the city of St. Louis maintained its poise and calm and refused to participate in such flagrant disrespect of law and order and the Bill of Rights. It is expected that, to its own immeasurable benefit, St. Louis and vicinity will accord the same fair and proper treatment throughout the five days of the assembly of Christians for worship there.

St. Louis Easy of Access

It is easy for conventioners from all parts of the nation to get to this queen city of the great Mississippi valley. St. Louis is the gateway for north and south travel as well as freight traffic. A feature is the Eads bridge across the great "Fish River" (as the Indian name "Mississippi" means), or "Father of Waters". This bridge is said to accommodate more freight cars than any other in the world. The length of the bridge, including a tunnel at the St. Louis end, is 6,220 feet,

TOP

and the span of the bridge is 55 feet above high water. River traffic is immense to and from New Orleans and intermediate points. All the steam railroads use the same passenger terminal, which was first opened in 1894, when it was the largest railroad passenger terminal in the world. Its facilities were increased in 1904. All of the 28 railroads entering St. Louis have access to the terminal facilities. The modern Union Station at 18th to 20th streets on Market street is used by all lines, and nearly 300 passenger trains arrive and depart from this central depot daily.

Besides, St. Louis is the hub of a vast system of up-to-date and improved highways radiating in every direction. Some of the conventioners may even come by the air route, as the city is an important link in the country's network of transcontinental air lines, furnishing passenger and mail service in all directions. Transcontinental planes take off from and land at the Lambert-St. Louis Municipal airport, a $3,000,000 project, and the air traffic is tremendous. Then, too, there are the ponderous cross-country buses that arrive at and depart from the downtown Bus Depot. Within the city and county transportation is provided by streetcars and bus lines. A novel ticket system is in vogue, whereby on the payment of $1.25 the St. Louis Service Company issues to the passenger a ticket which can be used during an entire week on all bus and streetcar lines of the city as many times as the ticket holder desires to ride whither and wherever. There is also a ticket issued for 25c, which is good for one day. These tickets have an attractive face with an announcement of some event worked into the design, thus having great advertising value. At their own request the Service Company were provided with copy for the 7-day transportation ticket of August 3-9, and attractively announcing the chief features of the Theocratic Convention, to wit, "Hear Judge Rutherford, Saturday, August 9, 3 p.m., on 'Comfort All That Mourn'—Sunday, August 10, 11 a.m., on 'Children of The King', at The Arena—Free – Welcome!" Thus for a full week many thousands of St. Louisans could have this ingenious ticket ad in hand as a constant reminder.

The "Show Me" State

St. Louis is situated in the foothills of the mountains which gave Missouri the name "Ozark State". The city site is a succession of gentle ridges and depressions, each successive ridge toward the west rising higher. At the western city limits the elevation is 600 feet above the level of the Gulf of Mexico. Beyond that the ridges rise until the plateaus of the Ozarks attain altitudes of 1,000 feet. The site averages 100 feet above all flood waters. The metropolitan area, within a 40-mile circle from the city and of which St. Louis is the business and banking center, has a population of 1,246,000. It manufactures more than $200,000,000 worth of shoes each year. It holds first place in the output of American-made chemicals. It is the largest lumber market in America, and also the largest coffee distributing point in the United States, and, by no means to be omitted, it has the largest horse and mule market in the world. Who hasn't heard of the Missouri mule from the "Show Me" state?

St. Louis is noted for its botanical gardens, its zoo, parks, and Municipal Open-Air Theater, seating 9,267. Its Washington University is one of the distinguished institutions of higher learning of the nation. General Grant, of Civil War fame, was a frequent visitor to the city, and the old U. S. Grant log cabin, built by Grant himself outside of St. Louis, draws many visitors. In striking contrast thereto St. Louis is a "city of brick", and a city of homes, due to the great proportion of one-family houses; 23 percent of the population own their own homes. How that great pioneer, the apostle Paul, would therefore have enjoyed carrying on his Kingdom activities in present-day St. Louis! for, describing his Scriptural method of proclaiming the best news of

TOP

all time, he said to the Christians of the city of Ephesus: "I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from HOUSE TO HOUSE, testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." (Acts 20:20, 21) But what the apostle Paul cannot do today in St. Louis, Jehovah's witnesses are doing in the same apostolic manner, and not a house or home in the great metropolitan area but has been visited and presented with the message of the same Theocratic Government that the apostle himself proclaimed for the comfort of all that mourn. Be it observed that this house-to-house missionary was the most hunted-down and mobbed and maltreated of all the apostles in the Sacred Record!

Jehovah's witnesses in St. Louis

There are three active organized units of Jehovah's witnesses in St. Louis, namely, a Northern Unit and a Southern Unit and also a Colored Unit, together comprising a group of several hundred. During the past year alone they have distributed more than a hundred thousand books and booklets, besides other hundreds of thousands of magazines and free tracts, all publishing the Theocratic message. Also, due to the city's strategic location, the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, publisher for Jehovah's witnesses, maintains a distribution depot in St. Louis for the service of the Middle West. As much as thirty tons of printed material for the supply of the witnesses passes through this depot in a month.

During the eventful Convention days of August 6-10, Jehovah's witnesses are assembling at the mammoth institution, The Arena, 5700 Oakland Ave., opposite Forest Park, the second-largest public park in America and approaching Paradise in its arboreal and floral beauty. From all sections of the land and from foreign countries they are coming hither, by all means of transportation, and the number expected should boost the number of inhabitants in St. Louis up to near the 900,000 mark temporarily. At The Arena space is provided for the assembly and accommodation of approximately 75,000 persons. If a greater number than that attend, they will be accommodated too; additional space has been arranged for. Notable among those in attendance is the high percentage of children, which serves to emphasize the theme for the public address at 11 a.m. Sunday, August 10, to wit, "Children of The King." The people of St. Louis have graciously opened up their homes for the entertainment of these peaceful, law-abiding Christian visitors, a very different spirit from that of the municipal Chamber of Commerce, which refused to offer any welcome to them whatsoever. Nevertheless, they are coming anyway, and the people of good-will in St. Louis will receive the blessing and benefit, both financially and in the more lasting and higher values, the things of the spirit. Those who have come, bringing their own home with them in the form of trailer or house-car, have erected a small transient city larger in population than when St. Louis was incorporated as a city (less than 4,977). Thus by their presence, in camp, in private home and in hotel, and by their varied activities in convention and on the streets and from house to house, it will be possible for St. Louis to get an intimate close-up of Jehovah's witnesses, on a big scale, and get to know them better.

Not a "Cult" or "Sect"

But just who are Jehovah's witnesses? By whom are they selected and organized to perform their duties and carry on their work? The claim that any man is the founder or organizer of Jehovah's witnesses is blasphemy, for the obvious reason that it is the prerogative solely of Almighty God Jehovah himself to select and organize His own witnesses and no man has any authority whatso-

TOP

ever to select or organize them. Jehovah's witnesses could not be a *"cult"*, practicing some system of religious belief, ceremonies and rites indulged in by an organized body of persons; and neither could they be a *"sect"*, following some particular human leader in their belief and practice of some specific religion. The witnesses of Jehovah are made up of persons who are entirely devoted to Jehovah God and His Kingdom of righteousness, and who are faithful and diligent in carrying out His orders as commanded in His Word. They are selected or chosen by Almighty Jehovah God. No man could select them. (See 1 Peter 2:9, 10.)

The Chief Witness of Jehovah God, and Head over all of Jehovah's witnesses, is Christ Jesus, the Lord, Savior and King of The Theocracy. One of His official titles is "The Faithful and True Witness". (Revelation 1:5 and 3:14) The first man who was selected as a witness of Jehovah God from amongst men was Abel, who received God's approval and who for that reason was murdered by his brother Cain, a religionist. From the time of Abel onward Jehovah God continued to select His witnesses from amongst men, down till today. To them He says, in the words recorded at Isaiah 43:10-12: "Ye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, that I am God." As Christ Jesus, when on earth, continuously proclaimed the name and kingdom of Jehovah, so all His followers must proclaim the name and Theocratic Government of Jehovah in order that they may prove their integrity and faithful obedience toward Him. To aid them in doing so and to work to the best advantage that body of Christians have the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY to act for them and in their behalf.

In many cities, towns and communities throughout the earth classes or companies of Jehovah's witnesses are maintained and these regularly meet, many times during the week, to engage in careful and prayerful study of the Bible; and to do so they use the publications of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY in order to study the Scriptures in an orderly way and get a better understanding of the will of God concerning them. Such persons are real non-sectarian students of the Scriptures and, being unselfishly devoted to The Theocracy and guided by the spirit of the Lord, they learn the Scriptures and the meaning thereof.

"From House to House"

Each and every one of Jehovah's witnesses, consecrated to do His will, and hence commissioned by Him, is commanded to preach God's message of truth to all that will hear. Such is the means of bearing witness to the name and Kingdom of Jehovah. They are not witnesses for any human organization, but are witnesses for the Most High, the great Theocrat. In obedience to His commandment they go from place to place and from house to house, calling upon the people and informing those who will hear of the good news that the long-desired Kingdom of God is here and, after the nearing battle of Armageddon, will fill the earth with blessings for all persons of good-will. Unlike religious denominations, which meet in imposing edifices and perform certain formal ceremonies, Jehovah's witnesses follow the example of Christ and His apostles and go to the people and talk with them. They take to the people books, booklets, magazines and other printed matter concerning the Sacred Scriptures, which enable the people to find in them the full and complete proof of this good news and that the Righteous Government is at hand. Thus the people are enabled to stay in their own homes and learn of God's gracious provision for them and learn thereby to "worship him in spirit and in truth". All this work is done without pecuniary profit to any person. Furthermore, persons who do engage in this witness work contribute their own money to carry on the work. There is but one purpose in their lives, and that is to make known Jehovah's

TOP

kingdom and the blessings it will bring.

St. Louisans of good-will are mindful of the motto of their State of Missouri, *"Salus Populi Suprema Lex Esto,"* meaning, "The welfare of the people is the supreme law," and for this reason they will receive Jehovah's witnesses with appreciation. The name and Kingdom of Jehovah by Christ Jesus are of supreme importance, and that Government of Righteousness and Peace is the only government that brings the eternal welfare of the people. Likewise Jehovah's witnesses are come to St. Louis in convention for the highest welfare of the people, not only the people of that city but all men of good-will everywhere, to whom the blessings of this Theocratic convention shall yet spread. All such are cordially invited to attend all the gatherings of the assembly at The Arena, and particularly the public addresses of the president of the WATCH TOWER SOCIETY, as widely advertised, "Comfort All That Mourn" and "Children of The King". These subjects bespeak the spirit and purpose of the convention. Learn of The Kingdom and rejoice and live!

Finland—Adieu

Some of Finland's Good Points

◆ The Finns seem to be willing to pay back the money they borrow without abusing their creditors; they do not invade other countries, but they defend themselves when invaded by giants, and do it in a way to make the whole world wonder. And when their farmer-president, Kyosti Kallio, old and ill, was laying down his burdens to his young and capable successor, they turned out en masse to bid him good-bye. The scene affected him too deeply to bear, and the account says simply that as he turned to wave good-bye to the people, with "Thanks for everything" upon his lips "he gasped, clutched at his heart, and fell dead in the arms of Field Marshal Mannerheim, his country's liberator".

When Viipuri Was Seized

◆ When Viipuri, Finland, was seized by the Russians inquiry was made if any wished to remain. Two out of the 80,000 inhabitants stated they wished to do so, but when the time came the two could not be found. When the war was over every seventh person in Finland was homeless and 49 percent of the evacuated and homeless children were ill. In one place there was only one pair of boots between twenty people and numberless children had to stay indoors rolled up in blankets because they were without clothing.

Finland's Plight

◆ Hemmed in on all sides and cut in two in the middle Finland can now be digested at leisure by the totalitarian crowd. The Finns abandoned 40,000 of their best farms rather than live under Stalin's rule, and 460,000 men, women and children pulled out of the Bolshevist paradise to make their homes in a rock-bound land crossed by the Arctic Circle.

Proud Even in Defeat

◆ Proud even in her honorable defeat Finland proffered payment of the $159,398 due on her debt to the United States on June 15, 1940. Few believe that America will touch a cent of this blood money, but the gesture is magnificent and puts Finland in a position where she can get anything America is able to give.

Half Million Homeless Finns

◆ Finland notified the League of Nations that, as a result of the Russian invasion and the peace she was compelled to make with Stalin, she then had 550,000 homeless persons to look after, 55 percent of whom are children and 30 percent women. Another huge addition to the millions of refugees who have no place to go.

TOP

Why Be Conceited?

THE following shows the contrast between conditions in the American Aleutian Islands and the adjacent Kamandorsky Islands of the Soviet Union. The comparison is not altogether encouraging to the conceit of some who conclude that everything American is beyond comparison. Quotation from *The Roman Forum:*

During the summer of 1938 a Coast Guard cutter made a cruise with four scientists to the Aleutian Islands and to the Kamandorsky Islands of the Soviet Union for the purpose of studying the origin and development of the Aleuts. These islands are east of Kamchatka Peninsula in Siberia and were discovered about 1741 by Vitus Bering under the support of Empress Anne of Russia. The original expedition was planned by Peter the Great.

From one of the scientists some data has been gathered which will present some comparison in the conditions of the Aleuts under the United States and those under the Russians.

It should be remembered that the Kamandorsky Islands are one of the extreme outposts of the Soviet Union and as such will give some indication of the extent and of the type of policies that the Russians have developed in their handling of their more primitive groups.

The American Aleuts are reported as carrying considerable debt with trading stores, with occasional shortage of food, poor clothes, considerable addiction to liquor, with an unfortunate amount of venereal disease. This does not apply to all of the groups, but there is enough of these unfortunate conditions to leave open an opportunity for correction.

In the Russian Kamandorsky Islands, with a population of several hundred of the Aleuts, all of the children of suitable age were in school and all the adults who could work had jobs. Many of them had small farms with vegetable plots. They raised cows, there was a government station for raising fox and sea otter, with a scientist detailed for guidance. No drunkenness was observed during the visit, no jail could be found, there was a community house and library available for the natives at the capital city and, as far as known, venereal disease was almost done away with.

The natives seemed to have plenty of clothes; calfskin boots were available at a cost of about $3.00 in American money. The natives and the quarters were models of cleanliness.

There was a nursery for the smallest children, a kindergarten and an elementary school. The library had books by Dostoyevsky and Tolstoy. The natives were fond of music, frequently enjoyed spontaneous singing, and played "Oh, Susanna" for their American visitors. Of the island government council of seven members, three were Aleuts. The director of industry was an Aleut.

What particularly impressed the visitors was the bearing and sentiment of self-respect and wholesome interest in a co-operative life that was everywhere evident. There seemed to be none of the fear present that would give rise to petty crime and hard dealing. When the visitors attempted to buy food, the local inhabitants went out to gather some fifty splendid salmon from a local stream and pass them to the ship's company without cost. There was a cinema available, and in sports the American competitors were beaten both at volley ball and chess.

The sea otter station, the fox farm and the reindeer stations were thriving and gave good support to the local community.

At the community house lectures and talks were given. There happened to be a chart showing Nazi and Fascist troops coming over a Russian wall, with Russian soldiers mobilizing to stop them. This was evidently before the non-aggression pact with Germany. There were no churches known in the islands, but at the same time there was free intermarriage and no racial feeling. The islands were protected by a vast military force of one lieutenant and six troopers.—Quoted by "Rev." Hewlett Johnson in *The Soviet Power,* pages 280-282.

TOP

In the Lead

◆ New Zealand has a place in the sun, not only figuratively speaking, but in reality. Each year the country averages two thousand and seventeen hours of sunshine, or six hours per day, which is comparable with southern Italy. Other good things about New Zealand are: the lowest death rate in the world, 8.48 per thousand, and the lowest infantile mortality rate in the world, 31.21 per thousand. Others again: it was the first British country to give manhood suffrage and female suffrage; has in Arthur's Pass Tunnel (5¼ miles) the longest railway tunnel in the British Empire; has had universal penny postage since 1901, is Britain's best per capita customer; supplies about one-third of the butter imported by Britain, over one-half of the cheese, more than one-half of her imported lamb and mutton, and nearly one-quarter of her imported wool. Last year it bought more manufactures from Britain than did any foreign country except the U.S.A. It is the world's leading exporter of dairy produce, and of mutton and lamb, and second largest exporter of wool. New Zealand has been called "God's Own Country", but, like Australia, it bans the message of THE THEOCRACY.

Loading Cattle in Fiji

◆ When loading cattle on the Fijian coast the steamer is anchored as near shore as possible, sometimes about 400 yards away. It is also "tethered" to a cocoanut palm on shore. A launch then tows a whaleboat halfway between the ship and shore, where it is anchored. A Fiji boy jumps over the side of the whaleboat and swims to shore with another rope. This is made fast to the horns of a bullock which has been separated from the rest in an improvised stockyard made of bamboo. The gate of the stockyard is opened and out rushes the bullock. The Fijian boys howl with delight.

The idea is to entice or force the bullock to get into deep water so that it can be pulled alongside the whale boat. The bullock snorts and bellows, probably rushes at one of the natives; he runs, everybody laughs, and all seem to be enjoying it except the bullock. As any slack is made on the rope, the boys on the whaleboat tighten up. This continues until the bullock is in deep water and swimming. The rest is easy. As he swims, so he is pulled alongside the whaleboat. Arriving there, a rope is fastened to the side of the boat and round the horns of the bullock so that he floats with the swell of the ocean, looking very uncomfortable and hoping no shark will come prowling around. Meanwhile his head is above water. There he floats while another line is taken ashore and the operation is repeated until there are three bullocks tied on either side of the whaleboat. The launch then tows the whaleboat out to the ship and the bullocks are hoisted aboard in canvas slings. It is simplicity itself—so long as nothing slips.—Australian *Consolation*.

[It isn't the same world since Australian *Consolation* was stopped.—*Ed.*]

What? No Blackouts!

◆ When 477 British children landed in Australia they could not understand why there were no blackouts and no sandbags. They insisted on taking their gas masks ashore, but after they had eaten 300 oranges, 1,000 apples, 2,000 ice creams and 300 pounds of candy, with no ill effects, they concluded there are some good places in the world, after all.

Australia Wants Cannon Fodder

◆ Australia wants more cannon fodder, and hereafter each taxpayer will have a pension of 5 shillings weekly for each child under 16 after the first. Taxpayers having one child will receive a tax exemption of £150. Looks like an efficient plan.

TOP

"They'll Never Quit"

◆ London carried on. The people kept going. They put out the fires, cleaned up the debris. They patched up the public services, kept the highways open and the trains running. They helped each other. They took care of the injured and succored the homeless. Women tore up their underclothing in the streets for bandages. They fought disease. They buried their dead. They sent their children to the country, and the women fed each other's men.

Above all, the people of London—and of other cities, too—kept cheerful. They kept their chins up and their thumbs up. They fought back. They took it. They fired guns to drown the noise of bombs. When that did not work, they put plugs in their ears. They did not panic. They stayed put. They trusted Churchill and, if this war is ever won by anybody, no one will be entitled to a greater share of the credit than these front-line fighters in the Battle of Britain.

The British will never yield this city. They may yield a pile of ashes, a hole in the ground, but they will never surrender London. The "scorched earth" left behind by retreating Communists in China will look like an oasis compared to what the Nazis will find if they ever get to London. The English will fight on to the last man and the last stone. They'll never quit.—Harry Klemmer, in the New York *Post,* April 16, 1941.

Giving and Getting

◆ The greatest joy in life is in giving, not in getting. Jehovah is the great Giver. The Devil is a getter, but gets nothing in the end. "Give, and it shall be given unto you." "The liberal soul shall be made fat." The Scriptures are full of such admonitions. A British woman had lost her husband and her son in the war. She knew what to do. She saw a couple of Canadian boys talking together, drove up in her limousine, handed them a package of 150 £1 notes, and drove off before they could thank her. She will get pleasure out of the remembrance of that for as long as she draws the breath of life.

Still more precious is the gift of the truth to the good and honest heart, with the plain implication in God's Word that it actually means salvation.

National Buildings Record

◆ Britain has organized a National Buildings Record and is now considering what to rebuild and what to tear away. Architects, historians and archeologists are getting the facts together, so that when the war is over there will be adequate information regarding important buildings of all kinds. But it will be the Lord, and not man, that will determine what shall be rebuilt after Armageddon is past. The buildings will be superlatively useful and beautiful, and they will be all new. "Behold, I make all things new," and the former things "shall not be remembered, nor come into mind". —Revelation 21 : 5 ; Isaiah 65 : 17.

"Stay Put" Rules

◆ The British Ministry of Information tells those who expect to be in areas that are invaded: Go to work, whether in shop, field or factory; do your shopping; send your children to school until you are told not to; do not try to go and live elsewhere; do not use the road for unnecessary journeys: they must be left free for troop movements, even a long way from the region where actual fighting is taking place.

One-Seventh of Shipping Sunk

◆ To start with Britain had 21,000,000 tons of merchant ships, and added 12,000,000 more from the fleets of Norway, Denmark, Belgium, Netherlands and France. One-seventh of the lot was sunk in the first 18 months of the war.

TOP

Says a Buyers' Guide

◆ Says a Buyers' Guide: "A widely sold tooth paste contains 35 grams of potassium chlorate: 8 grams is a deadly dose"; many leading brands of catsup were found upon analysis to contain cockroaches and worms; many headache and pain remedies contain a drug which is charged with over a thousand deaths; a number of nationally advertised soft drinks contain a habit-forming drug."

"An average of about 25 percent of what the consumer pays for clothing represents the manufacturer's costs, the other 75 percent, or 300-percent increase over the manufacturing costs, going for advertising and selling expenses."

The Bureau names 16 cosmetics the ingredients in which average to cost 4c and the containers 7c, and which average to sell for $1.30; and then states that "almost every conceivable kind of claim is made for face creams, but most dermatologists agree that ordinary toilet soap makes the best possible cleanser for normal skins".

As for tooth pastes: "Water and a tooth brush are all that are necessary, but if something more is desired, dissolve a quarter teaspoonful of salt or baking soda in a glass of warm water and use this solution on the brush."

As for patent medicines: "Some weight-reducing remedies contain dinitrophenol, a deadly drug"; and, "One remedy was a capsule containing the head of a tapeworm."

"Obviously an industrial and agricultural system geared to mass-production and absolutely dependent on mass-consumption cannot be expected to keep in balance when only 41 percent of the consumer's purchasing power seeps through to buy its products; nor can consumers ever expect to realize the much higher living standards our modern production facilities make possible when 59 percent of the consumer's dollar goes to the peddlers of goods."

It makes one feel a little sick at one's stomach to learn "that unripe fruits and vegetables are often gassed or dyed to give them a ripe color"; "that common foods sometimes contain lead and arsenic"; "that old and mold-covered meat may be given a bath in a saltpeter or sodium sulphite solution and artificial coloring used to make it appear fresh and disguise its odor"; and "that pyrogallol, a poison used by photographers in developing films, is sometimes used in giving ripe olives a glossy black color".

"Enriched Bread"

◆ After the valiant efforts to feed the American people plaster of Paris in their bread, and then proprionic acid (Ward Baking Company Patent 2,154,449) so that no mold will form and breads ten days old could therefore be eaten, now cometh Bond Bread, with a half-page advertisement in the New York *Times* (costing a lot of money) and stating that it has "Delicious Bond Bread Now Enriched" and in the same paper a 14-line story from Washington which explains that before any concern may advertise that its bread is enriched, it must be made to contain among other things, nicotinic acid, derived from nicotine. The nicotine on the lips of a dirty old tobacco-smoking grandmother has been known to kill her little grandchild when she kissed her. Not wanting to be forward, but it seems as if a few of the good old-fashioned things like genuine wheat flour, real undoctored milk, etc., might be substituted for this chemical junk.

Anne the Queen Maker

◆ *Friday* magazine explains that the king without any job, i.e., Otto von Hapsburg, who has been running around the United States lecturing on why he should be put on the throne of Austria has not

TOP

been traveling on any money he ever earned. *Friday* says that his queen mother, known to diplomats as "Meddlesome Zita", never got very far with her queen business until she ran across Anne Morgan of the house of Morgan. After that all was lovely and one of her good friends (you can almost guess who it was) deposited $8,900,000 in American banks to be used as a fund for the restoration of the glories of the Hapsburgs which fell into decay since 1914.

Plan for One Big Steel Company

◆ A dispatch from Washington says: "High government officials today were studying the proposal of CIO president Philip Murray for conversion of the entire iron, steel and tin industry into one great production unit to assure adequate supplies for civilian and military needs." It may come. Indeed, in Germany, Hitler runs every business, as Mussolini does in Italy.

The New Plastics

◆ The new plastics, made of coal tar and kindred products, are rapidly taking the place of real rubber and may eventually do away with almost all rubber imports. The annual value of American plastics thus produced is around $80,000,000.

Birds

Swans Froze to the Ice

◆ In the terrible winter of 1939-1940 two thousand white swans flew from the north of Sweden to Denmark, thinking to find better weather. They found worse, and many of them, landing on the island of Saltholm, southeast of Copenhagen, actually froze to the ice and had to be shot. Many were fed by airplane, and others were rescued and brought to the mainland. Indeed, in that dreadful winter in which men were lined up to slay one another by the million, efforts of humans to keep wild life existent in all parts of the Northern Hemisphere were very noticeable.

The Gonies Are Moving

◆ The gonies are moving from Midway Island, one of the airplane stops on the way from America to Asia. They do not like the trees which have been planted by Uncle Sam. When they try to fly they sometimes hit a tree and are injured, so it is necessary for these largest of all sea birds (Laysan albatross) to locate another desert island where they can mount into the skies without danger of being killed. Probably more albatross marriages have taken place at Midway Island than at any other place on the globe.

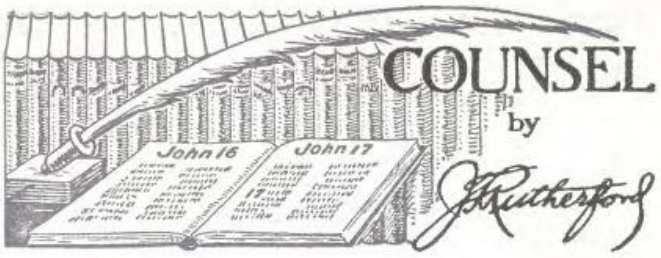
American Cuckoo Nicer than British

◆ The English cuckoo is an interloper that doesn't bother to build its own nest. The American cuckoo, however, does set up housekeeping for itself and provide for its offspring. True, the nest is not exactly a finished work of art, but it is a nest. Its eggs are a pale greenish-blue. The American cuckoo is secretive, and even furtive, acting as if it had done or was about to do something it shouldn't. But it gets after the tent caterpillar, and so performs a useful work.

"Patriotic Bird"

◆ Under the title "Patriotic Bird" the Los Angeles *Times* contains a picture three columns wide of an English sparrow waving in its beak a diminutive American flag probably made in Japan. There are a good many people in every land who have just as much sense as that bird and know just as much about what constitutes real patriotism. The whole thing is too asinine to even be ridiculous.

TOP



Rest for Humankind

THE people want rest from strife and war. How will they get it? The word "sabbath" means "rest". By establishing the sabbath day with the typical Israelites, whom He used to make prophetic pictures, God gave an implied promise of establishing a government of righteousness for the benefit of man and that that government would be one of peace and rest.

Among other provisions of the law given to the natural Jews, or Israelites, was the Fourth Commandment (Exodus 20:8-11), which governed the day of rest. "Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel [not the non-Jews or Gentiles] for ever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed." (Exodus 31:15-17) These scriptures show clearly an implied promise on the part of Jehovah God to establish a righteous government amongst men.

The sabbath day enjoined on the natural Jews by God's law is not the Sunday now observed by the nations of "Christendom". The Jewish sabbath day was the seventh day of the week, and corresponds with Saturday as shown on present-day calendars. Therefore the clergy of "Christendom" have the wrong day, even if they were interpreting the law properly. In the second place, the clergy are not properly applying the law. The law never did apply to the non-Jews, but was part of Jehovah's law covenant exclusively with the nation of Israel; and the first record of the observance by man of the sabbath, and the FIRST COMMAND to man to observe the sabbath, is at Exodus 16:22-30, in connection with the work of gathering the miraculous manna for food in the wilderness. The statement concerning the creation, at Genesis 2:1-3, merely records the fact of God's resting, but does not command man to keep the sabbath. When Christ Jesus came and died upon the tree on Calvary, he put an end to Jehovah's law covenant with natural Israel by nailing it to the tree. As written at Colossians 2:14: "Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross [tree or stake]." Hence, at verses 16 and 17 following, the apostle refers to the Jewish sabbath law and says: "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: which are a shadow of things to come; but the body [reality] is of Christ."

With Christians every day is the same, and what is wrong to be done on one day is wrong to be done on any other day; likewise that which is proper to do on one day is proper on other days. Therefore to the Christians in Galatia the apostle wrote (Galatians 4:9, 10, 11, 21): "But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain." "Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law [covenant], do ye not hear the law?" If it be borne in mind that what happened to the Jews in connection with their law covenant was for the purpose of foreshadowing things future to happen, and which things are

TOP

to be understood by those living at the end of the world, where we now are, then the whole matter becomes clear. When the apostle under inspiration refers to the Jewish law covenant and writes that "the law [has] a shadow of good things to come", we may know that it had a significance far different from that given it by religious racketeers.—Hebrews 10:1.

Jehovah's immediate purpose in giving the Jews the sabbath law was to establish their belief or faith in Him, so that they would know that man's relief can come only from God and would come in His due time, and that they must by faith wait for it. By keeping the sabbath the Jews would show their faith and confidence in God and would trust Him. By giving them the sabbath or rest period there is a clearly implied promise on God's part to give rest and regeneration to those who shall exercise complete faith in Him and that this He would do in His own good time. At Hebrews 4:1-11 the apostle says that the purpose was to establish faith in God and that the Jews did not profit by the law concerning the sabbath because of their lack of faith or belief. "For we which have believed do enter into rest. . . . For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief."—Vss. 3, 10, 11.

God's law to the Jews governing the sabbath day typically referred to the coming of God's kingdom under Christ. Observance of that law showed faith of the Jews in God and in His promised King that would bring rest and blessings to the people. Christ Jesus came and fulfilled the law because He was and is the King; therefore nothing could be gained by observing the typical sabbath law after the coming of Christ, nor does failure to observe it now give one the "mark of the beast". The kingdom of God under Christ is now here, and within a short time it will destroy Satan's oppressive rule at the battle of Armageddon and usher in everlasting rest for faithful men on earth.

The question is raised, If not literally observing the Fourth Commandment today, why then quote the Second Commandment concerning idolatry when refusing to "heil" men and to salute an emblem standing for the government and the laws of the nation? At Exodus 20:4, 5 Almighty God says concerning images and symbols: "Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them." That commandment is not subject to interpretation by human creatures, be they judges of courts or religious "experts". No doubt is left in the mind as to what is the meaning of those words, because God himself has given the plain interpretation thereof.—See Daniel chapters 3 and 6; also Esther chapters 3, 4, 5.

God provides the gift of life to all men who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ as the Savior and who then covenant to be obedient to the laws of God and hence obedient to Christ Jesus. That which was written in the law against idolatry and religion applies specifically to all spiritual Israelites, or Christians who follow Christ Jesus. Upon this point there is not a possibility of doubt, as it is written to the Christians by the apostle, at 1 Corinthians 10:7, 11, 12, 14: "Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Now all these things happened unto them [natural Israelites] for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. Wherefore, my dearly beloved, FLEE FROM IDOLATRY."

"And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols?" (2 Corinthians 6:16) "Ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God." (1 Thessalonians 1:9) "This is the true God, and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols." (1 John 5:20, 21) These texts are in harmony with the Second Commandment at Exodus 20.

TOP

Facsimile pages from the valuable work by Prof. Samuel F. B. Morse, *Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States.* Although published a good many years ago, by the Van Nostrand publishing house, of New York, the work is as significant today as when written. Professor Morse warned President Lincoln of his impending assassination by tools of the Jesuits, and wrote an introduction to the book *Confessions of a French Catholic Priest,* also published by the Van Nostrands, and reviewed in *Consolation* No. 561.

FOREIGN CONSPIRACY

AGAINST THE

LIBERTIES OF THE UNITED STATES.

CHAPTER I.

The first impression of the improbability of foreign conspiracy considered—Present political condition of Europe favors an enterprise against our institutions—The war of opinions commenced—Despotism against Liberty—The vicissitudes of this war—The official declaration of the despotic party against all liberty—Necessity to the triumph of despotism, that American liberty should be destroyed—The kind of attack upon us most likely to be adopted from the nature of the contest—Particular reasons why our institutions are obnoxious to the European governments—Has the attack commenced? Yes! by Austria—through a Society called the *St. Leopold Foundation*—Ostensibly religious in its designs.

Does this heading seem singular? What, it will be said, is it at all probable that any nation, or combination of nations, can entertain designs against us, a people so peaceable, and at the same time so distant? Knowing the daily increasing resources of this country in all the means of defence against foreign aggression, how absurd in the nations abroad to dream of a conquest on this soil! Let me, nevertheless, ask attention, while I humbly offer my reasons for believing that a conspiracy exists, that its plans are already in operation, and that we are attacked in a vulnerable quarter, which cannot be defended by our ships, our forts, or our armies.

Who among us is not aware that a mighty struggle of *opinion* is in our days agitating all the nations of Europe; that there is a war

these remarks with the *purely religious* character of the tenets of the Roman Catholic sect. They are not in discussion. If any wish to resolve their doubts in the *religious* controversy, the acute pens of the polemic writers of the day will furnish them abundant means of deciding for themselves. But every religious sect has certain principles of government growing out of its particular religious belief, and which will be found to agree or disagree with the principles of any given form of civil government.* It is my design, therefore, briefly to consider some of the antagonist principles of the government of Austria and of the United States, and compare them with the principles of government of the Catholic and Protestant sects. By this method we shall be able to judge of their bearing on the permanency of our present civil institutions.

Let us first present to view the *fundamental principle of government*, that principle which, according to its agreement with one or the other of the two opposite opinions that divide the world, decides entirely the character of the government in every part of the body politic. *From whom is authority to govern derived?* Austria and the United States will agree in answering—*from God.* The opposition of opinion occurs in the answers to the next question. *To whom on earth is this authority delegated?* Austria answers, *To the* EMPEROR, *who is the source of all authority*—"*I, the Emperor, do ordain,*" &c. The United States

* See Note B.

answers, *To the* PEOPLE, *in whom resides the sovereign power*—"*We, the People, do ordain, establish, grant,*" &c. In one principle is recognised the necessity of the *servitude of the people*, the absolute dependance of the subject, unqualified submission to the commands of the rulers without question or examination. The *Ruler* is *Master*, the *People* are *Slaves*. In the other is recognised the *supremacy of the people*, the equality of rights and powers of the citizen, submission alone to laws emanating from themselves; the Ruler is a public servant, receiving wages from the people to perform services agreeable to their pleasure; amenable in all things to them, and holding office at their will. The *Ruler* is *Servant*, the *People* are *Master*. The fact and important nature of the difference in these antagonist doctrines, leading, as is perceived, to diametrically opposite results, are all that is needful to state in order to proceed at once to the inquiry, Which position does the Catholic sect and the Protestant sects severally favor? The *Pope*, the supreme Head of the Catholic church, claims to be the "*Vicegerent of God,*" "supreme over all mortals;" "over all Emperors, Kings, Princes, Potentates, and People;" "King of kings and Lord of lords." He styles himself, "the divinely appointed dispenser of *spiritual* and *temporal* punishments;" "armed with power to depose Emperors and Kings, and absolve subjects from their oath of allegiance;" "from him lies no appeal;" "he is responsible to no one on earth;" "he is judged of no one but

These pages are part of a total of 27 taken from Prof. Morse's book and being run serially in current issues of *Consolation* magazine. They are all of amazing significance at this time. The pages here published give part of the extracts contained in the article "Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States", appearing in No. 568 of *Consolation*. See also the intervening and succeeding issues for facts which account for the spread of the totalitarian abomination of desolation.

God." But not to go back to former ages to prove the fact of the Pope's claiming divine right, let the present Pontiff Gregory XVI. testify. He claims, and attempts the exercise of this *plenitude of power*, and asserts his *divine right*. The document I quote is fresh from the Vatican, scarce four months old, a document in which the Pope interferes directly in the political affairs of Portugal against Don Pedro. "How can there be unity in the body," says the Pope, "when the members are not united to the head, and do not obey it? And how can this union and obedience be maintained in a country where they drive from their sees the bishops, legitimately instituted by *Him* to whom it appertains to assign pastors to all the vacant churches, because the DIVINE RIGHT *grants to Him alone the primacy of jurisdiction and the plenitude of power.*" The Catholic catechism now taught by Catholic priests to the Poles in all the schools of Poland, and published by special order at Wilna, 1832, is very conclusive of the character of Catholic doctrine. The following questions and answers are propounded:

"Quest. 1. How is the authority of the Emperor to be considered in reference to the spirit of Christianity? Ans. As proceeding immediately from God.

"Quest. 2. How is this substantiated by the nature of things? Ans. It is by the will of God that men live in society; hence the various relations which constitute society, which

for its more complete security is divided into parts called nations; the government of which is intrusted to a Prince, King, or Emperor, or in other words, to a supreme ruler; we see, then, that as man exists in conformity to the will of God, society emanates from the same divine will, and more especially the supreme power and authority of our lord and master, the Czar.

"Quest. 3. What duties does religion teach us, the humble subjects of his Majesty the Emperor of Russia, to practise towards him? Ans. Worship, obedience, fidelity, the payment of taxes, service, love and prayer, the whole being comprised in the words worship and fidelity.

"Quest. 4. Wherein does this worship consist, and how should it be manifested? Ans. By the most unqualified reverence in words, gestures, demeanor, thoughts, and actions.

"Quest. 5. What kind of obedience do we owe him? Ans. An entire, passive, and unbounded obedience in every point of view.

"Quest. 6. In what consists the fidelity we owe to the Emperor? Ans. In executing his commands most rigorously, without examination, in performing the duties he requires from us, and in doing every thing willingly without murmuring.

"Quest. 8. Is the service of his Majesty the Emperor obligatory on us? Ans. Absolutely so; we should, if required, sacrifice ourselves in compliance with his will, both in a civil and military capacity, and in whatever manner he deems expedient.

5*

"Quest. 9. What benevolent sentiments and love are due to the Emperor? Ans. We should manifest our good will and affection, according to our station, in endeavoring to promote the prosperity of our native land, Russia, (not Poland,) as well as that of the Emperor, our father, and of his august family. * * *

"Quest. 13. Does religion forbid us to rebel, and overthrow the government of the Emperor? Ans. We are interdicted from so doing, at all times, and under any circumstances.

"Quest. 14. Independently of the worship we owe to the Emperor, are we called upon to respect the public authorities emanating from him? Ans. Yes; because they emanate from him, represent him, and act as his substitute, so that the Emperor is everywhere.

"Quest. 15. What motives have we to fulfil the duties above enumerated? Ans. The motives are two-fold—some natural, others revealed.

"Quest. 16. What are the natural motives? Ans. Besides the motives adduced, there are the following: The Emperor, being the head of the nation, the father of all his subjects who constitute one and the same country, is thereby alone worthy of reverence, gratitude, and obedience: for both public welfare and individual security depend on submissiveness to his commands.

"Quest. 17. What are the supernatural revealed motives for this worship? Ans. The supernatural revealed motives are, that the Emperor is the vicegerent and minister of God

FOR

Aviation

Flying Blind in Bad Weather

◆ Flying blind in bad weather, a $135,000 Transcontinental and Western airliner struck a tall maple tree on the edge of the airport at St. Louis and in no time plowed through a row of trees, smashed two telephone poles, severed 40 telephone and electric transmission lines and killed the chief pilot and another man, who had boarded the craft less than two hours previously. A tree to an aviator is like a rock to a mariner. To hit it means destruction and death.

Painting the Ice

◆ Painting the ice of the Kara sea red for a distance of 60 miles east and west, and green for a distance of 15 miles north and south, an aviator of the Soviet has laid the foundation for more critical studies of currents. Other aviators will fly over the red and green lines from time to time and bring reports of their location and conditions and thus additions will be made to the great store of information on conditions in the Arctic which the Soviet is compiling.

Getting Rid of the Fog

◆ Fog, sometimes caused by warm air passing over a cold surface, has been dissipated at some airports by heating the runways. An experiment, partially successful, was made of spraying sulphur chloride into the fog. By this means an area 150 feet wide, 30 feet high and 1,500 feet long was cleared; but it took 85 gallons a minute to do it, so it looks impractical.

Flights from New York

◆ New York is not the largest airport in the world, but it is the busiest. There are now 250 flights per day, 17 of them being clear across the continent to Los Angeles and San Francisco. There are 36 flights per day to Chicago, and 39 to Washington.

No More Ice on Propellers

◆ There is no longer any danger of ice forming on airplane propellers. Boots are placed on the propellers, pulsating by compressed air: the ice is cracked on the surface and the windstream strips it off. The device has been used on airplane wings for years, and it works.

Heretofore ice might form in an area of less than a mile in diameter, slowing down the speed, upsetting balance and tending to make the plane unmanageable.

Italy to Brazil

◆ Before the war both the Germans and the French maintained airplane services to South America via Dakar, Senegal, Africa, but the war stopped both lines. However, the Italians still maintain irregular service. Their route is via Seville, Spain, Rio de Oro, Africa, and the Cape Verde Islands. It is only 1,620 miles from Dakar, Africa, to Natal, Brazil.

Antelopes Fear the Planes

◆ The antelopes of West Texas fear the airplanes so much that herds may be guided by them when the planes are as high as 500 feet overhead. The discovery of this fact by the Texas Game Department caused 22 horsemen to lose their jobs, their places being taken by four aviators.

Bombers Run into Money

◆ Present calculations are that two-motor bombers are to cost about $200,000 each, and four-motor bombers twice that considerable amount. About forty per-cent of the parts are to be made in motor-car factories.

When the Wheels Lock

◆ When the wheels lock, aviators are forced to look for water to land in, with a fair chance of nothing worse than wet feet.

Hitlerism in Canada

◆ First, the Minister, on the advice of the police, orders an internment. Next, the right of writ of habeas corpus is abolished. Next, the courts cannot interfere.

Next, if they do interfere another administrative officer, the Director of Internment Operations, has power to detain in spite of the courts.

Lastly, the review committee, consisting of one man, functions under regulations which make it impossible for the accused man to put up an adequate defense and have a proper hearing; and even if the committee decides that an internee should be released, the Minister can still refuse to follow its advice. In short, all power from start to finish is vested in the Minister, his police department and his legal advisers.

Surely this is the antithesis of British and Canadian democracy.—M. J. Coldwell, in a debate in the Canadian House of Commons.

The "Defence of Canada Regulations"

◆ When the Defence of Canada Regulations were passed they were kept absolutely secret. They were reported to the government, and the government, under the statute which enables them to call the civil servants into this conference, held the regulations until the outbreak of war.

Now you would think that if a rule of conduct was imposed upon the citizen, that rule of conduct would be at least revealed to him. You may remember I told you once before that the disposition and spirit of the Padlock Act, sooner or later, would spawn all over the statutes of Canada. Now listen to this:

The minister of justice, if satisfied that, with a view to preventing any particular person from acting in any manner prejudicial to the public safety, or the safety of the state, it is necessary to do so, may notwithstanding any of these regulations, make an order directing that that person be detained in such place and under such conditions as the minister of justice may, from time to time, determine, and any person shall, while detained by virtue of an order made under this paragraph, be deemed to be in legal custody.

We whose proud boast it was that no free man could be imprisoned or put to death or dispossessed or exiled or otherwise destroyed without formal trial by a judge and judgment of his peers! We now have everybody in Canada under jeopardy of slander, first; satisfaction of the minister of justice, next; imprisonment after that, and an inquisitorial proceeding into all your past to make the chapter complete!

Now, my friends, this is the closest approximation that a British-bred country has ever gone to the very thing that tore down the French state and brought about the French Revolution!—R. L. Calder, in an address in Toronto.

[As the foregoing implies, but does not state, Canada is at this moment squirming desperately in the grasp of its pope, Cardinal Villeneuve, and his stooge, Ernest Lapointe, alleged "Minister of Justice and Attorney General of Canada". The real ruler of Canada is Villeneuve. For interesting information on this point see the next issue of *Consolation,* under the general title "Fate of Canada".–*Ed.*]

Canada-Built Trucks in Egypt

◆ There is a good deal of satisfaction in Canada over the fact that the British drive in northern Egypt and Libya was made in trucks designed and built in Canada. These light trucks were accepted by the British early in the war as best suited for troop and supply transport.

Talk About Snow

◆ When the winter of 1940-41 was only half over there was a snowfall of 16 feet in Glacier National Park, British Columbia, with February, March and April still to be heard from.

TOP

Went Back on Their Protectors

◆ For more than fifty years around a million monarch butterflies have arrived at four o'clock at Pacific Grove, California, on an October afternoon, have draped themselves on nine moss-hung Monterey pines, and have returned to the British Yukon on March 15, following. Their visit was so much appreciated that the California city provided $500 fine and six months in jail for anybody that molested one of them, and there was an annual butterfly pageant on November 11. The pageant was without butterflies in 1939. For reasons unknown they landed in a valley only a few miles away. Maybe they did not like to be coddled.

Partiality in Los Angeles

◆ A young man from an office was sent out to post notices on several properties on which mortgage foreclosure proceedings have been started. There were several homes in the same neighborhood to be posted. After finishing the job he was about to enter his car to return when a little chap who had been watching with much curiosity came running and shouted, "Hey, mister, you missed our house. Aren't you going to put one of those papers on our house?" Happy childhood! How little it knows of what it sees!

California's Best Citizens

◆ The San Pedro *News Pilot* claims that the Japanese are the best citizens of California. They have the lowest crime rate, the best credit rate, no relief cases at public expense, and the highest voting turnout at election time.

Redwood Smoked Meats

◆ It has been discovered that smoked meats have a very superior flavor when the smoke is obtained by burning chips or sawdust from the giant Sequoia trees. This might be of some interest to California readers.

23 Minutes to Make a House

◆ In California, where everybody lives out of doors and the only use for houses is for a place to sleep, a contractor distinguished himself by setting up a three-room and bath unit of 500 square feet in 23 minutes. The structure is made of concrete slabs composed largely of pumice. The slabs are lifted in place by a truck crane, and welders seal up the partitions and corners. This form of concrete is very light. Nails can be driven into it and it can be sawed without dulling the saw.

Largest Orange Crop

◆ The current orange crop is the largest of record, the excess being in California, wherein are principally located the great dumps, sprayed with oil, which cannot be marketed without reducing the price. California had a wonderful lemon crop also, and probably it will be 'necessary' to destroy millions of lemons too. Anyway, it was good of the Creator to supply the oranges and lemons. Wasn't it?

The Tree of El Capitan

◆ Out of a fissure in the granite rock of El Capitan, Yosemite National Park, California, grows an 80-foot tree that cannot be reached, as it is 1,157 feet above the valley floor. The tree feeds almost entirely on the nitrogen in the air, with what little dust blows into the crevice in which it first started to make a name for itself.

The Death Valley Scotty Humbug

◆ Some readers will remember when the alleged mine owner, Death Valley Scotty, made his spectacular run from Los Angeles to New York in 57 hours 54 minutes. Now it comes out that Scotty never had a gold mine, never had any money to speak of, and that the humbug was all paid for by a Chicago insurance broker.

TOP

China

Hard Lot of the Chinese

◆ I speak of the peasants of China, for long oppressed by governments, by the rich, by the intelligentsia. Seventy-five per cent of these peasants are illiterate. Taxes, collected sometimes as much as fifty years in advance, have kept them in dire poverty. Opium has been forced upon them that officials might collect revenue. Flood and famine and civil war have been allowed to kill them off generation after generation, nor have they been relieved in any way, their more fortunate fellow countrymen taking the callous view that the deaths of thousands of peasants from time to time relieves overpopulation. Yet these peasants are China's strongest resistance today to her enemy.—Pearl S. Buck, in *Asia* magazine, March, 1941.

"Rip Tide in China"

◆ Under this engaging title Edgar Snow, in *Asia* magazine, sees China awakening from her sleep, peasants and even children are making fun of the idols, putting Hitler mustaches on them and marking with chalk, "Down with Japan." After three years of war with the most warlike nation of earth, China still stands while Czechoslovakia, Albania, Poland, Norway, Holland, Belgium and France have passed. China has no traitor to match Leopold of Belgium and no umbrella statesman has brought about a Munich peace. Confucianism is passing away.

Students to Help Feed Themselves

◆ The Free China Government issued instructions that hereafter, since students must eat, whether they have any means or not, the students of Free China must spend three hours per week at vegetable gardening or the raising of chickens, pigs, cows, goats or fish. It seems like a sensible rule. Every man should know something of how to care for things which he must eat to live.

American Dealers in China

◆ American dealers in China find that they are being kept from free use of their own properties in Japanese-controlled sections; they find that their customers have been impoverished; they find Japanese traders everywhere behind the battle lines; they find pressure to turn their companies over to Japanese companies, and they can see a condition approaching like that in force and effect in Korea and Manchuria, where, after a little, the only trading will be in the hands of the conquerors and the "open door" in China will be a nominal reality and an actual nonentity.

Food Riots in China

◆ It is hard enough for the poor of China to exist at any time, but with the war raging on all fronts, the crop failure in Japan and the huge quantities of Chinese food being shipped out of the country, food riots broke out and more are sure to follow. In the bitterest weather, last winter, more than 200 Chinese, starved and frozen to death, were found in the environs of Shanghai every day. In North China a sack of flour now costs $20 as against $3.60 before the war, with rice and other foods risen in proportion.

The Reason for the Whistle

◆ The reason why Chinese arrows of old and German bombs of the present are fitted with whistles is to make them seem more dangerous and aid in breaking down morale. The Chinese whistling arrows were used only to frighten people off the streets when the emperor rode by.

The Sorrows of 50,000,000

◆ It is estimated that the number of Chinese driven from their homes to distant parts of China is about 40,000,000 and that another 10,000,000 or thereabout died of disease and privation of the undeclared war now being carried on.

Can It Happen Here?

◆ In the old school reader was the story of the hero William Tell, who refused to bow to the cap of the tyrant Gesler, when that tyrant had placed his cap on a pole and ordered the natives to make their bow to it.

For refusing to bow to this cap Tell was arrested. For the stand he took in resisting tyranny, Tell has been lauded as a hero by liberty-loving people all over the world.

In America children are being dismissed from high school because they refuse to salute the American flag.

We think the flag has lost something when people have to be compelled to salute it.

When one is compelled to salute the flag, then it becomes an emblem of tyranny. It then becomes like unto the German swastika.

The flag is worthy to be honored, but there is still One who is mightier than the flag. If He were given the honor due Him, we would scarcely need a flag at all.—The Reedy (W. Va.) *News*.

May No Longer Appeal to the King

◆ In the year 1929 eminent lawyers in the District of Columbia overhauled the code of laws governing the District and included therein a provision that anybody who desired to do so might appeal from the decisions of the judges to the king of England. The phraseology had not been changed since before the Revolution, and they did not change it even then. Congress has now solemnly passed a law that such appeals are no longer necessary.

Use for Churches

◆ South Carolina has found a use for churches. Whisky was found on three church premises—three barrels at one place. The Lord never asked anybody to build a church or to attend one.

Un-American Patriotism

◆ As for the American Legion, the less said about that bunch who are trying to ram their brand of patriotism down everybody's throat, the better for all concerned. They meddle into everything and with everybody, and most people are sick, tired and fed up with them and their doings. Did you ever attend one of their conventions? If not, you should attend one as I did in Fayetteville, N. C., several years ago, and that one was enough. I was in the army in 1918, and suppose I am eligible for membership in the Legion, but not as long as I am conscious. —Sam G. Johnson, in the Greensboro (N. C.) *Daily News*.

All They Got

◆ At Wilson, North Carolina, three colored tenant farmers cut down a dead pine to turn it into firewood. They got the firewood. In the top of the tree they found a nest of squirrels; that too was theirs. Under the squirrel nest they found a nest of three raccoons; they got one of them. Under the coons' nest they found two beehives containing about 100 pounds of pure honey. That also was theirs. Then they started to cut up the tree and out jumped a plump 'possum, and they got that too. The Associated Press is sponsor for the story, and possibly it is true.

Capitol Roof Did Not Fall

◆ For years there has been danger that the roof of the capitol might fall in. But the necessary repairs have been made, and it is all safe now unless the "New Order" bombs it from above or some of the same gang blows it up from beneath. The way in which the facts came out was that the repair job was done on Saturdays and Sundays and the overtime wages paid the skilled iron workers on that occasion were something to talk about. Their regular pay is $2 an hour.

TOP



The Proscription in Australia

◆ The *Times* Sydney correspondent reports that the Australian Government has declared the sect known as Jehovah's witnesses an illegal organization. We have no right, of course, to instruct the Australian Government or people as to their duty in regard to any aspect of their magnificent war effort. (For one reason, we do not know to what extent Jehovah's witnesses in Australia can rightly be accused of subversive activities). We have a right, however, to express the hope that there will be no similar proscriptions in this country. It is true that a good many of our conscientious objectors have avowed themselves members of Jehovah's witnesses; and it would appear that the refusal of military service is one of the tenets of this body. But there is a difference between dealing with individuals and proscribing a whole religious body, however mistaken its notions may appear to be. Freedom of religious speculation and organization is an important element in the British tradition of liberty; and that tradition is one of the chief things for which we are fighting.—The (London) *Christian World.*

Jury Trial at Camden

◆ At Camden, New Jersey, one of Jehovah's witnesses asked for and secured a jury trial, the judge of the Police Court acting as judge, prosecutor and counsel for the defense. He made a good job of it, too. At the right time he instructed the witness to make a motion to dismiss the complaint, and when it was done he instructed the jury to find a verdict of not guilty. The jury did as instructed and the judge said, "Not guilty." 'Rah!

Gobitas Persecutor Dead

◆ Charles E. Roudabush, Minersville, Pa., school superintendent, is dead from a stroke of apoplexy. This man was responsible for the persecution of the children of Walter and Ruth Gobitas, the details of which persecution are to be found in *The Golden Age* of May 19, 1937. The bitter spirit of persecution manifested toward little children because of conscientious refusal to salute a flag was carried from Minersville to Philadelphia by Mr. Roudabush and the Minersville Board of Education and from there, despite Judge Maris' vigorous denunciation of such persecution, the case was carried further by Roudabush and the school board to the United States Supreme Court, which, with the exception of the present chief justice, H. F. Stone, unfortunately decided, substantially in Roudabush's favor, that school boards MAY, *not* MUST, compel school children to salute flags.

An Apology in South Africa

◆ The East London, South Africa, *Daily Dispatch* published an attack upon Judge J. F. Rutherford and Jehovah's witnesses, and when, in due course, the legal fraternity in their town offered to bring suit unless an apology was forthcoming, the *Dispatch* published an apology, expressed regret for their error, and as neither Judge Rutherford nor Jehovah's witnesses desire to benefit financially, the apology and retraction were accepted and the charges were dropped.

Conspiracy on the Face of It

◆ *The Lamp,* Roman Catholic paper published at Peekskill, N. Y., made the slip of stating that a new ordinance passed by Oklahoma City is aimed particularly at Jehovah's witnesses, "and is believed to be the first attempt of any city to enact legislation affecting that sect." The Oklahoma conspiracy did not succeed. The U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals, in a decision, June 9, 1941, makes that outcome plainly evident.

Little Flocks and Big Flocks

◆ Judge Rutherford says, in effect, that Jehovah's witnesses are a small company of Christian men and women. He thus identifies them with Jesus' expression of a little flock, to whom it would be the Father's good pleasure to give the Kingdom. The newspapers give considerable space of late to this little flock. They also note certain other flocks, as the Roman Catholic flock of 398,277,000, the Confucianist or Taoist sect of 393,000,000, the Mohammedan sect of 296,177,000, the Hindu sect of 252,462,000, the Protestant sects of 201,868,000, the Greek Orthodox sect of 161,305,000, and the Buddhist sect of 118,199,000. Which one of these groups do *you* think will inherit the Kingdom? Which one is most persecuted?

The Lafourche Sheriff Did Not Know

◆ The Lafourche, Louisiana, sheriff thought he could stop one of Jehovah's witnesses by seizing his books and automobile and ordering them sold because the witness preached the gospel by leaving books for contributions. It worked all right in the lower courts, but ran into a snag in the Supreme Court of the State. The judge rendering the final decision explained to the sheriff and the lower courts that preaching the gospel by the use of books is not peddling merchandise. The sheriff went to all his trouble for nothing and had to pay the expenses in the end.

Too Soon and Too Loud

◆ In an article nearly a column long attacking Jehovah's witnesses, B. L. Spann, in the Baton Rouge (La.) *State-Times,* made the prophecy that "the day is coming when we will have a law" to prevent their activities. "Reverend" Spann spoke too soon and too loud.

Were These Jehovah's witnesses?

◆ A dispatch from Moscow says that "sixteen members of religious sects have been convicted of anti-Soviet activities at Stalingrad, four being sentenced to death, the others to prison". Does anyone know if any of these or all of these were Jehovah's witnesses? The witnesses are not permitted to enter Russia, if known as such, but there are some of them there nevertheless.

Obeying Jehovah in Aylesham

◆ I have a letter from you dated February 6, 1941, re a Mr. W. J. Morgan, near Canterbury, who ordered eight books from 34 Craven Terrace.

I called on Mr. Morgan on Saturday, February 8, who was pleased to see me but sorry that his books had not then arrived. I played the "Message of Hope" record to him. He immediately said, "I have heard that somewhere," and at once found it in the *Conspiracy* booklet, one of a set of seven he had previously obtained. I left *Religion, Salvation, Enemies,* and a sample *Watchtower* and

---

LEFT TO RIGHT: 1. Arizona pioneer, ready for a yard-gate setup. 2. Kingdom Hall, Mesa, Arizona. 3. Theocracy publishers in a cornfield near Brownsville, Texas. 4. Jehovah's Theocracy publishers and their Kingdom Hall, Tucson, Arizona. 5. Treasure Ann Lawson, jailed at Waxahachie, Texas, at the age of 4, for preaching the gospel of Jehovah's Kingdom. She almost reaches the keyhole! Her mother and 85 others were jailed at the same time. 6. Mr. and Mrs. R. L. Hutton (72), pioneering in Oklahoma for 32 years, at Detroit Convention with 22 members of their family, four generations. Group includes 4 pioneers, 13 company workers, and 5 lambkins. 7. Bob Brady, Tucson, Arizona, mounted pioneer publisher; G. S. Hollister, company servant, also pioneer, Brady's equerry. 8. Baptism at Kansas City, Mo., Theocratic convention. 9. (Right) Victorita Griego, Colorado, sent to insane asylum by husband on request of priest, because she read WATCHTOWER literature; then her husband began reading and immediately demanded her release, denouncing himself as the crazy one. Now Victorita and daughter Benigna (left) take the small wagon, the little one and the phonograph and go to town with the Kingdom message. 10. Theocracy publishers, Bucklin, Kansas. 11. Mary Smith, 129 years of age, Brownwood, Texas, listening to Kingdom message from phonograph (in lower right corner). 12. Spanish publishers at El Paso Theocratic convention. 13. Used at Albuquerque, New Mexico Theocratic zone assembly. 14. A setup in sunny Arizona—where houses are merely a necessary nuisance. 15. At a humble Texas home the family came out to listen to a setup on the hood of the car.

TOP


JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES
KINGDOM HALL
JEHOVAHS WITNESSES
SAN DIEGO,
TEXAS CO.
AQUI ESTAMOS
KINGDOM MESSAGE
GOVERNMENT & PEACE
1915 W. CENTRAL
FREE
SALON del REINO

TOP

Consolation and took an order for a complete set of books and booklets, promising to call again on Wednesday, Feb. 12.

On calling to keep this appointment I found his wife, himself and family of nine were all waiting impatiently for my arrival. A model study was begun, using the "Fill the Earth" series, and the first recording took one and a half hours to deal with, owing to questions from the entire family. After the study I invited all to come to the Sunday *Watchtower* study and service meeting on February 16, at Canterbury, and, in spite of the long journey, approximately 9½ miles, Mr. Morgan came along.

On being introduced to the company he made the following statement: "I was in the Salvation Army, and I obeyed the laws of a good Salvationist, and would not read your booklets, till by chance I was struck with the title 'Who Shall Rule?' I know now and praise Jehovah my God, persecution or no persecution, and I pray I will always be with you in your fight for Jehovah's name." Afterwards he requested permission to come on our next drive, and is now having a full share in the field service to the vindication of Jehovah's name. He has now resurrected his own phonograph, repaired it, and borrowed records and engaged enthusiastically in this phase of the service. I enclose his reports up to date: Bound books, 4; booklets, 30; hours, 7½; magazines, 2; attendance, 17; and also some of his letters to me.

On the last occasion I visited him his last words on my leaving were: "I will be at your assembly at Gillingham on March 16"; and, by Jehovah's grace, I had a wonderful thought, "I would so much like to try to raise the banner for The Theocracy in Aylesham; will you help me?" The enclosed report shows the effort he is putting forth to fulfill this ambition, as he has started to witness in his own village first.—E. H., Canterbury, England.

(*To be continued*)

Don't Be Without *CONSOLATION*

Usually it is very heart-sickening and discouraging to know, after having experienced some trying ordeal, that it could have been avoided if you had known all the facts beforehand. In this case you can prepare yourself against such a circumstance.

You need not be ignorant or unaware of the truth about the present world difficulties and the outcome of this disorder, because it is available for all who desire it. Not being vitally concerned about the welfare and safety of the people, nearly all publications fail and refuse to print the known facts. *Consolation* magazine, however, does have the interest of honest people at heart, and therefore supplies enlightening information for all.

To know the truths published in *Consolation* will mean that you can avoid the snares and pitfalls which are so numerous, and avert needless sorrow and suffering for yourself and your loved ones. Not to know these essential facts means that you will continue with the doctrines and schemes of men and ultimately face destruction which is certain to come to the works of men and to the followers of such vain philosophies.

We recommend to you the reading of each issue of the *Consolation* magazine, published every other Wednesday. It is a 32-page journal obtained at the rate of $1.00 a year. Read it regularly, and tell your friends and relatives about the revealing truths that fill the pages of this magazine. Please use the coupon in sending your subscription.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

I am enclosing $1.00 [$1.25 in foreign countries] for a year's subscription for the *Consolation* magazine. Please begin with the next issue.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Much Less Night Bombing

● There has been much less night bombing of London and the provincial cities of late, and for the measure of respite from the raids everyone who has been a victim of the raiders' attempts at destruction is relieved or thankful. By the time this gets into print the lull may have been broken and the nightly frightfulness again begun. The reason for the lessened bombing can only be guessed at, and what Hitler and his bombing general Goering may do next only they know. It is easy to let a longing desire for the days of peace when at night one can retire to rest with no thought of death falling crashing from the skies, or of great numbers of persons being put in jeopardy for their life. But the war is the dominating fact, and its consequences are accepted as things which must be borne. It would hardly have been possible to conceive that any people would have taken all this destruction and the uncertainty of life in the way the people of Britain have done. Certainly it was a surprise, and still is to all who see it and know of it, and their reaction must have come as a bitter surprise to those who thought by this means to throw the whole country into disorder and panic.

Food and Clothing

● It is inevitable that food supplies get a greater concern: the Battle of the Atlantic still rages and some of the ships which become victims of the submarines and the sea-going bombers carry food. But as yet there is food for the individual as suffices to keep up health and strength, and apparently there is no present fear that the necessary supply will be greatly lessened. The harvest is looked for to give a good supply for the winter season, and it is not expected that Hitler's endeavors will do what he had hoped for, and bring Britain to semi-starvation, as well as deprive it of its war supplies. The friendly aid of America, and that free people's standing up for the rights of free peoples, has made the great difference to Britain of bringing a sense of confidence where there would have been a measure of anxiety.

Partly to ensure a more equal distribution of clothing needs, and partly to lessen demands so as to free as many workers as possible, the Government has rationed clothing. But here again there is nothing to hurt the individual except the inconvenience of being unable to get what he needs and as much of what he wants as freely as hitherto.

The Land

● The Minister of Agriculture has expressed his satisfaction with the farmers and the producers of food, for man and beast. He says, "A great deal has been achieved. Since the war began more than four million more acres have been brought into cultivation, and it is expected that in time another two or three million acres will be added to that number." There are critics who say there will be a shortage of grassland for cattle and for milk supply. The Ministry of Agriculture has established both a general executive and, under its direction, a number of district committees throughout the land. The latter are all farmers of experience who have proved their efficiency. They give voluntary service and are ready to help; but the local committees have the right to take over the control of farms which in their view are not being efficiently worked. There are now nearly 100,000 tractors in the country, and other kinds of machinery have been added on a similar scale. The dairy cows are to be reduced in number by about 700,000, but it is expected that the slaughtering of these, the poorer milk-

ers, will not greatly affect the milk supply. Milk is to be rationed in the autumn and winter, probably to a limit of a half-pint a day per person. The inability to import cattle-feeding stuffs has brought many problems both to the farmers and to the Government.

The Church of Scotland Again

● It appears as if the *Kingdom News* No. 9, already published in *Consolation,* and which Jehovah's witnesses in Scotland recently distributed, has had an effect on the clergy of the Church of Scotland. Every manse was specially visited so that none was left without the witness to the comments made on the hypocrisy of the clergy and of the church which supports them; because of their unfaithfulness to the Word of God and to their own standard as professed Protestants.

The church has held its annual parliament, with all the glamour of its association with the State. The Methodist chief of a college, reporting of his visit, says, "An admirable suggestion—daring it would have appeared but a few years ago—came from the Moderator in his closing address. The Longer and Shorter Catechism of the Church, he said, could no longer be fitted into the spirit and tradition of our day, and ought to be revised; the place once nobly occupied by them is empty. What is wanted is a brief statement of the essentials of the Christian faith. It will not be, it must not be, after the pattern of Nicea or Westminster, with their trenchant handling of the great mysteries; enough if it proclaim to all the world what it means to be a Christian." The Methodist adds, "The Moderator will have deserved well of all the Churches if his words help to set the feet of any on the road which leads to the still farther goal."

The parsons know very well that the Scriptures give no support to their dogma of a 'trinity of Gods', or in "the Godhead", as they always want to put it; and the Church of Scotland no longer wants to be protestants against Rome as their fathers were. But there will be a rare scrap in the churches before the parsons can clear themselves of their "foundation truths". Of course, they will not be able to, and must sink with these weights bound to them.

Still Some Protestants

● Among the Free churches there are some who are keeping their eyes open to the present scheming of the Papacy, and are suspicious of it. The great organization is particularly active in Britain at the present time, pushing its interests and making active preparation for great advancement as soon as the nation is free from the war troubles. They well know the weakness of the Protestant position. A Manchester assembly of Baptist churches has adopted a resolution, part of which says, "This Assembly is profoundly disturbed at the widespread loss of religious freedom in Europe and the persecution of religious minorities. We know that is the deliberate policy of Nazism, but we regret that the Roman Catholic church condones this denial of religious liberty in countries where she has unfettered ecclesiastical authority. . . . " So far, good. The item is evidence that when the pinch comes there will be some who will not accept federation under the rule of the pope. Undoubtedly the many will be deceived and for the sake of their cause they will take "the mark of the beast".

Rhodesian Copper Belt

● A Presbyterian weekly journal gives space to an article on "Christian Missions in the Copper Belt". Many readers of *Consolation* will remember that a few years ago it exposed a Presbyterian and a Roman Catholic endeavor to bring the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY and Jehovah's witnesses in the Copper Belt into disrepute, and partly succeeded in that by a Royal Commission report they got the Society linked up with a wild African movement which used the name

TOP

"Watchtower", but which was entirely separate from the Society. There was rioting at the mines; the natives who were, and are, kept in compounds there were in a captivity and under treatment which compared with slave conditions.

The members of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY were, of course, entirely innocent in the matter of the rioting, but the association of the names gave the missionaries of the two religious systems a chance, and they took it, the Presbyterians managing to get one of their well-known parsons as a member of the Royal Commission. The Royal Commission, undoubtedly swayed by this influence, made in its report some comments about the literature of the SOCIETY which for a time resulted in much hindrance to the witness to the honor of Jehovah's name. The governor of the Colony, himself a Presbyterian, no doubt felt bound to take adverse action against the Society's work, and did so. What the Presbyterian church has gained from its endeavors to stop the witness to the Kingdom of God could be but some satisfaction to themselves at the time. What Jehovah recorded He alone knows, but the fact that the Church of Scotland went into this business to try to injure the witness to the on-coming Theocracy is a damning fact.

These remarks are called forth by reason of there having again been rioting at the mines, and that though Jehovah's witnesses are still in Northern Rhodesia the Presbyterians have kept silent about the work of Jehovah's witnesses there, and no blame for the natives' rioting has been put upon the witnesses, nor upon the literature which explains the establishment of the Theocratic Kingdom.

The rioting both formerly and recently arose by reason of the hard conditions of labor, and the missionaries, who are so jealous for their own interests, might find a better, though less congenial, task in setting about to get the natives the better conditions they evidently need. But the clergy of that religious system, like all others of their kind, are supporters and preservers of things that are!

A Miraculous Deliverance

◆ On a recent night when more than 300 planes were pouring bombs upon London a civilian watcher was on top of a hospital building. The roof went down with a heavy bomb. The watcher went down and wound up unhurt in the wreckage, and continued to lend a hand to suffering humanity when and as he could. The writer remembers an incident in New York city in the Park Place disaster (1890). A man in the top floor of a four-story brick building felt the building giving way. He ran to the roof and rode the cornice to the street without experiencing any injury whatever, but about 100 persons inside the building perished in the catastrophe.

Almost Upset Her Nerves

◆ A British radio commentator avouches that he heard a woman in a London tea shop make the following statement: "My sister was bombed out for the 14th time last Friday. The house came down on her. They had to dig her out and she felt so queer she had to go away for the week-end."

Bombs Are Waking the Irish

◆ Nobody can help loving the Irish. The Devil has taken the biggest part of them for an awful ride, but, when you come to think of it, hasn't the whole world been loaded in a wheelbarrow and pushed around by the Devil and his imps for now about six thousand years? Well, the Pacelli-Hitler crowd bombed Belfast, and it was a tactical mistake, because the result was to bring out the best that is in the Irish, and that is as good as in anybody at all. William R. Downs, United Press correspondent, relates that he saw chalked on a wall in Belfast the new sentiment, "An Irishman is an Irishman, whether we be North or South—and the rest of the world be damned." Somehow or other, it has an Irish sound to it.

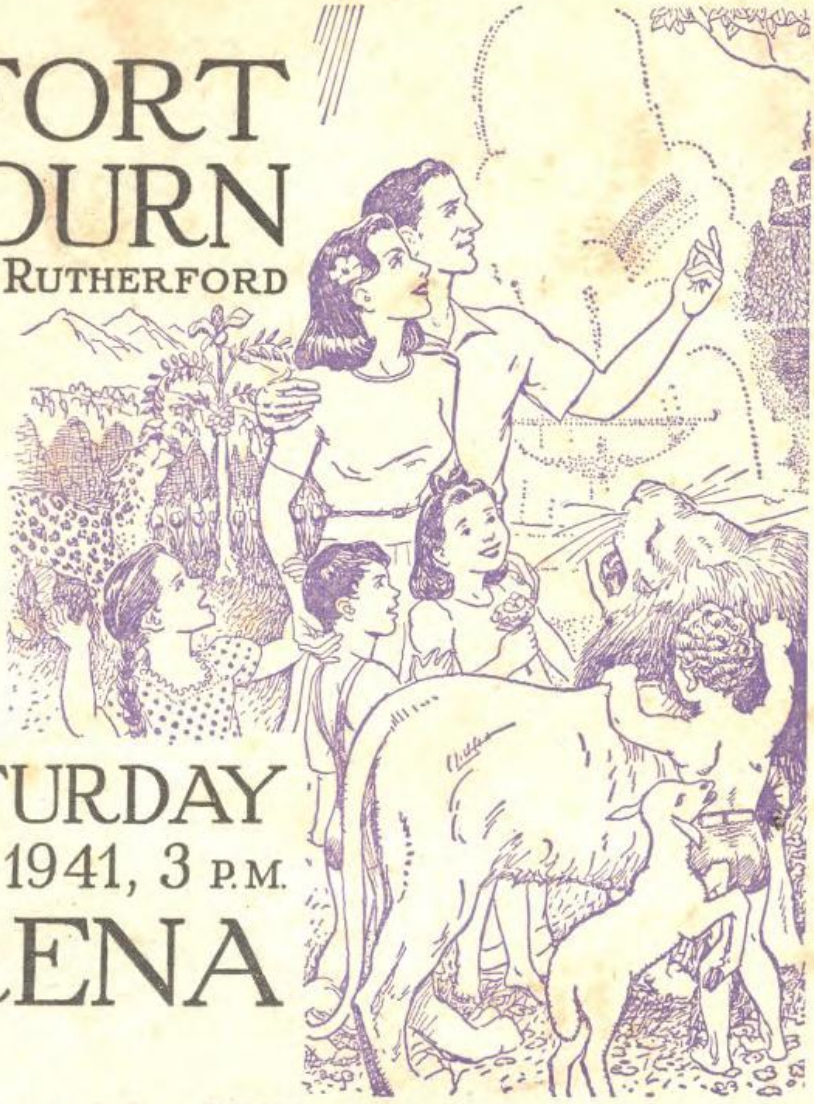
TOP

HEAR

COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN

by JUDGE RUTHERFORD





SATURDAY
AUGUST 9, 1941, 3 P.M.
THE ARENA

AND ALSO HEAR

CHILDREN OF THE KING

by JUDGE RUTHERFORD

SUNDAY
AUGUST 10, 1941, 11 A.M.
THE ARENA

5700 OAKLAND AVENUE
ST. LOUIS, MO.

All *Consolation* readers are cordially welcome to attend the Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's witnesses, held on August 6-10, 1941, at St. Louis, Mo.

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

The "New Order" in America

Religious resistance to liberty!

Has Messiah Come?

The sign and manner of His presence

Fate of Canada

Fascist obstacle to war effort

Food Production and Control Problem

English Hierarchy and Trades Unions

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 572
August 20, 1941

*
*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Publisher Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The "New Order" in America	3
The Popes vs. Jefferson	3
Letting Fascism Down Gently	4
Would Surely Bring the Inquisition	6
Entering War by the Back Door	9
Sniffing the Empire in the Wind	10
The New Government	
Martyrdom of Maximilian	12
From a 91-Year-Old Jonadab	12
Angus, Mary, and the "Lady"	14
Conspiracy Against Democracy Booklet	16
Following a Scriptural Course	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Has Messiah Come?	17
Fate of Canada	19
Canada and the Empire	19
Largest Public Transmission	23
"Asleep on the Lip of Vesuvius"	24
Christening of Corvettes	24
Peonage in Oglethorpe County	25
Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States	26
Miscellany	28
British Comment	
Summertime — Harvest Prospects — Food Control — A Bishop Tells His Flock — Religionists Mingle but Cannot Pray — Roman Catholics and Trades Unions — Announcing the Kingdom	29-31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

The "New Order" in America

◆ There is one desire that consumes the waking hours of most men today: How to escape disaster? The Bible answers that question and makes it certain that salvation shall not come by the hand of men, nor by governments of men. "Salvation belongeth unto the LORD" (Psalm 3:8); likewise mercy and vengeance belong to Him.—Psalms 62:12; 94:1.

Now stands up a champion who says he will bring a "revival of religion" to protect the "American way of life". Will these remedies, applied with all the vigor possible by the strongest executive that has ever been permitted in this nation, alleviate the fear and bring back prosperity to a groping people? Let the Bible answer. "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."—Psalm 9:17.

Has America forgotten God? The Lord's name is sometimes heard mentioned—but read Isaiah 29:13.

Christ Jesus taught His followers to pray for the kingdom of heaven, otherwise called THE THEOCRACY. "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:10) Have not all leaders forgotten that this kingdom was to bring about man's salvation, and not any "deal" or "order"?

Many contemporary expressions show the drift or trend of this country. Only a few see the disaster ahead. The opinions of men, such as have been compiled, indicate no acknowledgment that God's kingdom is here. Attention is called to the fact evidenced in the following pages that America has forgotten God and is going over entirely to His enemy Totalitarianism, which claims to rule in place and stead of His kingdom. This is pointed out, not to ridicule anyone, but to safeguard the interests of those who wish to seek safety under THE THEOCRACY, which shall rule the world in righteousness.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 20, 1941 | Number 572

The "New Order" in America

(*In Two Parts*—Part 1)

BY WAY of contrast with totalitarianism, Americans may worship as they please, speak as they please, write and print as they please. They may hold public meetings at which the government is criticized. The government cannot search their houses without warrant, cannot take property without paying for it, cannot quarter soldiers upon them in time of peace, cannot try them for crime except upon due process, must grant them jury trial, cannot hold them in excessive bail or inflict cruel or unusual punishments. These ideals and practices are totally foreign to the entire totalitarian outfit of Hitler, Stalin, Pacelli, Mussolini, Franco, Salazar, and all the rest of the criminals in high positions in Europe and Asia. And they are now threatened.

No one looking for evidences that the "new order" of the pope and Hitler is progressing in the United States should have difficulty in finding them. At the very outset of the present régime under Franklin Delano Roosevelt he made the statement, significant in retrospect, that "the rebuilding of America cannot be done in a day or a year". His methods of accomplishing this rebuilding have been attributed to Papal encyclicals, as witness the following:

John A. Matthews, New Jersey lawyer, urged Fordham graduates to look for their inspiration to the popes Leo XIII and Pius XI, and then said: "The man at the helm of our government today is wedded to this very course. The remarkable parallel between the principles regarding social reconstruction enunciated by the popes and the efforts at national recovery launched under the Christian leadership of President Roosevelt is an earnest that social justice as preached by the sovereign pontiffs can be the ultimate economic salvation of America if Catholic Action will express itself in united prayerful co-operation with honest elected leadership and not in the hopeless program, however sincere, of emotional mobocracy."*

The Popes vs. Jefferson

In an address at Boston, Governor James M. Curley, addressing an organization of fellow Catholics, said:

"The Roosevelt program is fashioned along the lines of the encyclicals of Pope Leo XIII and Pope Pius XI. If anyone had said a century ago that we should so revolutionize our government that we should accept the guidance of 'our holy father', Pope Leo XIII, rather than Thomas Jefferson, we should have deemed him a fit subject for a psychiatrist."

Senator Huey Long said:

Our president of the United States, the knight of the Nourmahal, says we are confused because we cannot see just how this thing is going to look when he gets through making it. Why, to be sure! All those millions of hogs they killed; all those cattle they shot down; the milk they poured into the rivers, with the people starving for it; all of the cotton they plowed under, and wool that they burned up, with the people naked because they could not get it; none of us can see just how that is working out.

* Caustic name for American democracy, used by Vatican theologians.

TOP

This, however, was not the worst aspect of the "new order" in America. It soon became apparent that progressively the fundamental liberties and rights of Americans under the Constitution were being threatened. Many voices called attention to this trend.

Totalitarianism Impends

Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler, president of Columbia University, said in an address at Hotel Biltmore in New York:

> The fundamental principles to which we are devoted, the fundamental institutions which we and our English ancestors have been engaged in building for the last 1,000 years, have not only ceased to have influence in strange lands but are being challenged in our own country.
>
> What has become of the old, constructive, forward-looking, historical liberalism? Where are the voices, where the statesmen, where the prophets, the Chathams, the Burkes, the Pitts, the Hamiltons, the Jeffersons, the Madisons, to stand before the whole world and proclaim, defend and interpret those principles written into the Bill of Rights and the Constitution of the United States and accepted by the English people without being written into any specific document? Fifty years ago it seemed as if liberty was on the march in most Western countries. Now the resistance to liberty has become so definite, so specific and so terrifying that everything in which we believe, the fundamentals on which our institutions are based, are at stake in this war of ideologies.
>
> Little by little you find this transfer going on, even in liberty-loving countries like France, England and the United States, without any realization that a conflict is in progress between two conflicting principles.
>
> The doctrine of the superiority of the State —now armed with power as never before— is fully conscious of what it is trying to do. Its intention is to wage war on the doctrine of civil, religious, political and economic liberty until the world has been reduced to a state of controlled compulsion. That is the fundamental challenge facing America, Great Britain and the world at the dawn of a new decade.

Letting Fascism Down Gently

Letting Fascism down gently, and America not so gently, the "Reverend Father" Fulton J. Sheen, of Catholic University, Washington, in an address to the judiciary of Brooklyn, said that Americans should beware of "a mental condition by which we judge other peoples by their methods of government", and, "Human rights existed long before the American democracy, and we have no right to impose our form of government on others." He did not mention any country America is trying to coerce into accepting its form of government, and he avoided mentioning any government, including his own, that thinks it all right to murder people who disagree with it. To what extent were human rights recognized in the Middle Ages?

President Roosevelt must be credited with giving at least lip service to freedom. And he may mean this according to his lights. Yet he is setting in motion powers which in the opinion of the most forwarding-looking and sincere proponents of humanity and liberty will lead to dictatorship.

William Philip Simms, in an article in the New York *World-Telegram* of March 20, said:

> The "Four Freedoms" which President Roosevelt would make the basis of his new world order are:
>
> Freedom of speech and expression.
>
> Freedom of every person to worship God in his own way.
>
> Freedom from want.
>
> Freedom from fear.

The scheme to rebuild the world, as past events have proved again and again, is an intoxicating draught to those who assume they must play an important part in its attainment. God has not asked or commissioned men to build a world or create a new earth. That He will do Himself. It is for men to follow the right. President Roosevelt has ignored the rights of Jehovah's witnesses, although they appealed to him as Paul appealed to Caesar. It is his treatment of minor-

TOP

ities that serves as an infallible indicator of his true caliber. The American Legion, the very agency most active in the persecution of the witnesses, was recommended by the president for national service which its course had shown it to be absolutely unfit for. His act here belied his words.

The president's appeal to the American people, according to German commentators, copied the style used by Hitler and Mussolini when they started on their way to power. He called upon the people to be satisfied with longer working hours, smaller profits, higher taxes and other sacrifices.

Wm. H. Anderson, in *The Monitor* of March 22, says:

We have never had a president who resented even legitimate criticism as he has done. To top that, we have never had a president who had so crass and undisciplined a spirit of vindictiveness, leading to open unscrupulous and unprincipled perversion of power for personal ends to discredit those guilty of criticism that got under his skin.

The delegates of the American Bar Association, assembled at Chicago, March 17, urged that the task before Americans is to save the Republic and the limiting of Federal administrative agencies. A committee report quoted the words of Daniel Webster, "The contest for ages has been to rescue liberty from the grasp of executive power." The report said in part:

We are once again the only oasis in the desert of totalitarianism, and there are those among us—some willfully and others ignorantly—who are attempting to poison our wells of liberty. . . .

The task is ours to preserve the Republic, as was recognized by Franklin, while the task of the men who labored at Philadelphia in the summer of 1787 was to frame a system of government whereby that Republic could be preserved.

The people of 1776 and 1787 had experienced totalitarianism. They knew its tyranny, its stupidity, its burdens on both body and soul, and, 'Oliver Wiswells' to the contrary notwithstanding, it was no mere declaration when Patrick Henry, for instance, declared that he knew not what course others may pursue, but as for him, give him liberty or give him death!

We would further add that it is asserted by most students of government that a good totalitarian government is more efficient than a republican form of government. But this was known to the men of 1776 and 1787 and they aimed at creating a safe government under which liberty for the individual could live!

The Bar Association spoke well. When totalitarian governments claim greater efficiency it is pertinent to ask, Efficiency for what? The plain answer is, Efficiency for oppression.

In this connection the remarks of Senator Burton K. Wheeler in the first session of the 77th Congress are significant. He said:

Nowhere does there exist such fine soil for Fascism as a land economically exhausted and unbalanced by a costly war—and disillusioned by the inevitable tragic post-war awakening. That is the soil in which Fascism flourishes. That is the soil which produced Soviet Russia, Fascist Italy, and Nazi Germany. That is the soil which will produce a Hitlerized America,—even though Hitler will be dead and buried.

And a nation at war is almost by definition a regimented nation. It operates on the dictatorship principle. The individual is subordinated to one objective—the waging of war. In consequence, civil liberties are curtailed, censorship imposed, industry taken over, labor's right to strike abridged or abolished, and all opposition ruthlessly crushed. Already in the United States we are witnessing the abridgments of precious liberties and constitutional guaranties. What will war and a post-war period do to them? The answer is obvious.

Those of us anxious to preserve civil liberties and peace have been subjected to a smear campaign. Never once has fact been answered with fact, or reason with reason. Instead, cries of "pro-Nazi, Hitler agent, anti-Semite" are shouted at the opposition. This is bigotry in its vilest form. This is a return to the monarchial concept that the king can do no wrong.

TOP

I have said—and I repeat—that there are men in the world who are far more concerned with the restoration or the preservation of their economic and social status than with the welfare of the masses of the people. . . .

I am not interested in the race or creed of these men. I am concerned—and always have been—with the welfare of the great mass of humanity, with the underprivileged, with the economic and social status of those who are ill-fed, ill-clothed, and ill-housed. I abhor and oppose those in this country, or in any country in the world, who make a fetish of the persecution of any minority group. I denounce those who play upon the passions and emotions of our people with this kind of medieval mendaciousness.

It is easy to be seen that Senator Wheeler could not possibly merit the favor of the Hierarchy-Hitler combine.

A Study of Dictators

A study of 35 dictators by J. O. Hertzler shows that each has come forward after a period of confusion, and each is a genius combining "diabolical cleverness, arrogance, love for intrigue, unscrupulousness, a bent toward strategy, a fanatical idealism, a hard-shell realism, and the ability to quickly use every advantage".

Franklin D. Roosevelt, Jr., in an address at Ohio State University, stated that his father *could have been a dictator in 1933, and ever since* (!), but does not wish ever to be one, and that in his opinion his father is the greatest lover of true democracy since Jefferson and Lincoln.

President Roosevelt objected to the occasional government by one man when the Supreme Court by a 5 to 4 decision killed some bill of Congress. At that time he held in high esteem those seven presidents of the United States who never once used the veto. But since then Mr. Roosevelt has vetoed not less than 473 bills, which is almost but not quite ten times as many vetoes (49) as were exercised by all the presidents of the United States in the first 84 years of its history. And does he love one-man rule now? In 3½ years ending October 7, 1939, his boys in 115 executive agencies handed down 15,000 rules and administrative decisions telling the people what they could or could not do.

In the more than 150 years of history of the United States Government there have been but nine Catholics in the presidential cabinet. Four of these were appointed by the present president.

What with Roosevelt sending a personal ambassador to the pope and Archbishop Spellman sending Willkie to come to him for a six-hour lecture on what a president of the United States is supposed to say and do, and the national chairman of the Republican party of the same faith as Farley and his successor, it appears that the Hierarchy is far more important in America than it should be.

President Roosevelt states that his sending of a personal representative to the Vatican does not constitute the inauguration of formal diplomatic relations with the Vatican, and then a newspaper at Rome says that the Vatican has decided that Taylor is just as much an ambassador to the "holy see" as the representatives of other nations, and could remain so accredited even after Mr. Roosevelt ceases to be president. Somebody is lying, and the president himself is authority for his recent statement, "The value of truth and sincerity is always stronger than the value of lies and cynicism." Why would a truthful and truth-loving president send a personal ambassador to represent him at the center of the greatest lie-factory ever inaugurated upon the footstool? Every newspaperman knows that not one thing put forth from Vatican City can be accepted as the absolute truth. It is a settled principle of the Vatican to make lies its refuge in everything.

Would Surely Bring the Inquisition

President Roosevelt declares that what he said four years ago, namely, "No greater thing could come to our land to-

TOP

day than a revival of the spirit of religion," is still his opinion. It seems too bad that the president does not know any more about the spirit of religion now than he did four years ago; for it is the spirit of intolerance, of persecution, of hypocrisy and of falsehood. Moreover, a revival of the spirit of religion, as it existed when it had universal power in Europe, would necessarily mean a revival of the Inquisition in all its horror.

Referring to the organization that financed Hitler, Franco and Mussolini in their campaigns to spread totalitarianism over the earth, and to the statue or monument they have erected at El Paso, Texas, the president says that what the people of America need is a "revival of religion" and "faith in the everlasting reality of religion". The poor man did what he could to get them into that when he sent Taylor to the Vatican, but it did not seem to work.

Senator Burton K. Wheeler, of Montana, in an interview for *PM,* said, in part:

The thing that has bothered me all through about Roosevelt is that he's said we've continually got to give him power. It's always a grab for power, power, power. What concerned me was not only that he should not take total power, but that he should not want it. And now certainly, if ever, we should avoid the granting of total power.

He wanted to cut the gold content of the dollar, and he got the power to do that. I voted for it, but with a good deal of reluctance. We gave him a stabilization fund of two billions. Then we gave him the tremendous power of public works. He could use this with a lot of his friends to get them to go along with him. You grant me the power to give public works to one man and to deny them to another just across the line and I'll show you how to control Congress. Then he wanted the Supreme Court to be properly subservient to him. I said to him: "You can get three resignations from the court if you want them." But that wasn't enough for him. I like the president, but I argued with him about this and many other issues.

In the '36 campaign I traveled with Roosevelt on his special train from Washington, D.C., to Colorado Springs and back to Chicago and went over every speech he made. Then I swung back through seven states and wired him that he'd carry every state west of the Mississippi.

The Tulsa *Tribune,* under date of January 12, refers to the president as a self-perpetuating emergency, saying editorially:

By instinct, and by eight years of performance, Mr. Roosevelt never yields a power that is once, under the plea of "emergency", put in his hands. He has made himself the perpetuating emergency. Our satellitic congressmen, betraying their trust, have let him do this. Through the eight years Congress has yielded to his demands for expanded power he has constantly demanded more and more and returned none. . . . Let the oil industry, the steel industry, the lumber industry and all the major industries that convert bulk production into refined products pass into the administrative hands of Franklin Roosevelt, who never in his years of civil life built an industry or maintained a pay roll, and you will have an ultimate collapse of our civilization that will lose not only our liberties, but the products of liberty to which the whole world reaches with the empty hands of despair. Labor's rights will be lost. Let labor look abroad if for a moment it doubts that.

The Dictatorship Bill

The dictatorship bill H.R. No. 1776 makes President Roosevelt a dictator with full power to send American warships and merchant vessels into war zones, to give unlimited funds to any foreign power, to cancel any law on the statute books, to make military alliance with any nation anywhere in the world, to take America into war whenever, wherever and against whomever he chooses, to give away the American navy to any nation, to give away every gun and every bullet in the army to any nation, to give away every American airplane to any nation, to give away all America's military secrets to any nation,

TOP

to open American harbors and all their facilities to the warships of any nations engaged in war, and to seize the ships of one country and give them to another.

The American Congress has given away the American nation to one man, and the people love to have it so. Having had democracy, they now wish to be like other nations, say like Czechoslovakia, Poland, Denmark, Norway, Netherlands, Belgium, Luxemburg, France, Austria, Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia and Greece. Those countries are all ruled by one man. It is all the style. It goes with the New Deal. One year Congress gave the president $3,000,000,000 to do with as he saw fit, and another year gave him $4,880,000,000. Now they have finished the job and given him everything.

The president made a clever simile when he suggested to the newspapermen that if his neighbor's house catches fire, and he happens to have 400 to 500 feet of garden hose with which the fire could be put out, he does not ask his neighbor to pay $15 for the hose. Instead, he hooks the hose to the hydrant and his neighbor agrees to replace a damaged section. That is why ships, planes and munitions are being loaned to Britain. It is an emergency.

From the president's radio address of December 30 the following is quoted:

The Nazi masters of Germany have made it clear that they intend not only to dominate all life and thought in their own country, but also to enslave the whole of Europe, and then to use the resources of Europe to dominate the rest of the world. . . .

Some nations of Europe were bound by solemn non-intervention pacts with Germany. Other nations were assured by Germany that they need never fear invasion. Non-intervention pact or not, the fact remains that they were attacked, overrun, thrown into the modern form of slavery at an hour's notice or even without any notice at all. . . .

The Nazis have proclaimed, time and again, that all other races are their inferiors and therefore subject to their orders.

In a military sense Great Britain and the British Empire are today the spearhead of resistance to world conquest. And they are putting up a fight which will live forever in the story of human gallantry. . . .

We must be the great arsenal of democracy. For us this is an emergency as serious as war itself. We must apply ourselves to our task with the same resolution, the same sense of urgency, the same spirit of patriotism and sacrifice as we would show were we at war.

We have furnished the British great material support and we will furnish far more in the future.

Says H. L. Mencken, in the Baltimore *Sun* (and his remarks constitute an interesting commentary on the "fireside chat" foregoing):

Uncle Shylock is beginning Round 2 of the salvation of democracy a great deal less well-heeled than he was when the gong rang for Round 1. On August 2, 1914, he owed but $1,188,235,400, and had a current income large enough to pay it off, if he had so desired, in a few years. Even on April 6, 1917, he owed less than $2,000,000,000, and it was not until June 30 of that year that his debt approached $3,000,000,000. But now he owes more than $50,000,000,000, and his annual expenditures (not counting the new war expenditures) have gone up from less than one billion to nearly ten billion. Moreover, his partner in Christian endeavor, the Hon. John Bull, is even farther from solvency. When the last war started, the public debt of the United Kingdom amounted to but $3,500,000,000, but at the end of the war it was more than ten times as much, and when the present unpleasantness began it was $40,000,000,000. Inasmuch as the population of the United Kingdom is not much more than a third that of the United States, this equals an American debt of at least $110,000,000,000, or approximately double the burden run up on us by the New Deal. Moreover, it does not include the new debt created by the present war, which is costing, according to Sir Frederick Phillips, K.C.M.G., Under Secretary of the British Treasury, the sum of $45,000,000 a day, or say $16,500,000,000 a year.

Entering War by the Back Door

There is more than one way of becoming involved in war. The Milwaukee *Journal* says accordingly:

The Constitution says that Congress shall have the power to declare war. President Roosevelt commits the country to a course which means that Congress will have no choice but war if the enemies of France and Britain engage in reprisals on the United States for our official aid to their foes.

We do not need the words of Virginio Gayda, Mussolini's unofficial spokesman, to tell us that turning over planes from our navy to their enemies will be accepted by Germany, and any allies she may draw to her side, as war. We know how we should regard it if the case were reversed. The technicality that these planes are "trade-ins" to the Curtiss Co. on new planes not even begun means nothing.

If there is a reason for our taking part in this war, it is that our way of life is threatened. That is as simple a way as we know of saying it is a war for democracy.

Our way of life, our system of democracy, includes a legislature, an executive, a system of courts. President Roosevelt gives the legislature—that is, Congress—the run-around, and the case will not come before the courts.

It is not the American way to enter a war by the back door. It is not American to begin a war for democracy by giving up democracy.

Dr. James Bryant Conant, president of Harvard University, in an address given in New York city, in June, 1940, indicates that everybody is scared—no exceptions. He said:

Many of you are thinking of that threat to freedom which now hangs over us more overwhelmingly today than at any time before—the possibility of complete totalitarian triumph. We all realize the blackness of the shadow cast by the successes of the German arms and the joining with these arms of the powerful support of Italian Fascism. We as people have awakened to the imminence of the threat. There may still be dispute as to the course of immediate action, but there is hardly a citizen who does not realize that human liberty on this continent is now in danger.

Headed for Dictatorship

Frank H. Gannett, publisher of Rochester, N. Y., notes the trend toward dictatorship and says:

Because of distressing economic conditions Washington has been trying to take over control of our lives, our business, our farms and factories. Great bureaus have been built up. Step by step we have departed from the teachings of Jefferson and the fathers of this Republic and have been marching steadily toward control by the State—one-man totalitarian government—and, ultimately, dictatorship.

When the Spanish Republic was dying the traitorous general that marched against Madrid made the statement that he had four columns with him, but there was a fifth column within the city that would at the right time betray it into his hands. Experience shows that in all the republics recently overthrown, Austria, Czechoslovakia and France, this same element has been active. Archbishop McNicholas, in an address in Cincinnati, said, "No true Catholic in this nation belongs to a fifth column." "True" to whom? "True" to what?

The big objective of the Roman Catholic Church is to see all republics come to an end, so that the world may be governed by dictators of its own choice. This truth is leaking out more and more; so it was quite in order for Cardinal O'Connell to say, in Boston, "There will be no fifth column among the Catholics of America." But there were fifth columnists in Spain, where the expression originated. And there were fifth columnists in Slovakia, and in the Netherlands, and in Belgium and Flanders, and they were zealous Catholics. So, why is America to be so different?

In a study of Fascist activities in the United States, issued by the American Council on Public Affairs, the noted Italian liberal, Professor Gaetano Salvemini, made the statement that "Italian-speaking Catholic priests, with rare exceptions, are carriers of Fascist prop-

TOP

aganda in the United States". This, no doubt, is truth.

Sniffing the Empire in the Wind

Sniffing the revival of the "Holy Roman Empire" in the wind the "Right Reverend" Fulton J. Sheen, in an address in Cincinnati, stated that after the World War No. 2 there will probably come a time when rationality, peace and God will take their place. By "peace" Mr. Sheen means that liberty to expose the Hierarchy as the world's greatest disturber will be at an end, and by the word "God" he means the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, of which the pope, the alleged "Vicar of Christ", is the center.

In an address at the Manhattan College of the Sacred Heart, New York, the same "Right Reverend" Fulton J. Sheen urged his hearers to "serve as fifth columnists in sweetly betraying others back into the hands of God", i.e., back into the power of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the pope, the "vicar of Christ", who is at the Hierarchy's center. It was a most appropriate figure of speech, and just what is now taking place all over the world on a most tremendous scale.

The real "fifth column" was again marked when E. Haldeman-Julius, in *The American Freeman,* of August, 1940, said:

> The tragic thing about the present situation is that our standard newspapers and magazines daren't warn the American people against the propaganda of the Jesuits. They're afraid to tell the people the truth—that there's a Fifth Column openly conspiring against our freedom and liberalism—the age-old enemy of civilization—the stinking, blood-soaked Roman Catholic Church. Talk about your Nazi Fifth Columnists! They're chicken-feed alongside the slick, pompous, sacred members of the Hierarchy who are striving to crush our liberal, progressive understanding of democracy and bring in its stead a social order in which the masses will be as enslaved politically and economically as are the minds of the ignorant communicants in the Church. But such Fifth Columnists mustn't be offended. So our editors shut their eyes (and columns) to the greatest menace facing the American people —the anti-social propaganda of the vicious Catholic Church. And those editors who dare tell the truth about the awful menace to our liberties are made to suffer the penalties of boycott and ostracism because they dare tell the terrible, appalling truth as they see it.

An Easy Way Out

Cardinal Dougherty, instead of acknowledging that Pacelli-Hitler-Mussolini-Franco aggressions have brought about the European war, professes to think that the war-ravaged countries are being chastised because they turned their backs on God. By this reasoning God could be accused of everything the Devil and his imps have ever done. The only god that can be blamed for Hitler's conduct, or the conduct of Cardinal Dougherty himself in his conspiracy against Judge Rutherford, is "the god of this world"—the Devil.

The Manchester *Union* quotes a Jesuit priest as asking the question as to how it would be possible for the Catholics with only 22,000,000 voters in the United States to dominate the scene when there are 42,000,000 to 44,000,000 other voters in the country. The subtle impression created by that question is that every Catholic person in the United States down to the latest new born babe is a voter. The facts are that the Catholic population is 15 percent of the population. The other 85 percent are not Catholics. There are almost six times as many non-Catholics in the United States as there are Catholics. If there are 22,000,000 Catholic voters, then there are about 120,000,000 non-Catholic voters. The sum total is the total population of the country, babes and all. It was a typically Jesuit question, the plain intent of which was to deceive the hearers into thinking that the Catholic element is at least three times as powerful as it really is. Stripped of its bluffs, boycotts, mobs and illegal practices, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is one great hollow sham, not really be-

TOP

lieved in by the Hierarchy itself or anybody else.

"Right Reverend" Monsignor Hugh L. McManamin, the gangster that took over the city of Denver on or about June 23-25, 1939, and did all possible to prevent the great name of Jehovah God from being honored there at that time, tells all about the jam America is in. Not naming himself as one of the potent causes, he explains:

> This crisis is a complete moral and spiritual breakdown in the nation. America leads the world in all crimes, including murder, robbery, arson and sex offenses.

In an address at Charlottesville, Virginia, the "Reverend" Dr. Joseph B. Code, of the Catholic University of America, at Washington, stated in effect that from now on the priests will do all the thinking and the common people will have no use for their brains. The way he put it was thus: "The cause of European and world-wide chaos is the moral bankruptcy which is the culmination of the enthronement of private judgment, even toward things moral, which began four centuries ago."

If such is the case, will the irreverend gentleman who is trying to damn all real Protestantism explain why the great majority of criminals come from Catholic homes? Trends in crime, too, indicate that the Rome-inspired "new order" leaves much to be desired. The Uniform Crime Reports, published by the United States Department of Justice, show that in the last ten years there has been a marked decrease in the crimes of murder, manslaughter, robbery, aggravated assault, and auto theft, while there has been a correspondingly great increase in rape and larceny. Burglary, or breaking and entering, continues about the same from year to year.

Hinsley to the Rescue

All the German bishops, to the last man, announced that they are lined up solidly for Hitler. All the Italian bishops, to the last man, announced that they are lined up solidly for Mussolini. The pope is the last man behind both the German and Italian bishops, but he has to have some one windjammer in Britain to take a religious stand for Britain, and so he has Cardinal Hinsley; not all the bishops in Britain, but just this one.

Hinsley, in a British broadcast, said to the English Catholics, "You are on the side of the angels." This was just before the German cardinals and bishops told Hitler they wanted him to win, and just before the Italian cardinals and bishops told Mussolini they wanted him to capture the Holy Land. The idea seems to be that in heaven all the angels run around with crosses and beads, German angels in one place, Italian angels in another, and British angels in another.

To try to put the Roman Hierarchy in as favorable a light as possible, at a time when the British are beginning to get their eyes opened to the deal between Pacelli and the dictators, Cardinal Hinsley first had 50,000 bakelite crosses sent out to British soldiers as a "pledge to victory" somewhat like the pledge of Cardinal Verdier in Paris that if Mary would let the French win he would build some new churches in her honor at the expense of the French peasants. Mr. Hinsley says that the English Catholics who are fighting German Catholics and Italian Catholics are "fighting in what has become a Christian crusade". The idea seems to be that almost all these people claim to be Christians and thus their fight is a Christian fight.

There are only 3,000,000 Catholics in Britain, but Cardinal Hinsley finally ordered 2,500,000 of his bakelite crosses, so that every Protestant soldier might have one, as well as every Catholic, of whom there are not more than 250,000 in the army. He figures that every time a bomb misses a man wearing one of his crosses the man is bound to think the cross had something to do with it. Superstition is always rife in wartime. He thinks the crosses might help the church.

(To be continued)

TOP



Martyrdom of Maximilian

◆ About the fourth century, many Christians, upon mature consideration, thought it unlawful to bear arms under a heathen emperor. Their reasons were: 1st. They thereby were frequently under the necessity of profaning the Christian sabbath. 2d. That they were obliged, with the rest of the army, frequently to be present at idolatrous sacrifices, before the temples of idols. 3d. That they were compelled to follow the imperial standards, which were dedicated to heathen deities, and bore their representations. Such reasons induced many to refuse to enter into the imperial army, when called upon so to do: for the Roman constitution obliged all young men, of a certain stature, to make several campaigns.

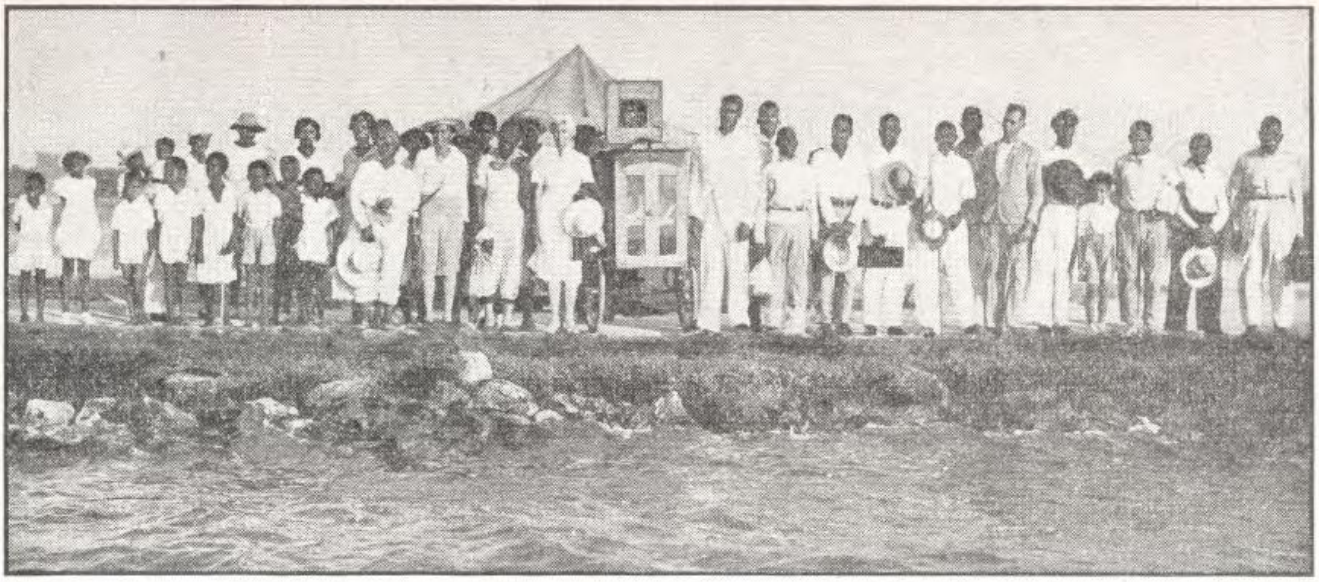
Maximilian, the son of Fabius Victor, being pointed out as a proper person to bear arms, was ordered by Dion, the proconsul, to be measured, that he might be enlisted in the service. Maximilian, however, boldly declared himself a Christian, and refused to do military duty. Being found of the proper height, Dion gave directions that he should be marked as a soldier, according to the usual custom. He, however, strenuously opposed this order, and told Dion that he could not possibly engage in the service. The proconsul instantly replied that he should either serve as a soldier or die for disobedience. "Do as you please with me," replied Maximilian: "behead me, if you think proper: I am already a soldier of Christ, and cannot serve any other power."

Dion wishing, however, to save the young man, commanded his father to use his authority over him, in order to persuade him to comply: but Victor coolly replied, "My son knoweth best what he has to do." Dion again demanded of Maximilian, with some acrimony, if he was yet disposed to receive the mark? To which the young man replied that he had already received the mark of Christ. "Have you?" exclaimed the proconsul in a rage; "then I shall quickly send you to Christ." "As soon as you please," answered Maximilian; "that is all I wish or desire." The proconsul then pronounced this sentence upon him: "That for disobedience in refusing to bear arms, and for professing the Christian faith, he should lose his head." This sentence he heard with great intrepidity, and exclaimed with apparent rapture, "God be praised."

At the place of execution, he exhorted those who were Christians to remain so, and such as were not, to embrace a faith which led to eternal salvation. Then, addressing his father with a cheerful countenance, he desired that the military habit intended for him might be given to the executioner; and after taking leave of him, said he hoped that they should meet again, and be happy to all eternity. He then received the fatal stroke which separated his head from his body. The father beheld the execution with amazing fortitude, and saw the head of his son severed from his body, without any emotions except such as seemed to proceed from a conscious pleasure in being the parent of one whose piety and courage rendered him so great an example for Christians to imitate.—History by J. W. Barber, published by Johnson & Brother, Cincinnati, 1851.

From a 91-Year-Old Jonadab

◆ As I sit here alone, yet not alone spiritually, guns going over my head, my thoughts are still spared. What am I doing in return for such a wonderful Jehovah? All He has blessed me with—a long life, the way, too, He has dealt with me, never left me, from helpless babyhood.



Of this group of the "other sheep" of the Lord at Belize, British Honduras, 16 were baptized at 6 a.m. on April 11. The same 16 were at the Memorial that night, but none partook of the emblems.

I was brought up to love and honor the "Church" and all it meant to be—a supposed Christian.

When I went out in the world as a woman things concerning the "Church" became distasteful. I was horrified with forms and ceremonies, bowing to the clergy. Finally I withdrew and tried the then Wesleyans (Methodists) for over fifty years. Even then I was not always satisfied, as there seemed to be something wanting in the inner life.

In the year 1928 two young men brought books to the door. I bought *The Harp of God,* treated it as a casual book, and put it aside, never dreaming that years after I should use it.

I have been a very hard-worked woman—no time, bringing up a family in a Christian way, as I thought, with prayers, and reading my Bible (mostly the "New Testament" portion) in the dark, not understanding as I do now the lovely old prophets, by the grace of God.

In May, 1939, a witness called on me here with books and phonograph and came in and played to me. I was very greatly stirred, and longed for their next visit, which came, and has continued ever since.

Especially I refer to November 17, 1940, [the day she was immersed] when I surrendered my whole heart and life to Jehovah. I felt intensely happy, and have felt the joy of having done so ever since. But I don't want a selfish life, old as I am, and anxious to help others in my small way, though only a crumb compared with others. Our thoughts and prayers are with our persecuted sisters and brothers abroad.

Tomorrow will be our little study I am looking forward to; so now adieu. In Jehovah's strength may we all be bold in doing right to overcome might, that in due time we shall 'reap if we faint not'. —A. Rochester, England.

Constable Boyle

♦ At Balclutha, New Zealand, one of Jehovah's witnesses, a laborer with a wife and two children, was prosecuted by Constable W. S. Boyle and sentenced to one month in jail for preaching the gospel of God's Kingdom, which gospel is against Boyle's religion. Name of inciting priest is unknown.

TOP

Angus, Mary, and the "Lady"

◆ The following is a conversation which took place between a "lady" and two of our small publishers here in this city. Mary, aged 8 years, and Angus, aged 9 years. They were working with the rest of the company in Jesmond on Saturday afternoon, March 22. It is interesting to note that the territory where we were working is supposed to be such "high class" neighborhood, and, of course, all the inhabitants are great "Christians"; we would say "religionists"! Anyway, Angus McGregor came to a certain door, and on its being opened by the lady of the house he presented his testimony card, asking her to read it, in the usual way. The following explains itself:

Lady (reading card and looking through *Watchtower*): Has this anything to do with conscientious objectors?

Angus: The Bible says, "Thou shalt not kill."

Lady (taking hold of Angus by the arm): Didn't Jesus whip the evil ones out of the temple?

Angus: Yes, He did, because they were commercializing the temple and making His Father's house a den of thieves.

Lady: Get out before I kick you out, you damn conscientious objector.

She goes in and Angus leaves her doorstep, but she comes out again just as Mary Hawell is walking up to Angus. She stops Mary and—

Lady: Are you doing the same as this boy is doing?

Mary: Yes.

Lady: Well, you're doing a very wicked work, and you are against our war effort.

Mary: We are against no war effort. The only war we are interested in is God's war, and that's Armageddon.

Lady: This world is God's temple and we're putting the evil ones out, such as Hitler. Anyway, the Bible doesn't tell you you've got to do this work.

Mary: Yes, it does, if you read Matthew 24:14.

But she wouldn't listen to scriptures, and went away saying, "You're all B—— peacemakers; that's all you are."

Two days later Mrs. Hawell, Mary's mother, had a letter from this individual saying that she doubted the legality of children's going from door to door selling tracts, and was taking the matter up with the authorities. She had evidently

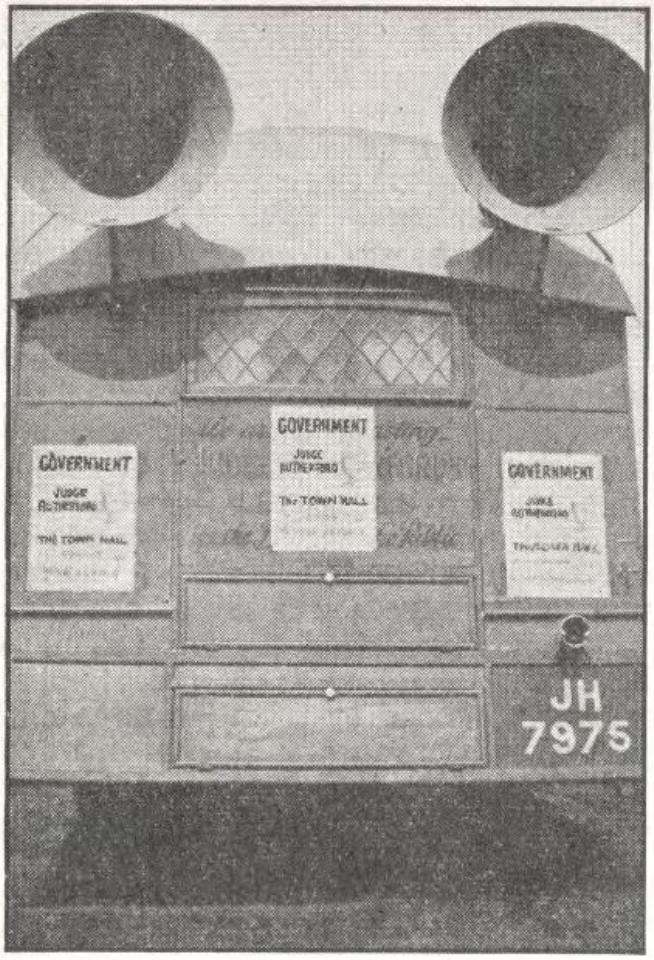


Angus and Mary (see accompanying tale)



London witnesses for The Theocracy, March, 1941

TOP



From this trailer the Hollis family, pioneers, broadcast the Kingdom Message all over Norway and Belgium. They are now in Liverpool, England.

had the quickness of mind (as all servants of the Devil have) to take Mary's name and address off the back of her testimony card.

I thought you might be interested to know of this incident to show how the Devil will persecute the Lord's people, even through the children. But we thank Jehovah that He has not revealed His marvelous truths to the worldly wise, but to babes.

I enclose one or two photos of Mary and Angus. They were out for 7 hours that Saturday on the work, and each of them placed 3 books and arranged for back-calls. They are both in the same class at school and give a fine witness to the teachers. Yours for The Theocracy, E. F. W., pioneer, England.

British Columbia's Star Liar

◆ The Tacoma *Times* says that Crown prosecutor Arthur Leighton of Nanaimo, B.C., "would not enlarge on a charge he made in court here" that Jehovah's witnesses in Australia were using the radio to inform Axis raiders of the courses taken by British ships in the Pacific, and which had resulted in some British ships' being lost. If Leighton will kindly send his photograph, *Consolation* will be glad to publish it and to label it as British Columbia's star liar. Every item of literature of Jehovah's witnesses, every phonograph record, and every radio utterance shows that they are the most courageous, most outspoken enemies of the Pacelli-Hitler-Mussolini-Franco-Salazar conspiracy on the earth today. In Europe all Jehovah's witnesses have been imprisoned by the Axis powers, all of which are under control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy—as is Leighton himself.

Demonism in Jamaica

◆ Two of Jehovah's witnesses, conversing on a railway train in Jamaica on the one subject worth discussing, i.e., God's Kingdom, were assaulted by a fellow passenger, and one of them badly beaten in the face. The aggressor subsequently apologized, admitted his wrongdoing, offered to divide his lunch with the one he had attacked, and seemed genuinely sorry. Thereafter he listened to the Bible discussion for thirty minutes, so that a good witness was given to all the passengers in the car.—K. C. Ellis, Jamaica.



London witnesses return from the witness work to their *Watchtower* study, March, 1941.

TOP

Conspiracy Against Democracy Booklet

◆ I sent a booklet (exposing the fifth column) to a nephew of mine in Peckham, who was mildly interested in the truth but seemed to hold up for some reason. I asked him to read it carefully and return it to me quickly as it is not for circulation. It was ten days before it came back with the following to quote: "I am very sorry indeed not to have returned the booklet before, but I thought it so good that I took it to the factory where everybody (about 30) quickly read it and passed it round, lunch time, tea time, etc., and we all think it just great. Why don't your people distribute this to every house in this country?"

I next gave the same booklet to a civil servant here, with the same request to read and let me have back quickly. Two days later he came to me very apologetic. He had evidently read it and started to talk about it at the local inn, so much so that a man who hated Catholicism asked if he might be permitted to read such a booklet. Thereupon the civil servant dashed home and took the booklet down (before closing time).

This was five days ago; so I suspect the booklet is traveling round. Anyway, I accepted his apologies for not returning it, but have asked that it be returned immediately everybody has read it as it really should not be circulated. It seems that by telling him this it makes people read it. I asked him what he himself thinks about it. He replied, "I think the British Government should have 100,000 printed at once and distributed quickly." This is the first time he has read any of the literature. Needless to say, he's going to have some more.—Contributed (Britain).

Witnesses Crushed in Netherlands

◆ The United Press reports that the Gestapo dissolved the International Bible Students Association (Jehovah's witnesses) in Amsterdam on March 9, 1941. That's what *they* think!

Following a Scriptural Course

◆ The other day a copy of your booklet *Conspiracy Against Democracy* was put through our letter box at my friend's home where I have been staying, and, being a converted Christian and knowing the evil intrigue from the Vatican throughout the world, especially in Protestant countries, I was led to read the contents of this book.

At the beginning I would mention that although I know of the teachings of the Society "Jehovah's witnesses" and admire your wonderful stand for the Bible and our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, I do not quite see eye to eye with you on certain minor points, which, of course, are neither here nor there; on the main issue and foundation of your teachings and your desire to assist those whose eyes are blinded by tradition as taught in many places of worship, I am with you wholeheartedly and from now onward the work carried out by your multitude of Christians will be remembered daily at the Throne of Grace.

May I say here and now that of all the books I have read there are none that point the finger so clearly as *Conspiracy Against Democracy,* and may our heavenly Father bless the writer of that wonderful revelation, which could have been written only through the power of the holy spirit. Yours faithfully, Miss K. Noble, England.

(*To be continued*)

Finland's Progress

◆ Finland's progress until Russia, fifty times its size, began to cry that it was being threatened and oppressed, was most remarkable. Forty years ago it had but 110,629 landowners; now it has more than 500,000. It is as clean as Russia is dirty. The city of Helsinki, built of white stone, is one of the most beautiful anywhere, and the Helsinki railway station is famous over the world. The Finns are famous for music, for athletics, and for paying their debts without squealing, welshing or name-calling.



Has Messiah Come?

"TAKE off the crown; . . . I will overturn, overturn, overturn it; and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him." (Prophesied at Ezekiel 21: 26, 27) Today men of the world deny and ignore His coming because they do not see Him with their physical eyes.

No man has ever seen the Devil, but every man has had some experience with him and felt the influence of his unrighteous power. No man has seen God; yet God is the great Giver of every thing that is good, and exercises His power in behalf of His creatures. In God's due time every eye of those alive on earth will discern the presence of the Messiah, Christ Jesus. Nineteen centuries ago He died as a man, and was raised from the dead, however, as a divine spirit creature, possessing immortality, and is "alive for evermore". (See 1 Peter 3: 18, *Am. Rev. Ver.;* Rev. 1: 18.) "Now the Lord is that Spirit." (2 Corinthians 3: 17) Because it is the *man* Jesus whose life is given for the world, He must as a man remain dead, but now lives in the spirit. (See John 6: 50, 51.) Jesus said: "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again." (John 3: 6-8) Human eyes cannot see a spirit.

A spirit person may be present with a human creature and be unobserved. Before Jesus' death He said to His disciples: "Yet a little while, and THE WORLD SEETH ME NO MORE; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also." (John 14: 19) This is proof conclusive that only those who in the resurrection are "changed" from human to spirit will ever see the Messiah, the Lord Jesus, in His glorious heavenly body. This does not mean, however, that the world will not DISCERN His presence and observe the operation of His just and righteous power. But only those who partake of the "first resurrection", the spirit resurrection, will "see him as he is", because they "shall be like him". (1 John 3: 2) All members of this "new creation" will personally be with the Lord ultimately in heaven; to His apostles, who form a part of the new creation, He said: "I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."

The second coming of the Messiah does not mean that He appears as a man and walks about amidst the people as He did when He was on earth as a man to bear witness for Jehovah God and to give His human life as a ransom price for believing mankind. His second coming or presence has to do with the affairs of men, which he takes charge of and will control for the good of mankind. As Satan the Devil has been the invisible overlord of the world for many centuries (2 Corinthians 4: 3, 4), even so Christ Jesus shall be the invisible Overlord of the world after ousting Satan; and although invisible to human eyes He shall control the affairs of the new world, which will be the organization of humankind into a righteous government.

Acts 1: 11 records that when Jesus ascended on high, and His disciples stood gazing upward as He disappeared, the angels of the Lord standing by said to them: "This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come IN LIKE MANNER as ye have seen him go into heaven." Here the emphasis must be put upon the words "in like manner", not in like body. It was only a small number of witnesses who saw the Lord ascend. "In like manner" would mean that only a small number discern His invisible presence for some time after His return and until His power is manifested at the battle of Armageddon. He went away quietly, and unobserved but by a

TOP

few, and the testimony of these witnesses was preserved to prove that He did ascend on high. His return is also quiet, and unobserved by human eyes. In His testimony at Revelation 16:15 Jesus said: "Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments [identifying him as a true Christian], lest he walk naked, and they see his shame." It is manifest here that the word "thief" is used symbolically to represent the manner of the Lord's coming. A thief appears, not with the sound of trumpets, but quietly, when men sleep.

Hence the beginning of the Lord's second presence is while the whole world is asleep, that is, ignorant of what is coming to pass in God's purpose. Those awake would know of the thief's approach, and even so those who are spiritually awake and watching the Scriptures and the fulfillment of prophecies in modern-day events, would begin to discern His presence. For this reason Jesus said: "Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come." (Matthew 24:42, 43) The apostles had the same understanding. Paul, who often wrote and spoke of the Lord's coming, said: "For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of the light, and the children of the day; we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch, and be sober." (1 Thessalonians 5:2-6) Referring to the same thing, the apostle Peter says: "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night," in the which the old world of Satan with its wicked heavens and earth, or invisible and visible parts, will pass.

The apostles asked Jesus: "What shall be the sign [proof] of thy coming and of the end of the world?" (Matthew 24:3) If Jesus were going to be visibly present in flesh and burn up the earth as religion teaches, then there would be no need for any sign or proof of it to be given, especially to His disciples. That would be easily seen by the human eyes of all. The question was, How may His followers know the time of His coming or presence and of the end of the world?

Jesus' answer was that there would be a world war, famines, pestilences, distress of nations, the persecution worldwide of Christians, and the appearing of the totalitarian "abomination of desolation" standing in the place and stead of God's kingdom by His Messiah. Finally, the battle of Armageddon will bring knowledge to all creation that Jehovah is God and that Christ Jesus, His beloved Son, is King of kings and Lord of lords. The people of earth will not see Christ Jesus with human eyes; yet they will discern His presence, because there will be increased light even unto them by a great demonstration of divine power. They shall mourn because thereof. It is written at Revelation 1:7: "Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see [discern] him, and they also which pierced him." *Clouds* symbolize trouble. In connection with the Lord's coming, it is indicated that it will be amidst great trouble, to wit, Armageddon, that His presence will be made known to many.

The people on earth who survive the great battle of Armageddon must be convinced in God's own way that it is a manifestation of His power and the time of the presence of His King, whom He has placed upon His throne as world ruler. Jesus says: "They shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory." (Matthew 24:30) This does not mean that the world will see His glorious heavenly body. On the contrary, He said that the world would see Him no more. But at Armageddon He causes His glory and power to be manifested by some ocular demonstration to all the people.

TOP

Fate of Canada

There are many Catholic Americans who conscientiously believe that America would be much better off if the Roman Catholic Hierarchy were permitted to direct everything of importance. Among her adherents she constantly clamors for aid to more authority that she might put in force Utopian schemes. Such schemes can be accomplished and the good of the individual accomplished only by full and unrestrained power, Romanists aver. Since the Catholic Church is infallible, so argues the priest-controlled populace, to oppose her will is to court disaster. Hence the Hierarchy's power increases within the nation, while her armies under Hitler batter at the gates of those countries not yet crushed.

The Catholic people have been blinded through long years of accepting the words of their priests without investigation. Many times in France, in Italy, in Germany, and even in England, the Catholic Church held complete sway and none dared oppose her. Every one of those countries found the yoke of Catholic control unbearable and threw it off at the cost of much bloodshed. Now the monster crocodile beckons to its victims again, and those of this generation seem to have totally forgotten the past. They hear the rosy promises and reach out to enjoy the model world described for them by Catholic tutors who know every black art of allurement. They then begin to utter the words suggested to their lips by the Papal magicians: "Let's put the Catholic Church in full charge and then the pope will straighten out everything."

They clamor for the "new order", an order as old as the Papacy whose miseries enslaved the people for hundreds of years. Furthermore, this Papal makeshift stands in the place where it ought not. It is attempting to rule the earth instead of the Kingdom under Christ, and hence is the "abomination that maketh desolate".—Daniel 12:11.

Nor is it necessary to peer back at the dim ages to see how this abomination maketh desolate. This monster has destroyed Europe. Even before butchery and desolation came, Canada has already succumbed to the "new order" of Catholic control.

Our Canadian correspondent gives a picture of that travail which Americans who are walking into the Papal trap will do well to consider.—Elton Groves.

Canada and the Empire

CANADA is "daughter in her mother's house, but mistress in her own".

The ambition of this daughter of the Empire to come to maturity and begin housekeeping for herself has been the natural ambition of a democratic people, but the road of matrimony has been a hard one. At no time has this been more evident than in the marital tribulations brought on by the present war.

For one thing, the Fathers of the nation, in session at Ottawa, find themselves constantly browbeaten by the termagant wife from Quebec—the local hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church.

No one ever comes to understand Canadian politics and the Canadian government unless he understands an event that took place in the year 1763 in Canada. General Wolfe had defeated the French general Montcalm in one phase of a war between England and France

TOP

which encompassed the globe; and England took over French Canada. By the terms of the treaty between them the French governor, the ruling class, the knights and seigniors of French Canada, returned to France. The French habitants and the local hierarchy and priests of the Roman Catholic Church remained. This setup of habitants and hierarchy continues today in Quebec.

Quebec is a province with a French-Canadian working class, an English middle class who own and control most of the business enterprises, a French group of politicians who have been raised from the "better" class under the tutorship of the bishops and priests, and who are invariably sons of the church and under the constant eye of the bishops, and the actual rulers, the bishops themselves.

In short, the bishops rule Quebec. And they tug at the helm of the Canadian ship of state.

The part which Canada plays in the Empire is not as wholehearted as it appears to be in Australia, or in England. Quebec is Canada's Eire, and, in the chain of Empire defense, between England and English Canada there exist Eire and Quebec. Both peoples are subject to a double loyalty. To many that is a loyalty, not to a state and a church, but to a state and a super-state; for the Hierarchy, while professedly a religious organization, has every instrument of civil and political power.

The hierarchy in Quebec is a miniature, or department, of the Hierarchy in Rome. The pope is the religious and political head of the Vatican. Cardinal Villeneuve is the little pope of Quebec. The pope has territorial sovereignty of the most earthly sort, and he exchanges ambassadors with other territorial sovereignties. The cardinal's rule of Quebec is of the most earthly sort. He names some politicians and influences the choice of others. The pope has a secretary of state and a private army and has liaison with other private armies under the guise of Catholic Action and Fascism. Villeneuve caused his Papal Zouaves to parade on Parliament's front steps; as to his army more will be said later. The pope makes concordats and treaties with various nations to secure for his subjects in their lands more favored treatment than non-Catholics secure, treats with von Papens, while Villeneuve treats with Mackenzie King through Lapointe.

The little pope, Cardinal Villeneuve, is an inveterate schemer and has done more to undermine democracy in that province than any of his predecessors; more to set up a disloyal state within the Empire; more to oppose the Canadian war effort, than probably any other one man in Canada.

The Hon. W. D. Herridge, former Canadian minister to Washington, and a brother-in-law of Canada's former prime minister, the Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett, launched his New Democracy movement a couple of years ago. Herridge would conscript every man, machine and dollar in Canada in aid of the war effort. Mr. M. J. Coldwell, of the Co-operative Commonwealth Federation in Canada, is marching in the same general direction; so also are the Social Creditors. These are the progressive forces of Canada, and they are endeavoring to drag the old Liberal and Conservative parties out of the rut, but the bishops of Quebec are eternally putting on the brakes. One wonders how long this can continue without bringing about a complete split in Canada. Is this speculation?

For Canadians this is particularly a sad time. The Rt. Hon. W. L. MacKenzie King depends for his political existence and that of his Liberal party upon the vote of the province of Quebec. The Rt. Hon. Ernest Lapointe and the Hon. P. J. A. Cardin from Quebec are his political bedmates. More than one cartoon has suggested that MacKenzie King is "Charlie McCarthy" for Ernest Lapointe, Lapointe is stooge for the little pope—Cardinal Villeneuve.

There is much dissatisfaction in Canada with the lack of zeal behind the na-

TOP

tion's war effort. As long as Quebec holds the reins the prime minister will never form a national war cabinet. As long as Quebec holds the reins MacKenzie King will never join Churchill in an Empire war cabinet. As long as the little pope dominates Quebec, and, through Quebec, the Liberal party, Canada will never have conscription of all her men and resources.

Then, Ernest Lapointe is Minister of Justice (a post similar to that of the Swiss Navy!) If one could imagine Canada going the way of Norway in the face of a Nazi drive, then, looking backward to analyze Canada's failure to resist invasion, one would likely conclude that, at a time when the vast majority of the country wanted to conscript every man and dollar and machine in the country, Ernest Lapointe was the "Quisling". Speaking in South African language he is a Hertzog, in Irish he is a DeValera. Canadians today might well recall the prophecy of Abraham Lincoln, that the "Roman Catholic Hierarchy is a 'ball and chain' to the nation", and Ernest Lapointe, dominating the Dominion Government as he does, has put the shackles on the country's war legs.

A history of Canada's war effort is essentially a history of Quebec's political activities. Under the outwardly calm surface of that province surges a continuous unrest. Every courier from Rome pours more fuel on the already simmering caldron. To the public is repeated the assertions of politicians and bishops in the paper that Quebec is 100-percent loyal, but, in the daily repetition of such statements, in the language of Shakespeare, it is made obvious that she "protesteth too much".

The truth seems to be that the Hierarchy in Rome is made up of a majority of cardinals from the Axis countries. Those cardinals (if not the other cardinals as well) favor the rule of the masses by dictators. They prefer that those dictators should be, first, the pope, then cardinals, then bishops, with priests in every municipality. Failing this they prefer political dictators amenable to influence of the pope and the cardinals. Cardinal Villeneuve is not immune to the political notions of his brother cardinals, and doubtless he takes his instructions from them as a unit. Neither can he forever conceal the fact that the Papacy seeks to create on earth a psuedo-Theocratic kingdom: that is, a world-wide government of which the pope, as the pretended representative of God, is the actual ruler. Neither can it be kept from the people that such religious rule would find a Fascist military organization its greatest form of civil and military power. Hence there has grown in the province of Quebec a duplicate—a miniature —of Rome.

The cardinal has caused the crucifix to replace the British coat-of-arms in Quebec courts. He has hung the crucifix over the Speaker's chair in the Quebec Legislature to show how thoroughly the power of the church controls the political life of the province. He has caused a throne to be erected for himself and placed alongside the throne of the lieutenant-governor of Quebec, in the Quebec Parliament buildings, indicating that in Quebec the Church and State rule together.

As Father Coughlin created an organization in the States which could conceivably threaten the peace, order and good government of that country, so there exists in the province of Quebec, and wherever Catholic influence in Canada spreads, a Fascist organization which in words has threatened the peace, order and good government of Canada.

The melee of political speeches in Quebec does not reveal in whose interests this organization exists, but one thing is sure, i. e., that, if the Fascist party achieved its ends, the ends of the local Catholic Hierarchy would also be achieved, and no one could well deny that Cardinal Villeneuve would be the first to accept the fruits of any victory that the Fascist party might obtain.

Meantime, the cardinal has every rea-

son to be pleased with his successful control of the Dominion's lack of war effort in the manipulation of Ernest Lapointe and P. J. A. Cardin in the Dominion cabinet. A United States writer, Eliot Janeway, saw the issue when he said in *Life* about the province of Quebec:

The timid, unimaginative MacKenzie King Government continues to be blackmailed by the crudely pro-Axis French-Canadian minority, an ideal Nazi Fifth Column. . . . Ottawa's job is to declare independence from the Axis transmission belt in French Quebec.

This comment provoked from the Quebec journalist, Jean Charles-Harvey, the following comment:

The American journalist was aware of the following facts: That of all the Provinces, the Province of Quebec alone gave birth to a swastika Nazi movement, even before the war, under the leadership of French-Canadians; that since several years many of our people gave open allegiance to Italian Fascism; that the mayor of the largest French city on the continent declared, a few months before the outbreak of war, that in the event of an armed conflict between Italy and Britain, his fellow countrymen would side with Italy; that this same mayor was interned for the duration because he counseled his citizens to oppose National Registration; that in some of our institutions of learning the Union Jack was insulted.

These facts are unfortunately too well known. Moreover, when Mr. Janeway speaks of the Federal Government as being 'blackmailed' he draws upon straws in the wind. He realizes full well that it was fear of the rabid nationalism of a small minority that caused Ottawa, particularly at the outbreak of hostilities, to prosecute its war effort with perplexity.

He is aware, also, that newspapers and periodicals of a certain stamp, which should have been censored long ago, were being permitted to flourish with impunity. Papers like *Le Devoir* (notoriously against participation and systematically anti-British) publish insinuating and harmful articles, which should have since the beginning been severely dealt with by the Federal censors. Some issues of *L'Action Nationale,* a monthly, guided and edited by some well known educators, were eloquent pleas against our war effort. And, unhappily it is only in the Province of Quebec that periodicals like *L'Oeil* and *La Droite* could have seen the light of day.

. . . From what has been said in the public places by such figures as Gravel, Lavergne, Arsenault and others, it is difficult to impute a malevolent intention to an American who has based his opinion on what he has seen and heard. He must be blamed for having written too lightly on such an important matter, but we must also take advantage of this opportunity to destroy the basis for slander.

This is nothing new; everybody knows it. To have to repeat this relation makes my blood boil in shame, because I am French-Canadian to the very core; but in the name of my people whom I love above all else, I denounce vigorously those wicked persons who have brought upon our heads such dishonor in the eyes of all America by playing the German game here. French Canada has a long tradition of honor and loyalty. Twice in our history French Canada has saved the country for the British Crown. French Canada has not changed. Why has it been permitted to a vociferous and agitating minority to give to the other Provinces of the Dominion and the United States the impression that we French Canadians are a traitorous people who shirk their duty? It is true that we have been blackened, and I am filled with indignation, but who is at fault?

In spite of all, truth will prevail . . . provided that the powers-that-be act firmly. In momentous times like the present, a government worthy of the name must act with strength and decision even at the risk of losing its popularity. Otherwise the enemies of democracy could with some justification contend that our form of government is incapable of meeting an emergency with vigor and effectiveness. And this struggle requires unremitting vigor and effectiveness, or else the battle is for ever lost.

I repeat, truth will prevail. The small element among the French-Canadians who place a spoke in the wheels in the bitter fight against the worst enemy of humanity comprises only a

handful of "petit bourgeois", a sprinkling of half-baked intellectuals, weak and naive, imbued at school with the virus of an outlandish ultranationalism and a hatred of all things British or foreign; they number barely a few thousand, but they managed to place themselves in strategic positions in order to sap our confidence and discourage the wonderful spirit of co-operation born of devotion and real patriotism, which began to manifest itself at the outbreak of the war. They are our Fifth Column. . . .

If the Government does not take a determined stand now, we fear for the future of our people, that brave and honest people, so undeserving of the opprobrium to which it is being subjected! Let us tackle the problem with calmness! With Britain victorious, French Canada, in spite of its loyalty and collaboration, will be pointed at as having taken no part in the victory and as such undeserving of sharing in the fruits of victory. If, on the other hand, Britain is vanquished —of course, this a mere supposition—all of North America and the nations of the Commonwealth would be tempted to hold us partially responsible for the defeat. What shall become of us then? Shall we not become the pariahs of the continent?

Let each one of us consider the matter logically and make every effort to shut up the traitors among us, for our honor's sake. . . .

Harvey's remarks in turn brought forth protests from the cardinal and certain Quebec politicians who, ever protesting their loyalty in words, still make Hitler's breakfast an enjoyable affair by instigating events by Catholic Action which provide him with spicy news from Quebec.

A remedy has been offered, but it seems charged with dangerous possibilities. That is, to enforce conscription in the English provinces and excuse Quebec. This might create in Canada a State that could bring all the headaches to the Canadian Government that Eire brings to Winston Churchill. Ireland is Britain's west coast. Quebec is Canada's east coast. Thus, between English Canada and England exist two Fifth Columns.

Italian Fascism has failed. Hence Roman Catholic Fascism of the Mussolini kind, not unacceptable to the Papacy, is the type adopted by Adrien Arcand in Quebec. Doubtless German Nazism now controls Italy and will not be so amenable to Papal control as was the Mussolini brand. Doubtless, too, even Hitler will weary of the Hierarchy's importuning and will throw her overboard in due time. So there is dawning in Canada a feeling that the yoke of the "old whore" is too burdensome and the Hierarchy is the "ball and chain" on Canada's war effort, as Lincoln prophesied. If it does not peacefully accept a National Government Canada's Liberal government, doubtless, will be overthrown. If there has to be an election, it could be a violent one,—thanks to Rome. The time will come when the upsurge of the patriotic war effort will force matters, and the outlook is disturbing.—Contributed.

Largest Public Transmission

THE largest transmission as yet undertaken was for a religious organization whose leader [Judge Rutherford—*Ed.*], while addressing an assembly in Madison Square Garden, New York, was simultaneously heard in halls and cinemas in 56 cities in the British Isles and also in Australia. A London-New York radio-telephone channel formed the connection between America and England, and the London-Sydney radio link the connection to Australia.

This particular example emphasizes the usefulness of the Radio Terminal as a distribution center. For the sake of economical use of trunk circuits satisfactory sub-grouping was effected at points like Leeds, Manchester, Glasgow, and Bristol. This transmission also illustrates the co-operation which exists between the

Engineering Department and "Talkie" equipment engineers. By the provision of line matching transformers and attenuators talkie equipment has been used with great success as a medium of long-distance public address.—By E. J. Casterton, in *The Post Office Electrical Engineers' Journal.*

"Asleep on the Lip of Vesuvius"

Dr. T. T. Shields, Toronto Baptist cleric, in a sermon "Asleep on the Lip of Vesuvius", thinks his flock, and many more, are asleep while Armageddon approaches. Searching his mind for the best illustration of zeal and activity that he can commend to his flock, he says:

. . . Literally, the men and institutions who are responsible for this war, for England's unpreparedness and all the disaster that has come upon us, have been the preachers and churches and schools and colleges of England —Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Anglican; all of them. University students passed resolutions to the effect that they would never fight. These creators of public opinion created a public opinion by producing—what did they produce? The vain and fatuous doctrinaire opportunist, Ramsay Macdonald—peace to his ashes. England would have been immeasurably better off if Ramsay Macdonald had never been born. He helped to put England to sleep. And Baldwin, the political Rip Van Winkle, the pleasant dreamer, a fine man, to be sure, a typical John Bull, who did one thing which I need not name, exceedingly well, but who did nothing of political value so far as I have observed, but smoke a pipe. Sleep on and take your rest! Sleep on! Then there was Chamberlain, the somnambulist—who walked and flew in his sleep.

These were all good men, and might have been useful if only they had been wide awake. But they slept. And while they slept Judas was busy—busy in Spain, busy in Abyssinia, busy in Austria, in Czechoslovakia, in Norway, and in the low countries—and as busy in France as anywhere else.

. . . I remember a few years ago the Russellites (Jehovah's witnesses) held a convention in Toronto. It rained almost as it did in the days of Noah. It did not pour; the bottom seemed to drop out of the skies. But I saw some women without mackintosh or rubbers, looking as though they had waded through a river, water running from their garments, knocking at every door—three thousand of them like a plague of locusts swept over this territory, touching every house in Toronto, Hamilton, and I know not where else—while those who were the disciples of the Lord Jesus were fast asleep.—Contributed.

Christening of Corvettes

◆ The Toronto *Telegram* of April 30, 1941, carried the following dispatch:

Corvettes Christened
Ship's Keel Is Blessed

An Eastern Canadian Port, April 30—Two newly completed corvettes, soon to bolster the navy's anti-submarine and patrol forces, were christened here yesterday in a brief religious ceremony conducted jointly by representatives of the Catholic and Protestant churches.

Mrs. J. L. Maurice Gauvreau, wife of Commander Gauvreau of the Royal Canadian Navy, was "godmother" at the christening.

Major the Rev. Emile Jobidon, Catholic chaplain, and Canon C. R. Eardley-Wilmot, Protestant, officiated.

The keel of a new cargo vessel was blessed in a separate brief ceremony.

It will be interesting to watch the careers of Canada's two newly completed corvettes, in view of the government's having called in two "medicine men" to do the christening.

Bearing in mind the Papacy-blessed invasion of Ethiopia by Italy, the Italian fleet, likewise blessed, etc., etc., the boats appear to be in for a rough time. There is some hope, however, in that the rival demons invoked by the rival priests may fall out among themselves.–Contributed.

Peonage in Oglethorpe County

BACK in 1923 or 1924, relatives of Solomon McCannon living in Chicago sent a letter containing a money order for thirty-five dollars to Miss Ada Smith, a young Negro schoolteacher—a relative of the McCannons. Ostensibly, this money order was intended for McCannon, who had advised his people in Chicago that he was being held in a state of peonage by Cunningham from which he had no means of escape. The letter, although addressed to Miss Smith and sent by United States mail, never reached her hands. And the money order, after nearly a score of years, has not yet been delivered to her!

Miss Smith did not live on Cunningham's plantation. She and her father, William (Goody) Smith, lived upon their own little plot of ground in the Sandy Cross district. One morning she looked up the winding road leading from the main highway to behold the approach of the man known as the holy terror of the county. She knew the approach of that man was an omen of trouble, but could not by any means imagine what the trouble could be. "Has our old cow or hog crossed the road onto his plantation?" she wondered to herself. "What can this dangerous red-faced white man want? I wonder." And she trembled as she wondered. But Cunningham drew nearer and nearer to her with a hawk-like gaze.

"Come here," he said, "you black heifer." "What do you mean by having money sent to you for my niggers to run away? I have a mind to bust you in the nose."

"Please, sir, Mr. Cunningham, no money has come to me for anyone." At this point he flashed the letter and the money order, showed them to her, then returned them to his inside coat pocket. Both Miss Smith and her aged father were taken to the little dingy red jail house at Lexington where they were incarcerated for receiving a letter, properly addressed and posted to Miss Smith, which neither of them has ever received, and McCannon was chain-ganged. This is the kind of justice that has prevailed in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, and elsewhere in certain of our states from time out of mind.

The McCannons in Chicago who sent the letter and money order, hearing of the trouble it had caused Miss Smith, her father, and Solomon McCannon, the intended beneficiary, came to me for advice. Not being a lawyer then, but a retail druggist, I instructed my personal attorney, William Harrison Haynes, to follow through in the case. Mr. Haynes corresponded with Washington and the Federal Bureau of Investigation bluffed around and then pigeonholed the matter as they ever seem to do where Cunningham is involved. In other words, they laid the matter on the table.—William Henry Huff, in *The Crisis* for January, 1941.

The New Lynching Methods

◆ The new lynching methods are quite different from those formerly employed. It used to be that a howling mob of men, women and children were present when some object of their wrath was burned at the stake. Now a half dozen men do the job and bury the victim in a lonely swamp and keep the story out of the papers. That is the opinion of persons familiar with modern technique.

Dixie Would Sell Cotton

◆ Dixie would sell cotton and there is serious talk of making bomb-proof shelters of 7-foot thicknesses of cotton instead of 6 feet of concrete. It is claimed that a 6,000-pound bomb falling 30,000 feet will not penetrate such a cotton shelter, but that a 2,000-pound bomb falling 15,000 feet will penetrate 6 feet of reinforced concrete.

Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States

The facsimile pages herewith are taken from Professor Samuel F. B. Morse's book *Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States*, published by the Van Nostrand Company of New York more than a hundred years ago. Professor Morse considered these facts of such importance that he found time, in spite of the demands made upon him incident to his invention of the telegraph, to publish them and defend his position with courage and godly sincerity. The bearing

to execute the divine commands; and consequently, disobedience to the Emperor is identified with disobedience to God himself; that God will reward us in the world to come for the worship and obedience we render the Emperor, and punish us severely to all eternity, should we disobey and neglect to worship him. Moreover, God commands us to love and obey, from the inmost recesses of the heart, every authority, and particularly the Emperor, not from worldly considerations, but from apprehension of the final judgment. * *

"Quest. 19. What examples confirm this doctrine? Ans. The example of Jesus Christ himself, who lived and died in allegiance to the Emperor of Rome, and respectfully submitted to the judgment which condemned him to death. We have, moreover, the example of the Apostles, who both loved and respected them; they suffered meekly in dungeons, conformably to the will of Emperors, and did not revolt like malefactors and traitors. We must, therefore, in imitation of these examples, suffer and be silent."

This is the slavish doctrine taught to the Catholics of Poland. The people, instead of having power or rights, are, according to this catechism, mere passive slaves, born for their masters; taught, by a perversion of the threatenings of religion, to obey without murmuring, or questioning, or examination, the mandates of their human deity; bid to cringe, and fawn, and kiss the very feet of majesty, and deem

themselves happy to be whipped, to be kicked, or to die in his service. Is it necessary to say that there is not a Protestant sect in this country that holds such abject sentiments, or whose creed inculcates such barefaced idolatry of a human being? Protestantism, on the contrary, at its birth, while yet bound with many of the shackles of Popery, attacked, in its earliest lispings of freedom, this very doctrine of *divine right*. It was Luther, and by a singular coincidence of day too, on the *fourth of July*, who first, in a *public* disputation at Leipsic with his Popish antagonist, called in question the *divine right* of the Pope.

Let us now examine in contrast other political rights, *liberty of conscience, liberty of opinion*, and *liberty of the press*. Austria and the United States differ on these points as widely as on the fundamental question. Austria not only has the press in her own territory under censorship, but intermeddles to control the press in the neighboring states on the principle of self-preservation. "In Saxony," says Dwight, "the press is fettered by Austria and Prussia, who alleged this reason, 'that all the works published in Saxony, which are not on the *proscribed list*, are freely admitted into our dominions. *For our happiness, therefore, and the stability of our thrones, it is necessary that the press should be fettered!!*'" As to *liberty of opinion*, political or religious, in Austria, no one dreams of the existence of such a thing; the dungeon is a summary mode thereof obtaining a most happy uniformity of

opinion throughout all the imperial dominions. It is our glory, on the contrary, that all these rights are secured to us by our institutions, and freely enjoyed, not only without the least danger to the peace of the state, but from the very genius of our government, they are esteemed among its most precious safeguards. What are the Catholic tenets on these points? Shall I go back some three or four hundred years, and quote the pontifical law, which says, [Art. 9,] "The Pope has the power to interpret Scripture and to teach as he pleases, and *no person is allowed to teach in a different way?*" Or to the fourth Council of Lateran in 1215, which decrees "That all heretics, (that is, all who have an opinion of their own,) shall be delivered over to the civil magistrates *to be burned?*" Or shall I refer to the Catholic *Index Expurgatorius*, to the list of forbidden books, to show how the press is still fettered? No! it is unnecessary to go farther than the present day. The reigning pontiff, Gregory XVI., shall again answer the question. He has most opportunely furnished us with the present sentiments of the Catholic church on these very points. In his encyclical letter, dated Sept. 1832, the Pope, lamenting the disorders and infidelity of the times, says—

"From this polluted fountain of 'indifference' flows that absurd and erroneous doctrine, or rather raving, in favor and defence of 'liberty of conscience,' for which most pestilential error the course is opened to that entire and wild

these pages from the past have on present-day events is surely astounding. What Professor Morse saw and foresaw a hundred years ago is now coming to a head in the Jesuit-inspired onslaught upon all the liberties and decencies resulting from the Reformation and the revival of free study of the Bible since. The tools of the Jesuits are the totalitarian Nazi crowd with Hitler as its evil genius. Back of this abomination of desolation is Satan himself, aided and abetted by the demonic hosts invisible to men. The plans of these evil ones have been progressing for centuries. The climax—and Armageddon—is near. See article dealing with this matter, in *Consolation* No. 568, issue of June 25, 1941.

liberty of opinion which is everywhere attempting the overthrow of religious and civil institutions, and which the unblushing impudence of some has held forth as an advantage to religion. Hence *that pest, of all others most to be dreaded in a state, unbridled liberty of opinion*, licentiousness of speech, and a lust of novelty, which, according to the experience of all ages, portend the downfall of the most powerful and flourishing empires."

"Hither tends that worst and never sufficiently to be execrated and detested LIBERTY OF THE PRESS, for the diffusion of all manner of writings, which some so loudly contend for, and so actively promote."

He complains, too, of the dissemination of unlicensed books.

"No means must be here omitted, says *Clement XIII.*, our predecessor of happy memory, in the Encyclical Letter on the proscription of bad books—*no means* must *be here omitted*, as the extremity of the case calls for all our exertions, to *exterminate the fatal pest* which spreads through so many works, *nor* can the materials of error be *otherwise destroyed than by the flames*, which consume the depraved elements of the evil."

Now all this is explicit enough, here is no ambiguity. We see clearly, from *infallible authority*, that the Catholic of the present day, wherever he may be, if he is true to the principles of his sect, cannot consistently tolerate liberty of conscience, or liberty of the press. Is there any sect of protestants in this country,

from whose religious tenets doctrines so subversive of civil and religious liberty can be even inferred? If there be, I am ignorant of its name. The subject will be pursued in the next chapter.

CHAPTER IV.

The cause of Popery and despotism identical—Striking difference between Popery and Protestantism as they exist in this country—American Protestantism not controlled by Foreign Protestantism—American Popery entirely under foreign control—Jesuits, the Foreign agents of Austria, bound by the strongest ties of interest to Austrian policy, not to American—Their dangerous power—unparalleled in any Protestant sect—our free institutions opposed in their nature to the arbitrary claims of Popery—Duplicity to be expected—Political dangers to be apprehended from Roman Catholic organization—American Roman Catholic ecclesiastical matters uncontrolled by Americans or in America—managed in a foreign country, by a foreign power, for political purposes—Consequences that may easily result from such a state of things.

I EXPOSED, in my last chapter, the remarkable coincidence of the tenets of Popery with the principles of despotic government, in this respect so opposite to the tenets of Protestantism; Popery, from its very nature, favoring despotism, and Protestantism, from its very nature, favoring liberty. Is it not then perfectly natural that the Austrian government should be active in supporting Catholic missions in this country? Is it not clear that the cause of Popery is the cause of despotism?

But there is another most striking and important difference between Popery and Protestantism, in their bearing upon the liberties of the country. *No one of the Protestant sects owns any head out of this country*, or is governed in any of its concerns by any men, or set of men, in a foreign land. All ecclesiastical officers are nominated and appointed, or remo-

tion approached, and the *Son* of the *living God* was going to descend, for the *first time*, into the new residence of his glory on earth, the *drums* beat the *reveille, three of the star-spangled banners were lowered over* the balustrade of the sanctuary, the *artillery* gave a *deafening discharge.*

"The dedication sermon was preached by the Bishop of Cincinnati. *During the Divine Sacrifice, two of the military* stood with *drawn swords*, one on each side of the *altar;* they belonged to a *guard of honor*, formed *expressly* for the occasion. Besides whom, there were detachments from the four militia companies of the city, the *Marions*, the *Grays*, the *Riflemen*, and the *Cannoneers from Jefferson Barracks, stationed at convenient distances around the church.*

"Well and eloquently did the Rev. Mr. Abell, pastor of Louisville, observe in the evening discourse, alluding to his own and the impressions of the clergy and laity, who were witnesses to the scene: Fellow-Christians and Fellow-Citizens! I have seen the flag of my country proudly floating at the mast head of our richly-freighted merchantmen; I have seen it fluttering in the breeze at the head of our armies; but never, *never* did my heart *exult* as when I this day beheld it for the first time bow before its God! Breathing from infancy the air which our artillery had purified from the infectious spirit of bigotry and persecution, it would be the pride of my soul to take the brave men by the hand, by whom these cannons were served.

Miscellany

Stockholm's Big Garage

◆ Stockholm, Sweden, has a garage with accommodation and complete servicing facilities for two thousand cars. Eight stories high, 430,000 square feet floor area, and employing 600 men, the petrol pumps supply 173,000 customers annually while the car washers use over three million gallons of water yearly.—Australian *Consolation.*

"We Planned It That Way"

◆ The *Ohio State Journal,* under this heading, "We Planned It That Way," says interestingly:

Mrs. Roosevelt has spilled the beans. With considerably more candor than political sagacity, she has artlessly revealed the ultimate objective of the third term. It is universal service or complete regimentation of all human resources. Speaking before the *Herald Tribune* forum in New York, she enthusiastically envisioned the day when everyone, regardless of age or occupation, would be included in defense service and required to serve where most needed. Heretofore the third term fanatics have stamped, screamed and scratched when anyone suggested that the whole New Deal movement has been progressively towards totalitarian rule. Now the secret is out. The plot is exposed. The wife of the man who seeks to perpetuate himself in office openly advocates a system of regimentation similar to that of Germany, Italy and Russia.

To Shave or Not to Shave

◆ A British contributor says: "An English paper records a clergyman as saying that because of the shortage of razor blades (owing to the rearmament program) he is going to grow a beard. Isn't this a good idea? If all clergymen grew beards, they would not be able to tell so many bare-faced lies."

24 ISSUES of THE WATCHTOWER - $1.00

CONCLUDING its leading article on the subject "THE WISE", in a recent issue, *The Watchtower* says: "The wise man does not desire to follow his selfish inclinations. He has chosen the Lord and his Word as his guide, and he looks to God's Word and from it receives instruction and understanding. (Prov. 3:5-7) The wise man seeks the company and companionship of others who are also wise after God's way. He will be diligent to attend studies where he may learn more about God's way. He will study to show himself approved unto God. By so doing he will be pleasing to the Lord and will receive the blessings of life everlasting. He will walk circumspectly, which means to look about him and to see to it that he avoids all entanglements that beset the pathway of men. He will look up to the Lord for his guide, shield and protection. He will have his mind and heart set upon the Lord and be praying at all times that he may be guided in the way of righteousness.—Isa. 58:11."

You can rely upon *The Watchtower* as a sure guide for you, because it outlines carefully a systematic study of God's Word, the Bible. All persons who would be truly wise desire and need this instruction. Before another issue is released we urge you to send in your year's subscription for this 16-page magazine. The rate for one year is $1.00, that is, 2 issues a month for 12 months. Don't delay; subscribe now.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I am enclosing $1.00 for a year's subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine, which is published twice a month. Please begin my subscription with the next issue. [Countries other than U.S.A., $1.50 per year]

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Summertime

● After an exceptionally long and cold winter and a delayed spring, summer weather came to England in mid-June. The sun came out in strength, and the country got fully dressed with its usual beauty. The growing season is late, but the early growths so often caught by late frosts have escaped that danger.

With the coming of the summer heat, and owing to the double "daylight" time, and also by the fact that the Royal Air Force has driven enemy bombers from the skies by day, the long days have brought an enjoyment of nature's blessings to which the land and the people have been strangers for a time. Added to this is the relief from a lessening of night bombing attacks, for reasons best known to the Nazis, and one has a glimpse of what a time of peace might be.

Harvest Prospects

● The Minister of Agriculture tells that he has received very encouraging reports of harvest prospects. If the harvest can be gathered there will have been produced more food than ever previously; though the loss of between 5½ and 6 million tons of imported foods makes all the difference between that which is sufficient for needs and the plenty which could have been. The minister says what has been done is a most remarkable achievement, one which last year no one would have believed possible.

The food rationing seems rather hard on all manual workers: the miners say their allowance of cheese and meat is insufficient to enable them to work as they are expected and as they wish to do, and the farm laborers say that is true of them also. At present the farm laborers are limited in cheese to one ounce a week, and of meat one shillingsworth. At a farmers' meeting, an alderman made a plea for a further allowance for farm workers. Showing his own slack waistcoat he said, "If I go on like this it will take two of me to make a shadow!"

Food Control

● Eggs are now under the control. All the eggs of poultry kept in numbers of 50 and over must be handed over to the local control. The eggs go into the hands of wholesalers, who will make no difference in their stocks as between home produced and imported eggs, and so it appears as if it were going to be impossible to be assured of obtaining a new-laid egg. The poultry keepers were rather rebellious against the Control orders because of its difficulties for them, but it appears they must give way to the control. If a poultry-keeper does not hand over eggs to the control he gets no coupons to enable him to purchase poultry food. If his hens don't lay sufficient eggs, they must be killed off; for chicken food cannot be purchased for them. If they do not work they may not eat, and that is good sense and policy, as Paul told the Thessalonians long ago, when he had to speak plainly about some who preferred that others work for them.—2 Thessalonians 3:10.

That there are possibilities of much larger production in Britain of foods for both man and beast is evident, and one of the results of the war's grip on the people will be the enforcement of that production. Lord Lymington, an authority on Agriculture, says in his book, *England and the Farmer,* "We could produce at least 40 percent more food than we do merely by reclamation work, that is, by reclaiming the wet lands, reclaiming the rough grazings and the thousands of plots of derelict land among the fertile fields." He points his words rather sharply by saying, "To fly over Northern Italy and then to fly over Great

Britain is an object lesson in husbandry and waste respectively."

A Bishop Tells His Flock

● A bishop of the 'one and only' church (!) newly appointed to his office (as reported in the Roman Catholic *Universe*) tells his people where they stand towards him. He is, he says, "a real successor of the Apostles, and, like them a bishop rules the church of God, and is a dispenser of the mysteries." "The voice of the bishop is the voice of Christ; the voice of Christ is the voice of God. If you have been obedient to the voice of the bishop when your time comes to leave this vale of tears God will call you to the heavenly pastures, because you have been hearkening to the voice of the bishop." The bishop got off the starting line quickly. In his eagerness to get this business plain he appears to have forgotten that even "good Roman Catholics" must have the rather rough time of their "purgatory" before they are fit to roam the heavenly pastures, which he pictures for his flocks.

Religionists Mingle but Cannot Pray

● This "Sword of the Spirit" Roman Catholic movement—which is not of the "sword of the spirit" of which the Scriptures speak—is proving a rare means for attaining its purpose, that of bringing the various sections of religionists into assemblies with them and of capturing many for the Roman Catholic church. They meet together, but must be dumb when they say their prayers. They cannot have an open prayer asking the blessing of God; for a Roman Catholic cannot have a Protestant priest ministering even in prayer, in his presence and acknowledge it as such. They descend to the "silent" prayer, so that each section of prayers can find their way to heaven separately, leaving it to heaven to sort them out. If one may judge by the prayers printed in the many religious journals, the prayers are not likely to get outside the auditorium, so evidently are they intended to meet a formal literary expression, often not even being in the form of supplication.

Roman Catholics and Trades Unions

● The English hierarchy is making a persistent effort to get inside the Trades Unions. The hierarchy has long been represented in city, borough and urban councils, on all school boards, and in any office where Roman Catholic interests can be looked after. Hitherto they have but little showing amongst the trade unionists. Here is a likely field for attention, and it is getting it. The English hierarchy has given its "blessing" to a scheme, championed by their newspapers, and the *Catholic Herald* in particular, for getting a special feast day appointed by the pope, for Christ the Worker. They are featuring Jesus the carpenter, and expect to get a special pull on Catholics by this scheme. The leaders of the unions are, no doubt, well able to look to their particular interests, but every Roman Catholic has the interests of his church as his first charge. There is nothing to show that the main idea of the new scheme is to make Roman Catholic workers better employees to those who hire them.

The records of the Gospels tell nothing of the "working" life of Jesus. The Jews spoke of Him as a carpenter (Mark 6:3), but the Scriptures are concerned with His ministry from the time of His baptism, until He was 'taken up into heaven'. All the words of the apostles and all their writings for the instruction of the disciples are concerned with the heavenly ministry of Christ for His church on earth, the "little flock" of faithful consecrated followers, and with his "return" to set up His kingdom, as He promised. Seated at the right hand of the majesty on high Jesus waited till the appointed time for God to set Him on His throne, as is shown by Psalms 2 and 110. Both the Scriptures and present-day facts which reveal the fulfillment of the prophecies tell that time is come, and

TOP

that the Kingdom itself is here. But this is something which the Roman church will not see, and dare not declare.

Announcing the Kingdom

● In His earthly ministry Jesus startled the Pharisees by a declaration that the kingdom of God had come in Him. (See Matthew 12:28.) He was the Messiah promised to Israel, and its anointed King. The ministry of the Kingdom began with Him, and was continued. He, made the great high priest "after the order of Melchisedec", who was king and priest (Hebrews 5:6), has served in heaven for those who come to God by Him. But neither when on earth, nor since till the time now come, has Jesus assumed authority over the nations. He waited for the time when His Father, the great THEOCRAT, should place Him on the throne, as is stated in the second Psalm —till the time should come when 'His enemies should be made His footstool', as is said at Hebrews 10:13.

The religious systems, led by a false church, itself led of the Devil, have not waited, but have claimed to be both priests and rulers in the earth, and have succeeded in misleading and in deceiving almost all men. But Jehovah has never been without faithful disciples of Christ, and these have patiently waited for the return of the Lord and for the Kingdom. Now the time is come, and Jehovah, the God and Father of Jesus, has gathered them into a unity comparable to that of the apostles in the early days. Again the announcement of the Kingdom is made, The Kingdom is here!

As then, so now, the proclamation of the kingdom of the THEOCRAT, now to establish the rule of righteousness in the earth, and bearing the declared judgments of God against all opposers, is bringing joy to many thousands of those who are of good-will toward God and righteousness. But to those who are the modern-day scribes and Pharisees, the clergy and their supporters who support and uphold the great religious systems, the announcement of the Kingdom is as hateful as to those of Jesus' day. It is startling to some who realize the barrenness of the creedal systems, and the power of the Truth which is proclaimed. As in the days of the earthly ministry of Jesus when there was a general expectation through the preaching of John the Baptist (see Luke 3:15), so now there are many who see in the things coming on the earth such manifestations as cause them to think the Kingdom of God may not be far away. But it is reserved to Jehovah's witnesses to proclaim the presence of the King and the Kingdom. Theirs is a definite message, as of those raised up by God for the honor of His name. The blind leaders will continue to lead their blind followers till both perish; but the humble in heart are hearing, and all such find a definite work for God as they serve Him and share in the witness to Him and His Kingdom.

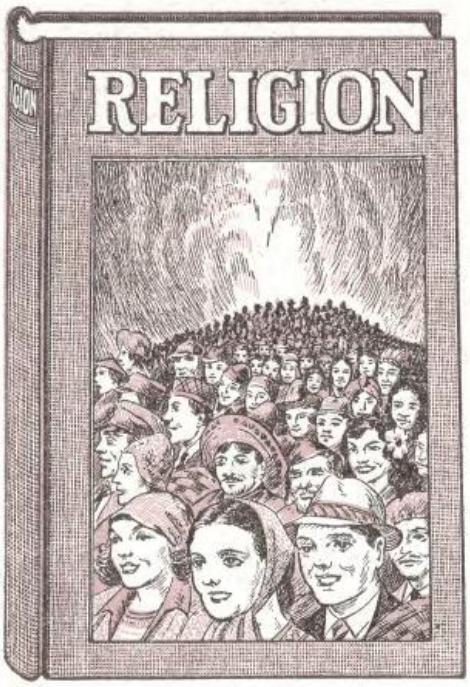
Westminster Abbey Wrecked

◆ The British have tended to make an idol of Westminster Abbey. To be buried in it, and to have a monument recounting his deeds, has been the life ambition of many a man. Human idols have to pass away, and do pass away. One can but wonder what must have been the thoughts of the present king and queen when they visited this historic place and viewed the piles of rubble where they were crowned only a few years ago.

Asbestos Fire-Fighting Suits

◆ In the testing of an asbestos fire-fighting suit, intended for close work in London, the demonstrator, in Long Island City, walked between two piles of lumber 30 feet long and 5 feet wide which had been soaked with gasoline and set afire. Later, he walked into a shack 8 feet by 4 feet, 6 feet high, which shack was afire, picked up a handful of blazing rags, walked out with them, and squeezed the fire out of them with his asbestos gloves.

THE "PURE LANGUAGE" TESTIMONY PERIOD



August 1 to 31

features

RELIGION

and

THEOCRACY

by

JUDGE RUTHERFORD

JUST as foretold by the prophet Zephaniah, that the Lord would turn to the people a pure language that they might call upon His name and serve Him with one consent, today it is even so.

Many thousands of Jehovah's witnesses, whom the Almighty God has given a pure language, are now busily engaged in spreading the same pure language throughout the earth that others may call upon the name of the Lord and serve Him and His kingdom of peace and happiness. A very clear discussion of this pure language is published in the book *RELIGION* and the booklet *THEOCRACY*, and these you should obtain and read now.

Jehovah's witnesses are presenting this combination to everyone as they call on the people during the "Pure Language" Testimony Period in August. You may receive your copies by sending a 25c contribution with the coupon below to WATCHTOWER. We suggest, too, that you get in touch with the local company of Jehovah's witnesses and share this privilege of proclaiming God's truth while there is yet time, or write to WATCHTOWER for details in carrying on the Kingdom activity in your community.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

For the book *Religion* and the booklet *Theocracy*, both by Judge Rutherford, I am enclosing a contribution of 25c. Please send them to me at once and use the contribution to publish more Bible helps.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

"New Order" on the Way

Danger signals to Americans

Jehovah's witnesses in India

A convention at Travancore

Creature Worship

Exalting Mary by mistranslation

"The Pope Is Not Neutral"

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 573
September 3, 1941

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The "New Order" in America (Part 2)	3
Vicious Un-Americanism of the Legion	4
Proposed Legionnaire Army	5
"All This Is Happening Here"	7
The New Government	
A Travancore, India, Convention	12
Satan Caught Napping	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Creature Worship	17
France	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
"The Pope Is Not Neutral"	20
Ruthless Pursuit of Power	22
The "Right" to Murder "Heretics"	23
"Spiritual Instruction" from the Vatican	24
"The Earth Abideth for Ever"	25
Illinois	26
In the Carbondale Zoo	26
Motoring	27
The Tacoma Bridge Collapse	27
Invention	28
The Electric Eye	28
British Comment	29
German Prisoners in Isle of Man	29
Churchill Describes the "New Order"	29
No Shell Shock Among Adults	30
The Not-so-good Captain Wright	30
Not So Many Killed by Bombs	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Why Does the Legion Violate Its Pledge?

◆ The preamble to the Constitution of the Legion is all right, if legitimate means were used to obtain their ends. It reads:

FOR GOD AND COUNTRY, we associate ourselves together for the following purposes: To uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States of America; to maintain law and order; to foster and perpetuate a one hundred percent Americanism; to preserve the memories and incidents of our association in the Great War, to inculcate a sense of individual obligation to the community, state and nation; to combat the autocracy of both the classes and the masses; to make right the master of might; to promote peace and good will on earth; to safeguard and transmit to posterity the principles of justice, freedom and democracy; to consecrate and sanctify our comradeship by our devotion to mutual helpfulness.

But the Legion has done the opposite of all this, having been corrupted by the influx of agents of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. As a result they have been active in anarchistic attacks upon peaceable and law-abiding people, seriously injuring them and wholly disregarding their rights, in genuine "new order" style.

There was a more than implied rebuke in the statement made to the Legion by J. Edgar Hoover, of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, that there is no need for citizens to band themselves together to take charge of a situation already under control. Certainly it is no high recommendation of a government for citizens to resort to lawlessness and violence to "support" the government.

The Legion has usurped police powers in numerous instances, and in other places has dictated to the courts, and is justly infamous all over America as actually doing more to interfere with the rights of Americans than any other organization except the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which is back of all such un-Americanism.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 3, 1941 | Number 573

The "New Order" in America

(*In Two Parts*—Part 2)

IN THE "new order" of the pope and Hitler, at present making havoc of Europe, civil rights do not exist. The people have only one right, and that is to do what they are told to do by the two supreme ruling powers, the pope and the dictator. This is also the plan for America. The increasing tendency to glorify the executive and to magnify his power has been noted in the preceding issue. Attention is here given to other elements in the "new order" setup.

Interference with Civil Rights

What organization in the United States has proved itself in the last year as "the most active agency of interference with civil rights"? That is an interesting question. To get the answer the American Civil Liberties Union inquired of its correspondents in 46 states and learned that their unanimous opinion is that it is the most blatantly "patriotic" organization in the country—The American Legion. Of course, this organization *claims* that its very first principle is to uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States; that it is committed to the maintenance of law and order; and that it aims to foster and perpetuate a 100-percent Americanism. Actually its activities have been the most unconstitutional, un-American and disorderly of any group in American history, without a single exception. "By their fruits ye shall know them."

The Toledo *Blade* contains pictures of the Legion entering Holy Rosary Cathedral on Armistice Day with 12 American flags, which stand for freedom of worship for everybody, and 12 Legion flags, which stand for the exact opposite. There is a fundamental agreement between flag-waving, lawless "patriotism" and image-worshiping, Godless religion. The latter is referred to in the Holy Scriptures as a "form of godliness, but denying the power thereof". The former is a form of "patriotism" wholly without principle. Both are characteristic of the "new order" that is now seeking to take over America.

In this connection mention must be made of the thoroughly amazing Supreme Court decision in the flag-salute issue, which in fact was not a decision, and which has puzzled the American people greatly. The influence of the Hierarchy was seemingly so evident in it that it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that the "decision" was inspired by some instrument of that system, even though, with real Jesuit cunning, the actual writing of the document was left to one who would be least suspected to be so influenced. Nor must the influence of the great adversary of God and man be ignored. The Devil is the one who would stress the symbol at the expense of the reality, the image at the expense of the truth. Flags are comparatively cheap. One can hang out an abundance of them at relatively small cost of personal sacrifice or physical discomfort. Real patriotism is made of sterner stuff. It consists of adherence to fundamental principles and laws and devotion to welfare of the many rather than of the few. But

TOP

the flag-waving "patriotism", because it is cheap, makes a direct appeal to those who are accustomed to bowing before images, crosses and other inanimate objects. [See Notanda, page 2.]

Vicious Un-Americanism of the Legion

Recognition of the rights of conscience is the cardinal principle of democracy. Failure to recognize this right or to grant it to others marks a person or organization as basically and seriously un-American. Yet this glaringly vicious attitude is outstanding in the American Legion despite its pious but hypocritical claims. Commenting on the expulsion of a child from the public school because it declined on conscientious grounds to salute a flag, the Ludlow (Mass.) Post of the Legion said that such action is the "American way"!

At Stillwater, Oklahoma, the commander of the Legion announced in a column article in a local paper that expulsion of conscientious children from the public schools "is in keeping with the true spirit of Americanism which should exist in the hearts of every good American". Obviously Papal indifference to the rights of conscience are shown in these contradictory remarks. The man doesn't know what Americanism is, but he is obviously a suitable tool for the "new order" of totalitarianism.

Here's another on the un-American Legion. They called at a school in Ross Township, Pennsylvania, to see if they could not have the children of some of Jehovah's witnesses deprived of an education (for which they were taxed). But the president of the school board, after the delegation waited upon him, declared that in his opinion too much stress had been placed upon reverence to the flag, and not enough upon reverence to God. He hit the nail right on the head.

Freedom of worship is the keystone of the arch of freedom, as well as the foundation of all true liberty. God accepts no worship that is the result of coercion; for such worship is a mockery, the most Devilish mockery that could be devised. Jehovah accepts only those who "worship him in spirit and in truth". This is the reverse of the course taken by those of the "new order" persuasion.

At Clinton, Iowa, Arthur Miller, leader of un-American mobs, and commander of the American Legion of his city, together with his associates broke up a convention of Jehovah's witnesses who were worshiping God in the proclamation of His Kingdom of righteousness. He and his additionally overawed the lawful police of the city and caused Jehovah's witnesses to be arrested for "breaking the sabbath"! A typical "new order" piece of business throughout.

No wonder Raymond J. Kelly, when he was national commander of the American Legion, demanded a re-definition of the Bill of Rights. What had been produced at great cost by honest and conscientious men and defended over a period of 150 years by public-spirited and devoted judges was not to his liking. What he wanted was a bill that would make it less difficult for the Roman Hierarchy to seize control of America and suppress all real liberty.

The Cleveland *Plain Dealer* correctly evaluated the activities of the American Legion when it said, editorially:

If the United States gets into war it will be for the purpose of preserving human liberties. But if, in our preparation to battle for our liberties, we deliberately throw them away we shall have behaved as irrationally as the farmer who burned his wheat field to keep his neighbor's cattle from tramping it down.

One of the dreaded features of the Nazi rule in Germany has been the ability of unscrupulous individuals or groups to have persons against whom they hold a private grudge thrown into concentration camps as suspected traitors. Another has been the freedom given mobs to wreck the properties and even destroy the lives of their fellow citizens in the name of patriotism.

We had a taste of this sort of thing in the United States in the World War. Americans

TOP

whose ancestors came to this country years ago to escape being crushed by the Prussian heel were occasionally subjected to mistreatment by irresponsible groups of so-called patriots. When it was all over we swore we would never do it again.

But we have done it again. In the last two weeks in various parts of the country, mobs have burned the headquarters of organizations whom they have assumed to be unpatriotic and have driven members of such organizations out of town or otherwise molested them.

Least excusable have been the attacks on a certain religious group which does not believe in saluting the flag. We won't win any wars for democracy by venting unwarranted fury against defenseless minorities at home.

This paper clearly recognized the fact that these shameless and unwarranted attacks upon those who are serving Jehovah God in spirit and in truth were and are prompted by the same spirit that has produced the Nazi reign of terror in Europe. It is this same spirit, emanating from the same age-old foe of true freedom, that is looking to the building up of a "new order" in America along the lines of that which now obtains in Europe, where Jehovah's witnesses were also the first to suffer.

Says the New York *Journal-American:*

Nothing is more shameful in the United States than the outrages committed—from coast to coast—on the . . . Jehovah's witnesses.

While we profess to be horror-struck over the outrages and cruelties of the Nazis we see our own people drag unoffending men and women through the streets and beat them—merely because they do not believe in any form of war or refuse to salute the flag. That is no way to "educate" recalcitrant minorities or people with whom we differ. It's an edifying spectacle for Hitler, Mussolini and Stalin while we mouth about the rights of minorities.

We want no Gestapos or OGPU's in the United States. And an American mob is no better than a German or Russian mob. In fact, it's far worse, for we are a democracy and we profess respect for the religious and civic rights of all men. Let us live up to that ideal.

Proposed Legionnaire Army

As in Europe, so in America, the proponents of the "new order" seek to clothe their subversive acts in the garments of legality; hence the proposal, emanating from Legion headquarters, that the Legion organize a private army of citizens from 18 years of age up, "to help the government." The scheme had already been talked over with government and army and navy officials in Washington in the best Nazi style, when it was exposed and denounced by Major General Milton A. Reckord, commander of the Maryland National Guard. When Major General Reckord made his announcement, Raymond J. Kelly, the then commander of the Legion, and booked to be commander-in-chief of the new army, was at the important naval and military post of Norfolk, Va., and said that Reckord's release to the press was premature. He wanted to keep it dark—for good reasons.

Referring to this proposed "castor oil" army, and the fact that it was intended to jam it through in four days without any discussion, the always intelligently patriotic Baltimore *Evening Sun* said:

Mr. Kelly complains that publication of the details of his proposal was "premature". It seems to us, however, that June 26 is not too early for the public to be informed of a plan to protect them, beginning July 1 [1940], with a special army designed to co-operate with but not be responsible to the State and national defense organization. After all, such a step ought to be discussed for at least four days. Now that it is being discussed, the probability is that we shall hear no more of it. Unless Mr. Kelly's possible successor in this field has better luck with the surprise element, the American people can be relied on to continue their preference for public armies rather than private armies.

While the scheme of constituting the American Legion a private army has

TOP

been temporarily scotched, it is well for Americans to keep an eye on it. The record of the Legion's persecution of Jehovah's witnesses for ever precludes any consideration of it for service where the public welfare is concerned. Nor is it amiss here to mention a number of examples of these persecutions by way of warning to others as to what they may expect if they come under the disfavor of the American Legion—and the Roman Hierarchy.

At a time when the refusal of Jehovah's witnesses to render unto "Caesar" that which rightly belongs to God should have been hailed as a beacon light in a storm-swept world, the American Legion took occasion to inflict upon these Godly men and women indignities and injuries unparalleled in the history of America. And it is significant that a number of instances on record revealed the complicity or instigation of Roman Catholic priests.

One thing the Hierarchy has learned thoroughly, and that is how to turn popular feeling to its own advantage. The efficient tools of the Devil now, as in the days of the Lord and His disciples, are the religionists, and particularly the "patriotic" religionists, who are doubly vicious. There is no reasoning with these. No argument avails with them; for they are moved by ungoverned passion and are therefore fit tools for the demons, who readily possess and control them in their attacks upon all who love righteousness. This demonized activity is a mark of the "new order".

Every informed American is acquainted with the fact of the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in such places as San Antonio, Texas; Kennebunk, Maine; Litchfield, Illinois; Rawlins, Wyoming; and in other places. These instances are matters of history, and thoroughly demonstrate the viciousness with which supposedly religious and patriotic mobs will attack a minority that has the courage to proclaim the Truth, and to stand by its convictions. The persecutions continue. While Jehovah's witnesses are not concerned with the opinions of men, some press comments are mentioned to show that the Hierarchy, American Legion and other persecutors of the Lord's servants are without excuse or justification, even if judged by the standards of decent men. Hereafter they will never be able to plead ignorance before the Lord.

William Brown, detective sergeant of the Portland, Oregon, police force, and an official of the American Legion, is reported in the Gresham (Oregon) *Outlook* as saying, "I wish all our citizens respected what the flag stands for as much as Jehovah's witnesses do and then we would not have so much trouble."

In an address in Toledo, Dr. A. D. Grey, pastor of the Washington Congregational church, made the statement:

> The shocking persecution of the Jehovah's witnesses is an evidence of Fascist and Nazi tendencies in this country. They are not fifth columnists. They are faithful Christians.

The *Pennsylvania Grange News* for January, 1941, has this to say:

> The *Grange* has always stood for patriotism. The inculcation of respect not only for the flag but for those great principles of liberty, equality and justice, of which the flag is the symbol, are part of *Grange* teachings. We are not alarmed over the failure of a small religious sect, commonly known as Jehovah's witnesses, which because of deep religious conviction refuses to go through the outward formality of a flag salute. Rather are we disturbed by those who, while giving lip and hand service to the flag, question or secretly sabotage the democratic principles which have made this country great.

At Gatesville, Texas, a mob estimated to number 800 to 1,000 broke up a convention of Jehovah's witnesses there, and burned their Bible literature and even the plain wooden benches on which the witnesses sat while feeding on God's Word. Edward S. Bayless, in the Gatesville *Messenger and Star Forum,* had the courage to denounce what the sheriff's

TOP

office had made no attempt to stop. He said:

Such action as occurred in Gatesville last Saturday could be the beginning of a dangerous attitude that whenever the majority opinion is reached either in religion or in politics, the minority must either concede the point, take a beating, or leave town.

If such mobs are allowed to run loose, no one's property is safe. Unless we vote for the right president, unless we organize our church to suit the strongest fighters, our office furniture and our church benches may be the next to kindle the blaze which lights the leering faces of an angry mob.

Gatesville's face is red and her heart is heavy as she reads in the nation's papers that she has joined the list of those cities receiving dishonorable mention for having violated the American principle of religious liberty. For in all fairness let it be said that the action Saturday does not reflect the feeling of Gatesville. Nor indeed does it reflect the better judgment of those who, under the heat of excitement and under the influence of a few undesirables, allowed themselves to be swept into something which even now they regret.

Gatesville, though, must go a long way to redeem herself. She might begin by becoming, by pronouncement, a haven of religious and political liberty. She should make it known that Gatesville shall ever after be safe for all who worship God to do so without molestation; and pledge the twenty-four-hour-a-day protection of her peace officers for any who need it—and send such communication to the leader of these mistreated "Witnesses" signed by the Mayor and the Chief of Police.

"All This Is Happening Here"

Referring to arrests of witnesses at Greenville, Wallace and Lumberton, N. C., the *Biblical Recorder* (Baptist) marvels at the lawless attacks, jailing under heavy bail, raiding of homes and meeting places and beatings by mobs led by "officers of the law", as in Germany. It says:

All this is happening here, in democratic and liberty-loving America, the land of the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States, with their solemn guarantees to every citizen of the rights and privileges of freedom of speech, of the press, of assembly and of worship! It sounds incredible, but it is nonetheless true.

The wave of intolerance hit Reno, Nevada, and the chief of police, instead of standing on his hind legs and protecting fellow citizens in their rights, went down for the count. The Reno *Evening Gazette* put it this way the next day:

Last evening Reno's chief of police locked the doors of the Chamber of Commerce room and denied to . . . Jehovah's witnesses the privilege of holding a religious meeting therein. The members of this sect, in other states, have declined to obey school laws requiring pupils to salute the flag and generally are opposed to war. They positively deny that they are opposed to the American form of government and insist that it has their approval.

According to Chief Welliver he closed the doors of the Chamber of Commerce rooms to prevent any possible disorder. There is an inference here that any such disorder might have been provoked by others than Jehovah's witnesses.

During the evening the members of the religious society held their meeting in the room of a local hotel which was kindly made available to them.

This newspaper is reluctant to believe that there live in this community any persons so poorly informed and so hysterical that they would deny to any group of American citizens, however much their religious beliefs may differ from the general pattern, the right to peacefully assemble and worship their Maker in their own way, and to exercise their constitutional right of free speech.

The United States is not in the "new order" yet, although the "new order" is working there under cover. Strenuous efforts are being made to fight the Truth by the same crowd that betrayed Belgium, France and the Netherlands. The "new order" crowd inside of the Legion is working with the Hierarchy guides, but the courts resist, even as they did in

TOP

the "horse and buggy days" before Roosevelt sent his personal ambassador to the pope.

On January 9, 1941, Harry J. Lemley, United States District Judge for the Western District of Arkansas, issued a permanent injunction against the city of Harrison, Ark., restraining it from interfering with the distribution of the *Watchtower* and *Consolation* magazines, and requiring it to pay the costs of the action in this behalf brought by E. C. Widle, one of Jehovah's witnesses.

On the same day Merrill E. Otis, United States District Judge for the Western District of Missouri, similarly enjoined the city of Excelsior Springs, Mo., and also required the city to pay the costs of the action brought by Lee Mickey. The injunction forbids interference with the distribution of tracts, pamphlets, books, periodicals or magazines by handing them or passing them to people in, upon or along the public streets, sidewalks, alleys or other public places in the city of Excelsior Springs.

The city attorney at Vincennes had thirty of Jehovah's witnesses picked up and held for two hours. He and the captain of police were for denying Jehovah's witnesses their God-given and legally recognized rights, but the mayor and chief of police were real Americans. So the witnesses were released and had a blessed time at their meeting that evening. The next day one of the witnesses went around an entire block with the message by phonograph and not one person declined to listen to the recording. The arrests were a good advertisement!

Vincennes, Indiana, is considered the key to the Middle West and the great Northwest. It was there on February 5, 1779, the question was settled as to who should govern the Mississippi valley for the next 150 years. Some of the Vincennes police, however, seem to have forgotten that the government was to be democratic. So when William Cass went down the street with his car covered with signs reading, "Armageddon near; read *The Watchtower;* hear Judge Rutherford," it was too much for one of them, who took him to the police headquarters. There Cass learned that 30 complaints had been made against him in 15 minutes by persons who thought Vincennes a suburb of Paris, France, instead of being located in free America. The chief of police, however, being an American, and educated enough to have read some of Judge Rutherford's books, knew he couldn't lawfully detain Cass, who was promptly allowed to go on his way.

Civil Liberty in Wartime

Robert E. Cushman, professor of government at Cornell University, in a 32-page booklet entitled "Safeguarding Our Civil Liberties", notes the growing sensitiveness to the value of civil liberty, especially now when the liberties of millions are being taken away:

> There is reason to believe that public opinion is becoming more awakened to the seriousness of the problem of protecting civil liberty. This public concern has been heightened by the possible imminence of war. People increasingly realize that civil liberties were sacrificed during the World War and that that sacrifice was a national calamity.
>
> It is not necessary to be content with worrying about our civil liberties. There are constructive measures which may be taken for their protection.
>
> Of first-rate importance is the recent establishment in the Department of Justice of the new Civil Liberties Unit. The order creating this described its functions as follows: . . . to make a study of the provisions of the Constitution of the United States and Acts of Congress relating to civil rights with reference to present conditions, to make appropriate recommendations in respect thereto, and to direct, supervise, and conduct prosecutions of violations of the provisions of the Constitution or Acts of Congress guaranteeing civil rights.

The loss of liberty on the part of some endangers the rights of all, and the hysteria of 1917-1918 furnished ample evi-

TOP

dence of the ease with which people can be aroused to vicious and stupid acts of violence under the guise of "patriotism". Says Hugh Russell Fraser, in *Townsend National Weekly:*

Nobody with an opinion was safe. Of some 5,000 instances of witch-hunting which the war hysteria made possible, the records of the U. S. Department of Justice today reveal THAT NOT ONE REAL SPY, NOT ONE REAL SABOTEUR, was found among this number. And yet the persecutions went on apace. And—don't forget this—the real spies who were caught and who were proved to be acting for foreign governments, were captured after patient, quiet investigation by secret service men, and in not one of these cases were they ensnared by any opinion they had expressed, verbose or otherwise. And the reason is simple: the first thing a spy learns is NOT to talk! The hysteria of the times jailed more than 2,000 men and women, all American citizens, whose sole crime was the honest, open and frank expression of an opinion.

Germany's venture into the realm of totalitarianism was at first Socialistic, and it still claims to be such. The economic crisis in America is hastening America in the same direction. On this point Professor Maynard C. Kreuger, Socialist candidate for vice-president, suggested:

This crisis runs throughout the whole capitalist system, not merely in this country, and it threatens the survival of democracy everywhere. But we are not going to defend democracy with battleships, or bombs, or conscript armies. The militarization of this country, if we go through with it, will destroy the very democracy which it is supposed to defend. And we aren't going to defend democracy, either, by putting on a propaganda campaign for it. These are the people on whom the propaganda for democracy falls like seed on barren ground: millions of unemployed and their families who get nothing but lousy relief, eleven million Negroes who have never had their full rights, millions of farm folk on the ragged edge of dispossession, and millions of youngsters who get out of school and cannot find a decent job. This was the sort of thing which made the people of Germany go Fascist, and these are the sort of problems which, unless we solve them, will produce the same result in this country, for the Fascist movement in this country will not grow out of the Bund, and it won't fly the swastika or salute Hitler. It will be a 100-percent home-grown, domestic American flag-waving movement and it will grow out of the soil of unemployment and insecurity.

While the foregoing observation contains much that is both true and timely, yet the activities of foreign agents of the "new order" must not be ignored. America's efforts to protect itself must take into consideration such activities as the following:

Just last summer it was discovered that an important private telephone line in Washington had been tapped. The foreign agent, said to have been a German, took advantage of the fact that the switchboard of a Washington hotel backed up against a wall on the other side of which was a brokerage office. With smooth professional skill, he loosened a baseboard, cut into a main cable and listened in on the conversations said to be between the President and a high Government official at the critical time when Holland and Belgium were being invaded. [Richard Wilmer Owen, in Philadelphia *Inquirer.*]

The same writer reports that some silent spies went into the Bath Iron Works in Maine and filled 91 fire extinguishers with gasoline. This is mentioned as just one example of the ways of the "new order's" foreign agents in America. Internal conditions also tend to facilitate its progress here. James Conant Bryant, professor of Harvard University, commenting on the changed social conditions in America, in the *Atlantic Monthly,* says:

In the last 50 years we have seen in America the development of a hereditary aristocracy of wealth. Exploitation of both natural and human resources by a small, privileged class has hardened the social strata and threatens to provide explosive material beneath. Let us

TOP

not shut our eyes to the realities. The vanishing of the frontier and free lands, the spread of large-scale manufacturing units, the growth of cities and their slums, the multiplication of tenant farmers, despairing migratory laborers and the unemployed, are signs of the passage from one type of social order to another. Have we, indeed, reached the point where the ideal of a peculiar American society, classless and free, must be regarded as of only historical significance?

This, indeed, is not nearly as improbable as it may seem to some. A little reflection on the following facts will show that the materials for a "new order" are increasing rapidly.

Labor Camps for Girls and Boys

Alfred M. Landon, one-time candidate for president, draws attention to the fact that President Roosevelt has followed the technique of Hitler and Mussolini in every detail: in the belittling of Congress, the belittling of the Supreme Court, the belittling of the freedom of the press, the promise of a more abundant life, and, finally, the proposal of concentration labor camps for American boys and girls, after the pattern of Mussolini's balilla and Hitler's Youth.

The "Reverend Father" Fulton J. Sheen recently told the New York 69th Regiment that America would have been far better off during the depression if it had put all the unemployed youth into the army and navy. That is an idea strictly in line with the "new order" plans, i.e., to make the poor not only the burden bearers of the rich, but also the protectors of their riches. If the youth do not like this idea, that is just too bad.

A survey of the 12,000,000 unemployed in America shows that one-third of them are between the ages of 16 and 24: that 40 percent of them have been unable to find work of any kind, and that the average time of vainly looking around for jobs is four years. The president admitted to representatives of these young people, "We have not yet found the method of spreading employment to more people when good times come. We have not yet eliminated the terrific peaks and valleys of production and consumption." He also told them they need not keep coming to Washington looking for federal handouts. Perhaps they "need more religion".

Congressman Dies said that if his committee continued to function it would result in the deporting of 7,000,000 aliens employed in American industries. Then the figures, based on the census of 1920, were published, showing that the total number of aliens employed was but 1,828,000, so that even if they were deported, an unthinkable, unsound and un-American proposition, there would still be over 10,000,000 unemployed. Meanwhile, Nathan Strauss, of the United States housing authority, is already worrying about what would happen if peacetime conditions should suddenly reobtain in America. He thinks it would mean that 5,000,000 men and women would then be thrown out of work.

These conditions and those related thereto need righting, and the "new order" steps forward with its "remedy", but at tremendous cost of liberty to the individual. The miseries which the people generally endure, whether their employment is that of the shop or of the farm, causes them nevertheless to lend an ear to the blandishments of their would-be deliverers. Commenting on these conditions Samuel B. Pettengill, in his book *Jefferson, The Forgotten Man,* remarks:

> The liberty of private judgment is being driven back. Democracy is in retreat. Why is this? We can cuss the dictators until we are blue in the face. We can believe, as I do, that they are leading mankind backward, incurring a long penalty for a short gain. But adjectives will not save democracy. What is wrong? Why do the Hitler Youth and Italy's Sons of the Wolf march so proudly on parade?
>
> There is indolence, there is the lure of bread and circuses, there is the pageantry of immense propaganda, there is the control of the

TOP

press and the radio, foreclosing genuine debate, and there is the love of power, the most intoxicating wine man ever drank. All these enter the equation. Nevertheless it is childish to think that these millions are wholly the dupes of psychopaths with Messianic hallucinations. Why have these pressures against free institutions become so great that men have been willing to lay aside an ideal for which they have struggled for centuries?

"The Youth of Germany will never be free in their entire lives. And they are happy about it," says Hitler.

"Life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness," was the watchword of the American Revolution.

"Liberty, equality and fraternity," was the cry of the French Revolution.

What does Mussolini say? He says this: "What are the three words which form your dogma? Believe, obey, fight. . . . The watchword is this: More cannon, more ships, more airplanes, at whatever cost, with whatever means, even if it should mean wiping out *all that is called civil life.*"

Yes, even if it means wiping out the liberty of all private judgment which Christians teach no State has the right to abolish. "Believe, obey, fight"—the language of slaves!

It need not be supposed that this tendency to render all things to Caesar is new, although it is the lodestone of the "new order"—the new order that is but the old in a new garb, the old, old deal of the Devil, which takes all and gives nothing in return.

Same Old Perambulating Corpse

The fraudulent "new order" so ecstatically hailed by the pope is nothing but the perambulating corpse described in Well's *Outline of History:*

Through Charlemagne the tradition of the Roman Caesar was revived in Europe. The Roman Empire was dead and decaying; the Byzantine Empire was far gone in decline; but the education and mentality of Europe had sunken to a level at which new creative political ideas were probably impossible. In all Europe there survived not a tithe of the speculative vigour that we find in the Athenian literature of the fifth century B.C. . . .

Official Christianity had long overlaid and accustomed itself to ignore those strange teachings of Jesus of Nazareth from which it had arisen. The Roman Church, clinging tenaciously to its possession of the title of *pontifex maximus,* had long since abandoned its appointed task of achieving the Kingdom of Heaven. It was preoccupied with the revival of Roman ascendancy on earth, which it conceived of as its inheritance. It had become a political body, using the faith and needs of simple men to forward its schemes. It clung to the tradition of the Roman Empire and to the idea that it was the natural method of European unity. Europe, in a series of attempts to restore it, drifted towards a dreary imitation and revival of the misconceived failures of the past.

. . . Europe during those eleven centuries of the imitation Caesars which began with Charlemagne, and which closed only in the monstrous bloodshed of 1914-1918, has been like a busy factory owned by a somnambulist, who is sometimes quite unimportant and sometimes disastrously in the way. Or, rather than a somnambulist, let us say by a corpse that magically simulates a kind of life. The Roman Empire staggers, sprawls, is thrust off the stage, and reappears, and—if we may carry the image one step further—it is the Church of Rome which plays the part of the magician and keeps this corpse alive.

Wells, having no faith in the Word of God, fails to see that the monstrosity which he seeks to describe is the "beast" of Revelation which was temporarily out of the picture but which has now reappeared with the claim that it is a "new order", and that its approaching triumph will be short. For when, in triumph over the forces of truth and righteousness, "they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, . . . and they shall not escape." Ascending temporarily out of the abyss, the "new order" will go into perdition never to rise again. The Kingdom of God alone will endure forever.

TOP



A Travancore, India, Convention

◆ There has been a convention of Theocratic publishers. I have attended conventions before, and may attend some more unless Armageddon is as close as I hope it to be; but never before have I been to one like this, and must tell you about it. I could not understand anything of what was said, and when I spoke to anybody it had to be through the kind services of witness Joseph; but I came away giving sincere thanks to Jehovah for the privilege of having been there.

The English pioneers working in India have much with which to contend. Most of our work is among arrogant and conceited English-speaking people, or among Indians that are religious to the point of putrefaction; and I do not know which is worse. We are accustomed to facing odds, but I think the greatest of all is to go a whole year without meeting another soul in the truth apart from your companion and meet only the types just mentioned. As we say, the early Christians had a comparatively easy time of it—they had only to be chewed up by lions. I tell you this that you may have a fitting background for what follows.

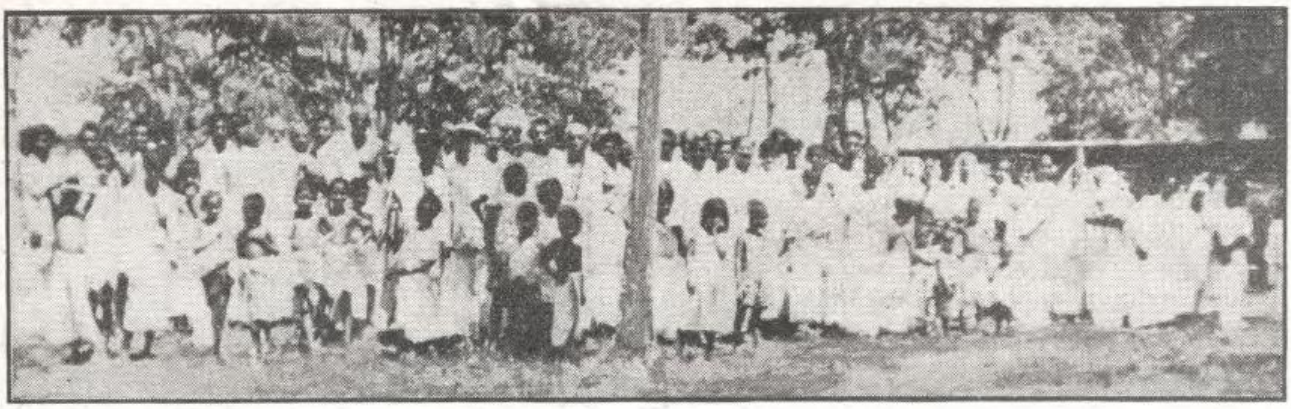
I was sent to Travancore on Theocratic business. Travancore is a native state, the most advanced in India, with a maharajah who has some consideration for his subjects; and who, the encyclopedia informs me, is entitled to a salute of nineteen guns, which ought to help somewhat. To be in Travancore is like being in quite another country, both as regards the scenic surroundings, which are vigorously verdant instead of arid, and as regards the people, who are humble, honest and clean in their person and habits. This is due partly, no doubt, to the fact that the Bible has been an open book for centuries here, for about one-third of the people own allegiance to the religion falsely named "Christian". It is stated, and is possibly true, that the apostle Thomas landed on this coast and the modern adherents to this counterfeit Christianity are the descendants of those real Christians that heard him and devoted themselves to God's service; and it is further said that he was eventually murdered by the Brahmins, the Hindu priest caste, and, knowing these gentlemen, that is most probably true, too. Anyway, that is the setting.

The good news that The Theocracy is functioning and fully established has spread widely among these people, and many as compared with the rest of India have fled to the "city of refuge". These have taken their stand under the banner of our conquering King; have most of the Society's publications printed in their vernacular, Malayalam; and the *Watchtower* magazine brings them up-to-date food as it becomes due time for the Lord to spread it before His people.

But, as for material possessions, most of them are miserably poor; as, indeed, is almost everybody in these parts. For example, the other day I talked with an educated man who receives a salary of nine rupees a month (about three dollars a month) in State service with which to support himself and family. These of whom I am telling are mostly farmers, owning some few acres of land and growing rubber, coconuts, pineapples and tapioca; partly for marketing and partly for home consumption. But in spite of their poverty, as poverty is usually reckoned, they are well content. They count themselves rich, and not poor; for they have that which money cannot purchase nor wisdom acquire—a knowledge of the Creator, Jehovah, and of His purposes.

Witness Joseph, a Travancorean in charge of the Lord's work in these parts and who has aged in its service, invited

TOP



Thottucaud, Travancore, India, company of Jehovah's Kingdom publishers

me to attend the convention sponsored by the Thottucaud company of Jehovah's witnesses to give a public address on "Religion as a World Remedy" and talk to the witnesses on some of the latest *Watchtower* articles. I accepted gladly, and that is how it began.

CONVENTION HALL—30 cents. We drove to there in an old Ford house-car that had completed ten years on the roads and cart-tracks of India before entering into semi-retirement here. It rattled and squeaked, and you turned the steering wheel a quarter revolution before it affected the steering, and it was packed with steaming humanity until the sides bulged; but it went. It took us through green rice fields and coconut groves, twisting and winding, and at last climbed a track which ended at the top of a hill where was a rubber plantation: and there, in this rural setting, was the convention hall.

I call it a hall. They called it a "pandal". It comprised a shade-roof made from interwoven coconut-palm fronds supported between the rubber trees, assisted here and there by stakes; and this covered an area of about 150 feet by 300 feet. On the ground were woven rush mats, the only other furnishings being a table, two chairs and a few crude forms. Everything was homemade and from the jetsam that floats around these farms; and had cost nothing above the time required to collect it and put it together, which was done by the witnesses themselves. Oh, one thing they paid for —the wire that stretched overhead to support the roofing. This they obtained for fourteen annas (about thirty cents) by buying some edges of scrap motor tires from a distant town, and burning these to obtain the wire. If there is a possible way, trust Jehovah's witnesses to find it, be they black or white. A convention hall with seating accommodation for a thousand for thirty cents!

Over an hour before the meeting was due to start Witness Ooman stood outside and beat upon a bronze gong. Its invitation rang loud and resonant over the hills. Presently they began to trickle in, some arriving an hour before we were to begin, and would settle themselves down to wait. Time, that tyrant of the West, is a well-trained servant here. It is used with a prodigality that would indicate there is all eternity to draw from. And I, sitting there watching them come, as curious about them as they were about me, lifted my heart in thanks to Jehovah for the privilege of serving these noble sons of the soil.

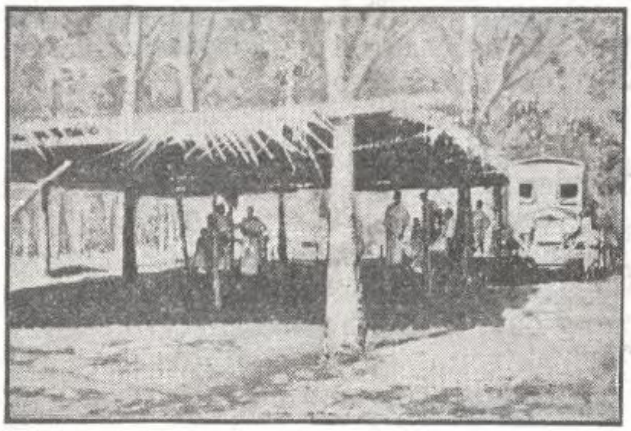
Their clothing is as simple as it is serviceable. A single bed-sheet is as near as I can describe it, draped around the lower portion of the body. Some sported a shirt to go with this, the tails of which hang outside of the bed-sheet substitute for pants, and others a simple cloth that they could throw around their bare chest when the occasion demanded it; but mostly they were baked from the waist

TOP

up and enjoyed the kiss of sun and breeze upon their bronze skin. The women wore a bodice besides the sheet, and one end of this latter covered their heads in the usual Indian manner.

Some of these came many miles, I know. They are wonderful walkers and think little of doing forty to fifty miles a day in bare feet. Several have walked that far to make the acquaintance of the speaker from overseas; or, as they say in most expressive idiom, to "see his face". And always they will bring some small gift—a pineapple or earthen jar of palm syrup—things of trifling value compared to the long journey they make. But they are like that. Sometimes I see a brown head peeping in through the bamboo screen that forms one wall of my small room, and I will try out a smile at it. If it lights up with heaven's brightness, then I know that it is a witness and somebody who means more to me than all my brothers after the flesh have ever meant. I cannot do much more than smile again. Not a word may pass between us, but a wealth of understanding has passed between the two minds. But I digress.

They seated themselves upon the rush matting in close proximity, their knees tucked up under their armpits in a posture that one from the West would find it impossible to adopt. The meeting started with the audience singing, "Give praise to Jehovah." The words were fine, but I found myself quite out of sympathy with their idea of music, although undoubtedly it was sweet in the ears of Him for whom it was intended. Each line was sung twice, first by two chosen singers and then by everybody else, and the first two singers took a deep breath for that next top note. And it was mostly top notes!



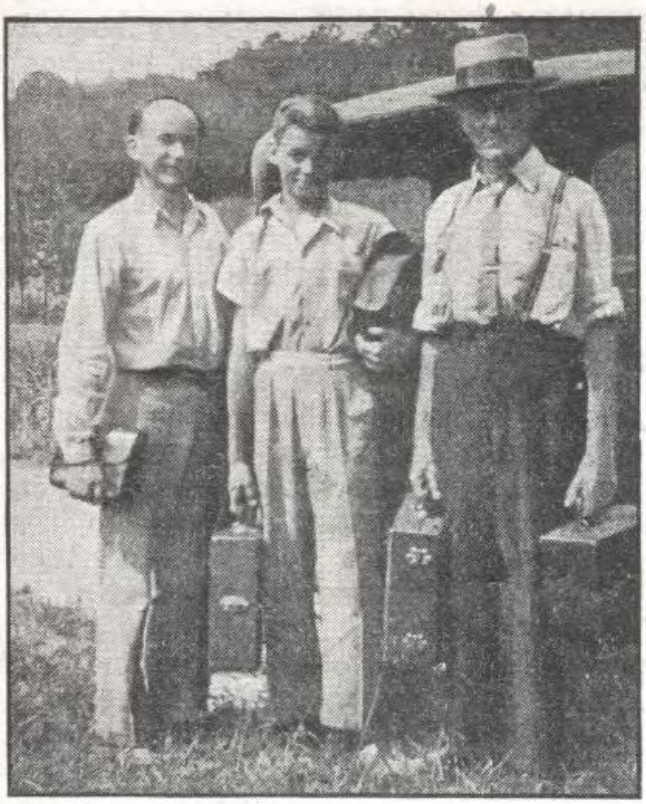
The "pandal" and old Ford house-car



Summoning the conventioners at Thottucaud

There were about three hundred present when I began to tell them about the failure of religion and its impending doom, and of the gracious provision that Jehovah has made for those who will accept His gift of life upon His terms, and the sublime hope ahead for distressed and bewildered humanity. They sat to the last word, every man. Not a sound was made. They gave careful and serious attention to every sentence. Even the little children sat perfectly still, as though they, too, were held in bondage to the spirit of serious urgency that filled the hall. I have never known a Western audience listen so carefully or show such consideration for the speaker.

TOP



When the winsome lad in the middle was expelled from school for conscientious refusal to salute the flag, his father threatened to have a constable come and get him and incarcerate him in a home.

But I think I enjoyed it best when I addressed the witnesses only, numbering about 70 in all; telling them about Eglon, the fat one; and the man who fought for the honor of Jehovah's name, Ehud. They grinned when I asked them if they could guess whom Eglon pictured, and grinned again when the sword went in and the dirt came out. They know modern Eglon well, these servants of Jehovah. Their earnestness thrilled me. Every text quoted had to be turned up in their own Bibles, and I feel that when the article comes out in their own Malayalam *Watchtower* it will be well chewed and digested. Another thrill was when witness Verghise addressed a further gathering of strangers on "Armageddon". I do not know his language, but I could gather much of what he was telling them, and many texts could be recognized. If you could have seen this youth turning up his Bible and producing a continuous flow of texts to support his statements, and marked the sincerity and force of his delivery, then you would have recognized him as one of Jehovah's witnesses even had you fallen in from the skies.

Saturday morning was spent on a service drive with the Malayalam *Watchtower*. This is a new method of working for them, but now they are becoming *Watchtower*-minded. They hope to get *Watchtower* bags shortly, printed in their own vernacular.

Could *Consolation* spare the space, how much more could be told!—of the food that was eaten and where and how we ate it; of the homes of these people and of their daily lives; of their bright eyes and ready grin, but of instant attention upon any subject pertaining to the Kingdom cropping up; of all the little things that go to show that they are subjects of the Theocratic Nation, having our King, our courage, our language, our faith, our hope and, praise be to Him, our beloved Theocrat, Jehovah.—C. S. Goodman, pioneer, India.

Satan Caught Napping

◆ In spite of the great and terrible opposition put up by Satan against Jehovah's purpose to have a Theocratic convention in America during 1940, Satan failed miserably.

The Devil had another shock in a small way locally, just before 1940 faded out.



Horses and donkeys carry books and phonographs in rural Mexico.

If anyone had said it was possible to have a Theocratic convention in Eire, he would not have been believed. It seemed easier to have one in Russia or Italy. Yet Satan was caught napping and the miracle did happen.

Over 60 Irish witnesses mustered and made an onslaught on Dublin, one of the pope's supposed strongholds. The demons were so angry that such a thing could happen. They caused a bomb to drop in Dublin a day or two later, destroying two Protestant churches and a synagogue.

A beautiful new Catholic church a few yards away had not a window broken, which makes one wonder if the invisible spirits guarding Eire are Roman Catholics.

There are only two pioneers in the whole of Eire, but Jehovah does not need numbers to carry out His purposes. He knows that there are some of the Lord's "other sheep" in this country and is giving them an opportunity to flee before it is too late.—J. H. Corr, Eire.

A Day in the Service

◆ On Sunday at 1 p.m. Witness —— picks up five workers and leaves town on our trip north. The first stop is twelve miles on the way, where the first worker is dropped off to serve four witnesses with a book study. The next stop is fifteen miles farther, where the next worker is met by a witness with a team (the side roads are impassable with a car at this time of year). They drive two miles in to a group of isolated friends, where they enjoy a *Watchtower* study. (Should there have been a heavy snowstorm the witness would walk in on snowshoes.) Three miles farther one of the young sisters is met by a girl of twelve with a dogteam; they take turns riding on the little sleigh to the home where the family are eagerly awaiting the visit. Before I go on I'd like to say that this family have very little of this world's goods, but they are industrious, clean and hungry for truth. The little home is scrubbed till everything shines, even the children's faces. These children are a real joy; they vie with one another to answer the questions and look up the scriptures, and are doing a real witness work by explaining to other children at school why they cannot conscientiously salute the flag. They have been keen to have a part in the service, and now that the time is 'while darkness covers the earth' they will have a share with their mother and older brother in the work. Now to follow the car: Two miles farther the driver of the car stops to pick up two sisters who have been watching for the car, and takes them on to the study at the end of the journey. This is a model study and is interesting because the conductor never knows how many will be there—anywhere from five to fifteen in attendance. The man of the house is doing a real work because he is in contact with men in lumber camps; he leaves the odd bit of literature, and then on his return trip often finds interest; and so the work of preaching this gospel of the Kingdom goes on in spite of opposition. After this last model study the car driver starts back, picking up his load as he goes, sometimes having to wait if the side roads have been heavy. We arrive home at about six, have a bite of supper, then on we go to our group *Watchtower* study at 8 p.m., which to us is the "end of a perfect day" in the service of the King of kings.—Three happy pioneers.

Working One Hundred Square Miles

◆ A pioneer seventy-five years of age worked one hundred square miles out of Overton, Nebraska, in bitter winter weather, walking five miles out [or getting a ride] and working his way back, often walking twenty miles in a day and arriving home late. What an example to the indolent and to those holding back from pioneer service because they have not the equipment they think they need!

(*To be continued*)



Creature Worship

AS APPLIED to Almighty God, the word "holy" carries with it the thought of sacredness and awfulness, such as would befit our attitude of mind toward the One who holds the universe in the palm of His hand, and to whom we owe all we have, are, and shall ever be.

When the Redeemer of humankind was on earth and approached in prayer to the throne of heavenly grace He addressed Almighty God, Jehovah, in reverential terms. In His last night upon earth, facing Gethsemane, and when He knew He had been faithfully serving Jehovah, in reverential prayer He used the endearing term, "Holy Father." (See John 17:11.) It is passing strange why any human creature should want to take this title; yet some have. It shocks the sensibilities of a true worshiper of God Almighty that any human creature should be so misguided and so mentally deficient as to be willing to receive at the hands of anybody the title "Holy Father", which belongs to God alone. Men thus bring dishonor upon God's name.

Mary, whom many in "Christendom" religiously call "the mother of God", was a humble, truly devoted woman. Her name is now misused, and surely in a way that she would not approve. As a woman she possessed the fine sense of proportion which made her prompt to say when she was told she was to be the mother of the world's Redeemer: "My spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour." She did not take the honor to herself, but gave the honor to God, to whom it belonged. Continuing, she said: "For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and HOLY [sacred, awful] is his name."—Luke 1:47-49.

Referring to the much publicized new and revised edition of "The New Testament" translated by the Roman Catholic Confraternity of Doctrine and released this spring, the Philadelphia *Bulletin* has the following to say in a dispatch (AP) from Kansas City, dated February 18: "In the present text of St. John's gospel on the marriage feast, Jesus' much-debated reply to his mother's words, 'They have no wine,' is 'What is that to me and to thee? Mine hour has not yet come.' THIS HAS BEEN CHANGED TO: 'What wouldst thou have me do [woman]?' because, Bishop ——— explained, the present version gives too harsh an interpretation of a Hebrew idiom by translating it literally."

This "Hebrew idiom" occurs at 2 Chronicles (Paralipomenon) 35:31: "But he sent messengers to him, saying: What have I to do with thee, O king of Juda? I come not against thee this day, but I fight against another house." (Literally: "What—to me and to thee, O king of Judah?"—Young's translation) Also at 2 Kings 16:10 (Douay Version): "And the king said: What have I to do with you, ye sons of Sarvia? Let him alone and let him curse." (Also chapter 19:22.)

Exactly the same Hebrew idiom as at John 2:4 concerning the marriage feast occurs at Luke 8:27, 28, but here the new Catholic revised version renders, not as in regard to Mary, but: "A certain man who for a long time was possessed by a devil, . . . when he saw Jesus, he fell down before him, and crying out with a loud voice said, 'WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH THEE, Jesus, Son of the most high God? I pray thee, do not torment me." Also Luke 4:33, 34: "Now in the synagogue there was a man possessed by an unclean devil, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'Let us be! WHAT HAVE WE TO DO WITH THEE, Jesus of Nazareth? Hast thou come to destroy us?'" Also Matthew 8:29: "What have we to do with

TOP

thee, Son of God? Hast thou come here to torment us before the time?" Also Mark 1:24: "What have we to do with thee, Jesus of Nazareth? Hast thou come to destroy us?" Why this difference in translating the same ancient Hebrew idiom when Mary is addressed and when Jesus is addressed? The religious purpose therein is very clear.

Reads 2 Timothy 2:16: "But avoid profane and empty babblings." Surely the repeating over and over again of some words addressed to a creature, or even to the Creator, for that matter, is vain, and such is "empty babblings; for they contribute much to ungodliness". A striking example of "empty babblings" is this one invented by the religious Hierarchy, namely, teaching the credulous people to pray by repeating over and over again words to this effect: "Holy Mary, mother of God, pray for me. Holy Mary, mother of God, pray for me." And they are taught to fumble with each utterance a string of beads called "the rosary". Such a religious practice is entirely contrary to God's Word and could not possibly receive God's approval, but, on the contrary, God says that to Him it is an abomination. The credulous one so praying thinks he is praying to a woman.

For more than 1500 years sincere Catholic persons have been thus doing, addressing their "prayer" to Mary, the mother of the child Jesus. Did she ever hear the prayers of any such? and does she hear those prayers now and answer them? Certainly not; because she died more than 1800 years ago and could not possibly be awakened out of death until the Lord's second coming and the establishment of His kingdom over the earth. (See 1 Thessalonians 4:13-16; 2 Timothy 4:1.) To be sure, Mary, the mother of Jesus, was devoted to Jehovah God; but she was a human creature born imperfect and required the benefit of His ransom sacrifice for her salvation; also her resurrection from the dead must wait until Christ Jesus appeared and began His reign, as the Holy Scriptures plainly so state. Surely, then, the prayers to Mary during the 1500 years past have been entirely in vain and the poor people have been induced by the religious leaders to thus act erroneously.

Furthermore, God never authorized anyone aside from Jesus and himself to receive and answer prayers. There is no scripture that warrants one to pray to Mary. To His disciples Jesus taught that they must pray to "thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do; for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking". (Matthew 6:6, 7) Seeing that the constant repetition even unto God is in vain, then certainly it is vain to repeat time and again words addressed to any creature, including Mary. As to the proper way to pray, Jesus gave this instruction: "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven." (Matthew 6:6-9) Does Jesus or Jehovah God in any manner instruct men to pray to creatures or in the name of any creature aside from the name of the Lord Jesus? Certainly not, but, on the contrary, Jesus instructs as follows: "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it."—John 14:13, 14.

Contrary to the instructions of Jehovah and Christ Jesus, the religious clergy turn the minds of the people away from God and to the creature, which causes them to worship and serve creatures rather than Jehovah God; as it is written, at Romans 1:25: "Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever." Such creature worship is an abomination in the sight of God. Religious teachings as promulgated by religious organizations cannot be a guide to salvation, but, on the contrary, lead men into the snare of the Devil. Only God's truth can rescue them therefrom.

TOP

American Guns Against Gibraltar

◆ No American can get much comfort out of the thought that American guns may yet be used against Gibraltar; yet that is possible. After the world was made safe for democracy in 1919 Uncle Sam left goods, wares and merchandise in France of about the value of $2,000,000,000, if memory serves correctly, and for this the French were to pay $300,000,000 but never did. Among the stuff were numerous 14-inch guns. The Germans captured the guns in 1940; they are still in good working order, and so, the argument is, why not use them on Gibraltar. It is enough to make Lafayette turn over in his grave.

The Robbery of France

◆ You heard about the warriors of old, and their generosity to the vanquished. That doesn't go in France. There it is generosity to the victors. The way it is worked is simple enough. The actual daily cost of the occupation by the Nazis is set at 125,000,000 francs a day, but the armistice terms provide that they shall be paid 400,000,000 francs a day. With the difference, 275,000,000 francs a day, the Nazis are buying up control of French industries, and the robbery is being handled in the most efficient and thorough manner conceivable.

Getting Ready for the Invasion

◆ Getting ready for the Nazi invasion of Britain, French silk mills are weaving thousands of yards of unweighted silk cloth, so the Nazi boys will come down safely in their parachutes, unless they are shot full of holes on the way down. Also, the famous French cork-cutters are working three shifts a day on life-belt production, so that the boys that invade by boat will still float if their craft go to the bottom. Of what good the life belts will be if the surface of the sea is covered with flaming oil remains to be seen.

To the "Queen of Peace"

◆ French ecclesiastics advertised far and wide that if Britain and France won out in their war against Hitler they would see to it that the French people pay for the victory by the erection at Lourdes of a church to "Our Lady, Queen of Peace." You know what kind of victory France gained over Hitler. Well, the poor people of France, who have been robbed of everything, are to be robbed some more; for the erection of the church is proceeding as originally planned. To help put over this transparent piece of mendacity and hypocrisy, the old gentleman Petain made the first visit to Lourdes of any French president.

"The Path of Glory"

◆ It is claimed for General Pershing that he was never nearer than 25 miles to the front during the World War of 1914-1918; or was it ten miles? But, anyway, he was given a nice monument at Versailles, supposed to be of bronze; but after 23 years of sun and rain and frost it turned out to be made of plaster, and, at last accounts, was in danger of falling on the passer-by.

Too Many Fleeing to De Gaulle

◆ So many Frenchmen, disgusted with both the Paris and Vichy setups, are fleeing to the Free French forces of General de Gaulle that the French frontiers have been closed to all Frenchmen between the ages of 17 and 40 years. Every day some of the young men of France find their way across the English Channel or over the Pyrenees, seeking the boon of liberty.

Paper Bullets

◆ Wads of paper, first soaked in water, then compressed tightly together and then dried in the sun have been found to make a good fire and are used in Switzerland in wartime in want of better fuel.



"The Pope Is Not Neutral"

◆ The London *Catholic Herald* of March 21, 1941, quotes the *Osservatore Romano* as having published the following statement on the anniversary of the coronation of Pope Pius XII:

> It had been repeated over and over again that the Pope was neutral. If the Pope were neutral, he could not be really concerned with the fate of mankind. The Pope is not neutral —he is unbiased. He is concerned with loving care, with the sorrows of all human beings, but he is not biased towards any party.

In a struggle between the totalitarian monstrosity and the democratic forms of government it would be impossible for the pope to be neutral. His own government is strictly totalitarian in form and in spirit, and hence its sympathies would necessarily be with totalitarianism.

It is well known that Pope Pius XI said of Mussolini that he was a man sent by divine providence, and it is also well known that in the United States Italian-speaking Catholic priests are carriers of Fascist propaganda. At Italian Catholic processions and festivals in various American cities the Italian ambassador has appeared and delivered Fascist addresses while standing on the church steps.

It is no secret that the pope is the master of Hitler and that Hitler is the master of Japan as well as of all Europe. Hence it was but the natural thing for Matsuoka, after calling upon Hitler, to then proceed to Vatican City, where the pope in an interview over an hour long had the opportunity to tell him more in detail what is what. Matsuoka said afterwards that his interview with the pope was the deepest impression made on him in his life; and that can well be believed to be the truth. Matsuoka also spent fifty minutes with the pope's secretary of state, who returned the call later.

Squarely on the Side of Hitler

Of course, the pope is too clever a politician to come right out and say plainly that he is squarely on the side of Hitler, because he must needs try to make it appear that he is on neither side. He depends upon his fellow racketeers to look after the details; and so one finds the prominent German Catholic theologian Dr. Karl Adam saying in *Christianity and Crisis,* April 21, 1941, "We are not merely Christians and Catholics, but we are German Christians and German Catholics. This 'German' is not something which came to be added to our Christianity as something external to it, for then our Christianity would be the underlying, the permanent, and the formative thing. But it is exactly the other way round."

The Zealandia, a Catholic newspaper published in Auckland, New Zealand, in its issue of March 27, 1941, explained that the practice throughout Germany was that "churches were ordered to display the Swastika flag on specified days, without the Papal flag. And when the Papal flag was permitted, it had to give the place of honour to the Swastika."

The "old lady" is riding along very serenely on the back of the Nazi beast, but once in a while one of her spokesmen spills the beans; thus the *Catholic Register* of April 20, 1941, explains that the Rev. Wm. J. Cannon, Jesuit, on his arrival in America after a year and a half in Europe said:

> " . . . the religious fervor of many of the Nazis in the army that attacked France was strong. They came to my Masses, and received Holy Communion. They offered stipends for Masses; some of them offered stipends for Masses to be said for the French people. Some offered to make contributions toward the rebuilding of destroyed churches."

PM, published every afternoon in

New York, and without advertising, draws attention to the treachery of Jane Anderson, Marquesa de Cienfuegos, who helped to sell Franco to Catholics in the United States in 1937 and 1938, with the approval of Pope Pius XII and Cardinal Dougherty, and is now broadcasting Nazi propaganda on a Berlin short-wave radio station.

Undermining of European Democracies

Ever since the Thirty Years' War, 1618-1648, the main objective of the Hierarchy has been to destroy democracies and other liberal forms of government. Did you notice, when Yugoslavia was in trouble, that the first to rise against it was Roman Catholic Croatia, and the government of Croatia was determined by the pope in consultation with the murderer Pavelich, just as soon as that 'gentleman' could make his way from Croatia to Vatican City.

The Converted Catholic, in its issue of May, 1941, says:

Hitler's success in eating up the Balkan nations and assimilating them into his hierarchical "new order" was aided all along the line by Roman Catholic priests. As reward for the breaking up of Czecho-Slovakia, Msgr. Tiso, who took up the reins after Father Hlinka, was made Premier of Slovakia. Father Bangha prepared the way for Hungary's adherence to the Axis by his anti-Semitic racial movement.

When history writes the complete record of Hitler's diplomatic undermining of the infant democracies of Europe, we may learn the full extent to which he was helped by officials of the Roman Catholic church. We already know how Austria was drawn into the Greater Reich by the help of the Catholic Dollfuss regime, the Heils of Cardinal Innitzer and activities of the many priest-politicians following in the footsteps of Msgr. Seipel. Germany itself was thrown to the Nazi wolves by the shrewd maneuverings of Franz von Papen and Msgr. Kaas, leader of the Center Party which committed suicide at the Vatican's wish in order to allow Hitler to assume absolute power. The present pope, then nuncio in Berlin, was the mouthpiece of the Vatican through it all.

It is interesting in this connection that Hitler's right-hand man in the seizure and oppression of Belgium was and is the Jesuit-trained Leon Degrelle. This is so well known in Belgium that the peasants there have nicknamed this miserable wretch Adolph Degrelle.

The same story, in one form or another, breaks all over the world. The claim comes from Hongkong that an Italian priest Ricciardi, dressed as an ordinary layman, was found in a protected area without a permit and, when questioned, gave the name of Lopez and said he was Spanish. This was all regular, as priests, as a whole, are the biggest liars that have ever lived.

From Turkey comes the story that the agents of Germany are working among the peasants through the priests. These apparently are not Catholic priests, but are equally disposed to join any act of treachery against the common people.

Shifting to the New World

Shifting to the New World, there is a dispatch to the New York *Times* from Ecuador stating that the common people of that country are not hostile to democracy, but some of the Catholic newspapers are pro-German. The sympathies of the priesthood are thus clearly discerned. The new Argentine foreign minister was previously Argentina's diplomatic representative at the Vatican.

In the province of Quebec, Cardinal Villeneuve, one of the world's greatest haters of liberty, prayed for victory, but with his tongue in his cheek.

In Boston, Cardinal O'Connell cheerfully said, "Let those who started the war finish it." By which he covertly meant to kick the British lion in the stomach.

It is well known that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has always been willing that the Catholic people should murder one another by the million if only so the priesthood may be left in undisputed en-

TOP

joyment of their racket after the murder-fest is finished. Yet, because he knows that the Hierarchy is on the side of Hitler, Archbishop McNicholas, of Cincinnati, has had the hypocrisy to issue a political document mistakenly called a "Pastoral", in which he had the brass to say, "Will Christians [Catholics] in our own country form a mighty league of conscientious non-combatants? The organization of such a league deserves the serious consideration of all [priestly] informed Christians who have the best interests of [Catholicized] America at heart."

In the South Bend (Ind.) *Tribune,* site of Notre Dame University, appears the statement, "The two-year-old Committee of Catholics for Human Rights announced last week that it would no longer continue to function. The committee's official publication, the 'Voice for Human Rights', was discontinued last December." Now is the time to bury any outfit that smells to high heaven as does the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's regard for human rights.

At Washington, Secretary Ickes has admitted what everybody in America knows to be the fact, that Coughlin's Christian Front was and is a subversive organization. Another Washington spokesman, Mgr. Fulton J. Sheen, made the interesting observation that there are only two countries in the world, Ireland and Portugal, that do not belong to Satan. This statement shows that Mr. Sheen knew that Cardinal Villeneuve was only joking when he prayed to Mary or somebody else that Britain would come off victorious in the war.

Ruthless Pursuit of Power

◆ Romanism is absorbed in the ruthless pursuit of universal sovereignty. The submissive figure in Pilate's judgment hall is forgotten. Ecclesiastical authority, ignoring the Divine Example, schemes, and plots and struggles for power, the exercise of which inevitably establishes ecclesiastical sedition in the State, and inevitably outlaws in society all excepting its own devotees. It cannot reconcile itself to that renunciation of political power, and to that reliance on spiritual resources enjoined in the Gospel of Christ. It asserts its inherent juristic personality; it nullifies the laws of the State and paralyzes civil allegiance; it usurps the field of education; it substitutes for the human conscience the decree of ecclesiastical authority. By such aggressions it does not promote the [gospel] of Christ; it obstructs and perverts it. Christianity has never progressed, nor has it, on the other hand, ever been destroyed, by the apostasy and recreancy of the churches. It has survived in spite of them. In that lies the essential proof of its divine reality.—*The Roman Catholic Church in the Modern State.* C. C. Marshall.

Ostentatious Exhibitions of Wealth

◆ There are great quantities of gold, silver, and precious stones in the Vatican which can be seen upon payment of a small fee. Among other gold and silver objects of great cash value, I recently saw in the Vatican a nugget of gold that was nearly as big as a typewriter! It had been given to the pope many years ago by a Belgian king. Hundreds of thousands, if not millions of people—some exceedingly poor—have seen this chunk of gold!

Personally, I believe the Vatican authorities are making a serious mistake by showing all this wealth to every Tom, Dick, and Harry, or rather to every Hans, Fritz, and Ludwig! Certainly almost everybody in Germany—and Italy too, for that matter—knows all about this great wealth of the Church. I am of the opinion that if times get much worse in Europe—and they certainly will get worse—people will want to get at this vast store of untold riches.

Sometimes we lose sight of the fact that the Vatican is controlled and operated almost entirely by the Italian nobility. The pope is almost always chosen

TOP

from among the leading Italian noble families. The present pope is the son of a noble Italian family, and all, or at least nearly all of his close advisors are members of Italian noble families. All of the leading ruling class families of Italy have a deep interest in the enormous wealth of the Vatican. Naturally the Italian nobles cannot afford to have the political power of the Vatican weakened.

And what with the unrest in Italy due to the recent defeats of Italian arms, the wealth of the Vatican is not safe—but where can it be transported to? It is a safe bet that Hitler will never allow it to get beyond his reach.—Charles S. Seeley, in *The American Guardian*, January 31, 1941.

Comforting the Murderers

◆ The Roman Catholic Bishop Raskowski, in a pastoral letter to all German soldiers, quoted at length by *Facts in Review*, official propaganda of the Pacelli-Hitler regime, published at 17 Battery Place, New York city, contains the following blasphemous comfort to those engaged in wantonly murdering their fellow men:

In wartime man feels himself confronted by a much greater task than in everyday life and this brings him closer to God. It is because of this that he loves his country and lays down his life for his brother and the community as the Apostle of Love proclaimed: "Greater love than this hath no man, that he lay down his life for another." In the uncertainty of war, he senses more than at other times the greatness of God's omnipotence and lets his thoughts stray to heights and depths which they otherwise cannot approach.

The German people have a great task to perform, and this in the eyes of the eternal God. It is, therefore, natural that many German hearts and hands turn in prayer to God, that he may as always protect Germany. When during the past year of the war, the Fuehrer and Supreme Commander prayed with gratitude and supplication for the blessings of God on our good and just cause, this was understood both at home and abroad. And it is in this very community of prayer which embraces both the fighting and the home-front that the fact that this war is not only the affair of the soldier but also the cause of the entire German people best manifests itself.

In conclusion, we shall never forget those brave comrades who, in the course of the past months, fell on the field of honor in the bloody battle for their country. In awe and noble sorrow, we commemorate them and know by our Christian faith that no unworthy fate befell our dead. They gave their highest for their people. Their names are entered in the books of life. The eternal Laurel has become theirs, for they were faithful unto death.

The "Right" to Murder "Heretics"

◆ The official *Catholic Encyclopedia* (Vol. 14, page 768) says curtly, "due to changed conditions [the death penalty for heresy] has fallen into abeyance." Give careful attention to that word "abeyance". The same authority continues:

Apostasy and heresy are, as criminal rebellions against God, far more serious crimes than high treason, murder, or adultery. But, according to Rom. XIII, 11 seq., the secular authorities have the right to punish, especially grave crimes, with death, consequently, "heretics may be not only excommunicated, but also justly (juste) put to death."—St. Thomas, II, II, Q. XI, 93.

The *Catholic Encyclopedia* (Vol. 14, page 766) justifies the Church's claim to the right to inflict the death penalty against heretics in the following:

If therefore the Catholic church also claims the right of dogmatic intolerance with regard to her teaching, it is unjust to reproach her for exercising this right . . . As the true God can tolerate no strange gods, the true church of Christ can tolerate no strange churches besides herself, or, what amounts to the same, she can recognize none as theoretically justified.

Religious tolerance is rejected by the Catholic Church, as I've shown in scores of articles in my volumes of "Questions and Answers," which, by the way, I urge

my readers to study, for they contain an immense quantity of authentic data on this great issue. Religious tolerance is a basic principle of Americanism, but consider the view expressed by the *Catholic Encyclopedia* on page 262 in Vol. 7:

> Toleration came in only when (Catholic) faith went out; lenient measures were resorted to only where the power to apply more severe measures was wanting.

All these quotations, let me repeat, aren't from some eccentric journal issued by Freethinkers; they're from the *Catholic Encyclopedia,* which clinches its case against heresy and tolerance in the following way (page 768, Vol. 14):

> The (Catholic) church's legislation on heresy and heretics is often reproached with cruelty and intolerance. Intolerant it is; in fact its raison d'etre is intolerance of doctrines subversive of the faith.

—*The American Freeman,* June, 1941.

"Spiritual Instruction" from the Vatican

◆ The Catholic church bases its temporal power on a document later discovered to be forgery by which Emperor Constantine was supposed to have given Rome and a large part of Italy to Pope Sylvester.

The pope's soldiers still wear blue trousers and tunics with crimson and gold trimmings. Each one also has a rifle and a dagger. The Vatican's artillery is a joke. There are only six or seven cannons left around the diggings. The Vatican and diplomatic cars were recently "blessed" at the church of St. Francis. Look for more automobile accidents at Vatican City shortly.

The pope says "God's mother" has a good disposition and "through her all-powerful intercession she can certainly obtain for us all the favor she asks of him". So why not ask for anything you want, seems to be the idea.

On Sunday, April 13, 1941, the pope, so said the Washington *Times,* gave a "sorrowful, despairing Easter message to the world", in which, said the *Times,* he "toned down" his peace appeal as a result of Yugoslav developments. The Pittsburgh *Sun-Telegraph* was not tipped off in time, and had nearly a page of big type labeled "The Inspiring Appeal of Pope Pius". How a peace appeal could at one and the same time be "sorrowful and despairing" and "toned down" and yet "inspiring" only an American newshound could imagine.

At the time that Spain was starving, in March, 1941, the pope sent his special benediction to Franco who, with the pope's help, brought Spain to its present terrible condition. The pope never does anything for the common people except to rob them of their money, says retired Lt. Commander Charles S. Seeley, U. S. Navy.

Ban of the Bible in Jamaica

◆ In 1936 the then governor of Fiji Islands banned the WATCHTOWER publications and seized 3,786 Bible helps. The governor was transferred to Jamaica, and the ban was lifted. At last accounts a bill was up in Jamaica whereby the governor could in his absolute discretion prohibit the import of any publication, with a year in prison at hard labor or a fine of £100 or both for merely having in possession so much as one paragraph or one sentence from any publication so banned. Thus: Judge Rutherford's book *Salvation* contains 1,004 scriptures, many of them quoted in full. If the new bill becomes law, any person in Jamaica who possesses a Bible or part of a Bible in which appear those scriptures could be sent to prison for one year and fined $500 besides. And there is no appeal. Guess who suggested the law.

Origin of Hot Cross Bun

◆ The hot cross buns were originally offered to ancient Greek gods in the year 1000 B.C. A bun was subsequently hung in the chimney on good Friday to prevent evil spirits from descending and entering the house!

(*To be continued*)

TOP

"The Earth Abideth for Ever"

◆ The Scriptures say that "the earth abideth for ever" (Ecclesiastes 1:4); and that implies, without any argument, that the sun also abideth for ever. But the Scriptures are explicit on that also. Take, for instance, the statement of Psalm 89:34-37. Not only does it show that the earth abideth for ever, and that the sun abideth for ever, but it puts the moon in, too. Just notice how it reads. The seed of David referred to is Christ Jesus, David's beloved descendant: "My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips. Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me. It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven."

Now it seems that they have learned something at Cornell University. They did not get it out of the Bible, but they got it, or pretty nearly got it, from science, and here it is. The newspapers explain the findings of the scientists in many columns hard to comprehend, but the point of the discoveries is embodied in these statements:

Several years ago astrophysicists figured out that the sun, in sending out light and heat to the earth, burns up about 4,000,000 tons of its mass a second. At this rate the sun should have burnt itself out in a few thousand years, whereas the calculations show that it has been radiating for at least 5,000,000,000 years, and, in the manner of the Biblical bush, still keeps burning without being consumed. While it had been assumed that the sun somehow utilized its enormous store of atomic energy, the first satisfactory physical explanation of the process was provided at the end of 1938 by Professor Bethe, who received the $500 prize of the New York Academy of Sciences for his paper on the origin of solar and stellar energy. His explanation consisted of a theory, based on physical and mathematical calculations, involving six different atomic reactions in which the carbon and hydrogen in the sun played the "stellar" role in the release of atomic energy. According to the theory, the carbon in the sun constituted a veritable "Cosmic Phoenix" forever being devoured in flames of hydrogen, and yet resurrecting itself in its original state every 52,500,000 years, to start the cycle all over again.

Smart Man Found at Yale

◆ A smart man has been found at Yale. He says so, himself. His name is Dr. Andrew Efron. Methuselah, he says, was 192 when he died, not 969. (Ratio is 1 to 5.) Noah, instead of being 600 when he built the ark, was only 48. (Ratio is 1 to 12½.) Now, helping this bright man out, consider these remarkable facts. "Shem was an hundred years old [but actually only 8—ask Dr. Efron], and begat Arphaxad." (Genesis 11:10) But wait! You haven't heard the half of it. "And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years [2 years and 8 months—Dr. Efron's new scale], and begat Salah." (Genesis 11:12) Salah cut down the time still more. He was only 2 years 4 months 14 days old when he begat Eber. If you prefer to believe the Bible, Salah was 30 years old at the time, and this sometimes happens even now, but for a child still in rompers, and not able to talk plain, to get to be a papa is something, and don't you doubt it. Dr. Efron says "Eve's act of plucking an apple from [the tree] symbolizes the creation of a new arithmetic system". So it seems that it was not anything serious that she did. She just got mixed up in her arithmetic. Dr. Efron said that this new arithmetic, which he uses, "served as a sort of secret shorthand system." Oh yes, one more thing. "Noah's ark never existed. It was a symbol." There is more about Yale's learned professor in the Bible. See about him in the last part of Isaiah 44:25.

TOP

In the Carbondale Zoo

◆ In the Carbondale, Illinois, zoo the mayor, Charles Johnson, and the commander of the American Legion, Harry Gilbert, swung down from the top bars of the cage long enough to issue illegal orders that Norman Thomas, many times candidate for president on the Socialist ticket, should not speak in the theater which had been engaged for the occasion. Thereupon, the real man, Roscoe Pullman, president of Southern Illinois Normal University, made room for him at the University on the true American grounds that "if he represents a small minority party, that is all the more reason for allowing him to use our auditorium if private facilities are not available". Johnson was hypocrite enough to say that his reason for refusal to allow Thomas to speak was fear of a riot, which statement he knew was a lie, and then to say that at the University he would provide Thomas with police protection if he asked for it. Why Carbondale should seek the menagerie when it wants a mayor is its own business. Its mayor is a disgrace to the city and to civilization, as shown by his threats against Jehovah's witnesses for the "crime" of preaching the gospel where it might come to his ears.

Kelly Goes to Japan

◆ There is a silver lining to every dark cloud. In the German maps of the world, as Hitler and his pals have decided to divide it, the eastern half of the United States goes to Germany while the western half goes to Japan, with Chicago on the dividing line. Looking over the map it seems likely that Chicago, despite its ambitions to operate on Eastern Standard Time, would have to become Japanese. It all comes to this, that Mayor Kelly goes west, and that is not such a bad thing after all. It might be a lot worse. Suppose they left a little district around Lake Michigan, called it the United States, and put Mayor Kelly in permanent charge! That would be h—, "purgatory", wouldn't it?

The Chance of a Lifetime

◆ Referring to the waves of violence (chiefly against Jehovah's witnesses) that spread over the United States in the summer of 1940, Dr. Robert N. McMurry, of the Chicago Central YMCA college, made the sensible statement, which statement Jehovah's witnesses have found to be the truth, "There are many people who are looking for justification for attacks on other people they don't like."

Greasing the Racketeers

◆ Religious racketeers have no shame and no conscience. Dr. George W. Crane, in the Milwaukee *Journal,* tells of a professor at the University of Chicago who was elected to Congress and found it would require something like three times his salary as a public official just to meet the demands of the birds that wanted him to contribute to their several organizations.

Wild Deer in Illinois

◆ There is no waste land in Illinois; hence it was a great surprise to Mrs. George Copp of that state when she arose early one morning and found one of the beautiful creatures within twenty feet of her back door. The deer remained there a full ten minutes (long enough for her children to be called and to see it) and then trotted leisurely off.

Science Marches On

◆ Chicken thieves in Illinois are chloroforming the fowls to avoid awakening the owners. Chloroform bandits have made away with 1,500 chickens in De Kalb county in the last two months.—*Townsend National Weekly.*

The Tacoma Bridge Collapse

◆ The third-longest suspension bridge in the world collapsed and fell into Puget Sound after only four months of service. The bridge, which was too narrow, too thin, and too light, swayed in every breeze, and finally went to its destruction with the wind blowing only 35 miles an hour. When one of the cables snapped, a reporter was crossing in a car. His car and his dog slipped sidewise and fell 190 feet, but the reporter crawled on his hands and knees 1,300 feet to the nearest tower before the other cable broke and the 2,600-foot span fell. The fall of the longest span caused one of the approaches also to fall about 30 feet, along with a professor from the University of Washington, trying to get motion pictures, to help figure out why the collapse occurred. The bridge will be rebuilt. Its first cost was $6,400,000.

Last Days of the Horse

◆ The last days of the horse are here. In the year 1939 the total number of horse-drawn carriages, buggies and sulkies manufactured in the United States was but 592, a drop of 40 percent in two years. There was also a big drop in the manufacture of horse-drawn farm wagons and trucks. Blacksmith shops, once the busiest place in every hamlet, are nonexistent. The mountain city of Scranton, 150,000 population, boasted two blacksmith shops in 1940.

Super-Highway to Boston

◆ Representatives of the Federal Government and the eight Atlantic states directly affected have agreed upon the construction of an eight-lane-wide automobile super-highway to connect the national capital and Boston, Mass. The line is intended to skirt the big cities en route, so as not to interfere with high speeds expected and intended.

Thirteen Kinds of Fraud

◆ *PM*, New York's "different newspaper", has an interesting article by John Kobler entitled "Fraud, Forgery, Larceny and Usury Among Practices of Dealers in Gyp Used Cars". Mr. Kobler describes briefly thirteen schemes by which a rolling wreck may be made to temporarily act like a good car, and lists about thirty of the choice bits of slang that describe different car ailments, buyers and inquirers. He tells of one instance in which a family lost every cent of the $1,077.33 which they put into a used car and finally had to let it go as junk altogether. They were delivered a car different from the one that was sold to them, and were lied to by men that ought to be in prison.

Deaf-Mutes Safest Drivers

◆ Because they are compelled to use their eyes vigilantly, tests have proved that the deaf-mute drivers of Pennsylvania are the safest automobile drivers in the state. In two years the record of 600 deaf-mutes was 100-percent perfect except that in a single instance a so-called "normal" driver hit the parked car of one of the mutes.

Longest Underwater Tunnel

◆ The longest underwater tunnel in the world is the two-mile, four-lane artery now being constructed between the Battery, New York city, and the Red Hook section of Brooklyn. Completion of this tunnel will enable motorists to drive at high speeds clear around Greater New York.

Adjustable Curbs

◆ On Chicago's lake front, the eight-lane highway has adjustable curbs which make it possible at rush hours to split the traffic to advantage. The curbs, operated hydraulically, rise to a height of nine inches.

TOP

Invention

The Electric Eye

◆ The electric eye, says a copyrighted story in *The Atlantic Monthly,* not only opens doors but "steers ships, catches burglars, sorts fruit, detects smoke, nabs speeders, counts pills and matches colors with instantaneous swiftness and infallibility". It makes elevators land exactly at their floors, turns on the lights at twilight, and protects operators of punch presses. It counts 10,000 threads a second, and as a weighmaster is perfection itself. Television and the sending of photographs over telephone wires are some of its fields of activity.

Inside the Hot Dog

◆ Inside the hot dog patented by Yankfrank, Inc., New York, is a tube which contains mustard and which can be withdrawn and the mustard used or discarded when no mustard is desired. This idea of disemboweling a hot dog to make him more palatable has its good features.

Astrotone and Lucite

◆ It used to be that the only source of musk was from a gland of the male musk deer of Thibet. Now just as good musk (astrotone) is made from coal tar. Obtainable also from coal is the new transparent and translucent plastic called "lucite", sometimes called "unbreakable glass". It can be had in any color, and will transform everything from jewelry to furniture. The originators are the Du Ponts.

Electric Light Bills Lessened

◆ Electric light bills are lessened by a new form of condenser which turns the invisible light rays of a mercury vapor lamp into visible light. The condenser makes use of quantities of exceedingly thin paper, and $1,000,000 worth of that paper will be used in a year by Canada and the United States.

Read Judge Rutherford's lecture

"COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN"

now in booklet form, and learn the end of Axis Powers. Five cents a copy.

TO A WORLD, a large part of which groans under the wicked aggressions of the totalitarian dictators and the other part of which stands in mortal fear thereof, the prophetic proof of the early END OF THE AXIS POWERS and of all oppressors comes indeed as great comfort to countless mourners. But what follows that end, to wit, the long-promised Theocratic Government with its unspeakable blessings to obedient men, is of still greater consolation. When Judge Rutherford delivered the speech on this comforting theme to the many thousands gathered in a national assembly on Saturday, August 9, 1941, in and about The Arena, St. Louis, Mo., the vast audience acclaimed the message with joyous applause and enthusiastically adopted the Resolution that followed.

For the comfort of yet other unnumbered multitudes, Judge Rutherford's speech is now published. Write for your copy now, sending contribution of 5c so that more booklets containing this message can be distributed.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

TOP



British Comment

Churchill Describes the "New Order"

◆ After describing in inimitable style the bombings, the devastation, the terrorization, the imprisonments, the assassinations and the Quisling atrocities of Europe, Churchill thus describes the "new order": "Your excellencies, my lords and gentlemen, it is upon this foundation that Hitler, with his tattered lackey, Mussolini, at his tail and Admiral Darlan frisking by his side, pretends to build out of hatred, appetite and racial assertion a new order for Europe. Never did so mocking a fantasy obsess the mind of mortal man."

Coventry Rebuilt

◆ One of the miracles of the war is the speed with which the badly bombed city of Coventry, England, was rebuilt. One big factory, severely hit by fire bombs, made such an effort to get going again that it lost but four days of operation and then increased the output ten percent. Stores had been reopened; anything could be obtained in Coventry that is obtainable elsewhere in England. The children and even the grownups seemed as happy as if nothing had occurred. Then it was bombed again.

A Marvelous Deliverance

◆ In the Clydeside blitz a boy of 15 was in a recessed bed when his home was bombed out of existence. A cupboard was blown across the bed, and in the cupboard was a package of sugar, which sustained the lad during the more than two days before the wrecking crews had reached him and brought him forth to the light of day uninjured.

German Prisoners in Isle of Man

◆ The British claim that the German prisoners on the Isle of Man get meat five days a week, fish two days a week, cheese two days a week, and every day get all the bread, flour, tea, coffee, sugar, milk, salt, mustard, pepper, oatmeal, jam, macaroni or spaghetti, potatoes, rice or beans or split peas, and fresh green and root vegetables that they need. Those outside the camp engaged in manual work receive additional rations of bread and cheese or other suitable foodstuffs. It is a safe bet that as prisoners these Germans are fed as well as or better than they were when in the German army itself.

Nippon Go Bragh

◆ The Irish government forbade Irish newspapers to mention any Irish who might be fighting alongside the British, and so, in naming the famous generals who have been leading troops in Africa and elsewhere, the *Irish Times* solemnly listed General O'Connor as Japanese, General O'Moore Creagh as Japanese, and other like names as also Japanese, and had the Irish and the English all over Ireland and Britain laughing to hurt themselves.

The Fascination of Ruins

◆ An odd quirk of children is their fascination for ruins, leading, in England, to some of the little folks' picking up some of the treasures dear to childhood. Many times this has resulted in charges of looting, for taking only useless things which had sometimes lain for months.

The Sorting of Garbage

◆ It often happens that materials that are of no interest or value to one individual may be of real interest to another individual or to a city or a nation. So, at any time, and especially in wartime, garbage is of value. In the first year of the war Britain salvaged over £2,000,000

TOP

worth, and a drive is now under way to save kitchen waste, which is needed to feed pigs and poultry. In the first year of the war 20,000 tons of discarded leather was gathered, and a single week brought in 1,000,000 dead flashlight batteries.

No Shell Shock Among Adults

◆ "Shell shock" is really not shell shock, but is caused by fear, and it is a most remarkable thing that there is not a case of shell shock among all the adult population of Britain, for the reason that there is no giving way to emotions. Hitler has tried to induce mass fear, but he has not been able to get away with it. In a copyrighted story in the New York *Post,* by Harvey Klemmer (copyright by Wilfred Funk, Inc.), is the account of a young lawyer pleading a case in court when several bombs fell near by. The building shivered; dust poured through an open window. The president of the court yawned and said, "Forgive my intervention, but would you care to have a glass of water to clear your throat of the dust?" The title of the story is "They'll Never Quit"; and it doesn't look much as if they would.

Wreck of the House of Commons

◆ When the British House of Commons was bombed nothing was left of the roof or the paneling except a couple of charred timbers. The hole where the debating floor used to be was filled to its normal level with charred wood, twisted steel girders and great blocks of stone and battered ironwork. When Hitler's stooges burned the Reichstag the German government passed into gangster control, but when the House of Commons was destroyed, nothing but a building passed out.

Air Raid Deaths in Britain

◆ Automobile deaths in America run about 3,000 per month. It is a horrible record, but it goes on from month to month and no great attention is paid to it. The air raid deaths in all Britain for a single recent month were but 789. This too is very sad, but it is entirely apparent that it will take more than that to put the country down and out. And as far as property losses go, it is the people that make a country, not the things they own. There were 28,859 air raid deaths in Britain in nineteen months.

The Not-so-good Captain Wright

◆ British laws did not suit Captain Frank Kenneth Wright; so he undertook to make new ones to suit the conditions. He ordered his noncommissioned officers to form a circle and forced the conscientious objectors to run around them. If any soldier stopped he was either struck, pushed, punched in the face or kicked in the stomach in true Hitler style. He himself struck the soldiers with his cane as they came past him, and kept shouting, "Keep them moving," or, when one fell, "Make him go on." Captain Wright should be dressed as a priest, taken over Berlin and dropped by parachute into the land into which he fits best.

The New British Bombs

◆ The new British super-bombs are said by their airmen to have the general effect of a volcanic explosion a half mile in diameter. One airman said of one of these bombs, "After it burst I could see a great circle of red, and on the rim, at quite a distance from the center, I saw buildings going up in the air. Although I have been on 32 raids, I never saw anything to match the effect of this bomb." The bombs are believed to weigh about a ton each.

The Luftwaffe in Plymouth

◆ You heard about this race of pure Aryans that, along with the Italians and Japanese, are arranging for a Millennium. Well, they came to Plymouth, England (whence sailed the Pilgrim fathers to New England, and Plymouth, Massachusetts). In one area of small homes there was a section a half mile in

diameter in which not a single house was left standing. Rows of houses had collapsed into piles of brick from which it was impossible to guess the number of buildings that formerly stood there. It is like the "Millennium" that recently came to Spain, under the same spiritual auspices and with the same general results—death and destruction!

Not So Many Killed by Bombs

◆ Not so many are killed by the bombs as one would suppose. In the last four months of 1940 only one-eighth of one percent of the population was slain, and this is less than double the automobile deaths in the same interval. To kill the 22,744 British people in those four months is calculated to have cost the Germans between 3,000 and 4,000 planes and to have caused the death or imprisonment of nearly 10,000 airmen. The British claim that in Coventry, singled out for special attacks, the factories were only slightly injured, though street after street of little homes was crushed to the ground.

Blast Shock Kills Some

◆ Some British, and presumably some Germans also, are dying from blast shock. Their nerves just will not stand it and they go out like a light. A man has been known to fall dead from blast shock while the girl with whom he was dancing was not affected in any way; and another case is known where a mother passed out and her baby, with whom she was playing, was not even hurt.

His Wife Made the Socks

◆ Imagine the surprise of a Canadian soldier in England who asked his quartermaster for a new pair of socks, a large pair, and when he put them on he found in one of them a piece of paper giving him the information, in familiar handwriting, that they had been made by Mrs. A. M. Campbell, his own wife.

Britain's Heavy Bombers

◆ Britain's newest and heaviest bombers (some built in the United States) are getting into action, and with tremendous results. Some of their bombs, dropped on the French coast, were so powerful that the concussions burst open doors on the British side of the channel, 25 miles away. So it can be guessed what they did in France itself.

The Work of the Spotters

◆ The 50,000 British spotters work visually by day. The position of aircraft is determined instantly and accurately by a simple instrument which also reveals the height. The information is telephoned to a center, retelephoned to the RAF, and in jig time the defending fighters are in the air. The system works.

Entombed for Eight Days

◆ In the wreckage of his home by bombing, John Cormack, of Glasgow, Scotland, was entombed for eight days without food or water, but escaped alive. Two other victims were entombed seven and a half and five and a half days respectively, and were rescued, but died from the effects of the long imprisonment.

Father's Death Saves His Child

◆ At Merseyside, a ten-month-old child was saved after burial three days in the wreckage of its home. The child's parents were slain, and the father's body was found shielding the life of his little one. An aunt will adopt the infant when she recovers from a broken arm and cuts about the head.

Air Mails Between Britain and Germany

◆ Through the good offices of the United States Government, air mails are now exchanged between Britain and Germany via Lisbon. This makes life more tolerable for the war prisoners, and is a step in the right direction.

WHAT THE FIRST PROOFREADER SAID OF *CHILDREN*

Brooklyn, N. Y., April 17, 1941.

Mr. J. F. Rutherford,
San Diego., Calif.

Dear Judge Rutherford:

I do not want to omit telling how much I appreciate "CHILDREN". Having read the book through first rapidly to get a general idea of it, I now value it still more on going through it critically and discerning the treasures of truths therein contained and so simply and clearly stated and according to the latest understanding.

The background against which these truths are set forth in a familiar, free-and-easy manner is delightful and refreshing, and the way the book ends up in the decision made by the two young characters involved is different from a love or passion novel but is all that a devoted heart could desire and is sublime in that it gives glory to God and exalts the fullness of devotion to God and His Theocratic service. I wasn't surprised at such an ending, but still while reading I was curious to see how they twain would arrange their matters, and I didn't read the end of the book first to see how such would turn out. The Finis energizes one to His service.

The Lord's wisdom with which the book was written is also very manifest throughout its pages, in that the stark issues of the day are clearly alluded to and set forth, and yet there is nothing in CHILDREN on which the fault-finding, malicious, religious, witch-hunting patrioteers and anti-hate-bill yowlers can get a toe-hold before the law of the land; and yet there is a punch of knock-out power in CHILDREN because of the sheer force of the truth directly and plainly told.

CHILDREN is indeed a book of the very present, at the portals of the universal war and the post-war New World on earth. The speaking so naturally and realistically of the wondrous things that are immediately impending, the appearance of the "princes", etc., is gripping. CHILDREN will doubtless hold the interest of its readers clear through more so than any other book you have written. It is manifestly part of Joseph's stored-up provision for feeding those selling themselves to the great Bread of Life in modern, dying Egypt. Thanks to Jehovah for CHILDREN and for sustaining you and endowing you to write it, to His praise by Christ Jesus.

CHILDREN contains 384 pages, with unconventional color illustrations adding intensity to the reading. A 13-page index helps you find subjects of interest. *CHILDREN* is bound in sky-blue cloth, with unusual embossed, gold-stamped cover design. The author's edition here announced features a special letter by Judge Rutherford addressed "To the Children of the King". A copy of this limited edition you may procure, mailed postpaid, on your contribution of 50c to

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N. Y.

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Subjection of All Mankind to the Jesuits

About-face of dictators to Jesuitism

"Children"— the Most Beautiful Book

Democracy— Religious vs. American

The camouflage of Catholic Action

Britain's Glorious Summer

Hitler as religion's champion

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 574
September 17, 1941

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Subjection of All Mankind to the Jesuits	3
Not Like Other Sects	4
Germany "Saved" for the Jesuits	7
"La Bottega del Papa"	10
Children—the Most Beautiful Book	11
Only the Sheep Are Ransomed	11
Who Should Teach Children? and When?	13
The Divine Mandate—Theme of Book	14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Democracy—Religious vs. American	16
Abducted—Then "Honorably Discharged"	18
New Government	
Hard Conditions at Ramsgate, England	20
Leonora Roman, Puerto Rico	21
Japanese Girl Pioneer Kills Suspicion	22
Kingdom Work in Chile	22
Pictures from Britain	23
Feeling the Spring Heat	24
British Comment	
Glorious Summer	25
The Creator's Promise	25
Hitler as Religion's Champion	26
The Methodists	26
Judicial and Legislative Departments	28
An Improvement at Washington	28
Most Corrupt Election in History	29
Vassal States of Northern Europe	30
Index to Volume XXII of *Consolation*	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Jesuit Morals (See also No. 567, page 2.)

◆ It is lawful to use ambiguous terms, to give the impression a different sense from that which you understood yourself. A person may take an oath that he has not done such a thing, though in fact he has, by saying to himself it was not done on a certain specified day, or before he was born, or by concealing any other similar circumstance, which gives another meaning to it. This is extremely convenient, and is always very just, when necessary to your health, honor or prosperity. A man who makes, whether sincerely or in dissimulation, a contract of marriage, is dispensed, by any motive, from accomplishing his promise. Sanchez, Op. Moral. Precept. Decal., Pars. 2, Lib. 3, Cap. 6, Num. 13.

A son who inherits great wealth by the death of his father may rejoice that when he was intoxicated he murdered his father. Persons may innocently desire to be drunk, if from their inebriation any great good will arise.—Gobatus, Op. Moral., Vol. 2, Pars. 2, Tract. 5, Cap. 9, Sec. 8, page 328. [According to this doctrine, any man may innocently intoxicate himself, expressly to murder his father for his wealth.]

It is not mortal sin to steal that from a man which he would have given if asked for it. It is not theft to take anything from a husband or father, if the value be not considerable.—Emmanuel Sa, Aphorism, verbo Furtum, page 161.

After a son has secretly robbed his father as a compensation, the confessor need not enforce restitution, if he has taken no more than the just reward of his labor.—Francis Xavier Fegeli, Pars. 3, Cap. 6, Quest. 11, page 158.

Servants may secretly steal from their masters as much as they judge their labor is worth more than the wages which they receive.—Cardenas, Crisis Theolog. Diss. 23, Cap. 2, Art. 1, page 474. To this agrees Taberna.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 17, 1941 | Number 574

Subjection of All Mankind to the Jesuits

IT IS the announced purpose of the Jesuits to bring all mankind into subjection to their will. *Consolation,* in articles by Elton Groves and others, has recently made this amply clear. Every day now furnishes additional evidence of the accuracy of this view as set out in these columns November 20, 1935, by a British writer using the pen name of David Wilkie, who is familiar with the subject. *Consolation* magazine was then called *The Golden Age.* The information supplied at that time is here summarized for the benefit of the more than 150,000 new subscribers that have been added to the list since.

Detailed plans for seizure of the United States government are worked out at the Woolworth Building, 233 Broadway, New York. In the Jesuit lineup the departments are called orders, companies, societies, sons, servants, fathers, congregations, institutes. In the Washington setup the departments go by the names of boards, corporations, administrations, commissions, councils, authorities, committees, banks, divisions, cooperatives, foundations, advisers, projects, corps, agreements, works, co-ordinators, offices, and acts. Great care is taken to make it seem that every act of perfidy is necessary for the welfare of the people.

The Roman government lineup makes use of 79 sets of initials to briefly designate its departments; the United States government makes use of 82. It should not be understood that the 79 departments in each government represent, at present, the same thing. But it is just rather nice, if you intend to take something over, to have some one group, or division, or order, or what not, that at the word of command can actually seize control of some particular office or function of government, as the whole of Europe has already been seized.

You have seen the initials of the Roman government lineup: AA, AR, CCJ, CFC, CICM, CJM, CM, CMF, CONGRORAT, CP, CPPS, CPS, CR, CR, CSB, CSC, CSCB, CSF, CSP, CSSCC, CSSP, CSSR, CSV, FDP, IC, MIC, MM, MS, MSC, MSF, MSSST, OCARM, OCD, OCSO, ODC, ODM, ODP, OFM, OMC, OMCAP, OMI, OP, OPRAEM, OSA, OSB, OSBM, OSC, OSCAM, OSCR, OSFC, OSFS, OSJ, OSM, OSST, PSM, PSSC, RMM, SA, SC, SCJ, SDS, SF, SJ, SM, SM, SMA, SMM, SOCIST, SOSB, SPM, SS, SSC, SSE, SSJ, SSP, SSS, SVD, TOR, WF. Note that in the Roman lineup there are two departments (CR, also SM) that have the same initials but different functions.

The initials of the American government lineup are more familiar, especially the last one in the list: AAA, ACA, ALB, AVA, BAPC, BOB, CAB, CCC, CCC, CES, CSB, CWA, DAI, ECW, EHC, EHFA, EIB, EXECC, FAC, FAC, FACA, FCA, FCC, FCT, FCUS, FDIC, FEHC, FERA, FESO, FHA, FHLBB, FICB, FMC, FPC, FRB, FSHC, FSRC, FTC, FTZB, GFA, HOLC, IAB, ICC, IEC, JEB, LAB, NCB, NEC, NIRA, NIRB, NLRB, NMB, NPB, NPPC, NRA, NRB, NRS, PA, PAB, PLPC, PRA, PWA,

TOP

PWAP, RACC, RFC, SAB, SAPFT, SBPW, SEC, SES, SHD, SLIC, SLRB, TEC, TFI, TLRB, TVA, TVAC, TWAB, USES, USIS, WPA. Note that in the American government lineup there are also two departments (CCC, and FAC) that have the same initials but different functions. How odd!

Not Like Other Sects

The Church of Rome is not like other sects, as the Methodists, Baptists, Presbyterians, etc. It definitely aims at world dominion, with the pope as the head of an empire ruled over by priests of the Roman cult. All "spiritual" teachings and claims are merely so much eyewash, to help put the racket over on the public. The Jesuits have captured the Church of Rome; the pope is their nominee. They are financiers of world-wide influence. Behind the scenes they are the real organizers and financiers of every totalitarian government.

There are 400 Jesuit priests in Great Britain, and about 3,000 in the United States, and they are full-time organizers of the world-wide government they have in view. They know the innermost secrets of every Foreign Office in Europe, control the press, the police, the army, the civil service and the political parties. In America the two great political parties have each a Roman Catholic as national chairman.

In the course of its history the following governments have been compelled to expel the Jesuit order: Austria (twice), Bavaria, Belgium (twice), Berne, Bordeaux, Brazil, Brest, China, Denmark, England (five times), France (seven times), Germany, Galicia, Holland (three times), India, Italy (twice), Japan (twice), Linz, Lucerne, Malta (twice), Mexico, Moravia, Naples (three times), Papal States, Paraguay (twice), Parma, Portugal (twice), Rheims, Russia (three times), St. Petersburg, Sardinia (twice), Savoy, Saxony, Sicily (twice), Soleure, Spain (five times), Switzerland, Styria, Thorn, Touron, Transylvania, Venice, and Vienna.

The Jesuits are the mischief-makers wherever there is a large Catholic-born element, as in Glasgow, Dundee, Newcastle, Liverpool, Bristol, Cardiff, the Rhineland, Bavaria, Tammany Hall, Chicago. Says Mr. Wilkie: "The climax of their machinations during the last 100 years is, they have virtually recreated the 'Holy Roman (Catholic) Empire' in the heart of Europe—Fascist Austria, Germany, Italy, Poland and Hungary. And these countries, as 'swords of the Vatican', are about to plunge Europe into war, to spread the power of the Jesuits over the rest of Europe by military force."

The striking thing about that statement is that it was made four full years before Hitler started on his campaign of the subjugation of the world for his Roman master. Portions of Mr. Wilkie's article follow verbatim:

Early History of Nazism

There are only two persons in Germany "privileged" to call themselves "Leader". One is Hitler, and the other is Baldur von Shirach, the leader of the Nazi Youth Movement. Both Hitler and Shirach are Roman Catholics. Goebbels, Roman Catholic, the minister of propaganda, the prime molder of Germany's mind, was educated by the Jesuits. In 1923, when Hitler's revolt in Bavaria failed, Goering fled to Rome. Later, in 1931, Goering was sent to Rome as Hitler's envoy to the pope and Mussolini: "a mission," says the German author of *Why Nazi?* (a Nazi sympathizer), "which was highly important for the further progress of the National Socialist movement."

In *Mein Kampf* Hitler says: "After all, the only infallible touchstone for distinguishing right action from wrong is: visible success." This makes Al Capone a saint until he was pinched. This is the Jesuitical "code" of morality upon which Nazism, and Hitler's philosophy, is based. This somewhat prepares one for the following observation by one of Hitler's semi-admirers, *An Eyewitness in Germany*, page 78: "Adolf Hitler has with profound in-

TOP

sight made use of the Roman propaganda's many centuries of experience, and National Socialism's whole organization betrays the Papal Hierarchy as its model."

Hitler is a Roman Catholic, like every other European 'dictator'. He acquired his anti-Semitism, so he says himself, from Lueger, a burgomaster of Vienna, a well-known anti-Semite preacher, and a "devout" Roman Catholic. In the story of the actual intrigues that made Hitler the chancellor of Germany there lies the truth about Nazism.

Made Chancellor by Papal Intrigue

Hitler became chancellor of Germany, and later "constitutional" dictator, purely and wholly by papist intrigue. Hitler was not made chancellor by popular vote or voice. He was called to the chancellorship by Hindenburg after von Papen had persuaded Hindenburg to dismiss Schleicher. This is well known. What is to be noted is that von Papen, like Hitler, is a Roman Catholic.

It is amazing how this has been forgotten in the rush of events since. Nazism rules in Germany today, thanks to von Papen. Democracy has been trampled on, the Jews beaten, Karl Ernst, Strasser, and Schleicher murdered, thanks to von Papen, the Vatican's 'lay nuncio' at Berlin.

As a matter of fact, von Papen, so-called "Nationalist", and not Hitler, was Germany's first Nazi dictator! Von Papen was chancellor before Schleicher. He, too, was "invited" to the chancellorship by Paul Hindenburg, without either parliamentary or public support.

Yet this von Papen, whose party had won only 10 percent of the votes at the election, while he was chancellor in June, 1932, summarily "dismissed" and "forcibly removed" the Prussian cabinet led by the Labor ministers Braun and Severing, who had held office for ten years as heads of an efficient administration. This, a year before Hitler became chancellor, was the commencement of Nazism in Germany.

Bruening was connected with the Catholic trade union movement. To use Walton Newbold's words, he was "always cajoling the Social Democrats, more particularly their trade unions". Elsewhere Newbold refers to "the Catholics of the German Centrum and their allies, the Social Democrats". These quotations are from Newbold's book *Democracy, Debts, and Disarmament.* The papist chancellors Wirth, Marx, Bruening, and von Papen prepared Germany for Hitler; and the Social Democrats, stupidly enough, made themselves the "allies" of the Roman Catholic Centre Party whose vote later on made Hitler the "constitutional" dictator of Germany!

After being elevated to the chancellery, Hitler held a general election. He wanted to win two-thirds of the seats in the German Parliament in order to enable him to abolish it "constitutionally", to vote itself out of existence.

The "Election"

Hitler obtained permission from Hindenburg to dissolve Parliament and to hold the election, but on condition that whatever the result the composition of the government was not to be changed!

Can you beat that? Hitler was taking a chance to get supreme power, but he was not risking the loss of the power he already had!

No sooner had the "election" started than Goering got to work. He had newspapers suppressed for publishing a report that stock exchange prices had slumped. He prohibited the entire Social-Democrat (e.g., Labor) press from publishing a Social-Democrat manifesto!

At this stage Goebbels was appointed to the newly created post of minister of propaganda. This gave Hitler control of broadcasting and cinemas, and of the press, through a system of censorship which Goebbels introduced.

Then six days before the date fixed for the election the Reichstag went up in flames. Does any common-sense person doubt for a moment that it was set on fire by Goering? The effect of the fire was stupendous; and Goering, Goebbels, and Hitler made the most of it. The Communists were accused of setting the Reichstag on fire, and the Socialists with "complicity". Van der Lubbe was said to have confessed his crime and association with both Communists and Socialists.

On the strength of this imbecile's "confession" the official press agency announced throughout the length and breadth of Ger-

TOP

many: "Through this confession the united Communist-Socialist front has become a palpable fact." In the course of investigation it was stated several weeks afterwards that the Socialists had been entirely cleared from the charge of conspiracy in the crime.

Labor Press Squelched

On the strength of the fire scare, the entire Labor press, consisting of more than two hundred daily newspapers, was suppressed until further notice. During the last few days of the election Nazi speakers stumped the country accusing the "Marxists" of being murderers and incendiaries. Murderers? It is only non-murderous Nazis who coin words, or names, like "The Night of the Long Knife". Hitler stood forth as the "bulwark" against those "Reds" who had dared to put a match to Germany's citadel of Democracy, the Reichstag.

Still Hitler doubted the result. He wanted, understand, not merely a majority, but a two-thirds majority, the majority necessary for the temporary elimination of Parliament. Again Goering came to the rescue. Under cover of suppressing the "Red" danger, Goering obtained from Hindenburg a presidential decree which enabled him to establish an iron rule, first over Prussia, and then gradually to the other German states. Germany was put under "martial" Nazi law. Large internment camps were formed, and Communists, Socialists, Liberals, true Nationalists, intellectuals, state officials, etc., anybody and everybody suspected of anti-Nazism who could influence public opinion by pen, speech, or position, were thrown into them. The Labor branches throughout the country were kept in a riot of disorder by a series of raids carried out by Nazis who were practically free from official interference.

In spite of all this force, suppression, quackery, jailing, and raiding, Hitler did not receive an absolute majority. Out of 647 seats, he obtained only 288. Compared with the previous elections of November 6, 1932, the Nazis had gained 38 seats, the Nationalists 1, the Roman Catholic Centre Party 4; the Socialists had lost 1 seat, and the Communists had lost 19. The Government Parties (e.g., Nationalists, 52, "Other Government Parties", 9, and Nazis, 288) held a total of 349 out of 647 seats. What Hitler had wanted was a two-thirds majority to enable him "constitutionally" to eliminate Parliament. He failed to get this two-thirds majority. What happened next?

The Reichstag met in the Kroll Opera House: Hitler introduced an "Empowering Bill" giving the Government complete and absolute power to rule without Parliamentary control.

And the Roman Catholic Centre Party voted in favor of it! This gave Hitler his necessary "two-thirds" majority.

Hitler became chancellor, thanks to the papist von Papen; and he became the "constitutional" dictator of Germany, thanks to the papist Centre Party.

The Murders of June 30, 1934

Hitler's next task was to remove from office in the party every sincere Nazi who could by his position or prestige influence policy, and who was not prepared to sell Germany, or betray it, to the general of the Jesuits. This was accomplished on June 30, when about 100 Brownshirt officers were massacred (by Blackshirts), and also a number of non-Nazi patriots were dealt with, such as General Duesterberg and General von Schleicher.

General Duesterberg, former deputy chief of the Steel Helmets, the German ex-Serviceman's Association, was arrested on the night of June 30. (It was the practice of the Inquisition to make its arrests at nighttime.) He was first taken to Dachau concentration camp, and then to Colombia-Haus, Berlin. He was released on August 2, and said after his release: "I have not been shot, but I am a living corpse."

The Pope Behind the Scenes

Broadcasting to Britishers on July 3, a Mr. Crossman, an eyewitness of the scenes during the Hitler murders, said that whenever he had spoken to the German people, from Munich to Berlin, *all*, without exception, told him the same thing, i.e., that "the pope was behind the whole of the trouble".

To bear witness that the Nazi party was on the wane when the conspiracy which made Hitler chancellor took place, listen to the following accounts of eyewitnesses, a Russian Social Democrat, a biographer of Nazism, and a French Marxian Communist.

Kerensky, the famous Russian politician, and anti-Communist, says, page 321 of his book about Russia, *The Crucifixion of Liberty:*

"I was in Germany myself in December 1932, during the chancellorship of General von Schleicher. The Nazi influence was then plainly on the decline. In order to beat them finally it was only necessary to push the new chancellor's experiment to its conclusion; in his internal policy he had the support of the central elements of every class in Germany . . . Instead of doing everything to support Schleicher, however, Hugenberg and von Papen turned to Hitler and almost pushed him into power."

The (anonymous) German author of *Why Nazi?* says, pages 23, 89:

"The intrigue which overthrew General von Schleicher and installed Hitler in his stead had been contrived, not by him, but by other forces . . . His (Hitler's) movement had undoubtedly begun to decline and was showing signs of internal disunion. Baron von Papen, whose mediation had brought about the change of Government, was (made) vice-chancellor . . . He publicly described the Hitler experiment as a *detour* leading eventually to the 'authoritative State' which was his ideal."

Lost Two Million Votes

Henri Ernst, author of *Hitler over Europe,* says, pages 12, 13:

"At the end of 1932 it (Nazi party) lost 2 million votes and the Strasser group announced its secession. In January 1933 Schleicher was on the point of hitting the Hitler movement on the head and putting it under his own command . . . In the middle of January a secret meeting was held between Hitler and von Papen at Cologne . . . the news of the meeting got into the papers a few days later . . . At this meeting Hitler came to an agreement with von Papen. In this way the sudden fall of Schleicher and the sensational nomination of Hitler came about."

This, from three sources, is the story briefly of how Nazism got into power. Hitler was not made chancellor as the result of a popular demand. Germany was not in wreck and ruin. He was not carried to the highest administrative post in the Reich on a swell of popularity for Nazism.

In his Merttens lecture, 1934, "The Roots of Violence," Mr. S. K. Ratcliffe said, with perfect truthfulness:

"The German people are profoundly anti-revolutionary. During the eight years marked at the end by her admission to the League of Nations, Germany had rebuilt her industries and her civic life, had overcome to a great extent the destructive influences in the national character, and by persistence in the policy of treaty fulfillment (afterwards so bitterly repudiated) had regained in great degree her international standing."

There wasn't an earthly chance of a Communist revolt. Nazism was a declining force. The German public had rejected the idea of violence. After thirteen years of turmoil, tolerance had triumphed, Germany was becoming Nationalist, progressive, and more thoroughly, and sensibly, democratic. Schleicher "was on the point of hitting the Nazi movement on the head".

Germany "Saved" for the Jesuits

The Jesuits saw Germany, and their vision of the "Holy Roman (Catholic) Empire", slipping from their claws. "Down with Democracy! Down with Tolerance! Up Murder! Up Dictatorship!" Von Papen and Hitler "saved" Germany for the Jesuits, just as Mussolini "saved" Italy for the "Holy Church".

"Fascism" (meaning "Nazism" too), wrote Ludendorff in his book *The Coming War,* "is a fighting instrument of the pope." "Fascism is the offspring of the Jesuits." "The ways of the Church of Rome and Fascism are identical." "The Papacy and Fascism are inseparably united: together they constitute what is called 'Rome'." "What astonishes me is that the fact should have been overlooked

that national socialism of the Fascist type merely means collectivism of the Romish brand."

Thanks to the Jesuits, the old "Holy Roman (Catholic) Empire" has virtually been revived in Central Europe. Thanks to the Dominicans (the "Inquisitor-General" is always a Dominican), the "Universal Inquisition", known by the name of "Gestapo" in Germany and "Ovra" in Italy (i.e., the secret police), once more rules over Poland, Germany, Austria, Hungary, and the Italian Peninsula. But it won't be for long.

It may surprise some people to be told that what is now made out to be the "creed" of Fascism is the COMPLETE REVERSE of the creed which animated the Fascists who marched on Rome. Everybody who knows anything about Italian Fascism knows this. Signor Grandi, the Italian ambassador in London, knows it. It is a positive fact that the original Fascists, the pre-March on Rome Fascists, Mussolini's followers, were ultra-libertarians!

(Before Mussolini became premier he wrote, "For us, only one thing is left, the consoling religion of anarchy." To the workmen who first occupied factories he sent congratulations through his paper and in person. To those who seized the estates he wrote, "Either the blissful landowners will be expropriated or we will muster the masses." "We will carry on a devilish propaganda." For further details, see *The Golden Age,* November 20, 1935.)

MUSSOLINI'S "ABOUT FACE"

Black, and dirty, and foul as Mussolini's volte-face was, and so far has been proved to be, one has to read his program in order to realize the ENORMITY of his betrayal of his Fascists, and to appreciate how easy it is for a person once established as a dictator (with the Jesuit machine behind him) to do anything even when it is the complete opposite of what he has preached, or reverse of the faith, or objects, or desires of his followers. The following was Mussolini's program *before* he became dictator, i.e., the program of the Italian Fascist party, published in 1919:

(1) National Assembly, intended as the Italian Section of the International Assembly of all Peoples, in order to proceed with the radical transformation of the political and economic basis of Society.

(2) Proclamation of the Republic. Decentralization of administrative control. Administrative autonomy of regions and communes through their own legislative bodies. Popular sovereignty exercised by means of universal, equal, and direct popular vote of all citizens of both sexes; with right to the people of initiative, of referendum, and veto. Reorganization, ex-novo, of the administrative bodies of the State. The function of the State to be limited to the civic and political direction of national life.

(3) Abolition of the Senate and of every artificial and arbitrary limitation of popular sovereignty. Abolition of political police. Establishment of a municipal and national civic guard. Elective magistrates independent of executive power.

(4) Abolition of all caste-titles, of princes, dukes, marquis, "commendatori," "cavalieri," etc. Only titles of honor, those of talent and honesty in work.

(5) Abolition of compulsory conscription. General disarmament and veto of all nations forbidding the manufacture of armaments.

(6) Freedom of thought and of conscience, of religion, of association, of press, of propaganda, of individual and collective agitation.

(7) System of education with both cultural and vocational schools open to all.

(8) Maximum care and perfection of the social hygiene system.

(9) Abolition of stock companies. Suppression of every kind of speculation of banks and of the Stock Exchange. Creation of a national financial institution with regional schemes for the distribution of credit.

(10) Census and reduction of personal wealth. Confiscation of unproductive revenues. Payment of the debt of the old State by the wealthy classes. Suppression of church revenues.

(11) Eight hours' work on a legal basis.

(12) Reorganization of production based on insurance principles and on direct participation of profits by the workers. All landed estates to be given over to the peasants. The

management of transportation industries and of public services to be entrusted to syndicates comprised of technical experts and workers.

(13) Abolition of secret diplomacy.

(14) Open international policy dedicated to the solidarity and independence of peoples in the Confederation of States.

"Fascists" Cheated in a Big Way

It would be out of place here to discuss whether this program is good, bad, or indifferent. The point is, it was with this program that Mussolini got into power. The Fascists stood for (and the rank and file believed in it, you may be sure): no political police, no secret diplomacy, no compulsory conscription, freedom of speech, decentralization of executive magistrates, etc.!

You ought to appreciate now that Mussolini has cheated his "Fascists" in a big way. A man capable of doing what he has done is fit for any treachery, and any amount of it. It sticks out a mile that his régime is THE GREATEST SWINDLE IN HISTORY. I have given this matter some thought and some study and I am firmly convinced that from the START of Fascism (and maybe long before then) Mussolini was secretly in league with "Rome".

Mussolini gave the name of "Fascism" to the creed he promised. What I want to know is, and what you, dear reader, should want to know is: What name must we give to the creed he has fulfilled? It is not Conservatism, it is not Liberalism, it is not Socialism, it is not "Fascism". No! IT IS JESUITISM.

The Original Fascist Program

Read the Fascist program again: (1) It is not anti-Masonic; you may look but in vain for any reference to Masonry in it. Many active Masons were in the ranks as Fascists during the March on Rome. The Freemasons in Italy were a patriotic although anti-Papal body. (2) It is not pro-Church of Rome: one of its clauses is, "Suppression of Church revenues." (3) It is not anti-liberal; if anything, it is ultra-liberal. It proclaims "popular sovereignty", "freedom of thought, of press, of propaganda," and so on. (4) It is not, strictly speaking, anti-Socialist. It demands nationalization of credit, the abolition of stock exchanges, expropriation of estates, etc. Lastly, (5) the spirit of the Fascists was "Italy First", i.e., with emphasis on the "Nation", not the "State", and with no reference at all to the "Church". So much for the theory. Now for the practice.

The "Revised" Program

(1) Before Mussolini was in power three years he launched an attack upon the Masons, including those in his party, sent many of them to jail, and suppressed Freemasonry by law. But he didn't suppress, and he hasn't suppressed, the Roman Catholic secret societies by law, the Italian equivalents of the Knights of Malta, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Knights of Columbus, etc. (2) In 1929, from the Italian treasury Mussolini gave a gift of nineteen million pounds to the Vatican. This was a part of the "Lateran Treaty". (3) He murdered Amendola, the Liberal leader; treated liberalism as "subversion" (this is the very word used by a Fascist historian); and in *Gerrachia* magazine, 1925, Mussolini boasted that he had reduced democracy and liberalism to the state of "rotten corpses". (4) He smashed every outward vestige of propaganda in favor of the 'Socialist' items in his program, irrespective of whether the agitation came from the Reds or from the Fascists. And he murdered Matteotti, the Socialist leader. Matteotti was an upright and a very popular figure. (5) Mussolini abolished the "Victor Emmanuel's Day" celebrations. On the 20th of September, 1870, the Italian troops took possession of Rome. The Italian nation celebrated the day as a festival of national reunion, and, of course, as the anniversary of victory over the Papacy and Austria. It was Italy's "First of July" and "Battle of the Boyne" combined. This is where Fascism shows itself in its true colors. The idea of Italian patriotism's "insulting" Roman popery was naturally disliked by Mussolini's masters; so the festival was cut out of the Fascist calendar. The Vatican, not Italy, came "First".

It is a mistake to imagine that only plumbers and dockers and "Reds" of various hues are lying in Mussolini's internment camps. During the War and later in 1925, General Bencivenga was secretary for Cadorna, com-

TOP

mander-in-chief of the Italian army in the War. Mussolini interned Bencivenga in the island of Ustica, where the worst and most incorrigible criminals were lodged. It would have been more humane to have him shot, but to keep him living was perhaps the "better" method of sealing the lips and palsifying the hands of his friends.

The Explanation

Now let me ask of you, What explanation can you offer for this total perversion of the Fascist policy and this attack upon Liberals, Patriots, Socialists, and Freemasons? Surely this is a question of some importance. Well, then, *answer it,* you Tories, Liberals, and Socialists! This is the answer: There is only *one* political body in Europe; only *one,* not two, or three, or four, which is anti-Liberal, anti-Masonic, anti-Patriot, anti-Socialist, anti-Communist, and anti-Jew, and that body is the *Jesuit* Society. "Fascism" (i.e., original Fascism) doesn't rule in Italy today, any more than "Nazism" (or Brownshirtism) rules Germany. The Jesuits rule Italy, and their "creed" is now the orthodox Fascist creed in every European country.

"La Bottega del Papa"

It is NOT true that Mussolini against his will was forced to "bargain" with the pope. This is often said to justify Mussolini's dealings with the Vatican. It is sheer, demonstrable nonsense. On the contrary, if Mussolini had put the pope in a boat and sent him to Tripoli, nobody in Italy would have bothered much. Before Mussolini's advent to power the Church of Rome's name in Italy was mud. Its prestige was low before the War; it was much worse after it. It was commonly called *"La bottega del papa"*, i.e., the pope's shop, a reference to the "holy" relic racket.

What Mussolini did was, he pretended to quarrel with the pope, just as Hitler is pretending. Most people, including the then "Fascists", thought that this was fine. But the net result of every "quarrel" was a further concession to the Vatican. In fact, Mussolini re-instated Popery. He raised the "Church" from one of odium, which it richly deserved, to an institution of authority. And when he had completed the job, the pope called him a "man sent by divine providence to save Italy". As no pope yet has ever worried much about "patriotism", substitute the word "Church" for "Italy" and you will have the pope's real meaning. "Sent by divine providence to save the 'Church'."

The Vatican's "Profits"

After seven years of Mussolini's rule one would have expected that the internal condition of the country would be quiet, stable, and nonrefractory. The Lateran Treaty was signed in June, 1929. This "Treaty" was the Vatican's 'profits' from Fascism. It was JESUITISM putting the seal on its victory. The resistance to it was the last 'big fling' of the anti-Fascist forces in Italy. They lost, of course. But the next time they cross swords with Mussolini (and the general of the Jesuits) they shall win.

When Mussolini signed the Lateran Treaty, the words "toleration of other religions" were cut out of the Italian Constitution. In theory Fascist Italy (unlike pre-Fascist Italy) does not admit religious tolerance. In practice it has to, so as not to arouse the antipathy of especially Britain and U.S.A. He gave the gift of £19,000,000 to the Vatican, already referred to. (I suspect this was the return of the monies Mussolini had received from "Rome".) Above all, he re-established the pope's "temporal" sovereignty. Do you know that the Vatican was very much upset because it was not given a seat in the League of Nations? If you didn't know this before, then you know it now. By re-establishing the pope's "temporal" sovereignty Mussolini raised the Church of Rome to the diplomatic status of a "State".

Mussolini closed down the Y.M.C.A. He put the pope's picture back into every State school classroom. He cut out the words "toleration of other religions" from the Italian Constitution. He suppressed the Freemasons. Finally, Fascism re-established the pope's "temporal sovereignty".

There is no liberty of speech anywhere in Italy outside of the confessional box; and this just about sums up the truth, and tells all there is to know about Fascism in Italy.

TOP

Children—the Most Beautiful Book

THE new book *CHILDREN*, with subtitle "THEIR TRAINING AND THEIR HOPE", is gotten up as the most attractive of any of Judge Rutherford's books. It contains 32 illustrations, 7 of which are full-page. The twelve chapters, entitled "Children", "The Bible," "The Creature," "The Holy City," "Princes," "'Other Sheep,'" "His Witnesses," "Opposers," "Admonition to Children," "The Mandate," "'For His Name's Sake'," and "Glorious Earth", are each introduced with beautiful and appropriate pictures which appeal to children and adults, not only in their design and in their beautiful colorings in orange, blue, purple, yellow, red, and green, but in the scriptures which constitute a prominent part of such chapter headings.

Though the title of the book might suggest to some that it is intended only for children, the fact is that it is one of the deepest, most thorough, most comprehensive presentations of the message of THE THEOCRACY that has ever appeared in print. Not only every child will wish to read this book and look up the scriptures, but every adult who loves the Lord will find it of utmost importance and interest to do the same thing.

The book has a romance in dialogue form in which a clean, well-educated, athletic young man and an equally well-educated, beautiful and lovable young woman, anticipating marriage, make together a study of the teachings of God's Word and of their duties, privileges, responsibilities and hopes before and after Armageddon.

The dialogue between John and Eunice brings in 906 Scripture citations, and any person who reads these scriptures and takes note of what John and Eunice found in them will know what he must do to survive Armageddon and to have a share in the fulfillment of the divine mandate to multiply and fill the earth with righteous people who shall live forever to love and serve and praise Jehovah God.

Reading the book for the first time, some of the striking paragraphs which catch the eye are appended, but they merely skim the surface of a book which few thoughtful adults will read without their eyes' filling with tears; not tears of sorrow, but tears of joy for the gracious provision God has made in this, the Evil Day, for those whose one ambition is to lay their best and their all at His feet.

In Chapter 2 the authenticity of the Bible and the authorship of all the holy prophecies are fully established to the satisfaction of any reasonable mind.

The third chapter is devoted to the consideration of man; his disobedience, his inheritance of death, and where are the dead.

Only the Sheep Are Ransomed

The fourth chapter is devoted to The Theocracy, "The Holy City," the King and His Kingdom, the ransom and what was ransomed; who were redeemed, what is justification, what is the "church". Toward the latter part of this chapter, under the subheading "Sheep", occurs a paragraph that is of special interest at this time:

> Those who willingly obey the Lord he designates under the symbol of "sheep", and those who disobey or oppose him and his kingdom he designates under the symbol of "goats". (Matthew 25:32) Note, therefore, that Jesus says concerning the ransom or purchase price that buys mankind: "I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for *the sheep*. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep."—John 10:11, 14, 15.

The chapter on "Princes" is devoted to a consideration of those noble men, beginning with Abel and down to John the

TOP

Baptist, who died before the heavenly way was opened and who, in the resurrection, shall be for ever human on the earth by enjoying the position, responsibility and privilege of sovereign rulers in all the earth, acting under the direct command of Jehovah God and Christ, His King. Here are just a few brief expressions from this chapter that will be appreciated by all who love the memory of these noble men of old:

Earth's Rulers Already Selected

God made the earth for man and He made man for the earth, and in due time righteous men shall live for ever on the earth. They shall have an organization that shall govern in righteousness. That organization will be, not a democracy, but a government representative of the great THEOCRACY, acting under the direct supervision of the King of the great THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT. Necessarily that representative government will be visible to human eyes, and the people will receive the laws and instructions through those visible representatives.

Since those faithful men and servants of Jehovah God have opportunity of a "better resurrection", and since God gave his word of promise that he had "prepared for them a city", that is, an organization, where will their eternal existence be? and what position or place in God's great arrangement shall they have? This question is answered in the following scripture, to wit: "INSTEAD OF THY FATHERS SHALL BE THY CHILDREN, WHOM THOU MAYEST MAKE PRINCES IN ALL THE EARTH."—Psalm 45:16.

In the sixth chapter the "other sheep" mentioned in Chapter 4 are discussed more at length. The following quotations are a taste of the blessings this chapter contains:

Those who will compose the "great multitude" are gathered to the Lord Jesus Christ before the day of God's wrath is expressed at Armageddon. Their selection takes place while Christ Jesus, the great Judge, has before him all nations of the earth for judgment, and that judgment day is the present time.

How can one take his stand on the side of Jehovah and his kingdom under Christ Jesus and make this fact known? By consecrating himself to God and Christ, that is, by solemnly agreeing to do the will of God; then by performing water immersion, which is symbolic and constitutes an outward testimony that one is of good-will toward the Lord and has taken his stand on the side of God and his kingdom. Then he must faithfully carry out his agreement to do God's will by learning from the Scriptures the will of God and faithfully obeying what he there learns.

All Should Be Baptized—Immersed

What the "cities of refuge" mean to these, and how they were represented by Jonadab in the destruction of demonism, are made clear. At the conclusion of this chapter Eunice, speaking to John, asks:

"Would it not be well for us to now make a consecration unto God and unto Christ Jesus and then to seek the first opportunity to emphasize that consecration in baptism, publicly declaring our covenant with God?"

John, in agreement, and in language that appeals to common sense as well as to the heart, responds:

"There must be much work for those to do who are faithful to the Lord, and we must do our part. You remember that water hole in the creek near the big sycamore tree, where we used to go swimming as children? It will be a delight for us to go there and symbolize our consecration by water immersion. We have learned from the Scriptures that we don't have to be immersed by some religious person, but anyone who loves God can immerse us. Both your father and my father love the Lord, and let us invite one of them to do the immersing, and all the family to go with us to that water hole, and then we will be immersed next Sunday."

From Chapter 7, "His Witnesses," are taken the following gems:

Therefore it follows that every person that receives the approval of Almighty God, and that receives from him life everlasting, *must be a witness for Jehovah God.* There could be no exception to this rule, because God's rules do not change, and he is no respecter of persons.—Malachi 3:6; Acts 10:34.

TOP

All who now truly offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness must be witnesses to the name of Jehovah. They must go amongst the people and declare his name and his kingdom, and the message which such servants bear is contrary to that which religionists teach.

Everyone who loves righteousness must take his stand now on the side of THE THEOCRACY and must participate in the "strange work" of proclaiming the name and kingdom of the great THEOCRAT, Jehovah God, and his King, Christ Jesus. It is those people who now hear his warning and give heed to it, and who turn to the Lord and find refuge in Christ, and who immediately become his servants, that will be saved and receive his blessings.

It follows naturally, as a matter of course, that having decided to take their stand for The Theocracy, both John and Eunice would find themselves encountering opposers (Chapter VIII), chief of whom is Satan the Devil, represented in the earth principally by the religionists and those under their control. John and Eunice both see the dividing of the people under way and Armageddon impending.

Who Should Teach Children? and When?

The ninth chapter, "Admonition to Children," contains so many treasures that it is hard to make a selection. Nevertheless, the following seem worthy of special notice:

When shall the parents begin to teach their children? Preparation should be made before the child is born, by properly informing themselves. From the time the child is born it should be taught obedience, because to obey that which is right is essential to life. Obedience in small things, as well as in the more weighty matters, should be required of the child. As the child increases in years and in ability to receive and perceive the truth, the parents should enlarge upon the teaching of that child, particularly concerning the Word of God.

The foundation of the child's education must be laid in the Word of God, because that is the one way that leads to life everlasting. In order to be equipped to teach their children, the parents must first learn. For their own good, and for the good of their children, the parents must faithfully keep their covenant with God, and that covenant includes learning for themselves and teaching the child God's commandments. In this connection note the following instruction: "But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children; to such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them. The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all."—Psalm 103:17-19.

Shall the child be sent to the Sunday school of some religious organization to there receive instruction? No; for the reason that religious organizations do not teach the Bible, which is the way of righteousness. If the parents love their children they must and will instruct them at home in the Word of God and will take their children with them to the class or company where the Bible is carefully and systematically studied, and there require the children to sit quietly and learn; and when they have advanced sufficiently they will let the children participate in the study.

Parents are often required to suffer punishment because they teach their children the Word of God, but such suffering does not deter them from teaching the child what God has commanded. If the parents or children are punished by the state for rendering obedience unto God's law, then that suffering is suffering for righteousness' sake: "And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing than for evil doing."—1 Peter 3:13, 14, 17.

Punishment being inflicted upon the children of God because they obey his commandments will receive due attention from the Lord himself, and in his own due time he will recompense those who punish the children for obeying God's law. He will avenge his faithful servants, and his due time for doing so is just at hand.—Luke 18:7, 8.

If the parents claim to love and serve God, and at the same time fail or refuse to teach their children the Word of God, such course of the parents is certain to cause the children to lose respect for the parents, and thus the parents will be provoking their children to do wrong or to wrath.

A child of tender years often shows itself as a good and effective witness for Jehovah and his King. The child mind is free from errors of religion, if it is receiving proper training at home from consecrated parents. Naturally that child speaks to others of the most important thing in its mind, and the most important thing is the Kingdom and the vindication of Jehovah's name. In simple phrase the child tells of the blessings that are soon to come to mankind through THE THEOCRACY, and that testimony given by a child is frequently received by elder persons, as well as others, and by them given deep consideration. On many occasions children have brought the Kingdom message to grownups in such a simple and forceful manner that grownups could not fail to consider it. The consecrated parents will teach their children to be witnesses to the name and kingdom of God.

The Divine Mandate—Theme of Book

The Mandate, to which Chapter 10 is devoted, is in many respects the central theme of this book. This young couple clearly see God's purpose, how Adam and Eve were disqualified and how Noah and his family were used in a prophetic picture shortly to be fulfilled. From this chapter the following is quoted:

The survivors of Armageddon will be made righteous. The Lord's "other sheep", who have sought righteousness and meekness as God has commanded, and who are hidden under the Lord's organization, the antitypical ark, will be carried over from the old world that shall suffer destruction and shall find their place in the "new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness". (2 Peter 3:13) Jesus states that his "other sheep", who will form the "great multitude", shall be righteous and that these go into eternal life, having received from him, as God's Executive, the right to life. —Matthew 25:46.

Some Now Living First to Qualify

The "great multitude", then made up of those who are brought over from the present wicked world and who find life in the new world of righteousness, will be righteous in the sight of God. Those who will compose the "great multitude" will constitute the first ones on earth since perfect Adam that will qualify to carry out the divine mandate to fill the earth.

Should men and women, both of whom are Jonadabs or "other sheep" of the Lord, now marry before Armageddon and bring forth children? They may choose to do so, but the admonition or advice of the Scriptures appears to be against it. Being married before Armageddon and both continuing faithful and surviving Armageddon, their marital relationship shall continue and persist after Armageddon. They receive their right to life everlasting after Armageddon, and after receiving that right to life their children then born would be born in righteousness. Children born before Armageddon of parents who had not received the right to life would not be born with the right to life, but would have the privilege of choosing to serve God and Christ and live if they prove their integrity. Otherwise stated, each one must individually choose and individually be tested.

The prophetic picture seems to set forth the correct rule, to wit: The three sons of Noah and their wives were in the ark and were saved from the flood. They did not have any children, however, until after the flood.

In the eleventh chapter, "For His Name's Sake," it is fully established in the mind of the reader that the reason why any of the human family at all are saved is that Jehovah's name is involved. What a privilege it is, and what a blessing, that, though the millions of earth's population are rushing madly into destruction, God has a way by which millions now living may enter through the portal of Armageddon into everlasting life! From this chapter the following selections are made:

The people of good-will toward God who are the "other sheep" of the Lord are now

TOP

fleeing from religion and from every part of Satan's organization and taking their stand on the side of THE THEOCRACY and are joyfully proclaiming the name and kingdom of the Most High. Continuing faithful and maintaining their integrity, they will be carried through Armageddon in the antitypical ark, Christ Jesus, and will form the "great multitude" that shall receive life everlasting on the earth and carry out Jehovah's purposes concerning them. That "great multitude" will be a vindication of Jehovah's name. All these saved and blessed ones will be proof positive that Satan is the father of lies and that all his servants do his bidding and shall share his fate.

The children that now hear the name of Jehovah and learn of his kingdom have set before them the greatest privilege that has ever come to children at any time. Many of these children are fleeing to the Lord's organization and taking their stand firmly on the side of his kingdom and are declaring his name, and the hope set before them is that they shall be members of the "great multitude" and dwell forever in righteousness upon the earth.

And, says John:

"Some sweet day, Eunice, we shall have some children and they will be greatly blessed. The prospect set before us is glorious. Seeing that God made the earth for righteous men, shall we in our next study learn if possible what Almighty God purposes toward beautifying the earth?"

The concluding chapter, "Glorious Earth," looks ahead beyond Armageddon, and, with delight in what is ahead and with true concern lest any might then fail to grasp and hold the blessings that will then be within their reach, the author says:

All creatures mentioned in the Bible with approval are those who have been workers. God and Christ work, and all of his approved creatures must avoid idleness and busy themselves in profitable matters. The child Jesus said: "I must be about my Father's business." (Luke 2:49) When some criticized him for working, the answer was: "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work." (John 5:17) All of God's approved creatures must work.

Complete obedience will be required of the children born to those of the "great multitude", and all such will fear and obey the Lord with joyful hearts, if they are granted life everlasting.

Since the "great multitude" will be a part of the one fold or flock of which Christ Jesus is the good Shepherd, and since the members thereof must be righteous and shall be granted life everlasting on the earth, it must be that each one will, by the grace of the Lord, be permitted to eat or partake of the tree of life and live forever.

The Wicked Will Never Awake

There appears to be no Scriptural authority for saying that the wicked will ever be resurrected. Hence the wicked, cleared out at Armageddon, will not come back, and that will be true with reference to the wicked in all times past. God knows who will be obedient to him, and he has in memory those who have a tendency for righteousness, and these shall be awakened out of death in his own due time.

The final conclusion that this young couple make as expressed by John to Eunice is found in the next to the last paragraph of the book and starts in with:

"Our present duty is plain. We must now be witnesses to the name of Jehovah and to his kingdom. Our place of residence we can continue with our parents as long as it is God's will to have it so, and we shall engage in the service of the Lord by carrying his message of his name and kingdom to others who are hungering for righteousness. We shall, by God's grace, be forever the children of the great King, and our children shall be forever with us subjects of the Kingdom. We have found refuge in Christ, and we shall abide here until the blessed time when we may have part in fulfilling the divine mandate. We shall not see each other very often for a time, but we can have like thoughts every day of the glorious prospect that is set before us."

Jehovah God speaks to the heart of the young and the old through this book of blessings.



Democracy— Religious vs. American

UNDER the title "Democracy", *The Catholic Encyclopedia,* Vol. IV, pages 708, 710, says: "What Christian democracy is was authoritatively laid down by Pope Leo XIII in his Encyclical 'Graves de communi' wherein it is declared to be the same as 'popular Catholic action'. Such a definition is certainly intensive; so that not everything done by Catholics, among the people or for the people, can be technically termed Christian democracy, or popular Catholic action. *Action* in this definition is taken to mean an organized movement with a definite programme to deal with the pressing problems that come before it. *Popular* has reference to the people, not inasmuch as they are a nation or collective whole, but as the fourth estate: . . . the movement proceeds along Catholic lines, under the guidance of Catholic leaders. . . . THE NAME.—After the appearance of the Encyclical 'Rerum Novarum', the rapid growth of popular Catholic action called for a suitable name to describe it. The old name, indeed, 'Popular Catholic Action', was both accurate and comprehensive; but a discussion arose as to selecting a *nom de guerre* [a war name], and the choice eventually lay between 'Catholic Socialism' and 'Christian Democracy'. . . . In the end the word *democracy* won; and Leo XIII in the Encyclical 'Graves de communi' (18 January, 1901) declared as acceptable and accepted the expression 'Christian democracy' as meaning neither more nor less than popular Catholic action."

The May 31, 1941, issue of the Altoona *Tribune* reports a distinguished Catholic monsignor and professor of the Catholic university as saying to a large audience at the Roosevelt auditorium the previous night: "We should not be anxious to save the status quo of our democracy in its entirety because there are some things in the American way of life that are not worth saving. . . . In this crisis it is not necessary to think of preserving the American way of life in its entirety. If we should wish to purchase a great glory we must give up a minor one to secure it."

Recently the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in America through its newspapers announced that the Hierarchy carrying forward "Catholic Action" is prosecuting a campaign, or "crusade", for "God in government", the announced purpose of which is to "defend the Republic against atheistic propaganda". On the face of it that announced purpose sounds very good, for the reason that if the government were controlled by the Almighty God, such would be very desirable on the part of all persons who love righteousness. At Psalm 33:12, *Am. Rev. Ver.,* it is written: "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah." The Catholic Hierarchy has shown plainly that its God is not Jehovah. On the contrary, the Hierarchy persecutes everybody who advocates Jehovah's government. The Catholic "crusade" is very misleading, and that program cannot succeed. It is dangerous to American democracy.

Long ago Jehovah God promised that He would permit the Devil to remain in existence and to carry on his activities until God's own due time to have His own name declared throughout the earth and then to exercise His power by destroying Satan and his entire organization. (See Exodus 9:16.) It was in the days of Nimrod, after the Flood, that governments began to be organized; and Satan was the invisible ruler of that government. From that time until now men have organized governments, and among these governments there have been many men

TOP

who desired to see righteousness control the governments, but no one has yet experienced a righteous government amongst men. The Lord Jesus Christ, who is to really rule the world in rightness, declared, when on earth, that Satan is the prince or "god of this world", meaning the invisible ruler of the governments of this world. (John 12:31) The apostle Paul fully corroborates this. (2 Corinthians 4:4) Every government that has ever existed on earth has indulged in practices contrary to the law of Almighty God, for the reason that the invisible ruler of every government has been and is Satan, acting together with the wicked demons, of whom he is chief. The fact that there have been connected with earthly governments some godly men endeavoring to bring about a righteous rule is no proof whatsoever that any government has been conducted according to the will of Almighty God. Facts and Scripture are to the contrary.

Centuries ago Jehovah gave His word that He would in His own due time establish on earth His government, which is The Theocracy, the government of Jehovah by and through Christ Jesus, who shall rule the world in righteousness. "The government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace," and "of his government and peace there shall be no end". (Isaiah 9:6, 7) That is the kingdom of God, in which imperfect men will have no part. Long after that prophecy was recorded Jesus was on the earth. The governments that then controlled the earth were not according to God's will, and for that reason Jesus taught His followers to continue to pray to Jehovah God: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." Up to the present time God's government has not controlled men's affairs. Satan and the demons, acting through unrighteous men, exercise influence, power and control over the governments of this world.

The Scriptures plainly point out that Christ Jesus, the Executive of the government of Jehovah, will first destroy all of Satan's organization and all organizations that are under the control and influence of Satan; and that God will give to Christ Jesus all the nations for a possession; as it is written at Psalm 2:8, 9.

Now Jehovah God is causing His name to be declared in the earth by His faithful witnesses, and when that work is done the Lord will destroy everything in opposition to righteousness. The Theocracy, that is, the rule by Christ Jesus, will bring peace and righteousness to the earth. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy can have nothing whatsoever to do with that government. No imperfect men will figure in its rule.

The fact is that the real purpose of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in America in carrying forward its so-called "crusade" by Catholic Action (so-called "Christian democracy") is to gain control of governmental affairs under the pretext of putting God into the government. Its real purpose is to control the United States and rule it arbitrarily by a dictator.

Mark this, that the words announcing the crusade say, "A crusade for God in government," but do not say what god. Surely it has no reference to Jehovah God and His government by Christ Jesus. The Almighty God does not depend upon sinful and imperfect men to put Him into any earthly government. Manifestly the god mentioned by the Hierarchy in its crusade has reference to Satan, "the god of this world," who blinds the minds of men and turns them away from the true and almighty God. (2 Corinthians 4:4) It is Satan that is really engineering the aforementioned "crusade", and his purpose is to destroy the democracy and liberties of all the American people. The only hope of the human race is The Theocratic Government, for which real Christians have prayed and hoped for the past nineteen centuries.

TOP

Abducted—Then "Honorably Discharged"

JEHOVAH'S witnesses were thought of, naturally, by nearly everyone who saw, last March, the press account of the forcible "induction" of Frank Moncada into the United States Army at the City of New York. Do you remember the picture shown below?

HE'S IN THE ARMY (GUARDHOUSE) NOW



An ordained minister of Jehovah God, Frank had duly registered last October under the Selective Training and Service Act. He had answered, thereafter, the questionnaire, submitting proof of his right to exemption from both combatant and noncombatant military service and also from service under civilian direction by reason of his ministerial status. He was notified, however, that the local board had classified him "I-A", indicating that his claim for exemption had been ignored. When he called upon the board

WAR FINANCE — GOVERNORS ISLAND, N. Y. July 21, 1941 — 66, 241

2 Treasurer of the United States

PAY FORTY and 60/100 dollars $40.60

TO THE ORDER OF FRANK MONCADA 69 3rd St. BKLYN, N.Y.

Vo. No. 260

OBJECT FOR WHICH DRAWN

$40.60 FINANCE OFFICER, U. S. A.

210-341

Honorable Discharge
from
The Army of the United States

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to Certify, That* Frank Moncada

† 32108166, Private, DEML Section Station Complement, 120lst SU, 2nd Corps Area,

THE ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES, as a TESTIMONIAL OF HONEST AND FAITHFUL SERVICE, is hereby HONORABLY DISCHARGED from the military service of the UNITED STATES by reason of ‡ Convenience of the government, Sec. X, AR 615-360 (erron. induction) ND Radio 7-10-41.

Said Frank Moncada was born in Brooklyn, in the State of New York. When enlisted he was 28 years of age and by occupation a laborer. He had brown eyes, brown hair, fair complexion, and was 5 feet 5½ inches in height.

Given under my hand at Fort Jay, New York this 15th day of July, one thousand nine hundred and Forty One.

L. E. Norris
L. E. NORRIS,
Lieut. Colonel, Infantry,
Commanding.

* Insert "Mr.," "Miss," or "Mrs."

† Initials only, grade, organization, department, and arm of service as "123456, Corporal, Company A, 1st Infantry", "Sergeant, Coast Artillery Corps"

‡ If discharge is for the convenience of the government, or by reason of sentence of general court-martial, or for disability or character unsuitable for enlistment, so state. If discharge is for disability resulting from own misconduct, state specifically the cause. If discharge is for desertion, so state.

W. D., A. G. O. Form No. 55
September 1, 1936

ENLISTED RECORD
OF

Moncada, (Last name) Frank (First name) (None) (Middle initial) 32108166 (Army serial No.) Private (Grade)

~~Enlisted~~ Inducted, March 19th (Month) 1941 at Jamaica, LI NY

Completed No years, -7- months, -27- days service for longevity pay.

Prior service: * None

JUL 21 1941

Final Statement
This in Full this date $ 42.55

Noncommissioned officer: Never

Qualification in arms: † None

Horsemanship: Not mounted Knowledge of any vocation: None

Attendance at: None (Name of educational or technical school, or special service school)

Battles, engagements, skirmishes, expeditions: None

CHAS. S. DENNY
1st Lt. F.D.
Ft. Jay, N.Y.

Decorations, service medals, citations: None

Wounds received in service: None

Date and result of smallpox vaccination: ‡ Not given

Date of completion of all typhoid-paratyphoid vaccinations: ‡ Not given

Date and result of diphtheria immunity test (Schick): ‡ Not given

Date of other vaccinations (specify vaccine used): ‡ None

Physical condition when discharged: Good Married or single: Single

Character: Good

Remarks: No time lost under AW 107. Entitled to travel pay.

Signature of soldier: Frank Moncada

Nelson A. Voorhees
NELSON A. VOORHEES,
Captain, Infantry, Personnel Adjutant.

Commanding.

* Give residence, employment, or arm of service, with successive items of service in each enlistment.

† Give date of promotions, and reduction, date, and source of order recommending change.

‡ See par. 4, A.R. 40-205.

TOP

to file an appeal he was informed that it was too late, that he would be inducted at once and was expected to report for physical examination and induction. On Wednesday, March 19, he appeared at the induction center, hoping to explain his position to the satisfaction of the officials there. They brushed aside his efforts to explain, forcibly seized him, unlawfully "signed" the register for him and "administered" an oath (which Moncada did not take), and whisked him by army truck to Camp Upton, New York.

As one of Jehovah's witnesses, Frank firmly maintained his integrity as a servant of Almighty God, assigned to a task from which he could not turn aside, even though now "in camp". Within a couple of days after his arrival at Camp Upton, on Long Island, he was again taken for a ride, to the United States Army Hospital on Governor's Island, in New York harbor. After spending about a month there "under observation" by expert Army physicians (who pronounced him thoroughly sane, sound and healthy), he was released "on furlough", which furlough was extended from time to time until he was discharged, on July 15. His "honorable discharge" for "faithful service" by reason of "convenience of the government" is clearly explained in detail in the accompanying facsimile of the official discharge papers, in which his "erroneous induction" is openly admitted by the Army of the United States.

Check for $40.60, payable to Frank, also shown here in facsimile, together with the $82.55 mentioned on reverse of the discharge paper, represents the Army pay (total $123.15) received by him, including the usual Government allowance for meals while he was on furlough, entirely at liberty and actively engaged in the proclamation of Jehovah's Kingdom message, which he published also among his friends and companions during the brief stay at Camp Upton and in the hospital on Governor's Island, to the delight of many.

Thus is emphasized again, thunderously, the irresistible power of the Most High God as exercised in behalf of those who faithfully and exclusively serve Him in obedience to His written commandments. The shameless press, so cravenly subservient to that oldest and greatest religious system centered at Vatican City, widely and gleefully publicized Moncada's abduction. When he was honorably discharged the press was silent. That was not 'news fit to print'.

South America Next (?)

◆ Washington.—What most worries the state department today is the fact that Hitler is poised over Spain, can shoot down to the Straits of Gibraltar, thence to French West Africa. From there it is a short hop to Brazil and South America.

In other words, Spain—the mother country of most of South America—is the real spearhead of Nazi attack and influence among our Good Neighbors. This was deliberately planned by Hitler as long as six years ago, and the results of this farsighted policy are now beginning to bear luscious fruit.

The Marquis de Aguiar, agent of Catholic groups in Spain and certainly no communist, this week gave eloquent testimony of this fact. Already Hitler has 12 divisions in Spain, the marquis said, and has sent four ships loaded with munitions to Nazi sympathizers in Latin America.

General Franco, whom the state department career boys helped install as Spanish dictator, signed a secret agreement with Hitler on October 8, 1938, by which Germany took over Spain. However, according to the Marquis de Aguiar, Hitler found it more expedient to use Spain as a blind to get everything possible out of the United States. So, for the time being, Fascist Spain was instructed to be neutral.—Drew Pearson and Robert S. Allen in "Washington Merry-Go-Round".

TOP



Hard Conditions at Ramsgate, England

◆ The conditions in Ramsgate [watering place on coast] are interesting; although Ramsgate [as of January 17, 1941] has had no night raids, a large proportion of the people have taken to living underground. The Council, foreseeing the possibilities of intense air raids and bombardments, started a scheme for underground shelters before the war. There are four and a half miles of tunnels under the town; they commence from the top at the entrance to the town and extend right underneath and join up to a disused railway tunnel right down to the beach. There are thirty entrances, from different parts of the town, all joining up with the main artery, so that, in the event of air raid, bombardment or invasion, shelter can be had quickly from any part of the town.

Many families have staked their claims and are already in possession; in some places rude shelters of curtain, tablecloths, blankets, etc., have been erected, and beds, chairs and tables placed therein, so that a certain amount of privacy can be enjoyed. I say "enjoyed"; I should have written "endured", for that is what it amounts to: the air is deplorable and filled with a fine dust kicked up by the many feet passing to and fro.

I spent only two hours down there and came away with mouth and eyes full of filth, and feeling very, very dirty. There were children playing in the dirt, and even canaries and other birds hanging up in cages. There is never any daylight, but always a gloom where the intense darkness is broken by electric lights and here and there an oil lamp. We had our *Religion* book study in one of the curtained-off enclosures, the illumination supplied by three candles, stuck in saucers; and, in order to read, a candle was passed around.

I do not see how any can derive much benefit from a study down there, with such evidence of abject fear: there is no evidence of faith and trust; simply a groveling in the bowels of the earth to be free from the terror by day or night. The conditions in the railway tunnel, where the meeting took place, were better than in the main tunnel, where there is no room for any curtains or enclosure —families just staked out so much space along the side and parked their belongings there; no privacy of any sort; one old woman of about eighty years was there in bed in the middle of the day.

In the main tunnel, which is about 8 feet by 8 feet, the lavatory accommodation consists of recesses curtained off and accommodating "pails", which are emptied twice a week. In the railway tunnel there are proper pedestal washdown lavatories; and these were the cleanest places in the whole outfit.

In an open space there were the remains of a Christmas party: two bare Christmas trees and a piano covered with fine dust. The guests must have sat on the railway sleepers; for two tracks of rails run through for one and a half miles. Whilst there I saw an old man with a "fiddle" under his arm evidently looking for a likely "pitch" to tempt a copper or two. Tradesmen too come along with their wares, and most of the curtained enclosures bear names such as "Koxy Nook", "10 Downing Street," "Peacehaven," etc., etc. There are smells —I could use a stronger term—and at every turn there are added smells. Fish and chips, Irish stew, and a variety of other offenses. There is, too, a very good tendency to "scratch"; I understand that it becomes a habit, or rather a necessity, if one is down there long.

Ramsgate suffers from surprise raiders during the day, and the sirens are going most of the day. A large propor-

TOP



Theocracy publishers in convention in Surinam, Dutch Guiana

tion of the houses are shut up; whether the tenants have evacuated or taken to the underground it is difficult to say. There is a strong rumor that invasion may take place under cover of a barrage of big guns. This can apply anywhere along the coast, of course, and at present is only a rumor; so why worry?—Contributed.

Leonora Roman, Puerto Rico

◆ You will be interested to know that Leonora Roman has taken her stand against idolatry of the flag, and did it before she was seven years of age. Her mother gave a grand witness to the head of the school, a Baptist minister. He remembers me, because he has six of Judge Rutherford's books, brought to him by members of his flock. He told me they should be burned because they are full of poison, but I replied that then the Bible also should be burned, and for the same reason.

Leonora, because she is so intelligent and obedient, has already become head of her class. As far as I know she is the first child in Puerto Rico to take her stand on the flag-salute question. She goes with her mother witnessing. When her mother was sick, recently, Leonora said to her, "Mother, don't you think the Devil is trying to hold you back?" and when there was a death in the family Leonora said, "Mother, don't cry, she is coming back in the resurrection. Don't you remember?"—Marie Hawkins.

Reverence for God in Cuba

◆ You would be surprised to see how the sheep are coming to the Lord in Cuba. At Santa Clara I left a *Watchtower* with an interested family, but I did not know that the mistress of the home intended to study it. When I made the second back-call, on April 11 [Memorial date], 1941, she asked me if I did not think that date should continue to be commemorated. I said "Yes", and then said she, "Well, then let us keep the day." I said, "All right, call up your friends." She did so. I had nine records with me, and when I started to play them I had 46 people in the house, with so many more when the playing was finished that I forgot to count them. They kept the most perfect silence and rejoiced to hear the truth, and I placed with them that same evening many books and booklets.—José Clarke.

Japanese Girl Pioneer Kills Suspicion

◆ I found one or two police here and there, standing around and looking at me so seriously. Having been warned to keep out of trouble I kept myself calm and busy in the service. When I had finished a certain part of my territory I came to police headquarters. The publisher who brought me here yesterday notified the police that I would be in this vicinity, so that they could protect me. So the police knew of my business in the neighborhood, and that made them pay attention to me when they saw me.

I went into the chief's office and said, "How do you do? I am one of Jehovah's witnesses." He replied, "Oh yes, yes, yesterday an old man spoke of you. How long are you going to stay here? Who came with you from Cleveland? Say, it is all right, what you are doing, but we have some complaints about your people going around." I replied that we are giving the message to those who have ears to hear but not to those who do not appreciate it.

The chief said, "You see, I am not a Catholic, but there are lots of Catholics in these parts, and many Catholics think that Judge Rutherford is knocking them, and they do not like to have his speeches on the phonograph brought to their door." I said, "Ha, ha! No doubt some of them feel that way, but in a family three or four among them will be glad to hear, while one or two may be selfishly opposed. I have a responsibility when I see a hungry one to feed him." The chief laughed and said, "You are putting my argument the other side up."

I followed him into the judge's office, saying: "Chief, you should not worry about Jehovah's witnesses. They are a well-instructed people and have good common sense." The judge smilingly greeted me. The chief said, "You wouldn't convert me?" I said, "Oh no, the Lord is the converter, and if you know that this is the righteous cause, and the only safe way, and accept it, then it is for you too." He said, "May be." Then I said, "I presume that hereafter there will be many misrepresentations brought up here, and I hope you will be on guard; for this work must be done without hindrance. Thank you." And with that I went out.—Sumake Ogawachi.



Theocracy magazine publishers in Piccadilly Circus, London, May 10, 1941



Of this Model Study group at South Shields, England—gathered together by the Scotch lassie at the left—four were immersed at the assembly there held. (See accompanying tale.)

Kingdom Work in Chile

◆ Our radio contract in Temuco did not run out. After three months I was told that the "intendente" (governor) had ordered it stopped. I went and saw the head of this chain of broadcasting stations, Don Carlos Kachler, and he told me to continue until he would advise me to the contrary; but the employees at the station began to make such a mess of the program (mixing the records, and once stopped in the middle of it saying, "Our

TOP

time is up") that I had to stop. Then Kay Palm started in Puerto Montt, and after two weeks the businessmen signed a petition threatening boycott if the station did not stop. This made Don Carlos so mad that he invited us to come to Valdivia and use their main station, long and short wave, and this is still going since January 1, twice a week. We are practically doing virgin territory, Kay and I.

I find some here that heard in Germany, and others who have family or friends in the north of Chile. The Lord has sheep here too. Valdivia is called the "Nazi city". It is said to be 80-percent German, but I find that is not true. It may be 80 percent German capital that is working here, but the Chileans have to do the work. When the president visited here last month, I found very few German names among those who were at the reception; so they are not of the upper crust. The Chilean-born Germans call themselves Germans, and not Chileans, up to the third and fourth generation. Nazism has been suppressed here in the last two years, and many set over the border. The Chileans don't want Hitler and are sure they can find one his equal among themselves. There is a literary war being fought here between the English and Germans. Every day I have to listen to the Germans condemning England for daring to oppose "our Fuehrer". It's fine.—Beta Hemke Abbott.



Theocracy publishers at South Shields, England, zone assembly. Note headlamp masks on cars for the blackout. (See accompanying tale.)



Theocracy sound-car No. 7—Mexico

Pictures from South Shields, Britain

◆ America seems a long way off, especially in these days of war between the nations, but I am going to try to get these photographs to you, in case they would be useful to *Consolation* in any way. I have sent various items since last September, but maybe they have never reached you and are at the bottom of the ocean at this moment. I will try Air Mail with these. To me these photos are a thrill, because they speak of the unity and determination of Jehovah's people in these last days to "gather together" and not to miss any special occasions for spiritual comfort and encouragement. They were taken on the occasion of our spring zone assembly, our spring offensive against the enemy! Only the night before we had one of the worst raids up here in Newcastle and many of us had been up all night on fire-watching duty and so were up already for an early start for South Shields, where the assembly was held. To add to our troubles in this city of Newcastle, the coaches we had hired for 8:30 a.m. to take us to the assembly did not turn up and about fifty of us stood at the appointed meeting place for nearly two hours and then realized something had gone wrong; so we had to get local transport to take us to the assembly, getting there just in time for the immersion at noon. The coaches had been bombed; so small wonder we never saw them! It was a wonderful as-

TOP

sembly, many new ones being present, showing the ever-increasing "great multitude". Even though we were all tired, Kingdom smiles were everywhere and the patient endurance of the brethren was remarkable in the way they got there in spite of handicaps due to air raids the night before. I have made remarks on the backs of the photos so you can see what they refer to. We, here in England, admire and pray for the continued strength of our American brethren in the way they are so wonderfully standing up to mob violence and the wicked assaults of the Hierarchy. We feel air raids are much to be preferred to such treatment, but we can never tell what we can stand till we are tested, can we? And Jehovah gives us all needed strength, and soon, we *know,* we shall see that glorious day when everything that hath breath shall praise the Theocrat.

Yours 100-percent for the great Theocracy,—from the ranks of a pioneer.—Betty Wallis.

Feeling the Spring Heat

◆ The London *Catholic Herald* of March 14, 1941, seemed to show that the Hierarchy began feeling the heat unusually early in the season. The explanation is to be found in the last sentence of the article:

"WHERE DOES THE POPE STAND?"

SIR,—It is now eight weeks since the leaflet dealing with the position of the Pope in relation to the present war was published. During that time 130,000 copies of the leaflet have been sold, and it will be possible to make a first donation of £21 to the funds of the Red Cross. Much of the success of the leaflet is due to the publicity given to it by the Catholic papers, and we feel that it is only just that we should pay this tribute to the work they have done in furthering the defence of the Holy Father. As orders continue to be received, we have taken in further stocks and, despite the fluctuations in the price of paper, will continue to sell the leaflet at the original price of 1s. per 50, with special reductions for large quantities. It may interest your readers to know that the Catholic Truth Society publishes another Bellarmine leaflet dealing with Judge Rutherford. This leaflet may be useful now as the Witnesses appear to have launched a new spring offensive.—JOSEPH CHRISTIE, S.J., Hon. Secretary. The Bellarmine Society, Heythrop College, Chipping Norton, Oxon.

Imaginary Mud-Waders

◆ At Muskogee, Oklahoma, persons who boasted that they had "waded the mud and slush of Flanders field and were wounded" attacked Jehovah's witnesses for proclaiming Jehovah's Kingdom message in their city, and the *Times-Democrat* of that city said "persons on both sides suffered bruised heads, lips and black eyes in the melee". This is a serious challenge to the Muskogee *Times-Democrat* to name, and give the full address, of just *one* of the slimy cowards that provoked this attack and who personally claims to have been in the front-line trenches of Flanders field or any other battlefield of Europe. An investigation will then be made and the facts published. Experience shows that the real soldiers, the honest-to-goodness veterans, never have anything to do with such demonstrations of disloyalty to America and her institutions, and few of them are foolish enough to have anything to do with either the Legionnaires or the Veterans of Foreign Wars named by the *Times-Democrat.*

We Live by the Railroad

◆ We live by the railroad, and when the hungry men come along we always give them a sandwich and a booklet about God's kingdom. The men know about it, and one of them said recently, "Yes, all Judge Rutherford's work makes good reading." Asked how he knew it was his, without examining it, he said, "I have read enough of his books to know them when I see them: he does not pull his punches." He put the booklet into his inside pocket, so it would not get wet, and was on his way. Thus the Kingdom message is becoming known to all men.

(*To be continued*)

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Glorious Summer

● The censorate does not allow the newspapers to mention the weather suffered or enjoyed over Britain until after fifteen days; nor does it allow such mention in letters going overseas, until the weather is only a memory. The restriction seems sometimes to be rather stupid, especially in the case of letters which in these troubled times cannot possibly get to their destination until many weeks or even months have passed. Information must not be allowed to pass to the enemy, and that neither for future night bombings nor of what he has done in the past. Very probably the enemy is always well-informed about the weather and weather conditions all over and about Britain. His sea planes roam the seas and undoubtedly hour by hour records are taken of the conditions which determine wind or rain, and the sometimes sunshine. It must be taken that the censors have good reason, and definite rules to direct the many thousands who are engaged in looking through the mail matter which goes to and from across the seas. That its value has been proved is very evident, and that there is a sincere desire in the censoring to be helpful to correspondents is well known.

But, now that June is well past, the newspapers are allowed to tell the people that which they knew by experience, that June was in Britain a glorious summer month, with the hottest days for many years. The change came rather suddenly and was greatly enjoyed. The long cold winter season was not followed by the usual spring which makes England so pleasant a land. The seasons were out of joint, and there was a serious drought which served to keep vegetation back. But when the sun shone out of a clear sky, and the people had the benefit of double summertime, and the night bombers had found another task, on the other side of Europe, there was a picture of the happiness which can be enjoyed when the blessings of nature are received in the earth. The grand vision is of that which is to be when the great Theocratic Government rules in all things, when every heart acknowledges with gratitude the Creator's will and His goodness, when heaven and earth are in full harmony. A glory yet to be, but surely coming soon.

The lull in the sharp and wide-spread night bombings continues to be a great relief. The enemy has not ceased doing this work, and in June nearly 800 persons were killed and as many seriously injured by this action.

The Creator's Promise

● After the Flood Jehovah said, "While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease." (Genesis 8:22) In the constancy of the seasons, each with its blessings, God has a witness to himself. Paul reminded the Galatians of this when he said, "God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: . . . left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness." (Acts 14:15-17) That word is still true, and will remain so as long as the earth remains, and that it is the permanent habitation for the children of men who are or become obedient to the will of the Creator, and are not of that "royal house" of the heavenly calling, is certain. (See also Jeremiah 33:20.) "The earth abideth for ever."—Ecclesiastes 1:4.

There is no particular reason for thinking that the Creator, the great Ruler in all His creation, was doing other than that which is implied in the words

TOP

spoken to Noah and his sons when Britain was blessed with weather which in great measure made up for its loss, so serious to it in the stress of the war. The peoples of earth are the beneficiaries of His care for His earth, given to the children of men, who, loyal to Him, seek His will and its righteousness.

Undoubtedly Jehovah, the Creator, has often intervened in the operation of the laws of nature He set in operation. He did so to bring the Flood upon the earth to free His earth from the terrible corrupt race which had so much misused His favors. He did it when in Egypt He demonstrated to arrogant Pharaoh, who said to Moses, "Who is Jehovah?" Pharaoh assuming that he with his gods was equal to any power Moses could call upon. But the spoken word of Jehovah brought forces against Pharaoh, reducing him and his land to desolation. The Scriptures tell of several occasions when the course of nature was interrupted for the help and deliverance of His people when fighting for their freedom against their oppressors, into whose hands they had fallen through their sin. Probably God has done this same thing from time to time through the centuries when some bold spirit has tried to get a mastery over the nations, such as would interfere with the divine purpose in the end of the world when He brings His judgments to pass. That His authority over His own laws in nature will be used in the time of His judgments near at hand is unquestionable: His Word declares it shall be so.

That the seasons were arranged for the benefit of the land and for the peoples, and not for particular persons or parties who might think they had a special claim on the Creator, is shown by the word of Jesus when He said of His Father, "He maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust." (Matthew 5:45) The sorrowful thing, which will soon become tragedy, is that men do not honor the Creator, nor thank Him for His goodness. Men of human wisdom have led the people to believe that God's account of His acts as recorded in His Word are not true. They wonder at the exactitude in the movements of the skies, the sun and moon and the stars in their courses, and in all that they find either by telescope or microscope. They see laws, but they deny a law-maker, and in this forfeit their name of scientist. The clergy of the Protestant sections of religion, almost to a man, support them in this infidelity. The stubbornness apparently must be broken by the Creator's manifestation of His power.

Hitler as Religion's Champion

● Hitler's attack on Russia and posing as the champion of religious Europe is a rather "nasty one" for the Roman Catholics in Britain, as well as in other countries. But the Devil has to let go sometimes, and now and again a 'cat slips out of the bag'. There has been much commotion amongst the Roman Catholics as to what course their Hierarchy would take, and when it was decided that the enemy Nazism was more dangerous to their cause in Britain than in getting half-hearted in accepting the country's new ally, they have continued as before and are giving full support to the Government. The Devil is a great schemer, and, as his representative Hitler shows, he cares for no other interests than his own. The Vatican Hierarchy cannot fail to wish Hitler success in his professed attempt to smash Bolshevism, the Number 1 enemy of Vatican politicians.

The Methodists

● The Methodists holding their annual conference in Leeds reported the loss of or serious damage to 1,384 of their Trust properties, and much disorganization to their work, and also the loss of many of their ministers and official helpers by death through the bombings. All the greater religious organizations have suffered in the same way and by the same

TOP

means. The Methodists do not appear to be ready to join with other Nonconformists and the Church of England in the attempt to prepare for a "new order" to go into action at the end of the war. They have ever kept themselves somewhat apart, wanting to be nearer the Church of England in sympathy, as Wesley himself was, but yet with a standing of a powerful Free church, for separate action, as circumstances might indicate. Methodism in England is strong but is not healthy. Depending in the past on the religious fervor in militant evangelism, it has not had a "revival" for more than fifty years. Like the other systems, its colleges have turned out well-educated unbelievers in the Scriptures, and, like them, it is suffering the consequences. It has grown big and does big business, but it has little or none of the spirit of its founder, John Wesley. Its present president ventured to suggest to the parsons at the conference that Methodism is concerned more with the outward aspect of their organization's life than with that which it professes to stand for. He said their sermons were not now occupied with calling sinners to repentance, as they are devoted to philosophizing about the nature of religion and its relations to morality, to science and to politics. He called his audience to "face the facts", now a common word in England since Judge Rutherford called the nation to do this when telling of the dangers fast hurrying towards the land and the peoples of Britain. The Methodists are going to try for a revival by a forward movement, whatever that may mean. They have got themselves into the jam of things, and they will find they cannot get out of it. The people whom they have educated are not such as will allow their preachers to turn to the simple "proclamation of the cross", much less listen to that of the present establishment of the Kingdom, a truth which the preachers themselves will not accept under any conditions.

"Next! Please"

● A bare leg beauty parlor, believed to be the first of its kind in Britain, where women can have their legs sprayed with sun-tan lotion, has been started at a Croydon store. The cost is low, only three pence a leg. Now that clothes are in shorter supply, and coupons must be handed over as well as the price paid, stockings are getting to be a consideration. Probably the idea will catch on, and prove to be useful until the cold weather returns. In any case it is a new thing, and that is sufficient to commend it.

Food Supplies

● Apart from the labors of the Food Control to see that there is a sufficiency of food in the land, many other avenues of supply are being explored. Perch have been taken out of Lake Windermere in large quantity, to be canned for use later, and now it is suggested that the ponds and watercourses in Britain could yield at least 2,000 tons of eels, a delicious, if generally despised, "fish food."

Proposed Organic Union

◆ A British labor leader, Josiah C. Wedgwood, in a broadcast to America, proposed organic union of Britain with America. In other words, whether aware of it or not, he proposed doing away with kings and queens, with nobility and state churches, and advocated the free-for-all family fight which is the hall-mark of American life. Maybe it could be worked out, but it would make royalty sweat.

Invasion Frustrated

◆ By way of Australia comes the news that the Germans had 60,000 troops on barges September 16, 1940, and were all set to attempt an invasion of Britain, when the Royal Air Force came upon them with such ferocity that their departure across the Channel was an impossibility. A providential gale is said to have assisted this frustration.

TOP

An Improvement at Washington

◆ There has been considerable improvement in Washington since the days of the late but unlamented Mitchell Palmer. In Palmer's days (1920) "A Report Upon Illegal Practices of the United States Department of Justice", signed by twelve of the most distinguished members of the American bar, opened with the following paragraph, the statements in which were supported by fifty-five pages of documentary evidence:

Under the guise of a campaign for the suppression of radical activities, the office of the Attorney General, acting by its local agents throughout the country, and giving express instructions from Washington, has committed continual illegal acts. Wholesale arrests both of aliens and citizens have been made without warrant or any process of law; men and women have been jailed and held *incommunicado* without access of friends or counsel; homes have been entered without search-warrant and property seized and removed; other property has been wantonly destroyed; workingmen and workingwomen suspected of radical views have been shamefully abused and maltreated. Agents of the Department of Justice have been introduced into radical organizations for the purpose of informing upon their members or inciting them to activities; these agents have even been instructed from Washington to arrange meetings upon certain dates for the express object of facilitating wholesale raids and arrests. In support of these illegal acts, and to create sentiment in its favor, the Department of Justice has also constituted itself a propaganda bureau, and has sent to newspapers and magazines of this country quantities of material designed to excite public opinion against radicals, all at the expense of the government and outside the scope of the Attorney General's duties.

The late Gaston B. Means was no decoration to the department, nor, for that matter, were Harry M. Daugherty, Jess Smith, or even Warren Harding, in those lovely days when prohibition was being

First release of

COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN

500,000 copies!

SATURDAY afternoon, August 9, at St. Louis, Mo., Judge Rutherford addressed an audience of more than 105,000 people and delivered the lecture "Comfort All That Mourn". Immediately thereafter there were released, to all persons attending the convention who desired to distribute his lecture amongst the people of St. Louis and vicinity, 500,000 copies. They were eagerly taken by the publishers of the Kingdom and distributed.

You will want a copy of this lecture, and it will be mailed immediately on the receipt of your order. A contribution of 5c will aid in the printing of more; or, if you desire to distribute them, seven copies will be sent on a contribution of 25c. This booklet shows how the end of the "Axis Powers" will be brought about.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Please send me postpaid a copy of Judge Rutherford's lecture "Comfort All That Mourn", for which I enclose my contribution of 5c.

☐ I desire to distribute "Comfort All That Mourn" among my friends. Please mail postpaid seven copies. My contribution of 25c is enclosed herewith.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

enforced. Don't laugh at that word "enforced". A lot of money changed hands when there were some thousands of bootleggers, and great tales are told of the domicile at 903 16th Street NW., Washington, where the change was counted in thousand-dollar bills. That was before Jess and Warren "passed on", as religionists would put it. Jess suicided; maybe Warren was murdered. Who knows?

Most Corrupt Election in History

◆ On March 7 the Senate Campaign Expenditures Committee concluded its "slush fund" investigation, confirming the report that the Hatch Act was a total failure. It had limited campaign expenditures for each party to $3,000,000. Actually no less than $22,000,000 was spent openly, probably much more was spent indirectly through subsidiaries of state Democratic and Republican committees. For income tax purposes, big contributors give in chunks of $5,000 to many committees, making an exact total impossible.

"While there probably have been irregularities, frauds, violations and abuses in all elections of the past," said Senator Guy M. Gillette of Iowa, investigation chairman, "I believe I do not exaggerate when I say that never before in American history has there been such an effort to debauch the American electorate through the expenditures of huge sums of money."

What do America's bankers, industrialists, and other rulers get for the ten to thirty million dollars they openly spend on a presidential campaign? The small fry are content with ambassadorships.

Mrs. Margaret Biddle paid $20,000 for Democratic convention books, she and her husband A. J. Drexel Biddle, Jr., gave $70,000 to the committee fund, and Mr. Biddle got the embassy in Poland.

Jesse I. Straus and family paid $50,000, and Mr. Straus got Paris.

Clara Discoll Sevier of Texas contributed $1,500; Mr. Sevier was given the ambassadorship to Chile.

Joseph E. Davies contributed large sums and got Moscow. William C. Bullitt put up $1,000 in 1932. He got Moscow and Paris.

Sam Untermyer contributed $11,000, and his nephew Laurence Steinhard $5,000; Steinhard got Stockholm and Moscow. (Moscow seems the best horse; it paid off three times, win, place and show.)

Mr. and Mrs. Breckenridge Long made seven payments, $18,500, and made a loan of $10,000, and got Rome.

Joseph P. Kennedy contributed $10,000, lent the Democrats $50,000 (which he will never see again), but he also saw St. James's.—*In Fact,* March 17, 1941.

Same Old Loan Shark Story

◆ It sickens a person to read in the papers about how a woman borrowed $50 from a loan shark and in 18 months paid him $4,395 in forged postal certificates and stolen money and still owed him $400 when the facts became public. You see the advertisements of these loan sharks everywhere, and you know full well this racket and the "Purgatory" and other disgraceful rackets could be stopped at once if the law-makers and the law-enforcers were on the level. The racketeers have and keep the inside track.

A Real American

◆ A real American is one who complains about the laws and government officials every day in the week, but who is there when the country is in a pinch. Patriotism has nothing to do with waving the flag from the housetops or singing "God bless America".—Judge Lewis B. Eastmead, in Hudson County, New Jersey, Court.

Women Legislators

◆ At the last election 140 women were elected to serve in the legislatures of 29 of the United States. This is ten more legislators and one more state than at the last previous election.

TOP

Norway in Need of Food

◆ Next to Great Britain, Norway is the least self-supporting country in Europe, about half of her foodstuffs being imported.

At the time of the Nazi occupation last year Norway had on hand supplies of all kinds of foodstuffs for at least two years; and of certain products like coffee and cocoa it had a supply for five years. The Nazis stole most of this, so now the Norwegians have to starve. A large part of these food reserves were stored on board freighters, so it was very easy for the invaders to ship them to Germany. On top of this disaster, the Norwegians have had to feed about 350,000 Nazis for the past twelve months. When it is borne in mind that Norway's population is only 3,000,000, it will be understood that this is a great hardship.—Alf Tweet, in the New York *Times*.

Norwegians Desperately Hungry

◆ Norwegians are reported to be desperately hungry, so say dispatches from Sweden. They have eaten so many sea birds that there is danger that sea gulls and other birds may disappear, and the government has had to take the birds under its protection. In the Narvik area only children, mothers and the sick may obtain milk in reasonable quantities, and rations for all others are inadequate. A hungry man is a desperate man and there comes a time when he risks his all rather than see his loved ones suffer unjustly.

Austrians Riot in Norway

◆ The Austrians that helped conquer Norway do not think well of their confreres, the Nazi troopers. In the garrison at the Sala School in Oslo, where 4,000 troops are housed, there was a fight lasting three days in which great numbers of men were killed in rioting and in which the ringleaders were court-martialed and shot. News of this is bound to get back to Austria in due time and to make the Austrian people then think still less of the Germans, if possible, than they do now.

Norway Taken to the Cleaners

◆ The Nazis have taken Norway to the cleaners in dead earnest. The usual annual budget of the country is 700,000,000 crowns, but for 1940 the Germans took for their reward 1,482,000,000 from the Bank of Norway. Also, they ordered the Norwegians to give them their entire fish catch for 1941. Large quantities of other materials were requisitioned. Norway is a poor country and all this spells ruin.

Sabotage in Norway

◆ The Norwegians remember the liberty that once was theirs, and, despite Quisling's promises, resent their present bitter thraldom. When the Gestapo chief Heinrich Himmler visited Norway to help quell the dissent, unknown persons derailed a German troop train in a tunnel, causing the death of scores of soldiers. This sabotage does no good, but it illustrates the bitterness of the slaves.

Hard Conditions in Denmark

◆ Hard conditions prevail in Denmark. Stocks of raw materials are low, so that many factories are on the verge of suspending operations. Substitutes for cattle feed are poor, and both pigs and poultry must be reduced still further in numbers. Unemployment is mounting, and many must follow the 20,000 men already in Germany seeking work in the only place it is to be found.

Netherlanders Catching It

◆ The Netherlanders are catching it. Decrees have been issued to set aside Dutch officials at any time Hitler sees fit, and to shoot any citizens that give serious offense to the murderers that have overrun the country.

Index to Volume XXII of *Consolation*

No. 549, October 2, 1940

New York *Post* and "Fifth Column" 3
"They Shall Know I Am Jehovah" 13
Winds That Blow 25
British Comment — Air Raids — The Waiting Time — Jehovah's witnesses — Religion .. 28

No. 550, October 16, 1940

Does America Need Roosevelt's Gestapo? 3
Pinchot's Letter to President 6
Willkie Might Be Catholic If— 11
Britain Under Bombardment 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Futile Prayers and Movements 17
Theocratic Convention Echoes 21

No. 551, October 30, 1940

Business of Inciting Riots (1) 3
Ambassadors to Religions 12
Time of Darkness—Isaiah 60 : 2 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
The Only Hope 17
Convention of Jehovah's witnesses 20
Air Battle over Kingdom Farms .. 22
Letter to Department of Justice .. 24

No. 552, November 13, 1940

Eglon's Excrement (Part 1) 3
Business of Inciting Riots (2) 10
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Vindication 16
British Comment — Devil Abroad 21
Religionists Devise Mischief 24
Letter to Senator Connolly 26
Birds and "Birds" 28

No. 553, November 27, 1940

Eglon's Excrement (Part 2) 3
Mr. Curran's Mental Distress 11
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Racket in Souls 16
Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's witnesses, Manchester 18
British Comment — London's Ordeal — "Sword of the Spirit" 28

No. 554, December 11, 1940

Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Demon Plot Unmasked 3
Mobocracy (Part 1) 5
Archbishop Incites Riot 7
British Comment
Plain Words by a Bishop 12
Department of Justice Inactive 15
Demonization at Rawlins, Wyo. .. 24

No. 555, December 25, 1940

Mobocracy (Part 2) 3
Edinburgh Theocratic Convention 6
Law-abiding 9
The Castor Oil Legion 11
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
The Mimic of Theocracy 16
The Chaplain Racket 21
"Give Us More Religion" 25

No. 556, January 8, 1941

Testimony Against Them (Part 1) 3
Jehovah's witnesses in Canada 9
Gardens and Forests 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
End of Totalitarian Rule 16
British Comment — Hardening the Brave — Agriculture — Drink and the War — CO's 28

No. 557, January 22, 1941

Testimony Against Them (Part 2) 3
The New Government — Witnessing in Wartime — Scotland .. 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
The Only Good News 17
"Cross" or "Tree"? 19
Fifth Column in France 20
"The Papacy Anti-British" 28

No. 558, February 5, 1941

Testimony Against Them (Part 3) 3
Chiniquy's Record of Lincoln 8
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Martyrs for Theocracy 16
The New Government — From Magallanes — Sumatra 20
British Comment — The Clergy and the War — Free Church of Scotland — Witnesses 25

No. 559, February 19, 1941

Children in the Temple (Part 1).. 3
"Persecution of witnesses" 9
Nyasaland 10
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Totalitarian Presumption 16
Under the Totalitarian Flag
Futile Prayers — Fascism 20
British *Kingdom News* 26
British Comment — The Pope and the War — Papal Financial Interests — The Jesuits 29

No. 560, March 5, 1941

Children in the Temple (Part 2) .. 3
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
At the Bier 16
Under the Totalitarian Flag
This Pope like All Others 20
British Comment — "Terror by Night" 25
Blackout and Dreamland 26
More Bigotry in Rhodesia 29

No. 561, March 19, 1941

"Confessions of a French Priest" 3
"Rev." Bricker of Ohio 9
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Proper Union 17
Missionaries in China 20
"Our Dying Democracy" 21
British Comment — "Religious Ninnies" — The Presbyterians — Their Unbelief 28

No. 562, April 2, 1941

The "New Order" in Europe (1) .. 3
1940 Was the Year 3
"A Flying Trip" to Convention 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Who May Celebrate 17
Reclamation of Crank-Case Oil 22
British Comment — Pope's Peace Points — York's Archbishop 25

No. 563, April 16, 1941

The "New Order" in Europe (2) .. 3
Petain and the Garrote 5
The New Government
A Modern Zaccheus 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Life in Perfect Health 17
Connecticut Would Fine Savior 19
British Comment — Invasion Threats — Pope Protests 28

No. 564, April 30, 1941

The "New Order" in Europe (3) .. 3
THE THEOCRACY Is the Remedy .. 5
Reasons for France's Fall 9
Grand Assembly in San Jose 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
"Mother's Day" 17
"Lourdes" 24
Mussolini's Tribute to John Huss 25
Some Pharisees Exposed (Britain) 28

No. 565, May 14, 1941

The "New Order" in Europe (4) .. 3
"Duce Is Always Right" 4
British Comment
Popes Are Italians 13
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
New Heavens and Earth 16
Magazine Work at Bakersfield 18
"Out of the Depths Cried I" 23

No. 566, May 28, 1941

Hitler's Religion 3
British Comment — "New Order" 13
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Moderation 16
Kingdom Joys in Mississippi 20
Britain Resists the "New Order" 25

No. 567, June 11, 1941

Feigned Patriotism 3
At Ida Grove, Iowa 12
It's Great to Be an American 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Food Shortage 16
Staticless Radio Broadcasting 18
New Hampshire Supreme Court 20
Tobacco Shortens Life 25

No. 568, June 25, 1941

Jesuit Cunning (6,000 in America) 3
Kingdom Blessings in Cuba 12
Kingdom Farms 16
Samuel F. B. Morse 21
"Foreign Conspiracy Against U.S." 22
Why Not Excommunicate Hitler? 28
British Comment — Dean Inge 29
Why Not Bomb Rome? Asks Wells 31

No. 569, July 9, 1941

Vindicated by Federal Court 3
Another Just Decision (S.C.) 8
Who Are Jehovah's witnesses 11
'New Order' Called Pope's 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Fair Warning 16
Felix's Lies Are Unprofitable 19
Jehovah's witnesses — Ordained .. 22

No. 570, July 23, 1941

A Post-Mortem for Protestantism .. 3
The Bible in "Universal" Tongues 9
A New Catholic Bible 11
Uruguay Handles Nazi Agents 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
When Money Won't Talk 16
Theocratic News from Japan 20
Animals in the War 25

No. 571, August 6, 1941

St. Louis the Convention City 3
Jehovah's witnesses in St. Louis 8
Why Be Conceited? 11
Says a Buyers' Guide 14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Rest for Humankind 16
Conspiracy Against Liberties 18
Canada's Ministry of Justice 21

No. 572, August 20, 1941

The "New Order" in America (1) 3
Headed for Dictatorship 9
Martyrdom of Maximilian 12
From a 91-Year-Old Jonadab 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Has Messiah Come? 17
Fate of Canada 19
Food Control Problem in Britain 29

No. 573, September 3, 1941

The "New Order" in America (2) 3
A Day in the Service 16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Creature Worship 17
France 19
"The Pope Is Not Neutral" 20
"Spiritual Instruction" 24
British Comment 29

No. 574, September 17, 1941

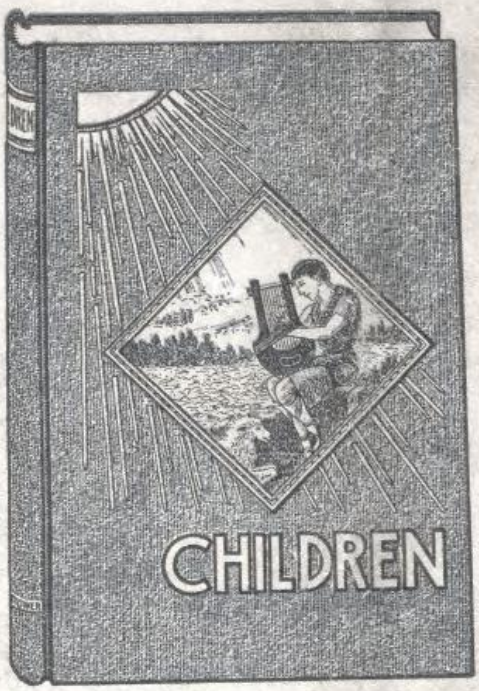
Subjection of Mankind to Jesuits 3
Children–the Most Beautiful Book 11
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Democracy—Religious vs. American 16
Abducted–"Honorably Discharged" 18
Hard Conditions at Ramsgate 20
The Creator's Promise 25
The Methodists 26

TOP

CHILDREN

By J. F. Rutherford

released at the Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses!



Fifteen thousand children assembled before Judge Rutherford as he delivered his lecture "CHILDREN OF THE KING". Immediately thereafter each one of the children received a copy of *CHILDREN* as a gracious gift.

You will want to read this remarkable book, not written just for children, but for parents as well. Get your autographed edition, which edition contains a facsimile of a letter written in the hand of Judge Rutherford that you, as a lover of righteousness, will cherish. Your contribution of 50c for this edition will be applied toward the initial cost of the production of this book. A limited edition has been printed. It is going very rapidly. Place your orders immediately.

For the details on the release of this publication at the Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, August 6-10, see a later issue of *Consolation*. But first get your book *CHILDREN* and read it.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of the book *Children*. I enclose a contribution of 50c for the autographed edition.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, [illegible] COURAGE



Glimpses of St. Louis Convention

London's Shelters

Sea birds' eggs for food

"Calves of Gold"

Must we worship through religious systems?

Ships and Shipping

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 575
October 1, 1941

$1.25 In Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Glimpses of St. Louis Convention	3
Notice	4
To the Galveston (Texas) *Daily News*	5
British Comment	6
London Shelters; Food Price Ramps; Sea Birds' Eggs; Still Some Protestants; Jehovah's witnesses	
New Government	8
Chiropractic by Oklahoma Police; To The American Legion; How to Get the Marshal; Wewoka Went to Town; etc.	
Under the Totalitarian Flag	12
More Terror of the Truth; The Huge Bird Cage; The Low-down on Primates; The Disgrace of Montreal; etc.	
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16
"Calves of Gold"	
Vassal States of Southeastern Europe	18
Greece	19
Italy	20
Invention	21
Creatures of the Deep	22
Ships and Shipping	23
The Navy of Solomon	
Current News About Vessels	28
British Comment	29
Lulls in the Bombings; Agriculture in Scotland; Conscientious Objectors	
Motoring	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Imaginary Difference Between Pope and Bishops

◆ In a political essay published by the University of Notre Dame the "Reverend Father" Don Luigi Sturzo tries to make out that there is a difference between the attitude of the pope, who is now and has been for years an Italian bishop, and all the rest of the Italian bishops, who, to a man, have taken their stand by the side of Mussolini boosting him to win and restore Palestine to the Papacy. The difference is purely imaginary. Mr. Sturzo says that in the case of the bishops, when a big war is on, the nation takes precedence over morality.

"They Are for War"

◆ David said prophetically of the religionists, "I am for peace: but when I speak they are for war"; and the statement is true. While there is some confusion on this subject among Protestants, there is none among Catholic theologians, all of whom hold to the absolute obligation of the henchmen of Mussolini, Hitler or other monsters to yield themselves fully to their will, even unto death. One such spokesman said recently: "Conscientious objectors will find little support of their stand in the traditional teaching of the church."

Conditions in Argentina

◆ The Roman Catholic church has been in full control of Argentina for about four hundred years. The result is summarized by a joint pastoral signed by Cardinal Copello and the six archbishops and fourteen bishops of that country. It says: "We find ourselves with overproduction of virtually all the necessaries of life, but with lamentable unemployment, very inadequate wages for workers, and with the majority of their families without homes and without any chance to improve their economic lot. Poverty and misery are everywhere."

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 1, 1941 | Number 575

Glimpses of St. Louis Convention

THE American press has ignored the greatest event of the year anywhere on earth, the Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in St. Louis, Mo., August 6-10. The public news agencies have the religious faculty of ignoring, yes, even squelching news of that which means life or death to humankind. They ignored the crucifixion of the despised Nazarene at the instance of demonized religionists of Jerusalem, leaving it for God's own witnesses to report this most important event, by the Bible account. Today the press ignores the event of 1941 which ties in with that death of the King of Jehovah's Theocratic Government, to wit, the biggest assembly ever of His faithful consecrated followers and their united announcement of the establishment of that Government in the face of world opposition, thereby settling the supreme issue of UNIVERSAL DOMINATION.

The news of the proposed Theocratic Assembly leaking out weeks in advance by grapevine methods to the religionists, they, particularly Catholic Action, tried to prevent this event from materializing. They had used the "flag-salute" pretext threadbare and failed to stop Jehovah's witnesses. Further, the United States Supreme Court and the Constitution tied their bloody, violent hands. So at St. Louis they tried new tactics, boycott through Big Business and the religious population; but the only result was that it caused thousands of visiting Christians to be without hotel or rooming assignments and to have to sleep out on God's own earth, under the starry canopy of the heavens, in the hottest city of the land and in the hottest season of the year, certainly more beneficial to them than to be cooped up in the torrid city quarters. This became a public scandal that testified heavily in condemnation of the forces of religion. Like an irresistible swarm of locusts Jehovah's witnesses swept in, and St. Louisans opened their eyes in amazement and the religionists lifted their hands in horror and unholy defeat.

Wednesday afternoon, August 6, Judge Rutherford opened the Assembly with the keynote speech on the subject "Integrity", for the first time in world history making clear the primary issue before all creatures, namely, UNIVERSAL DOMINATION. An audience of 64,000 packed out The Arena and the auxiliary buildings and swelled over the grounds. A tremendous campaign of activity by the conventioners followed this speech, advertising the coming Theocratic Government and also Judge Rutherford's public speeches, "Comfort All That Mourn," Saturday, August 9, at 3 p.m., and "Children of The King", Sunday, August 10, at 11 a.m.

Without the aid of a single line of commercial newspaper advertising the conventioners' publicity campaign scored an unparalleled success, and 105,000 were present to hear the president of the WATCH TOWER SOCIETY Saturday afternoon in a speech which evoked repeated applause and which sounded from the sure prophetic Scriptures the death knell

TOP

of the Axis powers and of all totalitarian rule. Immediately after the speech 450,000 copies of it in booklet form were released for public distribution by the conventioners, and were quickly disposed of.

The Lord's rich blessing was upon the 115,000 who gathered for the last convention day. Through a climax that only He could arrange, their joy of the previous four days was increased by the unparalleled events of Sunday. In the morning 3,903 were immersed, 1,357 being children; at eleven o'clock 15,000 children, in special reserved seats which more than half filled The Arena, and forming part of the great audience of 115,000, gave rapt attention to Judge Rutherford's feature lecture "Children of The King". At its conclusion this panoramic flower-bed of brightly dressed children rippled away to the front, to the sides, and to the rear, in orderly but eager lines, to receive the gift which awaited each at his proper exit; for Judge Rutherford had just delighted them by the announcement that every child was to be given free the book *Children,* first released as he held it up for them to see. Picture if you can these Godly children in summer colors, smiling at the towering Missourian, as they held the gift of gold and blue, which had come from Jehovah through his hands. Such enthusiasm is best described in pictures, which can be seen in the special brochure prepared to cover the convention.

In the afternoon what was scheduled as a farewell speech by the WATCH TOWER president became a rollicking laugh at the expense of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy addressed as "Faythher O'Hooligan". That evening began the homeward trek of more than 100,000, also dissolving a trailer city of 15,000. Said a departing conventioner to a St. Louis traffic officer: "Are you glad we are leaving you?" Officer: "Faith, and I'm not. Since you folks were here I got rid of 'Purgatory'; now I am going to see if I can get back some of my 'Purgatory' money."

Just off the wire is the news of the British version of the Theocratic Assembly. At Leicester, England, the exact sequence of the events of St. Louis were duplicated September 3-7. The speeches of Judge Rutherford had been recorded and sent to England for the occasion. In spite of war conditions the Saturday attendance was 10,000; on Sunday 12,000 in attendance included 2,000 children, who received the St. Louis lecture just four weeks after its original delivery.

The convention material is so voluminous, including dramatic pictures and scenic photographs, that its proper treatment in a single issue of *Consolation* is impossible. Therefore a special brochure is under preparation to describe all the convention activities in sufficient detail.

Origin of Laymen

◆ A contributor writes in and deftly suggests that the real reason why the Catholic Hierarchy refers to its lay population as such is that it is the laymen that lay the golden eggs. Not a bad idea. The Hierarchy is heavy on the prayer business. If it wanted to do the consistent thing it would stage a world-wide novena soon that it may be spared the turn at the plowhandles which it sees coming. Meantime the poor laymen continue to lay, not knowing they are robbed of every centime they part with.

Notice

◆ Due to the shortage in metal we are unable to get sufficient quantities of stitcher wire to put two stitches in magazines and booklets. To persons keeping permanent files of magazines we suggest that they sew the loose ends with thread.

As soon as sufficient wire can be obtained for double-stitching instead of single-stitching the magazines will be produced that way.

TOP

To the Galveston (Texas) *Daily News*

ACCORDING to a report in your paper this morning the Veterans of Foreign Wars sent a resolution to Sen. Tom Connally, condemning Jehovah's witnesses for distributing literature that is "detrimental of the government of the United States".

I have read these publications and do not see how the government can be damaged in any way, and surely it has not been up to this point, though I understand that the literature has been distributed for over 60 years here in the United States.

So much is printed today concerning un-American things. It seems that the best definition for the term is that every person who is not in agreement with what someone making a speech has to say must be classed as un-American. This applies to the peddler who is trying to show some businessman that he should buy one of his emblems calling upon God to save America, up to some of our highest political advisers. Instead of taking only the negative in this matter, why not let someone point out what real Americanism is like? Make the positive strong enough, and the negative will prove to be small.

One of the first true principles of Americanism is found in the rule that all men are created equal, with the inalienable right to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences. Does America stand in jeopardy because there is too much worship of God in this country? and is she likely to be destroyed because a few zealous Christians call attention to their understanding of the Bible? These people could not have any connection with some earthly government foreign to America and not be detected, since they do their work openly on the streets and from door to door. Can it be possible that people have such poor regard for our law-enforcement agents as to think that Jehovah's witnesses could do the things that they have been charged with and not be caught or found out? If some leaders of an organization think their religion is better than the things taught by Jehovah's witnesses they have the right to say so; but why should they want to hide behind such an issue as loyalty to the government? America does not belong to any one person or group of persons so that everyone else must conform to the views of this group or be punished. Or, at least, I hope it does not. Jesus was put to death because the religious leaders of His day induced the military power to believe that He was against the government. This was a trap of the Devil. There must be many honest Veterans today who would not want to see their organizations fall into the same trap.

I understand that the Veterans of Foreign Wars was organized to help veterans who fought for this country, and that Jehovah's witnesses were organized to help their brothers understand the Bible and to witness to the Word of God. There is no record that the witnesses have bothered the Veterans, and I doubt that they have; so why should the Veterans of Foreign Wars want to cause trouble for the witnesses?

Most of the un-American name-calling today reminds me of two small boys playing together, when one of the boys becomes angry and begins to curse the other with all the vile names he can think of. The boy cursing does not try to think of names that fit the characteristics of his playmate, but of names that will fit the hate in his own heart. However, small boys usually forget such things and are good friends again before the day is over; but big boys find it harder to forget. Our greatest men have been those who recognized the rights of others; our poorest are usually those who do not.—H. A. McElvey.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

London's Shelters

● The Shelter Commission for the London region says there is now sleeping accommodation in his district for 1,277,000 persons in public and communal shelters, and for 3,495,000 in domestic shelters. In addition there are bunks in the London Tube stations for 23,000 persons. The slackening of the night attacks on London caused a great decrease in the regular use of the shelters; but even so, it was reported that when the July figures were taken 104,900 were using public shelters and 2,134,000 domestic shelters. The highest figures, taken last November, were four times as great. The last raid, which was sharp but not one of the heaviest, caused an increase in shelter use. It is a surprising thing that the health of the people has not greatly deteriorated in view of the fact that such large numbers do not get their ordinary night's rest in bed. The surface shelters erected in the streets in great numbers as a protection from blast were found unsatisfactory: they withstood neither the blast nor the earth shocks. Some have been closed and the others are being strengthened.

Food Price Ramps

● The Ministry of Food Control has done great things for the country in its purpose to get essential foods in supply and fair distribution; but while there are those who are determined to make as much money as possible out of the needs and the wants of the people, there will always be inequalities. A current food report says, amongst other items, "Yesterday there was not a roasting chicken to be had in the shops at the controlled price of 1/10 a lb.; but one could buy plenty of whole, cooked chickens at 20/- each, roasted and stuffed. Young birds, hardly a single portion each, were selling at 6/- each, roasted and stuffed. Uncontrolled fruit was abundant in the West End (London); melons were 27/6 each; grapes 12/- a lb.; red currants 3/-; table gooseberries 3/6; peaches 2/6 to 5/- each; nectarines 3/- to 4/- each. Cherries usually about 6d a lb. can be bought in small quantities at about five times that price. These ramp prices prevent the ordinary shopper from getting the little extras: only the richer folk can indulge themselves."

Sea Birds' Eggs

● It was lately reported here that sea birds' eggs were to be collected in quantity from the Yorkshire coast, with the object of trying them as a supplement to the diminishing usual supply of domestic eggs. No report of that experiment has been noticed, but now a report of a similar experiment in Wales is published. Lord Davis arranged for a collection from an island in his estate, and it is said the experiment was entirely successful. Fifteen thousand gulls' eggs were gathered in the laying season; the collection was made twice weekly. The eggs were found very nutritious and wholesome. These eggs are not under controlled prices, but Lord Davis saw to it that the many sold were at reasonable prices. It is now suggested that the millions of such eggs which may be gathered round the coasts of Britain should be added to the food supply of the people.

Still Some Protestants

● The "Protestant Truth Society", organized by some who are alive to the false claims of the Papacy, and are active in opposition to it, has issued a manifesto warning Protestants against the Roman Catholic movement, organized and parading under the name "The Sword of the Spirit". As already noted

TOP



Assembly of 400 magazine publishers at Kingdom Hall, Craven Terrace, London, Saturday, May 10, 1941

in these comments the Hierarchy in England has the wool pulled over the eyes of many of the clergy and preachers in England in this, and with their co-operation this Roman movement is making considerable progress through the land. The Protestant Truth Society's manifesto reminds its readers of the Papacy claims, never altered, of its insidious actions, and it warns against any alliance with the movement. There is not space here to give details of the manifesto, but it is mentioned as showing that not all in English Protestantism are ready to be hoodwinked by the seemingly innocent moves of the Roman Catholic church, however cunningly devised they may be. This "Sword of the Spirit" organization has no relation to the words which it has stolen from the Scriptures, but is a propaganda move to get ahead of the other systems as soon as conditions allow for its wider and more active operations. But the "Protestant Truth Society" itself is limited, as its name implies, and its members decline to take the Scriptures as their guide: they are "orthodox" in that they are supporters of the creeds, and the proclamation of the establishment of God's Theocratic Government is anathema to them, as it is to all sections of religion. No doubt that the warning will have effect on many: these will get their eyes open to the false lead their parsons and preachers are giving to them, and there is a certain hope that as a result of the witness now being given to the establishment of The Theocracy and its judgments against all that is false they will flee to this "strong tower" where, only, they can find salvation.

Jehovah's witnesses

● Amid all the changes into which the war and its necessities, its compulsory removals of homes and businesses through evacuations; amid the set purpose of the nation not to rest until Nazism and Fascism are destroyed and this menace to the life and peace of Britain and of Europe, Jehovah's witnesses are carrying the comfort of the Word of God to the people. The certainty of the message, with its own demonstration as being the word of God to the people concerning His Kingdom, and the establishment of His Theocratic rule under Christ, and at His own appointed time, is bringing comfort to the hearts of many. The certainty of the Word of God is in open contrast to the mistiness and mystery of the creeds, and the quite apparent ignorance of the clergy as a class as to what the Bible is about. To them the Bible is little more than the book from which they can quote passages to support their church systems; a fact which events are disclosing to the people.

TOP



Chiropractic by Oklahoma Police

◆ In December, at Inola, Okla., a school principal struck me with all his might, on the temple, dislocating my atlas, which required twelve adjustments for relief. This was brought about because a little Jonadab had refused to salute the flag at his school and she was expelled. It was suggested that I explain the position of Jehovah's witnesses to the school board, with the father of the child. While this was being done the school principal, being present, permitted a demon or many of them to get full control of him and he knocked me practically out with the one blow on the temple, which blow was unexpected and undeserved. This caused my spine to be out of adjustment, and gave me a lot of trouble.

Throughout the winter months my health was not as good as it had been prior to this experience; however, it seems that with the coming of spring I was to have a full recovery in an unexpected way.

During April, after engaging in the street-corner magazine work at Barnsdall, Okla., the police chief met me and gave me a hard shove down the street on toward his police station, cursing much and very loud. The company servant there was with me, and earlier in the day the chief had refused to give us his co-operation in case of any violence. Upon arriving at the police station, cursing very loud, he walked to the jail cell, unlocked it, and then became further confused, being fully in the possession of the demons. He then looked through his keys, found one, and unlocked a cabinet, from which he took a big club. Instead of throwing us into the jail cell, he decided to do more cursing; and realizing that the club was in his hands, and seeing that we were not in the least bit excited nor afraid of him, he decided to try to hit me with the club. He came at me with the club in a manner that reminds one of the way a pitcher winds up before the throw of a ball. I was trying to guard myself from the blow on the head, remembering the Inola incident, when the police chief — "whose name is Davis" — again became confused. He was too near me to do a good job with the club, so he decided on the point of his shoe. Davis literally kicked me in the seat of the trousers, out of the police station and into the street, with orders to get out of town. Many Barnsdall people witnessed this outrage, which was also unexpected and undeserved.

Since this experience at Barnsdall I have been enjoying much better health than I have had for a long time, hence in better physical condition to do the work that has been assigned to me in The Theocracy, for which I give all thanks to Jehovah. Surely the demons, in using Davis as they did, did not intend (by causing Davis to kick me so



Children show from the platform how to conduct a Model Study—Enfield, London, England.

hard) to repair at Barnsdall the damage that was actually done at Inola. An unusual way of receiving a chiropractic adjustment.—Earl R. Brame.

To The American Legion

◆ In reply to the unwarranted attack upon Jehovah's witnesses by the Andrew Jackson Post of the American Legion of High Point, in regard to a zone assembly of the witnesses in that city and appearing in your Tuesday issue of the *Journal*, the work of these law-abiding people was well known all over the earth long before the conception of the Legion movement, and their only objective is to strictly adhere to all the commands of God. There is no case on record anywhere to show that they have ever interfered with any government or organization, civic, religious, political or patriotic, in exercising their full rights in pursuit of liberty and freedom.

Jehovah's witnesses respect the American flag and have never requested that any other flag be placed above it, yet they do not worship flags and do not bow themselves down to anything at all except the great Creator of heaven and



Theocratic immersion, St. Augustine, Fla.



"Locusts" in North East London

earth. This course of action is in no way inimical to the laws of our state and country.

Just such un-American attacks upon law-abiding minority groups in democratic America naturally force all thinking people to recall the parallel conditions in Europe, a few years ago, which, when fanned by the flames of hatred and mob violence, developed into a steamroller totalitarian monstrosity that is now threatening the very foundations of all civilized government, even civilization itself.

Men of The American Legion, review the conduct of some of your associated posts and ponder soberly upon the tactics you have used against a God-fearing people in your midst; a people who wish to bring only hope and comfort to all mankind, whose hearts are burdened with sorrow and grief for the horrors, distress and peril they now see prevailing in 'most all the earth.

God's kingdom under Christ Jesus is truly the only hope of the world, and the greatest privilege that any creature could now have is a part in keeping this message continually before his fellow creatures, as commanded by the Almighty God.

I say in behalf of Jehovah's witnesses, with whom I am proud to be associated, that when they call at your home,

TOP

you are face to face with a friend and a sincere ambassador of that Kingdom for which Jesus taught us to pray, and not a foreign spy, Nazi, Fascist, Communist nor infidel, as some of the American Legion witch-hunters would have you believe.

We respect the American flag, love our country, and are willing to obey all laws that do not conflict with God's supreme law—and the Constitution makes no such requirement.—J. B. Arvin, in the Winston-Salem (N. C.) *Journal and Sentinel.*

How to Get the Marshal

◆ A witness being arrested five times in as many weeks had been released so that she might get bond, but it seemed that the officials had made it up that they would put her to as much trouble as possible. The mayor refused the bond. She was told that the marshal was the one that should approve the bond; but he must have been hiding. So, after running around for about two hours trying to find him, she told her husband, "Go to the car and get my magazine bag and I will get out on the street corner, and I am sure he will be here." This was done, and she located the marshal in just two minutes and had her bond approved.—Paul Borchert, Texas.



Doorstep setup, Crandon, Wis. All you need say is, "I have here an important public announcement that you should hear." Then start the phonograph.

Wewoka Went to Town

◆ Wewoka, Oklahoma, went to town for several days in the spring of 1941. First the police, clothed with what they regarded as all power, arrested five of Jehovah's witnesses for distributing Christian literature, and fined them $20 each. Then the witnesses were followed out of town and stoned; one of three hit was a woman. That evening four ministers declared vice and crime were ignored in Wewoka; which was equivalent to saying the police of the town were miserable gangsters.

The next day the chief of police of the city complained that Jehovah's witnesses had been arrested because of telephone calls, and he just did not know that the preachers were going to take it up for the witnesses. The desk sergeant who gladly received the complaints was Barney McKellop. Arrah, Barney!

The next day the witnesses filed suit for $20,000 against the two policemen and the un-American Legion official that did the stoning of the woman and the men. The name of the Legion official was Dr. W. K. Batson, fourth district commander. One of the male witnesses had his cheek split open by the attentions of Dr. Batson and his police friends, together with the stones they shied and used as mauls. One of the stone-handlers was the chief of police, Grover Harrison. The same day the five ministers of the city issued a public statement, saying, in part:

There have been repeated occasions both in the state and in the nation during the last year in which the Jehovah's witnesses have been subjected to irresponsible persecution and to mob violence. The specific charge and the only charge lodged against the witnesses Monday morning was that of disturbing the peace. Two citizens testified against them. In our opinion the evidence submitted was insufficient and unconvincing, and the verdict of guilt was unjustified. By the same evidence as was presented at the police court Monday

TOP

morning, any member of any recognized local church, seeking to do "personal work" and to win prospective members for Christ could be found guilty of disturbing the peace and fined.

The Gentleman at Old Orchard

◆ The gentleman at Old Orchard, Maine, is a French Catholic gentleman somewhat over six feet in height. Acting as he thought his spiritual adviser would wish, he slapped the face of a young Christian woman while she was engaged in the magazine street work. He thought this would work out all right, and so it did. The young woman reached for his shirt and deftly removed it at one grab. She then took one grab at his pants and got most of them, but the record is a little indistinct at this point, and as the manuscript does not clearly draw the line, none is drawn. The gentleman then ran for a cop, but the cop laughed at him and said, "That is your fight, not mine." And so the majesty of the law was satisfied with his bare back and more or less bare legs. The crowd started to laugh, whereupon the gentleman offered to lick one of the male witnesses to a pulp with a club, but he could not proceed without pants, and so the story ends. No glory is less to be sought after than to go down in history as the unclothed jackass of Old Orchard who wanted to please papa by slapping a young woman and only got laughed at.

Got What He Richly Deserved

◆ Jehovah's witnesses were having a zone assembly at the farm homestead of Sidney Ramsey, Howe, Oklahoma. There is as yet no law in the United States that Christian people may not meet together at a private home in the country to talk about God's kingdom. However, that is not religious. So citizens of Poteau, Panama and Howe, Oklahoma, organized themselves into a mob and went out to the Ramsey farm, throwing stones and clubs at cars, seizing phonographs and burning literature which was the private property of other people. One result was that Jack Fuller of Panama, Oklahoma, was taken to a hospital in a serious condition; and if he was one of the attackers, this is just to say that he got what he deserved, and if he is now dead all decent men should rejoice that it is so.

How the Lost Was Found

◆ You sent us the name of a good-will person who lives in the rurals, nine miles out of Lonoke. We tried for a long time to find her, but were unable to do so. One Saturday, working with the magazines on the streets of Lonoke, we had been located not more than fifteen minutes until a lady came to me, took a *Watchtower,* and said she had some of the books and liked them. I asked her name, and lo! she was the party we were trying to locate. In a few days she came one evening to our trailer, brought father and mother along, and asked many questions. We ran some of the lectures for them. Now we have a model study in their home; they have subscribed for *The Watchtower* and will take *Consolation.* All are rejoicing with us in giving praise to Jehovah.—F. B. Sergeant and wife, pioneers, Arkansas.

Jesus Arrested in Stillwater

◆ It seems that Jesus of Nazareth made certain remarks that cast reproach upon the scribes and Pharisees and other hypocrites of His day. See Matthew, chapter 23. It also happens that Stillwater, Oklahoma, has a city ordinance (keep a straight face now) that makes such language illegal; so the city arrested Mrs. E. F. Walrod, one of Jehovah's witnesses, for circulating literature which somebody in town (it might be anybody at all) might construe to be objectionable to himself (or herself). Jesus said that what is done to His people is done to himself; so that is how Jesus was arrested in Stillwater and brought before Mayor M. J. Bradley. Incidentally, Mayor Bradley died within a week thereafter.

(*To be continued*)

TOP



More Terror of the Truth

◆ When we were small we often heard it said, "Two Turks are about." Now we have seen, not two Turks, but two who appear to be American women leave a house on Pacheco street, between Obispo Lazo [literally, Bishop Snare] and Urdaneta, equipped with two immense bags of Protestant propaganda! They seem to do a brisk business: little books and booklets luxuriously printed, with very suggestive titles and beautiful illustrations, three for one bolivar. These women have an admirable tongue; so much so that they made a sale even in a priest's home. Therefore keep your eyes open, wide open, parishioners and residents of Pacheco street. Translated from "The Parochial Leaflet" of Zulia-Maracaibo Diocese, Venezuela, December 17, 1939.

The Huge Bird Cage

◆ It is well known that pigeons and other birds fly in and out of the great windows of the Vatican that open out on St. Peter's Square. It was therefore nothing remarkable that a pigeon flew in and parked itself on some red velvet hangings while the pope was "blessing" 600 newly wedded couples, as related in the *Catholic Times*. The Leicester *Mail* made a better story out of it by making it 800 couples; but what is a little matter of 200 couples between newspapermen, when it comes to giving the pope a break in the day's news. It is a big wonder that the papers don't have at least a quarter column every time he washes his feet; and in view of the fact that he expects to have them kissed off and on, it might not be such a waste of space, at that.

The Low-down on Primates

◆ In studying my *Watchtower* lesson I had occasion to look up the definition of "primacy", and was referred there to "primate". This is what I found in *Webster's Collegiate Dictionary,* which apparently is perfectly legitimate: "A bishop of the see which ranks first in a province or provinces. . . . One of the highest order of mammals, consisting of man and the apes, monkeys, marmosets and lemurs."

On my looking up "lemurs", it says, "They are allied to the monkeys, but are usually regarded as constituting a distinct suborder. Nearly all have a fox-like muzzle, large eyes, and soft woolly fur" and lace petticoats. Further regarding "lemures": "Roman Religion—spirits of the dead; ghosts."—Anonymous.

The Disgrace of Montreal

◆ The police of Montreal disgraced themselves by arresting and causing long terms of imprisonment of Jehovah's witnesses (women as well as men) for obeying the commandment of Almighty God to preach the Kingdom message as the only hope of the world. Hardly had this news come through before it was followed by information that four French Catholic policemen on the same police force had been specially entrusted with the care of a drug store, when they proceeded to steal $400 worth of merchandise, which they then divided among themselves. Some of the cigars, cigarettes, candy and toilet articles stolen were found in each of the homes of the four men. All this seems regular.

Says the Scribe

◆ Says the scribe: "'Sfunny, but Catholics must tell all their sins to the priest, and pay for telling them, but their wants they can tell to the saints or to the Lord, and the priest does nothing to help pay the bill. So, if you want your sins forgiven, go to the priest, and if you want anything else, you know where you can go, but it isn't polite to mention it."

All True Ministers to Be Imprisoned

◆ The world believes that it can solve its problems by military power, but such is untrue. The only hope is in The Theocracy, and as the world becomes more and more military-minded, it must follow, as the night the day, that the true ministers of God will become more and more offensive to the so-called "powers that be" until their logical place is in prison or in death before the firing squads. The time will come when no such thing as a conscientious objector will be permitted to have his liberty, even if permitted to have his life. But it can be set down as true that ministers of the Devil, priests, monks, nuns and other clergy of Satan, will be allowed to carry on until close to the very end.

Tutoring the Infant Mind

◆ A group of Italian cardinals, including some at the Papal Court (but not Pope Pius himself), is looking far into the future. The prelates reportedly argue that the German and Russian revolutions will eventually evolve philosophies that are neither Nazi nor Communist, and with which the Church may be able to strike something like harmony. If this happens, the Italians supposedly believe, the Church may fare better under the "new order" than under the present structure.—*Newsweek,* February 10, 1941.

Out to Grab the Labor Unions

◆ The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is definitely out to grab the American labor unions, with its Association of Catholic Trade Unionists as a basis, already organized in 15 industrial cities. At its recent convention greetings were sent to it by over a score of archbishops and bishops. So says the London *Catholic Herald.* Do you know of any reason why there should be an Association of Methodist Trade Unionists, or an Association of Presbyterian Trade Unionists? Or of other sect?

Condemned as Anti-Fascist

◆ At the close of a month of greatest activity, notice was received that the Minister of Justice [São Paulo, Brazil] ordered the Society dissolved and its work stopped. Guards were stationed at the gate to see that the Society was not functioning. For nearly a month the office was almost "incommunicado", until a formal protest could be filed with the Brazilian authorities. When the order was given to dissolve the Society no reason was assigned for the action, but later, in conference with the office of the Minister of Justice, representatives of the Society were told that the objection to the Society was that it was an American organization and *anti-Fascist.*—1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Decorating Adolf's Heroes

◆ Hitler believes in seeing to it that his chief supporters receive decorations. A United Press dispatch from Berlin, under date of February 8, 1941, stated that on that day 32 Catholic priests had been decorated with the Iron Cross, first class, while 71 had been decorated with the Iron Cross, second class. That's right, Adolf, stand by the ones that gave you your start, wrote your book, gave you their advice, and now adore you but make a blundering attempt to convey the impression in America that you are persecuting them.

No Beeswax, No "Blessing"

◆ You did not know that this "blessing" business was mixed with beeswax, did you? Well, that is the low-down. It came right through by telephone from Rome to the New York *Times* that the candles the pope has to have on Candlemas Day must have just so much beeswax along with a certain proportion of animal fats, and because the beeswax and the fats are hard to get in wartime the pope said God would not have any hard feelings if the candles in 1941 were shorter than usual. And so they were made shorter. And that was that.

Barrios and the Skeletons

◆ When they were excavating for a sewer through the city of Guatemala, the workmen were precipitated into a subterranean passage that led from a monastery to a nunnery eight blocks away. This passage was strewn with baby skeletons. It so incensed General Barrios that although he was a Catholic and strictly in a Catholic country, he ordered out his troops, took thirty bishops and priests down into this passage, and hung them with no caps over their faces, so in their death struggle they could see the baby skeletons. He then tore down the enclosures of the monastery and nunnery and made them subject to rigid inspection.—*The Monitor.*

Just as Innocent

◆ Just as innocent as those seventeen sweet boys of Coughlin's Christian Front (all of whom were released after a plot to seize the United States Government —and one of whom suicided because he knew he was guilty), the "Reverend Father" Luis Vogel was exonerated for teaching, at the United States navy base at Subic, in the Philippines, that totalitarianism, and not democracy, is the ideal government; that the Aryans (Germans) have established powerful and efficient governments in Europe and that it is futile for small countries to resist the demands of mighty countries (like Germany, for example, or Japan).

When the Refugees Came Home

◆ When the refugees came home from Italy there were more than 450 priests, seminarians and nuns out of a total of 1,907 passengers on the United States liner Manhattan. Italy was then in the war; the totalitarian scheme for seizing the earth was in good shape in Europe, and the priests could be used on Fifth Column work in the United States. The nuns, too, would be useful. So home they came. The religious business was worked day and night, so that every priest could have a whack at it.

James the Son of Zebedee

◆ The only places where the body of James the son of Zebedee lies buried are at Saragossa, Spain; Compostella, Spain; Toulouse, France; Monte Grigiano, Italy; and Zibili, Italy. This bit of ecclesiastical history from the Roman Catholic *Register* seems about the most reliable and dependable thing in the paper, the reason being that James was put to death by Herod Agrippa I, in Palestine. Don't ask how James' body got from Palestine to Saragossa, Compostella, Toulouse, Monte Grigiano, and Zibili, because that would show you do not have "faith", and if you don't have "faith" you will never be able to get your relatives out of "Purgatory".

He "Blessed" the Third Term

◆ *The Universe,* alone among all the newspapers in these islands, it is thought, recorded at the time that a Catholic priest gave the benediction at the close of President Roosevelt's inauguration ceremony. That was due to the fact that a member of the staff who listened to the radio broadcast recognized Mgr. Ready's voice. News from the U. S. now adds that Mgr. Ready (who was a visitor to this country a couple of years ago) was a guest at the luncheon served in the White House after the ceremony and afterwards occupied a place on the reviewing stand in front of the President's official residence.—London *Catholic Universe,* Feb. 21, 1941.

A Bishop as a Minesweeper

◆ The "Right Reverend" Dr. Paul Fulcrand de Labilliere, bishop, dean of Westminster (don't overlook any of the titles), thinks that a good place for conscientious objectors would be as volunteer minesweepers. In the same conversation that bishop said, "Of course, war is contrary to the whole outlook of Our Lord." That being the case, and the bishop claiming to represent the Lord, and to speak for Him, the only logical thing for the bishop to do is to volunteer as

TOP

a minesweeper. He might not be of any good at that job, but he is of no good at his present one; and, as Britain needs minesweepers, why not put him to work? He has rested long enough.

Sanitation of Sister-Nurses

◆ One of the great inconveniences and discomforts of a sister-nurse is the clothes which she is compelled to wear. The garb which I wore for thirty-nine years weighed about fifteen pounds, and there is no change of weight in this "holy habit" for cold or warm weather. Our petticoats and stockings are the only garments that are changed in weight for the different temperatures. We are allowed two garbs at a time, but a sister wears one nearly all the time until it is worn out. All the cleaning these garbs get is a little brushing with soap and water; and when it gets discolored, it is dyed to its original color. One of the garbs I had for twelve years, and when I discarded it there was only a small piece of the original left. Think of the cleanliness and sanitation of these poor girls, wearing such clothes, perspiring over the sick, and from cooking and doing laundry work, and even being under the rule of asking permission to take a bath! Over all this, when we cared for the sick, we tied a large white apron, slipped on a pair of white sleeves, and then the patients would say, "How sanitary these sisters were!"—From *The Demands of Rome,* by Elizabeth Schoffen.

Afraid of the Women

◆ When Cardinal Villeneuve, the dictator of Quebec province, put the padlock law on the books, by which he, or the politicians under his control, can padlock any home without any reason being assigned, he showed that he is afraid of the men. They might learn something and teach it to others, and in Quebec this is sedition. Having revealed his fear of the men, he now reveals his fear of the women also, and is out with a pronunciamento against women's voting, as they now do in all the countries not under control of the Vatican. The next thing, he will probably issue an order that priests and monks may not vote. That will make it 100 percent.

Papa Was Mad

◆ The Spanish ambassador to the pope had it figured out that he was soon to be a daddy, and sure enough he was. He also had it figured out that the Papal secretary of state would christen his new baby. In fact, it was all fixed up between them. In the meantime the Spanish minister of government, Ramon Serrano Suner, visited Rome and, through some oversight, forgot to visit Mr. Pacelli at the Vatican. The pope never forgives nor forgets, and so, to show that papa was mad, when the baby showed up the Papal secretary of state sent word that somebody else would have to christen the youngster. Can you think of anything more ridiculously childish?

Getting Back into Power

◆ Under the reform government of Benito Juarez all church property in Mexico was declared to be the property of the state. Later, the church was prohibited from acquiring real property and teaching or practicing outside of churches. In 1926 all foreign priests were expelled and the number of priests was reduced from 4,493 to 197, and even now may not be legally more than 350. But the church is slowly getting back into power in Mexico, despite its record of having done all possible to retard social progress.

Ulster in Dead Earnest

◆ The bishop of Down and Connor says that in Ulster there is a serious objection to union with Catholic Eire to the south, and that the Ulster soldiers batter in the doors of homes with rifle butts and brandish revolvers during questioning of Catholic families.

(*To be continued*)



"Calves of Gold"

IN THESE days, when politicians are insisting on "more religion", a common expression frequently met up with is, to wit, "Oh, we have our own church; we don't need any of that" (meaning some proffered literature containing Bible instruction).

To the chosen people of old Almighty God's commandment was: "Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I Jehovah thy God am a jealous God." (Exodus 20:3-5, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) After King Solomon's death, Jeroboam, the new ruler of ten tribes of the nation of Israel, caused the ten tribes to sin, and in sacred Scripture his act is spoken of as "the sin of Jeroboam" and, later, when Samaria became the capital city, "the sin of Samaria." Fearing that if the ten tribes went up to Jerusalem to worship in the way Jehovah had appointed all the people would return to the kingdom of Judah, the rebel king, Jeroboam, made two golden calves, or images, and put one at Bethel and the other at Dan as objects through which Jehovah presumably would be worshiped. Then he said to the people that it was too much for them to go up to Jerusalem, and, pointing to these golden calves, he said: "Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt." (1 Kings 12:26-30) Such worship of God through images is the "sin of Samaria", named at Amos 8:14.

There are groups of professed "Christian" people claiming to worship God that have taken a similar course. The Lutherans set up Martin Luther as their leader, and the Lutheran church organization as their graven image, and insist that God must be worshiped by and through them only. King Henry VIII was the first British ruler to assume the title "Defender of the Faith", which title the pope of Rome originally conferred upon him and which title the rulers of Britain claim to this day, and the Church of England claims that the only proper worship of God is through this "golden calf", or image. Others have set up Wesley and the organization of the Wesleyans as a "golden image" for worship; and still others hold to the "Hierarchy of Authority" under the ruler of Vatican City.

From 1878 to 1916 the Lord God gave His truly consecrated servants on earth much truth, restoring much Bible truth that had long been hidden from view, and greatly using Charles T. Russell, who was a faithful follower of Christ, to bring the truth to the attention of the people. What he wrote and published was wonderfully used of the Lord to aid others to know God and see His purposes. When he finished his earthly course many that had been apparently walking in the "narrow way" began to go backward. They formed themselves into groups and claimed that the sum total of truth revealed to God's people is found in what C. T. Russell did and wrote and that he is 'that faithful and wise servant whom the Lord has made ruler over all his goods'; and they insist that the only true worship is by and through him and his works, and thereby they set up for themselves an "image" for worship.

Today, however, there are in "the present truth" of the Bible no Lutherans, no Episcopalians, no Wesleyans, no "Russellites", nor the followers of any other man. And why? The reason is

that Jehovah God is pleased to reveal His advancing truth henceforth to those who give honor and glory to the great Creator, and not to creatures. Job 32: 21, 22 reads: "Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man. For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soon take me away." When, at the crisis of the World War, the Lord came to His spiritual temple He put a test upon His professed followers on earth, which test was made to the end that those finally approved might offer unto the Lord God an "offering in righteousness", that is, right and acceptable worship to Him by serving as His witnesses. That group of persons, however, who ignore God's appointed way as set forth in the Bible and who insist upon worshiping Him in their own appointed and traditional manner could not be pleasing to the Lord. It seems quite clear that these are the ones referred to at Psalm 16:4, to wit: 'They will multiply their sorrows who [go] backward: I will not pour out their drink-offerings, because of bloodshed, nor will I take their names upon my lips.'–Rotherham's translation.

The facts show that this verse pertains to judgment. The Scriptures show that "judgment must begin at the house of God" and at the time when the Lord comes to His temple for judgment. (See 1 Peter 4:17, 18.) Other scriptures show that approximately at the time the Lord came to His temple in spirit there would be in the land of "Christendom" (and there has been) a "famine . . . of hearing the words of the Lord", and hence many run to and fro seeking the Word of the Lord God in the religious organizations and do not find it. The reason given at Amos 8:11-14 is that such are "they that swear by the sin of Samaria". This means that such insist on worshiping God through the "image" of their own making. They do not humble themselves under the mighty hand of Jehovah God, but worship the work of the one or ones whom they idolize. It is written, at 1 Peter 5:5, 6, that God pushes away from Him those who take this course.

Those who follow a way different from what Jehovah God has appointed are not pleasing to Him. Concerning those who take a wrongful course, the Lord says that their poured-out offerings, even though they appear in their own sight as precious as blood, will not be acceptable to Him, nor will He take their names upon His lips. The Almighty God will have those who worship Him do so in spirit and in truth. They do not follow the unscriptural reasoning that "by the aid of sacred pictures our devotion and love for the original are intensified, because we can concentrate our thoughts more intently on the object of our affections". (Cardinal Gibbons' *The Faith of Our Fathers*, page 201) Rather they "walk by faith, not by sight"; "while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal."—2 Corinthians 5:7; 4:18.

The Lord's servant, seeing the Lord's way, and not desiring to indulge in controversy with those who decline to be obedient to God's commandment, turns to Jehovah and says: "Jehovah is my share, my portion, and my cup, Jehovah is the maintainer of my lot for me: the measuring lines have fallen for me in pleasant places, verily! mine inheritance is mighty over me." (Psalm 16:5, 6, *Roth.*) Declaring that religionists may take whatsoever course they may desire, God's true servant says he has chosen that which Jehovah has for him, and he delights therein. As for the religionists, one might induce himself to believe that he is the servant of God, but unless he serves God in the way which Jehovah has appointed, he cannot be pleasing to the Most High God.—See Hosea 8:5-7.

TOP

Vassal States of Southeastern Europe

Poland Under Hitler

◆ All Polish universities, secondary schools and technical colleges have been closed. Nearly three-quarters of the children have been deprived of even elementary schools. The publication of all books, pamphlets and music is prohibited. The death penalty has been introduced for food "speculation", the evasion of rationing decrees, listening to foreign broadcasts, "insults" to German officials, and other offenses. Although the country has always been an exporter of foodstuffs, such have been the exactions of those who are to build the "New Europe" that the entire population lives on semi-starvation rations.

Theatricals in Bulgaria

◆ Dictators have to be showmen, of the P. T. Barnum type, in order to get away with it; and so it was quite the appropriate thing that as Bulgaria did its belly-flop before Hitler, and the premier returned to his capital at Sofia after making his surrender, and the Germans were rushing across his country toward Greece, it just had to be that on that very day all the churches in Sofia were engaged in returning thanks for Bulgaria's deliverance from Turkish rule in 1878. Also, it makes a nice hint to Turkey to have such a "deliverer" as Adolf arrive at such a time.

Gauleiter Rule in Rumania

◆ Under Gauleiter rule in Rumania all able-bodied persons 12 years of age and over, regardless of sex, were drafted for farm labor, and the farmers must plant what is prescribed. It is now several years since the people of Rumania have been at liberty to study the Holy Scriptures or to explain them to others, and now they have no liberties at all except such as are common to the lower animals. Rumanians are being kept in Hitler's front lines in his war with Russia.

Blitzkrieg in the Mountains

◆ The German report is that some of their dive-bombers swooped down as close as 30 feet above Greek and Yugoslav hill forts, pillboxes and machine-gun nests, blasted them, then zoomed up and away. The armored troops then came in, and fanned out from numerous spearheads to cut communications and carve up pocketed troop units. It was a mountain blitzkrieg, and to date it has worked as well as did Hitler's prairie blitzes in Poland, the Low Countries and France. —New York *Daily News,* April 11, 1941.

April 10, 1941

◆ April 10, 1941, Franz von Papen, German ambassador to Turkey, gave the Turkish Government assurances that Germany has no intention of attacking Turkey. At the moment, it does seem as if the German purpose is to go around Turkey rather than through it, but if it should later suit Germany's purpose to go through it after going around it, do you think von Papen will change his lifelong habit of lying?

Lists Were Already Made

◆ When Hitler seized Yugoslavia, the persons that were to be thrown into prison had already been listed, weeks beforehand. The fifth columnists, i.e., the priests, do their work well, and it is a foregone conclusion that in America they already have a complete list of all of Jehovah's witnesses and others who stand for freedom and truth.

The Bomb Plot at Sofia

◆ As the British minister to Bulgaria withdrew, after the German army marched in, unknown heroes of the "new order" added two suitcases to his hand baggage, containing explosives so timed that a girl stenographer was killed when the bombs in one of them went off, when the party had arrived at Istanbul.

The Anzacs in Crete

◆ The Japanese have the most exalted admiration of military valor, and though the Japanese government is on the side of the Axis, and thus against Britain, the *Japan Times Advertiser,* organ of the Foreign Office, pays this tribute to the Anzacs and Greeks who were overwhelmed from the clouds in the battle of Crete:

Unreinforced, unfed, unshaved, unslept, unrelieved, unwashed, unled in terrible confusion, unsupported by anti-aircraft guns, uncertain of escape, untended when wounded, unburied when dead, unremittingly bombed and blasted, exhausted, red-eyed, grim, gaunt, stripped of the veneer of civilization in the long last condition of fear, knowing only bloody hand-to-hand fighting was their lot; dimly pondering in the half light a demoniacal torment, for all they knew enduring Armageddon—this was the incredibly horrible reality of those gallants, which only Dante could describe.

Three-Fourths Escaped

◆ It is easy enough for people protected by oceans three thousand miles wide to sneer, as some do, at Britain's evacuations from Narvik, from Dunkerque, from Greece, and later from Crete. But it is interesting and significant that Britain had the courage to put 60,000 men into Greece, not to conquer Germany's army of 500,000 men (they could not have done that), but to show the Greeks that they are of the same courageous blood, and to show the onrushing Germans that they must pay a price for all they get henceforth. Some 48,000 of the British that went into Greece were safely evacuated when resistance was no longer possible. And another three-fourths were withdrawn from Crete when that could not be held. It is a record of bulldog tenacity and courage that even the Germans must admire. American boys will soon be alongside the British.

Flame Throwers in Greece

◆ Probably no weapon made by man compares with the terror inspired by liquid fire, which the Germans first used effectively in 1916. At that time a dozen flame throwers effectively scattered a regiment of 1,900 men, capturing most of them. The flames are thrown 100 feet, in forty bursts of a second each. By using up the oxygen in the air the flame thrower may stop a tank dead in its tracks. Or in attacking a fortress a single burst of flaming oil may turn the interior of it into a fortress in which no human can live. In their projected invasion of Britain, much stress is laid upon the probable effect of the flame throwers in shattering civilian morale and resistance; as was also done in Greece.

The Invaders of Crete

◆ Germany has the murder business down to a finer art than any other nation and is always showing something new and interesting in butchers' art. Thus the invaders of Crete had fawn-colored parachutes which, at a distance, could hardly be distinguished from the clouds. Other parts of their apparel were greenish silk jackets lined with wool and trousers to match. Kneecaps and soles of the feet were protected with rubber pads two inches thick, and their helmets also had a two-inch rubber protection band. Moreover, and this is the devastating fact about it, these air invaders, armed with tommy-guns, scored a complete success.

Greek Losses of Ships

◆ In a war such as now ravaging the world the noncombatants suffer almost as much as the nations at war. In the first year of the war Greece suffered a loss of 41 ships, amounting to about ten percent of her merchant fleet. This involved the death of about 200 members of her merchant marine.

Italy

The British Parachute Jumpers

◆ People beyond the frontiers of Italy can scarcely imagine the effect on Italian nerves of reports that the British were dropping down from the skies. The aqueduct that supplies two southern provinces with water was not badly damaged, so that the supply ran again after two and a half days, but the effect from the point of view of propaganda far exceeded that brief interruption.

The attitude, moreover, of captured British parachutists is known to Italians and impressed them. The volunteers are all bull-necked Englishmen, far from decadent. In one prison camp they have already dug their way out twice, only to be recaptured in each instance by sheer inadvertence.

When asked what they would have done had they got away from the camp safely, these men answered with a contempt that the Italian himself admires: "We would have stolen a warship from the Royal Italian Navy."

Most amusing of all, these British parachute jumpers speak both Italian and German. One group I know of made the villagers carry their dynamite to the bridge that they successfully destroyed. Their contempt for the Italian and their attitude of cuffing him into obedience is perfectly understood in the peninsula. The Italians have revised their attitude toward Anglo-Saxons. Such men win the respect even of Fascists.—John T. Whitaker, in the New York *Post,* April 15, 1941.

Italian Airplane Engines

◆ It is of interest that up until the time Mussolini's spiritual adviser told him the due time had arrived to stab France in the back he was making airplane engines for Britain on a huge scale. Those not shipped before the back-stabbing were subsequently used to equip planes to drop bombs on the purchasers.

Lying to the Italians

◆ Somebody is getting a lot of fun lying to the Italians. When the great British victories in Egypt and Libya and the Greek victories in Greece and Albania began, mischievous voices in good Italian informed everybody in Italy that Mussolini had won great victories, capturing 60,000 here, 100,000 there, and, finally, 150,000 in some other place. The object was, of course, to build up false hopes so that when the truth became known it would be almost or quite unbearable. The Italians are a credulous but kind-hearted and hard-working people. It is to their credit that they are not a warlike people. Humanity has too many warlike ones in all parts of the world.

In the Ionian Sea

◆ The day of battle in the Ionian sea was a bad day for Mussolini. The British enticed him out to sea far enough that they could attack him, when they sent three 10,000-ton cruisers to the bottom, along with two big, new destroyers, and bunged up one of Italy's biggest battleships so that it had to limp back to port at nine miles an hour; all this without getting a scratch in return. The German dive-bombers helped the Italians into death; they came along and prevented the British from saving a lot of the drowning Italian sailors.

Fascism Licked, and Knows It

◆ Fascism is licked, and the leaders know it. The best evidence of this is that they have been sending truckloads of Italian notes into Switzerland lately. But it looks like poor insurance against want. Is there anything to prevent Hitler from taking Switzerland when it suits his purposes? And if he does, and finds those notes there, who will get the notes? And what will the men get who sent them on ahead of their own anticipated arrival?

The Electric Eye and Mankind

◆ The electric eye is producing a wonderful effect on the human family, in the superior way in which it does things that humans used to do, and in the way that it constantly reduces the number of jobs available. Everywhere doors open mysteriously, and close with equal mystery as humans or automobiles or what not approach them. Lights go on and off as natural lights brighten or grow dim. The making of textiles and the counting, sorting, regulating, signaling, controlling and weighing, measuring and inspecting of everything by the electric eye improves materials and processes and is good for everybody except the people that must have jobs in order to live. It may be doing your work next. Who knows?

The Cooker Bed

◆ The inventor does not call it a cooker bed, but that is the idea. The bed is a metal box with a canvas top. Inside the box is an electric heater. There is only one cover. The sleeper knows how hot or how cold he wishes to be during the night, and turns on the electricity to suit. If the canvas breaks during the night and he falls down atop his cooking apparatus, that is his own lookout. It is work enough to write about this new invention of Dr. F. H. Kirsten, aeronautical engineer, without having to assume further responsibilities about it.

New Method of Mercerizing

◆ By a new method of mercerizing cotton goods the fabric is swelled by the use of caustic soda as usual, and while it is swollen it is overstretched 8 percent of its original dimensions. While it is still stretched the fabric is washed free from the soda, and the net result is a fabric larger than the original and which is practically shrinkproof and has the high sheen and soft feel which mercerized goods enjoy.

The New Mole War Tank

◆ A new mole war tank has been invented, and the patents assigned to the Government. The tank has at its nose a huge auger, which, driven by an engine, bores an underground tunnel through which the tank can pass. It is provided with digger flippers, to throw the dirt behind it, and with cannon and machine guns to take care of any interest it may meet after it emerges. Any thoughtful person can see at once what has become of old methods of trench warfare. They are as extinct as the dodo, gone for ever.

Things You Will See

◆ Things you will see before long are glass draperies, glass fireplace accessories, nylon velvets, colored aluminums with the colors baked in, dominoes with pictures baked into them, glass drawing boards on which colored chalks may be used and readily erased, combination metal chair and drawing table and glass basket-woven porch chairs. These have been exhibited in New York.

Pulling Up the Blankets

◆ The Los Angeles man who invented a plan for pulling up the blankets or rolling them up on rollers after the way of window shades may have discovered something. One wonders if he really did, and if the job of making up beds is thus to automatically disappear. If something went wrong with the spring, the blankets might do the same some cold night.

Build the Roof First

◆ A Swedish engineer patented an arrangement of building roofs of structures on the ground. As the walls are built the roof is raised progressively by a motor, rack and gears. From the roof are suspended platforms from which the workers erect the walls. The roof at all times protects the workmen from rain and snow. Looks like a sensible idea.

Creatures of the Deep

"The Poor Fish"

◆ It's all wrong. The fish is not a boob. He's smart, and the phrase ought to be reeled in from the vocabulary of every carefully speaking American.

We have cases of the Columbia River salmon swimming down to Monterey and then returning not only to the river of birth but wiggling into the very hatchery door.

The silvery smelt reads the calendar better than most humans. Three days after the full moon at an hour after high tide it swims ashore and lays its eggs on the sand, in May, June, July and August.

The gourmi of southern Asia—forced to live in stagnant water—knows its young must have air. So it blows a lot of bubbles and lays its eggs on them.

The deep sea angler is a fish that fishes. Confined to life on the bottom of the ocean, it attracts other fish by illuminating a bulb on its nose, and then swallows them.

American and European eels meet annually in the Sargasso Sea. Though they mingle by the millions, those from the United States always return to our waters and those from the Old World go back to theirs.—Charles E. Jackson, U.S. deputy commissioner of Fisheries, as reported by Associated Press.

The Affection of the Manatee

◆ The manatee is famous for its family affection, the mother often basking on the surface of the water and holding its infant to its breast with its forelimbs. The latest specimen imprisoned in the New York aquarium died of sheer homesickness and loneliness in three weeks after its arrival. An examination of its body showed there was nothing wrong with its bodily mechanism. It just preferred swimming around in the Amazon with its own folks to being put in jail in New York. And when you come to think of it, what is a fish tank but a jail?

Salmon Mathematics

◆ Nobody has yet found out the reason for it, but the facts are that for the last twenty-five years the catch of red salmon in Alaskan waters is so greatly reduced in the calendar years divisible by 5 as to amount to only a fraction of that obtainable in the years which intervene. Maybe you can figure it out. If you can, you might also explain why the salmon automatically chooses to return, at the end of his or her life, to the very pool, far up some mountain stream, where it first saw the light of day. There, when the new crop of salmon is born, the body of the parent breaks up to provide food for the new generation. That is a case of the parents laying up for the children, and with a vengeance.

The Million-Dollar Marine Studios

◆ The million-dollar marine studios, 18 miles south of St. Augustine, Florida, were constructed primarily for underwater photography. One is a circular tank 75 feet in diameter and 15 feet deep. The other is a rectangular tank 100 feet long and 18 feet deep. In a single day as many as 30,000 persons have visited these studios, gone down on the outside of the tanks and through some one of the 200 observation portholes have witnessed with their own eyes the wonders of the deep there laid bare.

Home Is Home for Whales

◆ No place in the world seems as little like home to a man as the continent of Antarctica, constantly surrounded by an ice wall around 200 feet high. But the seas around the subpolar continent are home for whales. Studies made of 187 whales into each of which a marker had been shot, show that the whales tend to return to Antarctic waters over regular tracks of migration and that they love to be home. Who put it in whales to love their own home waters best?

Ships and Shipping

TAKING the cubit as eighteen inches (the usual length from the elbow to the end of the longest finger), the length of the craft built by Noah and his sons was 450 feet, width 75 feet, height 45 feet. Its construction was a very great undertaking and had the direct instruction and guidance of Almighty God, who, at the last, shut Noah and his family in to the only place of safety in all the world.

The ark was built of cypress wood, and the name has persisted throughout the centuries. The word "gopher" in the Greek tongue is "kyparissos"; the "ky" has the value of "cy"; hence the reasonable deduction that this tall, straight, resinous wood so frequently used in later ages in the construction of buildings, bridges and ships was God's choice for the construction of the ark. It was a workmanlike job with a wood that is almost incorruptible. The ark landed on the heights of Mount Ararat, and stories persist that it may still be seen near the summit, with part of it projecting from a glacier. Its seams were sealed with pitch.

The next vessel mentioned in the Scriptures was not nearly so large, but it carried a valuable cargo. It was a little ark of papyrus, carefully protected with a coat of piteh and other waterproofing spread by the loving hand of a mother who wanted to save her precious little one. In that little ark the babe Moses slept among the flags by the river bank, and in it, at the proper time, he opened his eyes to gaze upon Pharaoh's daughter and weep—God's way of making him master of all the wisdom of the Egyptians.

It was some 560-odd years from then until Solomon built and maintained his navy at Ezion-geber, on the gulf of Akabah, near Mount Sinai. The ruins of this port, now a half mile inland, due to the drifting sands, were recently discovered, even to the blast furnace where the ores were smelted. Many hold that Ophir and Africa are one and the same, and great ruins found in Southern Rhodesia support the conclusion that the fine gold of Ophir came from that part of the world. In those days it took three years, creeping along the shore with oars and diminutive sails, to make a trip; so say the Scriptures. On one of these trips 420 talents of gold was brought back, the talent being worth approximately $2,000. But the $840,000 thus indicated meant many times as much in the days of Solomon.

The Navy of Solomon

"And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom. And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon."—1 Kings 9:26-28.

"For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks."—1 Kings 10: 22.

"And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly. And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber. Then Eliezer, the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, [Jehovah] hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish."–2 Chronicles 20:35-37.

"Jehoshaphat had ten ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber."—1 Kings 22:48, *margin.*

While, no doubt, true, as claimed, that only a Tharshish-navy (i.e., a strong-

built one) would be of use on a three-year voyage, yet it also seems reasonable that these ships went to Tarshish itself on the cruise. In other words, Solomon's fleet circumnavigated Africa over 2,500 years before Vasco da Gama. Da Gama's time was 2 years 2 months from Portugal to India and return.

Oddly enough, the shore line of Africa is a fifth less than that of Europe; and if the Phoenician sailors visited most of Europe, they probably visited most of Africa too. Anyway, they visited Tarshish, because they operated a passenger ship to that point. You remember the story about Jonah, how he "went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of [Jehovah]".—Jonah 1:3.

Depended on Oars

The ship from Joppa to Tarshish depended on oars; for "the men rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not". (Jonah 1:13) In the days of Isaiah there were tacklings, masts and sails; he mentions them all in one verse, Isaiah 33:23. In the days of Ezekiel the sails were embroidered, and made of fine linen. (Ezekiel 27:7) There were shipcalkers who made a business of it.—Ezekiel 27:9.

The apostle Paul was accommodated as passenger on a freighter bound for Tyre. (Acts 21:3) The ship which broke up off the island of Malta carried four anchors (Acts 27:29), was guided by a rudder (verse 40), and had at least two sails and a lifeboat. (Verses 30, 40) It carried 276 persons aboard. (Verse 37) The vessel that finally brought Paul to the coast of Italy had a figurehead "whose sign was Castor and Pollux". (Acts 28:11) The galleys of that day were sometimes 400 feet long.

The Venetian galleys were 160 feet long, had three masts, thirty banks of oars, two oars to a bank, and six slaves chained to each oar; they carried up to 1,200 men. The time to the rowers was given with a flute.

The Norwegians discovered America in boats made of oak planks, fastened together with iron nails and wooden pegs. One was recently found near Danzig, buried in five feet of sand, and so perfectly preserved that it was possible to reconstruct the vessel in its entirety. The boat is 30 feet long, with places for 18 oarsmen. The seams were packed with moss.

Columbus' flagship, Santa Maria, was 95 feet long, with an extreme breadth of 26 feet. It had a complement of 52 men and could carry about 100 tons burden. The Pinta and Nina were much smaller vessels, of 50 and 40 tons burden respectively, and each having a complement of but 18 men. The Ark and the Dove, the two vessels which brought the first settlers to Maryland, took the whole winter of 1633-34 to make the trip across the Atlantic.

In the fifteenth century knowledge of the trade winds became general, and attempts were made to chart the ocean winds some two centuries later. A sailing vessel built in Denmark in 1799 is still on its trade route, and is believed to be the oldest in the world in active service.

The Era of Navigation

Slaves to work the plantations of the new world, whale oil to furnish lights for the new homes, and a better understanding of the compass and the winds, all led to make the nineteenth century the era of navigation. Vessels engaged in bringing slaves from Africa to America are still politely referred to as having been engaged in the trade with India.

The discovery of gold in California found the sailing vessel at its peak. Some of the old clipper ships paid for themselves on the first voyage. One of them, the Flying Cloud, sailed from New York to San Francisco in 89 days 21 hours, covering in one day 433 statute miles, 42 miles faster than any steamship had

TOP

until then done in the same time. She had a mainmast 200 feet high.

Fifty years ago the harbor of New York was filled with sailing vessels of all sorts; today one is rarely seen.

John Fitch, clockmaker, brass founder, silversmith and gunsmith, started something when he built and operated a steamship between Philadelphia and Trenton in the summer of 1790. The boat was propelled by steam-driven paddles. It had had a successful trial trip three years earlier, and two years earlier had made several trips between Philadelphia and Burlington, N. J. Financial backing was inadequate, and the enterprise failed to get into the histories.

Robert Fulton's Clermont steamed from New York to Albany in 1807, and clipped off the 150 miles in 32 hours, almost five miles an hour. Fitch had been dead nine years, and everybody had forgotten his achievements of twenty years before. The Clermont did really start things in steam navigation, and, within twelve years, the Savannah went across the Atlantic, partly under steam propulsion, in only twenty-five days. The screw propeller was invented in 1836.

The first ship to run around Cape Horn, from New York to Portland, Oregon, and to be fitted out with electric lights, could not get any insurance. The underwriters thought the ship might burn up or blow up or something. Lamps in the staterooms were controlled by a switch kept under lock and key. A passenger had to call the steward to obtain light, and again to have the light turned out—the turning of an electric switch was too dangerous for ordinary mortals to undertake.

Christening and Trumpeting

The name "christening" immediately suggests an improper use of the name of Christ, and such is the case in the christening of boats. In the days of the Tudors it was the custom for a representative of the king to march on board a vessel to the tune of drum and trumpet, go to a pedestal on the quarterdeck, drink deeply of the silver goblet of wine there awaiting him; pour some of it on the deck at the four points of the compass, help himself again to the contents of the goblet, and then finally throw what was left of the wine, and the goblet itself, into the water as an offering to the heathen god Neptune. What has that to do with Christ?

This practice was discontinued when it was discovered that some of the king's representatives had nets stretched under water alongside the ship. They were careful to throw the goblet into the net, and thus were enabled to regain possession of it and sell it for further use. Nevertheless christenings still persist. Christening babies has just as much sense to it as christening boats, nothing more.

You have heard the deep, sweet, mellow tones of the steam whistles which now sound twice as the modern magnificent boats set sail for other shores. This harks back to the Middle Ages, when two trumpeters came aboard and, standing in the bow, blew two long blasts, as a signal that the boat was about to set out to sea. The sailors then rushed to the rear of the boat, and with long poles pushed out into deep water, where the oarsmen began their back-breaking work. When the winds were favorable the oarsmen got a chance to rest.

Queen Mary and Normandie

The crossings of the Atlantic ocean in 1840 were made in 14 days; in 1851, in 10 days; in 1856, in 9 days; 1866, 8 days; 1882, 7 days; 1888, 6 days; 1908, 5 days; 1938, 4 days. On August 8, 1938, the Queen Mary made the westbound trip from Bishop's Rock, off Southampton, to Ambrose Light, off New York harbor, 2,907 miles, in 3 days 21 hours 48 minutes; and on the return trip between the same points, went 31 miles farther in 1 hour 6 minutes less time. That is fast enough.

Before the Queen Mary was built a 17-foot model was towed back and forth

in a tank under simulated storm conditions, instruments measuring the performance. More than 7,000 experiments were made, and the models traveled 1,000 miles. The Queen Mary is 1,018 feet long and 115 feet wide, cost $30,000,000, and docked at a pier in New York that cost $75,000,000 to build. The steadiness of the ship is assured by a $1,000,000 gyroscopic device which weighs 300 tons and holds the ship on an even keel in the roughest weather. The engines generate 200,000 horsepower. Ten miles of carpet covers the floors. There are 10,000 electric fittings. A total of 30,000 tons of steel was used in the ship's construction. In the catering department are 200,000 pieces of crockery and 100,000 pieces of tableware, such as knives, forks and spoons. There are accommodations for 3,000 passengers, and the dining room is large enough to seat all the first-class passengers at once. There is an immense foyer with shops for the sale of books, flowers, fruit, candy, jewelry, sports goods, souvenirs, clothing. The ballroom has a stage as large as that of many theaters. There is a covered swimming bath with underwater lighting. Each stateroom of the first class has a private tiled bathroom with hot and cold fresh and sea water. There is air-conditioning. Steam and electricity are used for cooking. There is soundless rubber flooring in cabins, public rooms and corridors, and the ship is believed to be the safest ship afloat. The tonnage is 73,000.

Now for the Normandie, which is 79,280 tons, and 11 feet longer than the Queen Mary. In the summer of 1937 the Normandie covered the 2,907 miles between Bishop's Rock and Ambrose Light in 3 days 23 hours 2 minutes, and went back by the 2,936 miles of the eastbound course in 3 days 22 hours 7 minutes. The Queen Mary has the edge on this record by just a little. The Normandie has accommodations for 2,170 passengers; the officers and crew number 1,320. It takes a dozen tugs, puffing, straining and snorting for an hour, to get either the Queen Mary or the Normandie into the dock.

The Italians and Germans have had wonderful ships. The Conte di Savoia and Rex are comparable with the Europa and Bremen, and all of these are remarkable in every sense of the word. The Conte di Savoia is 811 feet over all, with eleven decks.

It is claimed that about one-tenth of a modern 30,000-ton ship is copper.

Beauties to the Scrap Heap

The famous beauties of 100 years ago are all moldering in their graves. It does not take a princess of the deep that long to wind up her career. The Mauretania thrilled the world in 1910 by crossing the ocean in 4 days 10 hours 41 minutes. But that did not save her from the scrap heap. In her lifetime she traveled 1,500,000 miles, crossed the Atlantic more than 300 times, and carried 250,000 passengers and 70,000 soldiers. She is memorialized in a church window in Newcastle, which shows how silly the religious business is. The Mauretania was built in 1907, and scrapped in 1935 for about £80,000, or $384,600. She was 762 feet long.

The hulk of the Morro Castle, the Ward liner that burned off Sea Girt, N. J., in 1934, with the loss of 134 lives, brought only $33,605.

An odd specialty in marine business is that of fishing for lost anchors. Ships often lose anchors, mark the places on their charts, and arrange with the anchor-fishing concerns to recover them.

There is a steady business of recovering bullion from torpedoed vessels. British divers made more than 5,000 dives to recover £5,000,000 worth of bullion from the Laurentic, torpedoed in 1917. A private salvaging firm subsequently recovered another £1,000,000 from the same vessel.

A quicker and better way to make millions is to find out the methods by which the Lykes Brothers bought five ships from the U. S. Shipping Board for $277,000, which ships cost the government $4,655,253 to construct. In eleven

years those ships made net profits of $4,184,514, or an average of 137 percent a year on the investment. Mails were generously carried for $1,587,444, which, if paid for on a pound basis, as most governments do, would have cost the United States government only $1,903. $66,000 a pound seems like quite a high price for carrying mails, and phony mails at that. The Dollar steamship company bought 17 vessels from the Shipping Board at a cost of $13,975,000, which vessels had cost the government $93,488,000 to build. Then they were given a ten-year mail subsidy contract which brought them in $31,300,000. Stanley Dollar charged his own companies $639,493.75 for his services in pulling off this contract with the government, and in nine years drew from the companies compensation to the amount of $3,238,562.28. Another great patriot!

There is an ice-breaker that will crush through ice thirteen feet thick. There are private yachts that cost $2,500,000 each. There are boats of every conceivable shape and style and for every purpose. Floating elevators and fire boats in New York harbor, stern-wheelers, cattle boats, tankers, hospital ships, aircraft carriers, battleships, submarines, ferry boats, canal boats, barges, yachts, flatboats, junks, ice-crushers, whalers, shark-hunters. Nothing about a shark is wasted. The teeth are used for currency, the fins go to China, the liver produces oil similar to cod-liver oil, the meat is delicious and shipped all over the world, and the blood is used in making fertilizer. The leather is exceedingly durable. As many as fourteen layers may be split from a single hide.

There is a periscope that may be towed at the end of a copper cable a mile away and deliver its message to the submarine, which can do its devilish work in safety and get away, abandoning its periscope if necessary.

Ship surgery has been performed, the good stern of one vessel having been grafted onto the good prow of another.

Auxiliaries to Navigation

There are all forms of conveniences and comforts and safety devices. By means of an electric device every first-class ship now knows the location and direction of every other ship within a radius of ten miles, no matter what the weather. By use of this device collisions are minimized.

The new type of siren casts its warnings to great distances, but the passengers on the boat carrying the siren cannot hear it.

A modern "direction finder" enables a shipmaster to determine his exact position without delay.

The modern SOS call is automatic. When a ship needs help and the operator sends out his first alarm it starts ringing bells on all near-by ships, thus warning the wireless operator, even if off his post of duty, to listen for the details.

Rat-proofing has become a science. The habits of the rats have been studied, and ships are now so built that they have no place in which to hide.

Even the habits of barnacles have been studied to advantage. The lighter the color of the paint on the hull, the fewer the barnacles. And that means something, when a barnacle-infested hull wastes as much as one-third of a ship's fuel supply. The barnacles on a big ship may weigh more than three hundred tons. They have to be removed twice a year, at an annual cost of about $100,000.

The United States Lighthouse Service employs 4,556 individuals and maintains 22,000 separate aids to navigation. The regular buoys in New York harbor weigh eleven tons each, cost $4,300 apiece, and the lantern in each one is worth $700. There are 500 buoys in a radius of ten miles. There are 45 lightships, 35 of which are on regular stations and 10 do emergency duty. The Nantucket lightship, 55 miles from the continental shore and 41 miles from the nearest island, is one of the most exposed lightship stations in the world.

Current News About Vessels

Seizure of Italian Ships

◆ The seizure of Italian ships to prevent their further ruin in American ports was entirely legal. The sabotage was performed on orders from the Italian naval attaché in Washington, so said captains Ranise Ernesto of the Mongioia, G. B. Martini of the Ida Zo, and Romano Tomicich of the Belvedere, and was contrary to American laws, which do not permit acts of sabotage on vessels enjoying American hospitality. Two German, 28 Italian and 35 Danish vessels were taken over at once.

In Seventeen Months

◆ In seventeen months of the second World War, 1,152 ships were mined, bombed or torpedoed, and 50,000 seamen went to their death, along with nearly 5,000,000 tons of shipping, including neutrals as well as belligerents. Nevertheless, because of the war, United States exports in 1940 were 25 percent more than in 1939. While the exports to Germany went off to almost nothing, there was a huge increase in goods going to Russia. Exports to the United Kingdom were almost doubled. There were big shipments to France before her defeat, and large increases to Canada, China, Netherlands Indies, Argentina, Brazil, Cuba, and Mexico. Trade fell off with Japan, the Philippines, and Italy. The war has completely upset all ocean traffic conditions.

The North Carolina

◆ The North Carolina, biggest warship afloat, has nine 16-inch guns that will hurl twenty tons of steel and TNT over a distance of 18 miles at one salvo. The underwater armor plate has "blisters" that can absorb four or five torpedo hits. Five sister ships are nearing completion, and the Iowa, under construction, will be 10,000 tons heavier than the 35,000-ton North Carolina. The cost of the North Carolina was $70,000,000.

COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN

"When the people of all nations mourn; when all are in distress and greatly perplexed, there is need of diligence to ascertain the cause of distress and learn and give heed to the prescribed remedy for such.

"Never within the memory of man has there been on earth such general sorrow and mourning as now. Never a time when the people need comfort as they do now. Who can give the desired comfort?

"The Creator of heaven and earth, the Almighty God, 'whose name alone is Jehovah,' is the God of all comfort. In the Bible, which is His Word, he has set forth the truth telling plainly why the people mourn and what is the complete remedy therefor. All persons who would have such information, and who would receive comfort, must resort to and give heed to the Word of God. All persons who are now of good-will toward Almighty God will do that very thing."

The words above make up the opening paragraphs of Judge Rutherford's newly released 32-page booklet, *COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN*. You may read this timely message in its entirety by clipping the coupon below and sending it together with a 5c contribution to WATCHTOWER. By sending 25c you can receive 7 copies and supply your neighbors and relatives with one.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I wish to read Judge Rutherford's new booklet *Comfort All That Mourn*.

☐ Enclosed find a 5c contribution for one copy.
☐ Enclosed find a 25c contribution for 7 copies.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Lulls in the Bombings

● The continued lull in the night bombings, at least of "blitz" attacks, the coming of hot summer days with their long hours of evening light, have given a sense of rest, and a much needed refreshment to a sorely tried nation. The harvest is being gathered in, and though the quality of the corn grown is not just so good as could be wished, the extra amount of sowing, and therefore of harvesting, is providing a very welcome addition to the nation's food store. With the aid in the Battle of the Atlantic given by the American people the ships carrying food have arrived in greater numbers, and the outlook for the coming winter is much better. There is now no fear that the Nazi purpose to starve Britain this winter will be realized. All this has brought a sense of relief, and perhaps, as the Government seems to fear, a relaxing from the strenuous effort to keep strung up to the dangers still threatening the life of the nation.

Although the Government has urged its desire that there should be no considered holiday season as in ordinary years, and that the railways—all under its control—will not provide holiday trains, human nature has asserted itself and the railways are crowded with passengers, and all the seaside places from which visitors are not barred are overcrowded. Very many have had to suffer much inconvenience, and even go short of food: in their thoughtlessness they took it that their ration book would get them their regular share of what the shops had, paying no attention to the fact of the Food Control warning that extra supplies could not be allocated to any town. But nature called out for some change, and no doubt everyone got that whether or not he got a holiday benefit from the travel.

Agriculture in Scotland

● The Secretary of State for Scotland told the House of Commons that when the war began there were in Scotland fewer acres under the plow than at any time since agricultural returns were first published three quarters of a century ago. There are now 40,000 more acres being cultivated than at the outbreak of the war. He said, "We shall get more than 1,000,000 tons of extra food-stuffs from the soil of Scotland this year, and expect the crops to be the finest in our history." From this it may be gathered that at last Scotland, in its Highlands, is getting some freedom from the ravages of the landlords, who found that clearing the crofters from their lands and turning their possessions into wilds where deer might roam to provide "sport" brought them much more money than could be got from the struggling crofters. It is said that in the county of Sutherland alone there were 15,000 ejected from their homes and burnt-out farms between the years 1811 and 1820.

Conscientious Objectors

● It is reported that 60,000 men have registered as conscientious objectors in Britain. Up to the middle of July 45,000 cases had been dealt with by the Tribunals. Of this number 28 percent were removed from the register, many being put into non-combatant services; 36 percent were allocated to civil or agricultural work, and 6 percent only were given unconditional exemption.

Since the first Act was passed Parliament has enacted another Bill, partly to limit the freedom from war service given to conscientious objectors under the first Act, and because in the wisdom of Parliament it had become necessary to provide for industrial purposes, for

TOP

fire-watching and for civil defense. The second Act has no "conscientious" clause. The Society of Friends, disturbed by what it calls "the drastic limitation of the recognition to be accorded to a conscientious conviction", has issued a pamphlet which speaks very plainly about this suggested lack. It openly challenges the statement made in Parliament by the Minister of Labour and National Service when he said that conscientious objection to civil work cannot be admitted and that to do so would result in anarchy.

With all the religious systems in full sympathy with the Government's call for war and national service for all able-bodied persons in the land, it is not surprising that members of the Government and those who are appointed to judge the consciences of those who are called to the Tribunals are unable to perceive how anyone can have a conscience which prevents service under compulsion whether for war or other service. Much less are these men able to understand the conscience of one wholly consecrated to the service of God, having the light of the Scriptures and who has given himself to God in harmony therewith.

Motoring

35,000 Auto Deaths in 1940

◆ Main types of auto accidents resulting in death were these: Collision of car with pedestrian (12,500 killed); collision of car with car (10,400); of car with some fixed object (3,690); of car with railroad train (2,070).

Accidents where the driver was to blame divided up mainly as follows: Exceeding speed limit (9,600 killed); driving on wrong side of road (4,150); reckless driving (3,580); driver did not have right of way (3,000); failure to signal, or improper signaling (820).

In accidents where pedestrians were mainly to blame, their most frequent mistakes were: jaywalking (3,950 killed); walking on rural highways (2,270); crossing street intersection against traffic signals (740); children playing in street (650).

There were 33,870 male drivers involved in 1940's fatal auto accidents, and only 2,710 female drivers. Paste that one in your hats, ladies—and gents.

Of all the cars involved in 1940's fatal accidents, 91.3 percent were in apparently good mechanical condition at the time. Seventy-eight percent of them were passenger cars, 17.7 percent commercial cars, 1.2 percent buses, .6 percent taxis.

The safest single hour of the day was from 6 to 7 a.m.; the most dangerous, from 7 to 8 p.m.

—New York *Sunday News.*

Hydraulic Drive

◆ No clutch, no transmission, no drive shaft, no differential, no rear axle, and no brakes: that's the new car and it is here. Explanation: there is a separate turbine at each wheel, positive, reversible, and direct acting, connected directly to the fly wheel of the motor. Valves control the flow of power and also serve as brakes by bringing the wheels to locking point in shutting off the fluid. Hydraulic pressure is the same at any given instant at all four wheels. Frank O. Emmitt is the Detroit inventor, and cars embodying the invention are already on the streets of the up-to-date city.

Step on It—Carefully

◆ Step on it—carefully. If you run into a wall when you are traveling at 25 miles an hour it is the same as if you fell off the roof of a house 20.9 feet high. If your car runs into another car, and each car is going 37½ miles an hour at the time of impact, it is the same as if you fell from a building 187 feet high. Use your head, while you have it to use.

Solomon's Horn-Tooter Commandments

◆ Magistrate Charles Solomon, of Brooklyn Traffic Court, issued the following commandments: (1) Don't be a tooter; (2) A good driver is seen and not heard; (3) Use your head, not your horn; (4) Spare your horn and keep your license; (5) Don't blow yourself into jail; (6) Good driving is good sportsmanship. Be a sport; (7) Use foresight more, your horn less; (8) Don't try to blow pedestrians out of your way; (9) Don't drive recklessly. Indiscriminate horn-blowing is reckless driving; (10) Think more and toot less.

Potomac's Longest Bridge

◆ The $5,000,000 bridge across the Potomac at Dahlgren, forty miles below Washington, has been opened for traffic, and cuts Washington off the route from Baltimore to Norfolk and other southern points. Solid steel piles were used, driven downward from 125 to 195 feet by one of the largest pile-drivers ever built. The bridge is two miles long, with a beautiful center span of 800 feet, and cuts off about an hour of driving between Baltimore and Norfolk.

100 Automobile Deaths per Day

◆ America has reached 100 automobile deaths and 3,600 automobile injuries per day. One-third of the casualties are pedestrians. The typical 1940 accident driver was an experienced, middle-aged male, driving a passenger car in good mechanical condition in clear weather during the early evening hours of Saturday or on Sunday. It is of no avail to scold; these are just the bare facts.

Plastic Cars Soon, Maybe

◆ Some industrial designers think it won't be long now before you will see automobiles made of plastics, transparent, or opaque, of every conceivable color. The cars will be safer than steel cars and no paint will be necessary. The cars may have transparent roofs, and they will be cheaper.

Plastics—Electricity—Diagnosticians

◆ Plastics do not have the tensile strength of steel, but a door of plastics can absorb a blow ten times as heavy as one of steel, without denting. Cotton, wheat, corn, soya beans and flax have been used in making motor vehicle plastics.

Now that a real or imaginary shortage of gasoline is being widely advertised, and while miles of empty tank cars lie on the sidings, some are urging that electric propulsion of motorcars be re-introduced. Thirty years ago the noiseless, fumeless, inexpensive electric car was popular. Why not now?

A Los Angeles concern does a business of diagnosing the ills of a motorcar, and tells just what to have done, and probable expense. It costs $1.50.

Educate the Growing Motorists

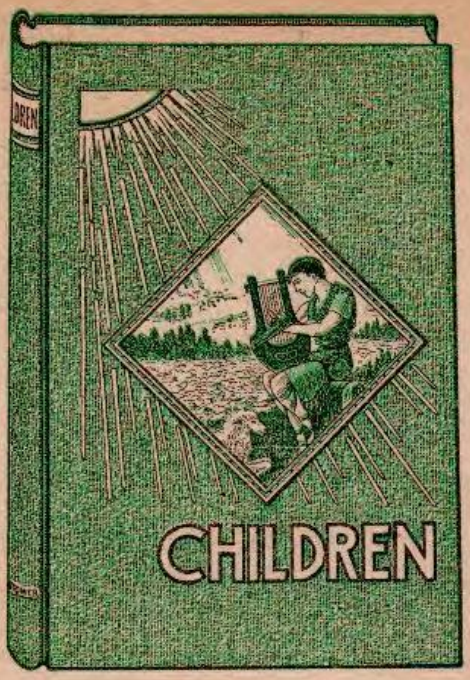
◆ A suggestion is made by Michael A. Connor, commissioner of motor vehicles, that the boys and girls in the junior high schools should be educated in motoring before they are old enough to obtain licenses. This seems like an excellent suggestion. Mr. Connor (Connecticut) states that textbooks would have to be prepared. Obviously they would include information the coming motorists need to know in order to protect their own lives and the lives of those for whom they drive.

Shocking Mismanagement in Los Angeles

◆ Owing to fumbling or a squabble between the police and the coroner's office, a child that was killed by an automobile in Los Angeles was left lying in the street for two hours without even a cloth or a newspaper being put over it. It takes the joys out of motoring to learn of such things.

One-Third Are Drivers

◆ The records show that every third person in the United States is driver of an automobile; also that 27 percent of all the drivers are women; and that these are safer drivers than the men.



TO THE CHILDREN OF THE KING

THOSE are the ones to whom the special letter is addressed in the autographed edition of the new book *CHILDREN*, by Judge Rutherford. Because the title of this brand-new book is "CHILDREN", that doesn't mean you are excluded and not concerned; but on the contrary. You will find yourself most vitally concerned when you learn of the subject matter contained therein.

The name CHILDREN means and includes much more than those whom we generally speak of as "youngsters". It includes every living creature today who hopes to live under the government of the Great Theocrat administered by its righteous King.

Instead of trying to tell you about this unusual book *CHILDREN*, which is covered with beautiful sky-blue cloth and gold-stamped, we leave with you the suggestion to send immediately for your autographed copy. See it and read it yourself and receive the greatest thrill and blessing you ever have had. The regular 50c contribution is asked for the limited autographed edition. Don't miss it. Use coupon below.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

For one copy of the autographed edition of Judge Rutherford's new book *CHILDREN*, I am enclosing a contribution of 50c. Please send it at once and use remittance to print more *CHILDREN*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Sound and the Human Ear

Letter the Movie Producer President Did Not Answer

Orphans Become King's Children

How? and who are they?

British Catholic Hopes for Russia

Begging for "Christ the King"

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 576
October 15, 1941

*
*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Sound and the Human Ear	3
Unexplainable and Unnecessary Sounds	5
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Auto da Fe, or Act of the Faith	9
"Characters of the Inquisition"	10
The Pope's Great Big Flock	11
Mr. Hays Could Not, Would Not and Did Not Answer This Letter	13
"Give Us More Religion" (?)	
A Friend in Chile Inquires	14
"Enormous Prestige" of the Clergy	15
Eloquence from Paintsville	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Orphans Become King's Children	16
Telling Japan What to Do	18
"Patient and Peaceful" Diplomats	18
The Rewards of "Labor"	19
The Suggestion Box	19
The New Government	
Beautiful Row in North Carolina	20
Defending Liberty by Denying It	20
Oklahoma Zone Assembly in a Tent	22
Natural Phenomena	25
New England—Police Must Obey Laws	26
The Press—"Refused Further Information"	27
Mexico, Nicaragua and Bermuda	28
British Comment	
Hopes for Russia	29

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

A Scientific Description of Sound

◆ The source of a sound is usually an elastic body distorted from its normal shape and released, vibrating more or less symmetrically about this normal shape or position. The distance from a point in one impulse to the corresponding point in the next impulse is called the wave length of the sound. The frequency of these waves as they strike the ear determines the pitch of the sound.

Sound may be conveyed by any elastic substance. If produced in free air, at a distance from all obstacles, it spreads in spherical waves, diminishing as it spreads over greater and greater surfaces. In the air sound travels approximately 1,100 feet per second, but the velocity varies with the temperature and other circumstances.

Sound can be conveyed by any elastic substance. Place a watch on a table, smother it with a pillow so that its ticking cannot be heard, put the ear to the edge of the table and the ticking of the watch will be heard coming through the wood, strong and clear. This principle is employed in a device by which the bones of the head convey the sounds. Electric vibrators, fastened to the forehead or other parts of the cranium, enable totally deaf persons to receive oral instruction, music or other sounds from the teacher, with whose loudspeaker they are connected by wire.

When a gun is fired five miles away at sea there are two reports. The first one comes through the water in about six seconds. Twenty seconds later comes the report transmitted through the air.

The noise in a vehicle is much less when it is loaded than when it is empty. This is because the bodies and clothing of the passengers absorb many of the sound waves.

Sound waves may be bent by passing them through large thin-walled spherical balloons. When the balloons are filled with heavy gas the sounds converge; when filled with lighter gas they diverge.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 15, 1941 | Number 576

Sound and the Human Ear

JEHOVAH GOD caused the walls of Jericho to fall down flat at the sound of a multitude of human voices, the voices of His then witnesses in the earth, His typical people in the days of Joshua. They were to give a shout all at once and down would come the walls, and they did. The marching continued until the shout was to be given and was given.

That seems to be the situation today. Jehovah's witnesses go about the earth with the witness by word of mouth, by sound-car, by phonograph, by radio (to some extent), as well as by books and magazines, and sound enters into it all (except in the case of those totally deaf), and may enter into it still more, in some manner as yet unforeseen. The great shout is yet to come, and is sure to come, whatever be its form, and, in any event, a consideration of the subject of sound, with some attention to the human ear, is quite in order.

The sounds which one hears coming from stringed instruments come, not from the strings, but from the sounding boards. It is infinitely more important to have a good violin than it is to have good strings on it. As violin strings cut through the air they communicate almost no motion to it and therefore emit practically no sound directly.

In the human throat, air from the lungs is blown over elastic vocal cords and their vibrations are communicated to the air after being projected against the roof of the mouth as a sounding board. Good singers have the roofs of their mouths highly arched.

A curious but unintentional example of sound diversion occurred in the British House of Parliament when a shaft of warm air, rising through a large ventilator in the floor, so diverted the sound that a speaker on either side of it could not be heard by one sitting on the opposite side.

Reverberation comes when sound waves hit solid walls and rebound, sometimes echoing scores of times before they come to rest. Reverberation is corrected by coffering or deeply recessing plastered walls.

The Human Sound Receptacle

The air ripples set up by sound pass through the outer ear in man and beat against the eardrum, which covers and protects the middle ear. In the middle ear are three small bones, the hammer, the anvil, and the stirrup, the uses of which are to convey the sounds to the inner ear, the cochlea, the exquisite harp of 2,700 strings which baffles the atheist.

Who was it that strung those little white threads, those tiny aerials which catch the flutterings of the ether across the oceans and convey them to the brain without a slip of so much as a syllable? Some call these threads nerves, but how they do their work without intervention of the will is unknown, except by the Creator. They do something else too. As the head is bent these tiny threads bend correspondingly and send out warnings all over the body to stiffen this muscle or relax that one so that the proper balance of the creature may be preserved. It is a bigger trick keeping one's balance

TOP

than one thinks it is: it is an exceedingly difficult matter to stand perfectly still in one position for even one minute. This part of the brain is so important that when a person is hit on the chin and the jawbone is forced back into the cavity where these little threads are found, the person hit goes down unconscious.

A human whisper can be heard about 15 feet, and an ordinary voice 30 feet. The Solomon Islanders are said to hear drums 100 miles away.

Man has heard volcanic explosions at 2,000 miles. He can hear artillery firing at 150 miles, a railway whistle at two miles, and the noise of a train at 8,200 feet. A balloonist has heard the report of a rifle and the bark of a dog at 5,900 feet, the beating of a drum at 4,550 feet, the rolling of a cart at 3,255 feet, the croak of frogs at 3,000 feet, the note of a cricket at 2,500 feet, and the voice of man at 1,600 feet. The cry of a babe has the greatest carrying power of any human articulation. This is to make sure that its wants will receive attention.

The trained ear can distinguish sounds as low as sixteen vibrations per second, and up to as high, in rare instances, as 70,000 vibrations per second. Young people can hear sounds of higher pitch than older people.

Sounds Man Cannot Hear

Bats are guided in their flight at night by echoes that come back to them from shrill notes which they send out from little noise-making centers in their wings. These noises are so shrill that they cannot be heard at all by human ears.

The air is full of sounds that man cannot hear, but they mean life or death to the insects and to the birds and other creatures that make their living by secondary methods. Watch the ears of cats and dogs and see how responsive they are to sounds you cannot detect.

Everybody remembers the story of 'the holy geese in the holy temple of the holy city and how the holy Roman soldiers were awakened by them when the wicked heathen Goths tried to climb up into the Capitoline Hill one stormy night. The holy geese saved the holy city by squawking at the right time. Thus the holy fires in the holy temple did not go out, but continued to smoke, holy smoke.'

Reptiles have ears, fishes have ears, worms have ears, and whales have ears. The dip of an oar is enough to send a whale out of sight beneath the waves. In the effort to accommodate himself to the rising din about him which is making him partly deaf, it is said, man's ears are getting larger and larger.

By means of mechanical ears, which transform inaudible sounds into audible ones, or into visible signals, man is able to hear or see the roar of a magnet as it picks up a piece of iron, or the shrill sounds of inaudible foghorns set to guide ships into port in a fog.

A mechanical ear attached to the outside of a dwelling enables a detective to hear the conversation carried on within, or to detect a gun fired 135 miles away. It is hoped that man may yet set up silent sounds that will destroy or entrap insects and other pests.

Man can sense some of the low sounds which he cannot hear when the floor beneath him in a church trembles from the deepest notes of the organ, pitched so low that while his body can feel the vibrations, his ears cannot hear them at all, though a trained ear may be able to do so.

Locomotive Whistles

When the Britishers hear about American bells and locomotive whistles and the unending racket which they make from one end of the land to the other, day and night for ever and ever, they smile incredulously.

Over there they have no grade crossings. Incidentally, that one little item saves them 5,000 funerals a year.

It is thought that if all locomotive and traction whistles were of one pitch, and nothing else could use it, the ear would soon become accustomed to instinctively associating it with danger.

TOP

Western lines are experimenting with musical locomotive whistles, soft, cooing, in place of the screech-owl type generally used. Sirens audible at three miles are used on the Southern Pacific lines in California. The direct annual cost, in coal and water, of operating railroad whistles is figured at eight million dollars for the United States alone.

A siren is a very simple form of whistle. It consists of two circular discs, the one fixed, the other pivoted to revolve nearly in contact with it. Both discs are pierced by a circle or circles of holes through which steam or compressed air escapes as the holes in the two discs come opposite one another.

Sound is much affected by atmospheric conditions, topography and buildings, so that a blast from a single whistle cannot always be heard for any great distance in a specified direction. Some have expressed the belief that the locomotive whistle, like the headlight, should be reflected forward, to confine the sound, as far as possible, to the region ahead.

Unexplainable and Unnecessary Sounds

Mysterious noises in the sky have been heard within the past few years in various parts of the earth, notably in Georgia, North Carolina, Pennsylvania, the Mississippi valley, and Honduras; also over London. Though the skies were clear, these explosions were so severe as to shake the houses. At last reports the scientists grappling with this problem had not been able to suggest any reasonable theory to account for them.

There are some odd radio receptions, hard for any but experts to understand. In a Toronto florist shop the metal sink acts as a loudspeaker and when the radio transmitter is on the faucets in the flower store yield as nice music as one could wish. There was a similar case in London, where crowds gathered around a metal lamp pole near Station 2LO to hear the latest news without the trouble or expense of tuning in.

In various places in the earth street criers rend the air with cries that seem to accomplish little except to lacerate the nerves of all in the neighborhood. Such cries were much more common once than now. Hand-organs and street bands are largely things of the past.

A speaker who shouts hurts his own voice and hurts the ears of those he addresses. Speaking with clear, careful articulation, not too loud nor too low, gives best results all round. Slovenly or billowy speakers are a bore.

Riveting machines are passing out. One man with an electric welder can do what four men did with the riveter, and do it quietly, and do it better. Barking dogs are a nuisance in a city and a menace anywhere. City dwellers, with their nerves torn by the racket, do not find the same delight in being awakened by crowing roosters as do some others.

Of all noises in the city and out of it, the one that seems to be the greatest general nuisance is the unrefined, coarse, blatant, discourteous squawk from the automobile. It speaks for itself. That it accomplishes its purpose of giving sudden alarm is not to be questioned, but there are some kinds of horns that are less beastly than others.

The tooting of an auto horn in front of a house is illegal and indefensible, if its object is to arouse the inhabitants of the house. There are other and better ways to accomplish that end. Yet it is often done by those (and they are many) who never think of anybody but themselves. Why anybody should awaken a whole neighborhood because he wishes to speak to one person who can be awakened otherwise is a mystery. Also, how about the noisy ringing of church bells early on Sunday morning?

A study of the noise of New York city charges forty percent of it to auto trucks, twenty-five percent to the elevated railway, twenty percent to surface cars of the street railway, and the remainder to automobiles, taxicabs, fire apparatus, horsedrawn vehicles, and excavating and building operations.

The Audiometer in Practice

The little machine for measuring the volume of noise in a given vicinity is called the audiometer. By means of this instrument it has been discovered that at the brink of the Canadian Horseshoe Falls of Niagara there is no greater volume of noise than is sometimes equaled at New York's busiest corner.

Oddly enough, the noise map of New York shows that the quietest place in the city is in a subway station when all trains are far enough away to send back no roar. As a rule, the noise map of the city is almost identical with its traffic map, but not quite.

Cottagers near bodies of water complain of unnecessary noises by motor boats. Britain estimates its cost in fatigue due to jazz bands as not far from one million pounds a week. As one long-suffering Briton put it, he wishes they would take the din out of dinner and restore the rest to restaurant. There is some agitation in Britain for a public health noise abatement act.

In America one person in six has defective hearing. Children of cousins are special sufferers in this regard. The hard-of-hearing children have to repeat their grades three times as often as do children from all other causes.

Disturbing Effects of Sounds

The natural rhythmic action of the stomach is found to be halted one-third by any harsh noise, and instruments show that when a paper bag is burst near the ear of a subject the pressure in his brain rises to four times normal.

Why should some sounds disturb one, and other sounds which to others seem worse have no effect on him? Here enters the human nervous system; and strange are its ways. Here is Helmholtz's explanation of why a discordant note offends the ear:

> The essence of dissonance consists merely in very rapid beats or changes in intensity of the sound. Two consonant tones flow on quietly side by side in an undisturbed stream; dissonant tones cut each other up into separate pulses. These pulses may be too rapid for the ear to separate, but their existence may be demonstrated. The nerves of hearing feel these rapid beats as rough and unpleasant because every intermittent excitement of any nervous apparatus affects us more powerfully than one that lasts unaltered.

It is the odd way that this works out in everyday life that is interesting. The Syrians and many others enjoy music that is full of half and quarter tones that are painful to the ears of others; but having become accustomed to it, they like it. Jazz is in the same class.

New York had the odd example of two riveters perched in the iron work of a towering building, pleading with a lady who was practicing scales in a studio opposite their rattling machine guns. They begged her to stop her racket, as it upset their nerves. It is well known that the city dweller is as much upset by the odd sounds of the country as his country cousin is by the racket of the city when he comes to town.

A stationary engineer works for hours on end in a deafening roar, but let an unusual sound come from the engine, a bit of grinding or scraping, he hears it instantly and is alert to locate the trouble. It is not so much the noise as the unusual noise that distresses.

Many people sing when in the bathroom. The reason is that the note is struck for them by the running water. The reason why noise in some offices is so distracting is that the noises are unusual. The click of the typewriter does not disturb. One gets used to that; but conversation, singing, WHISTLING, the ringing of the telephone!!!

Causes of Deafness

Exposure to sound above a certain intensity causes deafness. A single loud blast may do it, or a relatively low intensity long continued will produce the same result. Hearing continues while asleep. Digestive poisons work to produce deafness. A White Plains woman

had extracted from her ear the skeleton of a cricket that flew into it fifteen years previous. A Massachusetts man had his eardrum punctured by a twig that slapped him and broke off while he was in the woods. Many aviators are deaf, and it is small wonder. Water in the ear is a contributory cause. A child "specialist" in a California city makes a specialty of puncturing infants' eardrums for the money there is in it. He deserves condign punishment for such a crime. He puts an optical instrument into a perfectly normal ear, and then gets a distracted mother to look through it and see for herself 'how imperative the "operation" is'. There are other rackets than the religious humbug.

The first American school for the hard of hearing was at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1817. In New York city's School for the Deaf 440 children are being trained to speak and follow the same course of study as other boys and girls. They learn to read lips, which is a fine art. The elementary sounds are taught by means of mirrors, which help the children to make the same motions as normal persons make in producing sounds. Some admitted as entirely deaf are later found to have some rudiments of hearing.

Stunt flying in airplanes as a means of gaining the use of the organs of hearing passed out after several precious lives were lost and little good accomplished by that means. Gunners try to save their hearing by opening their mouths while firing large guns, thus equalizing the pressure on both sides of the eardrums. Edison was made stone-deaf by having his ears boxed. A supposedly playful box on the ear burst the eardrum of one ear of the writer of this article. Some people think their brains were only stuffed in to fill out the cavity in their skulls.

The Search for Quietude

The only quiet places in New York are in the interior of blocks and in the tops of skyscrapers. Street noises hit the walls of the buildings and ascend in heavy volume ten floors, after which they gradually die out until, when the twentieth floor is reached, they are well dissipated. Vessels in the harbor are a greater annoyance on the top floors than lower down. Unnecessary noises from tugboats and other harbor vessels have been much reduced in New York in recent years, as a result of determined efforts to that end.

It has long been recognized that quiet should reign in hospitals and in their surroundings. The sick do better where it is quiet. So do the well. Removal from a noisy place to a quiet one is as good as a vacation. Silence soothes the bruised nerves of the ears.

London is as quiet as a graveyard, compared with New York. There are few autos, and they travel quietly. Even the children seem quiet about their games. Yet the Londoners are beginning to complain of the noise of a noisy age.

In Paris a nervous play-writer, M. Bernstein, had an architect design a supposedly soundproof room; but in spite of padded walls, two feet thick and stuffed with sawdust, he found that his sensitive ears picked up as much noise as ever. He gave up the fight and went to a hotel.

Herbert Spencer valued silence so much that rather than waste his time listening to a conversation which he saw was becoming unprofitable he wore ear-muffs, which he impolitely drew down when he began to suffer. These ear-muffs contained small wax cones with which he closed the portals of his ears.

Grenville Kleiser, writing on the value of silence, says:

> Great is the power of silence. There is nothing more eloquent than the still small voice of conscience. Think of the silent growth of the forest. The world upon which you now stand is whirling silently through space. The great forces of nature are silent. How wonderful is the silent power of truth, constantly at work, without effort, sound or confusion. Only man is wasteful, prodigally squandering

TOP

words, speech and energy. Silence will help you to solve personal problems. Silence is golden. Silence will give you rest from inordinate ambition and desire. Silence will promote quietness of spirit. Words are squandered in useless daily talk. The loss of time and energy from this source alone is incalculable. Add to this the incessant noise, alike in the country and cities, and the need of some counteracting influence is obvious.

Inventions in the Realm of Sound

Super-sounds have been produced up to 300,000 vibrations per second. This was done by what is called a "piezo-electric oscillator". At this rate these sound waves do not register in the air. Frogs and fish died within a few minutes when the waves passed through the waters in which they swam. One-celled organisms, called *paramecium,* broke in pieces.

By means of the hydrophone, much used during the World War, any water sound may be magnified any number of times desired. The addition of each vacuum valve after the first squares the volume of sound. With one valve the sound is magnified seven times, with two valves forty-nine times, and so on. The footsteps of a fly may be made to sound like the roar of heavy artillery. The geophone does for land sounds what the hydrophone does for water sounds. A perfect receiving apparatus could receive every sound in the world.

A loudspeaker device uses a new series of sound waves. They travel at twice the speed of ordinary sound waves and are capable of hurling the human voice many miles. Who would want to live in a world where titantic bellowers could project their words in tones stupendous? Even Spencer's ear-muffs hold out no hope.

The "exponential horn", so called, is a new invention that broadcasts the natural human voice or tones of musical instruments without distortion. It is claimed to function perfectly at a mile. The secret of the volume of the horn lies in a mathematically-precise enlargement of the tone chamber, which is four feet square.

The Topeler method of sound photography has been greatly improved upon recently by the discovery that sound waves produced between a point source and a photographic plate cast shadows on that plate. The twinkling of stars and the phenomenon of heat rising from the ground, both caused by varying density of the air, are keys to the new method.

By the Osiso, which transforms sound into a pencil-point of light, the totally deaf may understand speech by viewing the audio-frequency waves of the output of any good radio receiving set or telephone. The receiving is done on a series of revolving mirrors.

By a German invention, patented by the firm of Mertens, books and papers printed in a certain kind of ink may be heard by the blind, but the form intended to be used is a series of dots and dashes printed on a tape. It is necessary that the blind person be familiar with telegraphy.

It is admitted that athletes have the best hearing of any humans; so, if you wish to hear well, keep your entire body in as sound health as possible. Children whose parents are cousins should be taught to lie on the face, to help keep the Eustachian tube open and reduce the chances of deafness.

A totally deaf person states that he gets some fun out of his predicament. Once he was arrested for not reading correctly the lips of an officer who had warned him he was violating a traffic ordinance and who wanted to know brusquely if he thought he could get away with that. When he nodded affirmatively the cop, not having any sense [and it is wonderful how many such there are] ran him in. The totally deaf, when visiting with each other, by the lip-reading system make noises that scare the unsophisticated; but they themselves do not know of it.

In the Days of The King there will not be a deaf ear in all the earth.



Auto da Fe, or Act of the Faith

◆ "Act of the faith" (auto da fe) in the Romish church is a solemn ceremony held by the inquisition for the punishment of heretics and the absolution of the innocent accused. They usually contrive the auto to fall on some great festival, that the execution may pass with the more awe, and it is always on a Sunday. The *auto da fe* may be called the last act of the inquisitorial tragedy: it is a kind of jail-delivery, appointed as often as a competent number of prisoners in the inquisition are convicted of heresy, either by their own voluntary or extorted confession, or on the evidence of certain witnesses. The process is this: In the morning they are brought into the great hall, where they have a peculiar habit put on, which they are to wear in the procession, and by which they know their doom. The procession is led by the Dominican friars, after which come the patients, being all in black coats without sleeves, and barefooted, with a wax candle in their hands. These are followed by the penitents who have narrowly escaped being burnt, who over their black coats have flames painted, with their points turned downwards. Next come the negative or relapsed, who are to be burnt, having flames painted on their habits, pointing upwards. After these come such as profess doctrines contrary to the faith of Rome, who, besides having flames painted upwards, have their picture painted on their breasts, with dogs, serpents, and devils, all open-mouthed, about it. Each prisoner is attended with a familiar of the inquisition, and those to be burnt have also a Jesuit on each hand, who is continually exhorting them to abjure. After the prisoners comes a troop of familiars on horseback; and after them the inquisitors, and other officers of the court, on mules; last of all the inquisitor-general, on a white horse, led by two men.

A scaffold is erected, large enough for two or three thousand people; at one end of which are the prisoners, at the other the inquisitors. After a sermon, made up of encomiums of the inquisition, and invectives against heretics, a priest ascends a desk near the scaffold, and having taken the abjuration of the penitents, recites the final sentence of those who are to be put to death, and delivers them to the secular arm, earnestly beseeching, at the same time, the secular power not to touch their blood, or put their lives in danger. The prisoners, being thus in the hands of the civil magistrate, are presently loaded with chains, and carried first to the secular jail, and from thence, in an hour or two, brought before the civil judge; who, after asking in what religion they intend to die, pronounces sentence on such as declare they die in the communion of the church of Rome, that they shall first be strangled, and then burnt to ashes; or such as die in any other faith, that they be burnt alive. Both are immediately carried to the Ribera, the place of execution, where there are as many stakes set up as there are prisoners to be burnt, with a quantity of dry furze about them. The stakes of the professed, that is, such as persist in their heresy, are about four yards high, having a small board toward the top for the prisoner to be seated on. The negative or relapsed being first strangled and burnt, the professed mount their stakes by a ladder, and the Jesuits, after several repeated exhortations to be reconciled to the church, part with them, telling them that they leave them to the devil, who is standing at their elbow to receive their souls, and carry them to the flames of hell. On this a great shout is raised, and the cry is, "Let the dog's beards be made," which is done by thrusting flaming furze, fastened to long poles, against their

faces, till their faces are burnt to a coal, which is accompanied with the loudest acclamations of joy. At last, fire is set to the furze at the bottom of them, over which the professed are chained so high that the top of the flame seldom reaches higher than the seat they sit on: so that they are rather roasted than burnt. There cannot be a more lamentable spectacle. The sufferers continually cry out while they are able, "Pity, for the love of God!" Yet it is beheld by all sexes and ages with transports of joy and satisfaction.—Buck's *Theological Dictionary.*

"Characters of the Inquisition"

◆ *The American Freeman,* June, 1941, reviews the foregoing book by the Catholic author, Wm. Thomas Walsh. The editor of the *Freeman* is a Socialist, accustomed to using his brains, and though he may not yet see, as do the readers of this magazine, the imminent and final destruction of the Catholic Church and literally every single person then a member of that church, and of all the other churches that have blasphemed God's holy name, yet he does see much of the vicious depravity of the old "harlot" whose works Mr. Walsh glorifies. But let the editor of the *Freeman* tell his own story:

Walsh actually defends the methods of torture used by the Inquisition, claiming they were "humanitarian acts". For example, Torquemada, who introduced the "reo", or "water cure", had in his saintly mind the sacred wish "to temper the application of torture with mercy". Walsh then describes the "water cure" in order to prove how merciful it was. Here are the Catholic author's own words, in a book issued in 1941:

> "If he (the victim) refused to clarify the contradictions in his testimony, or was strongly suspected of withholding important information, he was stretched naked and tied with cords upon a very forbidding looking escalera, or ladder. His nostrils were stopped, his jaws held apart by an iron prong, and a piece of linen placed loosely over his mouth. Into this cloth water was slowly poured, carrying it into the throat. This gave him the fear, and some of the sensations of suffocation, without allowing him to suffocate. If he squirmed, the cords hurt his wrists and ankles. If he proved very stubborn, one of the familiares might give him an extra twist or two. This must have been a very painful and harrowing experience. Yet it seldom did lasting harm, and it often obtained confessions."

Let's not forget that the people who resorted to the above act are presented to the world as the sole preservers of virtue and godliness, the people who have a decree from God Himself giving them authority to save the souls and purify the lives of the human race. If the above form of torture was "merciful", try to imagine what the rougher devices embraced. It's terrible to reflect that the Black International has never surrendered its right to invoke such forms of torture when circumstances permit the Church to resume its old, perhaps only temporarily lost, temporal power. Hitler's Gestapo has already re-established the worst features of the Inquisition; its horrors are being perpetrated as you read these words. Reaction is in the saddle and doing terrible things to human beings. And the religious mentality that organized and conducted the Inquisition, at the cost of millions of lives, is with us today, writing in its defense, and urging the institution's return. If America were to become a Catholic country the Inquisition would be set up. The leaders of the Church frankly say so. Why should we refuse to believe their candid words?

The Theory and the Record

◆ The "five points" upon which Pius XII would base a peace are:

1. Guarantee for all nations, large or small, powerful or weak, of their own right to life and independence, and recognition of the right to reparations for evils suffered in the war according to the rules of justice and reciprocal equity;

2. The necessity of halting the armament race and of avoiding the danger of the material force becoming tyrannical;

3. International, not unilateral, reorganization, with juridical institutions guaranteeing the faithful fulfillment of peace pacts;

TOP

4. Recognition of the just rights of minorities;

5. The pacts which the people agree upon validated and animated by morality and by religion.

These words remind one of the message addressed by the pope to the Peace Congress in 1899. Commenting on this message an eminent but unnamed Roman Catholic representative of a Roman Catholic power is credited in *Autobiography of* [*Ambassador*] *Andrew D. White* as having said (and the words bear the stamp of the truth):

The Vatican has always been, and is today, a storm-center. The pope and his advisers have never hesitated to urge on war, no matter how bloody, when the slightest of their ordinary worldly purposes could be served by it. The great religious wars of Europe were entirely stirred up and egged on by them; and, as everybody knows, the pope did everything to prevent the signing of the treaty of Munster, even going so far as to declare the oaths taken by the plenipotentiaries at that congress of no effect. . . .

They pretend to be anxious to "save souls," and especially to love Poland and Ireland; but they have for years used those countries as mere pawns in their game with Russia and Great Britain, and would sell every Catholic soul they contain to the Greek and English Churches if they should thereby secure the active aid of these two governments against Italy. They have obliged the Italian youth to choose between patriotism and Christianity, and the result is that the best of these have become atheists. Their whole policy is based on stirring up hatred and promoting conflicts from which they hope to draw worldly advantage.

Lafayette said:

It is my opinion that if the liberties of this country—the United States of America—are destroyed, it will be by the subtlety of the Roman Catholic Jesuit priests; for they are the most crafty, dangerous enemies to civil and religious liberty. They have instigated most of the wars of Europe.

And it is this gang that accuses Jehovah's witnesses of stirring up hate.

The Pope's Great Big Flock

◆ The Lord Jesus said, "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, aiming to have everything as different as possible, rejoice in their great big flock, a larger percentage of whom are behind bars than of any other denomination. The Hierarchy advertises that in the United States, Alaska and Hawaii it has 22,293,-101 communicants, 35,839 priests, and 152,159 sisters and nuns. That is almost five nuns to a priest. The whole family was invited to the St. Paul Eucharistic Congress in June.

A possible explanation of how it is that the self-advertised "Glacier Priest", the Jesuit "Reverend" Bernard R. Hubbard, of Santa Clara University, California, came into possession of military and naval information that no civilian should have is that his brother, Captain John Hubbard, is a retired officer of the United States Army now living at Chico, California. Of course, Hubbard wants to sell his dogs, which accounts for much of the free newspaper advertising he has received. The latest story from Santa Clara, California, contained a free advertisement of about 150 words as to why the Hubbard dogs should be purchased by the United States Army.

You should be interested to know that on April 27, 1941, the pope "blessed" the Jesuits on the 400th anniversary of the founding of that society which at various times, because of its corrupt principles and practices, has been banned repeatedly from most countries of Europe.

The *Catholic Universe Bulletin* reports the archbishop of San Antonio as complaining that America has given (the Catholic) religion a secondary place in American life and that "too many of our citizens give only lip service to the principles upon which our nation was founded". This is just to tell Archbishop Lucey that America was not founded on the Catholic religion, and, as a matter of fact, they had nothing to do with it.

TOP

The Hierarchy is anxious beyond words to seize control of America; so they have a batch of 113 candidates for beatification so that America will have fresh lots of "saints" coming up on the dumb-waiter continually. They will be minus their hair and whiskers, which do not stand the heat of "purgatory" well.

The London *Catholic Herald* rejoices in the fact that three priests helped at the third inauguration of President Roosevelt, Mr. Corrigan, Mr. Ready and Mr. Cartwright.

The Flanagan racket in Nebraska is being worked to a finish. The people have seen and heard so much that they have sickened of it. People are unwilling to pay their good money for movie entertainment and then be compelled to gaze upon a lot of strutting priests. Wherever the movie "Men of Boys Town" has gone, thousands of letters from Flanagan have followed, asking for a handout. And thousands of letters have gone to Hollywood protesting against the obvious Roman Catholic propaganda being stuffed down people's necks as "entertainment".

Boys Town, Nebraska, was so widely advertised that Patrick J. Norton, manager of the town, was invited to take charge of California's notorious Whittier State School for Boys. Between fifty and sixty boys escaped from the school a few minutes after Flanagan addressed them. This institution is famous for its strappings, black eyes and suicides.

Eugene's Beautiful Straddle

◆ Herbert L. Matthews, commenting in the New York *Times* on one of the pope's somniferous regurgitations, says:

No doubt much ink will be spilled on both sides to show that the Pontiff was anti-Fascist or pro-Fascist, but a preliminary study of this Pentecost message, made both in and out of the Vatican, agrees that the balance has been kept pretty finely. Some shrewd blows are dealt at the Fascist conception of life, but there are other passages that appear to support Fascist theses. The Pope seems to envisage the new order as a compromise that would satisfy certain Fascist aspirations but, above all, preserve the freedom of the individual.

Mr. Matthews had the courage to tell the truth, but the editor that wrote up his story, in the same paper, and on the same day, straddled the straddle crosswise just like this: "The Pope speaks in general terms, but his condemnation of the social and economic tenets of totalitarianism, whether Communist or Nazi, is unmistakable." In other words, nobody could make head or tail of the junk, but it was up to the editor, if he wanted to eat regularly, to come across with some baloney that would give the pope a good break in the eyes of the great American sucker. The solemn title of the editorial was "The Pope Speaks". Any other verb would have done just as well.

"Fifth Column" Work in Santiago

◆ The *Diario de Cuba* (Cuban daily), Santiago, April 18, contains details of the arrest, imprisonment and release of "Reverend Father" Joseph Moran Pan, a Spanish Catholic priest, residing at a church, and in whose room were found several pictures of the fortress for which Santiago is famous; also other pictures of the priest himself, in a trench in Spain, and in the uniform of a Phalangist (Fascist). The cause of his arrest was that he was devoting himself to espionage activities. Witnesses found in his room a plan of the city of Havana, with specifications of the military airdrome and some important factories. It is not considered feasible in Cuba, which is a Catholic country, to hold a priest in prison for crimes against the country.

The Bright Red Song Book

◆ The Army and Navy are printing a new song book with bright red covers, which ought to be good. Protestant, Catholic and Jewish hymns are mixed together in the one book, which winds up with a 'hymn' "Good Night, Ladies."

(*To be continued*)

Mr. Hays Could Not, Would Not and Did Not Answer This Letter

July 25, 1941

Mr. Will H. Hays, President,
Motion Picture Producers
and Distributors of America,
Hollywood, Calif.

Dear Sir:

I have before me a copy of the New York *Times* of July 21 which quotes you as saying:

"The motion picture screen has no room for propaganda. . . . The great function of the entertainment screen is to entertain. . . . There are those who would use the films to bemuse, rather than amuse, the American public. The screen has no room for such propaganda."

Apparently your condemnation of propaganda is general, and I am entirely in accord with such attitude. I wish to ask, however, if you mean to include in this sweeping condemnation the use of the screen to eulogize one particular church system? Ever since the Catholic Legion of Decency, once headed by Mr. Breen, has constituted itself the censor board for all films, there has been a great loss in their entertainment value which may be laid to the introduction of Roman Catholic Church scenes which the plots did not call for. Are not such scenes intended to influence Catholics and non-Catholics to think more highly of the Roman Catholic Church? In view of the bad record of the organization thus projected on the screen and their backing of the Axis powers, is not the introduction of Catholic priests in virtuous roles misleading, and hence a subtle form of propaganda?

May I ask again: Do you intend to prohibit the use of the screen as a vehicle for Roman Catholic Church advertisement?

It cannot be offered as excuse that Hollywood has become imbued with religious zeal for all religions. There is no praise in picture of Protestant or Jewish faiths, and quite a number are ridiculed, such as the Mormons and Baptists. But not the slightest criticism is permitted to fall on the agents of Vatican City.

Just how are the rites and customs of the Roman Church "entertaining"? Not even their curious garb customarily adopted, nor their beskirted antics, can be considered "amusing" when it is remembered that such costume and pretended piety have been used for centuries to hide iniquitous deeds. Now this same politico-religious system is supporting Hitler, called "The Crusader" by Catholic bishops throughout the world; who is in truth the modern Inquisitor General who has left butchery and desolation in his wake.

Because of the censorship adopted by the American press with regard to all Papal activities you may not have the facts on the tie-up between Hitler and the pope. I assume that you would like to know if this is true. If you do I suggest that you read any of the following books: Van Paassen's *Days of Our Years;* E. Boyd Barrett's *Rome Stoops to Conquer;* George Seldes' *Catholic Crisis; Religion,* by Judge J. F. Rutherford (Watch Tower, Brooklyn); or any issue of *The Converted Catholic,* 229 W. 48th, N.Y.C.; or of *Consolation.* Several English and Canadian publications cover the same matter. H. G. Wells, dean and famous English writer, will vouch for the truth of the assertions contained in this letter.

Or, because of your position, you might find it convenient to have a private talk with ex-Ambassadors Kennedy and Cudahy, who have intimated as much and are putting their chips on the Catholic-Nazis to win.

Criminals who are never uncovered even at the end of the picture mislead public opinion. When the Hierarchy is

TOP

eulogized in glorified roles this is propaganda of the worst sort. The question now is: Did you really mean what you said, and intend to eliminate propaganda? Or did you simply mean that you intend to eliminate propaganda that YOU DON'T LIKE? Much of the popularity of the cinema depends on the course which you take in this matter.

Perhaps you already know the truth of the above charge. If you do and have determined to assist the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, just throw this letter away; and only remember it at the time the Lord of Hosts has a final reckoning with wickedness both of the Hierarchy and of all her allies.—Psalm 9:17.

Yours for righteousness
and against hypocrisy,
ELTON GROVES.

"Give Us More Religion" (?)

A Friend in Chile, S. A., Inquires:

Has Judge Rutherford forgotten the incident of the Booth family and the £1,000,000 they grabbed and ran off with when a mutiny in the ranks of the "army" dethroned them, and which they were ordered to return by a British tribunal? *Only* £1,000,000. Every penny of it subscribed by people who thought they were giving it for the uplifting of the outcast and the fallen!

Has Judge Rutherford ever realized that "General" Booth (the founder of the racket) was a liar even as he lay dead in his coffin? My reasons for saying so? Here they are.

When the "army" had grown beyond his own wildest dreams and became a rich vein of pure gold, he conceived the smart idea of handing the management down along the Booth family from father to son like some dynasty. Well, do you see what this means? No? All right, here goes again: (1) The words "Booth" and "Salvation Army" now get one and the same meaning. (2) Money can then figure in bank accounts and investment documents in the name of the "Salvation Army" but be manipulated by Booth and only Booth. (3) Booth was thus able to pose as a poor man living on the interest of £2,000 left him in a will by an old woman he had buffaloed. (4) In order to insure the immediate succession of his son to the hoarded wealth of the racket, he had only to grant this son power of attorney and name him as his successor as head of the "army". (5) This did away with the necessity of making a will, as "my dear son" had only to step in and take charge. It also did away with the necessity of paying death duties—a thing that exasperates all millionaires when they know the end is approaching. (6) It enabled him to make everybody think that he was what he claimed to be—a benefactor of the poor. Even the *Times*—that sober, staid old monument of conservative journalism—was fooled, and published a touching leader on the "General's" life, saying, among other things, that his will (in which he left intact the £2,000 he got from the old woman to somebody else) was a conclusive answer to his critics.

That the money was completely in the hands of the Booths is proved by the fact that they were able to collect a million pounds without any question at the banks and walk off with it. Had I been the "General" who succeeded the Booths, I would have been tempted to let that million go rather than face the publicity of the British courts in claiming it. But subsequent facts show that he had a better card than that to play. He gambled on the short memory of the public and won his bet, because now we never even hear a word about the matter, and I doubt if one man in a thousand even remembers it.

One fellow I once spoke to, a warm admirer of the "army", got hot at me one day. "What do you mean?" he said. "Look at the thousands of meals and free beds the 'army' gives away every year." "I'm looking at them," I replied. "But I have also audited the accounts of fraudulent institutions, and it was just surprising the number of really legitimate operations I found in their businesses. Legitimate operations, you know, are the greatest essential in every fraudulent concern.

TOP

They want them to point at. Without them the real business of fraud would become at once visible."

Yes, the "army" really does give away bum meals and verminous beds and publishes them well. The figures, by the way, are NOT audited. And, curiously enough, they omit to publish the amount they wring from the public with heart-breaking tales of the sufferings of the poor. All together it is a case worthy of Judge Rutherford's pen, and I will look with interest to see if he will ever have anything to say about it.

"Enormous Prestige" of the Clergy

◆ When the clergy say that the world needs God, they mean the world needs them, and there are those not of the clergy who have the same exalted idea of them. James H. R. Cromwell, prince consort of the Duke tobacco millions, and famous for bungling his job as minister to Canada, was subsequently bullion candidate for United States Senator from New Hague, once called New Jersey. This is the state where it is legal to vote the dead by the hundreds, but it is illegal to teach your children the Second Commandment of Almighty God. Well, in an address at Bethany College, West Virginia, Mr. Cromwell said: "The time has come for the clergy of all denominations, with their enormous prestige and courage, to save the nation from the dangers, both internal and external, that threaten to overwhelm it."

The clergy of all denominations have enormous courage in lying about Almighty God and persecuting Jehovah's witnesses, but otherwise are in the same class with the man who, seeing a bear coming toward his cabin, handed his wife an axe, shoved her outside, and bade her go to it with the bear. He stayed inside until she finished the bear. None of the clergy believe that Jesus told the truth when He said that the dead are in their graves (John 5:28), nor do they dare debate the things they are supposed to believe with anybody who really accepts the Bible as the Word of God as did the Savior of men. In the eyes of the average intelligent man the "enormous prestige and courage" of the clergy is that of the dung beetle whose only interest is to feed while he can on whatever may drop in his vicinity from those that live on a higher plane of mentality and activity. Neither the Roman Catholic Hierarchy nor the Federal Council of Churches dares to publicly debate its doctrines with Judge Rutherford.

Eloquence from Paintsville

◆ A correspondent in Paintsville, Kentucky, sent a copy of the Paintsville *Herald* containing at the top of the front page a six-column heading reading "Go to Church During February—Any Church—but 'Go to Church'—Each Sunday They Welcome You". In a box at the right is the statement that "churches and religious worship are the backbone of a nation". Italy is a sample, for instance. Then the paper gives twenty reasons for attending church, and said correspondent modifies the reasons by suggestions in brackets. Here are some of the reasons and their brackets: (1) The best people go (to see and be seen). (2) The best Book on earth is read there (very little). (5) Our sorrows are explained there (and no remedy given). (6) Our (false) hopes are brightened there. Other comments are equally pointed. On this matter of being made welcome the correspondent says "There's a heart full of welcome for you (and more so if you hit the collection plate hard each time you go)".

Starting a Generation Too Late

◆ Imitating the Catholics the Protestant churches of Queens, in Greater New York, have organized a movement called "Protestant Action". In the first place, this group could never be taught to do and would not be willing to do the things of which Catholic Action is guilty, and, in the second place, the real work these Protestant churches should be doing has been done for a generation by Jehovah's witnesses and is now about all done.

TOP



Orphans Become King's Children

WAR multiplies the many orphans. Literally there are many orphans and widows in the land who are in mourning and distress because of the loss of loved ones in death. Are these the "orphans" or "fatherless" ones that become children of the King of the Righteous Government?

A child separated from his father is subjected to reproach by others. The fatherless need a vindicator and protector. Almighty God Jehovah makes it His purpose to be such to those "orphans" of good-will toward Him and His righteous rule. It is written: "He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment." (Deuteronomy 10:18) The rulers of this world see God's people being crushed, reproached and discredited, but lend no aid and comfort to them. Addressing them, at Psalm 82:3, 4, Jehovah God says: "Defend the poor and fatherless; do justice to the afflicted and needy. Deliver the poor and needy; rid them out of the hand of the wicked." But the rulers fail and refuse to do so, and Jehovah then takes over the task; and concerning it His prophet says: "The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow; but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down."—Psalm 146:9.

By His prophet (Malachi 3:5) the Lord God says that He is against them "that oppress . . . the widow, and the fatherless". There are many persons now on earth who are of good-will toward Jehovah God, the Giver of life, and toward His King, Christ Jesus, by whom He grants life. Not having heard the truth of God's Word, and not having had opportunity to embrace it and take their stand on the side of Jehovah and Christ Jesus, the King of The Theocratic Government, such persons of good-will are truly "fatherless".

In sacred Scripture a woman is symbolic of an organization. Jehovah God is the husband of his "woman", or faithful organization. To her He says, at Isaiah 54:4, 5: "For thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more. For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name." Likewise the true church of Christ is "his wife", "the bride, the Lamb's wife." (Revelation 19:7 and 21:9) The true church of Christ is God's church; but when "organized Christianity" turned to demonism or religion and thereby turned to "the god of this world", Satan, who is the chief of demons, then Jehovah God cast away that religious organization, and those in the organization who desired to serve God but who continued to hold on to the worldly religious system are properly spoken of Scripturally as "fatherless" or orphans. There are organizations in the land many persons amongst which apparently desire to serve the Lord, but are held back and restrained by the religious leaders and others of Satan's representatives, and the entire company of those thus desiring to serve God and who are held as prisoners are properly spoken of as a widow. Such are in fact "widows", because, although claiming God as their husband, He has rejected them. This is the symbolic use of the words in the following text:

"And if any one thinketh that he worshippeth God, and doth not restrain his tongue, but his heart deceiveth him; his worship is vain. For the worship that is pure and holy before God the Father is this: to visit the fatherless and the widows in their affliction, and that one keep himself unspotted from the world."

TOP

(James 1:26, 27, Murdock's translation of the Syriac Version) Thus the Lord God, by the apostle James, defines true worship. On the other hand, religion, which is practiced by the denominational organizations of "Christendom" under the supervision of "the god of this world", consists of traditions of men and forms and ceremonies that dishonor God and His King, Christ Jesus. It is the true followers of Christ Jesus, those who are Jehovah's witnesses, that practice the pure worship as defined by James, and this they do by making it their regular and foremost business to witness and to go about in the land visiting the "widows", that is, those organizations that desire to know of God and His kingdom; and also the "fatherless", that is, those who sigh and cry concerning the abominable things that they see done in the land and done in the name of the Lord God and hence they hunger and thirst for righteousness. It is the regular and commissioned business of these faithful ones to visit and comfort such by exhibiting to them the truth concerning Jehovah God and His Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus. That is exactly what Jehovah's witnesses are doing today. Any other formal or regular work in the name of the Lord is a false worship and is religion.

Manifestly James 1:26, 27 uses the expression "worship that is pure and holy before God the Father" to distinguish the proper work of a follower of Christ Jesus from the formalism called "Christian religion", which is practiced by many organizations in the name of the Lord, but which is in fact a devilish formalism or demonism. There are many who oppose the work of Jehovah's witnesses, which work is prompted by loving obedience to God and His commandment, and these opposers therefore oppress the "fatherless and widows in their affliction", as above described; that is to say, when they see some seeking after the truth and righteousness of Jehovah's Kingdom by Christ Jesus, then the opposers endeavor to prevent such truth-seekers from finding the truth. Those opposers include the ones who claim to serve God and yet would, if possible, hold back Jehovah's witnesses from carrying the message of comfort to those who are called the Lord's "other sheep", and who shall form the "great multitude" that shall survive the final war of Armageddon and shall thereafter carry out the divine mandate to be fruitful and fill the earth with a righteous race. (Revelation 7:9-17; Genesis 1:28) To carry the Kingdom message of truth to such ones is a part of the present-day work of those witnesses of Jehovah. The opposers and oppressors mentioned by the prophets are the ones who do not "keep [themselves] unspotted from the world", as James describes, but are the ones that mix with Satan's worldly organization and by compromise or other means seek the favor thereof. It is the bounden duty of God's commissioned witnesses to go about amongst the people and "comfort all that mourn" and to mark such in the forehead by giving them an intelligent understanding of Jehovah's purpose through His kingdom under Christ Jesus.—Isaiah 61:1, 2; Ezekiel 9:4.

The King Christ Jesus is called "The Everlasting Father" because unto Him is given the power to minister life everlasting to obedient ones of humankind. (Isaiah 9:6) That means that those to whom He gives life and who obey shall never die, and those who are faithful and obedient subjects shall live forever on earth and carry out His purpose. The authority conferred upon Him by Jehovah means that the territory of the dominion of Christ the King-Father belongs to Him. The people will occupy the earth and glorify it in trust. That is a sacred and blessed trust, which the children of the King shall have the privilege and joy of executing. Thus the Lord Jesus confers upon His children a great and wonderful privilege and honor.

Telling Japan What to Do

◆ Ever since 1931 we have been telling them they mustn't do that. We told them they mustn't go into Manchuria; then we told them to keep out of North China. We've been squawking at frequent intervals about their war in China, while selling them all the scrap iron and other war materials they wanted to buy.

Now, we're telling them they mustn't touch French Indo-China, to which they are at least as much entitled as was France; that they mustn't go into the Dutch East Indies, exploited for 300 years by as expert exploiters as history knows of. They mustn't come any closer to us in the Pacific; and, of course, on no account must they make googoo eyes at the Philippines, even though we're freeing the Filipinos, who never liked us as their bosses, in about five years from now.

We could get realistic and make friends with Japan, by calling off this constant scolding and by stabilizing our now shaky trade relations with Japan. Our Government, however, appears determined to keep on telling the Japanese that they must go nowhere, just as the Allies kept on telling the Germans.

The upshot of it may be, if Hitler gets the French and/or British navies, that Japan will come east at us while Germany comes west at us. We hope not; but it may happen.—New York *Daily News*.

"Patient and Peaceful" Diplomats

◆ In the last few years the world has seen Adolf Hitler send many patient and peaceful diplomats to various countries, as Austria, Poland, Rumania, Bulgaria, Greece and Yugoslavia bear mute testimony. Now Japan is doing the same thing. Thus Admiral Nomura, speaking of the Dutch East Indies, let fall this gem: "I cannot say that Japan will not resort to force, but she hopes that it will be possible to achieve her needs peacefully. The fact that we have sent a patient, peaceful diplomat to the Dutch East Indies to negotiate is evidence that we are trying to do things peacefully." The next step, a la Hitler, is to arouse the Japanese people to a sense of the awful way in which they are being oppressed by those Netherlanders in the East Indies, and then to go there and blow the islands out of the water. That will show them that when a modern patient and peaceful gunman starts out to get something he doesn't intend to be trodden down and abused, but to get out his shooting irons and either come back with the goods or die in the attempt. All these patient and peaceful diplomats are religious, deeply so, and that makes them all the more dangerous and all the less reliable.

Slandering Japanese Army

◆ Did you know that if you ever, at any time, said anything anywhere presumed to reflect unfavorably upon the Japanese army's work in China, if you landed in Japan you could be thrown into prison for it? Seems like a fairy tale, does it not? But that happened to James R. Young, an American newspaperman, and for two weeks he was held incommunicado in an unheated cell in one of the coldest winters ever known. He is alleged to have run afoul of "Japanese military law", whatever that may be. The world will never be a decent place in which to live until every militarist has been put to the sword at Armageddon.

English Language Not Popular

◆ It is no longer safe for any person in Japan to be seen studying English or even to be seen reading an English newspaper. A youth had his face slapped for studying English vocabulary cards on his way to school. So says an Associated Press dispatch from Tokyo.

TOP

The Rewards of "Labor"

◆ Membership in A. F. of L. unions is not voluntary. Thousands of Americans are compelled to join and pay outrageous initiation fees, high dues and frequent assessments, and the Wagner Act legalizes this obvious abridgment of their rights. By delivering them over the federal government places them under the rule of the unions. It also recognizes the right of the A. F. of L. to limit the number of American citizens who may work at various occupations and the number who may learn occupations by serving as apprentices. It even permits some A. F. of L. unions to create and maintain groups of Class B workers in a status comparable to that of the captive Czechs under the rule of the Nazis. These groups are composed of conditional members, who must pay tribute to the unions for the right to work but are not allowed the right to vote.

When George Scalise, head of the building service workers, went to Florida recently to confer with Green on problems of Labor with a capital L he paid $20 a day for his room, and the clothes in which he stood were the product of the most fastidious tailors and haberdashers in New York. He stood about $350 on the hoof, which is about as much dollarage as it is possible to pile onto any one man unless he is wearing multiple layers of clothing. He gets $20,000 a year, and all his expense vouchers are honored without question out of the little earnings of 100,000 elevator boys, window washers, scrubwomen, chambermaids and the like. His expenses are virtually unlimited.—Westbrook Pegler, in New York *World-Telegram.*

The Vultee Strike Story

◆ The little periodical entitled *In Fact* contains the interesting information that settlement would have been made of the Vultee strike sooner but for the fact that the conciliator in the case had lingered too long with the vodka and was so stewed that the labor men could not talk with him. The Associated Press first sent out the facts, and fifteen minutes later sent out mandatory orders that the story must not appear. But *In Fact* got hold of it somehow, probably from the labor union spokesmen. Labor leaders know the public press is their sworn enemy.

The Suggestion Box

◆ Many large concerns would not think of operating without maintaining a suggestion box in which the humblest employee can drop a suggestion, with his name attached, and the possibility that it may be adopted and he may receive a small reward of some kind for it. The Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company states that in thirty years the company has profited by 81,000 suggestions emanating from employees, which have improved operations in 24,000 jobs.

Workers Require Oxygen

◆ Bitterly cold weather in a garment shop in New York. Pilot lights were burned over the week-end on three pressing machines. They used up too much oxygen. On Monday morning the workers came in, and within an hour 38 of them keeled over for lack of oxygen and were sent out to breathe fresh air for the rest of the day. The foreman was one of the ones to faint. Foremen have to breathe, too.

Bad Business

◆ The Milwaukee *Journal* contains a picture of one of the boys engaged in using slingshots against the windows of the factory buildings of the Allis Chalmers plant during the recent strike there. It's a bad business teaching boys to smash property; it makes bad boys and bad men, strike or no strike.



Beautiful Row in North Carolina

◆ There was a beautiful row in North Carolina. For violating no law Jehovah's witnesses were arrested in Greenville and held without charge and without bail. When a citizen of Vanceboro offered bail he also was arrested. The Gestapo chief of Greenville issued a ukase or edict that the laws of the United States have no force or validity in Greenville and Jehovah's witnesses must stay out. Is that so? The papers took it up and could not see where this American OGPU got its power. That was easy enough: they did not have it; they were like youthful tyrants in didies—all wet.

Noticing that they were getting away with it in Greenville, the religious OGPU next put on a show at Wallace, only a few miles away, in the same state. Ten more of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested, and Mayor Harrell said, "No matter what the Supreme Court says, we're not going to allow them in 'our' town." That got under the hide of the courageous and capable editor of the Raleigh *News and Observer,* and he proceeded to write a blistering editorial a column long on the illegal and subversive conduct of the mayor. That worthy even had the homes of the witnesses searched and invited Federal agents to assist in the search, and they did not have any better sense than to go along. As an advertisement for THE THEOCRACY and a rebuke to the religionists the editorial was worth at least $1000, maybe $10,000.

The next advertisement was worth still more. Jehovah's witnesses placed a copy of *Kingdom News* No. 6 in every house in Greenville, and the same plucky and high-class American who edits the Raleigh *News and Observer* ran the whole gist of No. 6 in its news columns, to make sure that the whole state of North Carolina and the rest of the United States would know what it is all about. The Raleigh *News and Observer* can't be bought, bulldozed, bribed or bluffed by anybody. The next day the same paper published a column of news from Lumberton (where the row started in August), of reversing the finding of lower courts in North Carolina that had the idea that Jehovah's witnesses can be kicked and cuffed around in any and every way to suit the ideas of the religionists, who are always back of their mistreatment.

Defending Liberty by Denying It

◆ One of the saddest things in a country preparing for the defense of its freedom and democracy is the spectacle of law enforcement officers in the name of defense violating the rights and liberties of the people and doing it in violation of law.

That is what happened in Greenville when 28 persons, including seven children, were put in jail on Sunday for violating a local ordinance against the distribution of handbills which was similar to ordinances two years ago declared invalid by the United States Supreme Court.

If law-enforcement officers violate the fundamental freedom of people in the United States, they are striking more directly at that freedom than any people outside it. Furthermore, when they strike at the freedom of unpopular groups, they are following exactly in the steps of the Nazis.

If these Jehovah's witnesses are guilty of acts dangerous to the safety of this country, there are laws provided under which they can be punished. Actually, however, the crime of Jehovah's witnesses seems to lie only in their refusal to salute the flag, which they regard as an act of homage which should be paid

TOP



Denied education because they love God, Expelled from Weirton and Holliday's Cove, W. Va., schools. All are publishers of The Theocracy.

only to God. It may be, also, that Jehovah's witnesses have sometimes invited intolerance against themselves by their intolerant and intemperate statements against the Catholics. Perhaps the Jehovah's witnesses have in some communities carried their proselyting to a point where they seemed to make themselves pests.

But it is their very unpopularity which should bring lovers of freedom to their defense against illegal interference with their freedom. Popular groups do not need any protection in the exercise of their liberties. But liberty will in fact no longer exist when the right of unpopular people to speak—or circulate handbills about—unpopular opinions is denied.

We must understand freedom in America before we can defend it, and sometimes lack of true understanding of the meaning of freedom on the part of local law-enforcement officials and others seems a bottleneck in the defense of liberty in America which is quite as serious as any in the production of planes.—Raleigh (N.C.) *News and Observer*.

Wives Are Not Slaves

◆ I called at a home in Washington, D.C. The lady said, "Come in; I want to hear the record, though my husband is not in favor of it." In a few minutes her husband came in; he was polite and so was I. As I left, the young woman came to the door and whispered to me to call again. The next morning I called to see how her husband had reacted, and she said he had scolded her until the wee hours of the morning; had said he did not want Jehovah's witnesses coming to his home, and did not want her to have anything to do with them.

I said, "I am on my way to a back-call this morning. I have the new record 'The End', but I guess you would be afraid to hear it." She said, "I am not allowed to have you in my apartment, but come right into the public foyer and play it," which I did. She asked several questions, which I had not time to answer then, but promised to come again the next morning. This I did and we had a model study.

She had no Bible; so the next morning I took her one and found her having a

TOP

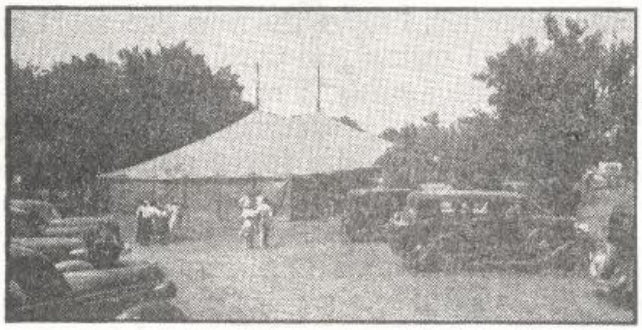
model study with another tenant. She said, "I just had to tell somebody else what I had learned." I agreed, and said, "It is such a joy going from door to door." She agreed, and said, "I believe I will go with you," which she did for three hours.

She began to leave her *Watchtower* and some booklets around, so that her husband could see them, and he asked, "Was that Jehovah's witness here again?" She said, "Yes, but not in my apartment." He snorted. Since then we have had three model studies, played a series of records, and she has subscribed for *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* and now goes out in the service with me two days per week.

I was very careful what I said to her, and she is careful what she says to her husband. She said, "I do not tell my husband any truths until after I have learned them well. If, when he has learned all I have to tell him, he says I may not go out in the service, I am going to get a job and go out in the service all the time."—Celia Watters.

Oklahoma Zone Assembly in a Tent

◆ In preparing for our zone assembly, we found it impossible to obtain a hall, due to the prejudice and opposition to Jehovah's witnesses. Although every effort was made to obtain even dance halls in the suburban sections of the city, and the rural, we still met with the same thing. So we went to a tent and awning company and rented a large tent, 42 feet by 64 feet in size, and went to a witness'



Oklahoma zone assembly in a tent



Betty Maupin, 7, West Virginia, Kingdom publisher, expelled from school because she loves God.

farm seven miles from town, which was an ideal location for a zone assembly. There we pitched the tent.

We secured new lumber from the lumber yard, and using 2x6's wedged between stakes for the legs of the seats, and laying 2x10's across these, we were able to provide seats for 500 in this manner. The lumber was secured through a witness who has a cabinet shop, with the understanding that if the lumber was not damaged it would not cost us anything. Thereby we saved considerable rent on seats. The tent, however, cost us $30 rental, and it was necessary to pay insurance on it, and State sales tax, which brought the total up to $48.50.

Next, after thoroughly cleaning the witness' chicken house and garage, we turned this into a cafeteria, putting the tables out under the trees, and put up a pop and ice cream stand to accommodate those who desired such.

We have enclosed a few pictures herewith, which will give you an idea of the setup. We were prepared for any interference by the enemy, having green black-jack and willow shillalahs as persuaders in case of opposition, also a large number of stones provided by nature for use in driving away "varmints". But this was not needed, as we had no interference whatsoever at our assembly on the farm in the woods. This land

TOP



They placed 259 magazines on the streets of Mexico City in 1½ hours.

where we held this meeting was covered with black-jack trees, and the tent could be seen from only one section of the road, and the hills hid it from any distance, so that it was really obscure, and curiosity-seekers and the spies were not able to locate the tent very easily.

On Saturday we had 152 publishers take part in the service, and we had 122 on the streets with the magazines. On Sunday, we had 216 in the service. Following is the total report turned in to the assembly:

Attendance:	
Service meeting Sunday	501
Watchtower study	450
Total publishers for two days	368
Total hours	1,067
Total books	25
Total booklets	848
Total subscriptions	4
Individual magazines	267
Sound attendance	184
Attended public meeting, where "The End" lecture was played	96
Back-calls	33
Back-calls arranged	101
Immersed	43
Number of cars	105

As a wise precaution, we held our public meeting, where "The End" lecture was played, at the local company hall, at 217 West Washington St., in the city, and all advertising was for the hall, and no advertising was put out regarding the tent. Even the witnesses were instructed to come to the hall, and from there sent to the tent. This was thought advisable to throw the enemy off the track.

This proved to be one of our best zone assemblies to date. We had loudspeakers in the tent, and everyone was able to hear. It was cool and pleasant, and we are very thankful to Jehovah for this provision, and for the protection also.

No one was arrested. All seemed to be a calm before a storm. The friends were greatly encouraged over this assembly, and at the conclusion of the service meeting on Sunday the following declaration was made by the friends in assembly:

We, the Theocratic publishers of Oklahoma Zone No. 4, in assembly, do hereby express our appreciation to Jehovah, His King Christ Jesus, the greater Barak, and Deborah, His organization, for directing the fight against Sisera, Religion, in which we have voluntarily joined, and for delivery out from under the rule of the same. Also for the timely article in the May 15 *Watchtower*, under the title "Noah's Day". We acknowledge this as instructions from Jehovah, which if followed will safeguard and keep us from destruction resulting from demon influence. We realize the necessity for a wall of defense against these wicked devils, which wall is THEOCRATIC KINGDOM SERVICE, night and day! We make the following declaration: That we, with



Southend-on-Sea, England, Theocracy publishers. Much of the city has been evacuated; the younger witnesses have left for pioneer or other service elsewhere, but these 21, average age 63, carry on actively until "the cities be wasted away".

TOP

JEHOVAH'S assistance, and in His strength, will continue to carry out our God-given commission to publish this gospel of the THEOCRATIC KINGDOM, in this demon-religious, mob-infested, totalitarian state of Oklahoma, until we are violently and forcibly stopped, but we will not be stopped by shadows, threats, or the actions of the Un-American (Gestapo) Legion, religious puppets, and their Nazi-Fascist allies and backers, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. We will continue until JEHOVAH says it is enough. Then "The Sign", Armageddon, and deliverance. Adopted this 18th day of May, 1941.

The friends seemed greatly enthused and encouraged and built up by this assembly, since it is the first we have had since July 6-7, 1940, and the persecution that followed thereafter had discouraged some, and this assembly seemed to pep them up and give them more determination to press on.—A. Pate.

The Acid Test (By a Friendly Critic)

◆ Americans have the right to worship God, each in his own way. It is a basic covenant. We count it as a birthright. As a nation we win stature and strength thereby.

But in Maine, in Texas, last week in Indiana, mobs (translated into legal action in Indiana) have stoned and beaten and jailed men and women and their children for no other crime than their fidelity to the God they worship.

The victims were Jehovah's witnesses. Their faith may not be your faith or mine. But for them it is the TRUTH.

There are not many Jehovah's witnesses in this country. They have no churches and no ritual. Their preaching is raucous with sound trucks. They are not fortified with wealth or urbane with property. They lack both the elegance and the business acumen of more prosperous sects. They are a thorny lot and their approach to the public is almost as intolerant as their reception by it.

Jehovah's witnesses are, for the most part, among the disinherited of the earth. As such their voices are sometimes harsh with need. Their methods are urgent, not smooth or subtle. Their faith is fiery rather than persuasive, and their logic is the logic of people backed against the wall. They are poor people in search of a way out. For them, their doctrine is that way. What they revere is deep in their hearts, and what they hate, they hate. [Excuse some overstatements.—*Ed.*]

Among other things, they hate Fascism. About 1,200 of them are in Hitler's concentration camps for bearing witness for Jehovah against Hitler.

In their fierce and unpacifist way, they hate war. Jehovah said: "Thou shalt not kill."

Their truths are literal and specific. For them there is only one allegiance. It is to God's kingdom—their God's kingdom. They refuse to do obeisance to any earthly symbol. Even the United States flag is such a symbol for them. They refuse to salute it. So they are mobbed and arrested. Because of this their children are put out of public schools.

In America we have room for minorities. Our country was founded against great odds by minorities who sought religious liberty. Our law is built on the proposition that a man's conscience and a man's God are his own.

It is a measure of our worth, an index of our freedom, that we be tolerant of minorities. We are too strong to need to force the arms of children to salute the flag against their child-convictions. We are too solid to need to force reluctant people to kiss the flag. The *American* flag is not honored in violence.

It is not the belief for which we argue, but the believer's right to it. It is not his methods or his behavior which win our respect, but his passionate sincerity. It is not fanaticism that we defend, but the therapy that freedom is.

And always, it seems to us well to remember that persecution, like a crown of thorns, does not dishonor the victim. And remembering, withhold our scorn. —Doris Berger, in *U. S. Week.*

(*To be continued*)

TOP

Peculiar Earthquake Effects

◆ Some noticed the peculiar fact that just as the Germans seized Rumania a great earthquake wrecked many of the oil wells upon which Germany depends in large measure to fly her planes. The great earthquake at Erzinjan, Turkey, and which slew 14,000 of the 17,000 citizens, let loose 15 condemned murderers whose keepers had perished. These murderers went to work pulling people out of the ruins, and were the first organized rescue crew. A month later they were still working heroically and had earned their pardon.

Temperatures on the Moon

◆ Astronomers have it figured out that during the daytime the temperature on the surface of the moon is 215 degrees Fahrenheit, but when the moon citizens have an eclipse, i.e., when the earth comes between them and the sun, the temperature drops 450 degrees in a few minutes. No more trips to the moon, after that one.

10,500-Foot Peak in Pacific

◆ A mountain peak never before known, and 10,500 feet in height, has been discovered in the Pacific ocean 275 miles northwest of San Francisco. Maybe it would have been discovered sooner if it were not for the fact that the peak's top is at present 4,500 feet beneath the surface of the water. That retards the work of the discoverers and explorers.

St. Elmo's Fire in Los Angeles

◆ Los Angeles had a visitation of St. Elmo's fire, sometimes seen at the tips of masts and yardarms in stormy weather. A blazing ball about the size of a house barely missed two motorists in West Los Angeles and was the cause of a motor accident. The ball itself did no direct harm, except to frighten many people.

Could Boulder Dam Cause Earthquakes?

◆ The question is being raised of whether the accumulation of water and cement at one spot such as Boulder Dam could be a cause of earthquakes. For ten years prior to the filling of Lake Mead, the body of water above the dam, there were no records of earthquakes in the area, but in 1935, when the water began to back up, there were 65 within two years, while in 1938 there were 505 earthquakes, 55 of them strong enough to be felt by persons living near the shores.

The President Vargas Diamond

◆ The President Vargas diamond, now being cut in New York city, was the largest single diamond in the world before its mutilation began. It was $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches long by 2 inches wide at the widest point before cutting. It is to be chopped up into 23 stones and these will have a market value of about $2,000,000 when they are ready for milady's attention. It took two weeks to saw the channel in which rested the chisel that, on the third blow, effected the big split.

A Giant Topaz

◆ Topaz crystals are usually only an inch or so across, for the reason that they form slowly in pockets in rock masses where the temperature remains about the same for centuries. A topaz was recently found in Brazil, however, which is 18 inches across and weighs 200 pounds. It is now in the mineralogical museum of Harvard University.

Evidence of Electric Ring

◆ More evidence of the nearness to the earth of a great ring of electrical energy which may (or may not) be one of the great factors of Armageddon, is seen by some not only in the great interruption of electrical communication for many hours on March 24, 1940, but in another great similar disturbance five days later.

Common Sense Down East

◆ There is still a lot of good old common horse sense (down) in Maine. The so-called "American Legion" had up a bill to compel all public-school children to salute the flag, regardless of the Scriptures or of their consciences. The legislature discussed the bill pro and con. Some courageous men denounced the bill as "regimentation", "miseducation," "an insult to the loyalty and patriotism of the people of the United States" and as "tending to defeat the very object which it seeks to obtain—respect for the flag". And when the bill was defeated one of the World War veterans, a real ex-soldier, had the brains to see and to explain that "if you force everyone to salute the flag, you won't know the loyal ones from the disloyal". That was common sense, but it was entirely lost on those whose only idea of patriotism is that it consists of flag-waving and nothing else.

Police Must Obey the Laws

◆ At Putnam, Connecticut, the police commissioner of the city arranged to have the Cargill Trust Company robbed, supplied sketches of the area around the building, and had his man planted on the job who was to do the actual job of torch-work necessary to gain entrance. This man, however, a welder by trade, tried to fortify himself by drink and absorbed a little more than was good for him. He did some boasting in a saloon in Hartford, and when he arrived with his guns, torches and lead pipe, he was arrested; and, horrors! the police commissioner was arrested, too. It seems never to occur to many police officials that they are supposed to be law-abiding citizens. Recently this writer overheard one policeman say to another man that any man in uniform was all right with him, and that in case of a ruckus he always arrested the other man. Some policeman, eh?

The Price of Fish

◆ Out a week from home in midwinter, 23 fishermen came into Boston harbor at three o'clock in the morning, and their schooner Mary E. O'Hara collided with a coal barge and sank. The men could not use their lifeboats. Each was a mass of ice. The men, most of them unclothed, clung to the rigging in an icy wind until, one by one, they could hang on no longer and dropped to their doom, until 18 had perished, an hour from home. Five of the crew were rescued—one of them after he had actually dropped into the icy waters. The captain was lost. He drove the vessel nearly a mile in an effort to reach shoal water before the deck sank beneath his feet.

State Lottery in Massachusetts

◆ Carried away by the bingo and beano lottery games as chiefly practiced by the churches (especially the Roman Catholic sect) the state of Massachusetts undertook to establish a state lottery, but the proposition was soundly defeated. Bad as they are, the politicians are unwilling to come down to the moral level of the religionists. This office is in constant receipt of information where religionists openly and shamelessly flout all the gambling laws.

Killed Without Debate

◆ At the state capitol, Concord, New Hampshire, a bill providing for the fining and imprisonment of any person who shall neglect or refuse to salute the American flag when requested was killed in the House of Representatives without debate, on recommendation of the judiciary committee.

Cutting Amethysts in Maine

◆ The amethysts of Maine, formerly sent to China for cutting, are now being cut where they are dug. The change was made necessary by the war.

"Refused Further Information"

◆ The Associated Press sent out a dispatch from Hattiesburg, Mississippi, dated January 5, 1941, which said: "Officers at Camp Shelby, near-by military training base, said today the body of Private Alton Beans, Battery C, 135th Field Artillery, Twenty-seventh (Ohio) Division, was found yesterday in an unoccupied tent. It was sent by train today to Ravenna, Ohio. Camp Shelby sources refused further information." Commenting on this, Jonathan Daniels, in *The Nation,* remarked: "Certainly when the Associated Press wires the country, in effect, that the army is suppressing facts about a soldier's death, the public sense of security about its boys in those camps is not going to be improved." Seems reasonable.

Away Goes the Press

◆ The clause in the conscription bill giving the government power to commandeer for national defense any "existing manufacturing plant or facility" gives it the power to seize any publishing house or radio station; and that means an end to all freedom of the press. The suggestion is made by Raymond Clapper, columnist, that the best thing to do under the circumstances is to hire Hitler, as he could put this arrangement in effect better than any other known person. That is the method he used to make Germany strong.

Comical Shilly-shallying of Press

◆ The shilly-shallying of the press toward the Roman Hierarchy is comical. Thus one of the New York newspapers had the nerve to tell the plain truth that a man suspected of murder is an ex-priest, but the nearest that the *Daily News* dared come to it was to refer to him as "posing as a member of a religious order", and this expression occurred twice in its story.

Sunday News as Mean as Ever

◆ Under the misleading headline "Anti-War Girls Jailed in Canada" the *Sunday News* mentions three of Jehovah's faithful witnesses locked up for proclaiming the Kingdom for which Jesus taught all His followers to pray. These girls are not "Anti-War". They would be among the first to quote the Scriptures that now is the time when all nations are waking up the mighty men and the weak are saying that they are strong. The only reason the girls were locked up is that they are Christians and the religionists who are not Christians thought they had a chance to divert attention from themselves yet a little while. The religionists in Canada, particularly the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, are panic-stricken for fear the politicians will discover that their racket is totalitarian in principle and in fact and that at heart they are hoping and praying for Hitler's success.

The Peiping *Gazette*

◆ The Peiping *Gazette,* oldest newspaper in the world, published regularly for 1,028 years, lost 800 of its editors in that time by beheading. They told too much. The authorities wanted editors that would just string the people along.

$10 a Year for Newspapers

◆ It comes as a surprise to learn that the average American family spends nearly $10 a year for newspapers. The circulation totals more than 62,000,000 papers per day, or about two papers a day for every family.

Origin of Pledge to the Flag

◆ The pledge to the United States flag was originally written and put in its present form by the editors of a magazine, *Youth's Companion,* in the effort to revive its waning circulation. The magazine is no longer published.

TOP

Mexico, Nicaragua and Bermuda

100,000 Refugees to Mexico

◆ To its everlasting credit the government of Mexico agreed to receive and distribute 100,000 of the citizens of the Spanish Republic who fled to France when the pope's war against the Spanish people (Mussolini and Hitler were merely his active agents) made it certain death for them to remain in the land of their birth. The migrations are in Spanish steamers from Marseilles, France.

Señora Josefa Engracia Macias

◆ Señora Josefa Engracia Macias died at Monimbo, Nicaragua, at the age of 120. Of her 240 descendants, three sons engaged in a Nicaraguan war finished four years before the American Civil War began. Josefa did not worry about things, took plenty of sleep, had simple habits, and liked milk and tortillas. She stated that worry had killed many of her relatives.

One of Bermuda's Shining Lights

◆ One of Bermuda's shining lights is that former New York multimillionaire William M. Greve, who first made his pile, then transferred his citizenship to tax-free Lichtenstein duchy, and now figures on living in a perfect climate where he will be protected by both Britain and the United States and where living expenses are very low and he can get his work done for him for almost nothing.

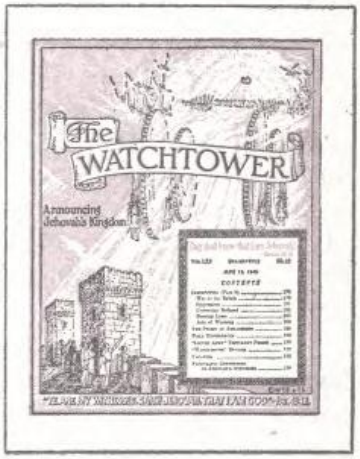
Religionists Lynch 700 Teachers

◆ The religionists know that if the common people get much real education they will cease paying the racketeers; and so, during the year 1940, the Cristeros (guess their "church") lynched 700 Mexican schoolteachers, so says Richard Boyer in *PM*, because they believe it is dangerous for the peasantry to learn to read and write.

IS "THE KING OF THE NORTH" a Mere Man? How Will He "Come to His End"? *Watch it in*

THE presently unfolding prophecy of Daniel 11, and other subjects of equal importance and interest, will appear in *THE WATCHTOWER*, "that the people of good-will may be enlightened and strengthened in hope for complete relief." So Judge Rutherford assured, on August 10, 1941, at the Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's witnesses in St. Louis when he addressed more than 105,000 persons on "Comfort All That Mourn", a subject which was developed around this most timely prophecy of Daniel 11. We suggest, therefore, that you begin your subscription for *THE WATCHTOWER* with the first part of this series on "Demon Rule Ending".

THE WATCHTOWER is published semimonthly and is a 16-page magazine. A year's subscription, 24 issues, is $1.00; in other countries, $1.50.



WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please begin my subscription for *The Watchtower* with the September 15 issue, on the subject "Demon Rule Ending". Enclosed find $1.00 [$1.50 in foreign countries] for the year's subscription.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Continued Lull in Air Attacks

● At the time of writing [August 18, 1941] the "lull" in the air attacks by the Nazi bombers continues; by day the Air Ministry has little to report, and of the nights it often happens that they say the same thing, though the night's "little" may mean that spread over the land, here and there, lives have been lost and considerable damage has been done to homes and to property. Even before Germany made its attack on Russia and while the armies of Germany were thrusting through the countries of south-eastern Europe, the attacks had lessened in their force, but since the assault began on Russia Britain has had a time comparable to the war's earlier days, when for nearly a year there was so little evidence to show that a terrible war between two mighty forces was going on. The war was active on the seas, and on the continent of Europe; though even there, when the armies of the Germans were on one side of the Rhine, and the main army of the French was on the other, one waiting feeling secure in its defenses, the other both waiting and preparing, the war seemed so strange, and so different from what was expected, that men began to speak of "this phoney war". But that time of waiting, when there was no violent fighting, allowed Britain time to prepare itself for the struggle which would surely come. This second lull has, from this point of view, given Britain still another opportunity to prepare for whatever may come; and since the disastrous loss of war material came in France and Belgium fifteen months ago, the lull has been very fortunate for Britain.

Whatever may be thought of this, whether it is just a happening in the fortunes of war, or, since these are the days when the great THEOCRAT is moving on to His day of the final judgment of the nations, and when the Devil is cast out of his place in the heavens and is stirring up the nations to trouble, as is recorded at Revelation 12:12—whatever the cause, the relief from actual war in Britain has been a great boon to the people who have suffered so much from the terrible night destruction with its terrors. One very definite favorable result has been that the people have had the opportunity of hearing from Jehovah's witnesses the message of the purpose of God in His kingdom, the great THEOCRACY so soon to be set up in the earth, and thousands have had their minds opened, and their hearts cheered, by the only sure message given in these very troubled days.

Voices there are in plenty talking of arrangements and declaring programs for the readjustment of social and international affairs as soon as the war is over. Many of the voices tell of the good intent of men who will try, if still living, to get their ideas of betterment put into operation; social conditions to be radically altered, and educational facilities made general and available to all, and the religionists are getting themselves ready for their share in the "new social order", and to keep their places of ascendancy in that "order", whatever form taken. But the voices are both confused and confusing, and it may truly be said that little heed is being given to any of them.

Hopes for Russia

● The archbishop of Canterbury does not look on the British alliance with Russia with the same hesitancy as his friend the cardinal of Westminster has. The Roman Catholics had much to swallow when Russia and Britain were joined in the war alliance, and since then by trade compacts. To the Roman Catholics Rus-

TOP

sia is always "god-less Russia", and is the number one enemy in Europe of the church of the pope. The archbishop, writing in his *Diocesan Gazette*, says of Russia, "It is contending for the principles of national freedom and independence, for which the British Commonwealth and the United States of America are standing. It may well be that Russia's defense of its own land and the new unity which this will bring may lead to a new tolerance of religion by the Soviet Government, and a new resurgence of the interests of religion, always deep-seated in the heart of the Russian people. It is significant that on the outbreak of the war thousands flocked to the churches for prayer in Moscow and elsewhere. We must, therefore, wish every success to the valiant Russian armies and people in their struggle, and be ready to give them every possible help." There is but little probability that the archbishop's wish will be realized. The violent changes in the life of the Russian people since the revolution of 1917, their acceptance of a naked Communist manner of government; their utter rejection of the hypocrisy of the orthodox religion which had kept the people in abject bondage, will not be affected by the attack on their country and its institutions by the Nazis; nor will they become so grateful to the Western democracies for aid as allies, as to cause them to reconsider the manner of life which they have rejected. Neither the archbishop nor the cardinal sees (nor do all those whom they represent) that none of these institutions of religion have any hope for the future. They decline to read the signs of the times as they are delineated in the Scriptures.

Roman Catholic Church

● This great religious system is the most active of all the religionists in propaganda: it is putting forth every effort to take advantage of the present conditions for its interests and its particular intent to get a much stronger position in Britain than it has hitherto held—at least since the days when it was thrown out of power and almost of place in the land. Its new organization, "The Sword of the Spirit," a word cribbed from the Scriptures, has made considerable progress, and has already got a hold among some so-called "Protestants".

After twelve months' activity in England it is so promising a movement as to be given a different aspect: it is given a new constitution so that the movement can be expanded in the Roman Catholic dioceses. The Protestants who associate themselves with the movement are not to be called heretics, but as good people who live in heresy. They will be welcomed in Christian (that is, in Roman Catholic) charity. The Papal church will never admit any reduction of its claim that it is the only church, or, as Cardinal Hinsley says, "that one religion is as good as another." Its present objective is professedly to get men into religion to save the world from the threatening Communism, which has no use for religion, and therefore none for the pope or his church, and would disrupt it. The Hierarchy would make use of Protestantism to further its ends, just as it is using both Nazism and Fascism for that purpose.

In Britain the Hierarchy is keeping every priest up to scratch, and every possible chance of getting into advantageous positions in local communities is being seized. The *Catholic Herald* wants to have the pope's proposals for a "Papal peace", and the pope's suggestions for "social improvements, for increased family allowances, better housing and just wages" put before the British people broadcast by the Ministry of Information. It wants more Roman Catholic influence in that Ministry. The Ministry of Information has a religious department, and Roman Catholics are in a minority there. The *Herald* cries out for a special representative in the department whose sole business shall be Roman Catholic interests. Some cheek!

TOP

Begging for "Christ the King"

● The Roman Catholics continue to beg for their great cathedral building in Liverpool. It is to be a special center for the Roman Catholics in the North of England. In size it is comparable with their greatest building in earth, the Vatican in Rome. It is named the "Cathedral of Christ the King", a presumptuous designation, but one in harmony with the presumption of that church everywhere. What the Hierarchy wants is a monument to its own greatness, one that shall impress the people with the importance and wealth of the Roman Catholic Church. The local priests still tell that for every £1 donated to the construction the donor's name will be inscribed in a book which will last for ever; and that perpetual masses will be offered for the donor, living or dead. Do they not expect ever to get their donors out of "purgatory"? Of course, a Roman Catholic cannot "pay" for prayers for their dead, but the priest will not offer mass for the dead without a money acknowledgment, and this is just a subterfuge to save their face.

But what a travesty and mockery of the truth is all this building and begging, venturing on blasphemy when they advertise a book of everlasting remembrance for the responders to their begging, quoting in support the words of God by His servant Malachi, about His book and its records of those who "feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name"! (Malachi 3:16) The Lord never begged in His ministry, nor did the apostles in theirs. Nor have the faithful since begged for the work of God, nor do they now. One of the distinguishing features of the work done for Jehovah and in His name, by Jehovah's witnesses—though they do not themselves speak of it—is that the witness given and all the work done is entirely free from any begging for help for it, either by prayers for money or by asking money from men. An outstanding fact in human affairs is that the world's biggest religious system, which at the same time is the greatest and wealthiest financial organization, keeps its running costs sustained by begging and racketeering.

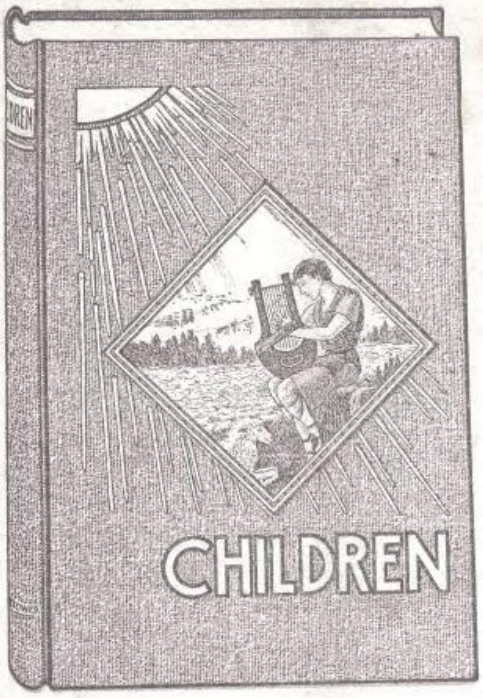
Road Deaths

● The appalling numbers of deaths on the British road caused by automobiles is a matter of great concern. The deaths even in these summer months occur at the rate of nearly 10,000 a year. Naturally the motorists blame pedestrians, but the records show that 95 percent of the deaths are to be put down to the motorists. This slaughter is a serious matter to any people, at any time, but it assumes a much more serious thing under the circumstance of the war.

Preacher Admitted He Lied

◆ I called at the home of Mrs. P. There were two men there, the one her husband and the other the preacher. Upon my entering he began asking me questions, which I answered to the best of my ability, and at length we found ourselves on the lively topic of "Hell". The minister said he did not believe hell to be a place of torture, but the grave. I asked him if he believed this why did he teach the opposite. "Why don't you tell the truth?" I asked. He said, "You can't give the people the truth all at once, but I squeeze in some now and then." I told him that Christ always told the truth, no matter whom it hurt, and then said to him, "In other words, you are lying to them?" He simply said, "Yes."

Mr. P., who has never taken part in the study, asked the minister, "If a man died before you told him the whole truth, what would happen to him?" As the minister did not answer, I replied that after he had been caused much needless worry he went into the grave to await the resurrection. Thereupon the preacher left. He had been there waiting for me since 7:30 that morning, and, as our model study did not begin until 10:30, he had had a long wait.—Gabrielle Boules, Maryland.



and

COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN

to have big part
in the

"Lightning-War" Testimony Period

October 1-30

HOW would you like to have a part in a "lightning-war" campaign? No, we don't mean a "blitz" that brings famine and wanton destruction. We mean a "lightning-war" campaign that will bring death to all religious fears and bondage, and comfort and peace to all people of good-will.

"The faithful servant of God, receiving comfort from the Lord as set forth in the Bible, must bear that same message of comfort to them that are in trouble and who desire to hear the truth. Such is the present-day commission and work of Jehovah's witnesses."

You, too, may share in this work and bring to others the comforting and life-giving truths so clearly presented in Judge Rutherford's new and greatest book, *CHILDREN,* and his new booklet, *Comfort All That Mourn.* If you have not read these two masterpieces, send for them at once, study them, and then go along with Jehovah's witnesses as they publish this good news to the world. Both writings may be obtained on a 25c contribution.

If you are not in touch with any of Jehovah's witnesses in your locality, then write to the address below for information as to how you may participate in the distribution of the book *CHILDREN* and the booklet *Comfort All That Mourn.* Send at once for your copies. Address:

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

TOP

CONSOLATION
A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Europe's Need of The Theocracy

The religionists back Hitler

Bishop Blames Protestantism for War

Why Abandon "Christendom"?

Blessings of Messiah's righteous government

'The Kingdom Is Here'

What sign for it do the clergy want?

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 577
October 29, 1941

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Europe's Need of The Theocracy	3
Government by Starvation	4
The People Begin to Mourn	5
Deification of a Murderer	7
The Beastly Business of Mass Murder	9
The Religionists Back Hitler	11
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Hitler a Loyal Catholic	12
Blames Protestantism for War	13
Rome's Love of Wealth and Power	15
The Holy Year in Yugoslavia	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Why Abandon "Christendom"?	17
"The Accuser of Our Brethren Is Cast Down"	19
The New Government	
Belated Convention Experiences	20
Witnessing Under Difficulties	21
Student Editor Bill Johnston	22
"Where Rolls the Oregon"	23
Aftermath of the Rawlins Riot	24
New York — The Empire State	25
Los Angeles to Shanghai, 1941	26
British Comment	
'The Kingdom Is Here'	29
Startled Pharisees	29
The False Church	30
Modern Scribes and Pharisees	30
The Theocracy	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Jesuit Scheme for Taking Over the World

◆ Until just recently the Pacelli-Hitler conspiracy for the seizure of Europe was progressing smoothly. Said R.R.R. in the New York *Times,* issue of May 17, 1941:

A relatively weak Germany entered the Rhineland and Austria. A stronger Germany took Czechoslovakia and Poland. A powerful Germany took Denmark and Norway. A much greater Germany took Holland, Belgium and France. A great Continental Germany occupied Rumania, Bulgaria and Hungary and ruthlessly destroyed Yugoslavia and Greece. Today the most powerful and most ruthless military State that the world has ever known reaches across the Mediterranean and North Sea, throws its dark shadow across Asia and to the Cape of Good Hope, even across the Atlantic and Pacific.

The method of buying everything worth buying, and getting other people to furnish the money, is simplicity itself. Grab a country, shove in an army, make the conquered pay three times the cost of the daily expenses, and use the surplus cash to "legitimately" buy everything in the country. It works; and the French now have hardly anything left in the world. The Germans have bought it all up with French money.

The way this matter was put by G. F. Towers, governor of the Bank of Canada, (*World-Telegram* of February 13, 1941) was—

While the Nazis have not issued new money on any exaggerated scale in their own country, they have used the printing press deliberately as a method of plundering countries they have conquered. Instead of seizing goods, they simply bought them, paying with newly printed notes, and the people were robbed of purchasing power by soaring prices. This refined method of looting tends to hide the Nazis' responsibility for resulting scarcities and bears most heavily on sections of the population least able to endure it, thus helping to disrupt the economy and destroy the unity of the conquered people.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 29, 1941 | Number 577

Europe's Need of The Theocracy

MANY are the readers of *Consolation* who have loved ones in Europe, and who fain would be comforted by some good news from there, but the good news in the earth today is to be found only in the Message of Jehovah's Kingdom, and the certainty that evil conditions now everywhere prevalent, and growing worse, will continue but a relatively short time, until THE THEOCRACY shall speak at Armageddon and earth's sorrows will be over in one final spasm, the execution of justice by Jehovah's Field Marshal, Christ Jesus.

Meantime it is quite in order to learn something of present conditions abroad. It helps one to appreciate the need for Armageddon, and to bow submissively to God's will that it must and will come. Men must learn that the will of God, as expressed in His Word, must be done on earth as it is in heaven, and must learn also that it is religion, hypocrisy, the spirit of Satan the Devil, that has brought Europe to its present pass.

Friday magazine gives the details of the swag piled up in foreign lands by the racketeers whose names are now on the lips of all mankind, i.e., Goebbels, Ley, Hess, Himmler, von Ribbentrop, and Goering. It runs into the millions of dollars. The names of the agents that placed the stealings, and the places where the money now is, are recorded in detail. Most of it is in South America, where Goebbels alone [Jesuit-trained] "is known to have some $4,635,000 salted away".

Courtesies to German Government

It is surely an interesting state of affairs when the whole world is alarmed at German success in overrunning the entire world with their accursed Pacelli-Hitler conspiracy, and America is putting all she has into backing Britain in her stand, and yet the German Intelligence Service is provided with every facility and every convenience to find out what ships are sailing for Europe, what routes they take, the value of their cargoes, and their destinations. Moreover, and equally interesting, is the charge of Walter Winchell that the same Intelligence Service is being supplied regularly, and in greatest detail, with actual blueprints of American defense factories, with rates of production and time of replacement. Ludwig Lore, writing of these matters, notes that Uncle Sam grabbed a lot of waiters and porters, and thinks it about time that the real plotters against American liberties should be looked up and run in. It seems too much to hope. The American insurance corporations that reinsured shipping and factory risks with European and Japanese insurance companies have too much money and too much influence to be locked up with ordinary waiters and porters. (Since the foregoing was written, Uncle Sam concluded he could get along without any German consuls in America. Apparently his eyes are gradually opening to the great world-wide conspiracy of the "Abomination that Maketh Desolate"—though he still shies

TOP

at seeing anything but righteousness at the Vatican.)

Government by Starvation

Displaying his Jesuit training, Hitler deliberately plans to starve the British people to death, and thus to force America and Canada into acceptance of his will. This is ordinary, matter-of-fact, every-day conversation in Berlin, and in accordance with the gangster "Bible", *Mein Kampf,* and has been publicly announced. The plan is to make hostages of millions of people and starve them gradually, to the last man, woman and child, unless their friends abroad either kill the starvers or yield to their demands. Pretty picture of 'clothing the earth with the moral achievements of man', and getting things all in good shape so Christ can come and O.K. it, isn't it? Just this one time Hitler is barking up the wrong tree, for the race he would conquer would sooner die with their boots on than yield either to him or to his boss, Pacelli.

The German crowd recently showed their film "Victory in the West" to a select crowd of American newspapermen. It was intended to show how Germany's motorized forces overran Holland, Belgium and France in just a few days, and was intended to frighten. It had the opposite effect. It made the newspapermen fighting mad, and their consensus was that America is now awake and can beat the gangster at his own game and with his own tools. All the world is lining up on one side or the other, and only the intervention of Almighty God can save anybody out of the impending wreck.

Starvation is not so likely, it seems, for the Germans themselves. Things are too well organized. Factories work twelve hours a day, seven days in each week. Two shifts work continuously. Wages are just enough to live on. The essential foods are rationed, but each family gets enough. It isn't easy to starve a whole continent. There are shortages of butter, oil, cheese, fruit and milk. Clothing is scarce, one pair of shoes, one suit and one winter coat a year, and the old garment must be delivered up when the new one is obtained. Round and round go the fabrics until completely worn out.

But the special care of the new rulers of Europe is for the Germans. Though responsible for the conditions in Spain, the Spanish people were permitted to drop dead from starvation in the streets. Hitler was interested in Spain merely as a place in which to try out his "blitzkrieg" methods.

Radiomen and press correspondents declare that German railway stations are often overcrowded with exhausted passengers waiting for trains that, if they come at all, may be half a day or an entire day late. Hospitals have run out of ether. Many are eating dog-meat.

Not All Roses in Germany

Don't get the idea that it is all roses in Germany, merely because the army has gone through one country after another like a knife through cheese. On one occasion recently the Berlin ration card contained the statement that many Berliners wanted shoes but certainly this desire could be postponed in view of the realization that German troops were moving victoriously in southeast Europe.

Crete was conquered, but at a price. The Germans held the air, but the British held the sea, and when the Germans attempted to come by sea their vessels were rammed and thousands of Nazi soldiers, weighted down by their packs, went down screaming for the mercy it was impossible to show, on account of the "blitzing" from overhead. German troops are being doped before battle by so-called "energy tablets". It makes them fight like demons for a day or two, at the end of which time their life-energy is gone for an indefinite period. German children are being evacuated to the country from all the large cities subject to British bombing.

On March 25 the German Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop made the official signed statement, "The German Government confirms its determination to respect the sovereignty and territorial integrity of Yugoslavia for all time"; and twelve days later invaded the country. How any of Hitler's official spokesmen could keep a promise as long as twelve days is a great mystery.

Many of the most important cities of Germany have been blasted into ruins. Düsseldorf, Hamburg, Bremen and Hanover have had to take it from British bombers, and American-built planes are constantly increasing in numbers and deadliness. Railway communications are constantly interrupted by bombings, and so is the Kiel canal. The Germans are in for it, and seem less able to "take it" than the British. It is more fun to drop bombs on others than to have them drop them on you. When the water mains and sewage system of a big city are blown up it takes the heart out of the city dwellers.

When four 4,000-pound bombs were dropped on the Hanover railroad station, and these were followed up by many high-explosive and incendiary bombs, the whole district was turned into a blazing and smoking furnace that created panic all over that part of Germany. Manifestly, these are but droppings of the big shower that will come when American production gets fully into its gigantic swing.

Praise of Germany came from Louis Scheel, general manager of the Otis Elevator Company, who has spent the last thirteen years there but is in the United States until the war is over. He states that Germany is marvelously organized, with every man, woman and child working, the soldiers wonderfully taken care of, the morale of the people high, and the people in general feeling that the war is over and already won. He found the food supply plentiful, and stated that up to the time he left Berlin, at the end of April, there was practically no damage to the city from British bombings.

The People Begin to Mourn

The women don't like to see their menfolk get killed, and now the Russians are giving them a taste of that medicine also, and it doesn't taste nearly as good as the reports of victories, and bloodless ones too, which were obtained by lies and bluffs in the past. The Russians claim that in the first twelve days of the war Hitler lost 700,000 men in killed and wounded. Since then the losses have run into the millions, and even Germany is bound to notice these losses eventually.

Anne O'Hare McCormick, one of the best-posted women in the world, foreign correspondent of the New York *Times,* says that in occupied Europe life is now "progressively enfeebled", that the economic machine is "rusting and slowing down", and that "there is not enough food to feed the hungry populations, and not enough raw materials to keep the factories working". Others have noted that the truculence of German prisoners in Britain, at first very noticeable, has given way to a very chastened attitude. The only things some people can understand are hunger and a good licking.

The ships continue to bring in enough food to supply Britain, and Germany has so much food (some of it stored in Rhineland dance halls and schools since 1938) that in the winter of 1941 she exported wheat to Belgium and Norway, and sugar and potatoes to France. At last accounts Britain was making a careful study of Germany's food rationing system, and was expected to copy its most useful features.

The Germans have camouflaging down to a fine art. In summer the ponds are covered with reeds so that they will look green. Live trees are planted atop the big buildings so that they also will look green. And many sidewalks and bicycle paths have been painted green, so that airmen will be fooled by what they see below.

To bolster the drive against Russia many guns were taken from the French and Belgian coasts and in their places

wooden guns were placed. This keeps up a cheerful appearance of readiness to stand off invasion. Anyway, it is clever.

In Ambassador Dodd's diary he made the statement, "No German seems ever to think seizure of other people's territory is wrong. It is the result of hundreds of years of teaching." "We have heard here about their work in Brazil for nearly a year, and recently a Chile man reported a Nazi Party in that country of 35,000 men, adding that the Chilean government expects to be a German colony in a year or two. The Colombian minister came to see me two days ago and said that the activity all over Latin America was so great that he wished me to report it."

Mental Breakdown

It is inevitable that premonitions of possible ultimate defeat would promote mental breakdown, with the cruelties which are associated with despair. Accordingly it is not strange that stories come from Russia that Germans have not only shot and bayoneted Russian prisoners, but even poisoned them with arsenic. The members of a collective farm (Svobodny Trud) were beaten into insensibility, then piled in one huge heap, doused with kerosene, and burned. Also, the sufferers in a near-by field hospital were stripped of their bandages and then hung. This is the work of demonized madmen, not humans.

Explaining how the news got out, Michael Straight, in *The New Republic,* gives the essential facts regarding Germany's official murder of her unfit populace:

> The facts are these: In September, October and November of 1940, 85,000 blind, incurably ill or aged Germans were put to death by the Gestapo. They were put to death as casually as the SPCA chloroforms old and helpless dogs. They were not killed for mercy. They were killed because they could no longer manufacture guns in return for the food which they consumed; because the German hospitals were needed for wounded soldiers; because their death was the ultimate logic of the National Socialist doctrine of racial superiority and the survival of the physically fit. This direct killing of the innocent done by order of public authority was not discovered at once.

Women have been turned into fodder producers. It is the Nazi philosophy that children belong to the state, not to either God or their parents. Unmarried women are expected to bear their quota of four to six children, the same as the married, but there is no place in the Nazi philosophy for ailing mothers or children. In the first three years of Nazi rule the number of women attending universities dropped from 19,400 to 9,700.

Nobody Can Trust a Religionist

The whole world knows, and has known for years, that Hitler is a man that nobody can trust. Jesuit training will do that for anybody, and did it for Hitler. Shamelessly, as Germany invaded Russia, the fifteenth country it has assaulted, that miserable liar broadcast the statement, "When the German Reich gives a guarantee, that means it also abides by it." Nobody who listened believed a word of that statement. How could they, in view of his own oft-published teaching that the bigger a lie is, the better it serves its purpose; that all that is necessary is to tell a lie big enough, and repeat it often enough, and everybody will take it to be the gospel truth. That is the essence of the Jesuit philosophy of life.

"No agreement or treaty, no documents signed by Hitler or his henchmen, no promises or assurance on their part, no declaration of neutrality, no relations with them whatsoever can provide a guarantee against sudden and unprovoked attack. Hitler and his gang have considered themselves above all conception of the peaceful co-existence of nations and international obligations. There is no obligation, no humanity, there is nothing there which distinguishes their society from the jungle. . . . The destruction of Hitlerism will mean the annihilation of the most shameful

phenomenon of our age, the annihilation of the greatest obstacle to the development of civilization that ever existed." So says Maxim Litvinoff, former Soviet Foreign Commissar.

As early as 1934 Hitler promised to double-cross Russia at the right time, and in this one thing he told the truth. Herman Rauschning, in his work *Hitler Speaks,* quoted him as saying:

Perhaps I shall not be able to avoid an alliance with Russia. I shall keep that as a trump card. But it will never stop me from as firmly retracing my steps and attacking Russia when my aims in the West have been achieved. But for the time being we may retain the doctrine that Bolshevism is our deadly enemy. We alone can conquer the great continental space, and it will be done by us singly and alone, not through a pact with Moscow. We shall take this struggle upon us. It will open to us the door to permanent mastery of the world. That does not mean that I will refuse to walk part of the road together with the Russians, if that will help us. But it will be only in order to return the more swiftly to our true aims.

Deification of a Murderer

In the French Revolution a common harlot was deified, and now this same spirit is deifying one of the most beastly murderers that ever lived, a man that murdered the very men who brought him his power. Roehm is but one of many of his friends whom he has sentenced to death. All German boys and girls from eight years up are taught to worship Hitler.

Says a contributor to *The Living Age:*

Official portraits of the Fuehrer show his head bathed in a mystic light. These photographs are frequently used in party shrines. Underneath such icons prayers to Hitler are inscribed of which this is a good sample: "To Thee, O My Leader, belongs everything we possess, our goods and our lives, our hearts and our souls." In many government orphanages a prayer to Hitler is required of the children before every meal: "To thee I owe, alone, my daily bread; abandon thou me never, with me forever abide, Fuehrer, my Fuehrer, my faith and my Light."

Hitler has boasted that he will take all the German children, train them, educate them, make them think as he thinks; and he is doing it. What he thinks is set down thus by Doctor Otto Strasser, to whom he made these statements:

"For me there is no such thing as a negotiated peace; for me there is only the physical and psychological extermination of the enemy. If you leave the enemy so much as the breath of life, he will dream of revenge, and at the very first opportunity, when you are in difficulties, he will attack you. Man is a beast that cannot be trained; but today science puts at our disposal the means to destroy a people physically and psychologically, and we have the technical equipment to scatter whole peoples throughout the world and thereby disintegrate them. Negotiated peace is one of the lies of liberalism, and history has proved it to be an impossibility. We don't need peace in Europe; what we need is German domination over Europe. That is the true road to peace! There must be only one armed nation, and we are that nation. Then the other peoples can go about their business under the protection of the German sword. If you compel a people for fifty years to stick at humble tasks and remove every possibility and every memory of self-defense and the use of arms, then it acquires the habits and the way of thought of a slave. Germans are the warrior caste of Europe; the other peoples are Europe's worker caste."

With these principles in mind, think of the sublime hypocrisy of a man who could say as Hitler did in his address on March 16, 1941:

Eternal Providence does not let those be victorious who are ready to shed the blood of men merely for the attainment of their own ends. . . . May Providence enable us to find the right way in order to lead the peoples freed from their fetters to a better order.

What Hitler Plans

Colonel Wm. J. Donovan, back from a trip to Europe, Africa and the Near East, explains something of Hitler's

plans for a Greater Germany that will defy or dominate the rest of the world. The plan, in brief, is that Germany shall become the technical workshop and arsenal of Europe, concentrating within her own borders all the really important and highly technical industries, and leaving to the now occupied countries the simple industries and operations of a local character. It seems like a practical plan, and except that the Lord has a better one, and a permanent one, it might work. Indeed, many steps toward the completion of Hitler's plan have already been put into effect.

In *Liberty* magazine Dr. Otto Strasser, one-time comrade of Hitler, but now against him, says that Hitler stated to him that the Allies made a mistake that they did not destroy the German people; that he does not intend a negotiated peace; that he is out to exterminate his enemies; that he intends to make the Germans the only warrior nation, and the only armed nation, and to destroy all who resist. Also, he intends to take away from the worker castes (this includes yourself) even the memory of self-defense; in other words, slavery is at the door. (See details on page 7.)

The new religion of worship of the State is making fine progress in Germany, and those who refuse or neglect to go along with the program are being "thrown into the fiery furnace". At the end of March, just before the seizure of Yugoslavia and Greece, more than a million fourteen-year-old children of both sexes joined up with the Hitler Youth movement and publicly pledged love and loyalty to Hitler and the swastika.

Degradation of the German People

The editor of *The Houghton Line* says:

I first visited Germany in 1907 and there made the acquaintance of many Germans. With exception of members of the Prussian military caste, I have never met more kindly people. Those I met more than thirty years ago were the parents and grandparents of the ruthless robots who are now doing Hitler's will, and it is Hitler who has made them what they are today.

In eight years he has transformed the average German from a human being into a war-making machine, without conscience or "bowels of compassion". It has been done by a kind of mass hypnotism. It was done deliberately, using every device of psychology, education and intimidation.

Particularly has Hitler had his way with the youth of Germany. He has made young maniacs of many of them. In both boys and girls he has cultivated the lust for conquest. He has made them ashamed and contemptuous of such characteristics as kindness, mercy and tolerance. He has made them believe that any dreadful thing is right if it is done for Germany's sake.

I think it was in 1931 that I was in Berlin and there talked about Hitler with one of my good German friends. I called him a firebrand, but my friend said he was worse than that. He said Hitler was an actual madman, and that if he did not end in prison he would wind up in an insane asylum. Yet the same German, two or three years ago, warned me not to speak disrespectfully of Adolf Hitler—that this man was a second Jesus Christ.

The New York *Daily News* has interesting tables to show what it costs Hitler to murder a Britisher in his own land. The tables show that the cost of killing civilians has risen from around $48,000 in the last war to about $100,000 now. The items are stated as planes lost or washed out, crew replacements, gas and oil, pay and subsistence of personnel, bombs, machine-gun and cannon ammunition, general staff costs, transportation of fuel and explosives, obsolescence of planes, upkeep of reserves and airfields and anti-aircraft protection. It all sounds much the same as a statement from one of the big packing houses of what it costs to finish off livestock.

"The Maggot in the Apple"

There seems to be little choice between the murderers now ruling Europe. Rudolf Hess, on Hitler's birthday (April 20), said slobberingly to Hitler: "Your spirit

and your will brought a new people and a new soldier to protect them. Trust in you is unlimited. God protect our Fuehrer." Less than three weeks later Hess, who, like Hitler himself, is a murderer and thief, fled to Britain. Churchill refused to be excited. He merely said, "The maggot is in the apple," implying that he didn't think much of the guest that had forced himself on Britain's hospitality.

Herman Goering, looked on as Hitler's successor, is doing very well with his American investments. He is accredited with sizable holdings in the stocks of U. S. Steel, Pennsylvania Railroad, Illinois Central, and Cities Service. Every time an American bomb whistles by his ears Goering can think to himself, "That isn't all waste; maybe I am making a little percentage on that very bomb."

In the spring of 1941 there were more than 200,000 in the five German concentration camps of Oswiecim, Buchenwald, Mandhausen, Dachau and Oranienburg, to say nothing of those in the other concentration camps and prisons. In the camp first above named 3,000 prisoners died during eight consecutive months, which is ample evidence of the treatment they received. This report comes from the London *Catholic Herald* of April 4, 1941.

The Beastly Business of Mass Murder

The military experts claim that in the spring of 1941 the Germans with 150 submarines, operating mainly from French ports, and aided by long-range bombers, were sinking 100,000 tons of shipping per week, which is far more than the combined replacement capacity of the British Empire and the United States. Explanation is also made that the bulk of the German bombs are guided to their objectives by radio beams, the bombs being dropped in the areas where two beams intersect above a city. All the talk about military objectives is pure nonsense.

During the night a convoy of eighteen British vessels off the coast of Portugal was joined by a nineteenth vessel flying the British flag, but at 4 a.m., after steaming along in the convoy for four hours, the newcomer, a German man of war, opened fire on all surrounding vessels and claimed to have sunk all but one. Twelve ships got away, however, but six went down, with 200 officers and men.

A single issue of the New York *Times* tells of the mountain-climbing tanks used by the Germans in Yugoslavia. On their caterpillars they go 25 miles an hour, or on their rubber-tired wheels, 50 miles an hour, with a crew of two or three, one cannon and two machine guns, and can take care of themselves on any mountain road, and destroy fleeing troops faster than they can move. In the same paper is the description of the asbestos-clad parachute troops who dropped from the skies in Greece, rushed up to the blockhouses, thrust their flame-throwing nozzles into the holes, and turned the occupants into cinders in less time than it takes to tell it. Flee to the Lord NOW. It is the only solution.

The Yugoslav government claims that in the bombing of Belgrade German planes machine-gunned women and children as they were leaving their blazing homes, and that never in the long and dreadful history of the city had such cruelties ever been committed by the most primitive invaders; that an enormous number of civilians were slaughtered in what had been declared to be an open town; that all hospitals, churches, schools and cultural institutions had been destroyed and the scenes enacted surpassed all possible imagination of horror.

Pavelitch, the murderer, head of the new Croat state formed in the Roman Catholic section of Yugoslavia, was congratulated by Mussolini. Pavelitch inaugurated his reign by banning all political parties and prohibiting all public meetings. All this is regular. It would not do to let the people have any liberties.

The Mystery of Iniquity

Herman Rauschning, in *The Redemption of Democracy* (Copyright, 1941, by Alliance Book Corporation), describes the retrogression of Germany thus:

Nothing shocked me more profoundly than the visible change in acquaintances and friends whom I thought I knew, when they came under the spell of the National Socialist system. Good people, as far as humans are ever good, seemed subject to new appetites. My fellow-farmers, honest and upright, pious, God-fearing, if one may call it that, who could never have brought themselves to do a dishonest act—all at once you find them unscrupulous, dishonorable, taking advantage of the weak. They acquire new habits, take mistresses, grow domineering. They gamble, live beyond their means, sink from level to level, and finally become vile scoundrels who think nothing of tormenting, robbing and murdering those weaker than themselves.

This was my experience with a number of my acquaintances, people whom you could have called anything but weak characters, people who came to National Socialism out of decent motives, or who joined hesitantly, critically, with reservations, because they were horrified by the strange element in the movement. I have seen it happen to former socialists and nationalists, liberals and conservatives, this transformation, this deceivableness of unrighteousness. They gave the impression of men possessed. They were no longer themselves. Their alteration of character verged on split personality, on schizophrenia [obsession by demons!—*Ed.*].

National Socialism is the most wily and consistent attempt in world history to render the evil in man and the evil man politically useful. In all countries there are people who find pleasure in torture, enjoy brutality, and are ready for any cruelty. These people, hitherto held in check by the rules of society, by fear of the penal laws or by a civil order that gives them no chance to live according to their instincts, are lured from their dark corners by the new gospel of force, the will to power and unrestraint. Honor beckons, promotion and every enjoyment for their particular requirements.

Demonism Plainly Manifest

No man in his sane mind would publicly make the statement that he would torpedo every ship, with or without escort, that dared carry anything for Britain that he might judge to be contraband. Moreover, Hitler has shown that he would do this to the ships of any nationality, anywhere in any sea, without visit and search and without probable cause, and without providing for the safety of either the passengers or the crew. This was done in the case of the Robin Moor.

No person in his sane mind would condemn to death all who listen to radio stations of foreign countries. Yet Germany does that.

No person having regard for the world's religious susceptibilities would start his invasions on Sunday, as Hitler has done on eight occasions. The absorption of Austria, the partitioning of Poland, the war on France, the occupation of Norway, the war on Yugoslavia, the war on Greece, the occupation of Athens, and the war on Russia, were all Sunday ventures. This is plainly the work of demons.

Trying to describe the demonized mind, the Hitler mind, the Jesuit mind, the New York *Times* miscalls it "The Neanderthal Mind" and then says, in language borrowed from Arthur Koestler:

"It is a mind from which humaneness has been so rigidly excluded that humaneness is now foreign to it. It is a mind which contends that the means—any means—justify the end. It is a mind which holds that 'reason' has supplanted morality, that ethics are the luxury of an effete civilization, that decency means nothing and only 'logic'—the 'logic' of utility—counts. It is a completely cold, a completely calculating, mind."

There is small doubt now that Hess flew to Britain to try to arrange a double-cross peace. A week after Japanese officials in Shanghai had made this declaration *In Fact,* June 30, 1941, had the following:

Simultaneously with Nazi declaration of war on Russia, *In Fact* has received information from London and from diplomatic officials in Washington telling the secret of Hess's flight, revealing the plot of British appeasers and Buchmanites to switch the war into an Anglo-German war against Russia, and the peace terms which Hitler offers to achieve this end.

Hess, third most important Nazi, it is confirmed, brought a proposal of war and peace: war against Russia which Britain was asked to join, and peace which would repay Britain for aiding Hitler.

The peace terms, *In Fact* learns from a Washington source which obtained them from the Jugoslav minister, are as follows:

1) Restoration of France with the exception of Alsace and Lorraine.

2) British Empire to be left intact.

3) Restoration to Germany of German East and German West Africa and certain other former colonies.

4) Britain to make peace with Germany and join in the offensive against Russia.

5) Hitler to be given a vast territory from Prussia to the Black Sea, including Kiev, and Ukraine granary, and Odessa.

(At the same time *In Fact* obtained these peace terms, June 22, the United Press Madrid correspondent obtained a similar set of terms which included "Division of Europe into German and British spheres of influence" and "German expansion eastward at Russia's expense".)

The Religionists Back Hitler

The religionists back Hitler. When put to the test, when did they ever fail to call for the release of Barabbas and for the death of Christ? Recently it was announced, after the bestowal of a big bunch of junk on a flock of Catholic priests, that 1,100 Protestant clergymen had been decorated with the Iron Cross second class and 710 other clergymen had won lesser honors as killers in various jobs. The whole outfit are entitled to the Order of the Double Cross, made of millstones; and much good will the stones do them at Armageddon.

Ion Antonescu, Hitler's clerk in Rumania, after cheerfully calling on his countrymen to go out and fight Hitler's battles for him, said, "May God help us especially in this fight." The story comes back that as winter was coming on the Rumanians wanted to return home, and Hitler gave them the same deal that he gave to General von Fritsch before Warsaw and several hundred thousand of them were massacred by the Russians.

The *Schwarze Korps* of June 8, official organ of Hitler's Blackshirts, refers to Almighty God and His Son Christ Jesus as "the terrible ruthless Jehovah of the Old Testament and His Crucified Son". What favor can the Rumanians, working for Hitler, hope to receive at the hands of Almighty God?

Douglas Miller, who speaks German fluently and married a German wife, wrote a book entitled *You Can't Do Business with Hitler,* and in it he said, "If Hitler wins in Europe, he will control the Pope, the Vatican, the overwhelming majority of the Catholic Church and its central organization. He will be in a position to exercise pressure through his power to confiscate schools, universities, orphanages, asylums, hospitals, monasteries, and other kinds of church property." This disturbed American Catholics very much, so American Catholic papers state.

They are disturbed at the display of toothpicks at the end of Pacelli's meal. The Jesuits have used and are using Hitler to try to swallow up the whole world, and if, as and when he does it he will be the greatest man in their eyes that ever lived, excepting always their self-made and self-honored "Vicar of Christ".

Meantime the German people are awakening to their horrible predicament. They no longer laugh as decent men and women were made to laugh, but their faces are white, pinched and filled with forebodings of what the near future will bring and is already hastening to bring to them—Armageddon, the battle of that great day of God Almighty.



Hitler a Loyal Catholic

◆ In *Liberty* magazine, August 23, 1941, occurs a statement by Wythe Williams that on May 17, 1940, Hitler received from a Belgian child an ebony crucifix on a silver chain, which he hung around his neck; that later that day a bomb had toppled his car into the ditch and he climbed out through the window, with the ebony crucifix in his hand, confiding to his companions that it had saved his life.

The London *Catholic Herald,* in its issue of June 20, 1941, made the statement that the clergy in Germany are to collect precious metals in their churches and present them to the Reich. The statement was made that these would be such objects as have no historical nor artistic value.

The Louisville *Courier-Journal,* in an Associated Press dispatch, dated Berlin, August 5, stated that German authorities have advised Roman Catholic bishops they will compensate fully for air-raid damage to churches.

The New York *Times,* June 29, 1941, states that the Catholic church bells rang in Germany when Hitler started Moscowward. Also that Hitler issued an appeal to the Russian people that he would restore the Orthodox church in Russia, and it is well known that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy fully expects to take that church over in toto.

The Boston *Daily Globe,* in a United Press dispatch from Berlin, June 25, stated that the Roman Catholic Episcopate of Germany has advised all dioceses that the German war with Russia is one for the Christianity of the world.

On the night of June 1, 1941, Jane Anderson, American-born, ex-newspaperwoman, stump speaker for Franco, the butcher, in America in 1937 and 1938, and now broadcasting for Hitler, stated that pious Germans are filling their churches to overflowing and declaring that the 500,000,000 Catholics of the earth should arise and refute the blasphemy of the White House that Nazi Germany is a land of pagan brutality and does not recognize God.

Charles Duff, in his book *The Voice of Spain,* says of Hitler that he is, "after all, a Catholic himself, and a strong supporter of Catholic Action, the Jesuit anti-liberal counter-revolutionary movement, which does such good pro-totalitarian work everywhere."

Other Evidences of Loyal Sonship

Other evidences of Hitler's loyal sonship are that just before he invaded Russia he released 117 Canadian women from concentration camps in France, many of whom, and quite likely all of whom, were nuns. The account said: "Many of them are members of religious orders."

From the same city, Ottawa, Canada, and on the same date, came the announcement that 12 Canadian priests who were on the Egyptian liner Zamzam would be placed in the care of the religious order in Germany with which they are connected, i.e., the Oblate Fathers.

Pacelli and Hitler are very much in earnest about the switching over of the Russian people from the Orthodox church to Roman Catholicism. As early as June 29, 1941, Cicognani, the "apostolic delegate" to the United States, in an address in Chicago, "called for reunion of the 160,000,000 Greek and other Eastern Orthodox Christians of the world with the world's 400,000,000 Catholics."

Three weeks later, on July 21, 1941, the Chester (Pa.) *Times* said (and this was confirmed by other papers, including the Denver *Post*), "A dispatch from Vatican City this week reported that a

TOP

delegation of Catholic priests, specially trained to do missionary work in Russian territory occupied by the German armies and their allies, have arrived in Hungary and Rumania en route to their new posts. The dispatch said that the priests will enter occupied territory as soon as military authorities grant permission. Other priests in Rome are reported ready to join them."

Taking Care of the Church in Poland

The London *Catholic Times,* May 2, 1941, reports that from April 1, in the western part of Poland, a church tax was introduced, i.e., the church is supported by that branch of the German government which has charge of Polish affairs. That being the case, what folly it is to speak as if the Catholic church were being persecuted there!

Neither the Poles nor any others get anything for their money when masses are said, and so it is all the more an act of generosity (with other people's money) when the Reich turns over the money of taxpayers to the religious racketeers. William E. Dodd, in his famous diary, has this to say of the requiem mass for Marshall Pilsudski, which he attended in the Berlin cathedral:

> Candles were burning and priests were chanting in Latin, which no one understood, and occasionally scattering incense, which I think Jesus never did. It was the medieval ceremony from beginning to end, and nobody, save perhaps the priests, understood anything that was said or sung. To me it was half absurd. I do not know much about Pilsudski, except that he was a dictator who put people to death when they opposed him. Why so much religious ceremony, when no one could have imagined him to be a Christian? I came away from the cathedral relieved to be free from so much hypocrisy.

In the Catholic paper *Voz,* published in Lisbon, Portugal, the "Reverend Father" Krawczyk went out of his way to emphasize the accord existing between the German government and the Catholic church in Poland.

In the British House of Commons Mr. Davison drew attention to the fact that Hitler's agents cross and recross the boundary line between Eire and Ulster, and that by this means full information as to the British armed forces in Ulster could be easily transmitted to Berlin, in the sealed mailbag that goes from the German legation at Dublin.

Speaking of Douglas Miller's warning that Hitler's conquest of Europe might enable him to make the pope a hostage and use him to control the 22,000,000 of Roman Catholics in the United States, *The Monitor* says:

> The truth is, as every intelligent observer knows, that Hitler would not need to overpower the Pope and make him a hostage in order to use him for control of Roman Catholics here and in Canada and Britain and Poland and Belgium and everywhere else. The Pope controls them now and he and Hitler are secretly in full accord and co-operation. The difference between Mr. Miller's warning and the obvious truth is that the Pope's obedience to Hitler is not and need not be involuntarily under coercion. It is voluntary and spontaneous. The two totalitarians are already playing the game together. Both hate democracy. The Popes have often expressed their hatred of popular sovereignty.

All German papers have now been forbidden to print pictures of the pope. This seems to be the only current news there is, that Hitler is now "persecuting" the church of his father the Devil.

Bishop Blames Protestantism for War

◆ The Bible prophecies plainly foretold that religion would be in combine with the military in a supreme effort for world domination. The second chapter of Daniel, the twentieth chapter of 2 Chronicles, and the seventeenth and eighteenth chapters of The Revelation show that this conspiracy would be going strong just before the Lord puts it into the hearts of the military or radical totalitarians to crush religion. Meanwhile the Hierarchy continue to pose as neutral but occasionally reveal their

TOP

heart interest in Hitler's conquests. By substituting the word "Catholic" or "Catholicism" where the bishop uses "Christian" or "Christianity", the Papal backing for Hitler is clearly manifest. A reading of the bishop's comments which follow also reveals why the pope answered Roosevelt's request that he declare war against the Nazis a "just war", by a "polite 'No'."

CHURCH UNITY IS URGED AT BISHOP RITUAL

Declaring all Christian faiths should unite under the banner of the Roman Catholic Church, the Most Rev. Duane G. Hunt, bishop of Salt Lake City, today attributed the war to Christian disunity.

In a sermon at the consecration here of Monsignor James J. Sweeney, D.D., as bishop of the new diocese of Honolulu, Bishop Hunt said "separated Christianity is the wrong road and leads to the wrong end".

CRITICIZES CHURCHES

Bishop Hunt criticized the Russian church, the Lutheran church in Germany, the Anglican church in England and Protestant churches for failing to "return to our Lord and His Church".

"Our non-Catholic neighbors do not even yet comprehend the evils of disunion," Bishop Hunt declared. "No doubt, from time to time, they complain that Christianity has not been strong enough to control the policies of nations; but seemingly they do not understand that it is disunion that has prevented the desired control.

'PREVENTIVE WEAKENED'

"They do not hesitate to condemn nationalism, the sin of deifying the state; but they do not see that the only preventive of nationalism, leadership by the universal and international church, was weakened when their forefathers broke away from Rome. They condemn wars, but they will not see that Christian disunion has made wars inevitable."

Turning to the current conflict Bishop Hunt said that people are once again looking to God for help in the hope that He will save their nations.

'PRAYERS FOR RUSSIA'

"The leaders of the schismat-Russian Church announce prayers for the saving of Russia," Bishop Hunt continued. "Splendid! But do they in humility confess the sins of their forefathers, of those who tore the Russian Church from Rome?"

What the Russian Church leaders should say in their prayers, Bishop Hunt said, is:

"Almighty God, we are deeply sorry that the church in Russia broke away from the center of Christian unity. We renounce this evil. We will turn our steps back again to the holy Catholic Church and we will lead our people with us."

"And what about the leaders of the Lutheran and Evangelical churches in Germany, as well as the leaders of the Anglican church in England?" Bishop Hunt added. "No doubt, they, too, pray for peace; they should do so. But how do they pray? Do they humbly acknowledge the mistakes of the Protestant leaders of the sixteenth century? Do they promise to return to our Lord and His church? Evidently not, judging again from externals."

The bishop said that in America, too, a majority of the people were on the "wrong road" of disunity, and because of this "it may be that our nation must soon face the consequences".

Bishop Hunt declared, however, that no matter what comes the Catholic Church, "even if destroyed here," will continue to survive elsewhere and "the great plan of salvation will go on".—San Francisco *Call-Bulletin*.

Oh, America!

◆ We, the common people of Britain, were with you on that day when the "Mayflower" set sail; and our hearts were sad. You were our neighbors, our kinsmen; even from our own family; and we grieved to see you go. We had marked the earnestness of your daily lives and the sincerity with which you worshiped God; but we thought we did God service to drive you from us; heretics, heathen.

Most earnestly we ask your pardon. We had believed those men, our priests and rulers. They lied to us, we see now, but we were blind then. We were de-

ceived by their lies, by prejudice, and by every cunning device that the Devil could invent. And as we drove you from our shores we sang the praises of God, we remember.

Later we looked on with great interest to the home you made across the sea. From time to time we sent our noblest sons and bravest characters to join you there. Or when we sought refuge from tyranny it was to you we fled, sweet home of liberty.

We had faith in you. We knew that you had purchased freedom so dearly, and paid a continual price to hold it. We admired you, and were proud to claim relationship with you. And we tried to copy you. We, too, love liberty. We have learned our lesson well. Never again, we hope, shall man be denied the right in this land to worship God according to what he alone may deem to be right. We thank you, America.

Today there is a cruel war raging in our midst. We see our loved ones killed before our eyes. We have real cause to fear the traitor in our land who may be working to deliver us into the hands of the enemy. But, we are proud to say, we still believe in freedom.

But what is this we see! Have you, after all of your boasts and your high ideals and inspiring legislation—have you failed in this very thing? Do you attack those to whom we, in our land, grant full liberty? We are at war, and you are not, yet we have not soiled our hands with that inestimably dirty thing: mob action. [?—*Ed.*] Mob action against harmless Christians who are claiming what is their legal right. Has the teacher forgotten his own lessons and must now be taught? Shall Jehovah's witnesses hide in caves in the land that is sworn to grant them freedom, and yet go freely about their worship in the land from which you fled?

Oh, America, beware of cunning priests and false politicians! They lied to us, and they are lying to you today to the same end. Jehovah's witnesses are your greatest friends; give heed to them. They have warned you of this evil day now upon us; do not kick them for having done so. Rather give heed to the warning they are now sounding of the approach of Armageddon, and escape into the Theocratic kingdom now established for your safety and only refuge.

Your Statue of Liberty faces out to sea, they say. Oh, America, *must* the "Mayflower" sail again?—C. S. Goodman, Pioneer, India.

Rome's Love of Wealth and Power

◆ Rome is retaliating against the state and society for her loss of power, by directing through the people this dangerous weapon against them. The whole system of Rome, at present, and her plan of education, point directly to the advantage of power—power not reposed in the highest functionaries of the state (for they have superseded Rome), but power in the hands of the individual in whom Rome has destroyed the moral sense. This can only lead to revolution and anarchy, to excesses and to crime. The craving for power is latent in each and every one, and Rome shows the means to reach it. Firm principles must be abandoned, moral convictions must be yielded, human sympathy with fellow men must be smothered and crushed under the foot of the mighty Lion Power.

It is clear [according to Rome] that as power is a material good, material means are the only ones fitted to obtain it; and, of all material means, none is so effective as gold. The pursuit of money, therefore, is the chief method now used by Rome to regain her lost power; and she permeates the atmosphere wherein she thrives with this spirit of greed.

With the enormous increase in influence which Rome has gained of late years in the United States (owing largely if not entirely to the influx of emigrants from Roman Catholic countries) a corresponding spirit of greed, and a worship of power which wealth surely

brings, is developing at a pace never before known. An apathy towards public wrongs, a cowardly spirit apparent in public investigations, and a concentrated effort everywhere visible, tending to reconcile divergencies of thought in religious, political, and other questions, is the trend of modern Americanism.

Open discussion upon all questions is the very life of progress; and where this is hindered through any motive, a lethargy creeps over public life, and minds and characters degenerate. Free expression of thought in this country has now become obsolete; everywhere does Roman influence or pressure so coerce by bribery and threat the former liberty-loving citizen, that even the sentiment of freedom has been in a measure displaced to make room for the love of power and wealth; these are motives which Rome can use and manipulate. Liberty in any form she is impotent to handle. —*The Double Doctrine of the Church of Rome,* by Baroness von Zedtwitz.

The Holy Year in Yugoslavia

◆ Yugoslavia celebrated in the spring of 1941 its 13th centenary of the spread of Christianity among the Croats. As soon as the Germans invaded the country the Croats, tipped off as to what to do, broke away and joined up with Germany. The usual procedure followed. Jewish property was confiscated and Jewish employees of the government were discharged. Jewish lawyers were barred from practicing their professions, and Jewish doctors were expelled from government hospitals and other places under government control. Elimination of Jews from banking was promised over the radio. Fifty thousand Croats went to Germany to work.

The Serb did not fare as well at Hitler's hands as did his fellow religionists in Croatia. Ray Brock, in a copyrighted dispatch from Budapest, Hungary, stated that homes, apartments and villas throughout Belgrade and northern and central Serbia were sacked down to the last stick of furniture, the last shred of clothing, the last potato, and the last loaf of bread.

After this looting, which is merely the work of gangsters, the German and Italian occupation authorities made military requisitions for food, cattle, timber, bauxite, coal and other minerals. The Italians stripped a huge mountainous wooded district of its valuable timber used in the manufacture of cellulose and artificial silk.

The gangster and murderer Ante Pavelitch had a hand in turning his country over to the control of the Pacelli-Hitler crowd, and after a conference between himself and the pope the Italian duke of Spoleto, a relative of Victor Emmanuel, was delegated to be the nominal ruler of the new Croatian kingdom. Actually, the power will all remain with Pacelli and Hitler.

The collapse of Yugoslavia in just twelve days released 500,000 German soldiers for the attack on Greece.

Hard Times in Spain

◆ Franco's brother-in-law, Interior Minister Ramon Serrano Suner, admits that for at least two more years Spain must struggle in deepest poverty. Meantime here is a fine picture of an idol, called Our Lady of the Pillar, Saragossa, which has 200 mantles for which she has no conceivable use. In her crown are 2,836 big diamonds, 5,725 small diamonds, 145 pearls, 74 emeralds, 62 rubies, and 46 sapphires, and in the crown of her little baby, whose name, you will remember, is Jesus, there are 574 big diamonds, 200 small diamonds, 12 pearls, 16 emeralds, and 16 rubies. These are only two of the vast number of idols in Spain similarly bedecked; and in order to get these gems from the poor their noses were held to the grindstone most of their lives. How about selling off a few of the gems to aid the poor?

(*To be continued*)

TOP



Why Abandon "Christendom"?

THAT "Christendom", or so-called "organized Christianity", is a failure, the present-day facts and the written Word of God prove. "Christendom" is even worse than that. She is a menace to peace and prosperity. As judged by her fruits, she is an instrument of man's enemy, Satan the Devil. Abandon her, and flee from her as rats flee from a sinking ship. She is sinking into oblivion, never again to rise. She is going down at Armageddon in a time of trouble such as never before was known. To persons of good-will toward God and His Theocratic Government by His Messiah He says therefore: "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."—Revelation 18:4.

The ruins of Satan's present false and death-dealing system cleared away, there shall arise a new heaven and new earth, wherein dwells righteousness, according to the Creator's promise. (See 2 Peter 3:13.) That righteous Theocratic Government shall rest upon the shoulder of "The Prince of Peace", Christ Jesus. His name shall be called by the people "Wonderful Counsellor", because He will guide them in the right way; He shall be called "The everlasting Father", because He will give life to the people. And of His peace and blessings there shall be no end. (Isaiah 9:6, 7) FLEE NOW TO THAT KINGDOM.

The curse that war has laid upon the peoples will then be lifted for ever. Never again shall there be war between the peoples of the nations. Under the reign of the righteous Messiah the peoples of the nations shall beat their instruments of war into farming implements, and nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. —Isaiah 2:2-4.

In Scripture a "lion" is a symbol of the Devil, and a "ravenous beast" is a symbol of the Devil's organization on earth, made up of the cruel commercial gangsters, big politicians and the religious leaders or clergy. Through His prophet (Isaiah 35:9, 10) God promises that in the kingdom of Messiah there shall be no lion or ravenous beast, because the Devil will not be permitted to operate. He will have no cruel financiers, nor professional politicians, nor any hypocritical clergymen to do his bidding. The people shall dwell together in safety and follow that which is right.

The poor will no longer be oppressed, as they are now in the courts. Before the great Judge they will have fair and equitable consideration; because, as it is written, "with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth." (Isaiah 11:4) Under the righteous reign of Messiah no cruel corporation can own the houses in which the people dwell, nor compel them to pay exorbitant rents. The people shall build their own houses and live in them and plant their own vineyards and eat the fruit thereof, and no one shall make them afraid.—Isaiah 65:21-23; Micah 4:4.

Now the poor cry for bread, and the rulers give them a stone. They cry for fish, and the clergy give them, doctrinally, a fiery serpent. (Matthew 7:9, 10) Under the righteous reign of Messiah there shall be a great "feast of fat things" spread for all obedient people, and they shall eat and rejoice. No hypocritical preachers will be permitted then to operate with bootleggers and take away from the people the proper use of

TOP

wine and then themselves use it unlawfully, as during Prohibition days.—Isaiah 25:6-8.

Under the righteous reign of Messiah religious clergymen will no more be permitted to frighten the people and keep them in ignorance by false doctrines and traditions of men. Then the knowledge of the glory of the Lord shall fill the whole earth as the waters now fill the sea; and every man will know the Lord and His righteous way, from the least to the greatest; and that knowledge will be free.—Habakkuk 2:14; Isaiah 11:9.

In that righteous government here on earth no more can men called "doctors" practice on the people and hide their mistakes in the graveyard, because then the Lord will lead the people in the right way and bring unto them peace and health and cure them of all their ailments until no more shall any man say, "I am sick." (Compare this with Jeremiah 33:6 and Isaiah 33:24.) That is the time of which Jesus spoke when He said (and this applies to those who shall survive the battle of Armageddon as Noah and his family survived the Flood): "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." (John 8:51) "Whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die." (John 11:26) Then God will grant perfection of body and mind to all the obedient ones on the earth until the earth is filled with a happy, joyful and vigorous people.

Seeing that God has in store these marvelous blessings for the people through His Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus, it is easy to see why the mimic god, Satan the Devil, has organized a false system called "Christendom", by which he hypocritically deceives the people and turns their minds away from God's provision.

God's kingdom of righteousness is at hand. The people desire peace, freedom, prosperity, life and happiness. All thinking persons must now see these can come only from God's kingdom through Christ. They can never be realized by or through the false system called "Christendom" or a proposed "new world order" by dictators. The hypocritical and evil course of "Christendom" is an insult to God and to Christ. It is the deceiver and oppressor of the people. It is completely under the control of Satan the Devil. It depends for its support and maintenance upon the multitude of people, while at the same time it continues to defraud and oppress the people. Let the multitude of people of good-will toward God and His kingdom completely and entirely withdraw all support morally, financially and otherwise from "Christendom", or "organized religion", so called. Let them give their heart's devotion and allegiance entirely to the great Theocrat, Jehovah God, and to His King, Christ Jesus, "the Prince of Peace," who is now earth's rightful Ruler. Let them dwell together in peace, and do good to each other, and be ready to receive the blessings which God has in reservation for those on earth who love and obey Him. The day of complete freedom is at hand!

"Christendom" holds out absolutely no hope for the betterment of the peoples. God's time has come when that wicked and hypocritical system shall be destroyed in the greatest time of trouble the world has ever known, at the battle of Armageddon. God commands all persons of good-will who love Him to flee from that unrighteous system of "Christendom", or "organized religion", and thereby escape the dire calamities that shortly shall befall her at Armageddon. God has set His anointed King, Christ Jesus the Messiah, upon His heavenly throne and bids all the peoples of earth to hear and obey Him. Those who so do shall receive and for ever enjoy on earth the blessings of complete freedom, everlasting peace, prosperity, life, liberty and happiness under His Theocratic Government.

TOP

"The Accuser of Our Brethren Is Cast Down."—Revelation 12:10

IN THE 12th chapter of Revelation is the story of how the Devil was and is the accuser of Jehovah's witnesses, and of his being cast out of heaven (about 1914) and that since that time he is confined to the earth. This makes a good illustration of that one-time shining light, Councilman John Hamilton, of Detroit.

If you have *The Messenger* (report of the Detroit Convention) of September, 1940, and turn to page 18, you will there read quotations from Detroit papers:

Without any trace of the municipal welcome usually accorded gatherings of even less than its size, the Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's witnesses assembled in Detroit Wednesday for a five-day convention. Far from passing the conventional resolution of welcome, in fact, the Common Council displayed anger that the Witnesses were permitted to use Convention Hall.

On its own account *The Messenger* proceeded: "Opposition to Jehovah's witnesses led to acrimonious debate in the Council and efforts to fix the blame for their presence in Detroit led to charging Grindley (owner of Convention Hall) with the responsibility. This unfavorable charge led further to the threat of increasing the tax assessments on the Hall."

The shining light of this opposition was Councilman John Hamilton. He said (so said the Detroit *Free Press*), "It's a shame that the hall should be let to such an undesirable organization."

This attitude of Councilman Hamilton, of super-righteousness in looking after Detroit's affairs, as the Devil has continued to look after earth's affairs ever since he was cast out of heaven, was in full force and effect six months after the convention was over; for in December, 1940, he was "loudest in his demands for a grand jury investigation of reports of irregularities in the housing contract".

Self-confessed Bribe-Taker and Perjurer

◆ Hamilton's spasm of self-advertised righteousness did not carry him any longer than until March 18, 1941 (less than three months after the December spasm), when, caught with the goods, he came into court and confessed to receiving $15,000 in bribe money from the hands of Albert J. O'Connor, pay-off man in Detroit for the Chicago contractors to whom Hamilton and others awarded the housing contract.

At the same time that he admitted to the judge on the bench that he was a bribe-taker he also admitted that he was guilty of perjury before the court to which he made his confession. He was sentenced to serve three to ten years in prison, but the chances are good that O'Connor's "spiritual adviser" will have large influence in getting him out sooner. This office has no information that anything was done to O'Connor.

Hamilton's case brought to light the first Detroit city legislator arrested for graft in 28 years.

It will be remembered that Haman could not see anything good in Mordecai. He wanted to kill him, and even had the gallows already made and set up in his back yard. But he decorated the gallows himself. Hamilton could not see anything desirable in Jehovah's witnesses. (Zephaniah 2:1-3) That is because they are honest men and women and bear testimony to the truth of Jehovah's Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus.

The Devil has always been the accuser of the Lord's brethren, and is that yet, and his children show the spirit of their father. Hamilton went into the wrong business. He should have studied for the priesthood. By now he could have had a lot more than $15,000, would have been (maybe) a bishop or something like that, and would be looked up to by everybody except Jehovah's witnesses.

TOP



Convention Experiences

A cripple, offered a trip to the convention, hastily replied, "I would go if I had to go in an ambulance." Shortly, she had a serious fall, injuring her badly, but breaking no bones. She did attend the convention, after all, experiencing wonderful blessings. She was deeply moved when a witness said to her that the crowd which she saw is a part of the "great multitude" John saw in vision.

A bus from Los Angeles, with 55 aboard, ranging in age from 8 months to 71 years, made the trip through to St. Louis in five days. A hard but joyful trip.

A St. Louis trolley conductor said he had been running St. Louis trolleys for thirty years and this is the very first convention he ever enjoyed serving.

Another streetcar conductor said to a car full of people, "I want you all to know that you have been the most honest people that have ever visited St. Louis."

It would have been very inconvenient had it rained at the trailer camp while the dust was deep and the straw and sawdust "paves" were being laid. Hence it was a relief that a fifteen-minute shower at The Arena brought not a drop at the camp.

There was perfect co-operation at the trailer camp: a washtub was wanted, a shovel, some gasoline for cooking purposes, a film of a certain size. In a moment the want was broadcast, and in another moment the thing desired was at hand.

The road past the trailer camp was well-named Schuetz, meaning "Protection".

One Catholic woman was told by her relatives that Jehovah's witnesses will steal everything, will wait till the last minute to pay, and then want to pay in books. She replied, "That's a damned lie; they paid in advance and in cash just what I asked, keep their own rooms clean, make their own beds, will not take even a pin or a match, and better people I would not ask for."

In the 4900 block of Terry Avenue, "Reverend Father" Dudley demanded of a fellow American engaging rooming accommodations, "You get out of here; you get out of this block." He had not yet learned his lesson. In several blocks boys ten to eighteen years of age were under organized instructions to tantalize but not interfere with workers.

Some who had to drive eighteen miles out of St. Louis to a cabin camp, to find rooms and shelter, were notified by the proprietor that during the night she had been notified to dismiss all Jehovah's witnesses at once, that they were very wicked, would steal everything she had, etc., etc.

A St. Louis housewife who gave rooms reluctantly was so pleased with her guests that she stood on her veranda waving them good-bye when they left, disdaining what neighbors might say or think. Also, she gave one of the pioneers a suit of clothes so that he might carry on in wintertime.

A housewife was repeatedly telephoned by her neighbors urging her to put those "criminals" out of her house. She stood her ground courageously, and offered to sleep on the floor so that others might enjoy her bed.

An Italian woman, warned that the witnesses are "awful", gave up her own bed and slept on the floor, laundered the clothes of her guests beautifully, and cared for the young son of one of her guests excellently, of her own volition.

One woman who received witnesses into her home, against the wishes of her husband and friends, said they were the nicest people she had ever met.

On Francis Place one woman, warned by her neighbors not to take in two wit-

TOP



Theocracy publishers—somewhere in Mexico

nesses, took in six and gave them the key to her home.

A young Catholic girl asked for information about the convention because her father had spoken so unkindly of it after reading St. Louis newspapers.

The manager of the Model Hotel, after notifying mischief-makers that no one was going to tell him who he could receive as guests, was so pleased with the witnesses that he composed the ditty: "They came in cars of every brand, La Salle or just a Lizzie; they drank no booze; a godly band, that kept us more than busy."

The houseman of the famous Jefferson Hotel said there were more than 100 of the witnesses in their hotel; they left everything neat and clean and the management was very much pleased to have them as guests.

A lame witness standing in front of a store was scoffed at by rowdies; but when the storekeeper took one of the magazines and gave her a chair to sit in, the jeers were quieted.

A super-patriot became abusive to one of the witnesses. A cop noticed it, and said if the man had started anything he was all ready to sock him in the jaw.

One policeman said to another, "Did you ever see such a crowd in all your life, so easily managed and so peaceful?"

A colored man could not get over it that colored people were treated so kindly by whites, and that everybody seemed so happy. And he was happy too.

One six-year-old, asked if he believed in the flag, replied that he does and that he respects it, but does not bow down to it.

A child said, "I just love Brother Rutherford because of his faith in God."

Witnessing Under Difficulties

◆ I am teaching in a country school away up in the mountains of southern Oregon, 24 miles from Medford. It is difficult to find much territory to cover, as there are but a few families here and not many interested ones. However, Jehovah has provided so that I can get some time in, at any rate, and reach those people who manifest a little interest.

TOP

One Saturday morning, when the weather was brisk, but bright and beautiful, I started out to make a call on a lady who lives about five miles from here. I walked part way, rode horseback part way, and completed my trip by riding down to her house with the mailman. This woman, as everyone else, needs a knowledge of the Kingdom. Her home burned but a few years ago, her health is poor, and her only comfort now is to know about the Kingdom and help bring this message to others. When I arrived at her home she was ready to begin studying. She said she is understanding the Kingdom message better than before and that she hopes she can go to the next zone assembly. After studying for some time with this person of good-will I mounted the horse and rode off into the glorious sunshine to make another call. Jehovah blessed me that day as He does every one who goes out in His service, by giving that joy that one feels within but finds hard to express in words.

Last Friday evening I had another interesting experience. When school was out a lady and I rode horseback to the mountains the summit of which one must cross in order to reach Ashland, which is between ten and eleven miles away if one goes over the mountains. After reaching the summit another lady took our horses back and we proceeded on foot. We started our foot journey at 4:45 and were within a mile or so of Ashland at 7:20 p.m., when someone took us the rest of the way in a car. I arrived in time for the service meeting; so I went direct to the hall. Imagine what a sight I must have made as I came into the hall with knickers pulled over my dress and rubber boots covered with mud. [In itself a good witness to the honor of God's name, and a blessing to every one that knows of it.--*Ed.*] However, the friends were glad to see me, and how joyful it was to be able to again find myself among the Lord's people. —Mrs. Mabel Mertz, Oregon.



Theocracy publishers in Mexico, with their sound-car, marching to territory where they will witness



Advertising The Theocracy in Salt Lake City (Mormon temple in background)

Student Editor Bill Johnston

◆ Six of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested for preaching the gospel at Moscow, Idaho, seat of the University of Idaho, and the student editor Bill Johnston proposed that the community now take the following oath:

I pledge allegiance to the rulers of the fair city of Moscow and the narrow-gauge democracy for which they stand. One organization, indivisible (until the next election), with liberty and justice for all except those whom the police decide are subversive.

TOP



Magazine street witnessing at Coatbridge, Scotland

"Where Rolls the Oregon"

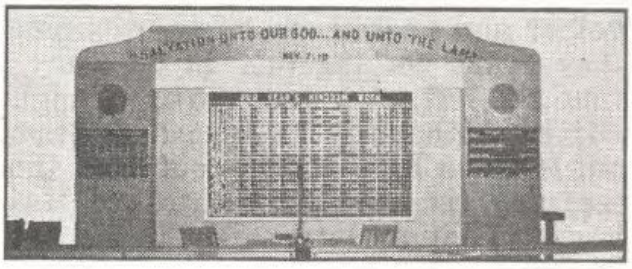
◆ We thank the great Theocrat that in May there was an all-time peak of publishers in the field, 66 seeing their privilege to witness for The Theocracy. The back-calls also showed a new peak, 148; all this notwithstanding the fact that a majority of the company were working in the Gresham cannery to get money to go to the convention.

A time after the mob action in Gresham we had eighteen panes of glass broken in our Kingdom Hall windows. We caught the boys that did it, and the sheriff's deputy Schimer, from the courthouse in Portland, came out and picked them up and they all came over to his office in Portland. I had told him just the day before who they were, and stated to him that an uncle of one of the boys worked out of his office, a county cop by the name of Stanley, and told him point-blank that if he didn't have the guts to shelve any string-pulling, I would go through to the State police. He said there would be no preference shown. Sure enough, next morning he had the whole bunch over at his office, with their mothers.

He sure gave them all both barrels, saying that that was the kind of stuff they were doing in Germany, and made them admit with their own mouths that they were NOT good Americans; and, after a good raking over, told them that next time there would be no hearing, but they would go direct to the reformatory at Woodburn. He made them all apologize. Also, they have to pick strawberries and pay for all damage done, and report regularly to the court each Saturday. Also no movies, and they have to be in at six each night for a month. Their mothers were greatly shocked when I asked who influenced them to do such a thing, and they blurted out, "Our scoutmaster, Mr. Alesano!"

By Jehovah's grace, His people in Gresham refuse to bow to the Devil's gang. Last Saturday there were thirty magazines placed in the street work. A half-drunk Legionnaire swaggered up to one publisher and told him he was going to get a gun and shoot him. Whereupon the publisher told him to go get a gun and shoot himself. And in a few moments he placed nine magazines. How sweet it is to be on the Lord's side!

We hope, by the Lord's grace, to have 70 publishers this month. We thank Him for His gracious provision and loving-kindness and, as it can be plainly seen how fast things are moving to the crisis, those words are sweeter and sweeter: "Salvation unto our God . . . and unto the Lamb."—Earl Taylor, Oregon.



Speakers' platform, Kingdom Hall, Spokane, Wash.

TOP

Aftermath of the Rawlins Riot

◆ Shortly after the riot that territory, including Rawlins, was assigned to two pioneers. The pioneers thought it wise to give Rawlins a thorough witness. With the approval of the WATCHTOWER Society and with the aid of the Laramie and Casper companies a "drive" was arranged. Here could be noted the courage of the Lord's people in entering into that town of demonized gangsters where Jehovah's name has been so greatly reproached. They trusted entirely in Jehovah for their protection and guidance, knowing full well that Jehovah was directing the move. Here also could be noticed the marvelous work of Jehovah in directing that work. The drive was so well organized that the town was thoroughly covered in so short a time that no one knew whence they came or where they went. The result was around seven hundred booklets placed in less than two hours.

That so greatly enraged the citizens of Rawlins that they called a special meeting of their "wise men, astrologers and magicians", and decided to get rid of Jehovah's witnesses in that town. Jehovah's witnesses there consisted of James and Ruth Todd and their two children, two pioneers that were in the mob and were waiting in that town for instructions from the Society, and one other publisher.

Again can be noticed the protecting hand of Jehovah. The witnesses were warned by a person of good-will who had heard of the meeting and learned that those hoodlums had planned to burn out those witnesses and not let them escape alive. The witnesses immediately got together and packed what few belongings they could get together in so short a time and left town under cover of night. Driving without lights, Jehovah led them out of town by a roundabout way, thus escaping the cars that patrolled their homes. They arrived safely in Laramie in the middle of the night. Of course, witness Todd could not return to his job at the oil refinery, which position he had held for a good many years. Todds have now established residence in Laramie. Although he has not found employment, he is still trusting in Jehovah.—Kenneth Matheson, Wyoming.

A Report from Denver

◆ A report from Denver is that when Flinn, the national chairman of the Democratic party, visited that city he was approached by the Roman Catholic Democratic leaders of Denver asking his advice in drawing up a law that would be foolproof, and that would put Jehovah's witnesses out of business in Denver. They were told to "Lay off; this is not Germany yet, and the witnesses have the right to do their work". In substance, this was broadcast over the radio, leaving out all mention of Jehovah's witnesses by name, however.

Letting Her Light Shine

◆ We called on an old couple who have been enjoying Judge Rutherford's lectures. Recently her daughter was there when we arrived, and, when she found we are Jehovah witnesses, became possessed by demons. She called us every vile name imaginable, cursed in language impossible to repeat or to believe, unless you heard it, and let loose a flood of foul speech that only the demons could have placed in her mind. We left after promising the old couple that we would come later.–Mrs. E. T. Harrison, Washington.

***Refugees* and the Baby**

◆ I went to a house and witnessed to a lady. While there a man in the next room accepted a *Refugees* booklet and made a contribution of a penny. I then went to another house, and when I came out the man from the first house came running after me, gave me 12c more and said, "God bless you for going around doing such a good work, and especially wheeling a little baby with you. Come back sometime."—Mrs. R. Monahan, Oregon.

(To be continued)

Besides the Police

◆ Besides the regular police that always watch Pier 54, at Thirteenth street, New York city, on account of the war there was an extra sergeant and eight private guards. That makes at least eleven men whose job it is to see that nobody takes anything off the pier that doesn't belong to him. Yet not fewer than two persons entered the pier, pried open a case three feet long and two feet wide and dumped the case into the river. Then they put the contents of the case, ten machine guns weighing 150 pounds, in three burlap bags, took them off the pier, carried them two blocks and put them in a vacant lot whence they were subsequently recovered as a result of a telephone call.

Which Is Bigger?

◆ Which is bigger and more important, Long Island or the great state of Massachusetts? It seems like a foolish question, does it not? Almost everyone would say right away that Massachusetts, with its tremendous activities in Springfield, Worcester, Lynn, Lowell, Fall River, Cambridge, to say nothing of the great city of Boston, would be far in the lead. Yet, oddly enough, there are 240,000 more people living on Long Island than in the whole great state of Massachusetts. In the last ten years more than half of all the growth in population of the state of New York was east of East River.

Saved from the Guillotine

◆ In The Bronx, New York city, an aged tailor fixing his show window became dizzy, and fell against it and broke it. His head went through the broken pane and he became unconscious. A policeman heard the crash, and looked, and saw the upper part of the pane ready to fall and guillotine the poor man. He held up the loosened sheet and called for help. The tailor was rescued uninjured.

The Empire State

◆ The Empire State has 85,000 miles of high-speed highways; it raises one-seventh of the country's agricultural products; it produces one-third of America's eggs; it grows more than one-third of the currants; it is the biggest brick-maker in the world; it leads the nation in celery production and in maple sugar; it has 62 colleges and universities; it has three million students in school; it has 18 percent of the nation's factories; it has 5,000 Indians, and 116 species of native trees. It has some of the most beautiful scenery in the world, has plenty of deer, a good many 500-pound bears, and a city of 7,380,259 population.

Did You Wind Your Watch?

◆ Did you forget to wind your watch yesterday morning, and do you wish this morning that you knew the correct time? All you have to do is to visit the American Telephone and Telegraph Company building at 195 Broadway, New York city. There you will find a clock, driven by electricity, controlled by apparatus accurate to one part in ten million. This will give you the official time down to a few hundredths of a second. On the same visit you can also see what time it is at Rome, Honolulu, Sydney and seven other places throughout the world.

Confirmed in What?

◆ The New York *Mirror* says, "The Most Reverend Stephen Donahue, [then] auxiliary bishop of the New York archdiocese, yesterday confirmed 50 Roman Catholic inmates in Sing Sing prison." In what were they confirmed? Do these men know that if they get to be fourth offenders, i.e., confirmed criminals, they may have to remain in prison all the rest of their days? Interestingly enough, a considerable majority of all the convicts in Sing Sing prison are of the Roman Catholic persuasion.

Los Angeles to Shanghai, 1941

WRITING on board ship at Kobe, island of Honshu, Japan, on a trip from Los Angeles to Shanghai, China. This ship brought about 75 Germans, Nazis, from San Francisco to Yokohama, whence they were routed to various German towns via the trans-Siberian railway. In the writer's class there were 64 Nazi men, an aged German-Jewish pair, refugees, and some hundreds of Japanese, mostly American citizens. The writer was the only person of European blood in that class who was not born in Germany, and, aside from the two Jews and the Japanese, the only one not in favor of the Nazi rule.

It soon became known that the writer was British, and those sixty-four Nazis did not, between them, carry on with him over one hour's conversation in all during the two weeks of enforced association. They were all big men, most of them around six feet, and generally in the prime of life, and they showed all the chicken-heartedness, and fear, of a cage full of canaries in the presence of a weasel or a stoat. They did not fear the writer, who stoops, walks with a limp, and is not of a commanding mien; in fact, they frequently cast scornful looks at him and seemed impatient that such superior types as they should have to endure as an equal, even for a short time, one so patently inferior. No, they feared each other: that if they carried on open and friendly conversation with a Britisher someone would report them to the Gestapo, and one half of their subconscious minds was constantly filled with a somber back-drop of deadly fear of that continuation of the Inquisition of Torquemada, Catherine de Medici and Bloody Mary.

On the voyage, in a book by the ubiquitous Edgar Wallace, the following appropriate passage was noted: "Cut a man's flesh and it heals. Whip a man and the memory of it passes. Frighten him, fill him with a sense of foreboding and apprehension and let him believe that something dreadful is going to happen either to himself or to someone he loves —better the latter—and you will hurt him beyond forgetfulness. Fear is a tyrant and a despot, more terrible than the rack, more potent than the stake. Fear is many-eyed and sees horrors where normal vision only sees the ridiculous." Though the consequences of disobeying Hitler would seem somewhat serious to anyone living within his power, yet when the matter is viewed in its true light a mere infant can see how much better it is to fear only the Lord God and to serve Him and Christ Jesus, with the gift of everlasting life in happiness as a sure reward, and how fundamentally ridiculous it is to fear any man, the lady next door, cousin Penelope, or even that passing peculiarity, Adolf Hitler.

Many of those Germans, though, would say, "Good day," etc; and one or two spoke a little, now and then. One said that they were just ordinary folks and not opposed to the British as individuals; that they, as the people of the other side, were mere pawns in a game, and they regretted that there should be strife between members of a human "brotherhood". This was the sentiment of a few, but most were, no doubt, wholly for Hitler and his merciless tyranny.

In Japan some of the common people spoke with the writer and emphasized that they felt no ill-will towards individual Britishers, and were at pains to make him feel at home. Others seemed morose and bitter against him on the same grounds. Another, a mechanic of an intelligent type, was very friendly, spoke kindly and hospitably, but said: "You know, we are ready to give our lives, and die, for our country." In general the Japanese were very nice, and only a few displayed any adverse feelings,

TOP

whatever they may have felt at heart.

At Kobe the ship was laid up for a week for annual overhaul, and several parties of young people, including some companies of cadets in military uniforms, and several parties of school children were shown over the vessel, which is the largest in the Japanese merchant fleet. All the boys were in uniforms, the younger ones in black, the older in khaki, and even the girls seemed to be under that influence, though they were mostly successful in preserving distinctively individual appearances apart from the fact that nearly all wore sailor collars, possibly just for the day at that. None of the schoolboys who came on board wore leather shoes, but all had canvas and rubber, probably synthetic rubber, or that reconstituted from old tires.

One lot of school children brought their lunches with them and ate them on board, drinking tea supplied by the ship. And did they enjoy it! No question mark is needed! They had lunch boxes about nine inches long and about an inch thick, made of thin wood, and packed with many things, including cakes of boiled rice daintily wrapped in green seaweed, some salad items, and some cooked stuff including meat or fish, which they ate with chopsticks, in the manipulation of which they were all very efficient.

It wasn't possible to inspect their lunches without being uncouth, but one little girl, close by, had a hard-boiled egg, which she left till last. One or two other little girls came around her while she ate it, which may, or may not, indicate that eggs are scarce. Some passengers on another ship said that eggs were not obtainable in Japan just now; likewise coffee, while sugar is on very short rations.

In conversation with an elderly man from the shore one night the writer asked if the shipping company would pay him a pension when he retired from service. This brought out the information that the Japanese Government pays pensions to all old persons. All must contribute a small percentage of their wages, and on retirement they receive a pension equal to one-half of their former wages. Pensions are also paid to widows, orphans and invalids. It has not been possible to confirm this, and it may not be so. One thing that a Britisher finds very hard to understand about the U. S. is the number of people there who honestly think there would be an injury done to the manhood of the nation if a similar provision were made there. The idea that a man ought to starve if he did not save or had no opportunity to save when he was young or fit belongs in the same category as the philosophy "Every man for himself, and the Devil take the hindmost".

The ship was filled mainly with cotton, from San Francisco to Yokohama and Kobe. She also carried a thousand barrels of lard, some green hides, old tires and tubes, a small amount of machinery, and a few hundred tons of steel plates for shipbuilding. Wool, leather and cotton are scarce in Japan now, and most of this shipload is destined to be sold in foreign parts, mainly South America, after it is made into cotton garments in Japan. Few people now wear woolen clothes, and even cotton is now said to be hard to get. Everyone buys rayon, artificial silk, made entirely in Japan.

In another class on the ship was a passenger from "unoccupied" France, traveling westward to Manila to join her husband. She had left France through the Pyrenees, Spain and Portugal. In France they were officially allowed 300 grams of butter (a little less than a pound) per month each, but they did not often get so much, as it was not available. Their children were supposed to get half a liter (a bit under a pint) of milk each per day, but here also supplies were often short.

One other feature of this voyage is worth mentioning. In your youth you, no doubt, saw and were amused at the old Italian organ-grinders with their little monkeys, going about to amuse the peo-

ple. Well, on this ship there were, too, Italians, organs and monkeys. Only, strangely perhaps, here the Italians performed peculiar and amusing tricks, the monkeys were some well-behaved and sober chimpanzees on their way to the Yokohama zoo, while the organs, in some of the dining rooms, mostly ground out sundry Sunday-school tunes under the fingers of small Japanese children. (One very small Japanese girl once came into a lounge where the writer was reading, and whose other occupants were three rabid Nazis and two pro-Axis Japanese merchants, and played right through "God Save the King", with one finger, on the lounge piano without raising a murmur, though there was a kind of electric feeling in the air while it lasted.) The Italians were two priests of the Roman cult who looked very sad and miserable, sat in corners, noses in black books, whispered together in dark parts of the lounge, and in the mornings performed monkey tricks in the first-class parlor. One of them would get down on his knees, place his hands together, and twist his face into a pious expression. Then the other would do a little act in front of him, before a number of fetishes along the wall. It appeared very diverting, but usually they had to do it alone.

Four more days and the ship will be in Shanghai. The sea has been calm all the way, the crew of the ship very courteous, and the service excellent, yet it has been an unhappy voyage. Everywhere there is misery, uncertainty as to the future and sorrow for family disasters of the past. Like the currents of the ocean itself the people are tossed to and fro, and they see no place of security, no haven of rest. How grand it is to know, and tell them, of The Theocracy, God's kingdom under Christ, which will soon bring salvation, eternal life and peace to those wise ones who now come under its care!—Frank Dewar, China.

Report of the Jehovah's witnesses Assembly—5c

NOW IT IS READY! What? The report of the Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in St. Louis, Mo., August 6-10. This convention held the attention of thousands many months prior to the time of assembly, brought 115,000 Christian people together, and now it is still the talk of its delegates as well as many other thousands who heard about it. Included with this report are the details of the thrilling Leicester, England, Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses held September 3-7.

Those who attended the St. Louis convention have anxiously awaited the announcement of this report, and now they will enjoy refreshing their minds with the high lights by having the written and pictorial story of this momentous occasion. Still greater will be their joy in supplying their friends with a copy. In fact, every person who reads this announcement will be keenly interested in reading the 80-page *Report of the Jehovah's witnesses Assembly*. It is packed full of pictures.

Although faced with much greater obstacles than Americans, the British Theocratic publishers held their assembly, a month later, with 12,000 "children of the King" attending the outstanding event of the year in England. The details of these two assemblies of God-fearing people make up the most interesting and revealing report ever published by the Society. Send for your copy without delay and get extra copies for your friends. Single copy, 5c; or 25 copies to one address, $1.00.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Please send me one copy of *Report of the Jehovah's witnesses Assembly.* [5c]

☐ Please send me ..... copies of *Report of the Jehovah's witnesses Assembly.* Enclosed find remittance of ..... [25 copies $1.00]

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

'The Kingdom Is Here'

● It is recorded that when John the Baptist, the appointed herald of Jesus, was attracting the attention of Jerusalem, and all Judea, and the region round about, by his proclamation that the kingdom of heaven was at hand, and by his warning of the time of judgment which was to come upon the nation of Israel, the people were in expectation. Without doubt the report of the shepherds of what they had seen and heard in the fields of Bethlehem at the birth of the child Jesus, thirty years past, was still in the minds of many. Since that time there had been no developments of this manifestation from heaven, nor had there been any public notice taken of the young child Jesus from that time.

The manifestation to the shepherds did not stand alone as a witness from God, for the singular incidents at the birth of the son of the priest Zacharias were also a witness that the God of heaven, Jehovah, the covenant-keeping God of Israel, remembered His promises and was keeping them in His own appointed time. Zacharias was told of the herald mission of his son, and that he should turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God. (Luke 1:15, 16) But neither was there any development as from God of that manifestation until John, when thirty years old, suddenly, and as foretold, began in the wilderness to declare his mission and to proclaim himself as herald of the one whom God had appointed as the "messenger of the covenant". The proclamation stirred the people, and they went out to see, and hear what this messenger had to say. John preached, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand," and he bade the people repent. Many were baptized, confessing their sins. The Pharisees and Sadducees also went and were ready to be baptized—they were not ready to confess their sins, as is evident—and John refused them baptism, and told them they were a generation of vipers, and asked them who had warned them to flee from the wrath to come.

In due time—six months after John had been started in his work—Jesus came to him to be baptized, and after the time in the wilderness, and His victory over the Devil in the temptation, Jesus entered into His ministry, himself then thirty years of age. It is recorded at Matthew 4:17 that at the first Jesus took up a proclamation similar to that of John, "Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." Jesus, according to His commission, as stated at Isaiah 61:1-3, began His ministry of healing and of teaching the people, and in its pursuance He performed many miracles of healing, and casting out devils. The clergy class of that day, the scribes and Pharisees, continued to oppose Him, and He, as John had done, called them a "generation of vipers".—Matthew 12:34.

Startled Pharisees

● When on one occasion the Pharisees challenged Him in the healing of a poor man possessed with a devil, and who was both blind and dumb, and Jesus healed him, Jesus said plainly that the Kingdom had come to them, proved by His ministry: "If I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you." (Matthew 12:28) In plain words which must have startled them He declared 'The Kingdom is here'.

No longer was the proclamation 'The kingdom is at hand'; now it was, as declared by Him, who was ere long to be manifested as King, 'The Kingdom is here.' His ministry was proof sufficient, even as the same ministry convinced John, then a prisoner, held by Herod, that Jesus was the Messiah, as He

TOP

(John) had been witnessed to by God when he had baptized Jesus.—John 1:29-34.

From that time these leaders of the Jews were startled into action: opposition gave place to a determination to get Him out of the way. They conspired to that end, and at last, and helped by treacherous Judas, they got false witnesses who perverted His words, and they themselves laid a charge against Him of subversiveness to Caesar. On both charges they were liars, but they got Jesus killed.

The Theocracy

● The time for the full establishment of the Theocratic Kingdom had not come: the purpose of God had yet to come to maturity. But the Theocratic Kingdom had begun in Jesus' ministry: its purpose to bless those who sought to serve God in Christ, and its judgments, were made manifest. In His resurrection Jesus was made priest and king after the order of Melchizedek (Psalm 110:4; Hebrews 5:6, 10) to act as priest for those who should come to God by Him, but to wait at the right hand of God until the time came when He should receive the Kingdom, and the enemies of God be placed under His feet. (Psalm 110:1; Hebrews 1:13) In the intervening time, which has proved long as men count time, God has called to discipleship of Jesus those who have been like-minded with the faithful disciples whom Jesus called, and with the same hope, as when Jesus said to them, "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luke 12:32) This company of faithful disciples when complete in number form the "royal priesthood", the "holy nation", and are in their resurrection made sharers of the glory of Christ their King. (1 Peter 2:9) All the days during this long time of waiting the Father, the great THEOCRAT, has by His Son, the King-Priest, been preparing for the appointed time when His kingdom should be set up in the earth. The Scriptures show, and the physical facts in the earth confirm, that the time of the establishment of the THEOCRATIC rule in the earth is come; and the fact is announced by His witnesses.

The False Church

● Deceived by the Devil, and willingly led, false teachers and evil men, and their dupes, have taken the words of Jesus and the apostles and, adding to them dogmas and interpretations of men to which they have given the same authority as the words of God, have set up a kingdom in the earth for themselves, and have claimed the authority of that kingdom which the great THEOCRAT sets up in His own time. This false system, chiefly represented by the Roman Catholic church, but which is copied and adhered to by nearly all religionists, is, as it has sought to be, the mightiest power in the earth, claiming obedience of heart and mind, and professing to have authority even after death.

For many years now Jehovah has had witnesses to the fulfilling of the prophecies He caused to be spoken by His servants the prophets, and they have witnessed that the 'time of the kingdom is at hand'. Now, because the time is come, witness is given to the establishment of the Theocratic kingdom, set up, as at Daniel 2:44. The proclamation is more than unwelcome to those who have professed themselves to be the representatives of God among men. They detest it, and already have shown their hatred of it and of those who thus speak for God.

Modern Scribes and Pharisees

● Like the Pharisees, the Sadducees and the scribes of Jesus' day, the clergy of this day have accepted neither the announcement of the near approach of the Kingdom nor the present witness to the establishment of The Theocracy. They admit that the world is in such upheaval as has never before been experienced, and that some form of "new order" is inevitable, but they do not believe that this

TOP

shaking of the earth is in fulfillment of any prophecy. They want evidence, as did the Pharisees, who, after seeing the miracles He wrought, and refusing to accept Him and His word, said, "Master, we would see a sign from thee"; they wanted a special sign from heaven. Jesus called them hypocrites, and said, "Ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas."–Matthew 12:38; 16:1-4.

The Roman Catholic church has fixed its dogmas for all time. It has done this using the holy Scriptures just as they suit its purpose, misinterpreting them and adding to them as it has suited their leaders in the past days. The hierarchy which rules the system is very busy seeing how it can adjust itself to the changed conditions which must obtain, but confidently expects to lift up its head and retain its position with much gain to itself. The Protestant systems have in practice forsaken the Word of God, being ready accepters of the unbelievable, Scripture-denying dogma of the evolutionists.

Jesus said of His generation who wanted a special sign from heaven—as if they would then believe in Him—they would not believe if one rose from the dead. They had gone past belief, and all perished save a few who at last believed.

The witness to The THEOCRACY goes forward, and is surely doing the work desired of Jehovah, the gracious THEOCRAT. Many hearts are being comforted, many prisoners are being delivered from the bonds of the errors which have been as prison houses to them, and God is being honored by the faith and service of those who accept the truth and the fact of the Kingdom.

"Come Out of Her"

● That the combination of religious systems, headed by the Roman Catholic church—which claims sole rights in religion—is the "Babylon" of The Revelation is well understood by all who have taken the Word of God as their guide. The destruction of Babylon is graphically told in the prophecy given to John in vision, and by the word of Jehovah to His servant Jeremiah. (See Revelation chapters 17 and 18, and Jeremiah chapters 50 and 51.) Before the direct action of Jehovah falls on this great "city" He has graciously sent full warning of the impending judgments. By His witnesses He has called, and continues to call, upon all who would escape the judgments, and who probably have labored to heal the running sores of corruption, to come out of her: "Come out of her . . . that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues"; "Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul; be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of [Jehovah's] vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence."—Revelation 18:4; Jeremiah 51:6.

Harvesting

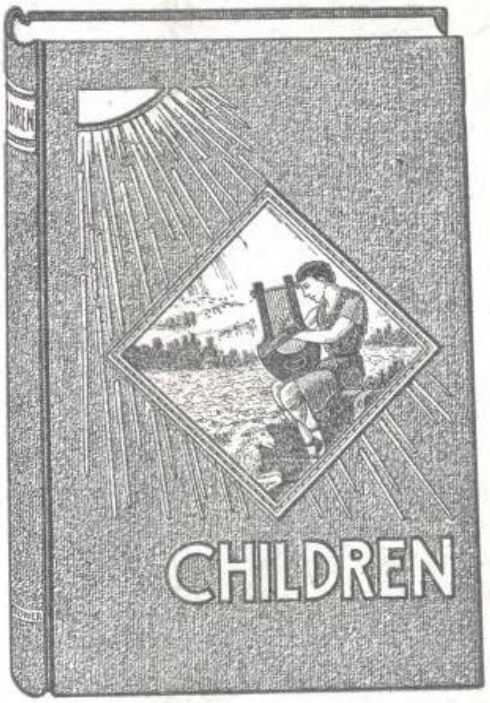
● A pleasing picture of harvesting is published. It is of a field of wheat 400 acres in extent—it is said there is only one other in the land as large—in which eight reaper-binders are operating with "land girls" at control. An interesting feature is that this land has not hitherto been plowed, and that a year ago it was just rough land in the Sussex Downs. The war has certainly brought some facts into relief, and there is a good deal of evidence for the claim that the island of Britain could support its dense population if it were put to that use.

Reception of Military Mission

◆ Whatever may be the conclusion of the matter, there is no question that the reception in Euston station, London, of the Russian army, navy and air force mission was one of the most enthusiastic popular demonstrations that has ever been known to take place on British soil.

FIRST EDITION--3,000,000 Copies

Have you read *CHILDREN?*



THERE is an unprecedented demand for Judge Rutherford's new 384-page book entitled "CHILDREN". Get your copy now.

Of such importance are the contents of the book *CHILDREN*, and so great is the appreciation of its truths, that thousands of its first readers are getting additional copies and taking them to their friends, neighbors, relatives and all whom they meet. And why shouldn't they? *CHILDREN* shows from the Bible God's purpose to bless all obedient creatures under His Theocratic Government of righteousness and peace. It sets forth the hope and training of all of God's children, young and old.

The book *CHILDREN* is bound in sky-blue cloth and is gold-stamped. It has large, 12-point type and contains a subject index and colored pictures. Judge Rutherford's new 32-page writing on "COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN" is the booklet companion of *CHILDREN*. You may have both on a 25c contribution. Send for your copies now, and rejoice in the knowledge and understanding of these comforting truths.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I am enclosing a 25c contribution for Judge Rutherford's new book, *Children*, and his 32-page booklet *Comfort All That Mourn*. Please use the remittance to publish more of these.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Education and Instruction

Religion in the Schools

"Holy Souls," Dead or Alive?

Why there is no suffering after death

"Lovers of Pleasures"

British Civilians Under Fire

U. S. Destroyers in England

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 578
November 12, 1941

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Education and Instruction	3
Religion in the Schools	4
"Think!"	6
Pioneering Among the Mormons	8
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Americanism versus Catholicism	9
Canon Law of the Pope	10
The Wicked Partnership	11
Standing by Hitler	11
Revival of the Old Spanish Empire	12
La.	13
Railroads and Steamships	14
Rocky Mountain and Pacific Coast States	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
"Holy Souls," Dead or Alive?	16
Forevision of German Invasion of Russia	18
Science	19
The New Government	
More About St. Louis Convention	20
Overcoming Difficulties	21
The Devil "Having Great Wrath"	24
Stuck in the Mud	25
"Lovers of Pleasures"—2 Timothy 3:4	26
The Bullfight Business	27
British Comment	
Civilians Under Fire	29
Handicapped but Undaunted	29
From Full-Time Warriors	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Man's Need of The Theocracy

(From the Valedictory on page 7)

The present extreme conditions are satisfactorily explained in only one way: by recognizing the fact that there have been unseen forces overreaching men and which have augmented the baser instincts of mankind until *this* generation has witnessed selfishness, greed and hypocrisy go to seed. Today commercial, religious, and political interests are combining to perpetuate this very unsatisfactory condition of things. This is done through propaganda and deceit. And can it be doubted that there is Satanic wisdom back of the deceptions of our day? It must be apparent to every reasoning mind that it will take a higher power, the rule of the Almighty Creator, to remove from this universe the Satanic forces which have been responsible for the prospering of wickedness and to cause right-doing to prosper instead and to cause those who work with *unselfish* motives to be rewarded. Such a rule, the great Theocracy, is man's only hope, and no education now is complete without a knowledge of its principles.

As previously stated, we are entering an age in which unselfish motives *only* will be rewarded. You ask, How can one learn to work unselfishly? To do that we must know that the Supreme One of the universe, JEHOVAH, is the complete expression of unselfishness. He never does or says anything for selfish reasons or personal gain. He being the source of all life and everything good, all the creatures in the world could not enrich Him in any way; therefore it is impossible for Him to do anything selfishly. A creature, however, being the recipient of all he has, could learn to do unselfishly only by showing proper gratitude to the great Giver of all good things.

So as we say good-bye to the members of the faculty and to schoolmates and express our appreciation of your efforts in instructing and helping us through our school days, may we leave with you this parting admonition that what one has learned or may learn is only of real value if used to the HONOR of JEHOVAH'S NAME.

CONSOLATION

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 12, 1941 | Number 578

Education and Instruction

THOUGH similar in meaning, the terms *education* and *instruction* show marked differences. *Educate* is from two Latin words meaning to *lead forth* or *bring out;* while the source of *instruction* has the thought of *building in.* So *instruction* has the significance of supplying something, while *education* suggests the directing or leading of something that already exists, in the sense of training. Both words are used in a variety of ways, but *education* generally implies a course of systematic instruction with a more or less definite goal in view. *Instruction* may be limited to giving orders or directions incident to the performing of some particular task or duty, but may also be used to refer to a course of learning, viewed chiefly from the standpoint of acquiring knowledge. Succinctly stated, then, education may be said to refer to a method of learning to do, and how, while instruction is likely to have the more limited meaning of learning to know, though with a view to doing.

Education has long been appreciated as conducive to the well-being of man. It may greatly enlarge his capacity for doing and obtaining good. Man is endowed by his Creator with a remarkable capacity for observation and reflection, and he therefore readily acquires knowledge as to natural and material things. This process of gaining knowledge may be speeded up and systematized, so that by a settled plan and orderly arrangement of facts not only is knowledge acquired more readily and easily, but higher degrees of knowledge are opened up to the insatiable thirst for knowledge with which man is endowed. By "precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little", understanding and knowledge increase by gradual steps.

But while humankind thus have the craving for knowledge deeply implanted within them, they have, since the fall, also acquired a proclivity for evading unpleasant facts and "hard sayings". They have learned to build up formidable barriers between themselves and the things that would be for their highest good—high things, heavenly things; great things, things of God. They have built up systems of false philosophy, systems of morality, systems of "propriety", so called, and systems of religion, imposing, astounding, intriguing, soothing, inspiring, but utterly vain in the last analysis. "For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God."

Dr. William H. Kilpatrick, professor of Education at Teachers College, Columbia University, is on record as saying that the great fault in present-day education is the refusal by educators to teach the child to face reality, that is, to face the facts. Children should be encouraged to ask questions and have the "why" of what they do explained, he told a gathering of teachers. "If we coerce a child, he is not learning to face reality. If we bribe a child, he is not learning to face reality." Not only is this true of present-day education; it has marked education to a greater or less degree since Eve first tasted the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and of evil.

TOP

Accomplishments

It is not to be concluded that all education has been futile. Much has been done to equip humankind for the everyday things of life and for tasting more deeply the springs of knowledge. Educators in every age have sought to give others opportunity to enlarge their world by an appreciation of its many wonders.

In America such names as Horace Mann, Alexander Woolcott and William Holmes McGuffey stand out prominently as having contributed much to the improving of the means and methods of education. At the head of the school interests of Massachusetts for twelve years, Horace Mann's annual reports stand out as among the greatest educational treatises in the history of America. His Fifth Report was widely circulated outside of Massachusetts and by special vote the British Parliament reprinted a large part of the Seventh Report. Both were translated and widely circulated in Germany. McGuffey readers have had a wide influence, and have even been translated into Japanese, among many other languages. It is estimated that over 100,000,000 copies of these readers have been sold. Woolcott's readers have likewise been widely used.

In those days the school children were not ignorant as to the importance and order of the Ten Commandments, which were included in poetic form in one of the readers. Many other selections from and references to the Bible were likewise used. These have gradually been eliminated, so that now Rome can refer to America's schools as "Godless".

While in the nineteenth century the children had an opportunity to appreciate the Commandments of God, university students today "lightly esteem" them. At the University of Wisconsin Jehovah's Ten Commandments were presented to an advanced class of students, and it is significant that these misguided men and women listed as of first importance the six commandments that have to do with the relations of humans with one another, and of secondary importance the four commandments which have to do with man's relation to God. The commandment which the Creator placed first (and which a logical mind would place first) they placed seventh on the list.

Religion in the Schools

In an address at Institute, West Virginia, the State superintendent of schools, W. W. Trent, stated that "history is replete with illustrations to prove that nations that depart from principles of religion pass through periods of corruption, disintegration and destruction". The philosophy of this remark is that the Mohammedans should continue to practice Mohammedanism, the Hindus to practice Buddhism, the Chinese to practice Confucianism, and the Japanese keep right on worshiping their 8,000,000 deities, a la Shinto. Seems a bit silly, doesn't it, and as if he needed to know what religion really is—the teachings, traditions and practices of creatures, instead of obedience to the instruction of the Creator?

Yet educators and others like to use the ambiguous method in dealing with the subject of religion. After examination of an eleven-year-old child who had killed her mother a psychiatrist remarked that while the child was a member of a church-going family, she had lacked "religion", saying, "This child's mind seems closed to religion. Parents should take warning from that fact. The best safeguard against tragic incidents of this kind is a sound instruction in the fundamentals of religion." The gentleman overlooks the fact that crime is more frequently found among those who have had religious upbringing than among others.

It is a well-known fact that there are far more Roman Catholic-(educated) criminals, in proportion to population, than of any other group. The churches play an important part in the educational

TOP

program, and it does not speak well for this most boastful religio-educational system that so many of its products turn out so badly. Catholics make up one-ninth of America's adult population; they supply nearly a third of the country's criminals!

It is not the prerogative of the schoolteacher to influence the child's thinking. The schools are a means of enabling children to get at facts, so that these facts may enable them to deal with the problems of life as they arise. The teacher must be objective and impartial in the presentation of the simple facts. Textbooks, likewise, should not unduly influence a child's mind. The following is an extract serving as an example of such improper influence. "The Russian Revolution aims to effect a complete transformation of society—the establishment of a Communist economic régime and the acceptance of a Communist philosophy of life. This is why it is, of all the events of our time, the most interesting and perhaps the most important." The last sentence in this extract from a school textbook is by way of comment on the preceding statement, and tends to favorably impress the mind of the child with reference to Communism.

Commenting on this quotation, Geo. E. Sokolsky, a writer in *Liberty* magazine, says, "Is it more important, for instance, than our own efforts to maintain a democracy in the face of world pressure? Is it more interesting than the fact that in the United States 130,000,000 people are surviving a ten-year depression without revolution . . . ?"

He further presents the interesting queries: "Does anyone happen to have told your child that nowhere on the face of the earth, even after ten years of depression in this country, is the standard of living of the average family as high as ours?"

"Does he know that food and clothing are more expensive in Soviet Russia and that wages are lower than in the United States? Does he know that that is also true in Germany? . . . "

"The fundamental task of protecting the child from [improper influence] is up to the parent. Ask your child:

1. What role did the Bible play in the forming of American ideals at the beginning of American history? If the youngster does not know, find out why.
2. Ask your child whether it is true that no principle other than the class struggle motivated American life. If the child believes that, find out why."

The same writer points out that in many schools work is made so easy that lazy and indifferent children can get by, thus teaching the more industrious children that conscientious effort doesn't get one anywhere.

The honor system formerly in force in many schools of higher learning was based upon the supposition that every student was honest, or at least the majority were. Hence supervision of examinations was eliminated and the students were put on their own honor. The tendency in recent years has been to return to the proctor system, in many cases at the request of the majority of the students, and examinations are supervised to prevent the cheating which had become very prevalent, and which the students themselves, as a body, seemed not to have the courage to correct. The students, collectively, were to see to it that no one cheated, and if anyone did, he was to be reported to the student organization which would procure the permanent removal of the offender. Apparently the honor system broke down because there was not enough moral stamina among the pupils.

President Wilson once said something to the effect that he was amazed to see the lengths to which young men would go and the effort they would put forth to avoid the acquisition of knowledge. The painful process of thinking (or is it the art of thinking?) is something that few pupils seem to go for, and many are

TOP

only too ready to reject with superior sophistication sentiments like the following:

"Think

"It's a little thing to do, just to think. Anyone, no matter who, ought to think. Take a little time each day from the minutes thrown away—spare it from your work and play—stop and think! You will find that men who fail do not think. Men who find themselves in jail do not think. Half the trouble that we see, trouble brewed for you and me, probably would never be if we'd think! Shall we journey hit-or-miss, or shall we think? Let's not go along by guess, but rather to ourselves confess it would help us more or less if we'd think!"

While religion should not be taught in the schools, for reasons already mentioned, pupils who are courageous enough to make the effort certainly have the right to write themes on things they believe. Such discussions, while highly dangerous to religion, would, if impartially conducted, prove most beneficial.

In a Nebraska high school the principal gave a talk on saluting the flag. He said that those who did not want to salute the United States flag had no right to live in the country. Grace brought the principal a booklet the next day. It was entitled *Loyalty*. She told him that, since there were two sides to everything, she would like him to read the booklet's explanation why a true follower of Jesus Christ would not salute the flag. Thereafter there were discussions among the pupils as well as the teachers. Grace was questioned by all of them, and used the opportunity to witness to both pupils and teachers that she put Jehovah God first. In one class about fifty pupils were given a witness, and at the request of a teacher another class of about twenty pupils were witnessed to.

When a patriotic program was given on Washington's Birthday, Grace showed her faith by not saluting or taking part. The principal, knowing why she did not wish to participate, looked on half-smiling.

On another occasion the science teacher had a discussion on the forming of minerals in the earth, particularly coal, which he said was formed by decayed animal and vegetable matter. Grace mentioned that many minerals were deposited by the falling of various rings suspended about the earth (as now about Saturn) in the period of its formation, according to a book by Judge Rutherford called *Creation*. The science teacher was interested and was given the book to read. After about six weeks he returned it, saying he had read not only the chapter about the ring canopies, but also other matters.

Another teacher heard the lecture "Government and Peace" run on Grace's phonograph, and obtained from her some of Judge Rutherford's books.

Grace is getting along with both faculty and pupils, but has not hesitated to take a firm stand for The Theocracy.

At another high school, in another state, one of Jehovah's witnesses graduated, and having the highest grade, was called upon to make the valedictory address. She selected an article that was not merely a collection of platitudes, but pointed definite truths, and included a witness to the supremacy of Jehovah God. She was preceded on the program by a judge of the district who pointed out the advantages of democracy in which everyone could serve God according to the dictates of his heart. Then Jean gave her address, while the judge and two preachers sat on the rostrum behind her. The school auditorium was packed, and all listened as Jean ascribed greatness to her Maker in the following words:

Friends and Classmates:

The onward-winging flight of time has brought us to the terminal where we must recheck and start out on new and untried roads. Old Mother High School has written "Finis" upon our pages and is sending us

TOP

forth to prove the worth of her endowments. Our high school days are finished, yet they shall be ever present; we are carrying them with us, not only impressed upon our memory, but a very part of us mentally, morally and physically. On into the long years of the future this school training shall form an important part in our experiences and achievements. The opportunities of the classroom have passed, but the opportunity for making the most of what we have acquired in school is just beginning. What we are observing today is known as "Commencement Exercises", and that suggests to our minds that what we have just completed is really not our education, but rather a *basis* for our education.

To properly understand life's problems and to derive the most good from the experiences of life we need to know how to apply what we have learned. Furthermore, the present generation is confronted with new and difficult problems, as evidenced by expressions from some of the world's greatest statesmen, such as these: "We are at the turning point of the ages"; "The present trouble upon the world is an epoch-making one"; "Management of earth's affairs is beyond human control." To the properly instructed mind it is apparent that we are entering an age in which the *motive* back of our deeds is becoming more manifest. Therefore, if in analyzing this subject we can find a few points that will enable us all to derive the greatest benefit from life's experiences, as well as from the things we have learned during our school days, we shall be well rewarded for our efforts.

[For the concluding words of this valedictory, see "Notanda", on page 2.—*Ed.*]

Other youthful witnesses for Jehovah have testified to their faith and devotion before teachers and classmates by writing themes dealing with the purposes of the Almighty. The course of action followed by these conscientious students of "reading, writing, arithmetic" and Scripture shows that instruction at home must supplement education at school, or rather, right instruction at home makes supplementary education at schools effective for the upbringing of good citizens and honest witnesses.

It is inevitable that school life must at times present situations that call for independent action. The child that goes along with everything that is done without thought or question may be the ideal of some teachers, but other and wiser teachers will not fail to appreciate the courage and sincerity of the pupil who, conscientiously, will sometimes stand apart from the crowd and insist upon recognition of his right to be an individual. Children must be neither bribed nor coerced. Nor will the smooth course of school routine be seriously threatened if a child is sometimes excused from participating in merely incidental activities.

The parent is the natural and therefore the divinely appointed guardian and instructor of the child. Nor may the State through the school ignore or outrage the parent's undoubted interest in the child's instruction. Schools have no right, for instance, to teach as proved facts mere theories. The theory of evolution may be cited as an example. When such things are taught in the schools they must be counterbalanced by other concepts, as that of creation, as representing the other side. The preferable course would be to omit such speculative matter altogether, leaving it for the graduate to consider when the school has equipped him by giving him the fundamental qualifications of reading, writing, trained reasoning. Perhaps the most valuable training a school could give a child would be the ability to impartially consider facts, or even theories, and to tolerantly give ear to the views of others on any and all subjects, while yet not being too ready to give up an honestly held personal view.

In recent years pupils who refrain from saluting flags in schoolrooms have come to public notice. Such pupils invariably have an intelligent appreciation of the significance of the gesture, instruction at home having given them an understanding of that which many pupils perform without thought or comprehension. The value of the formal or routine

TOP

salute has been widely questioned by thoughtful writers, while the obvious viciousness of forcing a salute has been roundly condemned.

Kenneth Porter, professor of History in Vassar College, observes: "It is, after all, possible to do one's duty as a citizen without ever saluting the flag which to most of us symbolizes our country, just as Protestants are able to love and worship God without the use of crucifixes, images of the saints, and other symbolical 'aids to worship'."

There is no reason why a child's conscientious scruples in this or in other matters should be overridden. Why, by way of another example, should a child be forced to memorize a poem or selection of any kind that is distasteful to him for some reason, or which he may find objectionable on conscientious grounds? Why shouldn't he be permitted to make his own selection, whether of poetic or of prose writing? Or, to put it more pointedly, what right has the teacher to ignore a child's proper preferences? That wisdom is required in dealing with this matter is obvious. A child cannot be permitted to neglect those elements which are essentials of education. Proper discipline in that connection, together with the backing of parental authority, will prevent trouble here.

The great difficulty here, as in other fields of human activity, is the tendency to carry things to an extreme, playing one end against the other, or ignoring one altogether. That there must be discipline in schools, that children cannot be allowed to determine for themselves what they will or will not do, is (within reasonable limits) acknowledged. That they must, nevertheless, be treated as individuals, and their honest scruples and dislikes regarded, while they are helped to face reality honestly and courageously, is also important. Educators in schools, co-operating with parents, must continue to seek for the properly balanced method. Much progress has been made. More is still to be made. But at no time may a child be coerced into doing that which it honestly believes to be wrong and contrary to the law of God. This one thing cannot be overlooked with impunity; for the fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge and wisdom. Without it education is vanity.

Pioneering Among the Mormons

◆ Modena, Utah, is a Mormon town and was visited thoroughly. There were several *Watchtower* subscriptions taken and much literature was left. One lady, upon receiving the witness, declined to take the book *Salvation*. I suggested that I leave a copy for her to show to her husband when he came home, and I would call the next day. On calling, she was glad to see me and said she had read the book through, also *Refugees* and a sample *Watchtower*. She wants the whole set now, and is coming along fine.

I met some who gave permission to use the old schoolhouse for the "Government and Peace" lecture. We made personal calls on all the town (around 75) and asked them over. Lo, there were 28 who came in and heard! Many expressed a desire to hear "Fascism or Freedom" next week. The meetings are going to continue, and many who are of good-will toward God are manifesting themselves.

Kanarraville is another Mormon village of about 300 people. We took two subscriptions and will have free use of their "Relief Society Hall" on Monday evening for the "Government and Peace" series. The Mormon bishop announced the meeting in his church, and we expect most of the town. My mother and I were even invited to dinner by the wife of the bishop. She asked many questions and got her Bible and wrote the scriptures down.

In two weeks we have taken over 24 *Watchtower* subscriptions here and placed over 100 books. Our listeners are over the top! We all say "Aye!" to Judge Rutherford's letter pointing to the pioneer field for the real joy.—David J. Longfellow, Utah.

TOP



Americanism versus Catholicism

◆ 1. *Separation of Church and State.* Americanism's attitude on this vital subject is expressed in our Constitution, thus: "Congress shall make no law . . . respecting an establishment of religion . . . " That means, in plain speech, that there shall be no official State religion. Roman Catholicism rejects this idea as dangerous heresy. My authority is Pope Leo XIII (Great Encyclical Letters, pages 148 and 323), as follows:

Hence follows the fatal theory of the separation of church and state. But the absurdity of such a position is manifest . . . It would be very erroneous to draw the conclusion that in America is to be sought the most desirable status of the Roman Catholic church, or that it would be universally lawful or expedient for state and church to be, as in America, dissevered and divorced.

Thus speaks the infallible [?] pope. As the pope was discussing this great question officially, his words must be accepted as authoritative; and they are, in every syllable, opposed to the U. S. Constitution.

2. *Freedom of Conscience.* Americanism (here the Constitution speaks again) holds: "Congress shall make no law . . . abridging the free exercise" of religion. This means any American has the constitutional right to accept any form of religious worship or reject all religion. But what does Roman Catholicism say on this grave issue? Here again I quote from Pope Leo XIII's encyclicals referred to above. The words below clearly deny the right to select any form of religion or reject all religions:

Let us examine that liberty in individuals, which is so opposed to the virtue of religion, namely, the liberty of worship, as it is called. This is based upon the principle that every man is free to profess, as he may choose, any religion or none . . . This is no liberty, but its degradation.

3. *Free Speech and Press.* Americanism (through the U. S. Constitution) says: "Congress shall make no law abridging freedom of speech or of the press." And here's Catholicism's answer (again taken from Pope Leo's encyclicals referred to above):

"The unrestricted freedom of thinking and of openly making known one's thoughts is not inherent in the rights of citizens."—Pope Gregory XVI. We must now consider briefly liberty of speech and liberty of the press. It is hardly necessary to say that there can be no such right as this.

4. *Democratic Government.* Lincoln, in his Gettysburg address, expressed the principle in this way: "We here highly resolve . . . that this nation . . . shall have a new birth of freedom . . . and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth." Again I quote from Pope Leo XIII's Great Encyclical Letters (pages 120-122):

Amongst these principles, the main one lays it down that as all men are alike by race and nature, so in like manner all are equal in the control of their life; that each is free to think on every subject just as he may choose; that no man has any right to rule over other men. In a society grounded upon such maxims, all government is nothing more nor less than the will of the people, and the people, being under the power of itself alone, is alone its own ruler . . . Now, natural reason itself proves convincingly that such concepts of a State are wholly at variance with the truth.

5. *Undivided Allegiance to the U. S.* Americanism holds that the Stars and Stripes cannot be honored if one gives at least a portion of his allegiance to the Vatican State, a foreign political power. The pledge to the flag calls for undivided allegiance. But Pope Leo XIII, in page 304 of the Great Encyclical Letters, holds otherwise. The [Roman Catholic]

TOP

Church insists that the pope is above all governments in matters pertaining to religion and morals. The pope has his own flag. Leo XIII said: "We (the pope) hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty."

6. *Education Free of Sectarian Control.* Americanism holds that the public school system is one of the foundation-stones of our democracy. It must be nonsectarian if it's to be free. But Roman Catholicism rejects this principle. Here we turn to *Divini Illius Magistri,* Encyclical on Education, issued in 1931, from which I quote:

"Education outside the Roman Catholic church is a condemned heresy . . . The public school, open to all children, should be under the control of the Roman Catholic church." —Pope Pius IX, "Syllabus of Errors." "The mission of the Catholic church to educate embraces every nation without exception, and all men, within or without her membership, and there is no power on earth that may lawfully oppose her or stand in her way."

There is the record, in plain, blunt speech. It proves beyond debate that Americanism and Catholicism are enemies.—*The American Freeman,* January, 1941.

Canon Law of the Pope

◆ "I.—All human power is from evil, and must therefore be standing under the pope.

"II.—The temporal powers must act unconditionally of the spiritual.

"III.—The 'Church' is empowered to grant or to take away any temporal provision.

"IV.—The pope has the right to give countries and nations which are non-Roman Catholic to Roman Catholic regents, who can reduce them to slavery.

"V.—The pope can make slaves of those Christian subjects whose prince or ruling power is interdicted by the pope.

"VI.—The laws of the 'Church,' concerning the liberty of the 'Church' and the Papal power, are based upon divine inspiration.

"VII.—The 'Church' has the right to practice the unconditional censure of books.

"VIII.—The pope has the right to annul state laws, treaties, constitutions, etc.; to absolve from obedience thereto, as soon as they seem detrimental to the rights of the 'church,' or those of the clergy.

"IX.—The pope possesses the right of admonishing and, if need be, of punishing the temporal rulers, emperors and kings, as well as of drawing before the spiritual forum any case in which a mortal sin occurs.

"X.—Without the consent of the pope no tax or rate of any kind can be levied upon a clergyman, or upon any church whatsoever.

"XI.—The pope has the right to absolve from oaths and obedience to the persons and the laws of the princes whom he excommunicates.

"XII.—The pope can annul all legal relations of those in ban, especially their marriages.

"XIII.—The pope can release from every obligation, oath, vow, either before or after being made.

"XIV.—The execution of papal commands for the persecution of heretics causes remission of sins.

"XV.—He who kills one that is excommunicated is no murderer in a legal sense."—*Ulster Protestant,* December, 1940.

German Catholics Shame French Ones

◆ The West Virginia edition of *The Register* reiterates the popular fairy stories about the "dreadful ordeal" the "Church" is having in Europe (most of which is imaginary) and then straightens up smilingly to say: "But side by side with stories about the alienation of youth from the Church by the Nazi officials of Germany come reports that German soldiers are shaming the French people by their attendance at the Catholic churches in occupied France."

TOP

The Wicked Partnership

◆ On November 26, 1940, I heard Wythe Williams, the newscaster on Station WOR, state that the Belgian King Leopold was soon to be sent to the Vatican by Hitler to offer the pope the spiritual leadership even as Hitler is the political head of all Europe. On the following Tuesday evening, also at 8 p.m., he restated and confirmed this and explained that the usual way is for it to be done in secret. If all went well it would later be headlined, or if without success, no one would ever hear of it.

On the evening of March 11, 1941, at 8, Mr. Williams said: "As reported in my former broadcasts, Hitler has contacted the Vatican, but the diplomats there say that a treaty or concordat at the present time would be only a scrap of paper; that first the differences between the Catholic Church and the Hitler government should be ironed out.

"It is reported now that while Protestant ministers cannot buy gasoline nor travel even in their own parishes, Catholic priests can go into remote sections, and even into Poland and other occupied countries where no one else is allowed to travel; also, as the following Associated Press dispatch reveals [Detroit *Free Press,* March 8, 1941], 50 motorized churches are now at the disposal of the priests to reach outlying points."

Catholic clergymen are taking religion to the German people by means of especially built automobiles equipped with altars. Notwithstanding the nation's gasoline economy measures, German authorities approved the plan because the motorized churches are intended to serve scattered garrisons and isolated hamlets. The priests do their own chauffeuring.

—Robert Hatzfeldt, New York.

The Crusade Against Christians

◆ In southern France there were many adherents of both the Albigensians and the Waldensians, especially in the county of Toulouse. At the beginning of the thirteenth century there was in this region an open contempt for the Church, and bold heretical murmurings were heard even among the higher classes.

Against the people of this flourishing land Pope Innocent III preached a crusade in 1208. An army marched from northern France into the doomed region and, after one of the most atrocious and bloody wars upon record, suppressed the heresy by wholesale slaughter. At the same time, the war checked the civilization and destroyed the prosperity of the most enlightened portion of France.

The most permanent defense of the Church against heresy was the establishment, under the headship of the pope, of a system of courts designed to ferret out secret cases of unbelief and bring the offenders to punishment. These courts which devoted their whole attention to the discovery and conviction of heretics were called the Holy Inquisition, which gradually took form after the Albigensian crusade. The unfairness of the trials and the cruel treatment to which those suspected of heresy were subjected, through long imprisonment or torture—inflicted with the hope of forcing them to confess their crime or to implicate others—have rendered the name of the Inquisition infamous.—*The Story of Our Civilization,* Vol. 1, page 160.

Standing by Hitler

◆ In *The American Scholar,* in the winter of 1940-41, George N. Shuster had an article entitled "The Conflict Among Catholics". The article was condensed and reprinted in the Contemporary Jewish Record in February, 1941. The following selections from the condensation show how the Catholic *people* are being dragged along by the nose by the ones that are in league with Hitler:

Catholic men and women who had offered heroic resistance to Hitler were suddenly astonished to find their ecclesiastical superiors not merely eager to compromise but actually willing to believe Nazism a benign affair. The members of the Catholic majority in the legislative assembly of one federal state were

TOP

startled to behold, as they were marched out of jail by their Nazi captors, their archbishop riding down the street in an automobile festooned with swastikas and giving the Nazi salute.

Thus, when an attempt was made to stop American participation in the Berlin Olympic Games, the anti-Hitler forces failed to carry the day because Catholic support was withdrawn at the critical moment. A few prominent pro-Nazis gained the victory.

Revival of the Old Spanish Empire

◆ Nazi propaganda is based on the cultural and historical prejudices of the people and is directed at the masses. During the last few months it has been taken over by the Spanish Falangistas, who are preaching a revival of the old Spanish Empire. They are using such movements as Accion Nacional and Sinarquismo to spread their doctrines.

Sinarquismo is made to order for Falangista intrigue. It is a Catholic movement. Former priests and nuns act as its agents. It is strongest among the peasants of Jalisco, Michoacan and Queretaro, where the Cristero movement was born. It preaches blind obedience to the church and leaders, acceptance of one's lot in this world, servitude for the poor and charity for the rich, the superiority of Spanish culture and the Spanish race, which must be accepted also by the faithful even though they may be Indian. It is a movement based on religious fanaticism. It is one of those which will fall into the reactionary front and at the proper time will be corrupted to serve Nazi ends.

The Nazis' objective is to induce United States intervention in Mexico. If they are successful, the rewards will be high. It will mean the complete breakdown of the Pan-American front. Obviously the best attack can be made through the Spanish Falange. In middle-class homes in Mexico it is not uncommon to find a picture of Generalissimo Franco hanging side by side that of the Virgin and candles burning beneath both of them. Franco is represented as the savior of Christianity and civilization.—Dr. Vincenzo Petrullo, in New York *Times,* February 9, 1941.

French Teachers Have Backs Up

◆ It isn't so easy to entirely stifle liberty in France. The teachers' committees are virtual trade unions. When Pacelli and Hitler seized the country it was at first thought that even in Unoccupied France all would be smooth sailing, old Mr. Petain would see that the teachers' committees were disbanded, the priests and nuns would move in to the schools and beads would be in and brains would be out. And now, all ye who want a good laugh, read these sad words from the London *Catholic Times* published only eight months after the loud crowing of August 1, 1940:

The Catholic Church in France hailed the new measures as a princely gift from the new government. Alas, the gift has been taken back. The reform of France is no simple or easy matter. M. Chevalier is no longer Minister of Education, and his successor, M. Carcopino, has reversed his decrees. Religion is again to be taught *outside* the schools. Catholics all over the world, who had hoped for great things from the new regime, will be disappointed. This education has become a sort of "test case"; if the decree remains in force, not only will there be grave disappointment among Catholics, but France can never return to her ancient glories.

Hitler and the Catholic Church

◆ Hitler himself—who was born of Catholic parents—continues to call himself a Catholic, and is recognized as such by the Catholic Church, which never excommunicated him. Hitler's Brutalitarianism is in strict harmony with the ideology of the Catholic Church. His Gestapo is nothing more than a streamlined version of the Church's Inquisition, an institution which I've shown the Church hopes to re-establish when circumstances permit. Totalitarianism is Catholicism expressed in political terms.

As for von Papen, Hitler's ambassador to Turkey and the politician who more than anyone else was responsible for Hitler's theft of power in January, 1933, he speaks of his leader's regime, as follows:

"The third Reich is the first power which not only recognizes, but which puts into practice the high principles of the Papacy."

Catholic-Fascism has had its points of difference with Hitler, but fundamentally both are the same.—*The American Freeman,* June, 1941.

Praying for Peace

◆ The pope says that when you pray for peace 'like he tells you to pray', the result is 500 days' indulgence for the victims in "purgatory". The prayer contains the request that Jesus' blood will descend on the bombed sufferers. That figure of speech is absolutely meaningless. There is another request that a peace of concord and justice among nations may be restored. With bishops of Germany praying for German success, Italian bishops praying for Italian success, and British bishops praying for British success, there is a fat chance, is there not? Then the prayer says that Jesus wants peace. How does the pope know He does? He has all power in heaven and in earth and could get peace in ten seconds by an earthquake that would obliterate every fighter in the world. And then the pope prays for justice and charity on both sides, and in perfect balance, with "the reign of right restored". There has been no such reign of right in the earth at any time in the past 6,000 years, as the pope and everybody else knows full well.

La.

To Mr. J. F. Rutherford.

Dear Sir:

Please excuse me, as I do not know how to address you. I have accidentally come across three of your books, *Harp of God, Vindication* and *Preparation,* and I am so truly interested that I want to hear and know more. You see, I am a born Catholic and all my life the Word of our Lord has been given to me as the priests have so decided. For several years I have been confused, worried and anxious to read and know more about our Lord. I do so enjoy your books and I feel so at peace while I'm reading and studying them.

Will you please send me some more literature or some word that will help me understand? I have bought me a Bible, and I love it so. Of course, my friends and priests will say I'm crazy, and try to get me to destroy them if they know of it; but I promise you truly to read and study everything you send me. It seems like I am in a fog, just coming out of a dark forest into a beautiful light when I'm reading the Bible or one of your books.

Please help me to understand. I feel I've been wrong all my life. I'll send some money on the 20th of this month, as I get my salary on the 5th and 20th respectively. You see I don't know what you charge to pray for me or help me. I have at last come to the conclusion (since reading your books) that my priest is entirely wrong. He says I'm not ever to read the Bible as I could not interpret it without his guidance; but I know better, because I've been reading it on the sly since I've found your books, and his version is not at all like the Bible.

Will you tell me what to read, and how can I pray for myself and receive response from our Lord? Please help me. I'll send you all the money I can the next 20th of October. How much will you charge me to pray for me? I thank you ahead of time, for I feel like you will help me.

God bless you ever.

Sincerely,

A Catholic.

(*To be continued*)

TOP

Growers Get the Worst of It

◆ A long-time resident of Florida explains that no matter how large or how small the crop the railroads get a fixed price per box for handling the fruit, the packers get their regular fee, the commission men get their regular commissions, and the only people in the line who cannot be sure that they will get anything at all are the growers. He thinks the earnings should all be pooled, but that would mean a recurrence of the rebate frauds which stirred the United States mightily a half century ago, and the complete smashing of the Interstate Commerce Commission carefully built up to put an end to such frauds in favor of the strong and against the weak. Railroads now are compelled to treat everybody alike.

Busy Days for Ships

◆ These are busy days for ships. Britain's biggest and best passenger boats are busy carrying Australasian troops to Egypt and are loaded to the gunwales with Italians on the return trip, men that are glad as prisoners to be fed better than they were when fighting Mussolini's battles in Libya. Uncle Sam is busy building all kinds of watercraft, and has at Carderock, Maryland, in its 1,300-foot tunnel of ships, the largest naval testing laboratory in the world. The performance of every model of ship and seaplane is studied with extreme care. The fate of a nation may hinge upon the superiority of its design over one less suitable.

Great Lakes on the Seaboard

◆ Four years from now, if nothing happens in the meantime, all the cities on the Great Lakes will be virtual seaports on the ocean front for six months in the year. It is predicted that the channels contemplated, 27 feet deep, will lead to an immense development of shipbuilding in these sheltered inland waters.

Enterprising Advertising

◆ That was quite a piece of enterprising advertising by the Timken Roller Bearing Company to buy a $100,000 steam locomotive, fit it with Timken bearings, and send it all over the country visiting prospective railroad customers. The best of it is that the advertising man who hit on the idea picked a winner. Today 91 percent of all new locomotives being built in the United States are being equipped with roller bearings and the Timken Roller Bearing Company gets most of the business, and all because it was clever enough to select a novel, expensive but efficient method of convincing its future purchasers that it knew what it was about.

The Big Railway Pension Business

◆ The fifth-largest insurance business in the United States is that of the Railroad Retirement Board. Only the Metropolitan, Equitable, Prudential and New York Life insurance companies pay out more to their policyholders than the Board pays out in annuities and other benefits. Expenses are kept down, with the result that the expenses of the New York Life are 800 percent greater than those of the Board although the insurance company paid out to policyholders only 40 percent more dollars than the Board paid out in benefits and annuities.

Tickets by Rail and by Air

◆ It is now possible to obtain tickets good one way by rail and the other way by air. These tickets are between Boston and the Maine cities of Portland, Lewiston, Augusta, Waterville, and Bangor. It suits the habits of Boston businessmen to leave for Maine late Friday afternoon and return by sleeper Sunday night.

Many Americans will be interested to know that the whole of Siberia is now covered by air lines.

The State Guard

◆ The American Legion "demands" that the governor immediately organize and equip a "state guard" to take the place of the national guard that is now in training camp. It is authoritatively stated that it would cost about $150,000 to partially equip 2,000 men as such a "guard", and nobody has yet pointed out any necessity for such an organization. Governor Sprague says there is no need for it, and suggests that it would be much cheaper, if any emergency arose, to add additional men to the state police. He is right, and such a force would be more effective than the one demanded by the Legion bill which has been introduced in the legislature.

The bill provides that the "guard" shall be equipped with clothing, pup tents, blankets and eating utensils. What for? Is it proposed to put them in camp or barracks and maintain them there as a little state standing army? If so, for what purpose? Whom do they intend to attack? If, as is claimed, they are to take the place of the national guard, they could stay at home and attend to their civilian duties, being subject to call by the governor only when needed—and nobody can remember when that has ever happened in Oregon. There is grave suspicion that the intention is not to organize something to temporarily take the place of the national guard, but rather to take advantage of the absence of the national guard to organize and equip an organization with official authority to raise hell—a militarized goon brigade—not a "guard" at all, but a trouble-maker and inciter.

It may be all right for Oregon to have a "state guard"—but let's be sure it is the right kind. There are elements of our population which are fairly itching to secure authority to manhandle other elements without being penalized. They would institute a reign of terror; and that is the opening wedge for Fascism. Maybe that is what they seek.—Salem (Oreg.) *Capital Press.*

Not Interested in Minority Rights

◆ At Flagstaff, Arizona, Sheriff Art Vandevier explained that he is not the least bit interested in the rights of minorities, and that the oath which he took to uphold the law had no meaning whatever, either to him or to the American Legion. He believes in chasing Americans out of town if they do not believe just as he thinks they should. That, in substance, is the gist of a story in the Coconino *Sun.* Flagstaff must be proud of its sheriff. The *Sun* explains also that the commander of The American Legion at Williams, Arizona, is also an anarchist, willing to do what he can and all he can to make this country like Germany. These are not its words, but that is what the words mean.

Reading about the strutting "patriots" in Flagstaff and Williams it is perhaps but natural that the school children at Bisbee, in the same state, ganged up on all the cars that passed their school and demanded that the occupants do their will in this flag-salute business. The Arizona *Daily Star,* Tucson, has brains enough to see and to say, "If good citizens are going to be called upon constantly to salute the flag, if every time they go to the movies they must applaud the flag, or sing a patriotic air, such a routine is bound to become wearisome and defeat its very purpose."

Needed Albert to Make Rain

◆ The Zuni Indians went before the draft board at Gallup, New Mexico, and asked that Albert, their rain priest, be given deferred classification under selective service, and the draft board wisely agreed that the rain priest is entitled to as much consideration as ministers of other religions.

TOP



"Holy Souls," Dead or Alive?

ENTIRE months of the year are given over to special devotions by certain sects. November is the month of "the Holy Souls in Purgatory". The clergy of the greatest religious system on earth teach the people that those of their sect who died in sin are now in "Purgatory", or torment. What is meant by "Purgatory"? "Purgation" means "cleansing" or "making pure"; and the alleged "Purgatory" is presumed to be a place for the cleansing of men from their sins, so that when a sinner dies he might be cleansed AFTER dying. The clergy claim that this may be done while he is "dead". They also teach that the prayers of the priests of their sect can be said for one in "Purgatory" and thereby his term of punishment be shortened and his release therefrom be much earlier. Many honest people have paid large sums of money to such priests to pray for their dead ones upon the theory that these could get them out of "Purgatory". It is therefore seen that the "Purgatory" teaching has been used as a means of obtaining revenue.

Where are the dead? Would you wish that question answered according to man's theory, or to have the answer as pointed out in the Creator's Word, The Bible? You will say that man's answer would be only a guess, because no sinner man has ever returned from the dead and told us where the dead are. The clergy teaching that the dead are alive and conscious either in "purgatory", in "hell torment", or in heaven, is based upon Satan's lie about the soul, to wit, "the inherent immortality of all souls."

Does every person possess an immortal soul? The correct answer to the question clears up many other confusing doctrines. The word *soul* means a living creature. Every living creature IS a soul, and that fact includes men and animals. (See the marginal reading of Genesis 1:20, 30.) A man IS a soul, but he does not possess a soul. The body and the breath of life which animates the brain and other organs of the body together constitute a soul or creature. In Genesis 2:7 it is written: "God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man BECAME a living soul." This scripture says nothing about God's giving man a soul.

An immortal soul would mean one which is not subject to death and does not die. When God created man He said to him: 'In the day that you sin you shall surely die.' (Genesis 2:17) God's law did not mean that merely the body would die, but that the man himself, the soul, would cease to exist. In Ezekiel 18:4 it is written: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." That alone is proof conclusive that the soul is not immortal. In Psalm 89:48 it is written: "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?" There is not one text of the Holy Bible that says that man has an immortal soul, but, on the contrary, all Scripture texts bearing upon the matter show that man is a mortal soul or creature.

The religious clergy teach that the human soul is immortal. Satan the Devil is the author of the false teaching that the soul is immortal. The Scriptures declare that Satan is the father of lies and always resorts to lying. (John 8:44) Satan deceived Eve, the first woman, by telling a lie. It is written, at Genesis 3:4, that Satan, "that old serpent," said to Eve in contradiction of God's law: "Ye shall not surely die." Satan's purpose in telling that lie was to turn mankind away from God. Ever since then Satan has deceived men and caused religious teachers to tell the people that there is no death.

Satan himself is not immortal. God

TOP

has sentenced Satan to death, and, within a short time now, God will destroy Satan at the battle of Armageddon, together with all other wicked ones. (See Hebrews 2:14.) When the man Jesus was on earth He was not immortal, because it is written of Him that He was dead for three days and on the third day Jehovah God raised Him up out of death. The angels are not immortal, because it is written in the Scriptures that there are wicked angels and that all the wicked God will destroy. (See Psalm 145:20.) Man is made lower than angels, say Psalm 8:4, 5 and Hebrews 2:6, 7. From observation we know that men die. Who, then, is immortal? The Scriptural answer is that Jehovah God alone is immortal, without beginning and without end. (See 1 Timothy 6:16.) When God raised Christ Jesus from the dead He gave to Jesus immortality; so He cannot die again. (Romans 6:9, 10; Revelation 1:18) No others will ever get immortality except those who are the true spiritual followers of Christ Jesus and who remain faithful unto death. To the Christians who are begotten of God's spirit the Scriptures (Romans 2:7) say: "Seek for glory and honour and immortality." You know that a man does not seek what he already possesses. In addressing such true Christians the Scriptures (1 Corinthians 15:53, 54) declare concerning those who are members of "the body of Christ", or "the church": "This mortal must PUT ON immortality." It would be entirely inconsistent for God to give every man an immortal soul and then require Christians to suffer persecution and be faithful unto death in order to receive immortality as a reward.

The same Scriptures which declare that man is a soul and the soul that sins shall die also declare that when man dies he does not know anything, has neither feeling, hearing, nor any other sense. It is written, in Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10: "The living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing." "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." In other scriptures it is written: "For in death there is no remembrance of thee [God]: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?" (Psalm 6:5) "The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence." (Psalm 115:17) "Like sheep they are laid in the grave."—Psalm 49:14.

Why, in the face of these plain scriptures, do religious clergymen teach the people that the dead are alive? The reason is that the false teaching originated with the Devil, whose purpose is to reproach the name of Jehovah God and cause the people to walk in mental darkness, and the Devil has overreached the clergymen and causes them to teach false doctrines. Long ago he deceived men in the religious organizations and caused these false doctrines to be taught concerning the dead; and upon the false assumption that the dead are alive is based the false doctrine concerning "Purgatory" and "eternal torment". If the dead are entirely unconscious, as the Scriptures show, and do not feel, and have no knowledge of any kind, then it would be impossible for them to be suffering in "Purgatory" or elsewhere.

Furthermore, religious priests have no Scriptural authority to say prayers for forgiveness of sins of those who have died. Only God can forgive sins, and prayers for the dead are not heard by Jehovah. No man's prayers are heard until he believes on God and Christ and then consecrates himself to do God's will. To claim that souls are suffering in "Purgatory" and can be released by prayers of others is not only a false doctrine, but a defamation of God's name. The dead that are in the tomb or grave are awaiting to be awakened out of death under God's Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus. So says Jesus, at John 5:28, 29. Each one must decide for himself whether he desires to believe the words of imperfect religious men or to take the authoritative words of God.

TOP

Forevision of German Invasion of Russia

◆ Just ten days before Germany invaded Russia, Walter Duranty, in the New York *Times* of June 12, 1941, had the two paragraphs which follow:

Mr. Stalin is not deaf to the lesson of history and has good reason to fear that if Herr Hitler fails this year to reach a decision in his war with Britain, little choice will be left the Nazis save the attempt to seize the Ukraine and the North Caucasus as a new "colony" on Germany's doorstep, to be held as solid spoils, no matter what concessions he may be forced to make in the West. Herr Hitler would then have additional advantage of being able to pose once more as Europe's bulwark against Bolshevism, which will find a ready hearing in some circles in Britain and in this country, too.

I venture to say that ever since Germany occupied Rumania and thus reached the shores of the Black Sea, the somewhat passive and mutually suspicious Russo-German "partnership" was infected by a latent antagonism. In other words, that the Hitler-Stalin duel had begun.

Five days later the same authority on Russian affairs quoted a friend as writing him from Moscow: "Various indications are that the Germans intend eastward action in June." From this, Duranty went on to say: "There are other items that appear to herald a speedy Russian-German clash, improbable as it still appears to me." The items were movements of ambassadors and troop trains along the front.

The Siberian Railway

◆ That single track, however, is now a double track. Light rails and bridges are replaced with heavier ones. Sleepers have been increased in number, chemically treated, and strongly ballasted. Curves have been straightened out, gradients removed; high-powered locomotives with ten driving-wheels draw long trains of giant bogie-trucks. Special locomotives, suitable for long runs through arid deserts, condense the steam into water and re-use it, ridding the train of a water tender. The drawn load has been increased by 50 percent, and the speed by 20 percent to 30 percent. The latest model of express locomotives is said to be capable of a speed of 180 kilometers [112 miles] an hour. Siberia has moved nearer in time to Moscow, and the cost of freight has dropped from a penny per ton-mile to less than half a farthing.—Page 169, *The Soviet Power,* by "Very Reverend" Hewlett Johnson.

The Search for Safety

◆ Persons who can get away from Europe are now glad to seek safety even in the Belgian Congo. Some idea of what Europe has now become may be gathered from the fact that in Leningrad 134 persons were shot because a single man had been killed and yet only 13 of the 134 persons had even been accused of that for which they died. None of the 134 were given any trial. They were simply murdered, in the standard Stalin-Hitler-Mussolini-Franco style.

Still Has 5 Percent of Its Churches

◆ Moscow was once famous for 454 churches loaded on the backs of the populace, and from which they received not one particle of anything of value in return. The country is still in the hands of the Devil, but is measurably free from the clergy incubus, as there are now but one Catholic and 25 Orthodox churches, 2 synagogues and a mosque in operation.

Growing Colored Cotton

◆ White carnations may be colored a variety of colors by letting the cut flowers feed on varicolored fluids. In the Russian cotton fields this principle is carried a step farther and cotton is now grown in brown, yellow and green and several other colors.

Humans Need Food

◆ Canadian medical circles found that Canadian soldiers who had been ill-fed and badly housed made defiant, depressed and useless soldiers, but when properly fed up they were as good as any others. Some doctors do not think so much of the new scheme of doctoring bread with nicotinic acid as do others, and it is a good thing that they don't. When the stuff was fed to dogs the nerves that control muscles failed and death sometimes ensued. Maybe it is best for human creatures to have real food, and not so much dope. How about it?

The Slump in Science

◆ War brings a slump in science, because the scientists are all busy with war work. What do you suppose is the basis of proof for this statement? It is very simple. When war comes there is a falling off in science contributions to the magazines that handle that class of material, also in scientific books. In 1939 the United States supplied 27.5 percent of the world's chemical investigations, Germany 18.4 percent, Britain 14 percent, Russia 11.1 percent, France 9.1 percent, with Japan, Italy and Holland, in the order shown, making up most of the balance.

The New Super Eye

◆ What would Benjamin Franklin think of taking an X-ray picture of the inside of a bar of steel five inches thick in five minutes? But that is now done. By this means flaws are detected which would otherwise go into machinery, perhaps causing the death of an entire trainload of passengers.

Plural Birth Insurance

◆ Plural birth insurance can now be obtained, based on the physical law that the chance that a woman may give birth to twins is one in eighty-eight.

Took a War to Do It

◆ The National Defense Priorities Board notified the aluminum utensil makers that they could not have any more aluminum. That is one of the best things that ever happened to the American people. The evidence that aluminum is poisonous when used as a cooking utensil is complete, and much of it was first published in these columns many years ago. The reform has come at last, but it took a war to do it. The aluminum is needed for airplanes; otherwise the poisonous and catalytic stuff would still be undermining the health of the American people.

New Method of Locating Gas or Oil

◆ A new method of locating gas or oil is scientific and practical and successful. It is based on the fact that gases rise and through the centuries gradually impregnate the rocks and soils above. Soil samples are taken at depths of 12 feet and then at 30 feet over large areas and the microchemical analysis of the gas or oil content indicates the proper place, if any, to drill for oil or gas.

Men and Pigs

◆ A scientific article in *Collier's* draws attention to the fact that in many ways the pig more closely resembles man anatomically than does any other animal. Like man, the pig is found all over the world, its body is comparatively hairless, its skin may be white, black, red or yellow, it has a tarsal plate in the eyelid and a fully developed uvula in the throat. And its teeth are much like man's.

Man the Only Tool Holder

◆ When Jehovah God created man He created the only tool holder on earth. Man alone can touch each of his fingers with his thumb. What an insult it is to the Creator of man to seriously discuss the idiotic evolution theory!

TOP



More About St. Louis Convention

As one walked around the buildings and in them he could see people "of all nations, kindreds and tongues"—Americans, English (2,500 from Canada), French, Italians, Greeks, Polish, Russians, Japanese, Filipinos, Chinese, and American Indians, yet all of one mind, all speaking the "pure language" of Jehovah's Theocratic Government, and all having found the peace and joy which the clergy are ever promising but never delivering. It was thrilling to behold these myriads of people all marching into Jehovah's kingdom. One of the conventioners stated that there are 180 of Jehovah's witnesses in Mexico City.

A California family sold all they had —business, property and household goods—to come to the convention, packed what was left into a trailer, and came, "not knowing whither they went" after the convention was over. They just simply were not going to miss the convention, and they didn't.

A Maine lawyer gives the name of one plucky and determined Maine woman who went into the woods with her husband and helped to peel pulpwood to add enough to the family budget so that they and their whole family, and others also, could drive through to the convention. He tells of another Maine woman, and gives her name also, who, with true Yankee grit, dug and sold 150 bushels of quahogs (clams) at $1 a bushel, though the retailer obtains $7 a bushel for them. With her $150 thus earned she was able to take her five children on one of the "Boston Specials".

He tells of another case, where two young Maine couples started for the convention with a car and trailer and, after traveling 15 miles, a drunken driver ran into the trailer, drove the trailer tongue into the gas tank of the car, and the car burned to a cinder. Friends contributed funds for another car, and the party came through to the convention, because their Father had so ordered it.

A contributor too modest to sign his name states that a humble man of his acquaintance had no money to come, but he could fish, and 'the holy angels must have scared the fish into his nets, as they did in Galilee of old'. Anyway, in three weeks he made more than $150, and was able to drive to the convention and bring another witness with him.

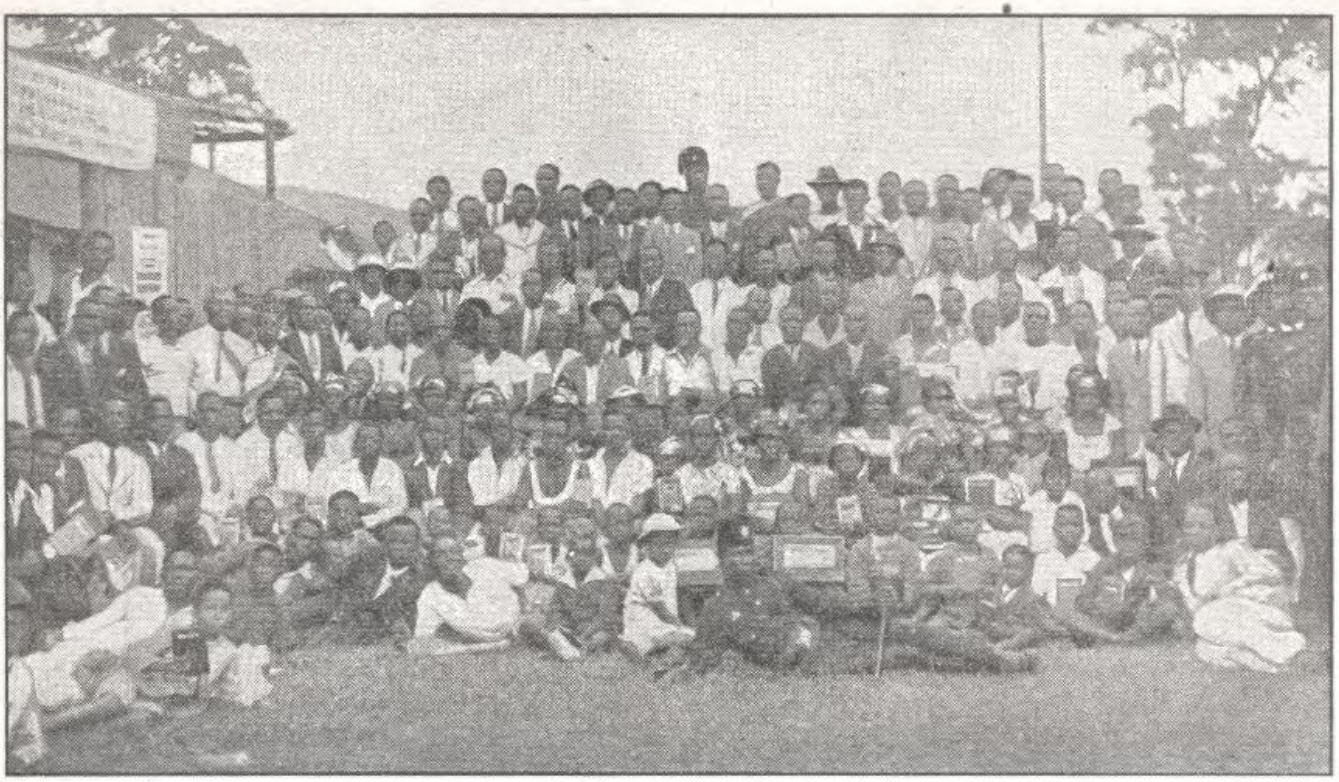
A poor man from Kansas was on the way to the convention with tires well worn out. He had five flats, and did not know how he was going to get along. Witnesses from California came along, bought him a new tire, and he came through all right, and felt sure that the Lord would see that he got back home.

"Is Anything Too Hard for Jehovah?"

Armando De Lao, of Michigan, has eleven children, all of whom, and his wife and himself, are Kingdom publishers. He loaded the whole flock into a 1931 jaloppy and a trailer fashioned with his own hands, and on they came to the grand blessings that the Lord had in store for them at the St. Louis assembly.

A mother and two daughters from northeastern Pennsylvania came via Lackawanna to Binghamton, Erie to Chicago, and Wabash to St. Louis. They came five minutes earlier than expected. The auto that called for them was on hand five minutes before the time anticipated. The caretaker asked one of the gatemen, "Which is the Wabash?" He said, "This gate." The next question was to be, "When will the morning train from Chicago arrive?" but the words could not be uttered before the mother and two daughters (not much used to traveling) came through the gate. It was merely one

TOP



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers in convention at Warri, Nigeria, British West Africa. At the time of this convention more than 400 publishers of The Theocracy were engaged in Kingdom work from 35 stations in Nigeria, but apparently the government does not want Christian people to engage in Christian work in Nigeria; the work there was officially closed down June 24, 1941, by a government edict under the Emergency Powers (Defense) Acts of 1939 and 1940, to the joy of the religionists.

of thousands of illustrations of the Lord's care of His own.

A comical situation arose when Boston witnesses, boys, purchased cowboy hats. A sweet young thing was heard to say to one of these, "I am from the South, but I can tell that you all are from Wyoming." Another was heard to say, "See how awkwardly they walk in city shoes! I suppose they are so used to riding boots."

Witnessing on the trains went on day and night, but not to the annoyance and distress of fellow passengers. On one occasion, on a 14-car passenger train, one of the New York city pioneers came down the aisle bearing an armful of literature spread out fan-style, saying, "Would you like to have a nice surprise? Then read this *Religion* book and learn the difference between religion and Christianity."

Tony Artajax and Larry Alpiche, who alternately farm and work in a cannery off the coast of California, are native Filipinos who heard of the truth only six months ago; they were at the convention. They came into the truth by the Model Study route and are now conducting model studies of their own.

Overcoming Difficulties

One witness with two children has a husband not friendly to the truth. She took her stand, told her husband that she was going, that she needed a certain sum, and that if he would not supply it she knew where she could borrow it. He gave her twice as much as she needed; and at the convention she rejoiced because her husband's grouchiness had melted away before her departure.

A week before the convention R. J. Winchester, father of a pioneer, and himself a Jonadab, made up his mind to attend the convention. At once he was slugged by two hitchhikers, was robbed,

TOP

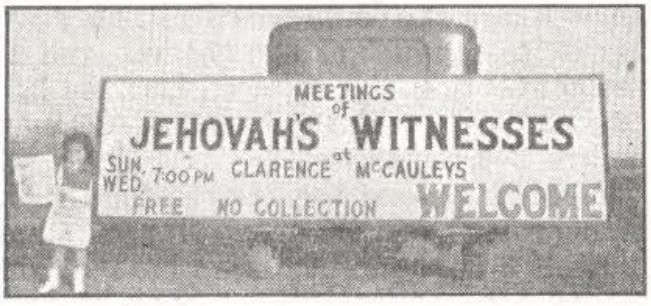
his glasses were broken, and he was carried forty miles from his home in Florida to a place where the gas gave out, when he was further threatened with violence because he could not proceed further. In spite of this severe experience he recovered sufficiently to attend the convention.

A Florida couple decided to attend the convention, and started a week earlier than necessary, so that some time could be spent with the bride's parents, who lived en route. While at their home they witnessed to the home and to the town, with the result that both parents rejected the truth, and when the town was finished the son-in-law found himself looking down the muzzle of a double-barreled shotgun. Guns don't look so good this way; so the young man offered to sock his pater with a rock unless he laid down the gun; which he did, but had the lad arrested. About that time the boy's own father came along, furnished bail, and the lad came on to the convention as happy as a lark.

Nine witnesses, six women and three men, from Shawnee, Oklahoma, were in attendance at the convention, out on bail for doing in Shawnee what they did in St. Louis, i.e., magazine witnessing on the streets. Sentenced to twenty days in jail for doing what they had a perfect right to do, they were glad to leave their native state, even though they did have good clean beds and good food during the period of their incarceration.

Hearts Stirred En Route

A Californian's heart was stirred,



Bucklin, Kansas, company shift sign location.



9 Hermanos en plena tarea con nuestra casa rodante [9 brethren in full service with our rolling house], Argentina

hundreds of miles from St. Louis, when he saw so many cars all bearing the same message and all headed toward the convention city. Another Californian was thrilled when he was crossing the desert in New Mexico, where for many miles there are no habitations. At length he came to a little isolated hut, and, seeing the resident, he thought, What a good chance this would be to present the truth for the first time to one who had never heard! However, when he produced *The Watchtower* the man said, "Why, I know all about that! I get them right along and read them, too"; whereupon he displayed several recent issues. So that was that.

Though this last Californian's car was not one of the newest or swiftest, and they had one blowout, and their water hose melted on the way through the desert, and though they slept in a tent on the scorching sands, they covered the 2,080 miles safely in about four days, convinced that the protecting hand of Jehovah was over them all the way.

If the company that visits Monroe, Missouri, finds that every house in town was called on just before the convention, this is an indirect confession that one of the witnesses en route had some minor repairs made to his car and made good use of his time while the work was being done.

Transportation expenses didn't bother

TOP



"Father" Hadghen's car stuck in the mud
(See story on page 25)

one of the Philadelphia witnesses. It did not cost him a cent to negotiate the 1,000 miles to St. Louis; he used his thumb. He hit the highway outside the "City of Brotherly Love" on Friday at 6 a.m., and obtained a series of pickups which landed him in the convention city Sunday at midnight. Lodging presented no problem: the first night he was permitted to sleep in his benefactor's car; the second night he waggled his thumb and rode all the time; the third night he came in with a pioneer from Maine. He ate up $1.75 on the way, and that is all it cost him to get to the convention.

Some hearts were stirred by sorrow. In Arkansas two highway patrol cars blocked the road, not far enough ahead to give the bus a chance to stop; result, two deaths. But after a day's delay the innocent bus-driver was allowed to take his load on to the convention.

Other Travel Episodes

Another singular difficulty was encountered by one of three New Orleans buses of Jehovah's witnesses near the Arkansas-Missouri boundary. A coal truck ran into the bus, and although the truck-driver admitted he was at fault, each driver was fined $42 and ordered not to leave town until further action could be taken, but at length, for the convenience and comfort of his passengers, the bus-driver was allowed to proceed. This occurred in front of a Catholic Church, the priest of which manifested not a little kindness toward the witnesses, furnishing them wet towels and other comforts. God will surely reward him in some degree, now or later, on the basis of Jesus' promise about the cup of cold water.

One of the two Minneapolis buses was overloaded. Coming into Missouri it was fined $69, and compelled to cross to Illinois and procure an Illinois license. Many buses carrying live freight are overloaded, having more passengers aboard than they have seats, and nothing is done about it. In this case there seems to have been discrimination against the witnesses on account of their beliefs.

Buses from Albany, Oregon, stopped at the bathing pool at a Kansas City park to rest and clean up. Their admissions were paid, but when the caretaker found they were Jehovah's witnesses he became furious and demanded that they leave. This they refused to do, as their admission fees had been accepted. The man was prevailed upon to read *Kingdom News* Number 8. He did so, apologized for his rude behavior, and invited the whole party to visit the pool again on the return trip. All some people need is a little help and they can use their brains all right. This man was one of them.

Another transportation joke was at the expense of a fat man who was also a fanatic. Nolia Hutchins, of Florida, was out with placards, boarded a car, and faced two nuns who looked at the



At Coatbridge, Scotland. Some of the 48 immersed on May 25, 1941.

TOP

placards with discomfort. A fat man across the aisle made motions as if of spitting and otherwise dishonoring the message. He even made faces which, if possible, were worse than the one he was born with. Then he placed his huge body protectingly between Nolia and the nuns, and turned his back on Nolia, and she adjusted one of the placards so that he seemed to be wearing it, to the intense amusement of all in the car. Nolia! how could you do it?

When one of these mock patriots spoke sneeringly to a pioneer from Havana, Cuba, a man said to him, "Shut up, you," and, turning to the lady, asked for one of the books, and invited her to have a drink of ice water and to rest in the shade. Here, evidently, is another man that will shortly be asking the Lord how it is that he got into the Kingdom—merely giving a cup of cold water in His name. —Mark 9:41.

On the way to the convention, witnesses from Tacoma, Washington, learned of a case where a man connected with a filling station has become much interested in the truth because of the ghastly mistreatment of Jehovah's witnesses at the barbaric town of Rawlins, Wyoming. So Rawlins is of some use after all.

The Devil "Having Great Wrath"

Holiday's Cove, West Virginia, has a trap light, two reds and a green, which is very confusing to motorists. Approaching this intersection en route home two pioneers passed under the light which was green, when it suddenly changed to the middle red, meaning "Caution". The Cove has Legionnaires and some police that construe patriotism as hatred of those who understand the Bible and practice its teachings. There was a hurry-up arrest, a fine of $14.60, a night of brutal quizzing by police and Legionnaires, fingerprinting, photographing, and every other evidence of hatred.

The next night, at the hearing, 16 of Jehovah's witnesses walked into the courtroom. The faces of the hypocritical police and Legionnaires turned black. The mayor said the traffic light was confusing and he would have a better one installed; that the driver was not guilty. And so that night the witnesses in Holiday's Cove had a jubilee meeting talking it all over about the goodness of Jehovah at St. Louis and at Holiday's Cove. And isn't it marvelous, when you come to think of it, that Jehovah could be so good to so many people in so many places at one time?

Another pioneer, from the state of Washington, returned slowly through Boonville, Missouri. As he did so an officer motioned him to the curb, walked over and welcomed him in the name of the Chamber of Commerce, stating that he could have all the ice water he wished and stay as long as he desired; that he remembered Judge Rutherford well, and that his father had gone to school with him. He seemed eager to learn of the attendance at the convention and of its effects. He had read some of the literature and eagerly accepted more.

At a St. Louis drug store, and also at a restaurant much patronized by Jehovah's witnesses, certain clerks and waiters acted in a very unfair and careless manner. A manly statement was made to both proprietors, and one of them (the one with brains) offered to appear before the witnesses and apologize. This was not necessary, but the condition was corrected. Nobody should be comforted in being mean.

Evil Servants

One of the "evil servant" groups had a convention at East St. Louis, to try to grab off a few of the witnesses, but nobody paid any attention to them. Somebody saw one of the programs and one of the workers and reported it. A zealot of about the same mentality paraded up and down Oakland avenue with a sign intended to attract attention to himself. At length he became exhausted by the heat and fell down. The police called an ambulance and took him away.

Other evil servants, i.e., servants of the Devil, acted as stooges or assistants of those trying to hurt the conventioners. Among these were some Protestants who do not do their own thinking but believe all they read, fearing to use their own brains. One such came to the room assignment committee and said, "My mother is a Protestant. I am inquisitive. We have eight rooms but my mother refuses to let them to Jehovah's witnesses, and I do not feel so good about it myself." In other words, here was a woman that was ready to believe an evil report but hesitated to use her own eyes and her own brain. There are many such.

One Protestant woman who had agreed to take in a group from Boston went back on her agreement, and a Catholic woman took them in and treated them fine. Afterwards the Protestant woman, as a result of a back-call, said, "Why you people are not at all like I supposed. I will be glad to let you have the rooms." But she spoke too late, and missed both the blessing and the rent.

A woman said, "I belonged to a social club, all the members of which agreed before the convention not to take any of Jehovah's witnesses. I got to thinking about it, and finally said I would not be so mean. I was told that I could not be a member of the club any more, and said, 'Okay, then I am not.'" She got some of the witnesses and took them along home with her. God bless her now and hereafter.

Stuck in the Mud

◆ "Father" Hadghen (as the Indians call him), Nixon, Nevada, prefers to be stuck in the mud, literal and religious, as the accompanying picture indicates. Our discussion with him was as follows:

Priest Hadgden: "Get out of town if you want to avoid trouble."

Jehovah's witness: "Just a minute! We assume that you claim to represent the Lord when you say that the spiritual needs of these Indians are being taken care of by you. God has commanded us to preach the good news of the Kingdom to all the world, as a witness to all people. Why are you trying to stop our work here in Nixon? Don't you think it would be fair to let the Indians decide for themselves who is preaching the truth, you or Jehovah's witnesses?"

Priest Hadgden: "That may be fair, but what little money my people have to donate, the Church needs badly."

Jehovah's witness: "Then it is a question of money. I say your religious organization [Episcopalian] is commercial and we are here to explain to these Indians the difference between religion and Christianity."

Priest Hadgden: "I have a speaking engagement in a town about twenty miles from here, and I must be going."

Jehovah's witness: "I must also be about my Father's business."

I had some distance to walk around the base of a steep hill to make my next call. When I reached the summit I found the priest's car stuck in the mud and the priest himself taking to his heels, as did Sisera, and plugging up the hill holding his skirts. As he approached me he said, "We are surely having our retribution. Did you see our car down below the hill stuck in the mud?"

Jehovah's witness: "Yes, I saw it. Can I help you get it out?"

Priest Hadgden: "No! I thank you. We will be able to get it out later."

By the Lord's grace, in the face of threats of arrest and grave abuse by the resident nurse, we finished the town, placing 3 *Religion* books, 2 *Watchtower* subscriptions, 21 single magazines, and 44 booklets, and had a sound attendance of 71.

The priest and the nurse went ahead of us and warned "their" people not to listen to the phonograph and not to read the literature. This made a good advertisement, and nearly all listened.—H. L. Parkhurst.

(*To be continued*)

"Lovers of Pleasures"—2 Timothy 3:4

THE Scriptures and the public press are in agreement on one thing, and that is that the present generation are "lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God". The Bible, written as man's guide to the way of truth and life, says nothing about men and women chasing a ball around a field, or any one of a thousand other forms of amusement that engage the attention of the newspapers to the extent of millions of pages every year.

'Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our admonition,' and those Scriptures are completely silent on the subject of sports. They draw the attention to something far higher. Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible* says:

"Public games were altogether foreign to the spirit of Hebrew institutions; the great religious festivals supplied the pleasurable excitement and the feelings of national union which rendered the games of Greece so popular. The entire absence of verbal or historical reference to the subject in the Gospels shows how little it entered into the life of the Jews."

The Romans and Greeks had games a plenty, and they were savage enough. Slaves were trained to kill one another as gladiators, to entertain those that were in the king business, and others who were equally bloodthirsty. The Circus Maximus of ancient Rome had seats where 300,000 people could look on and see Christians butchered or covered with pitch and burned as torches. In the year 72 A.D. the Circus Maximus was filled to capacity every day for 100 consecutive days. If there had been newspapers in those days they would have had solid pages of news about the sports. Maybe you have seen such pages in modern newspapers.

But you never see any solid pages of news about God's Kingdom, The Theocracy, or about the activities of Jehovah's faithful witnesses, or the latest unfoldings of God's Word. It would interfere too much with the baseball or football or basketball or tennis or golf scores that are so important; are they not?

The Greek Games

The Greek games were on a higher plane than the Roman games, but they were low enough. No person can run 25 miles at top speed without injuring his heart, and the Marathon racers often died, and still die, from their overexertions. The apostle Paul makes frequent reference to the Greek games of running and fighting, comparing them to the great struggle against the demons in which the children of God are engaged in their fight to do God's will and lay hold on eternal life.

The Greek fight was a cruel thing. The men had gloves studded with nails, and the victor was expected to kill the vanquished at the end of the fight. It was the progenitor of the modern prize fight. In twenty years in the United States there were 169 prize fight fatalities. Eight of the slain fighters were schoolboys. A German boy trained for six months so that he could obtain a contract of $5 a round, and was killed in the third round of his first fight. A boy of 17 who gave his services in a benefit fight for a slain pugilist was himself killed in the third round. The papers have little to say of these fatalities, also of the fractured ribs and jaws, blinded eyes, hemorrhages, brain concussions and like injuries that go with the modern prize fighting business.

There is big money in the prize fighting business, but it seldom goes to the fighters. The promoters and lawyers contrive to get most of it, and sometimes get it all. At a fight in New York city some half dozen years back the proceeds at up to $30 a seat came to $428,370. Carnera, the man who was beaten, was to have received $88,000, but was so manhandled by his attorneys that he got none of it. The Supreme Court Justice

TOP

Schmuck who reviewed the proceedings made the statement in open court that, except for one or two exceptions, most fighters are of so low mentality that they do not know money when they see it. It was established in court that in two years in which Carnera earned $200,000, and took some terrible punishment, he received nothing of what he earned. Lawyers and promoters hogged the whole thing.

The Bullfight Business

The bullfight business is nearly if not quite a monopoly of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The profits go to the boys in skirts. The uniforms of the matadors are made by nuns, so that the whole thing will be kept in the family. At Gor, Spain, thirty spectators at a bullfight were seriously injured by one bull. A mad bull on the rampage is a bad actor. In Coruna a bull suddenly lifted his head and threw in the air a sword with which he had been stabbed. As the sword descended it pierced the heart of a spectator, killing him instantly. It is customary to starve a bull for two days before it enters the bull ring. During that time he is also given nothing to drink. He enters the ring wild with thirst and hunger.

Fatal injuries in football in the United States are decreasing, but are still heavy. Football is not as dangerous as bullfighting—not quite. The papers tell of some Catholic boys in Oregon falling on their knees and praying for a football victory. They had been misinstructed as to how to pray and why and when. They lost the game by a score of 13 to 0.

Long-distance swimming is another dangerous business. A German girl, Ruth Litzig, literally swam herself to death. She swam continuously for 79 hours, was taken out of the water, and lapsed into a coma from which she never awoke. She was but nineteen years of age. A Bengalese, P. K. Ghose, swam for 62½ hours with his hands manacled. In Argentina Pedro Candioti swam continuously for 87 hours and 19 minutes. Would you think a man would be that foolish, just to get his name in the paper?

Few of those who try to swim the English Channel succeed; but some do, and many of these are women. The waters are rough; the length of the swim is about 19 miles, and the usual time something over 15 hours. The cost is around $1,250. A tugboat has to be hired, a pilot, a trainer and other assistants, and there are weeks of training—all for what? A few lines in a penny-dreadful.

The Hunting Business

It is supposed to be great fun to take the life of wild creatures, also of men, women and children; for, after all, what is the war business but a species of man-hunting? In both instances the pack of dogs is "blessed" by some clergyman and then they are out for blood. The boast is made that the fox-hunting business in Britain represents an invested capital of $75,500,000, with an annual expenditure of $40,000,000. There are 300 packs of hounds, about 40 to a pack.

You will be interested to know that 4,000 elephants are slain annually to keep the sporting world supplied with billiard balls. Does it seem likely that the Creator made the big, good-natured elephant just to keep the poolrooms running? One man, W. D. M. Bell, killed 1,011 elephants in Africa in 16½ years. Hunting lions by airplane in South Africa is now illegal; the practice was stripping the country of its large game.

In a single year, in Pennsylvania, and in six weeks of that year, 30 hunters were killed and 200 wounded.

It is claimed that Johann Georg I and Johann Georg II of Saxony in the course of their lives took between them a total of 225,761 red deer, fallow deer, roe deer, wild boar, bears, wolves, lynxes, hares, foxes, beavers, badgers, otters and wildcats, making them the largest slaughterers of wild game in history. However they have nothing on the Kaiser. See how many he killed, directly and indirectly!

The pleasures of games last but for a day. Ever hear of baby golf? It grew up in a night and perished in a night, and with it an investment running into the hundreds of millions, so it was said. The Frenchman who invented a combination sled and parachute for riding off the edge of precipices had an idea that might appeal to somebody who placed no value on his neck. The 74-year-old man who showed that he could roller-skate for 112 hours and 41 minutes proved that he had no common sense. He could have shown that in much less time some other way.

In Australia a man walked 110,000 miles to win a bet of $1,750. In walking around Australia three times he broke his leg five times. Would you think that any man would have such tenacity, and for such a mean reward?

There is a place in Germany, the Zugspitze, where one may glide on skis twenty miles and then return by an electric line to a comfortable hotel at the summit. That is not a bad idea.

Some people pay as much as $40 to stand and watch ice-skaters do their wonderful stunts. Come easy, go easy. At Port Colborne, Ontario, a skater making 45 miles an hour actually reached out and grabbed a mallard duck by the neck, flying just ahead of him. He brought the duck ashore, but here is hoping he let him go.

It is established that excessive athletics are injurious to women: it tends to make them sterile or to turn them into men altogether, as has happened on numerous occasions. Don't go crazy over games. There are bigger, more important things to engage one's attention. When Armageddon comes along the baseball scores will look like mighty trifling things, and the Jonadabs that survive will have something of real importance to talk about.

THRILLS! THRILLS! THRILLS!

YES, the assembly of Jehovah's witnesses at St. Louis was the most thrilling and spectacular occasion ever. Imagine 115,000 persons, without religious hypocrisy, assembled together for worship of Almighty God! Not only the city, but the entire country, was amazed. Surely you will want to hear more about this great event. Here is your opportunity. Read about it; see numerous pictures of assembly action, all in the newly released, vivid 80-page *REPORT OF THE JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES ASSEMBLY.* It contains not only a full report of the five-day assembly at St. Louis, but also a full report and pictures of the five-day assembly at Leicester, England, where, under bombing planes over a war-torn land, 12,000 of Jehovah's witnesses joyfully assembled to worship the great Creator.

You will want a copy of this unequaled report. Don't delay—act immediately. Yours will be mailed to you at once. Merely clip out coupon below and send it in together with a contribution of only 5c to aid in printing.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Please send me, postpaid, a copy of *Report of the Jehovah's witnesses Assembly,* for which I enclose contribution of 5c.

☐ Please send me, postpaid, twenty-five copies of *Report of the Jehovah's witnesses Assembly,* for which I enclose contribution of $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....



British Comment

[Compiled in America—*Ed.*]

Civilians Under Fire

◆ Civilians in this war, like soldiers, soon accept the terrific as normal. One hears of extraordinarily few panic incidents. It is an exaggeration to say that all civilians are in the front line now. Many of them can get shelter—if only the shelter of dugouts and dispersal—when the bombs are dropping, so to that extent they are not exposed to such certain peril as were the infantry lines marching into the machine-gun fire of the Somme or Passchendaele. The soldiers of the last war went into many charges feeling they were doomed men. One has not so ghastly a conviction in London or Liverpool today, but hopes firmly for the best, and tries to carry on—the familiar routine.

A dear old lady was dug out of the remains of her house. Before they took her off to the hospital she thanked her rescuers and said, "Would you mind putting out the milk bottles? The milkman will be so disturbed if he doesn't find them."

In the town where she lived a married couple who had been turned out of their home because a large unexploded bomb lay near it, heard from a soldier that it was not likely to go off for another eight hours. Thereupon, they went to a policeman, said they wanted to go and sleep in their house, and would he kindly call them half an hour before the bomb was likely to explode?

I have known children to be moved from their sleeping place owing to a severe air raid in the immediate neighborhood, and they have shown very little fear even in the worst moments. A teacher told me how she had to take a party from a camp school alongside walls and under hedges by the light of incendiaries with high explosive thudding in the fields around, and even the baby of the party, only seven years old, kept his place in line and never murmured as he clutched his red blanket manfully.

The children were quietly obedient and dropped on their faces at each whistle of a bomb. All got safely into a farmhouse. They had to sit for four hours within shuddering walls, but their only request was to ask the farmer, "Could you play your ukulele, Mister, so we can sing?" In the morning the party found scores of craters among the primroses and violets, the sheep and the lambs.—William Linton Andrews, editor, *The Yorkshire Post,* in a letter to the New York *Times.*

Handicapped but Undaunted

◆ I have not been a partaker of the food at the Lord's table very long, but I find it is the most nourishing food I have ever had. It gives one such peace of mind and contentment, knowing that Jehovah God is working out His great purpose, by and through Jesus Christ. The Lord's people both new and old are filled with joy as they go forward in the Lord's work of finding the "great multitude".

That old serpent, the Devil, is striving might and main to hinder the progress of the work of the Lord. He even had a go at me. It was like this: I had been appointed leader of a drive for the first time and was due at the appointed place at 7 p.m. By the way, I am a cripple and I use a motor chair to get about in. I can also propel it along by hand; so I am able to get to a few doors (not so many as I should like), anyhow, to carry on. I was driving along a certain road in our city and was about to turn into a street on my right. I gave a clear signal as to my intentions, and started to turn into the street. Before I knew what was happening a car came rushing round the corner, filling up the gap where I wanted to be. To go on was impossible, unless I

wanted to be under the wheels of the car. So I locked my steering wheel over in the right lock, jammed on my brakes, and over went my chair, shooting me out into the road. The car just missed me. The most marvelous part about it, I was not hurt; my hat didn't even come off. I sat up. Someone out of the crowd that had gathered lifted up my chair, and then lifted up your humble—. I got into the chair, tried it; it seemed O.K. I pulled the engine over. She started. So I slipped off, leaving the crowd on the corner with their mouths open. I arrived at my destination on time. The Lord was indeed watching over me.

The truth of Jehovah God's Word is the most precious and marvelous thing anyone can have. And I thank the Lord that He sent one of His servants to our house. This was in March, 1941. He left me a [book] *Religion* and arranged to see me a week later. Well, I read this book and was thrilled. As a matter of fact I was at the passage and watching for him coming on the appointed night. He came; and since then I too have had some of the joys of the Lord's "strange work", and I hope to continue taking the message of truth to the people as long as the Lord permits it to be done.

There are only two of us at our house, my dad and I. Dad, too, has a knowledge of the truth, and placed his first bound book (needless to say it was a *Religion*) the other day.

I should like to do more, for I have plenty of time on my hands; however, I am going to do my very best.

With very best wishes, and hoping and trusting that the vindication of Jehovah God's name will soon be made manifest. —A. E. B., Lincolnshire.

From Full-Time Warriors

◆ Having completed our first year as pioneers we want to express our deep appreciation and grateful thanks to Jehovah God for the privilege of being full-time warriors in this day of battle and of victory for The Theocracy. A year packed with thrills and blessings; yes, and also hardships, which we bear joyfully for His name's sake.

Despite suggestions that we should be unable to meet our expenses, we took the Lord at His word and went straight forward; and now we can testify that Jehovah's people need take no thought for the morrow. He knows what we need before we ask, and never fails to provide us with the necessities, sometimes using the "sheep" we go out to feed with His Word.

We have had many experiences in the field, and should like to tell of two:

1. When we were calling on a woman in a village, she spotted *The Watchtower,* and said, "Come in; I've been waiting for you for twelve years." Result: 1 subscription (*Watchtower*), 4 books, 1 Bible and 4 booklets, and, of course, a back-call.

2. Not quite so enjoyable. A clergyman, after having brusquely dismissed another pioneer, came out of his house and tackled me. "You WATCHTOWER people are very busy and subversive; what's the idea?" He was promptly told and a good witness was given. His ignorance of the Bible was amazing, and he would not have me get out mine to prove a point. He said that the message was terrible, and was appalled that we should refute the "trinity" doctrine, which, however, he admitted he couldn't explain. That same evening I was about to return home from a book study I have been conducting, but was persuaded to stop a few minutes longer. Suddenly, with no warning, bombs dropped. On my way home I had to pass the vicarage. The vicar and his wife were still beneath the debris, and are now in hospital seriously injured. Had I not delayed my departure I should have been just on the spot when the bombs fell; surely evidence of the Lord's protection. I certainly had a strange feeling as I passed the place. —Maurice C. Reeder, England.

TOP

U. S. Destroyers in England

◆ The 50 American destroyers traded to England for naval bases were handed over to the British Navy last August. However, no American destroyer was commissioned by the British Navy till January.

Many observers wondered what was the reason for the delay. Now, from information supplied by an American newspaperman just arrived from England, *In Fact* can reveal:

The British were not satisfied with the crew accommodations, which, as cramped and ill-ventilated as they were, were far more comfortable and spacious than the crew quarters on British destroyers. On the other hand, the officers' quarters, as a result of the relatively democratic traditions of the U. S. Navy, were not as large as those provided for the officers in the British Navy, who are without exception representatives of the British upper class.

So, *In Fact* is in a position to state, for three months while British shipping was in greater danger than at any other period since 1917, shipyards remodeled the U. S. destroyers, contracting the crew quarters and expanding the officers' quarters to make room for the officers' servants.—*In Fact.*

Archbishop of Canterbury

◆ The archbishop of Canterbury has an income of £15,000 per year, has a life job, and is the owner for life of Lambeth Palace. He could be tried for a criminal offense but not for anything else. He can confer college degrees and give licenses to practice medicine or surgery. One of his titles is "The Most Reverend Father in God".

The Civilian War

◆ An odd feature of the present war is that until recently civilian losses were greater than fighting casualties, and this may still be the case. Undoubtedly famine and pestilence (such as the influenza) will claim many lives before the end.

The Strategic Bombing of Dublin

◆ Neither Pacelli nor Hitler hesitates for a moment to destroy millions of their fellow Catholics if it will aid the end of world dominion which they have in view. The strategic bombing of Dublin by Hitler's forces is to be understood from this angle. The madman demands the immediate surrender to him of any land he may be ready to invade or that he wishes to use in his world conquest. It is for that reason that hundreds were wounded and many were slain by the Nazis in the capital of Eire.

The New Radio Spotter

◆ Britain's new radio spotter, which substitutes electronics for eyesight, locates planes forty miles distant and records the information in one four-thousandths of a second. The radio waves see as well in darkness, fog and storms as at any other time, though they are interfered with by occasional magnetic storms from the sun. It is anticipated that this new invention will markedly change air warfare at night and in fog. Moreover, the device works as well under the sea as through the air.

Photography at Night

◆ The photography of five square miles at night is accomplished by the dropping of forty pounds of magnesium by a parachute, and igniting it by a time fuse. When the explosion takes place a shutter is tripped in the camera in the plane; and then the experts study the photograph, back at headquarters, to see where to drop the next bombs. The British are using the new methods to locate German strategic positions.

Motoring in Eire

◆ Eire is a beautiful land, but it isn't such fun motoring as it used to be. An Irish News Letter explains that the price of gasoline has recently been raised from 2/2 to 2/7 per gallon, i.e., from around 52c to 62c.

New Timely Most Valuable

is the book CHILDREN

All people of good-will! Awake! This is no time to just watch conditions in the earth shape themselves! This is the time to know the meaning of it all!

The Bible is the one source of information. Bible study today is essential. The latest book recently written by Judge Rutherford, *Children,* first edition 3 million copies, is the finest aid that you can obtain in getting the proper understanding of the Bible. You owe it to yourself to learn the truth and God's provision for all persons who love righteousness. If you want to see the end of this disorder and the establishment of a righteous, world-wide government under Christ Jesus, the same government you have prayed for time and time again, 'Thy kingdom come; thy will be done,' then read *Children.*

Children contains 384 pages. Everything stated therein is proved by the Bible. With numerous colored illustrations, bound in beautiful sky-blue cloth, and stamped in gold, *Children* is outstanding. Send for your copy now, and for convenience use the coupon below, enclosing your contribution of 25c.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of 25c for the printing of more copies of the book *Children;* and please send me a copy immediately.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Jesuit Destroyers

(Part 1)

Who plotted the death of our martyred presidents?

Return of the "Princes"

Who will meet earth's new governors?

John Bull on Uncle Sam's Side!

A Glance at Irish History

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 579
November 26, 1941

* *

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Jesuit Destroyers (Part 1) 3
Jesuit Guilt 4
Abraham Lincoln, the "Heretic" 6
Hierarchy Against the Union 7
Knights of the Golden Circle 10
Under the Totalitarian Flag
Mr. Taylor's Expensive Trip 12
The "People's Reporting Service" 12
The Catholic State of Canada 13
"The Sword of the Spirit" 14
Supreme Deference to Aristotle 14
Was Peter the First Pope? 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Return of the "Princes" 17
Spiritism — "Psychiana" Like the Clergy 19
The New Government
Witnessing on the Playground 20
The Tender Shepherd's Care 20
Children of the King 24
"Pathé News" 24
John Bull on Uncle Sam's Side! 25
Water and Plant Life 26
Animalia 27
Surgery 28
British Comment 29

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

America Succumbs

◆ Events of past history are brought to the attention of *Consolation* readers because they further expose the deadly hypocrisy of Romanism. These circumstances add to the burden of evidence that the American Republic is the victim of religion and the only hope for the people is THE THEOCRACY.

The independence of the United States of America is 165 years old. The birthday of liberty was celebrated as usual last 4th of July with fireworks and oratory, while Liberty lay on her deathbed.

The Great Experiment, as the free Republic was dubbed from the outset by Catholic monarchists, is dying this year. Its demise was freely predicted by Romanists and joyfully anticipated by all popes. It cannot be cured. It is the victim of that "foe of all free governments", Vatican Rome. The struggle has been bloody. The slain in all the wars from Adams to Roosevelt can be laid at the door of the guilty, intriguing Jesuits, tool of the Papacy.

The graves of both the Blue and the Gray silently accuse the Rome which stirred up the Civil War. The blood of the valiant Lincoln, the victim of Jesuit conspiracy, was mingled with the rivers of gore that flowed from North and South to sate the mounting hatred of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy directed against the free United States. Four other presidents gave their lives in the fight against the Hierarchy. Now the struggle has ended. America succumbs, body and soul, to the domination of Rome. As proof that our forefathers died in vain, I submit that, although every statement is a historical certainty, not one newspaper in the land will dare to print the above facts.

Now the Hierarchy professes to teach loyalty to the flag by advocating the enforced salute. Are we to submit to instruction from traitors?—Elton Groves.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 26, 1941 | Number 579

Jesuit Destroyers

(*In Two Parts*—Part 1)

Fate of Heretics

THE present assignment of the Jesuits, religious gestapo of Roman Catholicism, appears to be the humiliation and destruction of Jehovah's witnesses. After working the flag-salute issue threadbare, and screaming the false charge of disloyalty, they resorted to another much-used weapon, MOB INCITEMENT. Christians continue to suffer cruelly at the hands of Rome's agents.

Throughout the United States everybody except the fanatics understands the position of Jehovah's witnesses. Honest people respect their courageous stand for righteousness, and their refusal to compromise under terrible assaults from God's enemies.

One Jesuit oath makes this understandable:

"Our business is to contrive: 1st, That Catholics be imbued with hatred for heretics, whoever they may be, and that this hatred shall constantly increase, and bind them closely to each other. 2nd, That it be, nevertheless, dissembled, so as not to transpire until the day when it shall be appointed to break forth."

Jehovah's witnesses have had occasion to observe the operation of the rule: "until the day . . . appointed to break forth." The attempt to wreck the Madison Square Garden assembly in 1939 was begun at a light signal; the riots and assaults in June, 1940, were simultaneous throughout the nation, operating on orders from a central conspirator.

It is also well known that Hitler's legions strike when, and only when, the Jesuit forerunners have betrayed the country in advance; the only exception being England, where they have not succeeded as yet.

Enemies of America

Jesuits are the destroyers of liberty, happiness and life. They have now operated for four hundred years as the secret police of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The bloodiest pages of history resulted from operations and incitements of these most effective warmongers of all time. Their business is discord, deception and destruction.

So diabolical is this institution that it is certainly the creation of the Devil himself. He alone could be responsible for such a monstrous malignancy, rotting empires and consuming flesh. Jesuitry has its roots in Satan's invisible kingdom and was, no doubt, molded by the power of the Dragon. The Scriptures show that its desolation will precede that of the Devil.

In this article it is not the purpose to glorify some creatures nor to injure others. It deals with the deeds of Jesuitry because of their claim to serve the Lord and to be His specially appointed substitute or deputy upon earth. Observe their official name, "Society of Jesus." If the truth calls them into disrepute it is not with design to hurt individuals. But rather the desire is to show the honest that no protection can be derived from them; and their claims to represent the Lord are false, fraudulent, and productive of death.

TOP

It is further intended that an understanding of the falsity of this organization will be an incentive for many to turn to the Bible and there find Jehovah's wonderful provision to save the obedient from the frightful conditions which imperil all human creatures.

There is an interesting similarity between the conduct of the Jesuits toward Jehovah's witnesses today, and their past action against the American Republic and its leaders during the seventy years from 1830 to 1900. It was the hatred of the Jesuits that accomplished the death of Abraham Lincoln* and thousands of others. Study of these facts is important because the Jesuits today have constituted themselves the teachers of "patriotism". Those who have been deceived by such false claims will do well to ponder the following record taken from the pages of history.

Special consideration is given the destructive influence of a Jesuit conspiracy upon the United States for the last hundred years. The course of this study takes us back to the bier of a murdered president and the causes which led to his death. Abraham Lincoln is well known to American history students as a champion of righteousness as he saw it, and as the victim of an assassin's bullet. It is now seventy-six years since he was shot at Ford's Theatre in Washington, April 14, 1865.

One imperfect man's death is not important, even a Lincoln's. Today the all-important thing is THE THEOCRACY, soon to be ushered in completely by the glorious Son, Christ Jesus, who, after tasting death for all who would obey Jehovah, is "alive for evermore". (Revelation 1:18; Hebrews 2:9) But the assassination of Lincoln was an act in the furtherance of a conspiracy which has a bearing on the present. It serves to reveal the black perfidy of the same Jesuit organization which presumes to teach loyalty and love of flag by violence and persecution heaped upon Jehovah's witnesses at this very day. As the self-appointed guardians of "patriotism", the record of the Jesuits becomes interesting.

For this reason it may be profitable to delve into events which are mournful to most Americans: those dark and fateful days from 1860-65, when this land was bathed in its own blood. Today the Catholic Hierarchy conspiracy which killed Lincoln is bearing even more fruit. Lincoln was appointed to die as the head of a government which cherished freedom of worship. Today Jehovah's witnesses are appointed to the same cup of death, but their Elder Brother, Christ Jesus, will intervene to utterly depopulate their oppressors.

Jesuit Guilt

The proof is conclusive that Lincoln was killed in the execution of a Papal or Jesuit Hierarchy conspiracy to destroy the United States because of the nation's hated principles of freedom and equality; and this unabated conspiracy is reaping a harvest of wickedness today, paralyzing every department of press and government in its fearful clutches. One of the results is the open exchange of emissaries between this government and the Vatican. ("Myron Taylor Returns to Vatican"—AP Dispatch September 4)

---

* The foremost modern authority on Lincoln's assassination who ignores the Jesuit motive behind the tragedy finds himself bewildered:

"THE CASE AGAINST JOHN WILKES BOOTH. The motives which prompted John Wilkes Booth to kill Lincoln have been the subject of many conjectures. During the days and months following the tragedy, when the public mind was still inflamed by the passions of war, suspicion was naturally directed, not to say diverted, toward Southern leaders as the real instigators of the crime. Nevertheless, a most thorough, almost desperate, search for the proof of the charge against them cleared them all of guilt." P. 372.

"A great political crime was committed without an adequate motive . . . But through every report on the great tragedy one can trace the lingering perplexities of the writer. No one seems sure of his own conclusion." P. 379.

Both quotations are from Otto Eisenschiml's *Why Was Lincoln Murdered?*

TOP

The reason for this friendliness between Roosevelt and the Vatican is not the result of Papal favors to the United States in the past. Their conduct when bloody conflict tore this land in twain it is well for Americans to remember. Those who think that Catholic priests have been assisting the Catholic population to enjoy the "American way of life" will also do well to consider these few pages from past history.

It must be remembered that the Declaration of Independence aroused great animosity among the Catholic Hierarchy of Europe, and among the Catholic Monarchial heads, who feared the spread of this "pernicious" freedom. This is made certain by the words of La Fayette uttered shortly after the success of the Revolution: "American liberty can only be destroyed by the Popish clergy." "Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States" is the title of a book by S. F. B. Morse (1836) which divulges the formation of a conspiracy by the Leopoldines and Jesuits whose set purpose was the dissolution of the infant Republic. This same Morse who invented the telegraph and the Morse code was so impressed by the danger that he risked his life to get these facts before the people.

Morse several times warned Lincoln. On this we have the word of an ex-Romanist, "Father" Chiniquy, whom Lincoln had once defended from false charges made by Papal agents. (*Fifty Years in the Church of Rome,* pages 702, 706, 714) Chiniquy also quotes Lincoln as saying that the United States ambassadors in France, England and Italy had warned him likewise.—

"I saw Mr. Morse, the learned inventor of electric telegraphy; he told me that, when he was in Rome, not long ago, he found proof of the most formidable conspiracy against this country and all its institutions. It is evident that it is to the intrigues and emissaries of the pope that we owe, in great part, the horrible civil war which is threatening to cover the country with blood and ruins."—Lincoln, same authority, page 692.

Just what the mission Rome expected to accomplish is clearly stated by Chiniquy:

In a word, Rome saw at once that the very existence of the United States was a formal menace to her own life . . . From the very beginning, she sowed the germs of division and hatred between the two great sections of this country, and she felt an unspeakable joy when she saw that she had succeeded in dividing its South from its North, on the burning question of slavery. She looked upon that division as her golden opportunity. To crush one party by the other, and reign over the bloody ruins of both, has invariably been her policy. She hoped that her hour of supreme triumph over this continent was come. [It has almost come now, 1941.] She ordered her elder son, the Emperor of France, to keep himself ready to help her crush the North, by having an army in Mexico ready to support the South, and she bade all the Roman Catholic bishops, priests and people to enroll themselves under the banners of slavery, by joining themselves to the party of Democracy.—Pages 690-1.

Another ex-Romanist, Burke McCarty, states that when this Papal decree went forth, of 144,000 Irish Catholics enlisted in the Union Army, 100,000 deserted to the Confederacy! (*Suppressed Truth About the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln,* page 55) Efforts of priests throughout the Northern States to recruit sympathizers for the South and spread disaffection became such an open scandal that Lincoln was forced to threaten several bishops with criminal prosecution. The president's own words were: "The New York riots were evidently a Romish plot from beginning to end. We have the proofs in hand, that they were the work of Bishop Hughes and his emissaries."—Chiniquy, page 703.

These words of Lincoln have seldom been quoted:

"This war would never have been possible without the sinister influence of the Jesuits.

TOP

We owe it to Popery that we now see our land reddened with the blood of her noblest sons. Though there were great differences of opinion between the South and the North, on the question of slavery, neither Jeff Davis nor any one of the leading men of the Confederacy would have dared to attack the North, had they not relied on the promises of the Jesuits, that, under the mask of Democracy, the money and arms of the Roman Catholics, even the arms of France, were at their disposal, if they would attack us. I pity the priests, the bishops and the monks of Rome in the United States, when the people realize that they are, in great part, responsible for the tears and the blood shed in this war; the later the more terrible will the retribution be. I conceal what I know, on that subject, from the knowledge of the nation; for if the people knew the whole truth, this war would turn into a religious war, and it would, at once, take a tenfold more savage and bloody character. It would become merciless as all religious wars are. It would become a war of extermination on both sides. The Protestants of both the North and the South would surely unite to exterminate the priests and the Jesuits, if they could hear what Professor Morse has said to me of the plots made in the very city of Rome to destroy this republic, and if they could learn how the priests, the nuns, and the monks, who daily land on these shores, under the pretext of preaching their religion, instructing the people in their schools, taking care of the sick in the hospitals, are nothing else but the emissaries of the Pope, of Napoleon [III], and the other despots of Europe, to undermine our institutions, alienate the hearts of our people from the constitution, and our laws, destroy our schools, and prepare a reign of anarchy here as they have done in Ireland, in Mexico, in Spain, and wherever there are any people who want to be free."—Chiniquy, same volume, pages 699-700.

Could Rome forgive a man who knew her devices so well? And as president of the hated Republic, he was a thousandfold more dangerous! There is doubtless nothing in the Jesuit book of villainy that was not adapted to bring about the final "liquidation" of Lincoln.

The nature and oaths of the Jesuits make this clear.

"The Jesuits are a *military organization,* not a religious order. Their chief is a general of an army, not the mere father abbot of a monastery. And the aim of this organization is: POWER. Power in the most despotic exercise. Absolute power, universal power, power to control the world by the volition of a single man. Jesuitism is the most absolute of despotisms; and at the same time the greatest and the most enormous of abuses."—*Memorial of the Captivity of Napoleon at St. Helena,* by General Montholon, vol. ii, page 62 (quoted by Chiniquy, pages 684-5).

Secret Plans of the Jesuits, page 127, reiterates the oath:

Our business is to contrive:

1st. That the Catholics be imbued with hatred for the heretics, whoever they may be, and that this hatred shall constantly increase, and bind them closely to each other.

2nd. That it be, nevertheless, dissembled, so as not to transpire until the day when it shall be appointed to break forth. [Note in this connection that priests and others in St. Joseph, Minnesota, knew in advance that the assassination of Lincoln had been set for April 14. See Chiniquy's, pages 730-5.]

3rd. That this secret hate be combined with great activity in endeavoring to detach the faithful from every government inimical to us, and employ them, when they shall form a detached body, to strike deadly blows at heresy.

Abraham Lincoln, the "Heretic"

Lincoln called "Father" Chiniquy into his office one day to find out why the Catholic press throughout the nation falsely charged that he had been baptized a Catholic and was therefore an apostate: "They call me a renegade, on account of that; and they heap upon my head mountains of abuse. At first, I laughed at that, for it is a lie. Thanks be to God, I have never been a Roman Catholic. No priest of Rome has ever laid his hand on my head. But the persistency of the Romish press to present this falsehood to their readers as gospel truth,

TOP

must have a meaning. Please tell me, as briefly as possible, what you think about that."

Chiniquy: "Let me tell you that I wept as a child when I read that story for the first time. For, not only my impression is, that it is your sentence of death; but I have from the lips of a converted priest, that it is in order to excite the fanaticism of the Roman Catholic murderers, whom they hope to find [Booth and all eight of the convicted conspirators were Roman Catholic] sooner or later, to strike you down, they have invented that false story of your being baptized by a priest. They want by that to brand your face with the ignominious mark of apostasy. Do not forget that, in the Church of Rome, an apostate is an outcast, who has no place in society, and who has no right to live.

"The Jesuits want the Roman Catholics to believe that you are a monster, an open enemy of God and His Church, that you are an excommunicated man . . . "

"My dear president," continues Chiniquy, "I must repeat to you here what I said to you when in Urbana, in 1856. My fear is that you will fall under the blows of a Jesuit, if you do not pay more attention than you have done, till now, to protect yourself. Remember that because Coligny was an heretic, as you are, he was brutally murdered in the St. Bartholomew [by order of Catherine de Medici, queen of France and niece of the pope, 1572]; that Henry IV was stabbed by the Jesuit assassin, Revaillac, the 14th of May, 1610, for having given liberty of conscience to his people, and that William the Taciturn [William I of Holland, slain 1584, for championing the Protestant cause] was shot dead by another Jesuit murderer, for having broken the yoke of the Pope. The Church of Rome is the same today [and today, 1941] . . . "

Chiniquy summarizes the reasons for the Hierarchy's hatred of Lincoln:

"The unanimity with which the Catholic hierarchy is on the side of the rebels, is an incontrovertible evidence that Rome wants to destroy this republic, and as you are, by your personal virtues, your love for liberty, your position, the greatest obstacle to their diabolical scheme, their hatred is concentrated upon you; you are the daily object of their maledictions; it is at your breast they will direct their blows. My blood chills in my veins, when I contemplate the day which may come, sooner, or later, when Rome will add to all her other iniquities, the murder of Abraham Lincoln. . . . "—Pages 694-5.

Hierarchy Against the Union

On the banks of the Rio Grande, about fifty miles from where it empties wearily into the Gulf, is a little town called Matamoros. It is south of the border, in Old Mexico. Southern historians of the Civil War, such as Waddy Thompson, put little emphasis on one of the most revealing angles, which had its finale in the sleepy little village just across the Texas line. From here, in the year 1866, embarked one of the armies which the pope had sent to fight against the beleaguered Union.

The time that Napoleon III selected for the establishment of his Mexican empire, 1863, saw the bitterest fighting between the Union and the Confederacy. There can be no doubt that the Papacy was seeking an opportunity to intervene in behalf of the Southern army through the French-Catholic monarch, Napoleon, who sent Maximilian and Carlotta to rule Mexico. They were supported by 30,000 French-, Belgian-, and Austrian-Catholic troops. As proof of the close relation between this Mexican venture and the pope's interest in dissevering the Union, it was freely talked in the South that Napoleon would help the Confederacy, and when Carlotta was sent to Europe her final appeal was to the pope, whose harsh refusal to aid Maximilian came after the defeat and surrender of Lee's army.

Corroborating the Papal backing of Maximilian the following translation from the Spanish of Julio Oliva Ramos'

TOP

The Religious Problem of Mexico, 1926-1929, is noteworthy:

The shrewdness of the Mexican [Catholic] clergy had caused many years' delay in the application of the legal precepts which directly affected the interests of the Catholic Church of Mexico. In other words, the clergy had mocked the laws of the Nation with impunity.

To obtain said impunity the clergy had set up the Presidents of the Republic as it wished, and had extended its influence to all governmental activities. To preserve and perpetuate its pre-eminence and privileges the clergy of Mexico had called in Maximilian to be the emperor of Anahuac [poetic name for Mexico]; and for the purpose of raising him to the throne by armed force, three foreign nations had formed what is commonly called the Triple Alliance. I would call it the gruesome gang. Said alliance culminated in the French intervention of 1862, which intervention was requested and supported by the high clergy of Mexico, as shown both by the undeniable historic documents and physical facts well known to all, such as when Maximilian was received in the Cathedral of Mexico City, solemnly and triumphantly by the archbishop of the metropolis.—Page 1. Translation by Eduardo Keller.

But a year before this, and while there was still hope of bringing victory for the Gray, the pope's army under Maximilian stood poised in Mexico, while intrigue was freely conducted between Jeff Davis, then recognized officially, and his Papal confidants in Canada. Meanwhile the personal conspiracy against Lincoln was progressing steadily, under Jesuit tutelage, to its execution.

House of the Conspirators

It is agreed by all historians that the conspiracy to assassinate the president, and General Grant, and several members of Lincoln's cabinet was matured, if not actually hatched, in the house at 561 H St., Washington, D.C. It was owned and operated by a devout Catholic, Mrs. Mary Surratt, later tried and convicted with eight others. She was among the four against whom the evidence was so damning as to bring on their heads the sentence of hanging; four others were sent to Dry Tortugas, a terrible prison off the coast of Florida. Her son John, through the aid of priests, escaped to Canada, thence to the Vatican, where he was enlisted with the Papal Zouaves, under the name of Watson. Discovered by an American, he was extradited, but allowed to escape by Papal officers, but finally apprehended in Alexandria, Egypt. Two years after his mother's execution he was tried, and, by the exercise of much Jesuit pressure, acquitted. Schoolmates from the Jesuit hatchery at Georgetown constantly thronged the courtroom; and his connection with the Roman Catholic Church was emphasized instead of withheld as would have been the case of a righteous organization involved; while the government prosecutor was forced to try to keep the religious issue out of the proceedings in order to prevent the cry of partiality.

This will give some idea of the Surratt connection with the priesthood. It was brought out at the trial of the mother that the residents of her house were "the most devoted Catholics in the city". Priests were frequently seen there, and one Catholic witness testified that one priest was living with Mrs. Surratt. Chiniquy asks pointedly:

What does the presence of so many priests, in that house, reveal to the world? No man of common sense who knows anything about the priests of Rome can entertain any doubt that, not only they knew all that was going on inside those walls, but that they were the advisers, the counselors, the very soul of that infernal plot. Why did Rome keep one of her priests under that roof, from morning till night, and from night till morning? Why did she send many others, almost every day of the week, into that dark nest of plotters against the very existence of the great republic, and against the life of her President, her principal generals and leading men, if it were not to be advisers, the rulers, the secret motive power of the infernal plot.—Page 719.

Since those days the Hierarchy's guilt in Lincoln's death has been plainly manifest in sedulous efforts to destroy all evidence of the crime. Miss Burke McCarty quotes a letter from Admiral George W. Baird, U.S.N., retired, 33rd-degree Mason of Washington, in 1921, the only living witness who helped to identify the body of John Wilkes Booth, the appointed killer of Lincoln, who was shot to death in the tobacco barn on the Garrett plantation, near Port Royal, Virginia, April 26, 1865, twelve days after the murder:

1505 Rhode Island Ave.
Washington, D.C., Nov. 29, 1921

Miss Grace McCarty
Grace Dodge Hotel
Washington, D.C.

My dear Miss McCarty:

Your letter of the 25th received. . . . My acquaintance with John Wilkes Booth was not at all intimate. I met him in New Orleans in the winter of '63 and '64, when he was playing in the theatre there in "Marble Hearts", and he was splendid in his part. . . . The War was at its height and was freely discussed, but Booth did not seem to be much interested in it. . . . [He was not really a zealot for the South, but later picked by Jesuit lot to shoot the president.]

On the night of the 14th of April, 1865, I went to call on a young lady and about 10:30 her brother came in and said Abe Lincoln is dead. He had been to the theatre to see Laura Keene in "Our American Cousin" and during the play a man [Booth] had got into the box where the President was, and had shot the President, jumped out of the box on to the stage, and escaped from the back door of the stage. . . .

The newspapers had the story very early, that John Wilkes Booth was the assassin and David Herold was the accomplice. . . . Though never intimate with John Wilkes Booth, I admired him, his voice, power of declaiming. I took drinks with him at the Franklin House, Custom House Street, a place frequented by army and navy officers. He seemed to me to have no interest in the war. It was hard to understand. I had seen him but once in Washington and that was about three weeks before the murder of the President. It was on Sunday when he was coming out of Saint Aloysius Catholic Church Vesper Service. . . .

[Booth's body was returned to Washington on board the "Montauk".] I was called on board the Montauk by Lieut. W. W. Crowninshield, to identify the body of John Wilkes Booth, which I did. I noticed a piece of cord about the size of a cod line on his (Booth's) neck and invited Crowninshield's attention to it, who pulled it out and on it was a small Roman Catholic medal. Surgeon General Barnes arrived at that moment and probed the wound in Booth's neck. . . .

I saw the medal when it was taken off Booth's neck and I saw it afterwards in the War Department. It was kept in a safe of the Judge Advocate General. It was in a little tin box which also contained a newspaper scrap referring to it with the bullet from Booth's neck, and I think the derringer also.

When I became the superintendent of the S.W. and Navy Department in 1895, I asked the messenger at the Judge Advocate's door if the relics were still on exhibition as I wanted to show them to some friends, and he said that they were all there but the medal, that the Secretary of War (Mr. Lamont) had sent for them to show some friends and forgot to return them and they remained on his desk four months, and when returned the medal was missing. . . .

[The balance of the letter concerns the writer's visit to Surrattville, where Mary Surratt owned another home; and further evidence that led to her conviction and hanging.]

[Signed] G. W. Baird.

A word more about this medal which was "lost".

It is morally certain that Booth himself had been secretly taken into the Roman Church when he was given the "Agnus Dei" medal which was taken from his neck. The significance of this medal is: The translation of "Agnus Dei" is "Lamb of God"; it indicates sacrifice—the shedding of blood. The writer

TOP

is informed by an ex-Romanist who examined the medal that it was made in Rome, probably sent direct from the Pope as was Pius IX's letter to Jeff Davis, a distinction which would tend to flatter the vanity of John Wilkes Booth.—McCarty's *Suppressed Truth About the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln,* page 108.

Knights of the Golden Circle

This name, like "Knights of Columbus", "Knights of St. Gregory the Great" (one member of this chapter is ex-Judge Martin T. Manton, "knighting" in Federal Prison till October 13, 1941), "Knights of Defender-of-the-Faith" (Franco, the 'Butcher', is best known of those receiving this degree), designates a strictly Roman Catholic Order. The members have performed or are expected to perform some special service for the pope. Miss McCarty, quoted above, relates that *The Great Conspiracy,* a book published in 1866 by Barclay Co., Philadelphia, recites the Jesuitical oath of this society, and she adds: "There is no doubt but that all the conspirators were members of the Knights of the Golden Circle; there is also no doubt that while some of them were nominal Protestants they were wholly papalized. . . . John Wilkes Booth had been initiated into the Knights of the Golden Circle in Baltimore in the fall of 1860, 'in the residence opposite the [Catholic] Cathedral.' "—Pages 90, 108.

It appears that a change came over Booth late in the year 1864, after which time the Jesuit virus possessed him completely. Prior to that time he had doubtless "drawn the lot", and became the appointed killer.

"Father" Chiniquy spent twenty years gathering the evidence of the Papal origin and direction of the plot, and he encountered the difficulties which beset all researches in the field of Papal crimes: an unwillingness to talk. Rome is exceedingly adept at covering her guilt. But the implication was freely discussed by many Americans in those postwar days. The foolishness of men who think they can ignore the warning of a danger, and thus avoid it! Chiniquy summarizes his efforts as follows:

I saw, with profound distress, that the influence of Rome was almost supreme in Washington. I could not find a single statesman who would dare to face that nefarious influence and fight it down, except General Baker. [Baker, in discussing the trial, had used these words to Chiniquy: "I mention, as an exceptional and remarkable fact, that every conspirator in custody is, by education, a Catholic."]

Several of the government men, in whom I had more confidence, told me: "We had not the least doubt that the Jesuits were at the bottom of that great iniquity; we even feared, sometimes, that this would come out so clearly before the military tribunal that there would be no possibility of keeping it out of the public sight. This was not through cowardice, as you think, but through a wisdom which you ought to approve, if you cannot admire it. Had we been in days of peace, we know that with a little more pressure on the witnesses, many priests would have been compromised; for Mrs. Surratt's house was their common rendezvous; it is more than probable that several of them might have been hung. But the civil war was hardly over. The Confederacy, though broken down, was still living in millions of hearts; murderers and formidable elements of discord were still seen everywhere, to which the hanging or exiling of those priests would have given a new life. . . . We were all longing for days of peace."—Page 725.

As a consequence of this government trepidation, the Hierarchy was left secure to plot the deaths of other presidents, Garfield and McKinley becoming later victims. And today the Hierarchy is so well ensconced that nothing but the Lord can oust her. This He has promised to do, and will do with lasting results. —Nahum 1:9.

Rome's Guilt Manifest

All writers who ignore his Papal connection have professed bewilderment

TOP

to find an adequate motive for the crime of Booth. Though practically all books on the subject have disappeared from the libraries, it is clear that the man was nothing but the Jesuitized instrument of Rome. He was not an ardent Secessionist; for, during its height, Booth took little interest in the war. He performed no service for the Confederacy. The murder was indeed a terrible blow to the South, because it served only to aggravate the bitterness of the North, bringing excesses during the Reconstruction. The assassination but opened wider the wound in the nation.

The bitter memories, prejudice and hatred that followed in the wake of the war served to blind the two factions to the encroaching enemy of both, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Only the Jesuits and their master in Rome profited by the striking down of Lincoln. "Jesuitism is a sword whose hilt is in Rome and it points everywhere." The whole monstrous scheme was devised abroad, and directed through Rome's chosen emissaries of destruction.

Religious Rome was the sole beneficiary in the legacy of discord and disunion which was the chief bequest of the bloody strife. How that struggle was revived and kept alive! Almost to this very day the narratives of mothers and grandmothers bereft by Rebel sword or Yankee bullet fill their children's minds with venom; the exploits of Lee have become legend, the heroic example for Southern boys to emulate; and in the states above "the line", Grant and Sherman are the valiant war-horses who liberated the nation from the contemptible Southern slaver. Many people still live, though the war ended more than 76 years ago, who cannot hear the mention of those days without the stirring of old and bitter hates.

To them, and to all who love the American flag as a symbol of freedom, to be respected but not worshiped, these words are addressed: The burden of guilt for this fratricidal strife, for its sorrow and affliction, lies at the door of the Jesuit Hierarchy, who have always hated the free institutions of the United States. The slaying of Lincoln was but one act in the progressive conspiracy to destroy the liberal government symbolized by the Stars and Stripes. McCarty and other authorities disclose that this was neither the first nor the last attempt by Rome's minions.

Harper's New Monthly Magazine, issue of June, 1868, gives the details of "The Baltimore Plot to Assassinate Abraham Lincoln" which was foiled in 1861. Before Lincoln, presidents William Henry Harrison (1841) and Zachary Taylor (1850) died by the Jesuit poison cup, according to McCarty, and Lincoln's immediate predecessor, Buchanan, was so frightened by an attempt to poison him that he remarked on retiring, "As George Washington was the first president, so James Buchanan will be the last president of the United States." Presidents James A. Garfield (1881) and William McKinley (1901) fell by the leaden bullet, victims of the unabated fury of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Connecting all these crimes, and disclosing the common cause, is the Jesuits' venomous hostility against "the American way of life". It explains as well the terrible riots stirred up against Jehovah's witnesses at Litchfield, Waxahachie, Del Rio, Rawlins, and other places too numerous to mention. But let her do her worst, because she herself nears the destruction so often meted out to her enemies. "Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations. And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the LORD." (Ezekiel 7:3, 4.)—Elton Groves.

TOP



Mr. Taylor's Expensive Trip

◆ The ex-president of the Steel Trust, Myron C. Taylor, Mr. Roosevelt's personal ambassador to the pope, made a flying trip to Rome, but the only tangible result is that he made a present to the pope of his $500,000 mansion at Florence. It is supposed that Mr. Roosevelt wished the pope to declare the war against Germany a just war, but it is alleged that the pope said 'No' on three grounds:

First. That on a strictly doctrinal theoretical basis there is no such thing as "a just war," and the Holy See cannot therefore take such a stand. Second. The United States and Britain have doctrines, interests and political aims of their own; the Holy See has doctrines, interests and political aims of its own. Third. The doctrines, interests and political aims run parallel, but the very fact of parallelism means that they do not and cannot meet.

The pope is too clever a politician to come right out and tell Taylor and Roosevelt that he is squarely on the side of Hitler and fervently hopes Hitler will obtain control of the world; but that is the plain truth, as every reader of this magazine knows full well. It was Pacelli, the present pope, who, as Papal nuncio in Berlin, paved the way for Hitler to come to power in Germany. This is well known and there is no excuse for either Taylor or Roosevelt to be ignorant of that fact or of all that has occurred since to put Hitler on the road to world control, with the Hierarchy, of course, sitting astride his neck and guiding him.

In a wireless dispatch from London, published in the *Saturday Evening Post*, Demaree Bess says that for more than a year Hitler's agents have been working "to recruit support among European Christians", by which Mr. Bess means Catholics, and goes on to admit that that is what he means. It is this that accounts for the peculiar conduct of Petain, Laval and other Catholic Frenchmen.

When Hitler invaded Russia it took the Italian Catholic paper *Avvenire* only one day to designate his double-crossing of his former ally as "the anticipation of Anti-Christ" and a couple of days later the Roman Catholic Episcopate of Germany advised all dioceses that the attack on Russia is one "for the Christianity [i.e., the making Catholic] of the world".

As the war went on, within a month the archbishop of Gorizia, Italy, publicly prayed for an Axis victory over Russia, likening it to an ancient religious crusade, and on the same day (July 20) it was announced that Hitler's invading forces had with them a good supply of Catholic priests "specially trained to do missionary work in Russian territory occupied by the German armies". In the United States Catholic opposition to America's helping Russia became vocal and violent.

The "People's Reporting Service"

◆ In Germany itself Hitler's new "People's Reporting Service" is the Inquisition brought up to date. The priests know all about the private affairs and private opinions of everybody, and will be sure to lend priceless aid to this camorra.

Hitler and Mussolini have agreed upon the new "European national flag". It is to contain the national colors of every nation that has been overrun, and Mussolini's paper explains that all of France and all of Portugal will be brought into the new state.

Hitler has long since announced his purpose to wipe out at Westphalia the effect on Europe of the first Treaty of Westphalia, which brought to an end the "Thirty Years' War" and gave Protestantism a legal standing in Europe, even though this fact was never acknowledged by the pope.

Irving Pflaum, foreign editor of the Chicago *Times*, states that General Weygand, from whom many in the democratic countries hoped so much, relies implicitly on the Vatican for guidance. For that reason he obeys Petain implicitly, and therefore Hitler has not a general in his own army who is more valuable to him at this moment than this same General Weygand.

Spain will most certainly be in the new Pacelli-Hitler European state. Even now this impoverished land pays the church 65,000,000 pesetas a year, has restored all property of the religious orders, made Catholicism the sole religion, given bishops the right to supervise all instruction, and allows civil marriages only when both parties can prove that they are not Catholics.

On one occasion Mr. Winston Churchill had the courage and honesty to say:

> It would seem that the Spanish monarchy and all the governments, parliamentary and dictatorial, which have served it, have had to bear a very heavy load on account of the overweening power of the "church". The various concordats established between civil and religious life in Spain are far more antiquated than those of any other country. Nowhere is such a large proportion of national energy and treasure absorbed in religious institutions; nowhere has the power of the "priest"-hood in temporal matters survived so effectually.

The Hierarchy is so far along its road to world control that hereafter in Japan its officials, and that of no other sect of so-called "Christians", will be given the rank of imperial appointees.

The Catholic State of Canada

◆ Canada is now a Catholic state, and celebrated its victory over Jehovah's witnesses by a widely advertised pontifical mass on Parliament Hill in Ottawa itself. All kinds of Protestants put up a big holler, like the man that yelled that his horse had been stolen and then carefully locked his stable door. The altar was erected within the main entrance of the Canadian House of Commons. When the Protestants got together they declared that—

> the Roman Catholic Church is today, as it has always been, the most divisive force in human society—the enemy of the home, the enemy of the church, the enemy of all free men, and of all free institutions; that it is a totalitarian system which fastens upon its victims a yoke more deadly than that of Hitler, because it is a yoke which stretches beyond the boundaries of time;

and also that—

> nothing is likely to be more destructive of national unity than the Ottawa Government's subservience to Roman Catholic demands as evidenced in the Mass on Parliament Hill; its acquiescence in Quebec's anti-conscription attitude; its granting of extra purchasing hours to gas-consumers attending the Three Rivers Eucharistic Congress—a privilege specifically denied to others; the special facilities afforded the Roman Catholic Church for sending Canadian funds to Italy; the use of the facilities of the Ministry of Information for the propagation of Romanism; and now the most recent affront to the Protestant conscience, the distribution of a Roman Catholic form of prayer including prayer for the dead, and in Roman Catholic publications, bearing the imprimatur of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Ottawa, for use by all churches including Protestant churches, in this week of so-called "reconsecration"; and many other examples of the evident dominance of Government Departments by Roman Catholic influence.

The Protestants did have one crumb of comfort. In midsummer a Judge Forest had annulled the marriage of a Catholic and his Protestant wife, declaring that the Lutheran minister who married them two years ago had committed a reprehensible act. Within sixty days thereafter the Court of King's Bench in Montreal decided unanimously that a mixed marriage ceremony performed by a Protestant clergyman is legal and valid in the Province of Quebec. The court sitting in appeal ruled that such a marriage could not be annulled because of the re-

TOP

ligious faiths of the contracting parties. Thus Judge Forest was reprimanded for his narrow-minded decision.

"The Sword of the Spirit"

◆ Of all fakes ever attempted to be put over on Protestants, the top limit is the so-called "Sword of the Spirit" movement in Great Britain. This was started by the Roman Catholic, Dr. Hinsley, cardinal of Westminster. Purely political, as is every move of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, it was supposed to be purely spiritual. The cardinal invited Anglicans and Free Churchmen to attend, and they came by the thousands. Having no faith in the Bible, they are looking for anything that will keep them coming to the pay window. After the racket had been run for a year, and the cardinal saw that some of the Protestants were beginning to get on to the true purposes of this form of Catholic Action, the cardinal announced that only Catholics could hold office in, or become members of the organization. Cash would be accepted from associate members, i.e., Protestants, and chairs and organs, for churches that had been bombed out, but as far as running the organization was concerned, the Catholics would do all that themselves, as usual.

The pope recently autographed picture postcards for 30 German officers who were among his visitors. He seems to be an obliging sort of cuss.

Jesuit priests that speak and write German and Russian are flocking into Russia, where they have a big future, so they think. This invasion of Russia was something they knew about long before it took place, and for which they made the original plans.

Supreme Deference to Aristotle

◆ The most striking peculiarity of the instruction in the medieval university was the supreme deference paid to Aristotle. Most of the courses of lectures were devoted to the explanation of some one of his numerous treatises—his *Physics,* his *Metaphysics,* his treatises on logic, his *Ethics,* his minor works upon the soul, heaven and earth, etc. Only his logical treatises had been known to Abelard, as all his other works had been forgotten in western Europe. But early in the thirteenth century all his comprehensive contributions to science reached the West, either from Constantinople or through the Arabs, who had brought them to Spain. The Latin translations were bad and obscure, and the lecturer had enough to do to give some meaning to them, to explain what the Arab philosophers had said of them, and to reconcile them to the teachings of Christianity.

Aristotle was, of course, a pagan. He was uncertain whether the soul continued to exist after death; he had never heard of the Bible and knew nothing of the salvation of man through Christ. One would have supposed that he would have been promptly rejected with horror by the ardent Christian believers of the Middle Ages.—*The Story of Our Civilization,* Vol. 1, page 207.

Hitler's Cabinet All Catholics

◆ *The New Age* (Masonic publication) for September, 1941, draws attention to the fact that since Hess flew to Scotland each and every member of Hitler's cabinet is a Roman Catholic; and the same is true of the Vichy cabinet and the entire Franco cabinet. All are under instructions and all working in a common cause, and that the worst cause on earth, the slavery of all men to the Jesuits.

Dorothy and the Totalitarian God

◆ Dorothy Thompson, excellent columnist, says that somehow the benign, humane God of her childhood now seems very remote from this universe, that the universe seems directed by demonic forces, that maybe Lucifer is really god and that she fears an age of demon-worship is at hand. Dorothy has something there, but needs help to sort things out. What she really needs is to get a full set of Judge Rutherford's books and

TOP

read them diligently, looking up the scriptures. Then she will find Lucifer, or Satan, has indeed been the god of this world for about 6,000 years, that the demons are now loose in the earth, and that the benign and good and great Jehovah God is about to put an end to all their wicked and malevolent activity in human affairs. Armageddon is at hand to do that very job.

Was Peter the First Pope?

(An Appeal to Christ's Native Tongue)

◆ In his book *The Faith of Our Fathers,* chapter IX, on "The Primacy of Peter", Cardinal Gibbons writes: "The Catholic Church teaches also, that our Lord conferred on St. Peter the first place of honor and jurisdiction in the government of His whole Church, and that the same spiritual supremacy has always resided in the Popes, or Bishops of Rome, as being the successors of St. Peter. . . . *Promise of the Primacy.* Our Saviour, on a certain occasion, asked His disciples, saying: 'Whom do men say that the Son of Man is? And they said: Some say that Thou art John the Baptist; and others, Elias; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the Prophets. Jesus saith to them: But whom do ye say that I am?' Peter, as usual, is the leader and spokesman. 'Simon Peter answering said: Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answering said to him: Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona: because flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee, but my Father who is in heaven. And I say to thee: that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. . . . '" "The word *Peter,* in the Syro-Chaldaic tongue, which our Savior spoke, means *a rock.* The sentence runs thus in that language: *'Thou art a rock, and on this rock I will build My Church.'*"

The Catholic Encyclopedia, Volume XI, under "Peter", quotes Jesus as follows: "Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona: because flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee, but my Father who is in heaven. And I say to thee: That thou art Peter [Kīphā, a rock]; and upon this rock [Kīphā] I will build my church [ekklēsian], and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Then the Encyclopedia adds: "By the word 'rock' the Saviour cannot have meant Himself, but only Peter, as is so much more apparent in Aramaic in which the same word (Kīphā) is used for 'Peter' and 'rock'."

The Catholic Bible, with notes by Rev. Geo. Leo Haydock, has this note regarding *Peter* and *rock:* "T. In the Syriac tongue, which is that which Jesus Christ spoke, there is no difference of genders, as there is in Latin, between petra, a rock, and Petrus, Peter; hence, in the original language, the allusion was both more natural and more simple."

Thus by an appeal to the Syriac Version of the Gospel account of the apostle Matthew the Roman Catholic backers of Peter as the first pope try to hold up their argument and to get around the Greek manuscripts, as well as the Latin, on Matthew 16:18, to wit: "And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter [(Greek) *petros;* (Latin) *petrus*—masculine gender]; and upon this rock [(Greek) *petra;* (Latin) *petra*—feminine gender] I will build my church."

The standard version of all the Syriac churches, Nestorian and others, is the Bible translation known as the Peshitta. The Peshitta was produced at Edessa in A.D. 411 and is in classic or Edessene Syriac. The Syriac Peshitto Version is the one that James Murdock, D.D., has translated into English and which is at times quoted in WATCH TOWER publications. The four "Gospels" were translated into Antiochene Syriac in or about Antioch before A.D. 170, probably by Christians from Palestine. This is called the "Old Syriac" or "Sinaitic Syriac" or "Syro-Antiochene" Version, and is represented by a single Palimpsest manu-

script found at Mount Sinai in Arabia by Mrs. Agnes Smith Lewis, who is recognized as an authority on Syriac. From her book entitled "Light on the Four Gospels from the Sinai Palimpsest", published by Williams and Norgate, London, England, in 1913, we glean the following:

Jesus, who was raised at Nazareth in Galilee, spoke the Galilean dialect of Aramaic, and this dialect bore the same relationship to the literary or Edessene Syriac as does Doric Greek to Attic Greek or as Scotch to English. If our Lord Jesus had spoken Edessene Syriac, then in that crucial period of His sufferings on the tree on Calvary He would have said: "Lemana shabaqthani?" instead of "Lama sabaqthani?" ["Why hast thou forsaken me?"] as set forth at Matthew 27:46. The first specimen of spoken Aramaic to be found in the Bible is in Genesis 31:47.

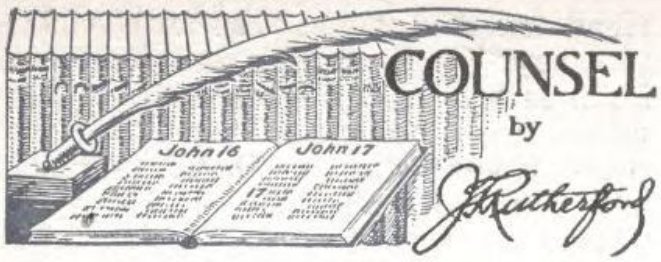
Mrs. Lewis expresses regret that before the Sinai Manuscript was turned into a palimpsest, that is, before A.D. 778, it unfortunately lost the leaf which must have contained Jesus' words, at Matthew 16:18, concerning Peter and the "rock". But Mrs. Lewis adds: "But we are happily not without a witness as to what the reading of the Old Syriac here [at Matthew 16:18] was. The Curetonian Manuscript, which is supposed to give us a revision of the Sinai text, and the Peshitta, which is the Authorized Version of the Syriac Church, agree about it word for word. We must explain that the Syriac language has two genders only, the masculine and the feminine, the feminine doing duty for the neuter [gender]. It is well known that KEPHA, 'a stone' (rather than 'a rock'), is feminine. But St. Peter can never in Syriac be mistaken for a stone; because, where he is furnished with a verb or with a relative pronoun [to wit, 'Thou art'], these are always in the masculine; whereas when a stone is meant, these adjuncts [to wit, 'upon THIS rock'] are feminine,—just as in French we say, '*Cette* pierre a été roulée [This stone has been rolled],' but in the case of a boy, '*Ce* Pierre est méchant [This Peter is bad].' . . ." Thus putting Matthew 16:18 into literal French it would read: "Tu es *le* Pierre, et sur *cette* pierre je bâtirai mon Église."

Thus the appeal of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to the Syriac Version of the Bible is exposed as failing to establish their point, and the correctness of the presentation by Judge Rutherford in the booklet *Uncovered,* page 27, ¶ 1, is further established, to wit:

"Previously, as above stated, Jesus had named Peter 'Cephas', which also means a stone. When Peter gave the answer above quoted Jesus addressed Peter: 'Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona; for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.' (Matthew 16:17, 18) The very language here employed by Jesus shows that he did not refer to Peter as the Stone upon which his church will be built. Why should Jesus use the word 'also' if the stone referred to Peter? Clearly this is what the words mean, which I paraphrase: 'Peter, my Father in heaven has revealed to you that I am the Stone or Rock, Christ the Messiah, whom my Father foretold by his prophets; also your name means a stone; upon this Stone [Myself, the anointed of God and commissioned by Jehovah God] I will build my church.' In view of the repeated prophecy of Jehovah that the Messiah, Christ, is the Foundation Stone or Rock of His kingdom, how could anyone seriously consider that Jesus would attempt to change the announced purpose of Jehovah and use Peter as the foundation of His church, contrary to God's expressed purpose? To conclude that another would be substituted in the place of Jehovah's anointed King not only is wholly unreasonable, but is blasphemous."

(*To be continued*)

TOP



Return of the "Princes"

THE facts that have recently come to pass showing the fulfillment of sacred prophecy conclusively prove that the time for the "battle of that great day of God Almighty" is very near and that in that battle all of God's enemies shall be destroyed and the earth cleared of wickedness, preparatory to the complete establishment of righteousness for ever. The affairs of the earth then will be under the complete control of the Messiah, God's Anointed King over His Theocracy; and the faithful men of old, from Abel to John the Baptist, will be resurrected from the dead as perfect creatures and will act as the representatives on earth of that Theocratic Government. (Hebrews 11:1-40) The Scriptural evidence also abundantly shows that those faithful men will be back on the earth at the beginning of the final battle of Armageddon. From the Scriptures it appears absolutely certain that some of the faithful "remnant" of Jehovah's anointed witnesses will yet be on the earth when those faithful men appear, and certainly those persons of good-will toward God and who shall compose the "great multitude" of Armageddon survivors will also be on the earth, and all of these will meet and greet earth's new "princes". Concerning God's anointed King of The Theocracy it is written (Psalm 45:16): "Instead of thy fathers [they] shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make PRINCES in all the earth."

In this day of judgment upon the nations many persons are, by reason of the warning being published throughout the earth by Jehovah's witnesses, seeing that Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and other faithful men of old will be the earthly representatives of the invisible, heavenly Theocratic Government of Jehovah God by Christ Jesus the Messiah, and that therefore those faithful men will be in God's kingdom organization. At the same time they see that the religious Jews, the natural descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and their modern-day counterparts, the religionists of the present time, will be cast away. The religious practitioners hear the message of warning as it is proclaimed to those of good-will toward God, and they hear the announcement made by the Lord that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets shall be in the Kingdom organization, and that the religionists are cast out; and that makes them very mad; and, being exceedingly angry, they gnash their teeth against the witnesses of the Lord. In this day of judgment the great Judge, Christ Jesus, says to those hypocrites: "Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye [who claim to be the spiritual successors of God's covenant people Israel] shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and from the west, . . . and shall sit down in the kingdom of God."—Luke 13:27-29.

Manifestly that "son of perdition", Judas, who betrayed Jesus Christ, was a type of the "man of sin" company. Just before his death Judas was filled with remorse to such a degree that he went and hanged himself. This may indicate that the "man of sin" class, just before their complete destruction at Armageddon, will realize not only that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are in the realm of the Kingdom but that those composing the religious "man of sin" have no show whatsoever of being of the Kingdom, and then they will be filled with remorse.

When Abraham was offering up his only son Isaac as a sacrifice, Abraham pictured Jehovah God, the great Theo-

TOP

crat; Isaac was a type of Christ Jesus, the only-begotten and beloved Son of God; and Jacob, the grandson of Abraham by Isaac, was a type or picture of The Christ, Christ Jesus being the Head and the true church being "his body". (See Colossians 1:18.) Thus was The Theocracy prophetically pictured. The persons of good-will, the Lord's "other sheep" who shall form the "great multitude" of Armageddon survivors, now see and appreciate The Theocracy, and such are now coming to God's kingdom, and they are coming from all parts of the earth, and they find refuge, protection, rest and comfort under the organization of Jehovah. The faith exhibited today by these who are not spiritual Israelites often exceeds the faith and zeal for God manifested by those who claim to be Israelites after the spirit and in line for the Kingdom. Concerning this Jesus said: "Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."—Matthew 8:10-12.

Today the information is being brought directly to the clergy and to the "evil servant" class, who claim to be Israelites after the spirit and many of whom were, no doubt, once in line for the Kingdom. These are being told that the Kingdom is at hand and that all who support The Theocracy shall find life, and those who oppose it shall be destroyed. The "other sheep" of the Lord, hearing this message, are coming from all quarters of the earth and from all walks of life amongst the common people. These "other sheep" now see and appreciate The Theocratic Government. They see that Abraham pictured the Greater Abraham, Jehovah God; that Isaac pictured Christ Jesus, the beloved Son of God; that Jacob pictured The Christ, Head and body; and that such constitutes The Theocratic Government. Seeing this by faith, they hasten to put themselves under The Theocracy, and thus they "sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob", composing the heavenly Theocracy. By the words "sit down" it is shown that they have found rest, protection, ease and comfort and know what God has in reservation for them that love and serve Him. At the same time those once in line for the Kingdom come to a realization that they are cast out and are in "outer darkness", and hence they indulge in howling and wicked persecution of God's people. (Matthew 8:12) Other scriptures show that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and all the faithful prophets, resurrected from the dead, will be on earth immediately preceding Armageddon, and the people of good-will who shall form the "great multitude" foretold at Revelation 7:9-17 will be literally associated with those "princes in all the earth". Therefore this scripture (Matthew 8:11 above quoted) is subject to this double meaning.

At San Diego, Calif., there is a small piece of land, on which, in the year 1929, there was built a house, which is called and known as "Beth-Sarim". The Hebrew words *Beth Sarim* mean "House of the Princes". The purpose of acquiring that property and building the house was that there might be some tangible proof that there are those on earth today who fully believe God and Christ Jesus and in The Theocratic Government, and who believe that the faithful men of old will soon be resurrected by the Lord, be back on earth, and take charge of the visible affairs of earth. The title to Beth-Sarim is vested in the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY. You may soon meet Abraham, Daniel, and other like faithful men, who shall be here as perfect men acting as governors of the new world. Eagerly seek their instruction and hang on their words of wisdom and grace, because they will lead you in the way of righteousness. They are God's "princes".

TOP

Just Like the Rest of the Clergy

◆ The inventor of "Psychiana" has become like the rest of the clergy. He used to say that you could get just everything you wanted by means of a special method known only to the inventor, but which secret he would share with others, for a consideration. Now, however, the inventor has adopted the title of D.D., which was a serious blunder (Isaiah 56:10), and, in harmony with the tactics of other D— D—s, is hollering for money, as per the following: "I am asking every Student-Member who receives this message, to first of all, give whatever you can give. The second thing is this: If you know of a lady or gentleman who is in a position to SUBSTANTIALLY support us financially, please send us the name and address of that person."

From this it appears that "Psychiana" needs just two things: (1) money, and (2) people who can supply more money. Outside of that "Psychiana" is just as powerful as ever, but its inventor is looking enviously at the "colored god in Harlem", who seems to be more successful in impressing others with his "divinity". The inventor of "Psychiana" should move to Harlem, instead of getting into a hole in Moscow, Idaho. That's no place for a "divinity" to park.

'I Talked with the Devil'

◆ On one occasion Jesus talked with the Devil, actually and literally; but He did not advertise it in the papers, as Robinson does. You remember the circumstances. The Devil had taken Jesus up into a high mountain and shown Him a panorama of all the governments of the world and said, in effect, 'These are all mine; fall down and worship me and they shall be yours.' Jesus would not accept them, though He admitted that Satan was then "the god of this world" (2 Corinthians 4:4). But this man Robinson is so puffed up over the idea that he has personally conversed with the Devil that he advertises in the papers far and wide, "I talked with God (Yes, I did—actually and literally)." And no doubt he did, with *his* god.

Demons Drive to Suicide

◆ No man is strong enough mentally or physically to stand the strain of associating with the unclean demons that dominate spiritism and all other religions. The Riverside (Calif.) *Enterprise* gives the sad details of the suicide of a man of 75, who, instead of committing himself to the praise and service of Jehovah God, had toyed and tampered with the spirits, or demons, until finally he shot himself, explaining that he was surrounded by evil spirits from whom there was no escape. The demons had ruined his health, ruined his mind and ruined his hopes.

Spiritism at Washington

◆ U. L. Ghilini, investigator for the committee charged with legislating police regulations for the District of Columbia, states that as many as 30 percent of the lower house of Congress, plus innumerable wives, secretaries and friends, go regularly to clairvoyants, i.e., spirit mediums, persons under demoniacal control, for guidance in matters of most vital import to the people of the United States. King Saul was destroyed for going to a spirit medium.

The Mohammed Bible

◆ Mohammed probably could neither write nor read well, but when he fell into trances from time to time he would repeat to his eager listeners the words which he 'heard from heaven', and they in turn wrote them down. These sayings, which were collected into a volume shortly after his death, form the *Koran*, the Mohammedan Bible.—*The Story of Our Civilization*, Vol. 1, page 73.

TOP



Witnessing on the Playground

◆ A few months ago, on a Sunday, my four-year-old daughter, June Marie, and her eight-year-old cousin, Peggy Joyce, were playing in my front yard when some children in the neighborhood came by and the following conversation took place.

Passer-by: Did you all go to church today?

June Marie: No, we don't go to church; we go to *Watchtower* studies.

Passer-by: Everybody that don't go to church will be destroyed and burn for ever and ever.

June Marie: Oh no, they won't either. Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego did not bow down to religion, and the Devil tried to burn them, and he couldn't. He threw them in a fiery furnace and Christ Jesus was there and delivered them, but the ones that put them in the furnace caught fire and burned up.

Then June Marie went into the house and brought the *Salvation* book out and turned to the picture of the three Hebrews.

Passer-by: I don't believe what that book says because it is not a Bible.

June Marie: Oh yes, but the words are taken from the Bible.

Then she went into the house and brought a Bible out and handed it to her cousin and said to her: "Pebby, you find this in the Bible." (She was pointing to the Scripture reference in the *Salvation* book at Daniel 3:15-28.) Peggy Joyce, being a real good student in model studies, turned right to it and read exactly what June Marie had told them.

Passer-by: Well, I still don't believe it. I still think Abed-nego was bad.

June Marie: Tell your mother to get you a *Salvation book.*

June Marie is a regular little publisher for The Theocracy now. She goes to the homes by herself and is a regular publisher in the magazine street work, and usually places more than the other publishers. The first experience in the magazine work was a joy. I gave her a magazine bag and put four *Watchtowers* in it. I thought I could use them when I had placed all of mine. I told her to follow me and do as I did. Imagine my surprise when I heard her childish voice back of me say: "Get your copy of *The Watchtower* announcing Jehovah's Kingdom." I glanced back to see a great big man handing her a nickel and taking the magazine. After a few more minutes had passed she came to me and said, "Mother, I need some more magazines."

June Marie has always attended the *Watchtower* studies and book studies. At the age of three she attended a study in the *Salvation* book, and the lesson was concerning Jonah. She was very tired, and went to sleep before the study was completed (which was very unusual for her). I carried her home and put her to bed without her waking. The next morning she raised up and said: "Now, Mother, finish telling me about the man the fish swallowed." She is very much interested in the *Salvation* book and wanted one all of her own. She said she did not like her other story books any more because they were not real. Her bedtime stories are always taken from the *Salvation* book. She explained the *Salvation* book to a lady she met in the service, and the lady remarked to me as I passed: "That little girl puts me to shame."

I have enjoyed the different experiences in the *Consolation* about the children, and I thought someone might be interested in this.—Amy Hanson, company publisher, May, 1941.

The Tender Shepherd's Care

◆ When our four children were dismissed from De Sabla, California, school

TOP



Trask family of San Diego, California. All members of one family and each one a publisher. In this picture, taken at St. Louis convention, each one is holding a *Children* book.

for refusing to salute the flag, we came to Colorado so that they might finish their schooling. When Valentine's Day came around, Dorothy, our oldest daughter, asked if "we four might be excused, as we are Jehovah's witnesses and do not touch pagan customs", pointing to the encyclopedia reading.

The teacher said, "Certainly, and I doubt if half of the people know what Valentine's Day and these other days are kept for. Probably while those who want to make valentines are busy you children would enjoy making a bouquet of roses for decorating our schoolroom."

This teacher has some of Judge Rutherford's books in her home, has taught here for 22 years, and the children love her. In our moving about, we have read every *Watchtower* and missed only one *Consolation*.—Mrs. Walter Swegle, Colorado.

"Dangerous Characters" in Portales

◆ Portales, New Mexico, is in "great danger". Two girls, one 16 and the other 17, both "heavily armed with literature published by the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY", were arrested for worshiping God according to the dictates of their own consciences. Dallas McDaniel, of Portales, wrote to the *Roosevelt County Record,* Elida, New Mexico, that he could not quite figure it out. He did not understand why it is necessary for Christians to get a permit from some two-by-four village official before they could mind their own business, or why the girls would have to get such a permit or leave town. He thought Portales is in the United States. Mr. McDaniel thinks the Salvation Army and Seventh-Day Adventists will be next, and never expected to see Portales thus wallow and grovel before—whom do you guess?

TOP

In a Montana Barbershop

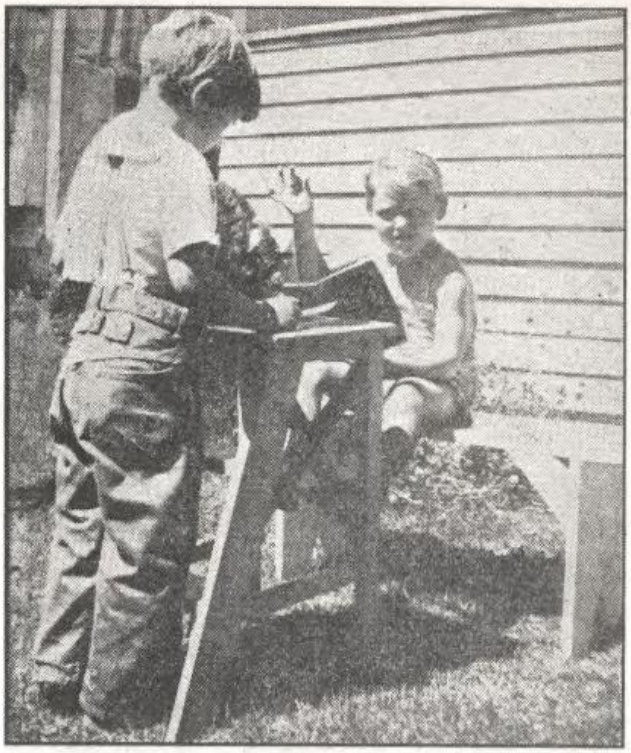
◆ While endeavoring to exchange for a haircut, I called upon a barbershop near at hand. While sitting awaiting my opportunity to give a witness, I observed copies of both *Consolation* and *The Watchtower* prominently placed within easy reach of all patrons of the shop. Upon my picking up the newest copy of *Consolation* the barber offered me a copy of one of the popular magazines. I, however, replied, "Thank you, I am enjoying this new copy of *Consolation*." Upon seeing my interest in *Consolation* he remarked, "That magazine surely stands for truth and justice." The barber's enthusiasm for the WATCHTOWER publications was spontaneously voiced before a crowded shop without a care as to whether religious susceptibilities were shocked or not.

While receiving my haircut I witnessed to the barber; and before I could finish he asked if he might subscribe for *The Watchtower*, as he had read one old copy which I first saw upon entering the shop and had thoroughly enjoyed every word in this channel of the Truth.

I left with a rejoicing heart after having placed *The Watchtower* for one year, together with the *Salvation* book and appropriate new booklet *Refugees*.—Ralph C. Thomas, Montana.



June Marie on the streets of Athens, Ga.



Melvin Stout, 5, and Johnnie Stout, 3, holding a book study while playing. Good, sensible questions, too.

Jehovah Cares for Pioneer Girls

◆ Our pioneer experiences in southeastern Washington in the past few months prove the truth of Jehovah's proclamation that if we seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness He will see that our needs are cared for. The towns in this area are small, the people as a whole are extremely close-minded and religious, the local companies are small, the friends are poor, cash is scarce, and we often wonder where the next meal is coming from, but have never missed one yet. None of the local friends had even a spare bed for us to park our frames in, but for three weeks a kind-hearted girl who is not in the truth gave us a place to sleep four nights a week. We never neglect any feature of the work. We had some delightful experiences delivering the "Flag" *Consolation* to lawyers and judges. Some were kind and considerate, some fearful and jittery. We finally solved the room problem by parking in the rear of the Kingdom Hall on some empty orange crates, with bedding pro-

TOP



Winsome Theocracy publishers, New York city

vided by loving hands. All our present sleeping accommodations cost us was a little elbow grease. What a joyful experience pioneering is! You never have to ask your employer if you can have a vacation at convention time; for the One who employs the pioneers arranges for them to go and to eat when they attend. Give up pioneering? Not for anything the world has to offer.—Shirley Hendrickson and Carolyn Grenz.

[Psalm 36:7-10; 40:16; 63:3-8; 145:1-3; Proverbs 3:13-18; 16:20; Isaiah 12:2-4; 52:7-10; 65:18, 19; 66:10-12; Jeremiah 15:16; Philippians 4:6, 7.—*Ed.*]

Stuck in the Oregon Mud

◆ Today three children, two sisters and their brother, ages 9, 11 and 13, joined us as street corner publishers, it being their first experience. They came a 36-mile round trip to engage in the work, and all three had the best time of their lives. These folks obtained their knowledge of Jehovah through a Model Study in their home.

Winter travel in Yamhill county is interesting. One night all four of us attended a Model Study which we were about to turn over to a new publisher in that area. It was pouring down rain, and the car decided to park for a while in the mud. The meeting was held. The automobile could not be persuaded to move. We accepted an invitation to stay all night. The next morning the man pulled the car out with his team, and we arrived home safely only twelve hours late!

A Model Study was conducted all winter with a lady and her four children. They reside at the end of a road back in the hills and mud, twelve miles from the nearest highway. They seemed glad to see us each week; but we wondered if they were learning much, because time after time they asked the same questions. They were patiently answered, and one night all efforts were rewarded when the lady expressed a desire to go out in the service with us, so that she could see how the work is carried on, and also that she might have a share in proclaiming the message of Jehovah's name and kingdom. We went after her the following Sunday, as arranged. It was raining, but she walked through the deep mud, without galoshes, for half a mile from the house to our car, so that she could go out in the work.—Betty Dillon, Oregon.



Expelled from the public schools, Tulare, California, because they believe in God

TOP

Children of The King

◆ The Sunday morning discourse well established in the minds of all conventioners that all children will enter the street work henceforth; and, for example, who on a busy street corner could refrain from taking a magazine from two-year-old Charlotte Campbell, a dear little colored child from Green Springs, in one of the southern states? Charlotte has been a magazine publisher for several months. Many saw her at St. Louis going about with her magazine bag so big it almost dragged on the ground.

One young mother with another two-year-old daughter carried on business in grand style at the corner of Eleventh and Olive streets, St. Louis. The little girl, clad in pink, smiled engagingly at the passers-by and offered a *Kingdom News*. Many a stern businessman stopped and tried to shake hands with her, but apparently she cared little for that religious practice; she just pushed the *Kingdom News* into their hands and said, "Read it!" Some gave the baby a coin, in which case she laughed and danced, and the mother presented the donor with a magazine.

A five-year-old son engaged in the book work, visiting homes on one side of the street while his mother worked opposite. One lady asked him who he was, and the little publisher replied, "I'm a sheep." The lady said, "I don't understand; you don't look like a sheep." The lad replied, "Well, I'm a sheep; and if you don't understand, I'll call my mother and she will explain." The mother came over and explained to the one of goodwill; result, placement of a bound book, and a happy little Kingdom publisher.

The declarations of the youngsters, under the direction of M. A. Howlett, were a joy to the heart. This event occurred Sunday afternoon and was limited to the little folks. A boy of 15, now a pioneer, said he was expelled from school by false patriots and it had put him into the Lord's work, whereof he was glad. A child of 13 expected to be a pioneer next year. A child of 12 had been a publisher for six years, and thanked God for the new book. A child of 10 has been a pioneer for a year, and was thankful for the book. A child of 9 (but this was probably not in St. Louis) was told by a policeman that he must get off the street; but, discreetly and properly, the child told him he could not do it unless he was under arrest. A child of 7 said that in July he had put in 107 hours in the witness work, and thanked Jehovah God for the privilege. A child from Detroit brought down the house by saying, "I am 9, and have been a publisher for 9 years."

This last expression brings up the fact that out Oakland avenue, where the oil drippings from passing cars render the street unsafe in wet weather, the police thoughtfully placed two signs in juxtaposition on a pole not far from The Arena; the signs read "Caution—Children" "Slippery when wet". So they are, and the big ones too.

PATHÉ NEWS, Inc.

Camion Cameraman MYRON J. GITTINGER Recordist

Subject

Place Toledo, Ohio Office Date August 31, 1941

NOTE: Mail one copy to Pathe News, Inc., 35 W. 45th St., New York. Enclose one copy in film can. Send clippings when available. Give full details of picture. Under sound list anything about sounds recorded that will aid in assembly and cutting. List scenes in order. Print names and spell them correctly

WHO ELSE COVERED list both Sound and Silent reels.

S C E N E S	S O U N D

Mr. J. F. Rutherford, President,
Watchtower Bible & Tract Society,
117 Adams Street,
Brooklyn, New York

Dear Rutherford And All The Friends:

(THIS ARTICLE IS FREE TO THE EDITOR OF CONSOLATION)

Be it known,to all the friends, motion pictures taken at the St. Louis Convention Of Jehovah's Witnesses were impressive to REO Pathe Newsreel Editorial Board, their letter dated August 28th, further stated, "scenes were unusual in this event we were impressed with the unusual shots you secured." "Pictorially it was excellent". "Crowd scenes of the fans waving in unison was really a striking bit of photography, released in issue #101."

In all my thirteen years of professional newsreel career, as a motion picture cameraman in America, having photographed for each of America's five newsreels, altogather have worked on 907 important films and No. 905 was the film I made of Jehovah's Witnesses and Convention in St. Louis of this year, likewise, the impression I gathered of this most unusual crowd of people tops anything I have ever seen. Upwards of one hundred fifteen thousand people is a city and the outstanding characteristics of this human mass were observed highest social standards and with such percisioned activity, resulted in one of the most striking pictures ever to go down in history.

My entire family was present at this convention, including our six children, four of which were baptised-- they, too, were waving fans. I am waving

Yours for the Theocracy,

MYRON J. GITTINGER
PATHE NEWS CAMERAMAN

Gimj
Station A, Box 124
Toledo, Ohio

Footage SCENES SOUND

(To be continued)

TOP

John Bull on Uncle Sam's Side!

MR. WINSTON CHURCHILL has warned Japan that if she does not reach an accord with America on a settlement of Far Eastern questions, the British will unhesitatingly range themselves on the side of the United States. The caustic but matter-of-fact and level-headed Hugh S. Johnson says gratefully:

For these kind assurances much thanks, but when did the growing threat of this particularly senseless Far Eastern shindy become so clearly our war that an offer of British assistance can be made as an act of grace and loyalty to a friend at bay rather than one of mutual—and I may say imperial—interest? Our stake in the Far East which might be menaced by Japan is to that of Great Britain as a molehill to a mountain. We got so deeply involved, as many believe, more to protect her interest than our own. Now it seems a little presumptuous for Britain to assure Uncle Sam that, if he really gets his whiskers in this wringer, John Bull will be on his side.

Mr. Churchill and Mr. Roosevelt met on the high seas and agreed that their countries seek no aggrandizement, territorial or other; that they desire to see no territorial changes that do not accord with the freely expressed wishes of the peoples concerned; that they respect the right of all peoples to choose the form of government under which they will live; and they wish to see sovereign rights and self-government restored to those who have been forcibly deprived of them; that they will endeavor, with due respect for their existing obligations, to further the enjoyment by all States, great or small, victor or vanquished, of access, on equal terms, to the trade and to the raw materials of the world which are needed for their economic prosperity; that they desire to bring about the fullest collaboration between all nations in the economic field with the object of securing, for all, improved labor standards, economic adjustment and social security; that after the final destruction of the Nazi tyranny, they hope to see established a peace which will afford to all nations the means of dwelling in safety within their own boundaries, and which will afford assurance that all the men in all the lands may live out their lives in freedom from fear and want; that such a peace should enable all men to traverse the high seas and oceans without hindrance; that they believe that all of the nations of the world, for realistic as well as spiritual reasons, must come to the abandonment of the use of force. Since no future peace can be maintained if land, sea or air armaments continue to be employed by nations which threaten, or may threaten, aggression outside of their frontiers, they believe, pending the establishing of a wider and permanent system of general security, that the disarmament of such nations is essential. They will likewise aid and encourage all other practicable measures which will lighten for peace-loving peoples the crushing burden of armaments.

It will be noticed, in the latter part of their statement, that Mr. Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill say that the world "must come to the abandonment of the use of force", and that they must establish a "permanent system of general security". Some of the columnists are having a pretty hard time to figure out how the nations are going to establish a "permanent system of general security" by the "abandonment of the use of force".

After the agreement had been made, President Roosevelt added: "It is perhaps unnecessary for me to point out that the declaration of principles includes of necessity the world need for freedom of religion and freedom of information."

Freedom of religion as such freedom is always taught and practiced by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy means the right to murder those that disagree therewith.

TOP

Water and Plant Life

WHEREVER there is water, and a little land, there is plant life. Lichens were found in the Queen Maud mountains, only 300 miles from the South Pole. All the lichen needs is a piece of rock and a little moisture. In the white sands of New Mexico are six varieties of plants so hardy that they maintain themselves in a soil 98-percent pure gypsum in an area that is virtually without rainfall. A vine in Arizona has been known to live on its reserves for fifteen years.

The southern coast of Greenland in summer is ablaze with wild flowers. Whenever and wherever the sun burns a hole in the snow, up pop the beautiful works of the Creator's hands, and the anemones are so ambitious that they blossom first and do their growing later, like some boys and girls that get married in their teens. Indeed, the whole Arctic coast, throughout northern Siberia and Alaska and Canada, is a summer flower garden. The sun never goes down in summer, and the plants turn their faces ever toward it. No thistles, not even Canadian ones, are found in the Arctic.

The greatest water-saver is the stone plant of Africa, which looks so much like a stone that it is often hard to discern it as a plant. The interior is composed largely of water, making it a life-saver and thirst-quencher for both man and beast. The stone plant grows by splitting in two to allow a new stone plant to take its place.

At the other end of the water wagon is the cabbage, which uses 2,000,000 quarts on a single acre in a single season. Two hundred beech trees on the same area require double that amount. A single beech tree loses 80 quarts of water as vapor daily from its leaves.

Talk About Rapid Growth

Talk about rapid growth. On the first warm day in spring, when the thermometer is hovering near the 80 mark, but the trees are leafless and the ground is still bare, locate a clump of eulalia ornamental grass, stand quietly, lean over a little, and listen intently. After a bit you will hear a sharp click, which is the growing pain of new shoots trying to push between the stalks of last year and the dead clumps holding them back.

When a radio that amplifies 2,500 times is attached to the stalk, during the height of the growing season, corn can be heard to grow, with a sound such as humans use in hushing a conversation.

Under favorable circumstances the stalk of a century plant grows at the rate of an inch an hour. Flowering depends upon the climate. The faster the plant attains its growth of about twenty feet, the sooner it flowers. The complete opening of a rice flower has been known to take place in thirty seconds. The giant water lily of China and Japan expands its four-foot floating leaves in less than nine days, increasing their diameter at a rate of nearly half an inch per hour.

The Victoria Regia, as the above plant is called, originally came from South America, but is now domesticated in many lands. In Java the leaves attain a diameter of six to eight feet, and the fabric is so tough that a man may sit in a chair in the center of one.

Some stupendously big fruits, noted in passing, are a cucumber 3 feet 2 inches long, grown at Dixon, Mo.; a sunflower 17½ inches in diameter, and with a stalk 2½ inches in diameter and 11 feet 3 inches high, grown in New Zealand; and a sugar beet grown at Ruma, Yugoslavia, which weighed 31 pounds and yielded 5½ pounds of sugar.

Big plants require big roots. Above a cave at Yallingup, Western Australia, grows a Jarrah eucalyptus. Its roots go down at least 120 feet below the surface. Indeed it is often held that the root system of a great tree is as extensive as its branch system.

TOP

"Come On, Harry"

◆ Some strange things took place when German bombs hit the London zoo. A young giraffe, born in captivity, was so frightened by a bomb that he ran around his enclosure for three hours without stopping, until he died of heart failure. A frightened zebra got away, but seemed quite content when a keeper found him a home in a new pen. A raven got away and they did not get him. But the last that was seen or heard of him was that he was perched on the debris of a ruined church and was repeating to every passer-by his phrase, "Come on, Harry." The foregoing is condensed from a copyrighted Associated Press dispatch.

Too Much Hardware

◆ At Baltimore, Maryland, a dog named Booty passed up his meals, and then a dog surgeon took out of his stomach 88 nails, 3 brass screws and one pin, and now he is as good as ever. But that dog did not have a bit more sense than some two-legged ones that have swallowed and still hold to "Purgatory" and "eternal torture" as expressions of infinite love.

Eric Hardy's Collie

◆ Eric Hardy, well-known British author, has a collie dog that is first in and first out of the air-raid shelter in his garden. The dog knows the sounds of the sirens and seems to understand what it is all about. While the raids are on he lies quietly in the shelter, and as soon as the proper signal is given he heads back to his kennel.

Flashlight Did the Trick

◆ At Lion's Island, Bronx Zoological Park, one of the big fellows fell into the bottom of a deep trench and refused to climb out or be dragged out with a rope; but when a flashlight was played on him, that was just too much and he fled back to the lion house in dismay.

Renounced by His Mother

◆ Renounced by his mother, because born in captivity, Hank, a baby hyena at Frank Buck's Jungle Camp and Animal Circus, Massapequa, Long Island, was adopted by a mother cat. In no time Hank was larger than his foster mother, and now he in turn has adopted the cat and her entire family, taking her little ones around in his big jaws and laying them down in front of her at feeding time. Hank is being brought up on a bottle, but has a bad habit of yanking off the nipple and eating it. It is plain to be seen how his mother's neglect has injured his education.

The Cat Came Back

◆ In the north of Ireland a farmer on the way to Belfast with a load of hay discovered a mother cat and three new kittens on the top of the load. The discovery was made when he was fifteen miles away from home. He put the mother and her little ones in a hedge, intending to pick them up on his return. When he came back they were gone. A month later, the mother cat showed up with her little ones, all safe and sound. She had brought them, one by one, in her mouth, and managed to make a living for herself and her kittens without losing any of them on the way.

"Beware the Dog"

◆ In Brooklyn a sign on the gate said, "Beware the Dog." A saleswoman, legally within her rights, opened the latch, walked in, and was attacked by a big and savage dog. She sued the owner of the dog and the occupant of the property and was awarded damages. The courts decided that no person has the right to own a dog or to harbor a dog known to be a vicious and dangerous animal, and when the animal is known to be such it must be sent away or caused to be destroyed.

Surgery

Some Things Cannot Wait

◆ At Lima, Peru, Patricia Norbert, 5, swallowed a screw and it landed in her lung. Her mother knew about the place in Philadelphia where they make a specialty of removing bronchial obstructions, hopped the first plane and brought her north, and the screw was removed.

In Jamaica, Long Island, New York, John Richard Guerin, 9, accidentally stabbed himself with a barber's scissors in his home. His heart was cut for a distance of an inch. His father carried him three blocks to a hospital, and in fifteen minutes his heart was removed from his body, the wound was stitched and the heart replaced with good prospects of a complete recovery. Any delay whatever would have been fatal.

Cracked Ice in Surgery

◆ Cracked ice is now being used in leg surgery, both before and after operation, so says an article in the New York *Sun*. The account says:

The slowing of life was illustrated dramatically by the fact that the blood remaining in the wound tissues did not clot in more than two days. Yet all this time the injured tissues were slowly repairing themselves. The tempo was much slower than at normal bodily temperature. But, vital to the patient's life, these repairs went on at temperatures which were too low for the germs of infection. It was a slow-motion race, in which the germs were slowed more than the human tissues.

Surgeons Put On New Faces

◆ The surgeons are performing miracles with soldiers whose faces have been burned off. Little by little the skin of the legs is used to build up new cheeks, new noses, new ears, and even new eyebrows. After a while the scars where the new skin was grafted on disappear and the face becomes nearly or quite normal.

Here It Is! The Announcement You Have Awaited!

Report of the JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES ASSEMBLY

NOW RELEASED!!

YOU have heard and read a few items about the wonderful Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, but these have only caused you to desire more information. Now that desire may be satisfied and you may read all about and see scores of interesting pictures of the convention activity of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth in the 80 pages of the thrilling, complete and detailed *Report of the Jehovah's witnesses Assembly*. You will marvel at the tremendous numbers and the amount of work done by these faithful servants of the Most High, particularly at St. Louis, Missouri, and Leicester, England. The report so vividly portrays by words and pictures the thrills and blessings of these assemblies that as you read you will almost feel you are right there, joining in the convention activities. Thus you too may participate in the Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses.

Send for your copy immediately. Many of your friends also will rejoice in reading this report. Extra copies may be had at a special rate. See and use coupon below.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Send me a copy of the *Report of the Jehovah's witnesses Assembly*. I enclose a contribution of 5c.

☐ Please send me 25 copies of the *Report of the Jehovah's witnesses Assembly*, for which I enclose a contribution of $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

[Compiled in America]

A Glance at Irish History

◆ In the year 432 Patrick came to Ireland, and taught the rudiments of Christianity. Unfortunately history is very vague about Patrick, and it is readily admitted that most stories about him are legendary (interesting reading but unreliable). The story of his explanation of the "Trinity" is only a legend and not mentioned in any history. History does record two vital truths about his teaching:

1. The druids or clergy of that time were bitterly opposed to him. Those druids were sun-worshipers. Note that during the time of the druids no fires were lit in Ireland during the month of April, but on May 1 a fire was started in honor of the sun god. The Gaelic name for May is Beal tinne. The word "tinne" means fire; so the whole word means "Baal's fire". On many hills the remains of oak groves still are seen, just as the groves in Scripture.

2. Whatever Patrick taught definitely had no connection with Papal teaching (in spite of the Papal claim that they sent him), because history records that in later years (A.D. 1155) Adrian, an Englishman, then pope, issued a Papal bull instructing Henry II of England to conquer Ireland, reform its church, and add it to the Holy Roman Empire. If it had then been under Papal rule there would have been no need for such instructions. It is worth noting the hypocrisy of religionists in this case, as follows: Dermot McMurrough, king of Leinster, having stolen the wife of O'Rourke, another king, fled to England to escape the vengeance of O'Connor, the high king of Ireland. While there he suggested to the English the conquest of Ireland, and the Vatican power now puts the blame on McMurrough, although they were anxious to assist one who had violated the sanctity of marriage (which they profess to hold sacred).

Now notice the fuss they made in later years about Henry VIII's divorce. Admitted he had several wives, but that does not make their condonement of McMurrough's crime of wife-stealing and treachery any the less. Of late years the idea seems to be to remove the Vatican's part of the deal from history, and leave McMurrough to take all the blame. Few of the young people today know of Adrian's part in the job. It is just deleted from history.

Thus again at the instigation of religious leaders a country lost its liberty.

Did the favorable adoption of Ireland into this system give peace or happiness to conquered or conqueror? The answer is in pages of Anglo-Irish history, each page stained with English and Irish blood, in many cases the blood of those whose whole desire was to live at peace. The English hated and despised the Irish, and the Irish returned the feeling. Landowners oppressed their tenants. The tenants lost no opportunity of killing a landlord (often the one who was opposed to the oppressive system). Then the military were called out for further killing. Here again the victims were often those who knew nothing of the murder.

It took 600 years of bloodshed, strife and bitter feeling before that liberty was regained. Will the same power now choke the new-found liberty of the people? Time will tell.

During those 600 years, men of all creeds and classes gave their time, and in many cases their lives, so that posterity might enjoy freedom of speech. O'Connell, Parnell, Wolfe Tone, and Napper Tandy, differing in creeds and temperament, were all united in this. The

United Irishmen, the men of 1798, were of different faiths, yet they all demanded freedom of speech. The Irish Republican Army in 1916 stated that all people were entitled to their own opinion. The Constitution of Eire, passed in 1938, and blessed by clergy of all creeds, allowed for "religious freedom". This expression should mean the right to worship God as one thinks right. Do those same clergy allow the people this liberty? Would those United Irishmen and other patriots have stood for Jehovah's witnesses, and allowed them freedom of speech? What would they think of the present situation? What would those who died in 1916 think of it?—R. Close, Dublin. (Compiled from Irish histories)

The Inconsistencies of Fame

◆ Fame is the most inconsistent of dames. Before Germany attacked Russia Sir Stafford Cripps was considered "the most dangerous revolutionary in England". He abandoned a $100,000-a-year law practice because, he said, he was tired of taking large sums of money from one capitalist to give to another capitalist. But now nothing is too good for him, because he understands Russia, and, forsooth, being the son of a peer, he also understands Britain. It is his job to make the lion and the bear trot in double harness, and, though there is some uneasiness on both sides, they manage to do it.

Clothing Rationing

◆ Clothing rationing is now in effect in Britain; 66 coupons must last one year. A woolen dress takes 11 coupons; a man's coat, 13; a nightdress, 6; a night shirt, 8; a pair of stockings, 2; a pair of socks, 3; a pair of women's shoes, 5; a pair of men's shoes, 7; etc. Certain goods may be had without coupons, such as infants' clothing, sewing thread, mending wool and mending silk, boot and shoe laces, tapes, braids, ribbons, elastics, laces, suspenders, garters and black-out cloth dyed black.

The "V" Campaign

◆ The "V" campaign spread all over Europe. German officials went down the street with "V" chalked on their backs. Six thousand Parisians were arrested for putting "V" (Victory) marks everywhere. One Nazi flier shot down in Britain had a "V" painted on the back of his uniform. The Germans laid claim to the idea, but arrested everybody caught putting the mark on anything. The British point out that the popular German word for Victory is Sieg, and all Europe knows that the idea was broadcast from Britain before any marking was done.

McGovern and the C.O.'s

◆ McGovern, famous M.P. from Shettleston, Scotland, brought up in Parliament the treatment of five privates by a Sergeant Moloney, because the men were conscientious objectors. He compelled them to stand with hands above their heads, kicked and punched them, and threatened them with greater violence unless they gave up their attitude as conscientious objectors. So says the London *News Chronicle.*

One Egg Each Week

◆ For the week of August 13, 1941, the British allocation was one egg each week, to each person, and it makes an American sick at his stomach that here in America there are plenty of people who never eat less than two eggs a day any day of their lives, and from that on up. A wholesale grocer known to the writer ate a dozen eggs for his breakfast regularly for many years. He is dead now, and maybe that was what killed him. But the point is that America has plenty to eat, always.

Abreast of the Times

◆ A Norwegian boy of 12 was found reading a late copy of the London *Times.* A member of the Gestapo demanded, "Where did you buy that paper?" "Buy it?" the boy cried, "I am a subscriber!"

Churchill's Denunciation of Hitler

◆ As his armies advance whole districts are being exterminated. Scores of thousands—literally scores of thousands—of executions in cold blood are being perpetrated by the German police-troops upon the Russian patriots who defend their native soil. Since the Mongol invasion of Europe in the sixteenth century there has never been methodical, merciless butchery on such a scale or approaching such a scale. And this is but the beginning. Famine and pestilence have yet to follow in the bloody ruts of Hitler's tanks. We are in presence of a crime without a name.—From his broadcast of August 24, 1941.

Religion to the Rescue

◆ Back about 1800, British military authorities were looking around for an improved type of firearm, with which to kill off the national enemies. The old-fashioned smooth-bore Brown Bess was then in vogue. A Scottish clergyman, Alexander Forsyth, took a good look at it and evolved the detonator principle. This doubled the loading, firing and accuracy properties of the weapon and was finally adopted by authority in 1838.—Australian *Consolation.*

State Church Bleeds Scottish Farmers

◆ Hundreds of years ago the Church represented in Scotland, as elsewhere, the machinery of local government, including poor relief and education, and was paid for the work which it did by a land tax called "teinds". This work has long since been secularized, but the Church, like a sow with its nose in the swill, demands that the payments continue, and the law is such that this graft must be paid. A widow was forced out of a farm at Cupar through inability to pay teinds of £100 per annum; her minister died leaving £26,000. That speaks for itself, and shows that the clergy of Scotland are just like those of ancient Judea. The Lord accused those hypocrites of devouring widows' houses. Probably this "reverend" who is now in hell for keeps was a bird at making long prayers. They generally are. The Lord mentions that too. He didn't seem to leave anything out.

Bomber Command

◆ *Bomber Command,* an official British historical work, shows that on the night Italy declared war the British canceled a raid on Milan, and the reason that they did it was that the French rushed army trucks onto an airdrome to prevent the bombers from taking off. The French General Staff did not wish British bombers to attack German industry. But the British finally got to it, and the way they have since blown up post offices, shipbuilding yards, aircraft factories, oil plants, steamships, gasoline stocks, submarines, power stations, railroad stations, steel works, factories, chemical plants and oil refineries in Berlin, Kiel, Wilhelmshaven, Bremen, Hamburg, Cologne, Duesseldorf, Hanover, Mannheim, Aachen, and countless other industrial centers, is now written in the histories.

Profits Less than Usual

◆ After stating that Montagu Norman, governor of the Bank of England, would not retire at the usual age of 70, the New York *Times* explains that the profits of the bank are down a trifle, and so—

> The profit of the Bank for the half-year ended on August 31 was £437,199, against £500,775 for the corresponding period last year. The usual dividend for the half-year is 6 percent. Higher taxation is the explanation for the fall in profit.

Most Americans who know little of finance would think 12 percent a year pretty good interest on their money. But those who know the most about it would "cut a melon", make themselves a present of a few hundred million and let the common stock make an apparent 1½ percent or 2 percent, so that the common people would not catch on to what colossal profits they were making.

FOR SECURITY

Read



Secure from what?

Woes, distress and tribulation that now confront the world?

YES; thousands of readers of Judge Rutherford's latest book, *CHILDREN*, now know of the one secure place. You should, too! All people of good-will toward God desire knowledge and understanding and are willing to receive instruction. The instruction that everyone needs now is set forth in the book *CHILDREN*.

The Word of the Lord tells us to train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old he will not depart from it. Did you have the proper training in the Word of the Lord when you were a child? Are you giving your children the proper training in the Word of the Lord now?

This book *CHILDREN* will bring to your attention the things that you need to know. During the month of December, which Jehovah's witnesses know as the "GREAT MULTITUDE" Testimony Period, a wide distribution of this book may be made. If you have not already read this book *CHILDREN*, obtain your copy now. If you have already read it, then obtain other copies and share in this "GREAT MULTITUDE" Testimony Period by helping your friends and neighbors who are of good-will toward God to read it. Get them a copy. Avail yourself of this provision immediately. Do not put it off. For convenience use the coupon.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Enclosed find my contribution of 25c, for which please send me a copy of Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Children*.

☐ Please send me ..... copies of *Children*, as I want to distribute some of these during the "Great Multitude" Testimony Period.

Enclosed find ..... (25c each copy).

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Jesuit Destroyers in Action

Shall American freedom be killed as a heresy?

Over Burma Road to China

Abortive Peace Move

After the false cry of "Peace and safety", then what?

"Vatican Feelings Mixed on New War"

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 580
December 10, 1941

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Jesuit Destroyers (Part 2)	3
Relentless Jesuits	6
The Past Linked with the Present	7
The New Earth	10
Plenty of Nuns and Jesuits	11
The New Government	
"Here Am I; Send Me!"	12
What a Reward!	12
Jehovah's witnesses on the Burma Road	13
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Abortive Peace Move	16
Theocratic Assembly (Mexico)	16-17
"Hell Ain't So Hot"	18
A Terrible Winter	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
"France's Greatest Need: More Clergy"	20
Observations Regarding Jesuits	21
Imagination for Understanding	21
Mixed Up on the Catechism	22
Spain Signs Accord Giving Catholicism Greater Authority	23
The Catholic Encyclopedia on "Jehovah"	23
Theocracy Exploits in Oregon	24
A Little Banter Now and Then	24
British Comment	
Tyrants Are Always Cowards	29
The Difficult Burma Road	29
Picked the Wrong Scientist	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

The Pope Behind the Scenes

◆ Before Wells, an Englishman writing under the pen name of David Wilkie made it clear that Nazi-Fascism is another name for Jesuitism. This author was quoted in the November 20, 1935, issue of *Consolation*. He corroborates the facts which have been repeated to Americans often, that Hitler, Shirach (then leader of the Nazi Youth movement), Goebbels, and Goering are Roman Catholics. Goebbels was educated by the Jesuits, and Hitler's education, as well as that of many others in the Nazi cabinet, was influenced by this religious gestapo. Wilkie says: "Hitler became chancellor of Germany, and later 'constitutional' dictator, *purely* and *wholly* by Papist intrigue."

Describing the post-"election" murders of 1933 after the Reichstag fire, Wilkie writes, under the title "The Pope Behind the Scenes": "Broadcasting to Britishers on July 3 [1933], a Mr. Crossman, an eyewitness of the scenes during the Hitler murders, said that whenever he had spoken to the German people, from Munich to Berlin, *all*, without exception, told him the same thing, i.e., that 'the pope was behind the whole of the trouble'."

Wilkie then quotes Ludendorff, German writer, statesman, and soldier: " 'Fascism' (meaning 'Nazism' too), wrote Ludendorff in his book *The Coming War*, 'is a fighting instrument of the pope.' 'Fascism is the offspring of the Jesuits.' 'The ways of the Church of Rome and Fascism are identical.' " "Papen and Hitler 'saved' Germany for the Jesuits, just as Mussolini 'saved' Italy for the '[Catholic] Church'."

Since then Hitler has "saved" France for the pope, who openly approves the Petain regime set up by the Nazi butcher. The Nazi Defender of the Catholic faith also returned Greece to the fold by Jesuit methods. Now Hitler is "saving" Russia!

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 10, 1941 | Number 580

Jesuit Destroyers

(*In Two Parts*—Part 2)

THE basic principles of the Roman Catholic Church are at complete variance with the American principles of freedom and equality. Catholicism is therefore the very opposite of Americanism. The two are irreconcilable, as far apart as the poles. Any man who says otherwise declares his ignorance of all Papal encyclicals and official utterances of spokesmen for the Roman Church. Examples could be multiplied, but for the present purpose a few will suffice:

The absurd and erroneous doctrines, or ravings, in defense of liberty of conscience, are a most pestilential error, a pest of all others, to be dreaded in the state.—*Encyclical Letters of Pope Pius IX,* August 15, 1854.

Let us examine that liberty in individuals, which is so opposed to the virtue of religion, namely the liberty of worship, as it is so called. This is based upon the [American] principle that every man is free to profess, as he may choose, any religion or none. . . . This is no liberty, but its degradation.—*Great Encyclical Letters,* Pope Leo XIII, pages 149-150.

We must now consider briefly liberty of speech and liberty of the press. It is hardly necessary to say that there can be no such right as this.—Same authority, page 122.

If Catholics ever gain a sufficient numerical majority in this country, religious freedom is at an end. So our enemies say, so we believe. —*The Shepard of the Valley,* official journal of the Bishop of St. Louis, November 23, 1851.

A man who has been ex-communicated by the Pope may be killed anywhere . . . because the Pope has an indirect jurisdiction over the whole world.—Bussabaum-Lacroi, *Theologica Moralis,* 1757.

"'I do not doubt, if they were strong enough, that the Catholic people, would hinder, even by death if necessary, the spread of heretical errors among the people, and I say rightly so.' This statement was made by the Rev. Mr. Harney, a Paulist Father, in St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church, in New Brunswick, N. J., Friday evening." New York *Herald,* May 7, 1901.—Quoted from the book *Religion,* page 299.

"All loyal children of the [Catholic] church [are] to assist our worthy President with all [our] strength to see that the individuals comprising the United States Supreme Court shall obey the President's injunctions and if necessary we will change, amend or blot out the present Constitution so that the president may enforce . . . our humanitarian program on all phases of human rights as laid down by *our saintly popes* and the holy mother the church."—Priest O'Brien, of Syracuse, New York, quoted from newspaper *L'Aurora,* Philadelphia, in *Fascism or Freedom* (copyright, 1939), pages 14, 15.

"Moreover, we declare, affirm, define and pronounce it to be necessary to salvation to every human creature to be subject to the Roman [Pope]."—Cardinal Manning; quoted from the English Catholic journal *Tablet,* October 9, 1864.

In *The Papacy and the Civil Power,* written, in 1877-8, by Richard Wigginton Thompson, then secretary of the United States Navy, the following statement appears: "Nothing is plainer than that, if the principles of the Church of Rome prevail here, our constitution would necessarily fall. The two cannot exist together. They are in open and direct

TOP

antagonism with the fundamental theory of our government and of popular government everywhere."

Lawrence Fernsworth, liberal Catholic, wrote for the *Protestant Digest,* August-September 1940 issue, an article entitled "The Heresy of Freedom", in which he strongly criticizes the leaders of his own faith: "Turning to the Jesuit press one finds that the American system is 'pseudo-democracy, . . . Protestant, rationalist and definitely anti-Christian in its inspiration'; and further: 'This business of teaching every child indiscriminately how to read and write results in nothing more than mass illiteracy. The indiscriminate "education" applied to all alike under a state system is the result of the heresy of the equality of man.' [The Jesuit journal *America,* April 13, 1940, and October 31, 1941]"

Fernsworth (who was New York *Times* correspondent during the Franco rebellion, and found that the *Times* would not accept his version written from the Spanish front because it discredited the Catholic Church) summarizes the situation with Catholic regrets:

A compendium of even the most recent [Catholic] attacks upon liberalism in America would fill volumes. When one has sifted out their applications and meanings one finds that nothing, absolutely nothing, is left of those principles of liberty and freedom upon which Americans place a high value. One sadly reaches the conclusion that officially the [Catholic] Church does not believe that governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed, nor that men, being born free and equal, have the right to liberty and the pursuit of happiness. The individual has no right to decide wherein his happiness consists. That is done for him by an ecclesiastical authoritarianism and his liberty consists in the freedom to stay within bounds. [In plain English this means he does what the priest tells him.] The principle of equality of man is a "heresy". It becomes all too evident as the Jesuit speaker in Boston set forth, that, "Of course, liberalism and Catholicism cannot live under the same roof."—Also from "The Heresy of Freedom".

The past, the present, and what is left of "future" for the Roman Catholic Church, finds her the avowed enemy of all that Americans cherish. When Galileo discovered the revolution of the earth, he was forced by Pope Urban, on pain of death, to deny this fundamental truth. Two hundred years later a Spanish orator, himself a Catholic, declared, "There is not a single progressive principle that has not been cursed by the Catholic Church."—Castelar, 1869.

This is but a small portion of the record of Rome. At this day she has lifted up her head against the God of heaven and His THEOCRACY under Christ Jesus. Her venom is directed against Jesus' brethren in a vain effort to stop the message which foretells destruction for this Devil-begotten institution. It is dreary business even to recall how her crimes have befouled the earth, and the presumptuous hypocrisy of labeling herself with the Lord's name adds to the score which will be settled at Armageddon. "For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name ['Christendom', including the Catholic Hierarchy], and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts."—Jeremiah 25: 29.

With these facts in mind it can well be understood why the Hierarchy has conspired for more than a hundred years to gain control of the United States. Reduction of the proud land of freedom is necessary to her plans for world domination. Some of the acts performed in this conspiracy to destroy "the heresy of freedom" are recounted in this and other articles in *Consolation* that honest people might be warned of the deep malice pointed at the bosom of America. Seeing this they should seek safety under Jehovah's organization and put no reliance on the vain babblings of His

TOP

enemies. Neither the pope nor his priests can save; only Jehovah can do that.—Psalm 3:8.

Resuming now the study of the enemies of the American Republic: George Washington, a staunch Mason, realized the attacks upon our liberties and institutions would be disguised as acts of "patriotism". His warning stands out with prophetic significance: "Guard against the impostures of pretended patriotism."

The Marquis de Lafayette revealed the quarter from which the attack might be expected: "American liberty can be destroyed only by the Popish clergy."

Samuel F. B. Morse, inventor of the telegraph and the Morse code, wrote an entire book to give warning, entitled *Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States,* 1836, which emphasizes: "Popery is the antagonist of our free system."

Five years later, according to Burke McCarty, the conspirators took the life of William Henry Harrison, ninth president of the United States. Harrison's popularity, which swept him into the presidency, was the result of his military exploits against the Indians and the British. He had been the hero of the battle of Tippecanoe, in which Tecumseh, chief Indian trouble-maker of the time, was defeated (1811); and also the battle of the Thames, in which the British forces and their Indian allies were routed and a large portion captured, and Tecumseh slain, in the war of 1812. He participated in the growth of the young republic until his election to the presidency, in 1840. Just 31 days after his inauguration, he died of poisoning.

President Harrison was a stalwart American. His father, Benjamin Harrison, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and his grandson, also named Benjamin Harrison, became the twenty-third president of the United States. It is said that, besides his military exploits in behalf of the hated republic, these words of Harrison's incensed the Hierarchy more than any others: "We admit of no government by divine right."

Zachary Taylor, redoubtable victor of the Mexican War, became the twelfth president of the United States, 1849. Although a slave-holder himself, he leaned toward abolition, strongly favored the Union, and was preparing a message recommending California's admission to the Union as a free state, when he died suddenly in 1850. At this time the slavery issue was becoming paramount, and the fires of hatred were constantly aggravated. In view of the subsequent open attack on Lincoln, it appears that Taylor was poisoned by the Catholic conspirators because of his stalwart support of the Union. In his first message to Congress he stated:

"But attachment to the *Union* of States should be fostered in every American heart. For more than half a century, during which kingdoms and empires have fallen, this Union has stood unshaken. . . . In my judgment its dissolution would be the greatest of calamities, and to avert that should be the aim of every American. Upon its preservation must depend our own happiness and that of generations to come. *Whatever dangers may threaten it,* I shall stand by it. . . . "

In 1850, these were the circumstances of his death:

"On the Fourth of July, arsenic was administered to him during a celebration in Washington at which he was invited to deliver the address. He was in perfect health in the morning and was taken ill in the afternoon about five o'clock and died on the Monday following, having been sick the same number of days and with precisely the same symptoms as was his predecessor, President Harrison." (*Suppressed Truth About the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln,* page 48)

It seems clear that the slavery issue was made use of by the Jesuit conspirators to divide the North from the South, set them at each other's throats, and then triumph over the miseries of both. With this in mind the effort to poison James

Buchanan, fifteenth president of the United States, has a definite meaning.

It was on Washington's birthday, 1857, that Buchanan's opposition to the Catholic party of Jefferson Davis became known. What happened is graphically described by the New York *Post* of March 18, 1857: "On Washington's birthday, Buchanan's stand became known and the next day (23rd) he was poisoned. The plot was deep and planned with skill. . . . The President was known to be an inveterate tea drinker; in fact, Northern people rarely drink anything else in the evening. Southern men prefer coffee. Thus, to make sure of Buchanan and his Northern friends, arsenic was sprinkled in the bowls containing the tea and lump sugar and set on the table where he was to sit. The pulverized sugar in the bowls used for coffee on the other tables was kept free from the poison. Not a single Southern man was affected or harmed. Fifty or sixty people dined at the table that evening, and as nearly as can be learned, about thirty-eight died from the effects of the poison.

"President Buchanan was poisoned, and with great difficulty his life was saved. His physicians treated him understandingly from instructions given by himself as to the cause of his illness, for he well understood what was the matter."

This attempted assassination greatly frightened Buchanan. It may account for his apathy at the secession of seven states, and the taking of seven forts, four arsenals, one navy yard, and the U. S. Mint at New Orleans, all of which occurred during his administration. His last remark as president just before the arrival of Lincoln at the White House was: "As George Washington was the first president, so James Buchanan will be the last president of the United States."

The successful plot of the Jesuits which 'eliminated' Lincoln was fully described in Part 1 of this article. At the trial of the eight conspirators in the summer of 1865 it became perfectly clear that many priests were implicated in the murder. There appeared to be some effort on the part of the Government to suppress the connection of the Jesuits with the case. This was done, according to official explanation, to avoid stirring religious animosity in a country already bitter and bleeding from the war between the States. So the Jesuit viper was allowed to remain in the bosom of the country, hatching new treacheries, until her wickedness has come to the full in this day. "When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish, it is that they shall be destroyed for ever."—Psalm 92:7.

Relentless Jesuits

It has been observed that the policies of the Jesuits do not change. They were organized in 1540 to combat the Protestant Reformation, and to that end they continue to fight. Today Catholic spokesmen generally blame the disaster in Europe on this Reformation and the subsequent division or scission of the Protestant denominations from the Church of Rome. They now look to Hitler to return all the world to the Catholic yoke. Part and parcel of this scheme for world domination is the subjugation of the United States, without which the Papacy will not be sated.

Few Americans can understand the deep and unchanging hatred of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy for anything that repels her authority. Most hatreds die with the bosom that contains them, but not so with this politico-religious institution, whose 1500 years have been spent in fighting righteousness. Every weapon is employed to reduce her opponents, and the fires of the Inquisition are kept burning to torment any foe that falls within her grasp.

Consequently, the death of Lincoln did not stop the relentless fury of the Jesuits. America was still free, still progressing, and some part of Rome's treason had been publicly aired. During the

TOP

fifty years after the Civil War her efforts were not entirely successful, but the assassinations of Garfield, in 1881, and McKinley, in 1901, show no abatement in murderous resolve.

Theodore Roosevelt had much to do with the success of the American Navy against the Spanish, and was also the hero of San Juan Hill (Cuba). Elected vice-president, he took office as president after the death of McKinley. Throughout his eventful career Roosevelt terrorized grafters of high and low degree. On a visit to Rome he was snubbed by the pope, and "Teddy's" response was not complimentary to the pontiff. In 1912 the assassin's bullet struck down Roosevelt, but he recovered to live seven more years, to the end a doughty American.

But the end of men is not the end of Jesuitism. Only the Lord can and will destroy this malignant part of the Devil's organization, which will be consumed root and branch by Jehovah's Theocratic Government at Armageddon. Ex-Jesuit E. Boyd Barrett's book, *Rome Stoops to Conquer,* shows that the Catholic Hierarchy has infiltrated every part of government and society in this nation, with the objective of controlling state, press and people. This is corroborated by George Seldes' *The Catholic Crisis,* and daily declared by both friends and enemies of the Jesuits.

The Past Linked with the Present

There is a connection between the assaults upon the American democracy, carried on for more than a century by the Hierarchy, and the recent attacks on Jehovah's witnesses, in that both were directed by the Jesuits. The Hierarchy exhausted their vocabulary of anathemas in reviling Lincoln, who was merely a political enemy. How much more terrible is their hatred against the ambassadors of THE THEOCRACY, the NEW GOVERNMENT which will bring their everlasting doom!

What are the conditions today that show the continuance of that vicious fight of the Devil's visible representatives against God's kingdom? What is the evidence that the prophecy is in the course of fulfillment which foretold that all nations would hate God's servants who announce these truths? (Matthew 24:9) How do the plain facts show today that no earthly system can offer salvation, but only those who seek and find THE THEOCRACY will live?

In the earth there is a babel of voices shouting different ways to safety. The pope has declared that the "new order" which is cut out with the Nazi sword is the European ideal. Hitler is now engaged in what is termed a "holy war" to make the world safe from "atheistic Communism". In a recent broadcast the pontiff "attributed the sufferings of war to divine providence punishing the sins of mankind", referring evidently to the scission from the Catholic Church. (AP, the Ithaca, N. Y., *Evening Journal,* June 30, 1941) Meanwhile it is manifest that the pope foreknew and approved Hitler's plan for the Russian campaign; because a United Press dispatch of June 23, 1941, (New York *Journal-American*) says significantly: "Despite Soviet atheism, the Holy See had been training priests for duty in Russia in event of a religious change there, it was learned."

Headlines in the New York *Times* of June 25 further emphasize the pope's backing for Hitler: "PREACH HOLY WAR IN REICH. German Catholic Bishops Order Sermons Against Russia." The issue of June 23 says that the Germans made this promise to Russian Catholics: "We will allow you to organize religious parishes." "Rumanian Troops Go into 'Holy War'" to "Recapture of Lands and Fight for Church". Radio announcements that Hitler has received "token" armies from Sweden, Spain, Austria, Italy and Finland indicate international Catholic approval of his bloody religious mission. The Roman Catholic Episcopate calls the German invasion of Russia a "War 'for Christianity'".—UP June 25.

Thus we may observe the combine between the religious and the military of Satan's organization, pictured by the "feet part of iron and part of clay". For many years past Judge Rutherford has repeated that God's Word plainly teaches that politics, commerce and religion would ally themselves against His kingdom. The book *Prophecy,* published in 1929, is a review of many prophetic statements, and contains the Scriptural proof of conditions obtaining today. It was only in the light of God's revealed prophecy that the following truth could be expressed: "Politicians and commercial giants may try to reform the conditions; the clergy may talk of bringing about ideal conditions on earth; and all together they may make peace pacts and declare that they will bring about lasting peace, but the joint efforts of all will fail. There is no power on earth now that is able to remedy earth's ills." This is quoted from the book *Prophecy,* written by Judge Rutherford, under the direction of Jehovah, more than twelve years ago!

The pope talks of peace, meanwhile backing the Nazis. The New York *Times* of June 30, under the headline "Pope Keeps Silent on Axis 'Crusade' ", gives a broad hint: "It is understood that this negative attitude will quickly be supplemented by *private instructions* to Bishops throughout the world." Everyone who has studied the actions of the Papacy knows what these instructions will be. In the main they will repeat anxiety for Hitler's success in "Godless Russia" and advise the strictest secrecy and control of the press especially in the United States. Thus is foisted upon the world the two-faced policy, fostered by the Jesuits, and designed by the Devil!

The Americans are about the only great nation under the sun who do not understand that Hitler is the instrument of the pope. The English dare not advertise the fact, for fear that all their Catholic subjects will follow the example of Quebec and Ireland. The Irish Catholics and the French-Canadian Catholics are manifestly pro-Axis. The famous British writer H. G. Wells and many others have exposed this link between Vatican and Nazi-Fascism. His article entitled "Why Don't We Bomb Rome?" asks the government why the sacred immunity of Vatican City while British churches have been wrecked by Italian and German planes.

As evidence that the English are not in the dark as to the duplicity of the Vatican, note the following editorial quoted from the April 4, 1941, issue of the London and Manchester *Daily Mirror:*

"Moral Matters"

"Now that Matsuoka has met the Pope we are informed by discrete Vatican 'circles' that the Japanese envoy confined himself to the discussion of 'moral and religious matters'.

"Such as the morality of bombing and torturing the Chinese? Such as the religious aspect of assault of rape and murder?

"We leave you to compose an imaginary conversation between the Yellow Peril and the Vicar of Christ on Earth.—W. M."

[Here read Notanda, page 2]

With these facts in mind, can any unprejudiced man, of whatever faith, doubt the pope's interest in Hitler's tank-tour to convert the Bolsheviks? Does any such doubt that the Papacy is greedily anticipating the return of vast riches flowing from a Russia reconquered for the Catholic Church? The "new order" for Russia will be, "Pay the Pope."

At this writing both the Nazis and the Russians claim to have killed more than a million of the other. When cleared of the smoke-screen of Papal propaganda, the campaign appears as nothing more than murder and robbery to enrich the coffers of the Nazis and the pope.

What we witness today in Russia is a duplication of the Roman Catholic Inquisition with modern weapons. In the Dark Ages the Catholic "conversion of heretics" was accomplished by sword, rack and thumbscrew. Then the victims

TOP

were customarily plundered and their wealth divided between the local Defender-of-the-faith and the pope. Now the pope rejoices that the tank and bomb are quicker and more effective!

Hitler makes the old Inquisitioners, Torquemada, "Bloody Mary," and Catherine de Medici appear like "small fry". It is no wonder that Catholic Bishop Raskowski praises Hitler as the "Fuehrer and Supreme Commander" of "the German Catholic Troops".—*A Pastoral Letter to the German Catholic Troops.*

Even Franco, knighted by the pope for "saving" Spain for the Roman Catholic Church, did not "convert" so many. That Defender-of-the-faith, more commonly known as "the Butcher", only killed a few Catholics who did not want to starve to death even for the Catholic Church. But Hitler is carving new empires for which the pope has been training an effective collection agency of priests!

This explains ex-Ambassador Cudahy's statement to the press after his interview with Hitler at Berchtesgaden: "What I am afraid of, terribly afraid of, is another 'Thirty Years' War'. The parallel is very striking." (*PM,* June 10) This also accounts for the expressed determination of Hitler to dictate the final peace terms at historic Munster in Westphalia where the "Thirty Years' War" was officially ended in 1648. But due to Catholic censorship in school and press, how many Americans know that the "Thirty Years' War" was fought between Catholics and Protestants and that that war broke up the "old Holy Roman Empire" of Papal domination?

Journalists at home and abroad have pointed out this alliance between the Hierarchy and the Nazis. But the American press continues to bat for Rome. The editorial staffs of most newspapers are so completely dominated by Catholics that you can pick up nearly any edition and hear the Papacy talking. While Hitler takes full advantage of the pope's backing abroad, in the United States the Hierarchy is doing a good job pulling the teeth of the opposition that such a course might arouse in this country.

One of the means of discounting this complicity between Nazis and official Catholicism is the often-repeated lie that the Catholics are persecuted in Germany. If any Catholics are persecuted it is individuals who are opposed to Nazi-Jesuit purposes. Likewise the Catholic *population* is not considered at all, but butchered without mercy to sate the pope's greed. If there were any discord between Hitler and the Vatican, the pope has an immediate remedy, the excommunication of Hitler. But they are partners in the spoils, and will remain so until the Lord turns them against each other, when the totalitarians will rend the Papacy with fire and plunder her rich treasuries.—2 Chronicles 20:23; Revelation 17:16, 17. See also explanation in the *Watchtower* magazine.

Now the Hierarchy is engaged in "saving" the United States for the Roman Catholic Church. That hypocritical religious organization finds it convenient to call all opponents 'Communists'. They even call Jehovah's witnesses "Reds", even though these have repeatedly called attention to the fact that Communism is a scheme of the Devil. (Note Judge Rutherford's lecture "Violence", 1938.)

The Catholic Hierarchy has long made use of mobs, riots and pogroms. The history of the United States records many instances of mob action directed against Protestants and others who criticized the Papacy. In Iowa, Illinois, Massachusetts, and Texas, lecturing ex-priests were attacked, beaten, and several killed. On April 4, 1916, the Boston *Post* reports: "Big Riot Rages in Haverhill; Many Beaten; Militia Called." In this case "Reverend" Thomas E. Leyden, Papal critic, had aroused the Hierarchy. So indignant were many Protestants over this mob action that resolutions were drawn up among them, one by the Protestant Clergy of Greater Boston which says:

"We want to know whether this sort of thing is to continue, whether it is possible that we are entering upon an era of Catholic tyranny in this state, whether criticism of one church [namely, the Roman Catholic], and only one, is to be indulged in only at the risk of life and limb."

The report of this and other mob action incited by Romanists is recorded in *"Suppressed Truth About the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln"*, written by Burke McCarty, Philadelphia, 1924. In this book she recited the damnable account of the Jesuit murder of Lincoln and three other presidents. These assassinations were some of the first fruits of the "Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States" warned against in a book by that title written 88 years before by the inventor Samuel F. B. Morse. (See *Consolation* for a review of this and another book, *Confessions of a French Catholic Priest,* also sounding the warning to Americans.)

Yesterday it was other Americans who disagreed with Papal Rome. Today it is Jehovah's witnesses who have stirred the ire of the Vatican. The people of this nation can now be advised that Jehovah's witnesses will not be the only victims when the Jesuit-Nazis have complete control of this country, where freedom was once its proud boast.

These are some of the facts that the public press hides from the people. They cover up the assaults on Jehovah's witnesses. They laud hypocrisy and eulogize idolatry. In answer to this combine of tormentors we reply: "The Lord is our defense."—Psalm 89:18.

"The battle is not yours, but God's." (2 Chronicles 20:15) "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord." (Romans 12:19) Let the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the Catholic Legion, the Catholic Press, and every Catholic hanger-on, remember this when they go to bed at night and when they get up in the morning: The pages of the Bible record are strewn with the bodies of God's enemies. The Hierarchy is next on Jehovah's timetable!

It is no wonder that Boake Carter said of world conditions: "It is my belief that the world is in the grip of forces now entirely beyond the control of man." (Note Revelation 12:12.) The Bible shows that the chief cause of these conditions is *religion.* This is the Devil's instrument which did "weaken the nations". (Isaiah 14:12) Jehovah's warning to the Israelites applies with greater force to professed Christians today: "Neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee." (Deuteronomy 7:16; Exodus 34:12, 13; Judges 2:3) "The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe."—Proverbs 29:25. (See also the book *Religion,* Chapter 2, "A Snare.")

The New Earth

This text last quoted contrasts the results of yielding to religion with the salvation to be found by seeking THE THEOCRACY. Surely the intelligent now realize that no hope can come from the Nazi-Jesuit combine which is devastating Europe. They that seek righteousness will not throw in their lot with the Papacy, which prates of peace while it promotes bloodshed. All this combine is against THE THEOCRACY. They claim the right to rule the earth, which right has been bestowed on Christ by the Owner of the earth; therefore the Papal totalitarians are "the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judæa flee to the mountains." This abomination will soon be violently ejected!

Let those who desire to live, therefore, turn their eyes to the picture of Jehovah's beautiful "mountains", the "new heavens", which will administer blessings to the "new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness". (2 Peter 3:13)—Elton Groves.

TOP

Plenty of Nuns and Jesuits

TIME magazine is distressed because, it says, there is an alarming shortage of nuns in the United States. Got the information from a Jesuit, and therefore, of course, there is no truth in it. As a matter of fact, there are in the United States 152,159 nuns. This is at least 150,000 too many. There is said to be over 500,000 nuns in the world. They are to be found everywhere. The present queen of Egypt, although she is a Moslem, was educated by Catholic nuns, and her father was educated at a Jesuit college.

The Japanese government and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy are congratulating each other that the Catholic church is now duly recognized as one of the Shinto religions of Japan.

In Manila, Philippine Islands, the publisher of the *Philippine Magazine* grew weary of the attitude of the Jesuits in behalf of dictators and in favor of abolition of all rights secured to the people by the Constitution. At length he wrote a letter to the "Most Reverend" Michael O'Doherty, D.D., archbishop of Manila, asking him to speak up and say something; but all in vain. A part of the letter to the archbishop reads as follows:

As an editor and publisher, I should welcome the opportunity to be of service in contributing to a settling of the doubts that have arisen in the minds of so many people. And while the silence maintained by your Grace and other Catholic leaders here during the seven months that this controversy has lasted would seem to justify the suspicion of those who identify the Church as a whole with the Jesuit propagandists, I do not wish—disregarding my own private opinion—to emphasize this conclusion unless it should be substantially supported either by definite statements to that effect by the authorities of the Church themselves or by their continued silence in the face of such open propaganda. Even obvious facts, such as the support given by the Church to the dictatorships in Spain, Portugal, and other countries, and the fact that characters like Father Coughlin are permitted to retain their place in the clergy, may not be sufficient proof that the Church as a whole supports *in all parts of the world* the dictatorship principle and the abolition of civil and human rights, the exacerbation of national and racial hatreds, and the war-lord adventurings that are necessary elements in fascist ideology and practice. It can not be denied that many events and developments appear to support the accusations against the Church, while very little has come forth to refute them. In the interests of the country to which, as an editor and publisher, I have for many years devoted my best efforts, I suggest that a word be spoken by your Grace, the highest authority of the Church here, as to the official attitude of the Church, *in this country in particular,* toward dictatorship and fascist measures in general, especially with reference to the fundamental democratic principle of the elective representation of individual citizens in government.

The Retrogression of Nuns

◆ Anyone who knows anything about nuns knows that they are nearly all like children; for, under the ironclad, narrow and restricted rule, the sisters retrograde from the day they enter, and as time goes on they become as the rule itself—bitter and heartless, from a sense of morbidness and from the unnatural conditions, circumstances and environment surrounding them. There are the sisters who are childish and silly; others who are the cunning hypocrite. The latter type become the schemers among the sisters for the system, and believe me, they will leave nothing undone to gain favor with the heads of the order and the priests that they might gain some high office for themselves.—From *The Demands of Rome,* by Elizabeth Schoffen.

[Miss Schoffen was for many years a mother superior of a convent, but became disgusted with the racket and quit.—*Ed.*]

TOP



"Here Am I; Send Me!"

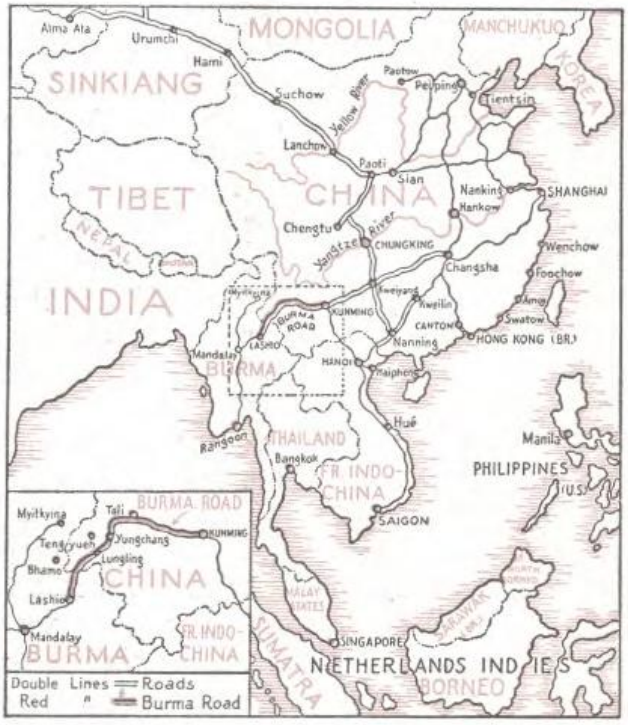
◆ One bright Sunday morning in March we had group witnessing in our area in a small town. After trudging around blocks for several hours, I finally played the phonograph for a lady and her cousin. The lady was not in position to subscribe for *The Watchtower*, but when I suggested that she take *Religion* and *Satisfied* she willingly agreed. Her cousin then asked if we had meetings anywhere. I informed him of the time and place of the company service meeting, *Watchtower* study, and *Religion* book study, in his area.

He expressed a desire to attend the next Friday night service meeting, so we took him with us. After the meeting he said he would not take a great deal for all he learned in so short a time, and asked if he could go out in the service with us the next day. We worked from door to door in rural territory in the morning and then on the street corner in the afternoon and evening.

It was very encouraging to see his enthusiasm as he witnessed to those he knew. He said he enjoyed himself very much the whole day, and is going to spend as much time in the service as possible. He has attended *Watchtower*, *Religion* and Model Study meetings, and says he gets more interested and increases his knowledge at each meeting. All the actions of the enemy are not worth mentioning as we visualize how Jehovah is gathering to Him His "other sheep".—Betty Dillon, Oregon.

What a Reward!

A young Jonadab writes: "The book *Enemies* was left with one of my brothers who had taken it through kindness and courtesy. I read and reread this book and, by the Lord's grace, within a week the curtains were withdrawn and I could see how hypocritical and rotten the Catholic church was which I had been attending regularly for so many years. I, of course, refused to attend church right then. This didn't go very well with the rest of the family. Some of them made threats, and all of them turned quite cold toward me. I at once realized that it was an issue of either compromising or leaving home. With the Lord's help I left home, and within a few months I joined the pioneer work. Now, in 1941, I look back and I can see how the Lord used me as an instrument to help the other members of my family to see the difference between religion and Christianity. My leaving home made them investigate the matter, and now the whole family has quit going to the Catholic church. One of them is a very active publisher. Two more are attending the studies regularly, and the rest are quite interested in the literature. All of this makes me rejoice greatly in the Lord."



The Burma Road. (See also items under "British Comment", pages 29-31.)

TOP



Trivandrum convention, Travancore, India. Street witnessing with sound-car and magazine bags.

Jehovah's witnesses on the Burma Road

◆ On the 10th of February, 1941, I started to travel 1,500 miles in mountainous country on a G.M.C. truck with my luggage and Kingdom literature.

After traveling 38 miles from Lashio, Burma, darkness set in; so the Chinese driver and myself slept in a broken-down hut amongst men of all nationalities.

Next morning I set off for the border, 90 miles away. On the way hundreds of trucks coming and going made driving very difficult. At the border, which separates Burma from China, customs officials and police were very busy.

It was not long before our truck was on its way through the newly built road to Free China. Climbing the high mountains, which were 8,000 feet or more above sea level, many trucks miscalculated these Alpine bends, and their destiny was over the side, many thousand feet below. Such trucks in two days' time would be a skeleton, owing to highway truck robbers.

On the highway hundreds of coolies, men and women, are breaking stones by primitive methods. One outstanding point I noticed was that the coolie women bound their feet, being only about 4 inches in length.

Reaching Paoshang, some 400 kilometers [250 miles], one could see a beautiful town partly in ruins, owing to the Japanese bombing. The religious habits of the people in these parts were very noticeable. Firecrackers are much in demand, especially when erecting a building. Before the main beams are knocked together, the prominent men of the town set alight many fireworks in order to drive away the bad spirits. My food in these parts was mostly taken with the Chinese drivers. One has to learn to use the chopsticks well when six or more dishes of food are put on the table, as it is a race until it is finished. Putting the bowl of rice to the mouth and shoving it down with two sticks is no joke.

TOP

Since the road has been opened up the people are becoming more Westernized. Refugees from all occupied enemy towns are making their homes here in Yunnanfu. The buildings, made of mud bricks smeared over with a little lime, make a good shelter. The Devil and his wicked crowd have been very busy trying to destroy these honest laborers. Farming is prominent. Many ingenious methods are used in irrigating the rice and other crops. Goods for market are carried on the backs of ponies some fifty miles or more.

In the latter part of winter bathing is not to be seen very much, as the water is icy cold. In the larger towns it cost four dollars a bath. It surprised me very much after having three baths a day in Burma.

After witnessing Paoshang and being held up for one day, owing to an air raid, I started for Kunming, where the road is very rough because of the thousands of trucks passing every few days. The mountain we climbed was about 7,000 feet high, and on looking down below there was certainly a beautiful sight; all the small mountains were covered with green vegetation; and the road winding down the precipitous mountain, with many hairpin bends, made driving very difficult. Four days it took me to reach Kunming, where there is a population of about 500,000 people, mostly Chinese,



Theocracy magazine publishers, Trivandrum convention, Travancore, India



Witnessing at Kunming shortly after a Japanese air raid had done considerable damage

also a hundred foreigners. The town has been badly bombed, but that does not dishearten the Chinese. There is plenty of mud and lime and bricks; so a home can be built within four days, and on goes life just the same. The wheat fields are the only shelter, but many miles away the people travel into the mountains.

My trip to Chungking from Kunming is about 1,100 kilometers [685 miles]. I met up with many difficult experiences; the Devil did not want me to go any farther, as the trucks were breaking down every hundred or so kilometers. After changing my luggage into seven trucks (from one to another) we managed to crawl into Kyeewang, about 600 kilometers [375 miles]. The weather was far from the best; it was drizzling rain, and icy cold, which made traveling uncomfortable. Also the seat was hard. The population of Kyeewang is about 10,000 Chinese, many being able to speak English. The greater number of these Chinese are refugees from other parts of China.

After waiting many days for a truck I managed to get started on my journey. The scenery here was colorsome; reminded one of the garden of Eden as we see illustrated: flowers that we would prize in our homes are growing along the roadside in thick clusters; fruits of all description—peaches, raspberries,

TOP



Witnessing to The Theocracy on the streets of Kunming, China. The bank's messenger shows interest.

blackberries, oranges, and all kinds of stone fruits—are to be found along the journey.

Before reaching Chungking I was informed that 45 kilometers [28 miles] before my destination night road bandits have been known to shoot motorists without warning and loot the truck. It was about five o'clock in the evening and the driver was hurrying the truck along; we came to an incline; the brakes failed, the clutch jammed; so the driver finished stripping the gears, and landing right on the spot aforesaid. The police were sent for, and with fixed bayonets they guarded the truck all night, while we slept in a hut not far away. Next morning we arrived in Chungking, sore, cold, and tired.

Many big towns can be reached from Chungking. The city has a population of about 1,000,000 people; many foreigners.

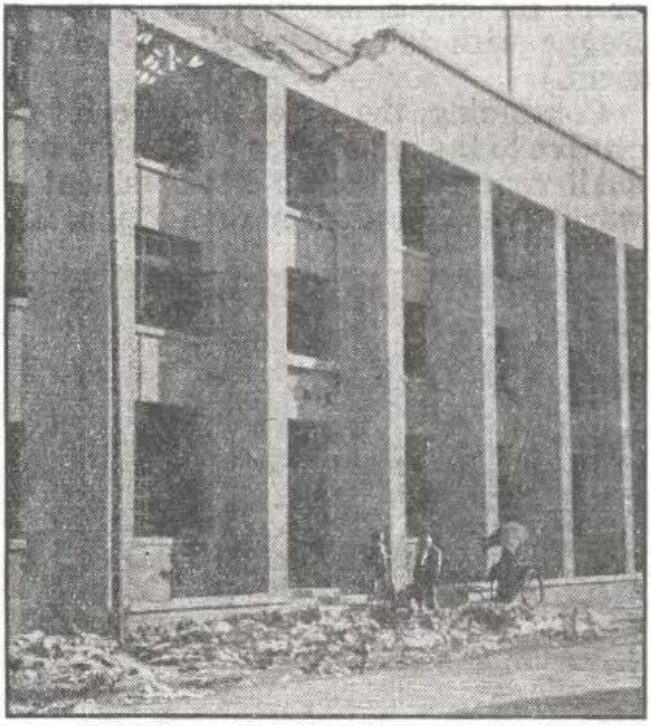
On my return trip to Burma I traveled the whole journey to Rangoon in 91 traveling hours, the distance being 2,000 miles; a record for the road. The whole journey was by truck. On reaching Rangoon I stayed three days, and then, with another witness, and much luggage, started on the trip again. We witnessed every town possible. In Kunming we placed much literature, and had many bombs drop around us while lying out in the fields for shelter while an air raid was on. Of course, we could see the manifestation of Jehovah's power when fifteen planes flew above our heads bizz, bang, the wind taking them into the town.

Well, folks, we are now in Chungking, having air raids every day; but that doesn't dampen our zeal: we are piling up the stones as in the river Jordan, meeting many who would like The Theocratic Government to come soon. We have much hill-climbing to do when witnessing. The heat [July, 1941] is terrible, but with a bellyful of tucker [Australian slang for food] and a bag full of books and, far above anything else, the Lord's protection, we go still witnessing to His name amongst people who have never heard of the Kingdom message before. There is much territory to do, and, by the Lord's grace, we will do with our might what our hands find to do.

Theocratic love to all.

Your brethren in Kingdom service,

F. J. PATON, H. G. OATES.



The good news of The Theocracy brought consolation to the proprietor of this damaged building in Kunming.

(To be continued)

TOP



Abortive Peace Move

TWO years ago, under the spell of so-called "Christmas", the president of the United States, on December 23, 1939, first announced the appointment of an ambassador to the Vatican, the chief headquarters of religion on earth. That ambassador is sent to the pope, as the president stated, "as my personal representative in order that our parallel endeavors for peace and the alleviation of suffering may be assisted." (Of course, the American government foots the bill, and that without consent of the people, and the one hundred and thirty million people of the nation are made to recognize the pope as the chief religious leader of the earth, and that he is now in league with the United States government.)

Continuing, the letter of the chief executive to the pope says: "When the time shall come for the re-establishment of world peace on a surer foundation, it is of the utmost importance to humanity and to religion that common ideals shall have united expression. . . . I trust, therefore, that all of the churches of the world which believe in a *common God* will throw the great weight of their influence into this great cause." (This does not mean Jehovah God, since He is not the common God of religion and politics, and they do not fear and obey Jehovah God, but oppose His Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus.)

As evidence that the president, as a political power and one of the world rulers, ignores the Creator and relies on man, note this part of his letter to the pope which says: "This world has created for itself a civilization capable of giving to mankind security and peace firmly set in the foundations of religious teachings. Yet, though it has conquered the earth, the sea, and even the air, civilization today passes through war and travail." (Note the boasting and loud language, to wit: "The world *has created for itself* a civilization capable of giving to mankind security and peace firmly set in the foundations of religious teachings.")

The ambassador appointed to the Vatican is Myron C. Taylor, a former head of the United States Steel Corpora-



THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY (MEXICO)

One of the most blessed conventions ever held in Mexico, and the first THEOCRATIC general assembly, was held in Mexico City on September 12-16. A nice theater was engaged, with 1,000 capacity, which was just enough for the friends attending it. Plenty of instructions for service were given, and some of the subjects used at St. Louis were here presented in Spanish. For the first time in Mexico we introduced the rooming arrangement for convention. Friends are rather poor here, and up to now were all accommodated free at head-

TOP

tion, one of the greatest corporations on earth, which devotes most of its energy and money to building equipment for the destruction of human lives. Surely no sensible person would say that such a one represents the great "Prince of Peace", Christ Jesus. (Isaiah 9:6, 7) At the same time the president announced that he had invited the president of the Federal Council of Churches, which ostensibly is Protestant, and also the president of the Jewish Theological Seminary of America, which practices the Jews' religion, to consult with him and to act as spokesmen for American Protestantism and American Jewry, in the common cause of the three "faiths", thus proposing a closer relationship, if possible, between *religion, politics* and *finance to govern the earth* in opposition to the Almighty God and Christ His King.

Here is a concrete example and the most persuasive proof that religion, politics and commerce are closely linked together for the purpose of establishing peace, regimenting the people, and *ruling the earth,* and which is a claim by man of being able to do what alone Almighty God can do. This, in connection with the boast of the "civilization" which the "world has created for itself", is assuming to do what is impossible for man to accomplish. "Blasphemy" is properly defined to be a claim by man to do that which God alone can do. The combination of religion, politics and commerce is in open opposition to Jehovah's Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus. Therefore the boasting words of the combination are clearly blasphemous. Jesus, the King of The Theocracy, says: "He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad." (Matthew 12:30) Clearly, then, the *religious, political, commercial* combine does not gather with Christ Jesus the King, but opposes Him; which is further proof that it is "the god of this world", Satan, who is using *religion, politics* and *commerce to deceive* the people and to plunge them into destruction.

The president's letter to the pope, and his appointment of an ambassador to the Vatican, and his calling leading Protestants and the leading Jew religionists to join with him in establishing world peace, was hailed by the press as the greatest news of modern times. Will that scheme, originating with "the god of this world", to establish peace amongst the nations, succeed? For a brief time only; and this conclusion is fully supported by the Scriptures. It must be expected that



quarters or at the friends' homes. But this was now impossible; so we engaged rooms for those requesting this service in the corresponding blanks. Economic conditions hindered quite a number from coming, and, also, many friends from the States were unable to assist for this reason (many had spent their savings going to St. Louis), and for the added reason of passport requirements. But, all in all, it was a blessed and busy time to the honor of JEHOVAH and for the joy of those that were able to attend it and of all others that love Him in Mexico.

TOP

soon the nations will arrive at some kind of peace agreement, and then the religious and political leaders will receive great honor and praise at the hands of the deluded masses of the people. Likening the beastly world rule to a wild animal, the Scriptures point out that then those who have yielded to religion and have come under the influence and power of the demons will say concerning the world rule by religion, politics and commerce, the symbolic "beast": "Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?" (Revelation 13:4) Then will the unholy combine, drawn together and acting as the visible representatives of the Devil, announce to the world, 'We have brought about peace,' and will also say, "Peace and safety!" Then what shall follow? The Scriptures answer (1 Thessalonians 5:3): "When they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape."

The pope received the message of the president then, in 1939, with real satisfaction and notified him that his ambassador would be well and gladly received. Then on the 28th day of December, 1939, the pope made a personal call upon the king of Italy; concerning which the Press report said: 'Pope Pius today, in a brief speech after the ceremonial meeting with the king and queen, said "the visit resealed the happy accord between church and state".' These facts constitute further proof of the confederacy between religion and politics, supported by selfish commerce, to establish a so-called "peace of the world" and to rule the earth in complete defiance of the Word of Almighty God. Shall the efforts of such men succeed? Jehovah, speaking to that unholy combine, says: "Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces."—Isaiah 8:9-12.

Let it be conceded that the purpose of the aforementioned persons to establish peace in the earth is sincere; yet that does not alter the matter in the least, because their announced purpose is exactly contrary to the announced purpose of the great Theocrat, Jehovah God, and in defiance of His Word. For years attention has been called to the fact that the alliance of religion, politics and commerce is against Jehovah's kingdom. The evidence should convince all who believe in Jehovah and Christ Jesus that by means of religion the Devil is leading all the nations of the earth into the ditch. The declaration sent out now by religionists, politicians and commercial giants is directly against the Almighty God and His King and is in defiance of Jehovah's words, to wit: "Behold, my servant [Christ Jesus] whom I have chosen; my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased; I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall declare judgment to the Gentiles [the nations]. . . . And in His name shall the Gentiles [nations] hope." (Matthew 12:18, 21, *A.R.V.;* see Isaiah 42:1-7) God's announced purpose must be and shall be carried out, because He has so stated.—Isaiah 46:11.

"Hell Ain't So Hot"

◆ I was hurrying home when I noticed her standing by the roadside signaling for a ride. She was neatly clad and something about her face attracted me, something beside the color, for she was a colored girl around twenty years of age.

The rear seat of my car was empty, and feeling that, after all, we are all of one blood, I stopped to pick her up. The foreign element is very small here and her Southern brogue was entertaining; therefore I let her do most of the talking. After a while I let her know I was one of Jehovah's witnesses, and the poor girl was overjoyed. She said, "Oh, yes, Jedge Ruderfohd and Jehovah witness. I used to listen to de jedge ovah de radio. A Jehovah witness lived next doah to where I worked; she took me in her car to *Watchtowah* studies; I suah learned sumping theah. I learned hell ain't so hot and when yo is daid yo is jus daid and that's all til yo is resorected."—Cont'b'd.

TOP

Spain

A Terrible Winter

◆ Those who passed through the winter of 1940-1941 in Spain report the experience as horrible beyond words. The poverty beggared description. Almost everybody was starving. The best hotels in Madrid had meat only about once in three weeks, and that was generally horsemeat or dog. An American motoring through the country gave some stale bread to garage mechanics who repaired his car, and they were so grateful they burst into tears. It is quite evident that the people are unable to rebuild their country to what it was, after the treachery of a Britisher put it in the hands of Franco. Typhus was prevalent. Travelers report seeing men die under their eyes and their bodies immediately turn black. Prisoners were being murdered daily. Torture was common. A current mode of torture was the application of electrodes to the breasts of women. It is claimed that during the entire winter there were twelve German divisions in Spain, and that Hitler has been directing Spain's national and international policies since October, 1938.

3,000,000 Children Near Starvation

◆ James Wood Johnson, health expert, visiting Spain in the spring of 1941, reports that half the children in Spain have been so weakened mentally and physically that they can never be brought back to health even with normal feeding. Eight out of ten women in Spain no longer are able to nurse their babies. Of those who do, only 1 out of 4 can provide the necessary milk; so only 1 out of 20 babies is normally fed. Large numbers of children are born at 2½ to 3 pounds. A Spanish woman who gives birth to a child loses 25 to 30 pounds in weight, and cannot regain it. The same conditions are now noticeable in France and in every other country where the "new order" is getting under way.

This Farmer Talked Too Much

◆ Near the city of Vitch, Spain, a farmer thumbed a ride on a truck which was carrying a coffin. It was raining, and the farmer got inside the coffin to get out of the wet. Down the road a piece two other hitchhikers got aboard. After a bit the farmer raised the lid and said, "It's stopped raining." So it had, but he spoke out of turn. The two riders didn't realize how much the change of weather meant to the farmer, so they both took a flying leap. One was killed and the other was seriously injured. So there was work for the coffin anyway; but the farmer talked too much.

Life would be rather dull if nobody ever said anything, but it must be admitted that silence is often wisest.

Helping Franco in His Deviltry

◆ The work of arresting Spanish Loyalist leaders in unoccupied France, and turning them over to General Franco to be tortured or executed, goes on unceasingly. Señor Caballero, 73 years of age, one-time premier; Señor Anso, a minister of justice; and Porta Valladares, one-time prime minister of the Conservatives, are among recent victims.

Starving Protestants

◆ Rules in Spain are that Protestant churches may have no outside lettering and may not have an ecclesiastical appearance. In country districts persons known to be Protestants cannot obtain work and no relief is given to a Protestant until he has attended a Roman Catholic mass.

100,000 Spanish Workers to Germany

◆ To alleviate the labor shortage in Germany 100,000 Spanish workers were shipped from their homes to that far-away country. In effect this is an initial step in the inauguration of slavery, twentieth-century style.



"France's Greatest Need: More Clergy"

◆ The above headline is from *The* [Catholic] *Universe,* London, and is the opinion of the archbishop of Aix, but it isn't true. There are some who think that if France had had no clergy at all in the last ten years she would not, today, be the spineless vassal of Hitler.

All liberty-lovers are disgusted with the Vichy government, and all diplomatic observers in Vichy are reported in agreement that Henri Moysset, who studied to be a priest, has had more to do with making the Vichy regime what it is than any other one man. It is claimed that he writes all of Admiral Darlan's addresses and makes all of his decisions. Darlan is, perhaps, held in about the least esteem of any man in France today.

A dispatch from Vichy tells of bonfires and dances all over southern France "celebrating the feast of St. John the Baptist" on June 24, and admitting that the custom originated with the Druids. In other words, it is a form of demonism, or sun-worship, adopted by the Roman Catholic Church as one of its countless pagan features. If France had more priests, she would have more pagan ceremonies of this kind.

Another heathen celebration took place in Paris in May, where, it is claimed, 25,000 persons venerated the crown of thorns. Why anybody should venerate anything that caused such intense pain and anguish to the Savior would be hard to understand, except that they find pleasure in anything that brings reproach upon God's holy name. The more priests France has, the more the people would venerate this crown of thorns.

'Vatican's Feelings Mixed'

◆ In the account of when the Devil took Jesus up into a high mountain and showed Him all the paraphernalia of "this present evil world" (Galatians 1:4), all their battleships and submarines, all their cannon and torpedoes, all their bombers and tanks, all their incendiary bombs and flame throwers, all their panzer units and poison gas, etc., it does not say of Jesus that He had mixed feelings. But when the New York *World-Telegram,* June 23, 1941, needed a headline to cover their United Press dispatch from Vatican City regarding Germany's invasion of Russia they selected the caption: "Vatican Feelings Mixed on New War."

Herbert L. Matthews, New York *Times* representative at Rome, and one of the most careful of newspapermen to state everything just the way the Hierarchy would have it stated, said concerning the German invasion of Russia that the pope's critics "could not point to a single move or word by any authorized Vatican source to show that the Holy See approves of Germany's campaign". And a week later, when he was reporting the pope's statement regarding responsibility for war, he referred to the pope's action in "making a long and important broadcast, without giving a single word of encouragement to the self-styled crusaders".

The pope is one of the most accomplished diplomats in the world. Does anybody suppose that he would be so foolish as to openly express his satisfaction at Hitler's invasion of Russia, when he knew it would alienate the good-will of millions of Americans?

The pope is mixed on how to pray, also. It is very improper for anybody to address "the head of the Christian church" and to tell him point-blank in his prayer that as respects his church he himself and not Christ in person is the "Vicar who governs her". Yet the pope did that on June 2 in his widely adver-

TOP

tised world prayer for world peace. And why pray for peace when according to his own statement "it is the Almighty God who lets loose the hurricane of war on humanity"?

Education in Quebec

◆ Quebec and Ontario are very similar in size and per capita wealth, but in 1936 Ontario spent $38,000,000 on education, while Quebec spent less than $20,000,000. Teachers' salaries in Ontario ran from $740 to $2,249, while in Quebec the average salary paid was $460 a year. Quebec's percentage of illiteracy is twice as large as that of Ontario. There are 460 public libraries in Ontario, and only 26 in Quebec. The infant mortality in Ontario is only half what it is in Quebec. The death rate from tuberculosis is less than half. This is what the Roman Catholic Hierarchy have done for Quebec, said to be the last country in the world where the church exercises complete control over the schools.

It seems peculiarly appropriate that just after William C. Bullitt, former United States ambassador to France and Russia, had been so terribly lambasted in the diary of William E. Dodd, he should be made a Doctor of Laws at the Catholic University of Montreal. Some Americans who have some respect for common decency would be surprised to know that, at Montreal, on July 23, a marriage contracted 24 years previously between two Catholics was annulled because the marriage had been performed by an Anglican minister.

Protestants will be interested to know that 34 Protestant ministers representing eight denominations were guests for three days at the House of the Trappist Fathers—ministerial retreat for 1941, ten miles out of the City of Winnipeg. If any of those Protestant ministers are married they were considered by the Trappist Fathers as living in adultery unless they were married by Catholic priests.

Observations Regarding Jesuits

◆ The Decretals of Gregory IX say that Roman Canon Law declares that "An Oath contrary to the utility of the 'Church' is not to be observed"—which led John Wesley to say: "It is plain that the members of the Roman 'Church' can give no reasonable security to any Government of their allegiance or peaceful behaviour. They ought not, therefore, to be tolerated by any Government, Protestant, Mohammedan or Pagan."

Charles Kingsley said of Jesuits: . . . "Doing the devil's work if ever men did it, trying to sow discord between man and man, class and class."

Carlyle said about Jesuits: "There had been liars in the world; . . . but there was in this of Jesuit Ignatius an apotheosis of falsity, a kind of subtle quintessence and deadly virus of lying the like of which had never been seen before. Measure it if you can; prussic acid and chloroform are poor to it! Men had served the devil and men had very imperfectly served God; but to think that God could be served more perfectly by taking the devil into partnership—this was a novelty of 'St.' Ignatius."

Pascal said of Jesuitism: "O that these horrible maxims had never escaped out of the bottomless pit, and that the devil, who is the original author of them, had never found men sufficiently devoted to his service to promulgate them."

Jesuitism is now the essence of popery and the Jesuits rule the Papist organization. Pascal was a Frenchman; another French writer, Voltaire, put his opinion of the papist 'church' into a very short sentence: "Ecrasez l'infame" (Wipe out the vile thing).—*Ulster Protestant,* July, 1941.

Imagination for Understanding

◆ How admirably contrived is every part of the structure of this [Roman religious] system to take captive the imagination; all the arts of the imagination are pressed into its service; architecture, painting, sculpture, music, have

lent all their charm to enchant the senses and impose on the understanding by substituting for the solemn truths of God's Word, which are addressed to the understanding, the fictions of poetry and the delusions of feeling. The theater is a daughter of this prolific mother of abominations, and a child worthy of its dam. The lessons of morality are pretended to be taught by both, and much in the same way, by scenic effect and pantomime, and the fruits are much the same. . . . That pictures may and do have the effect upon some rightly to raise the affections, I have no doubt, and, abstractly considered, the practice would not be merely harmless, but useful; but, knowing that man is led astray by his imagination more than by any of his other faculties, I consider it so dangerous to his best interests that I had rather sacrifice the interests of the arts, if there is any collision, than run the risk of endangering those compared with which all others are not for a moment to be considered [the interests of the Kingdom].—S. F. B. Morse, *Letters and Journals.*

Jihad—Why Not?

◆ Hitler is said to be summoning the Arabs to proclaim a jihad, or "holy war", against the British in the Near East. Commenting on this the New York *Times* says: "This war whose course runs beyond all powers of prediction has offered more than one strange paradox: none stranger than this spectacle of the greatest infidel of modern times summoning Islam to a holy war, with the blood of fourteen nations on his hands." Hitler is not an infidel in the sense in which the *Times* understands infidelity. On the contrary, he is a pronounced religionist, and was put into his job by another religionist, Eugene Pacelli, now Pope Pius XII. Both are ardent Roman Catholics, planning and scheming together to gain control of the whole world, and using any tools and any methods to gain their ends

Mixed Up on the Catechism

◆ It is well known that in previous editions of the Baltimore catechism the second commandment of Almighty God was omitted entirely, and the tenth commandment split into two parts, so that there would be ten all together. If you will turn to Exodus 20: 3-17, and compare the language with that of the Baltimore catechism, you will see that the following words are omitted, and it is the irreverence of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy for these words and the reverence of them by the children of the King that has caused such suffering to Jehovah's faithful little witnesses within the last few years. The words of the commandment are:

"Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me; and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments."

The first revision of the catechism in fifty years was recently adopted, and there was a good opportunity to do the honest and reverent thing and reinsert the missing commandment, but it was not done. The changes made were insignificant, except one that is worth noting. The new catechism does omit the words, "I dread the loss of heaven and the pains of hell." That is just as well. There will never be more than 144,000 taken to heaven, all together, and not one Catholic or other religionist among the number. And as far as the "pains of hell" are concerned, the Scriptures plainly say that "the dead know not any thing" (Ecclesiastes 9: 5) and "the wicked shall not be". (Psalm 37: 10) How can one be tortured who knows nothing and who does not exist in any place at all?

TOP

Spain Signs Accord Giving Catholicism Greater Authority

◆ With the assistance of his Catholic comrades Mussolini and Hitler, Franco, the betrayer of Spain, has agreed that hereafter Spain's only religion is Catholicism, that all teachings in universities and schools must be Catholic, and that bishops have a right to strike out teachings they do not like. Perhaps the only good thing that can be said for Franco is that he does seem to be showing some gratitude both to Hitler and to Mussolini, and has been trying to stir up the whole of South America to justify him in sending 90,000 Spanish youths to fight in Russia alongside German troops. He is getting some results in Quito, Ecuador. The Catholic newspaper *El Debate* has openly stated that "in the struggle between Germany and Russia we are with Germany and we desire her triumph".

Harold Callender, back from a four-month trip to South America, reported that he found many Catholics leaning toward the totalitarian side. Said Mr. Callender: "Repeatedly one heard from priests and laymen throughout South America the view that the Salazar dictatorship in Portugal was an almost ideal State; and this seemed to be accepted as a fairly general Catholic view. It does not, of course, coincide with the traditional American view of the desirable State."

Nobody should imagine that Spanish priests look with disfavor upon the Spanish Inquisition. On the contrary, they are proud of it, as is illustrated in the following, which appeared in the *Analetta Ecclesiastica* in January, 1895, from the pen of a Capuchin friar, who wrote thus:

> To the suspicious watchfulness of the Holy Inquisition is certainly to be ascribed the religious peace and certainly that steadfastness in the faith whereby the Spanish race is distinguished. O blessed flames of the pyres, whereby, through the removal of a few poor creatures, and those the most crafty, hundreds and hundreds of squadrons of souls were snatched from the jaws of error and perhaps from the jaws of damnation, and whereby civil society itself, admirably fortified century after century against the ruin and slaughter of domestic dissensions and wars, lasted on happy and safe. O illustrious and venerable memory of Thomas Torquemada [under whose fifteen years' Inquisitionship 2,000 persons were burnt, 40,000 penanced, frequently after torture], "who, conspicuous by his most prudent zeal and invincible virtue, splendidly provided that the baptized should be held aloof by wholesome fear and thus won for the fatherland a prosperity greater than the acquisition of the Indian Kingdom."

The Catholic Encyclopedia on the Name "Jehovah"

◆ Jehovah, the proper name of God in the Old Testament; hence the Jews called it *the name* by excellence, the great name, the only name, the glorious and terrible name, the hidden and mysterious name, the name of the substance, the proper name, and most frequently *shēm hámmephorāsh,* i.e., the explicit or the separated name, though the precise meaning of this last expression is a matter of discussion. Jehovah occurs more frequently than any other Divine name . . . in round numbers it is found in the Old Testament 6000 times, either alone or in conjunction with another Divine name. The Septuagint and the Vulgate render the name generally by "Lord" (*Kyrios, Dominus*), a translation of *Adonai*—usually substituted for Jehovah in reading. . . .

It has been maintained by some recent scholars that the word Jehovah dates only from the year 1520. Drusius represents Peter Galatinus as the inventor of the word Jehovah, and Fagius as its propagator in the world of scholars and commentators. But the writers of the sixteenth century, Catholic and Protestant, are perfectly familiar with the word. Galatinus himself represents the form as known and received in his time. Besides, Drusius discovered it in Por-

TOP

chetus, a theologian of the fourteenth century. Finally, the word is found even in the "Pugio fidei" of Raymund Martin, a work written about 1270. Probably the introduction of the name Jehovah antedates even R. Martin.

No wonder then that this form has been regarded as the true pronunciation of the Divine name by such scholars as Michaelis, Stier, and others. . . . The abbreviated form *Jeho* supposes the full form Jehovah.

Theocracy Exploits in Oregon

WITNESS was playing phonograph in the yard to a lady, when the preacher went by and heard it. He hollered to the lady and said, "Do you want to go straight to hell?" The lady answered, "No, just run along by yourself." He did.

Witness drove up to place; noted a man in the barn lot killing a chicken for Sunday dinner. Witness decided to go to the house. A lady and her grown son both came to the door. The lady said they were too busy to listen to the recording but that she would take the book, *Salvation,* as her neighbor had been telling her about it. Lady turned to the son and asked if she could borrow the money for the book, and the son went into the room to get the money. While waiting the witness offered a copy of *Consolation* to the lady, saying that the son no doubt would read and enjoy it. At that moment the man who had been in the barn lot came raving through the house from the back door, took the *Consolation* magazine out of the witness' hand and threw it in his face and called him terrible names, told him to get out, and closed the door, crushing the baby's fingers in the door. Witness went to the car. The lady came out, saying, "I want that book and I'm going to pay for it." She came out to the car with the money and said she was so sorry for what had happened; whereupon witness told her that book would make her glad. So here were a "sheep" and a "goat" in the same house. The sight of the phonograph had drawn fire.—Contributed.

A Little Banter Now and Then

SOMETHING new in doorbell-ringing technique came under our observation recently. Anticipating a visit from the census enumerator—which, by the way, hadn't materialized at this writing—we found two well-dressed young women on the front porch. They had no desire to enter.

"We have something we are sure you will want to hear," said one, while the other cranked up a portable phonograph, placed a record on it and began to grind out a "canned" sermon. It was Sunday and during church hours. Probably we should have been in church instead of supervising the work of a neighbor and several small boys who were building a fence. It would have been cheaper.

At any rate, the phonograph continued to run for several minutes with occasional comments from the young ladies. After "Finally, my brethren" had been spoken on the disk, they launched into their sales talk—magazines, books and pamphlets. We might have known what was coming. Sales resistance was at a low ebb. But, in any event, who would fail to succumb to such technique? We always have been a sucker for book agents anyway. Few magazine salesmen fail to batter down the ramparts of our thinly veiled apathy and penuriousness, even without such streamlined accessories as portable phonographs and transcriptions of evangelical appeals.—Spokane (Wash.) *Spokesman-Review.*

TOP

Home Owning in Brazil

◆ Brazil has made a start to encourage home-owning, especially by the poor and by those of large families. Insurance institutions are authorized to loan their funds for this purpose. No man may borrow sums the monthly payments on which amount to more than 45 percent of his wages. He must pay in 20 years, but if he has more than four children the payments may be extended to 25 years. All loans are secured by mortage, insurance upon the life of the borrower, and fire insurance. The monthly payments are at such a rate as to also pay the taxes. Foreclosure is deferred for six months in case of loss of employment or serious illness.

Venezuela the Worst Ruled

◆ The claim is made that Venezuela is the worst-ruled country in the world. Formerly in the hands of Dictator Gomez, who regularly stole about $50,000,000 from the government every year, it is now in the hands of three or four thousand families who take it all. The common people get nothing, and around 3,000,000 of them are literally starving. The forms of both children and adults are misshapen from lack of food. Gomez was greatly honored by the Vatican.

Scorpions in Rio de Janeiro

◆ The winters of the north get to be dreaded as one grows older, but the tropics have their drawbacks also. A plague of scorpions attacked the suburbs of Rio de Janeiro, and the creatures were of such size and so poisonous in their bites that two children who were bitten died. The pest was subdued by public health officials armed with insecticide guns.

Up One Side and Down the Other

◆ Uncle Sam loans Argentina $100,000,000, which used to be considered a big sum of money, not so long ago, and Argentina uses it as a basis to trust Spain to 120,000 bales of cotton; so Uncle, with his big roll, gets it up one side and down the other, and will be loved now, and be hated when he wants something back.

Notanda from Colombia

◆ The Associated Press carried a dispatch from Colombia that in Bogota most of the business of the city is done in the cafés over the coffee cups; that in Medellin the strawberries brought to market are each pierced individually with needle and thread and brought to market in strings, the price depending upon the length of the string; and that throughout the country the children are now being sold shoes at cost, to guard them from tropical diseases, and improve their appearance. The shoes are paid for a few pennies at a time. Each school child carries a little book in which the tiny payments are recorded as made.

Could Take 900,000,000

◆ It is estimated that Brazil alone could take 900,000,000 people, and about that number would be required to keep the vegetation down in the Amazon region. Japan estimates that "Oceania" could take care of 600,000,000 to 800,000,000 people, but did not say what she meant. Probably the term was intended to cover all the islands of the Pacific and Indian oceans, including Australia and New Zealand.

"Britain Always Delivers"

◆ In the summer of 1939 the Germans took large orders for goods in South America, promising deliveries in a few months, stating that the war would soon be over. The ones that are delivering the goods are the British, and they are now taking care to stencil in Spanish on the packing cases the words, "Great Britain always delivers."

The War in Iraq

◆ Maybe by the time this is printed there will be a new war in Iraq, but the British are on top at this writing. In their quest of "lebensraum" the Germans, after grabbing fourteen countries, happened to think of Iraq and its oil wells and so inaugurated a jihad to get the wells away from the British. In the land of the Arabian nights they got Mr. Rashid Ali Beg Gailani on their side and he made a stab at overthrowing the government. The Russians wanted to keep Hitler away from their own oil wells; so they hurried up and pronounced Mr. Gailani the rightful ruler, and he turned his guns on the British. Also, and that was a dirty trick, he used troops that had been trained by the British. Well, the British landed their own troops at Basra, ancient home of Sinbad the Sailor, and after a little they placed Mr. Gailani in storage, so that they could have the oil as of yore. Some claim that Iraq is merely the Arabian form of the word Erech, mentioned in Genesis 10:10 as one of the places where Nimrod ruled. Nimrod, it will be remembered, combined Pacelli and Hitler in one person. He was the top-notcher both in the religious business and in the killing business, in his day. It is stated that he considered himself "before the Lord", i.e., as more important than Jehovah God, but it is certain he thought of no such awful blasphemy as ordering the Creator to leave His throne and come down and be eaten up by a priest. And as a warrior he was certainly far behind Adolf Cardinal Hitler, who now seems to have the world by the tail and to be swinging it in wider and ever wider circles about his head.

Von Papen and Iraq

◆ Wherever goes von Papen, Papal chamberlain and millionaire diplomat for Hitler, there goes clever intrigue and bedevilment of the highest order. Many wondered what could be his mission in Turkey, but when the insurrection occurred in Iraq then they remembered that before the revolution took place several of the Iraqui ministers consulted with him at Ankara.

Taking Care of the Priest

◆ In the island of Bali, Dutch East Indies, the people are not sure what becomes of their priests, when the priests die; so they save up the bodies of their relatives and friends, and when the priests check out they make a big bonfire, and their idea is that the spirits of their dead accompany the priest's soul to heaven. Actually, the priest and all the rest of them are in the Bible hell. But the Balinese are like other people: they don't want the truth; they want religion.

Nazi Envoy Arrived Dead

◆ Dramatic events follow one another with bewildering succession. The Nazi struggle for control of Iraq was short and unsuccessful, but captured the headlines. The Russians recognized the Nazi government of Rashid Ali Beg Gailani, now a fugitive, and now are sorry they did. The Nazis sent Axel von Blomberg as their envoy while Rashid was still on the job. He landed, but remained seated in the plane, and when Rashid somewhat indignantly clambered into the plane he found Axel dead, shot through the head. No one knows who did it.

Wild Ox Found in Indo-China

◆ Specimens of the kouprey, or wild ox, have been found in Indo-China, and it is now known that this interesting creature, supposed to have been extinct thousands of years ago, may have as many as 1,000 specimens living in the jungles of its native land. The kouprey stands five and one-half feet high at the shoulder and has huge, crescent-shaped horns.

TOP

Finishing Off the Jews in Austria

◆ The Buffalo, N. Y., *Jewish Review* contains the details of how the 45,000 Jews now left in Austria are being scientifically finished off, along with the 15,000 others who are really non-Jews but are counted as Jews according to German laws. Two thirds of all the real Jews are kept alive by the one third who still have some property, some means or some income, but no Jew has any legal rights, and whatever he may have today may be taken from him tomorrow by sheer confiscation.

Jews may live only in certain districts, and as many as ten families may have to use one kitchen and sleep in four rooms. Jews (except doctors and lawyers) may not own radios or telephones, must be off the streets by dark, and may not attend theaters, concerts, movies or other gatherings of the public. Every male must use the first name Israel, and every female the first name Sara, and every Jew over five years of age must carry an identification card to show to any official that may wish to see it. There are only a few small parks which a Jew may enter.

A Jew may not purchase pastry, confectionery, fish, poultry, canned food, fruit, and certain of the most desirable vegetables. He is expected to exist, if at all, on bread, meat, fat, potatoes and cabbage in minimum quantities, and he may not eat in any restaurant or café at all.

Distress in the Balkans

◆ The effort to please the Devil, and to live up to his "new order" of murder and slavery, is making the Balkans an even worse spot than usual. Rumanians and Hungarians are fighting side by side with the Germans in the invasion of Russia, but the tension between these two is so great that Rumania will not permit the entry of mail written in Hungarian, so the several hundred thousand Magyars that live in Rumania must write either in Rumanian or in German or Italian. But telegrams in French are also permitted.

Jews continue to be terribly mistreated in Rumania. Those pressed into military service must wear yellow stripes on their sleeves, and those who were once officers must wear the Jewish star in a color suitable to the rank previously held. Moreover, the Rumanian government has confiscated part of the Jews' clothing.

Reprisals in Serbia

◆ Serbia, for the moment defeated, hates the Germans and Croats worse than ever, and guerrilla warfare continues, even despite the widely published and meaningful threats of the German authorities that they will take the lives of 100 Serbians for every German or Croatian that is slain. They mean business, and by midsummer of 1941, it was calculated by observers, not less than 80,000 men and women had been executed on this basis. About a quarter of these were killed by strangulation; the method being to compel the victims to mount a small pile of bricks, then a short rope is thrown over the limb of a tree, the bricks are kicked out, and slow strangulation follows. Executions often take place on the same day as the attacks, so that trials are a mere farce. What really happens is that black lists are already made up, and people on the list are killed off as fast as circumstances permit.

The Bulgarian Golden Fleece

◆ Moving from Rumania into Bulgaria several peasants made incisions in the hides of their sheep and inserted gold pieces. The wounds were then sewed up and the migrations took place. But the sheep bled, the customs inspectors saw the blood, and the jig was up. The sheep suffered in vain and the peasants lost the gold.

Birds

The Bird Census

◆ Once a year the bird-lovers of Canada and the United States, and perhaps other countries, have a bird census. It is a long day and a hard one, at the worst time of the year for wading around in swamps and other places where men seldom go. On the December day selected 2,100 observers go forth and make records of just how many birds of each kind they can detect. 126 different kinds were found in Nova Scotia and British Columbia, and 144 near the Rio Grande, in Texas.

The Wild Duck's Fancy

◆ In the spring a wild duck's fancy lightly turns to thoughts of leaving Louisiana, where he has stayed all winter, and at any hour of the day or night he gets together his squad of 30 to 50 birds and makes 600 miles due north the first hop. The first full stopover is at James Bay, lower end of Hudson Bay, and the summer is spent on Baffin Island, far from those cruel men with shooting irons. There the ducks raise their families, and start for Louisiana with them in the fall.

Trumpeter Swan Not Extinct

◆ The beautiful trumpeter swan, once feared to be extinct, now survives to the extent of about 200 birds in the Yellowstone National Park and other bird refuges. Of elegant, queenly shape and immense size this bird can fly at over a hundred miles per hour—fair speed for an airplane.

Birds Flew North in January

◆ In January, 1940, the birds could not stand the severe cold and the heavy snows in the southland, and so flew a thousand miles north to sunny New Jersey to finish out the winter. Birds don't seem to have any more sense than humans.

You Can HEAR Judge Rutherford!

THOUSANDS who were not able to be at the great assembly at St. Louis in person, last August, have heard and read of the stupendous occasion. Upward of 100,000 enthusiastic people anxious to hear Judge Rutherford were first to enjoy his stirring talks "INTEGRITY", "COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN," and "CHILDREN OF THE KING". These truths from God's Word gladdened the hearts of that assembled multitude beyond description of words. NO, it is not too late for you to share in the pleasures of that occasion.

All these speeches were simultaneously recorded. Yes, in record form just as they were delivered on that memorable occasion, conveying the forcefulness and sincerity of the speaker and the enthusiasm of the vast audience.

Send for the complete set at once. Composed of 22 12-inch double-face records, Numbers P-249 to P-292 inclusive. Sent to you, postage prepaid, for only $12.50.

You will enjoy these in your own home, in addition to playing them for your friends.

Clip out coupon and mail your order today.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to me, prepaid, your new set of 22 records (P-249 to P-292), for which I have enclosed $12.50.

Name .....

Address .....

TOP



British Comment

[Compiled, this issue, in America]

Tyrants Are Always Cowards

◆ Tyrants are always cowards, and so London *Cavalcade* may have it straight that Mussolini is afraid of even his own shadow; that when he sent a handful of his own men on to Rome, and General Badoglio asked Victor Emmanuel for even one regiment to disperse them, he was so scared in an office in Milan that Margherita Sarfatti had to lock the door to keep him from fleeing to Switzerland. The subsequent sleeping-car trip to Rome was all theatrical buncombe.

Churchill takes the measure of this gas-bag when he says:

> I turn aside to indulge for a moment in a little light relief. I dare say you read in the newspapers that by special proclamation the Italian dictator has congratulated the Italian army in Albania on the "glorious laurels they gained by the victory over the Greeks". Here surely is a world's record in the domain of the ridiculous and contemptible. This whipped jackal Mussolini, who to save his own skin made all Italy a vassal state to Hitler, comes frisking up at the side of the German tiger with yelps not only of appetite—that could be understood—but even of triumph.

The British government has officially announced that in certain eventualities it may bomb Rome and if it starts to do so the bombings will be continued to suit its own convenience until the end of the war.

To China from British Burma

◆ The Burma road operates, despite all the bombings. More than 2,400 motor trucks are daily on the road, and the longest delay caused by bombings was but 48 hours.

British Women Stand by the Men

◆ British women show the stuff of which they are made by the way they stand by their menfolk in the fires now trying men's souls. It is said of Lady Astor (an American girl originally) that when bombs blew in the front door of her palace and landed an automobile on the roof she called her servants to join with her in prayer, and that when the Germans began dropping fire bombs she jumped to her feet and demanded to know, "Where in hell is the fire bucket?" Sounds a little unconventional, though rather American withal, and probably good British usage in a war with Germany. Lady Asquith, urged to leave London for a place of greater safety, is said to have replied, "I shouldn't like anyone to say that the widow of a wartime prime minister had moved away from danger."

The Difficult Burma Road

◆ The Burma road into China was built under difficult conditions and through very difficult country. At one point the road descends from a height of 7,200 feet, crosses a bridge, and climbs 7,500 feet, all in the space of three miles. Over this hard roadway now go thousands of tons of automotive supplies, gasoline, machinery, tools, aviation parts and other defense necessities. It is planned to step up the possible tonnage to about 30,000 tons a month; which will require about 7,000 trucks.

Capacity of the Burma Road

◆ The Burma road, which has attracted so much attention in Britain, Japan and America, is 715 miles long, built in a wilderness, with their bare hands, by a million men and women who had never seen any kind of wheeled vehicle. At the maximum it can deliver only about 500 two-ton truckloads daily, or the same quantity of goods as could be transported in four American freight cars. It requires six full days for a truck to make the 715-mile journey.

Big Business on the Burma Road

◆ To keep the Burma road into China open and running in good shape is one of the many jobs Uncle Sam has picked out for himself. Three United States experts are now in the Orient giving this matter attention, in co-operation with Britain, and, as they have been managing the operation of 7,500 trucks in the United States, they can probably figure out what to do and how to do it, especially since they have Uncle Sam's money and machines back of them and an unlimited labor supply right where they need it.

Wilhelmina—Haakon—Zog—George

◆ Britain has always kept open house for kings that were either temporarily or permanently out of jobs, and is now headquarters for the governments in exile of the Netherlands, Norway, France, Albania, Greece, and the duchy of Luxemburg. Oddly enough, the only chance these monarchs have to get back on their thrones lies in their hope that the democracies may have strength enough to force the issue with the totalitarian monstrosities.

World's Greatest Fire Department

◆ The world's greatest fire department is now in Britain, where 250,000 regular firemen and several million men and women auxiliary watchers are on the lookout for what may come to them from the German skies. The auxiliary watchers will get three shillings (75c) for a 12-hour watch, five shillings ($1.25) for an 18-hour watch, and six shillings for over 18 hours.

The Thirty-Mile Searchlight

◆ The searchlight which the Germans have installed on the French coast, and with which they sweep the British shore thirty miles away, is so powerful that motorists in Britain have been momentarily blinded by it. In fair weather, any boat on the channel waters is seen immediately when the beams play upon it.

Picked the Wrong Scientist

◆ In Britain a certain Dr. Fothergill made the statement that "modern biologists never dream of questioning the theory of evolution", and it came to the attention of Douglas Dewar, who chances to be just that. Dewar came back with a list of more than a dozen biologists, and the books and papers they have written denouncing this miserable substitute for truth and fact, and then wrote on his own account this interesting statement:

Evolution is a kind of dogma in which the priests no longer believe, but which they maintain for their people. The reason why the theory is impossible is that it postulates impossible changes in animals, such as the gradual conversion of a four-legged land mammal into a whale. Apart from such a transformation involving an almost complete reconstruction of the original animal, the creature for a very long time during the reconstruction could neither walk well nor swim well, and could not hold its own in competition with other animals. Needless to say, no fossil has ever been found of such a half-and-half creature, nor of any other of the freaks postulated by the evolution theory.

John Wesley in 1780

◆ "Suppose every word of Pope Pius' creed to be true; suppose the Council of Trent to have been infallible: yet I insist upon it that no government not Roman Catholic ought to tolerate men of the Roman Catholic persuasion.

"It is a Roman Catholic maxim, established, not by private men, but by a public council, that 'no faith is to be kept with heretics'. This has been openly avowed by the Council of Constance; but it never was openly disclaimed. As long as it is so, it is plain that the members of that church can give no reasonable security to any government of their allegiance or peaceable behavior. Therefore, they ought not to be tolerated by any government, Protestant, Mohammedan, or pagan.

"Again, those who acknowledged the spiritual power of the pope can give no

TOP

security of their allegiance to any government; but all Roman Catholics acknowledge this; therefore, they can give no security for their allegiance.

"The power of granting pardons for all sins, past, present, and to come, is, and has been, for many centuries, one branch of his spiritual power.

"But those who acknowledge him to have this spiritual power can give no security for allegiance; since they believe the pope can pardon rebellions, high treasons, and all other sins whatsoever.

"The power of dispensing with any promise, oath or vow, is another branch of the spiritual power of the pope. And all who acknowledge his spiritual power must acknowledge this.

"Nay, not only the pope, but even a 'priest' has power to pardon sins! This is an essential doctrine of the 'church' of Rome. But they that acknowledge this cannot possibly give any security for their allegiance to any government. Oaths are no security at all; for the 'priest' can pardon both perjury and high treason."—*Ulster Protestant,* August, 1941.

Machines Replacing Man-Power

◆ Machines of the twentieth century replace the intelligent operative on innumerable processes never before dreamed of as possible. Not only does power undertake the coarse work and supply us with electric shovels, which shift 30,000 cubic yards of earth in twenty-four hours of work, a task which, in human labor, would absorb for ten hours the work of 15,000 coolies; but it serves us with equal willingness and precision in the finest processes. A modern electric lamp-making machine casts off its shower of bulbs at the rate of 422 a minute, rivaling man in delicacy of handling and, multiplying his labor in this instance 10,000 times. . . .

The photo-electric ray sees with unerring accuracy, detecting a broken thread in the weaving-loom, pouncing on an unlabeled tin traveling among its labeled companions on a belt, and carting it off, and seizing upon iron billets at any desired temperature and handing them to the forger. The electric eye was installed recently at a toothpaste factory to hold the orifice of the tube instantaneously, at the precise moment, and in the precise spot necessary to receive its fill of paste. The electric eye replaced half the staff.—Dean Hewlett Johnson of Canterbury, in *The Soviet Power.*

In Bristol, England

◆ We were "pavement witnessing" in one of Bristol's main streets. A witness was approached by a Polish naval officer. He asked, "Has this anything to do with Jehovah's Kingdom?" She explained we were bringing to the people's attention that very thing. In a refined voice he said that he believed Jehovah's Kingdom is the only hope of mankind. He readily took *The Watchtower* and the *Satisfied* booklet and went away beaming, saying he was going to fully examine it over the week-end.—B. P. Larman.

Pitiful Polish Rations

◆ Poles may have daily a half pound of a mixture of flour, water, chestnuts, barley and potatoes which is called bread. Once a month they may have a pound of sugar, a pound of jam made from turnips, and a half pound of macaroni; also not more than a pound of meat, and one egg. Also, once a month they may have one pound of household soap and one ounce of toilet soap. Butter is $2 to $2.50 per pound, and fuel is often unobtainable.

In Cutting Diamonds

◆ In cutting diamonds the paper-thin disks of phosphor-bronze, lubricated with olive oil and fine diamond dust, revolve at up to 12,000 revolutions a minute. Large stones are split along natural cleavage lines, after a channel has been cut. There may be several cleavage lines in a single large stone. It takes long and careful training to make an expert cutter.

GET YOUR COPY OF *CHILDREN*

during "GREAT MULTITUDE" Testimony Period, December 1-31

WHY??

Today many are in perplexity as to what to do to protect and safeguard the interest of themselves and their children. The remedy for the present unhappy condition is the rule of the earth by righteous powers. God has made it possible to now learn just how and when such righteous rule will come into full control.

The great and comforting truths in the Bible are set forth in the book entitled "CHILDREN". It contains instructions for all who would be children and subjects of the great Lord and King Christ Jesus. It is not religious, but fills the sincere heart with contentment and hope. It is not a child's book, but is for adults and children as well.

Read *CHILDREN*, rejoice and live.

The entire month of December is set aside for the "GREAT MULTITUDE" Testimony Period.

During this period Jehovah's witnesses will offer to the people this 384-page book *CHILDREN*— together with the 32-page publication *COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN*. Both written by Judge Rutherford. You need these publications. A contribution of 25c will bring both into your home.

Indicate number of copies desired on coupon below.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Please send me the two publications *Children* and *Comfort All That Mourn,* for which I enclose my contribution of 25c.

☐ I desire to carry this comforting message to others. Please send me ..... of each publication, for which I enclose .....

Name .....

Address .....

If you have read the book *CHILDREN* and enjoyed its real value, then send for additional copies to deliver to your friends and neighbors. 25c per book.

TOP

CONSOLATION
A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Where the Vatican Rules

Mexico and Canada under the Pope

A Chinese View of Missionaries

Trinity Unveiled

Who is the great "I AM"?

Australia's "One-eyed" Attack on Freedom of Worship

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 581
December 24, 1941

* *

$1.25 In Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Where the Vatican Rules (Part 1)	1
Canada Under the Pope	6
Church-State Union in Canada	9
Vassal States of Northern Europe	11
In the Empire of Big Business	12
The Businessmen's Church	13
A Chinese View of Missionaries	14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Trinity Unveiled	16
"Away Down South in Dixie"	18
Youth Challenges Education	19
First English Translation of 1 Corinthians 13	19
The New Government	
The Work in Dublin	20
Who Is He That Shall Harm You?	21
Christmas Time in South Carolina	21
Minneapolis in U.S.A., Not in Germany	23
Creatures of the Deep	25
France — Petain's Puppet State	26
The Devastation of Greece	27
Illinois — Miles of New Books	28
British Comment	
One-eyed Attack upon Jehovah's witnesses	29
Australia's Old World Gone	30
Machines Defeating Men	31
Social Security in New Zealand	31
New Guinea's New Capital	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

"The King of the North"

Describing the demon-ruled enemy of The THEOCRACY, *The Watchtower* of September 15, 1941, identifies the adulterous connections of the Roman Catholic organization:

Today (1941) "the king of the north" is easily identified as being represented in the so-called "Axis powers" composed of Greater Germany, Italy, and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, with chief offices at Vatican City. Here again politics and religion, or demonism, form a combination to rule and to keep the people in ignorance of Jehovah's gracious provision for mankind.

The exposure of these chief religionists is done by Christ Jesus, and in this Jehovah's witnesses have a part. (Isaiah 28:21) His witnesses thus employ the "sword of the spirit", which is "quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." —Hebrews 4:12.

This exposure is quite terrible to the Hierarchy because it is not a work of man but a work of the Lord. Squirming under the searchlight of truth the devices used to defend herself are derided by the Lord. One such subtle method employed is the constant mourn of 'terrible persecutions of the Catholics by the Nazis'. The Hierarchy continues to hand to the American people that myth, in spite of the fact that travelers to Germany, both Catholic and Protestant, unanimously affirm that persecution is limited to those who do NOT find Nazism commendable. The Catholic Church, as witnessed by the declaration of the bishops of Fulda, is loud in its acclaim of the Fuehrer and his bloody aggressions. It therefore follows that Hitler does not find it expedient or necessary to put any obstacle in the path of this form of demon-worship.—Elton Groves.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, December 24, 1941 | Number 581

Where the Vatican Rules

(*In Two Parts*—Part 1)

PRIESTS and prelates of the Roman Catholic Church are often reported by the American press as making statements to this effect: "The condition of the world today is caused by the breaking away of England, Russia and the Americans from the Mother Church." *The* [Catholic] *Universe,* of London, even while Britain was engaged in a life-and-death struggle with the allies of the pope, was bold enough to say that England's best interests, in their opinion, lay with the Catholic bloc of Europe. Catholic Bishop Hunt, in a sermon "at the consecration of Monsignor James J. Sweeney" as bishop of Honolulu, put it this way: "Bishop Hunt criticized the Russian church, the Lutheran church in Germany, the Anglican church in England and Protestant churches for failing to 'return to our Lord and His church'." (San Francisco *Call-Bulletin*) It is definitely shown that Hitler, as the ally of the pope, is determined to undo the work of the Protestant Reformation which was recognized by the Treaty of Westphalia in 1648 at close of the Thirty Years' War.

[See Notanda, page 2.—*Ed.*]

At the same time that the newspapers are filled with the Catholic complaint about ruthless Nazi 'desecrations' comes the pope's 'polite no' to Roosevelt's request that he declare the war against the Nazis a 'just war'. If there were any semblance of persecution of the Catholic Church, Roosevelt's request for a Papal dictum outlawing the Nazis would offer the Vatican a golden opportunity for reprisal. If the Nazis had actually been fighting against the Romanists, here was the chance to square accounts by setting the Catholic world against Hitler.

Not only did the pope refuse, but one of his reasons for refusing is exceedingly significant: "The United States and Britain have doctrines, interests and political aims of their own; the Holy See has doctrines, interests and political aims of its own." These opposing aims "do not and cannot meet". (Vancouver *Daily Province,* September 17, 1941, under headline, " 'No Just War,' Pope's Reply to Roosevelt") The same dispatch contains this bit of humor: "In Vatican circles it is being said that the President asked too much and that the Pope was placed in an impossible position."

It was indeed a tough spot for the pope. For several years he had been howling about Nazi persecutions of the Catholic Church in Germany and now he was offered the opportunity to punish the Nazis. His answer was a 'polite no'. For a bad moment his double-faced policy seemed in danger of discovery. He certainly could not afford to throw his Nazi allies overboard by virtually declaring a Catholic war on them. He hadn't meant the Americans to get so worked up over those Nazi persecution stories that he had forced the newspapers to publish. It was really outrageous that the stupid Americans, whom the Vatican had been using for suckers so many years, should put the astute pontiff in such an awkward, "impossible position."

The *Times-Herald* (September 20, 1941) indicates how the pinch may have been rendered even more painful: "Some

TOP

papers say Taylor mentioned to the Vatican the inconveniences that might be experienced if, under certain conditions, the revenue now received by the Vatican from America should not be forthcoming." That was indeed an unpleasant contingency to consider. Then the thought naturally occurred to Eugenio that the way Hitler was destroying equipment he would be needing plenty of money and if the United States did not supply it, via the Holy See, things might not sit so well between himself and the Fuehrer.

However, it was more embarrassing than serious. He would still keep the Americans hoping for support, meanwhile backing Hitler to grab Russia before the winter. What a wonderful happy hunting ground he would have in what was left of Russia, which he could now monopolize in the manner in which the Greek Catholics had done under the czar. He dismissed the whole American incident in a reverie of anticipation.

Meanwhile the day of the Lord's reckoning with the Hierarchy approaches.

The public press does not dare to analyze the maneuvers of the Vatican and denounce the evident hypocrisy. Instead the press continues to peddle deceptive propaganda at the instance of Papal agents. Her record of 1500 years is ignored. It is not possible that news commentators who are astute enough concerning general information should never have heard of the dismal deeds of Catholicism that have blackened fifteen centuries.

Perhaps a few who have been reared in the darkness of parochial schools are really ignorant. But the usual attitude of the editors and staff writers seems to be this: The Hierarchy is too strong to buck, so we had best pander her wares. Witness the great write-ups and spreading pictures of skirted men and costumed women performing senseless "rites", accorded nothing but praise from the pandering press. According to Webster one of the meanings of "pander" is: "To procure for others the means of gratifying lust." This fits the case well, because the Bible describes the leading religious institution as a harlot. (Isaiah 23:16, *Douay;* Revelation 17:5, 9; see also book *Enemies,* Chapter VI) Consequently the press acts as her procurer. The language of the bawdyhouse is the only fitting phrase to describe this abominable servility.

We read much about the Hierarchy's demand for religious freedom in Russia. Westbrook Pegler points out just why the priests and prelates got into difficulties in Russia in the first place.

The Russians, we are told, are deeply religious as a people, but we were told also that under the Czar they were ignorant, loutish and docile victims of exploitation and superstition. Their clergy, by all accounts that came to us in those days, were not faithful to their sacred responsibilities and, if this version be true, were largely responsible for the decline of religious practice, although apparently not the obliteration of religious faith. I wish some of those authorities who have been taking part in the recent discussion would frankly go into that phase of the question because, if the restoration of religious freedom means only the revival of such a system, that obviously is a project in which Americans will not want to involve themselves.

Moreover, religious monopoly is not religious freedom, although freedom is commonly said to exist in countries which protect and subsidize one official or favored religion or sect to the exclusion of others. Religion apparently is thoroughly at home under the dictatorial form of government, provided that the dictator tolerates one or more religions, and we of the United States have no mission to assist in the restoration of religious freedom under any dictator.

. . . Clergymen have a terrible responsibility and are guilty of a terrible wrong when they undermine the confidence of people in their government by giving aid and comfort to dishonest public officers. We have areas in the United States in which men of the church have openly sided with corruptioneers, or with the rich and powerful, and it is a fact which would be laughable if it were not so solemn

TOP

that any man who attempts to preach and practice Christianity would be scorned in any Christian American neighborhood. There is neither Black Belt nor Ghetto in Heaven but the Christian American can't bring himself to practice the brotherhood of man on earth. ("Fair Enough," in New York *World-Telegram*, October 9, 1941)

Turning away from the Russian and American situation let us briefly review the reasons for the troubles of the priesthood in Mexico.

During the three hundred years of the Spanish regime in Mexico, the executive head of the government was the Vice-King, or Virrey. . . . In political life as in ecclesiastical life, the Church of Rome was omnipotent, and a majority of the Virreys were ecclesiastical officials. . . . Throughout the entire colonial period, terminating with the independence, no matter what interest the Spanish government itself might take in the protection of the peasants, the colonial government worked solely in the interests of the big land-owners, of whom the Church itself was the chief.

The society was divided into three strata. At the top stood the privileged Spanish class of big land-owners, comprising the [Catholic] Church and Aristocracy. This class dominated the entire life of the country, and used the government and army merely as a means to maintain their supremacy. Far below them lay the small and insignificant middle class. . . . Far below the middle class, and in the deepest misery and degradation, were the toilers of the soil—the natives, Aztecs, Toltecs, Mayas, and other allied races—immensely outnumbering the two other classes, but powerless in their ignorance and disorganization. . . . [Page 19, *The Mexican People: Their Struggle for Freedom*, by L. Gutierrez de Lara and Edgcumb Pinchon; copyright, 1914, and published by Doubleday Page & Co., Garden City, New York]

The results of the rule of the pope is graphically described therein on page 25:

Much has been written anent the paternalism of the [Catholic] Church. "They made the natives toil for them without payment," says Bancroft. (Vol. 13, p. 704) The whole history of the period, even when recorded by Catholic writers, goes to show that the [Catholic] Church exceeded the Aristocracy and the military in her cruel and cynical treatment of the unhappy native peons. For these toilers of the soil there were no schools. If they fell ill—and that was often enough—there were for them but two or three miserable hospitals in all Mexico, and in these they did but only die of starvation and mistreatment. Their sole pastimes and recreations were the Church festivals, where under cajolement or threat they yielded up their scanty savings to the priest for mass-payments. If they escaped from the priests with a few centavos, there were still the drinking places, also kept by the priests, where the vilest liquor was sold, and the peons sank in the mire at the end of their long-anticipated holiday, robbed and drugged.

Not only did the clergy enjoy this vast economic and spiritual power, but also certain privileges which protected them from the reach of such civil law as there was at the time. These privileges, which were termed "fueros eclesiasticos", exempted the priests, the friar, the nun, and the military from any retribution at the hands of the civil courts for any crimes committed by them. On the other hand, offenses against the [Catholic] Church committed by civilians were punished with the utmost severity.

In this record, does anyone find the slightest vestige of opposition to the pope's duly appointed representatives in Mexico? When the cry is heard from Catholic quarters, "Return the world to the rule of the pope and all will be well," we have historical examples of that rule which should make it unnecessary to try it out again. When we hear the plea for religious freedom in Mexico we know what the Hierarchy wants to have back: the yoke of serfdom.

The same conditions were responsible for the rebellion in Spain, except that the Franco "rebels" represented the Catholic Church interests, and were successful, through the help of Hitler and Mussolini, in reinstating the ousted Hierarchy. The stories that come from there

TOP

now are even more dismal than that just depicted of Mexico. Starvation and despair stalk the land.

Canada Under the Pope

Papal agents are skillful in the art of seduction. They seduce men and nations. Canada has a government that is theoretically modeled after the system of England. The governor-general, appointee of the king of England, is merely a rubber-stamp head. Just as in the British government, the prime minister is the real head, and holds office through election, which is required every five years in any case, and may take place sooner if the cabinet falls by reason of disagreement and the consequent test vote. Canada's Parliament is composed of a Senate and House of Commons. Each province also has local government headed by a lieutenant-governor [equivalent to our "governor" and pronounced "leftenant"]. While this has the semblance of popular government, and, relieved of the Catholic bloc, might function as such, it is in practice operated by long-distance telephone from Vatican City.

In reality this is accomplished through the Quebec appointee, Lapointe, having the office in Mackenzie King's cabinet of "Minister of Justice". In order to have their support, the Province of Quebec, which is some ninety percent Catholic, and abjectly in the control of the bishops of the Roman Catholic Church, requires that Lapointe be allowed full license in the administration of Canada's new Defense law. If King disagrees with Lapointe on any important decision, Lapointe can force a vote of confidence, that is, provoke a cabinet crisis, which calls for a new election. In the new election the Province of Quebec wields a mighty club. As they are solidly united and opponents are not, they can bargain beforehand as to to whom they will throw their support. No party can be elected without the support of Quebec. Although the Catholics do not form the majority in Canada, they form a large minority which is too great to be combated by any but the combined forces of all the other political elements, which can never come to agreement. It is the old adage "Divide and conquer" worked perfectly.

Ernest Lapointe,* therefore, rules Canada in the name of the pope. If the recommendation of the "Minister of Justice" (an office which exists in name only) is not accepted, it means that the government is in danger of overthrow and another party returned. In consequence, Lapointe invariably has his way, which is the way dictated by the bishops of Quebec. [*Died November 26, 1941]

Behind the dictatorship wielded by the Hierarchy of Quebec lies considerable history. When the English took Canada from the French the English governor of Quebec province (Lower Canada it was then) told the French people they could remain in Canada or return to France as they chose. (This occurred at the termination of what in American history is called the "French and Indian War", the high point of which was the surrender of Quebec after the battle on the Plains of Abraham. In this fight, which took place in 1759, both the English general Wolfe and the French general Montcalm were killed.) Therefore, acting on the choice offered them, the seigneurs, or French nobility, knights and soldiers practically all returned to France. There remained only the bishops and clergy to rule over the common people or "habitants". The bishops, therefore, were permitted a wide-open field to organize the most unrestricted "church" autocracy.

We may now observe the results to those who have been lured by the promise that if the pope held complete sway blessings would flow to the people. This is contrary to what the Bible declares: "When the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn." A further glance at the conditions in Canada, just as in the other nations considered where the pope holds dominion, proves without question that

such promise of blessings is seductive, fraudulent, and contrary to the facts.

The French Canadians, most of whom live in the province of Quebec, are a most delightful people. They are also an ignorant and oppressed people. The reason is well expressed by a Canadian familiar with the plight of them.

> The Quebec child is taught that he owes two allegiances, one to the government of the country, the other, the greater, to God. God is present in the earth in the person of the pope. The government of the pope affects the child's morals, his education, his books, his radio programs, his sins, his prayers, his membership in any and every organization of any sort, his confessions, his marriage, his wife, his children, his labor unions, his clubs, his church, his knowledge of the Scriptures, his finances, his political vote, his status in the War, his military service, his death and burial, his years in "purgatory", his longer years in more particular blazes, and possibly his entry into heaven, and hence his present conscience. On all these matters he is taught to accept the priest as the whole of the law and the prophets.

It is therefore easy to be seen what a warped individual the French Canadian becomes after some twenty years of priestly "education" and prohibitions. This needy and benighted people are often referred to contemptuously by the English Canadians and by the Americans as 'crudely anti-British'. (*Life* magazine was for a time barred from Quebec as a result of such an exposé.) Let it be said that the French Canadians are anti-British in effect, but not from choice. The blame is not theirs, and censure upon them is unfair. The throttle-grip of the Hierarchy makes paralytics of the descendants of old France.

True, they form the backbone of this "church" government, bear it up and support it. But they know nothing else. Their whole vision is blocked by the Catholic Church, its edifices and teachings. From infancy they learn to revere and fear it; and in maturity the superstition thus impregnated is far too strong for most to cast off. The "sin that doth so easily beset us", religion, holds these people in bondage to fear. (2 Corinthians 4:4; Proverbs 29:25; Hebrews 12:1) But the Lord is certain to release those of good-will among all nations.—Revelation 7:9.

The province of Ontario and the province of Quebec are comparable both in size and in population. Note then some of the fruits of Papal rule. There are 460 libraries in Ontario, only 26 in Quebec; the percentage of illiteracy is double in the latter; while permitted in Ontario, the sale of the Bible was prohibited by law in medieval Quebec. In times past English governors learned that every time the bishops were displeased Indian uprisings occurred; and hence the practice was adopted of first submitting the proposed measure to the local Hierarchy, and if frowned upon by the Catholic clergy the measure was dropped.

Today Cardinal Villeneuve, the "little pope" of Quebec, has facilitated this prelegislative inspection. Not satisfied with that, he even overawes the legislative body itself, by the erection and personal occupancy of a throne beside that of the lieutenant-governor of the province, who presides in the Quebec Legislative Assembly. Jewish and Protestant members are forced to bow to an idol (crucifix) situated just behind the twin thrones of Villeneuve and the lieutenant-governor, each time they cross the Legislative Chamber. This was contrived by Catholic ingenuity to take advantage of the custom of the floor that each member nod or bow to the chair when crossing from one section to another. The bishops have also caused the crucifix to be substituted for the British coat of arms in Quebec courts.

For more than two centuries Quebec has been a stumbling-block to Western progress. The city by that name, which is the present capital, was settled in 1608 by Samuel Champlain. *The Encyclopedia Americana* adds a significant point: "The Jesuits came to the settlement in 1625,

TOP

and thereafter played a leading part in its history." Under Louis XIV "a systematic effort began to make the colony the starting point of a French and Catholic empire which should embrace the whole of the continent." This dream died with Montcalm, whose remains are "hallowed" in the Ursuline Convent.

Quebec was the base for British operations against America both in the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812. During the War between the States [the American Civil War] the pope maintained treacherous connections with the Confederacy, which had been officially recognized by the Vatican, through what was termed Jeff Davis' "kitchen cabinet" in Montreal. After the assassination of Lincoln, Catholic conspirator John Surratt escaped through Quebec. Dr. Leo Cardinal wrote an article in *The American Standard* of June, 1931, (which was broadcast over WHAP) headlined "Says Jesuits Shielded Assassin of Abraham Lincoln—Pope, Jesuit General, Napoleon III Involved in Conspiracy", in which appears this paragraph:

> Surratt left for Canada disguised as an English tourist, and fled under the protection of a priest, Le Pierre, who had the same name as the priest who had tried to "railroad" Father Chiniquy [friend of Lincoln] in 1856. As a matter of fact he may have been the same person. Le Pierre was canon of Bishop Bourget of Montreal. Surratt was hidden during several months in the care of Father Boucher, at St. Liboire, when the detectives searched for him in Montreal. In September of the same year, he was conveyed by two priests on board of the ship Peruvian, where he was introduced to the ship's doctor, a Mr. McMillan, as McCarthy. On the high seas, Surratt confessed to Dr. McMillan, saying that "after the abduction of Lincoln had failed, they changed their plans and killed him." [For the full account of the complicity of the Hierarchy in the death of Lincoln, see "Jesuit Destroyers", in *Consolation* Nos. 579 and 580.]

Ever the foe of freedom, Quebec was to furnish a contingent of Zouaves to assist the pope in fighting Garibaldi, the great Italian liberator. Her efforts in the first World War were reluctant as long as Italy fought against Germany.

From a country with such a heritage comes Ernest Lapointe. He holds both the offices of Canadian attorney-general and minister of justice. Long familiar with the corrupt system which has established an arrogantly wealthy priesthood upon a people reduced by the burden to log cabins and tar-paper shelters, Lapointe is adept at pleasing the bishops. That he is skillful at deception is proved by the fact that he forced the passage of an order in council making illegal "Jehovah's witnesses" under the pretext of protecting the defense of Canada. The English members of the cabinet would have permitted a Parliamentary hearing upon the validity of the charge, but this was blocked by another order in council put through by Lapointe [now dead].

As a result Jehovah's witnesses, the servants of the Most High God, are now "illegal" by Canadian law. This was the worst defense move Canada could have made. It puts them right in line for Jehovah's Executioner; and so that fine commonwealth is ensnared by fear of man. —Proverbs 29:25.

The local constabulary and the Royal Northwest Mounted Police are now engaged in the shameful work of hounding out people who have any publications by the WATCHTOWER; submitting them to arrest and imprisonment and carrying on confiscation and book-burnings such as has not been known in an English-speaking country since "Bloody Mary" did the pope's bidding in the sixteenth century. The fine group of men who did so much to bring law to the wilderness and execute justice in the great northern wastelands are now reduced to breaking into Christian homes, tormenting women and children, and outraging every English tradition, all for the sake of the Papacy's Lapointe. This is one of the fruits of Papal rule.—Elton Groves.

TOP

Canada

Mayor Houde's Sudden Tumble

◆ Camilien Houde, several times mayor of Montreal, tried bucking the British Government on the conscription issue. He had expected a public trial, great public excitement, and probable release. Instead, he was grabbed in the night and run off to a barbed-wire internment camp where he will work as a laborer at 22c a day for the duration of the war. Instead of two hundred shirts, which he left behind, he now has two; instead of thirty suits of clothes, he now has one suit, with two pairs of pants; instead of fifteen overcoats he has one mackinaw. The only offset is that his salary as mayor continued for four months after he was locked up. No one knows where he now is except the Canadian Mounted Police. The Canadian people seem quite content for Mayor Houde to be locked up.

Church-State Union

◆ Church-State union is effective in London, Ontario, Canada, where religious instruction is now included in the regular program of modern public-school education. The doctrines taught are not stated, but are probably those of the United Church (2,017,375 communicants), Anglicans (1,635,615 communicants in Canada), or of some agreement with the other Protestant sects, of whom there are in Canada some 870,728 Presbyterians, 443,341 Baptists, and 394,194 Lutherans. The Roman Catholics (4,285,388 communicants in Canada) are not strong enough in Ontario to put their priests and nuns in charge of religious instruction in the public schools of that province.

Indians Seeking Education

◆ Of the 118,000 Indians in Canada almost 19,000 are in school, which is an increase of 3,000 over the Indian school attendance of ten years ago. At present there are 367 Indian schools in operation.

Eskimos Make Good Reindeer Keepers

◆ The Eskimos make good reindeer keepers, and in time will probably become as proficient as the Laplanders. Many years ago the United States Government bought a herd of reindeer and shipped them into Alaska, where they have flourished tremendously. In 1935 the United States delivered 2,370 to the Canadian Government, and this herd now numbers about 8,000. In 1938 the Canadian herd was split, when 950 animals were separated from the main herd and driven 150 miles eastward to the Anderson river area. Gradually, reindeer are becoming established clear across the North American continent, to the benefit of all concerned.

Sixty-one Prison Breaks

◆ German prisoners of war confined in Canadian concentration camps are an active lot of men. They do road work, cut trails, and prepare their own food, which is the same as that of the Canadian army. Also, within a few months, there were 61 prison breaks, showing that their morale is high. Only one man got away, Baron Franz von Werra. He made his way across the ice-choked St. Lawrence river, was released by United States immigration authorities on bond to German consular officials. He jumped his bond immediately and went to Peru, and by this time is probably back in Germany telling them all about what an interesting time he had.

The Soldiers Want to Live

◆ The Canadian soldiers who go overseas want to live. The words of the Bible are the words of life, and so it is but natural that of late there has been a greatly increased demand for Bibles and Testaments. The soldiers are taking the books with them, and they are more generally given as prizes in schools than formerly.

TOP

"Sap's Running"

◆ The last half of March and the first half of April constitute the maple sugar harvest of Canada and of states along the Canadian border. The year 1940 was a year to be remembered in this regard, on account of the heavy snows, which make the sap run plentifully. A tramp to the woods on a mild spring day, the aroma of escaping steam where the "sugaring off" is in process, sampling the hot syrup, and eating the sugar that has been allowed to harden on clean snow, are treats to be remembered from youth until the time the sap stops running in the veins.

The Aluminum Shutdown

◆ In the present world situation it is of marked interest that 300 men, asking the National Catholic Syndicate of Aluminum Workers to speak for them, could lock out 10,000 other workers, and seize the largest aluminum plant in the world, the Arvida, Quebec, works of the Aluminum Company of Canada, and cause a loss of four weeks' production of what some consider the most essential war metal. It is of interest that no troops were sent, because the consent of the Quebec Provincial Government could not be obtained. For the reason, see pp. 7-8.

Mineworkers Object to Seaway

◆ American mineworkers object to the proposed seaway down the St. Lawrence, for the reason, as set forth, that the opening of the seaway would mean the end of shipments of United States coal to Canada. They think foreign coal could be let in by boat so as to undersell American coal in the Canadian market.

Canada and Vichy

◆ The only part of the British Commonwealth of Nations that exchanges ambassadors with the French government of Marshal Petain is Canada. The Vichy government broke off relations with Britain itself after the sinking, on July 5, 1940, of the French fleet at Mers-el-Kebir.

Standing at Armageddon

◆ A quarter of a century ago Theodore Roosevelt said, "We stand at Armageddon and battle for the Lord." He was quite mistaken. The political battles of his day were not the battle of Armageddon in any sense of the word. Now the high commissioner of Canada, Sir Gerald Campbell, uses the same words, and he also is quite mistaken. No battles being fought today are the long-promised battle of Armageddon. The Lord himself, and His heavenly host, will fight that battle, and in it every evil institution, visible and invisible, and every evil person, will be destroyed.

Sault More Important Than Suez

◆ How many people know that more freight, six times as much, moves through the Sault Ste. Marie Canal at certain seasons than moves through either the Suez Canal or the Panama Canal? The Sault carries quantities of iron ore and of wheat that run into the millions of tons every month the canal is open. Much of the iron ore for America's blast furnaces is mined in Minnesota with a steam shovel.

The Investment in White Men

◆ The investment of Canadian Indians in white men varies from a return of $5 to $4 annually for every man, woman and child in the tribe, depending upon the treaty. In some instances the treaty payment party still travels by boat to the treaty grounds, but in these days the travel is mostly by air. Pontoon-equipped aircraft are usually used, which permits landings on lakes and rivers in the vicinity of the Indian settlements.

Reindeer Gradually Increasing

◆ The herds of Canadian reindeer are gradually increasing and there are now three herds where at first there was but one. The purpose is to teach the Eskimos the reindeer business, so that they will be independent, and they are succeeding very well.

Vassal States of Northern Europe

Mocking the Goose-Steppers

◆ Northern Europe seems to have settled down to a policy of mocking the insane goose-steppers. It isn't such a safe business. A million men were yanked out of Poland to make munitions for them; 35,000 Belgians sent to Germany in a single month, 25,000 Luxemburgers, and 50,000 Dutch workers. In Norway the people smiled at the Nazi salute. Then they were forbidden to smile, or at least they were arrested. Finally, the Nazis had to abandon the salute. A German theatrical troupe came to Trondheim; the Norwegians bought tickets to fill the house and then they stayed away from the show, to show their contempt. Expert electricians resorted to cutting electric cables all over Norway. Even the citizens do not know who are the guilty ones. In Belgium, when a German enters a restaurant all conversations cease until he leaves. When the Nazis made an edict in Antwerp that all Jews should wear an armlet, the whole town wore them; and the edict was canceled within 48 hours. Belgian schools had to dismiss their Jewish teachers. Many of the university professors were replaced by Germans. All school textbooks are being revised so as to speed up the throwback to the Dark Ages. German officials control the banks and the foreign currency and dispose of the contents of safety deposit boxes to suit their whims.

Tea for the Netherlands

◆ In celebration of Queen Wilhelmina's birthday, British fliers dropped 75,000 two-ounce packages of tea in the Netherlands, a gift from the Netherlands Indies. So as to get the goat of the German rulers the packages were wrapped in orange-colored paper, and with orange confetti paper attached. Orange, the color of the Protestant House of Orange, is abhorred by Hitler and his fellow religionists.

The Scorching of Tallinn

◆ The Russians are carrying out their policy of destroying everything as they move back from the invading armies of Germany. Correspondents tell of what they saw in Tallinn, capital of what was once Estonia, but was in Russian hands for fifteen months before the German invasion. They compared notes and discovered that ninety percent of the people they had formerly known had been either exiled or executed. Before the city was captured the Russians cordoned off sections of the city at night, made house-to-house searches, and often arrested entire families, sending the women to northern sections of Siberia and the men to the southern sections. The trains that carried them were sometimes held for three or four days in the yards, but when a crowd gathered in response to their despairing cries for food and water, the crowd was arrested too. Men were arrested, told they were to be released, and they signed papers to that effect. After walking a few steps out of prison they were re-arrested, and when their wives called for them they were shown the signed documents and told that the men had been released and they did not know where they were. Meantime the men were on the way to Siberia. This information is gleaned from dispatches by Donald Day, copyrighted by News Syndicate Inc.

Having been trained for the priesthood, Stalin is beastly cruel, *of course.*

Den Kolde Skulder

◆ Visitors to Copenhagen, Denmark, report that most Danes are wearing badges in their buttonholes. The badges either have the Danish colors or the colors of the British Royal Air Force or have the letters DKS, which stand for Den kolde Skulder, the cold shoulder. The intent of the badges is to irritate the Germans and make them feel that they are not welcome.

In the Empire of Big Business

IN THE empire of Big Business the thirst for power is the same as that of the politicians in the government business or the clergy in the ecclesiastical racket. In about two months' time George Seldes, editor of *In Fact,* drew attention to the following important steps taken by the Big Boys to make sure that they would continue at the top of the pay roll:

One of the Du Pont crowd spent two weeks calling at all the Du Pont executive offices all over the country explaining that the major U. S. industries had agreed to curtail production for two months to break the back of organized labor by blaming them for the lessened output. The Du Ponts expected to make millions out of this little tour. Clever idea, eh? what?

Britain's investment in India is $7,800,000,000, with an annual profit of about $900,000,000, which goes to British tories. The average per capita income in India today is from a penny to a penny and a quarter a day. The Halis, who slave an average of twelve years for debt, are paid 4½ annas (or 9c) a *year.*

After the Federal Trade Commission published 73 volumes showing how the public utilities with their $25,000,000 a year fund had corrupted newspapers, college professors, judges and others, the La Follette Civil Liberties Committee published 50 volumes of reports showing that Big Business, and not Labor, is generally to blame for all strike violence. The newspapers, regardless of truth or honesty, make it their business to always blame Labor, though they know that many employers hire spies, and bribe and arm thugs and supply them with gas.

World War No. 1 was kept going for three years longer than was necessary because Big Business in Britain and the United States did a land-office business with Germany via Sweden and Switzerland. British writers have admitted the truth of this statement, and it cannot be truthfully denied.

World War No. 2 has been greatly prolonged because diamonds are used for drilling, turning, polishing, machining gears and drawing wire. Germany has no diamonds, and had only six months' supply on hand when the war started. She has been regularly supplied since by the British Diamond Syndicate, 8 Charterhouse street, London. It is not pleasant to record these facts, but it may do some good by helping honest people to see that God's Kingdom is the only hope of man.

Standard Oil has regularly supplied both sides with oil and gasoline. Tankers and submarines come to Teneriffe, in the Canary Islands, for their gasoline, and sometimes there are as many as eight German and Italian tankers there at one time waiting to load cargoes. U. S. shipments to Spain run around 300,000 barrels monthly; and as Spain has almost no cars in operation (gas is $1.50 a gallon and rationed), the oil obviously goes to Germany and Italy. Standard believes in "all out" to make money while the making is good. British and Norwegian ships, as well as U. S. ships, assist in getting the oil to Spain, and thus to Germany and Italy. This is appropriate because it was Britain and the United States that helped Germany and Italy to destroy the Spanish Republic, and thus made this avenue of trade possible.

The Mellon gang is of the same stripe as Standard Oil. They saw to it that Germany got all the aluminum she wanted, but restricted Britain, France and the United States. These birds should hire Whitney, the ex-president of the New York Stock Exchange, to give them some of his famous lectures on honesty and patriotism. The pretense that such dollar-a-year men as these are true Americans is sickening.

TOP

The Businessmen's Church

◆ Feeling that the several hundred different kinds of religion being sold in Los Angeles are not sufficient, a group of something over thirty prominent businessmen organized what they call "The Businessmen's Church". The idea is to meet every Monday evening at eight o'clock, to encourage other businessmen to take more interest in religion. The music will be by professionals, and an Episcopal rector will provide "a sermon strictly religious in character". The purpose of the new church is to "provide a religious expression and inspiration for those who attend" and to revitalize "religious" standards in business. Just a suggestion here. How would it do for the rector to start off by telling the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, about the "torment" business? "Purgatory," he might explain to the businessmen, is a fraud and a racket of the worst kind. Then there is the old-fashioned but exploded religious idea about hell. The truth on that subject would be mighty interesting also. But if the dominie told the truth on those subjects not a man in the group, if he is honest, would give the cause of religion another red cent. An undertaker is back of this new "church" racket.

Drug Clerks in Spy Times

◆ No doubt spies are operating in the United States, and quite possibly one of them, representing himself as a physician, telephoned a prescription to two Los Angeles drug stores. There were four ingredients. The first drug clerk put three of the ingredients together and then gingerly undertook to add the fourth with a medicine dropper. The prescription blew up, but did not harm him. He telephoned the facts to his employers, and they discovered the same prescription in process of being filled at another store. Either one of them, if completely filled, would probably have leveled the store to the ground.

"The World's Oldest Mother"

◆ The San Francisco *Chronicle* published a picture of Mrs. Sylvia Hoover, claiming that when she died, recently, at Alameda, California, at the age of 115, she was "the world's oldest mother". She was born a slave, and was freed by Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation. She was survived by 9 of her 12 children, 35 grandchildren and 79 great grandchildren. Her husband had been dead 47 years. He was the first freed slave to own land, and was a justice of the peace.

Japanese in Hawaii

◆ Forty percent of the population of Hawaii is Japanese. They maintain their own language schools throughout the islands. If, as and when the Hawaiian Islands are admitted to statehood, it is the view of many, inside of ten years thereafter the state would have a Japanese governor, senators and representatives, and a controlling body of Japanese in the legislature, with the almost certain risk of being governed from Tokyo.

1941 Asparagus Crop Ruined

◆ A world center for canning of asparagus is at Stockton, California. In 1941 the 65 canneries located in that vicinity could not agree with their workers on rates of pay, and almost the entire crop, consisting of an immense tonnage, went to the dump instead of into the food marts, where it would be so welcome.

Saved by Falling Bricks

◆ At Madera, California, the roof of a theater fell in and carried two men into a furnace of fire beneath. One of the men was burned to death, but the theater wall fell about the other in canopy form and, strange to relate, he was rescued unhurt four hours after the roof fell in.

A Chinese View of Missionaries

IT IS not because Christianity is too complicated for the Chinese mind to comprehend, but the difficulty lies in the fact that those missionaries, both Protestant and Catholic, have lied about it and misrepresented it and in its stead they have practiced and continue to practice what they call the "Christian religion", which is nothing but pure paganism, and even worse. Chinese have their own religion, or, rather, religions, which are far better and more reasonable than the "Christian religion". Even some of the missionaries openly admit and highly praise the Chinese ancient civilization as being far superior to that of the Western countries.

What the missionaries in China have taught are the following, to wit: creeds, denominations, superstitions, religious rites, ceremonies, customs, traditions, and doctrines of trinity, eternal torment and immortality of souls, hypocrisy and sanctimoniousness, and, worst of all, they have taught, and still teach, the Chinese ruling factors in government and in commerce how to exploit and oppress the common people, manipulate the exchange, control the market, how to fight and murder their fellow countrymen with their newly invented weapons of destruction for selfish gain and political power, and to live a wanton and luxurious life which they call the "Christian civilization", and have destroyed the simplicity and harmony of Chinese life.

Honest Chinese have looked upon those "ministers of God" with suspicion and labeled them as the "running dogs" of the Western capitalistic and imperialistic countries. The Chinese people call these missionaries "yang quay tsz", meaning, foreign devils; which they really are, because they have come to China in the name of Christ and of God but are backed up by gunboats and military power of their respective governments and under the shelter of "unequal treaties" by which the Chinese government has been compelled to protect these missionaries wherever they go.

They settle down in the big cities and choose the best localities, erect magnificent buildings which they call "churches" and beautiful homes for themselves to dwell in. They hire many Chinese servants, coolies and amahs at low wages to serve them and they enjoy ease and comfort and become lovers of pleasure and sport. They privately engage in unlawful business, smuggling opium, and by wrongful means acquire lands and properties. Aside from building church edifices wherein they practice their religious racket they solicit donations from their dupes to build hospitals, which they call "good works", or charity, and use plenty of aluminum utensils, thus, ignorantly, furnishing a splendid aid to keep their patients in a chronic state of illness. They run schools, colleges and other public educational institutions and teach the theory of evolution and so-called "science" to the unsuspecting youths.

Taking advantage of extraterritoriality gained by force by the respective governments they represent, these missionaries exercise great influence and power among the governmental officials and in the Chinese law courts and corrupt the judicial practices thereof to satisfy their avaricious and wicked desire for gain, resulting in the one-time Boxer uprising of 1900, when an attempt was made by the Chinese people to overthrow the foreign oppression for which the greedy missionary was largely responsible. The missionaries also make false reports to their home missions, describing the Chinese people as being savages, in order that the deluded, simple-minded people in America and England may send millions to support them in "converting the heathen".

When Japan grabbed Manchuria, in

TOP

1931, General Chiang, then chairman of the Nationalist Government, whom they converted not long ago, invited a number of missionaries to Nanking, then the capital, and asked for advice. Instead of taking advantage of telling their proselyte the truth of and concerning God's kingdom, which is the only hope of the world, these professed ministers of God gave bad advice to General Chiang, that he should put his trust in the League of Nations, which they wrongfully declared is the "political expression of God's kingdom on earth", but which in truth and in fact is the makeshift of the Devil; thus the clergy has missed the greatest opportunity to speak for the Lord.

Although the American Government has many times hypocritically protested against Japan's aggression in China, so far she has been and is looking only for her own interests in the Orient and since has aided and supported the aggressor by supplying and continuing to supply Japan with war materials—munitions, gasoline, bombs, etc.,—with which the Japanese warlords are enabled to mercilessly murder more Chinese men, women and children. In Chungking and elsewhere, even up to this very day, ten years after Japan took over Manchuria, regardless of the repeated protests and appeals sent out by the Chinese organizations and educational bodies, this amazing hypocrisy of "Christendom" continues! These missionaries have profaned God's holy name among the heathen wherever they have gone.—Ezekiel 36:22, 23.

What the Chinese people really need is the truth—the pure Word of God and the message of His kingdom under Christ, The Theocracy, which shall rule the world in righteousness. In their hour of distress the Chinese people have sought in vain for help from those false prophets and the respective Christian (?) nations whom they represent. However, the Chinese people will rejoice when the Lord opens their eyes to see and understand that Satan's hypocritical and wicked rule shall end in Armageddon, which is near, and the whole world will be ruled in righteousness by Christ and then oppression shall cease and peace, justice and prosperity shall prevail in the earth for ever.—Frank Chen, Shanghai, China.

The Unfinished War in China

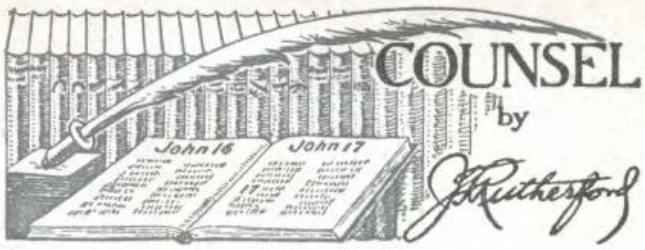
◆ The unfinished war in China is said to have taken four-fifths of the able-bodied men of Japan, and to have sent back 1,600,000 either killed or wounded. The Chinese losses are 3,500,000 dead. The number of wounded may never be known. The war has continued so long that the Chinese seem to treat it as a matter of course and to have adapted themselves to an intolerable situation with a cheerfulness that beggars description. A writer who saw a Japanese air raid on Chungking says:

We watched the people scurrying around, boarding up their little shops, putting away their rickshaws, leaving their teahouses and scurrying through the streets entirely unafraid, laughing, talking, joking as if they were going to a football game instead of an air-raid shelter and possible death. Fifteen minutes after the raid the people are back, opening their shops, efficiently putting out fires, often facing complete disaster with smiles.

An Honest Man in Florida

◆ Big news! Another honest man has been found, this time in Florida, a tramp, a migrant worker. You might know it. He needed food; so he started for the welfare board and walked two miles in the wrong direction. Then he walked back to where he started. Then he walked in the proper direction another two miles. Then he got 40 pounds of food and walked two miles back to his camp. Then a buddy offered to feed him until payday; so he walked two miles back to the welfare board, thinking somebody else might need the 40 pounds of food worse than he did. Then he walked another two miles back to his camp. Total, 12 miles.

TOP



Trinity Unveiled

AT so-called "Christmas time" much is said about an "incarnation of God". The facts well known are that the name of Jesus has been made more prominent by the clergy than that of Jehovah God. Even Mary, who gave birth to the babe Jesus, is worshiped, and the "Holy Ghost" is held up as an object of worship. The clergy say that God is one, Jesus is one, and the "Holy Ghost" is one, and the three added together make one. That is a kind of mathematics that can never be explained.

The so-called "holy trinity" is one of the false doctrines taught by men. Priests of the Catholic Hierarchy have become very angry when the people are told the truth about the "trinity" doctrine. Some of them testified before the Congressional Committee at Washington that a criticism of the "trinity" is so offensive to them that no man should be permitted to use the radio to tell the people about it. Error always objects to being unveiled.

The religious teaching concerning the "trinity" is stated in *The Catholic Encyclopedia* as follows: "THE DOGMA OF THE TRINITY.—The Trinity is the term employed to signify the central doctrine of the Christian religion—the truth that in the unity of the God-head there are three Persons, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, these three Persons being truly distinct one from another. Thus, in the words of the Athanasian Creed: 'The Father is God, the Son is God, and the Holy Spirit is God, and yet there are not three Gods, but one God.' . . . the Persons are co-eternal and co-equal: all alike are uncreated and omnipotent. . . . In Scripture there is as yet no single term by which the Three Divine Persons are denoted together. The word τριὰς (of which the Latin *trinitas* is a translation) is first found in Theophilus of Antioch about A.D. 180. . . . Shortly afterwards it appears in its Latin form of *trinitas* in Tertullian ("De pudicitia," c. xxi, P.G., II, 1026). In the next century the word is in general use."

From the foregoing quotation it is clearly seen that the doctrine is based upon human tradition. There is no scripture to support the doctrine of the "trinity". It is also unreasonable.

A religionist evangelist writes that "every person beneath the stars, who denies the Trinity, is lost. Jesus said, 'I said therefore unto you that ye shall die in your sins; for if ye believe not that I am *He* ye shall die in your sins.' (John 8:24) Note the 'He' is in italics in our English Bible. And that means it was not in the Greek, but was thrown in by the translators. What does Jesus mean, then, when He says, 'If ye believe not that *I am . . .*'? *'I am'* is what he said, and not *'I am he'*. The Bible shows us. Go back to the third chapter of Exodus. Moses said to God: 'Behold when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, "The God of your fathers hath sent me", and they shall say unto me, "What is his name?" what shall I say unto them? And God said unto Moses: 'I am that I am.' And he said, 'Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, *"I am* hath sent me unto you."' Hence, when Jesus said 'I am,' He identified Himself with the One who spoke from the burning bush! He further said, 'Before Abraham was *I am.*' (John 8:58)"

Comparison of the original Greek texts disproves the above religionist's argument concerning Jesus: "If ye believe not that *I am* [Greek: ἐγὼ εἰμι] . . . " (John 8:24) "Before Abraham was, *I am* [Greek: ἐγὼ εἰμι]." (John 8:58) But concerning Jehovah God: "And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM

TOP

[Greek: ὁ Ὤν]: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM [Greek Septuagint: Ὁ Ὤν] hath sent me unto you." (Ex. 3:14) Note now what the Bible, the Word of God, says, and which proves there is one God, Jehovah, and one Lord and Savior, Christ Jesus. There is one God, the Supreme, the Most High, "Whose name alone is Jehovah." (Psalm 83:18) "Jehovah our God [*Elohim* (Hebrew)] is one Jehovah." (Deuteronomy 6:4, *American Revised Version*) "I am Jehovah, that is my name; and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images." (Isaiah 42:8, *A.R.V.*) "I am Jehovah, and there is none else; besides me there is no God [*Elohim*]." (Isa. 45:5, *A.R.V.*) "There is . . . one God and Father of all, who is above all." (Ephesians 4:4-6) He is the King Eternal, without beginning and without end. (Jeremiah 10:10, *margin;* Psalm 90:1, 2) The foregoing texts apply specifically and alone to Jehovah God, the Most High.

Jesus is a creature and the beginning of God's creation, as the Scriptures repeatedly state. (Colossians 1:15; Revelation 3:14; Proverbs 8:22) His original name was Logos, or "Word of God", because He was God's spokesman and active agent. John 1:1-3, *Emphatic Diaglott's* interlinear translation, reads: "In a beginning was the Word, and the Word was with THE God, and a god was the Word. This was in a beginning with THE God." The Son was the active agent of Jehovah in the creation of all other things. The Scriptures record the Logos as saying, in Proverbs 8:22, *A.R.V.*: "Jehovah formed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old." (*Marginal reading*) Such proves that the two are not one. When Jehovah God sent Him to earth He was called "Jesus", because that signifies that He would save the obedient people.—Matthew 1:21.

In John 1:14 it is written that the Logos was made a man or human creature and dwelt amongst men. In Ephesians 3:9 the statement is recorded that Jehovah God "created all things by Jesus Christ"; and these scriptures make the clear distinction between the Father and the Son. On an occasion Jesus said to His disciples: "I and my Father are one." (John 10:30) This is seized upon by the clergy to prove the "trinity". Had they examined the context as well as other words of Jesus, they would have seen differently. In John, chapter 17, verses 20-23, Jesus explained the meaning of the above words. In His prayer to God He said: 'I pray for those which shall believe on me, that they may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they may also be ONE IN US, EVEN AS WE ARE ONE.' That oneness the Scriptures explain in this manner: As a man and wife are one, because he is the head, even so Jesus Christ is the Head over the church, which is His body, and God is the Head over all; so that all are of one grand and blessed organization, over which Jehovah is supreme.—Ephesians 5:23, 24, 29-32; 1 Corinthians 11:3.

Jesus said: "I am come in my Father's name." (John 5:43) "I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." (John 6:38) "My Father is GREATER THAN I." (John 14:28) "I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say." (John 12:49) Jehovah God, the Father, is the Life-giver and therefore immortal. Said Jesus: "For as the Father hath life in himself, so he hath given to the Son also to have life in himself." (John 5:26, *Douay*) This quotation from the Catholic Bible cannot be gainsaid by the Catholic Hierarchy, and it shows that God had promised Jesus immortality at His resurrection from the dead. Jesus was dead for three days, and if the trinitarians are right, then the universe was without any God for that period of time. Philippians 2:9-11 proves God did raise Jesus out of death and gave Him immortality, which He did not possess prior thereto; and this further disproves the trinity doctrine.

Making Penitentiaries Pay

◆ It's a great business, making penitentiaries pay. They did it down in Louisiana to the accompaniment of the lash and the bullet. One efficient plan that Hitler might like to know about was to put 100 convicts in a long line, each at the head of a long row of cane to be cut. The last five reaching the end of their rows were forthwith flogged, no matter how faithfully they had worked. Some were bound to be last, and got the lash. Men as much as 80 years of age were thus flogged because they could not keep up with the younger men. Boys of 15 were also flogged. The interesting thing about the Louisiana floggings is that they are all illegal. Most prisoners start to scream at the fifth or sixth blow. Punishments of 50 or more blows were not uncommon. In one year alone there were 1,547 of the illegal floggings, with 23,889 recorded blows of the double lash. While the illegal floggings were under way more than 40 convicts were shot dead in officially reported attempts to escape; more than 30 dropped dead of alleged sunstroke. Does the world need The Theocracy? Does it need to have good government? Does it need to see destroyed all the murderers and hypocrites in one grand holocaust at Armageddon, so that the world may be a decent place for decent people to live in?

A Courageous Georgia Boy

◆ Near Augusta, Georgia, a man and his wife were killed by a bolt of lightning that struck the porch whereon they stood. The remaining members of the family were a boy of six and a girl of two years of age. The boy took his little sister by the hand, carrying her when she was no longer able to walk, and made his way two and a half miles to the home of a neighbor, much of the time in a driving rain, to tell his story and to get help.

Police of Dunnellon, Florida

◆ The police of Dunnellon, Florida, arrested two innocent Negro boys, 14 and 16 years of age, accused them of robbery and took them into the woods to beat a confession out of them. They whipped them, trussed them up into a tree and threatened they would not cut them down unless they confessed. The boys refused to lie, even to save their lives, and were finally released. When they told their story the two officers were indicted for assault with intent to commit murder. Then, Florida style, the State prosecutors waited and waited and finally reduced the charges to simple assault and battery. To this the policemen pleaded guilty and were let off with a fine of only $50 and costs.

The Price of Pardons

◆ It is alleged that in the last few months of tenure of office by former governor Rivers of Georgia about 500 persons were pardoned in a hurry, and at prices as low as $50 for a murderer and $25 for an assaulter. The governor's chauffeur is alleged to have marketed some of the pardons. Seems as if it ought to be quite a business if it is worked up in good style. But why blame the chauffeur? It looks like a desperate attempt to shift some of the blame from a white man to a black one.

"Received Apologies"

◆ Three innocent coal miners received apologies at Montgomery, Alabama, for having been imprisoned seven years for a crime committed by three other men, one of whom confessed and named the other two. The innocent men are of ages 30, 33 and 34. What about the perjurers who swore away the best years of these men, and what about the state of Alabama? Are these men entitled to nothing but *apologies?* Who can have any respect for such an unjust arrangement?

TOP

Youth Challenges Education

◆ As the spokesman for a floundering generation, may I ask your help in answering certain questions so desperately important to us that the whole course of our lives hangs in the balance? If the implications of modern education are what they appear to be, what becomes of the teachings of Jesus of Nazareth? Since sociology infers that sin is non-existent, why should we restrain ourselves in any way? If the teachings in American halls of learning are valid, does it not then follow that might makes right? If man is but an animal, how do you justify those inalienable rights which the Declaration of Independence asserts men to possess? Animals have no rights. If man is incapable of a free choice, what becomes of democracy? What good is his vote? Why have trials by jury, or civil liberties? Personally, I fail to understand how you, or any other college president, can expect us to become ardent Christians and democrats when the vital postulates on which these faiths are supposed to rest are daily undermined in the classroom. One thing is certain: you and other educators throughout the nation are now rearing a brood of potential Fascists. The sacredness of the old ideals is fast being abolished, and no alternative proposed. If sin is non-existent, why not slaughter minorities? What objection can there be to a dictator, if man possesses no natural rights? You may as well face the brute fact that our education has made the difference between us and you far more profound and revolutionary than any normal variation in generations. If our outlook is ever to rise above a selfish materialism, somehow, somewhere, we must find an answer to our questions. —Letter addressed to the president of an eastern university by one of its undergraduates, and quoted by Dorothy Thompson in *Saturday Evening Post.*

First English Translation of 1 Cor. 13

◆ Gyf I speke with tungis of men an aungels sotheli I have not charite: I am maad as brasse sounynge or a symbale tynking. And gif I schal have prophecie and have knowen alle mysteries and alle kunnynge or science, and gif I schal have al feith so that I over bere hillis fro oo place to an other, forsothe gif I schal not have charite: I am nougt. And gif I schal deperte al my goodis into metis of pore men. And gif I schal bitake my body so that I brenne forsothe gif I schal not have charite it profiteth to me no thing. Charite is pacient or suffringe. It is denynge or of good wille. Charite envyeth not. It doth not gyle it is not inblowen with pride it is not ambyciouse or covetouse of wirschippis. It seekyth not the thingis that ben her owne. It is not stirrid to wrath, it thinkith not yvel, it joyeth not on wickidnesse: forsythe it joyeth to gydre to reuthe. It suffreth alle thingis: it susteeneth alle thingis. Charite falleth not doun. Whether prophecies schuln be voide eyther langagis schuln ceese: eyther science shal be destruyed. Forsothe of party we han knowen: and of partye propecien. Forsothe whenne that schal cum to that is perfit: that thing that is of partye schal be avoydid. When I was a litil chiilde: I spake as a litil chiilde. I understode as a litil chiilde: I thougte as a litil chiilde. Forsothe when I was maad a man: I avoydud the thingis that weren of a litil chiilde. Forsothe we seen now bi a mirror in derenesse: thanne forsothe face to face. Nowe I know of partye: thanne forsothe I schal know as I am known. Nowe forsothe dwellen faith, hoope, charite. These three: forsothe the more of hem is charite.

◆ If you can't be a pine on the top of the hill, be a bush in the valley, but be the best little bush by the side of the rill. Be a bush if you can't be a tree.—D. M.

TOP



The Work in Dublin

◆ The work in Dublin is still on the increase, and I see a new face in the company nearly every time I visit Dublin. The following figures will give you an idea of the progress that is being made in this company.

Year	Average publishers each month	Peak of publishers
1938-1939	2	3
1939-1940	8	10
1940-1941	13	16

Another company also operates in Eire; this is the Sligo company. Two Jonadabs are faithfully serving the interests of The Theocracy in that district, and they form the most westerly company in all Europe.

There are isolated publishers living in six different counties in Eire. The Dublin company servant supplies these publishers with literature each month, and they distribute the same in their own districts. Thus they are spreading the message of The Theocracy in places that it would be impossible for the Dublin pioneers to reach.

There are four pioneers in Dublin—two men and two women—and they spend their mornings in the door-to-door service, while the remainder of their time is devoted chiefly to back-call work.

During my last visit to the company, Dublin had its second air attack up to date. Four bombs were dropped on the city, and three of these wrought great destruction in one district. This happened to be the very district where I was sharing rooms with the company servant and secretary. We were untouched, although the house itself was shaken.

Ireland as a whole had been free from air raids until April of this year. Therefore, when the first raid came it was wholly unexpected. On April 15 we had our first real "blitz". For six hours the planes were over head and bombs were being dropped. We were not given five minutes' rest during that time. Huge fires were started and soon the sky was just a red glow. There was great destruction in the city. Five families in the Truth lost their homes, but not one of the publishers was injured. The Kingdom Hall was in a danger zone, but the only damage it suffered was two broken windows and a small hole in the roof.

On May 4 the second heavy raid took place on Belfast. It was estimated that 400 planes took part in this raid, which lasted five hours. The destruction from this attack was even worse than from the previous one. Thousands of houses were so badly damaged that they were not fit for habitation, while hundreds were completely destroyed. Tens of thousands of people had to find new sleeping quarters before the next night, or else sleep out under the stars. Hundreds of them had to adopt the latter course. The center of the city itself was badly damaged, too, and scores of shops and factories were razed to the ground. The city was a scene of desolation. The death role was in the hundreds. It may be asked, "How did the J.w's fare?" . . .

Jehovah's people came through this terrible ordeal without a scratch! They realized that Jehovah was preserving His people so that they could continue to witness to His name, and they therefore set about to visit the people of good-will in the city and to carry to them the comfort that God's Word alone can bring. Many times we called at an address where we knew of a person of good-will, only to find the house destroyed, or so badly damaged that the people had left. Those we did find at home welcomed us with open arms; for they realized that Jehovah's witnesses truly bring 'comfort to those who mourn'. And



Theocracy magazine publishers of Palmer and Anchorage, Alaska, taken after their work on the street

so, in spite of all the difficulties and opposition that Satan puts in our way, the work of The Theocracy goes on, and it will go on until Jehovah says it is enough. —Robert Anderson, Eire.

Who Is He That Shall Harm You?

◆ I called upon a lady one Saturday morning, and after explaining to her the message on the testimony card she decided to take *Government and Peace* and *Refugees*. I called back to see how she had enjoyed them, and she informed me that she had started to read them that same night she had obtained them from me, it being her husband's late shift—he is a bus driver—and therefore she was alone in the house. This lady lives in Kensington, a suburb of Liverpool, and on this particular night was the worst raid they had experienced; but, strange to say, she was so engaged in reading the booklets that she did not hear the air-raid warning go nor a bomb drop, and was quite surprised when on returning home from work her husband informed her that it had been a terrible night.

A model study has been started in her home, which she greatly enjoys, she has become a *Watchtower* subscriber and regularly attends the *Watchtower* study and is taking a share in the proclamation of the Kingdom message from door to door. When I call on her for the model study she is always full of questions and eager to learn more of Jehovah's great purpose. Her husband is also reading the publications.

She thinks the truth is marvelous. She realized religion had become political and commercial; and what great hope and comfort these two booklets brought her!—K. H., pioneer.

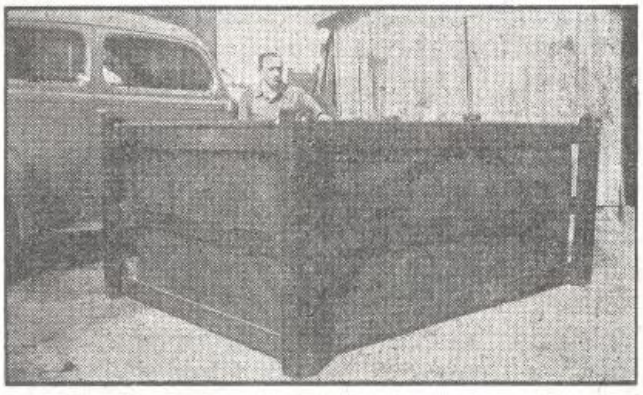
Christmas Time in South Carolina

◆ At Christmas time a year ago a lady in the then South Carolina Zone 1 had only had a knowledge of the truth a short while. Her children begged her to buy a tree and "deck it with silver and with gold". (Jeremiah 10:4) She told them that Christmas was a celebration instituted by the Devil and that Christians should have no part with it. The children failed to be convinced, and after much

pleading they induced their mother to allow them to have a tree. However, she said they would have to fix it up themselves, as she would have nothing to do with it.

One morning, after the tree had been up several days and was getting dry, the lady's two boys came downstairs and switched on the electric lights on the tree. In some way the tree fell over and the wires must have crossed; for the whole thing caught on fire. The tree quickly burned, and then the cotton on the floor put there to represent snow. After that the curtains caught on fire and soon the whole room was ablaze. The boys ran upstairs for their parents, who were still asleep. The father ran to the kitchen and got the only pail of water in the house and threw it on the tree. He hadn't expected it to do much good, but it seemed to get the best of the fire, and they were able to smother the rest.

After it was all over the parents both agreed that the Lord had protected the boys from being burned and had allowed the tree to catch on fire to teach them that Christians cannot take part in heathen practices and continue to have the approval of the Lord. Since then there have been no more Christmas trees in that home, and now both the man and his wife are eager to start in the service. —Contributed.



Atlanta Theocracy publishers unable to get the use of an indoor immersion pool made one of canvas; practical; portable.



Street witnessing in Mexico City. An army officer receives the message.

Pavement Witnessing, Glasgow

◆ A lady and her daughter looked at and passed two of the witnesses; stopped at the third, came forward and said, "Judge Rutherford? I have all his books." When asked if she had heard the records, she said she had not; so it was arranged to have a model study. She was duly visited and good interest was shown. When about to leave, the air-raid warning was sounded, and the lady invited the witness to the shelter with the family. By the time they had reached the shelter three more of the family appeared and another model study was held for their benefit; another family in the adjoining shelter also heard the records. Witness had a study and a Bible discussion for four hours out of the six hours in the shelter, and a pressing invitation to come again; and one year's *Watchtower* subscription was taken.



Billy Mort, Theocratic magazine publisher, Oklahoma, age 1¼

Minneapolis in U.S.A., Not in Germany*

◆ For several weeks a religious fanatic by the name of Carl Iman has been molesting magazine publishers on the streets of Minneapolis. His tactics have been to go from one corner to another and try to engage the women publishers in argument (he never approached the men). Each one politely explained the magazine to him, but finding that he wanted only to create a disturbance by loud talking, they tried to avoid him. He resorted to profane and abusive language, waving his arms and shouting that the witnesses were "going to hell, Russell, Judge Rutherford, and the whole d—n bunch of you". He was not satisfied with venting his spleen verbally upon the women, but took hold of their arms and jerked them, struck them in the stomach with his hands, and hit them on the hand or arm with his fist with considerable force. He was warned that he had no right to interfere with our work, and that he would be arrested if he continued, but he only scoffed at this.

Last Saturday (October 25) he was particularly arrogant and abusive, as if he thought that by his own efforts he could stop Jehovah's work. After making his way down the avenue once, he was followed quietly by one of the men to a cheap hotel, where he turned in. A little later he came out again, apparently not yet satisfied that he had done enough mischief to please his god, and started down the avenue to molest the women publishers again. But now the witnesses were ready for him, and as he passed the first publisher she gave the signal. When he stopped on the next corner to curse the publisher there, he was surprised to turn around and find standing behind him a big, husky man wearing a magazine bag.

"What's going on here?" the magazine publisher demanded.

"What's it to you?" Iman replied.

"You had better go on up the street and tend to your own business," he was warned. "These people have a constitutional right to do this work."

"You d—d people are all going to hell," Iman said, but he turned to go.

The publisher stepped in front of him. "What is your name, anyway?"



Theocracy magazine publishers, Kendal, England

* This was the biggest news of the day in Minneapolis but no "news"-paper had the courage to tell the story.

TOP

"None of your d—d business."

"Well, I think it's time we were making it our business."

"What do you mean?"

"We're going to have you arrested."

"Oh, pshaw! Have me arrested!" Iman snorted, but he turned away and started walking up the street. Two publishers followed him, while a third went to get a policeman. Iman glanced back and saw that he was being followed. He sneered at the witnesses, being plainly confident that he could easily escape.

The witness warned him, "No use for you to try to get away. Whichever way you go you are bound to run into a cop, since there's one on every corner."

Iman began to walk faster, and as he looked back his face showed anger and mounting alarm.

By this time a policeman had been located, and the witnesses quickly explained to him, "This man has been molesting these women. He struck several of them and swore at them." The culprit was pointed out to him, and he took up the chase. By now Iman was going at top speed through the crowd, and just as he turned the corner half a dozen policemen converged on him.

As the first one took hold of him, he protested, "What's the matter? I haven't done anything."

"Don't tell me that," the policeman retorted. "What are you trying to get away for then?"

"These people won't salute the flag—"

"Shut up. We'll listen to this other man's story." They put Iman in the squad car, and listened to the witnesses' stories, then told them to go down to the courthouse Monday morning and sign a complaint of disorderly conduct against Iman.

Because of delay in getting the complaint made out, the trial was not held until Tuesday. Iman spent the intervening time in jail. The hearing was held before Judge William A. Anderson in the Municipal Criminal Court of Minneapolis. It was short and to the point.

The complaint was read while Iman stood in the prisoner's box before the judge. After it was finished, the judge turned to Iman. "Guilty or not guilty?"

"These people are down on the streets with their magazines—"

Judge Anderson interrupted. "Are you guilty or not guilty?"

"Well, I guess I plead guilty."

The judge then asked the complaining witnesses to tell what had happened. Four of the publishers were given a full opportunity to tell their stories, during which it was brought out that there were many others who had also been the victims of Iman's vituperative rages and his unlawful assaults, and who were also present to testify if necessary. The recounting of the details of the clashes with Iman involved giving a testimony for The Theocracy before the court. When the four had finished, the judge turned back to Iman.

"What have you got to say for yourself? Why do you do these things?"

Iman then made his defense. "These people are down on the streets with their magazines spreading religious hate. They're always getting in arguments with everybody down there: I'm not the only one. They stand there and when people go by, they jump out at them with the magazines, and when they do that it makes me mad. I don't agree with their religion. But as far as me using abusive language and swearing at them, and hitting them—that's all false."

The judge looked at the young, clean-cut countenances of the four witnesses of Jehovah standing before him, and then looked back at Iman. "Do you mean to tell me that these people here are all lying?"

"I don't care what they say. I didn't use any swear words."

"How old are you?"

"Fifty-four."

"Are you married?"

"No."

"Ninety days. Next case."

(To be continued)

TOP

Creatures of the Deep

Millions of Clams Invade Jersey

◆ In one of the severe winter storms that swept the shores of New Jersey during March, 1940, millions, possibly billions, of clams were swept up on the beaches. In places the drifts were as much as six feet high, and for a long time fifteen trucks a day carried the clams away to Jersey farms where they were ground up and used as fertilizer. Clams make excellent food for humans, but the market can absorb only a limited number, and the beaches had to be cleared at once to prevent unpleasant odors from sickening the inhabitants.

The Mistake of the Porpoises

◆ One thousand porpoises became confused in their geography lessons and made entrance into Kamataura bay, northern Japan. The natives did not know they were coming, but they made them welcome. The little village at the entrance to the bay contains 80 families. The families put all their fishing nets and kindred material together and blocked the mouth of the bay. Then they drew the porpoises to shore, five or six at a time, and sold them off, at 50 yen each, and worked them up into 'beef' and leather.

A Two-headed Trout

◆ By some strange quirk of nature a brook trout at the California State Fish Hatchery, Yosemite, California, is provided with two heads, two bodies joined together, tapering gradually down into a single tail, and seems to be enjoying its life in the special trough which has been made for it.

The Biggest Tuna

◆ The biggest tuna fish ever landed weighed 868 pounds and was caught with hook and line by a New York man off the coast of Nova Scotia. It took two hours and twenty-seven minutes to subdue it.

The Biggest Shark

◆ What is claimed to be the largest shark ever caught with hook and line was taken off Brielle, New Jersey, in June, 1940. The shark, which, it was estimated, weighed 1,453 pounds, was baited with a mackerel on a shark hook attached to a 150-foot 3/8-inch line. It took 26 minutes to tire the shark out, so that it could be brought to land. It was of the ferocious, man-eating variety, not often seen in northern waters.

Counting the Fish at Bonneville

◆ The fish have been climbing the great Bonneville dam, and in a year, the record shows, 1,174,134 made the ascent of the fish ladders. At night the entrance to the ladders is closed, and the fish congregate at the bottom, waiting for the big climb. As many as 20,000 have been known to climb the ladders in a single day.

100,000 Tons of Fish

◆ More than 100,000 tons of fish are caught annually in the waters immediately adjacent to New York city. A study of the catch in Long Island waters shows that 2,178,827 pounds of the more popular varieties were taken in a single year.

Why, the Sardine!

◆ Forty miles off San Francisco a crew under Captain Chris Janguard were angling for sardines, and got one, sure enough. After a seven-hour fight they netted a ten-ton shark, and, as shark meat is good meat, were well paid.

Millions of Sardines!

◆ A dispatch from Buenos Aires states that at Ushuaia, Argentina's southernmost town, the heavy seas washed hundreds of millions of sardines ashore and piled them up on the beach to a depth of six feet.

France

Petain's Puppet State

◆ The Pacelli-Hitler puppet state of Vichy continues to make the headlines. Many wonder that the great French people could be connected with such an anomaly. Mother's Day was observed for the first time in 1941. The more hell there is in the world, the more the hypocrites whoop up the idea that what the world needs is more mothers, more children and more religion. It gives them something to sell. No religionist gives a tinker's damn for any mother.

Jews have been forbidden to engage in any business or profession where they might come in direct contact with the public. Jewish lawyers may not constitute more than two percent of the legal profession. They don't attend confessional, and so their name is mud.

Women may not wear shorts. It makes a woman 'more holy' if she dresses in black robes that reach to her feet and that stink to high heaven. Petain, doing what he is told, insists that his new state is to be hierarchical. That is correct. And the rottener and more hypocritical his rules, the plainer it will be to all men. In eight months he signed 700 laws and 500 decrees. Of course, they were all written beforehand by the Hierarchy. All he had to do was to sign them.

At a press conference at the offices of the Committee to Defend America by Aiding the Allies six French war veterans, representatives of 2,000 of their comrades now in America, made public a resolution accusing Petain and Darlan of high treason and asking that the names of both these men be stricken from the rolls of the French Legion of Honor. Without a doubt both men are guilty, and for the same reason. The resolution was cabled throughout the world.

The Fascistic Croix de Feu and the Cagoulards both wanted Petain [warm personal friend of Franco the butcher] in his present job several years ago.

From a French Housewife

◆ For weeks without number we have not eaten an ounce of meat. Theoretically we have the right to purchase 360 grams of meat (bone included) per person per week—equivalent to less than thirteen ounces. Actually we do not succeed by any means in obtaining meat each week. Many people begin standing in line in front of the butcher shops at 6 in the morning, and they stand there for hours in the hope of obtaining a tiny piece of meat. We have the right to buy only a little over thirteen ounces of bread daily and three and a half ounces of rice, 500 grams (less than eighteen ounces) of sugar, less than nine ounces of noodles, seven-tenths of an ounce of soap, twenty-eight ounces of fats, such as oleomargarine, lentils and dried beans, and a little more than eleven ounces of cheese a month. With great difficulty we manage to procure five pounds of potatoes a month. Sick persons are allowed a daily pint of milk. The Germans lack nothing; they are plump. They are not required to stand on line; they walk right into the stores and carry off whatever suits their fancy.—Extract from a letter of a highly educated French woman living in occupied France. The letter, written in May, was smuggled out of the country and was published three months later in the New York *Times*.

Compressed Paper Bricks

◆ The Swiss are nothing if not inventive and resourceful. Surrounded on all sides by the monstrosity, and not having any coal mines, the Swiss now make their own coal by compressing paper into bricks. They have the trees to make the paper, and the water power to do the compressing; so what is to hinder them from keeping warm with their paper coal? They did it last year, and now are prepared to do it as long as present conditions may last.

TOP

The Devastation of Greece

POOR Greece! Attacked at five o'clock in the morning by Italy's big-mouthed balcony 'hero', on only two hours' notice, they were making a good job of shoving the Italians into the Adriatic, when righteous Hitler, suddenly discovering that they were 'doing something they ought not to do', moved in with a half million troops, and everything necessary to do what Italy tried to do and couldn't.

Of course, the Greeks were overwhelmed; and though the Greeks were disarmed and bid to return to their homes, they had to have the Italians as their bosses after all, and the Greeks don't like to be bossed. They like liberty. When the Germans seized the Greek island of Chios they requisitioned all the livestock, beds, bed linen and blankets and sent them to the mainland and compelled the islanders to sleep with their doors wide open. Conditions became unbearable and many Greeks fled to Turkey, facing the penalty of death for so doing.

At Athens the populace cheered British prisoners of war while the latter were marching through the streets, whereupon a new decree was issued that anybody doing it hereafter would be put to death. All who are present hereafter when such demonstrations take place, and fail to report it at once to the police, are to be considered accomplices and get five years in prison for it.

The Germans cleaned Greece of raisins, olives, gold, copper and aluminum, and rounded up thousands of the young to be sent to work in the mines of Germany. Cholera broke out. Many children died of hunger. Women in the bread lines fainted from weakness, horses dropped dead in their harness, and dogs and cats starved. Miserable war bread, made of a little wheat mixed with oats, barley and millet, made many people ill during the first week of its appearance. Fish are scarce. In the cities of Athens, Patras and Salonika the people are on one-tenth of their peacetime bread ration. Hitler gave the wheatlands of Macedonia and Thrace to the Bulgarians.

The Germans and Italians try to outdo each other in abusing the Greeks. German officers have turned Greeks out of their homes on five minutes' notice. They have stripped vegetable gardens, leaving the home owners with nothing on which to live. In one instance Italian soldiers waved to an overloaded bus to stop and pick them up. The bus had no room and failed to do so. The Italians commandeered the bus, put the passengers off, and disappeared with it.

It is soberly said that unless help comes from outside about 2,000,000 of the Greek population may starve before the harvest of 1942 is reaped. There is no milk, and prices for sugar, meat and potatoes are up twentyfold. The output of all canneries was seized.

Invaders of Crete

◆ The parachute chasseurs, trained for invasion of a land by air, are taught to jump at altitudes as low as 200 feet; though usually they leap out of the plane doors at higher altitudes. In any event they land in a few seconds; and are taught to remove their parachute harness with utmost speed and to race to their fighting equipment containers which are dropped at the same instant by separate parachutes. The parachutists, 17 to 23 years of age, are tough, and include in their equipment tommy guns, hand grenades, machine guns, light mortars, antitank rifles, small portable radios, ammunition, gas masks, eight days of rations, and, in some instances, folding bicycles. Different platoons identify their comrades by different-colored parachutes, and thus can quickly assemble and organize a position or assault an enemy position. The mastery of Crete by air was accomplished in just twelve days.

Illinois

Miles of New Books

◆ Each year the University of Illinois adds some 35,000 new volumes to its library, and, as the books average about two inches thick, that comes to more than a mile of new books every year, because there are only 63,360 inches in a mile. Early in 1940 this university, which has one of the largest libraries in America, distinguished itself by purchasing more than seventeen miles of book shelves. Solomon had it right, that "of the making of many books there is no end".

Guiding the Youth of Mount Vernon

◆ At Mount Vernon, Illinois, C. W. Pavey, Sunday-school superintendent, was elected city clerk, and he has just explained that in the past four years he swiped $8,000 of the city's funds. Thus he helps the youth of his fair city to learn the great lesson that religion and Christianity are as far apart as the east is from the west and that no religionist can be trusted two feet beyond one's elbow. Religion is disobedience and demonism.

Why Food Prices Rise

◆ Take a few million men off the farms and it costs more to raise food. Illinois farmers claim that the military draft and the higher wages offered by the war industries boosted the wages of farm laborers $5 a month, and that at April 1, 1941, the average pay on Illinois farms was $37.50 in addition to room and board.

Religion in Chicago Public Schools

◆ The Illinois Council of Friends of the Public Schools objects to teaching religion on public school time because it would introduce sectarianism and because the sure purpose is to obtain grants of public moneys for this activity, thus bringing about union of church and state.

1942 Calendar Ready

"BLAMELESS IN THE DAY OF OUR LORD" (1 Cor. 1:8) is the year's text chosen for Jehovah's witnesses for 1942. If you avail yourself of this new beautiful and helpful 1942 calendar, printed by the Society, you will have before you daily this important text.

Will you serve the great Theocrat and His King, or will you serve the dictator? The contrast between the two classes made manifest over this issue is clearly portrayed on this 1942 calendar by a large three-color picture: one class joyfully marching on to Kingdom prospects under the light of the great Theocracy, and the other being deprived of freedom by the cruel dictator and forced to regimentation under the dark clouds of destruction. Don't miss seeing this unusual picture, mounted on a beautiful two-tone yellow background. Below the picture is a unique calendar pad, containing the outline of service activities for Jehovah's witnesses during each month of the year. You may now receive one for your home. Send at once, enclosing a contribution of 25c per calendar, or $1.00 for five if mailed together to one address.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Please send me one 1942 CALENDAR, for which I enclose 25c contribution.
☐ Please send me five of the 1942 CALENDAR, for which I enclose $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

The One-eyed Attack upon "Jehovah's witnesses"

◆ The daily press throughout Australia has been used very freely during the last few weeks for the purpose of denouncing "as disloyal" a religious sect known as Jehovah's witnesses.

The source of these attacks can, invariably, be traced to the cunning, subtle work of another religious organization which wields an uncanny influence over this country.

A Sydney weekly newspaper discovered what appears to be a "mare's-nest" and started the ball rolling against Jehovah's witnesses with streamer headlines. Since then the same journal has been busy preening itself upon the "appreciation" which it has received from a certain quarter.

Mr. D. J. O'Keefe, the speaker in the Tasmanian House of Representatives, is also much to the fore in the vitriolic attacks upon "The Witnesses" and is evidently influencing the "Apple Islanders" to raise "Cain" over the mare's-nest the Sydney weekly unearthed.

Let us hope that neither the above-mentioned journal nor Mr. O'Keefe is being used as medium to ventilate the spleen of another religious sect in this land—many actions of which are worse or at least on all fours with the alleged activities of Jehovah's witnesses. The two organizations love each other like poison.

The writer of this article holds no brief for either of them. If "J.w's" are all that is alleged, then undoubtedly something should be done about it, but their principal offense seems to be that they do not recognize any earthly king. Paradoxically enough the other organization which commands well over a million of our population (against 60,000 "J.w's") owe their allegiance—first and foremost—to a KING who is a foreigner and not even a member of the British Empire. The majority of Australians are well aware of blatant acts of disloyalty by this latter organization against our gracious King George VI, the most common being the refusal to respect or even include in their program "The National Anthem".

The weekly journal stated (in effect) "that any organization which battens upon its members to work for next to nothing should be banned". Hear, hear. But the second religious body referred to in this article glaringly commits the same offense in connection with their schools, laundries and other activities, the only difference being that the latter does so on a scale at least one hundred times greater.

Whilst one of above organizations has the courage of its convictions the other subtly conceals much of its activity.

Whilst Mr. O'Keefe may be part of an influential organization in Tasmania, the people on the Mainland are not perturbed by his carols from the housetops. It is a well-known fact that the State of Tasmania has more than a generous proportion in personnel of a certain religious sect in her Parliamentary and Administrative affairs—so much so that the Faith of our King is barely represented in the Cabinet, and whilst such a deplorable state of affairs exists it is a good thing that Australia possesses a statesman of the caliber of Mr. W. M. Hughes to cramp the biased ambitions of the "Pot" which calls the "Kettle" black. In spite of all the pressure, to declare Jehovah's witnesses an illegal organization, our worthy attorney-general has replied that when any Jehovah's witnesses are proved seditious or disloyal they will be dealt with "as individuals" and NOT because they are members of any religious sect. That reply is a masterpiece of

TOP

statesmanship and proves that Mr. Hughes has both eyes open.

Mr. Hughes has a sense of fairplay that would be an asset to many editors of Australian newspapers. There is a growing tendency in many of our publications to deny to the public much of which they should know. Most readers love to get the truth—and both sides of any question—and a good newspaper will give the public just that, regardless of what section it hurts. In many cases, however, newspaper editors, trying to decide what should and what should not be published, are governed by the policy of their proprietors and which is generally measured by the political, religious and mercenary yardstick rather than by courage, truth and justice. Yours faithfully, Fairplay.—In *The Protestant World,* Sydney, Australia, issue of November 15, 1940, before the ban of J.w's.

Australia's Declining Population

◆ Catholic papers are stirred by the fact that during the past six years the number of children under 15 years of age in Australia has decreased by 42,000, and the natural rate of increase in population in Australia is less than the average of any period prior to 1921. The thought is covertly advanced that if a much larger proportion of the Australian population were priests and nuns this discrepancy might be overcome. That might be true, but it is not an argument that can be put out over the loudspeaker, for fear somebody might laugh.

War Prosperity

◆ On a cold day it would be possible for a man to warm himself by using his furniture for firewood, and he might even be real cheerful about it. The railroad minister of New Zealand reports that there has been a marked rise in railroad earnings, resulting from increased traffic in moving troops and munitions and in the diversion to the railroads of business which cannot now be moved by truck, owing to the rationing of gasoline.

Australia's Old World Gone

◆ While premier, Robert G. Menzies of Australia made the statement that "whatever the outcome of the war, the world as we know it is gone for ever". That is certainly true as far as Australia is concerned. Freedom of speech and freedom of worship have ceased. To please the Fifth Column Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the Australian government suppressed the activities of Jehovah's witnesses, who are the outstanding exponents of both of these freedoms. Mr. Menzies is a very vigorous man. He ordered a cessation of strikes and lockouts, and stated that the government will not hesitate to enlist women for the war industries, and that the government will take over and operate or close such factories as it sees fit. Shipping space from Australia is now only one-fifth what it was when the war began. In two years those employed in the arms and munitions industries increased from 5,000 to 170,000. To show how fast conditions change, June 17, 1941, Mr. Menzies talked of his intention to intern all disloyalists (presumably including Communists) and in less than a week Russia and Britain were fighting side by side in the war against Hitlerism.

Free Doctors in New Zealand

◆ New Zealand now has free doctors for everybody. The government pays all the expenses, which are expected to run about $5,000,000 a year. The fees are $1 when the patient visits the doctor, and $1.25 when the doctor visits the patient, with a mileage fee of 25 cents a mile in the country districts if the total travel is more than 20 miles for the trip.

Britain Wants Cheese

◆ Britain eats lots of cheese, and the cry has gone up to Americans, from the head of the Department of Agriculture, to eat less cheese, so as to make more of this food available to the British. To many Americans this seems like a very little thing to ask, in such a great emergency.

Machines Defeating Men

◆ It is now about twenty years since the world's great minds discovered the self-evident truth that labor-saving machinery saves labor, and that millions could never hope to be employed again unless another world war came along. Well, the Pacelli-Hitler-Thyssen conspiracy bore fruit, and the machines are still defeating the men; only this time they are killing them outright. Robert G. Menzies as prime minister of Australia said that the possession of superior machines enables the Nazis to take a swift initiative, defying every rule of warfare, that it is the machines that are defeating the men, and that "our men are crying out for them, convinced that if they had half the number of the enemy's machines they could beat him out of sight".

Social Security in New Zealand

◆ New Zealand believes it has the most highly developed social security system of any nation. There are old-age pensions, unemployment insurance, free maternity care, sickness benefits, permanent payments for invalidity, pensions for widows and orphans, and free hospital treatment. The premier, Peter Fraser, was formerly a dock worker. Big Business in the United States would have a hemorrhage at the idea of a dock worker's being made president, and the newspapers would fight such a premier to the last roll of paper it could buy.

Birds on Raine Island

◆ Birds on Raine island, north of the Great Barrier reef, Australia, are so thick that it is, as yet, impossible for humans to remove the guano deposits. The surface of the land and the sky above are moving masses of birds. When men appear on such islands the birds rise in such numbers, wheeling, chattering and fluttering, that they almost obscure the sun. Walking without stepping on nests or eggs is impossible. The birds are unbelievably tame, but want to be left alone. That's not unreasonable; now, is it?

The Pigeon Air Force

◆ The Germans use homing pigeons to carry their messages from the U-boats, since wireless messages would betray their positions to British destroyers. The celluloid capsules are now attached to the birds' backs and are large enough to hold 9 x 12 negatives. Recent discoveries are that the pigeons' homing instincts are upset only by electrical storms, fog and the glare of searchlights at night. It has been learned that they are not upset by shortwave radio messages, as previously set forth by the Nazis. The latter have 100,000 of the war pigeons at work.

Refugees on the Dunera

◆ In January, 1941, on the steamship Dunera, 2,400 Jews were being taken to Australia. They were assaulted and robbed by the soldiers in charge, their luggage was ripped open with bayonets and they were deprived of money, watches, valuables and much of their clothing; one refugee was treated so badly that he suicided. Compensation was given to the refugees, and the commanding officer of the ship, the regimental sergeant-major and the sergeant were court-martialed.

New Guinea's New Capital

◆ Geographies change rapidly in these days. The ones that say that Rabaul is the capital of New Guinea will have to be changed and the name Lae substituted. The Matupi volcano has a bad habit of throwing dust around Rabaul, and after putting up with the last of these sprees for almost 100 days the government decided to pack up and leave. The old capital was on the island of New Britain; the new is on the eastern end of New Guinea itself.

Bridegrooms in Uniform

◆ Both British and Australian statistics show that the advent of war boosts the marriage rate up to four hundred percent and that sixty percent of the new bridegrooms are in uniform.

Haven't You Ever Wondered Who Would Compose the "Great Multitude"?

WHAT DOES THE BIBLE SAY??

FOR FACTS

READ



CHAPTER 6

OTHER SHEEP

"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands."
– Revelation 7:9.

FOUND IN

THE NEW BOOK

Children

By JUDGE RUTHERFORD

First Printing, 3 Million Copies

YOU NEED THIS BOOK

Numerous color illustrations

Sky-blue cloth binding

Gold-embossed

384 pages

25c

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I too want that book *Children*, plus *Comfort All That Mourn*, for which I enclose 25c contribution to aid in printing cost.

Name .....

Address .....

.....

Send for your copy during December—known as "GREAT MULTITUDE" Testimony Period—

AND

Receive, EXTRA, the premium—the new 32-page publication

COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN.

Nothing more timely!!